R 920
D561 37

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.37 21537

Dictionary of national biography

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MASQUERIER——MILLYNG

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XXXVII.

MASQUERIER——MILLYNG

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1894

[*All rights reserved*]

R 920
D561 37

21537

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE THIRTY-SEVENTH VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
E. H.-A. . . E. Heron-Allen.
R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
C. B. . . . . Professor Cecil Bendall.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
R. B–E. . . . Robert Boyle.
M. B–S. . . . Professor Montagu Burrows.
W. C–R. . . William Carr.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
J. A. C. . . J. A. Cramb.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
L. D. . . . . Major Leonard Darwin, R.E., M.P.
G. T. D. . . G. Thorn Drury.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. D. F. . . J. D. Fitzgerald.
M. F. . . . . Dr. Friedlander.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., F.S.A.
R. T. G. . . R. T. Glazebrook, F.R.S.
F. J. G. . . Major-General Sir Frederic J. Goldsmid, K.C.S.I., C.B.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
C. H. H. . . Professor C. H. Herford.
W. A. S. H. W. A. S. Hewins.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton.
J. A. J. . . . The Rev. J. A. Jenkins.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
A. G. L. . . A. G. Little.

J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.
J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton.
R. M. . . . . The Rev. Robert Macpherson.
J. C. M. . . Mr. Justice Mathew.
C. H. M. . . The Rev. C. H. Mayo.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
H. M. . . . . Hugh Miller.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
G. P. M–y. . G. P. Moriarty.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
G. Le G. N. . G. Le Grys Norgate.
K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
C. O. . . . . Miss Osborne.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
G. N. R. . . G. N. Richardson.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
T. B. S. . . T. Bailey Saunders.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
E. T. S. . . Mrs. A. Murray Smith.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–t. . . . James Tait.
D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
E. W. . . . . Edward Walford.
C. W–h. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MASQUERIER, JOHN JAMES (1778–1855), painter, is stated to have been born at Chelsea in October 1778, the son of French parents, his mother's name being Barbot, and on both sides descended from French refugee protestant families. Louis Masquerier, a goldsmith in Coventry Street, Haymarket, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, whose widow, Madeleine Touchet, married Reynolds Grignion, was possibly a relative [see under GRIGNION, CHARLES, 1717–1810]. According to the account given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1855, pt. i. p. 540), Masquerier had two elder brothers, who sought their fortunes in America, and a sister. Masquerier studied at the Royal Academy and painted a portrait of himself as a boy (now in the collection of Baroness Burdett Coutts), which was shown to George III, and gained for him a travelling allowance from the Royal Academy, which enabled him to go to Paris to study. About 1789 he settled with his mother in the Champs-Elysées, while he studied painting under François Vincent at the Tuileries. He was painting in this school at the time of the murder of the Swiss Guards on 10 Aug. 1792, and narrowly escaped with his life. Masquerier made sketches from personal observation of many of the most important events of the French revolution, such as the murder of the Princesse de Lamballe and the trial of the king. He was also acquainted with most of the leading notabilities of the time. In 1793, when the arrest was imminent of all English residents in France, he and his mother determined to escape from Paris. His mother was, however, arrested and thrown into prison, along with Helen Maria Williams [q. v.] and others. She owed her life and liberty only to the fall of Robespierre and the events of the 10 Thermidor. Masquerier returned to London, and subsequently entered the studio of John Hoffner, R.A. [q. v.], many of whose pictures he completed. In 1793 he visited the Isle of Wight, where he was the guest of John Wilkes [q. v.] In 1795 he began his professional career as an artist, and in 1796 exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, sending a portrait and 'The Incredulity of St. Thomas;' the latter formed the altar-piece of the chapel (once the hall of the house of Lord-chief-justice Jeffreys [q. v.]) in Duke Street, Westminster. In 1800 Masquerier revisited Paris, and through the interest of Madame Tallien, whose portrait he painted, he was able to make a drawing of Napoleon Bonaparte as first consul. This he brought to England, and with the help of other notes painted a picture of 'Napoleon reviewing the Consular Guards in the Court of the Tuileries,' which he exhibited in Piccadilly in 1801 (now in the collection of Baroness Burdett Coutts). This picture attracted large crowds as the first authentic likeness of Napoleon exhibited in England. It also drew, however, on Masquerier a bitter attack from 'Peter Porcupine' (William Cobbett [q. v.]), who accused him of being an alien spy and emissary of Napoleon. Masquerier rebutted the scandal by producing the register of his birth at Chelsea. Masquerier continued to paint and exhibit portraits, which reached in twenty-eight years a total of over four hundred. He also occasionally sent to the Royal Academy a subject picture, such as 'The Fortune Teller' (1800), 'Petrarch and Laura' (1803), 'January and May' (1808). In 1814 he fetched his mother from Paris, and provided for her maintenance in England. It was probably on this journey that he painted a portrait of Emma, lady Hamilton [q. v.]

In the following year he visited the field of Waterloo and made a painting of 'La Belle Alliance' (now in the collection of Baroness Burdett Coutts). He also drew a portrait of Napoleon's guide, J. B. Coster. In 1823 he retired from his profession, having amassed a comfortable fortune, and settled at Brighton, where he resided for the remainder of his life. He revisited Paris in 1850, and in 1851 made a tour in Germany with Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.] Masquerier still painted occasionally after his retirement; in 1831 he exhibited 'A Marriage in the Church of St. Germain l'Auxerrois, Paris,' and in 1838 'Buonaparte and Marie Louise viewing the Tomb of Charles the Bold at Bruges.' He died at Brighton on 13 March 1855. His remaining pictures, sketch-books, &c., became the property of a relative, Mr. D. E. Forbes, and were sold by auction at Christie's on 19 Jan. 1878. A number of his sketch-books are in the possession of his friend, Baroness Burdett Coutts.

Among the notabilities painted by him were Miss Mellon and Miss O'Neil (both in the collection of Baroness Burdett Coutts), and Warren Hastings (engraved by S. Freeman for Cadell's 'Portraits'), besides many of his personal friends and relations. Masquerier was a well-known and popular figure in a certain class of cultivated and intellectual society, numbering among his friends Sir Francis Burdett, bart. [q. v.], and his daughter, Baroness Burdett Coutts. He was also on intimate terms with Henry Crabb Robinson (in whose diaries he is often mentioned), John Kenyon [q. v.], and Michael Faraday [q. v.], who never forgot some assistance which Masquerier rendered him in early days. Thomas Campbell, the poet, described Masquerier as 'a pleasant little fellow, with French vivacity' (see BEATTIE, *Life of Campbell*). Masquerier painted his own portrait more than once.

He married in 1812 Rachel, widow of Dr. Robert Eden Scott, professor of moral philosophy at Aberdeen, daughter of Duncan Forbes, esq., of Thainstone; she died in 1850, leaving no children.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, new ser. xliii. 540; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Diaries of Henry Crabb Robinson; information from Baroness Burdett Coutts and George Scharf, esq., C.B.] L. C.

MASSEREENE, VISCOUNTS. [See CLOTWORTHY, SIR JOHN, *d.* 1665; SKEFFINGTON, SIR JOHN, *d.* 1695.]

MASSEY, SIR EDWARD (1619?-1674?), major-general, was the fifth son of John Massey of Coddington, Cheshire, and Anne, daughter of Richard Grosvenor of Eaton (ORMEROD, *Hist. of Cheshire*, ed. 1882, ii. 729, 732). The story that Edward Massey served as an apprentice on London Bridge and ran away to Holland seems improbable, but he may have been in the Low Countries as a 'soldier of fortune' before the outbreak of the first Scottish war in 1639, by which date he had returned to England (CLARENDON, *Hist. of Rebellion*, ed. 1888, bk. vii. § 158). Massey then took service in Charles's army as captain of pioneers in Colonel William Legge's regiment (*ib.*) At the commencement of the English civil war in 1642 Massey joined the king at York, but, dissatisfied with his preferment, went over to the parliament, and became lieutenant-colonel in a foot regiment under Henry Grey, first earl of Stamford [q. v.], (PEACOCK, *Army Lists of the Roundheads and Cavaliers*, p. 27). He was present at Worcester (23 Sept. 1642), after which his regiment was sent to Hereford and to Gloucester, where the Earl of Stamford was appointed governor (December 1642). The Earl of Stamford soon afterwards marched west against Hopton, and Massey was left behind as deputy-governor with one regiment.

From this time until 1645 Massey played an important part in the war in the west, first in defending Gloucester from royalist attacks, and secondly in using that city as a basis from which to conquer the surrounding country. The first royalist attack took place before Massey had been in command many weeks. On 7 Jan. 1643 Prince Rupert appeared before Gloucester, summoned and prepared to storm the city, but withdrew next day to Oxford. Massey now tried to strengthen his position by seizing the places of strength in the neighbourhood. He took Sudeley Castle, the seat of Lord Chandos, on 29 Jan., but abandoned it a few days later, after Rupert had stormed Cirencester (2 Feb.) In March a Welsh army, under Lord Herbert, advanced to Highnam, expecting to be joined by Rupert in a combined attack on Gloucester. On 23 March an attack was made on the Welsh troops at Highnam, in which Massey himself took part; and the next day, with the aid of Waller, the Welsh were defeated and Highnam taken, nearly fifteen hundred prisoners being led into Gloucester. Massey then took Tewkesbury, and, with Waller, tried unsuccessfully to prevent Prince Maurice crossing the Severn at Upton Bridge; they were beaten at Ripple Field on 12 April 1643 (CORBET, 'Historical Relation' in *Bibliotheca Glouc.* p. 33). Still attempting to make Gloucester secure on the western side, Massey and Waller took Hereford, and

cleared the eastern side of that county. Massey now became governor of Gloucester.

The defeat of Waller at Roundway Down (13 July 1643), followed by the surrender of Bristol, exposed Gloucester to greater danger. The sole force at Massey's command consisted of two regiments of foot and two hundred horse, and a few trained bands and reformadoes—in all some fifteen hundred men. As the king's intention of besieging Gloucester became apparent, Massey opened negotiations with the royalists, either to gain time or possibly with the real intention of handing the city over to the king (see WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 278, 280; CLARENDON, *Hist. of Rebellion*, bk. vii. § 158; GARDINER, *Hist. of the Great Civil War*, i. 233). On 10 Aug. the king's army appeared before the walls, and the siege continued till 5 Sept., when it was raised on the Earl of Essex's approach. The general supplied the town with ammunition (of which only three barrels remained at the end of the siege), but was unable to leave any troops behind. On 15 Sept. the thanks of both houses of parliament and a sum of 1,000*l.* were voted to Massey (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 241; cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of Great Civil War*, vol. i. chap. x.; WASHBOURN'S *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*). Massey, now anxious to act on the offensive, vainly sought to get either supplies from parliament or another commission in the army. During October 1643 the royalists were gradually surrounding Gloucester, and frequent skirmishes took place, especially with Sir John Wintour's garrison in the Forest of Dean, at Berkeley, and Bruckthorpe Hill, where Massey was beaten. A vain attempt was made by the royalists in mid-winter to win Gloucester through the expected treachery of Captain Backhouse, who acted throughout with cognisance of Massey (CORBET, *Relation*, ut supra, p. 78). In March 1644 the command of the royalist forces in Herefordshire and the neighbourhood was given to Colonel Nicholas Mynne. In April 1644 Massey was reinforced and able to act on the offensive, attacking the royalists in Herefordshire and taking Westbury, Newnham (garrisoned by Sir John Wintour's troops), and Beverston Castle, and shortly afterwards Malmesbury and Tewkesbury. Lydney and Berkeley alone remained to the king in Gloucestershire, but Massey's deficiency in men and money hampered his movements.

In the early summer of 1644 Massey was again able to take the field against Mynne, who was planning a combined attack by the Herefordshire and Gloucestershire royalists on the city. The design failed, however, owing to the defeat and death of Mynne at Eldersfield (August 1644) (*ib.* p. 111). In September Massey destroyed Beachley Camp and took Monmouth (24 Sept.) But his success became the cause of failure. Massey could not garrison the places he had won, and Beachley was retaken after a desperate struggle, in which Massey's head-piece was knocked off by the butt-end of a musket; Monmouth and Chepstow were also taken by the royalists (*ib.* p. 127).

Rupert now made another attack on the counties round Gloucester, and Massey failed to take Lydney, which was, however, soon deserted by the royalists and fired. He was beaten by Rupert at Ledbury on 22 April 1645, but on 26 May took Evesham. He was made general of the Western Association on 24 May (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 393), *i. e.* of the forces raised by the five counties of Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, Dorset, and Wilts.

During the campaigns of 1645 and 1646 Massey co-operated with Fairfax in the reduction of the west. He joined Fairfax in July 1645 near Taunton, routed General Porter at Ilminster on 9 July, and took part in the storming of Bridgwater (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 131; SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 70, 77). He was afterwards sent to Taunton, apparently to prevent Goring from marching northwards. Throughout the rest of the year and the winter of 1645-6 he remained in Somerset and Devonshire, blocking the king's garrisons, especially Barnstaple, and taking Warham and other places. In July 1646 he took his seat in parliament as member for Gloucester, and on 20 Oct. his brigade was disbanded at Devizes by order of both houses (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1722, ii. 181). In the struggle between the parliament and the army, the presbyterian leaders endeavoured to make use of Massey's skill and popularity, and during the summer of 1647 he became one of the leaders of the city against the army, along with Waller and Poyntz; was named commander-in-chief of the city forces; and on 30 July joined the presbyterian committee of safety. On 2 April 1647 parliament appointed Massey lieutenant-general of horse, under Skippon, in the army intended to be sent to Ireland. But the officers of the new model were disinclined to serve under him, some alleging that he was 'a profane man, and unfit for a command,' the real objection being that he was 'not of the faction which they call the army' (WALLER, *Vindication*, p. 84). The army on 16 June on its arrival in London impeached him and ten others on the ground of their designing to raise a new civil war (for charges

see *Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvi. 70, 116), and on the approach of the army to London Massey fled to Holland. On 9 Aug., together with Poyntz, he published an apology explaining their flight and justifying their action (Rushworth, *Collections*, vii. 765). Massey, although summoned to appear in parliament before 16 Oct. 1647 and answer the charges, did not return to take his seat till early in September 1648. From that time till his exclusion by Pride's Purge (6 Dec.) he sat and voted with the presbyterians. On 12 Dec. he was imprisoned with Waller, but escaped on 18 Jan. from St. James's to Holland (*ib.* vii. 1394; Clarendon, *Hist. of Rebellion*, xi. 208; *Clarendon State Papers*, i. 464).

Massey now definitely took service under the king, and spent some time at the Hague and later at Breda. He was one of the few English royalists whom the Scots allowed to attend on Charles II. In preparation for Charles's invasion he was appointed lieutenant-general and second in command of a regiment of horse to be raised by the Duke of Buckingham (Heath, *Chronicle*, ed. 1663, pp. 505, 529). Massey was made governor of Kirkcaldy; he kept the bridge five miles east of Stirling with a brigade of horse against Cromwell, and took part in the battle of Inverkeithing on 20 July 1651 (Whitelock, p. 472). When Charles marched into England, Massey preceded him, and vainly attempted to induce the Lancashire presbyterians, with whom he had some personal influence, to join the king (Clarendon, *Hist. of Rebellion*, xiii. § 58). He took part in the skirmish at Warrington Bridge, and on 29 Aug. tried in vain to hold Upton Bridge against Lambert. In the fight Massey was injured, and was therefore unable to take part in the battle of Worcester (3 Sept.); he, however, accompanied Charles in his flight as far as Droitwich, where he fell behind and threw himself on the protection of Lady Stamford at Broadgate, Leicestershire (*ib.* xiii. §§ 73, 136; Cary, *Memorials of Civil War*, pp. 376, 381). When sufficiently recovered he was moved to London for trial, and, after making an ineffectual attempt to escape, was lodged in the Tower (November 1651). He escaped, however, in August 1652, and fled to Holland (Clarendon, *Hist. of Rebellion*, xiii. § 137), and for some years worked, as one of the leaders of the presbyterian party, to bring about the return of Charles. In spite of plotting and negotiating, Massey was looked upon with distrust by the royalists. Sir Walter Strickland wrote of him in December 1649: 'And truly I have not yet seen a man thrust himself into a business with less advantage than he did. It seems that he had rather play at a small game than stand out' (Cary, *Memorials of Civil War*, ii. 203). Hyde also wrote of Massey as 'a wonderfully vain and weak man' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 144) Massey seems, however, to have been useful to Charles in negotiations with the English presbyterians. He visited England in 1654 and 1656 on this business, and again after Oliver Cromwell's death. In 1655 he was in Denmark (*Clarendon State Papers*, in the Bodleian, iii. 67), and in 1657 mention is made of his possible employment by the Spaniards (*ib.* p. 399). In 1659 Massey was busy round Gloucester preparing for a rising, but was betrayed by Sir Richard Willis and was taken. He escaped at Nympsfield Hill on 31 July 1659 (Clarendon, *Hist. of Rebellion*, xvi. §§ 25, 31, 37). In January 1660 Charles empowered him to renew his attempts on Gloucester, and appointed him governor. Massey, after conferring with General Monck in London, arrived in the city in March (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 646, 647), and represented it in the Convention parliament (cf. Thurloe, vii. 854, 865, 872, 877). After the Restoration he was rewarded by knighthood (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 199), and on 16 May by a vote of 1,000*l.*, which was increased by a second vote of 3,000*l.* on 19 Dec. (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 215). In September he was appointed governor of Jamaica, but does not seem to have gone thither, as he was elected M.P. for Gloucester in April 1661. In 1665 he was appointed one of the commissioners of prizes (*ib.* 1664–5, p. 245), and during the Dutch war was commander of auxiliary troops to be raised by himself (*ib.* 1665–6, p. 520). He continued to sit in parliament until his death, which took place, according to Le Neve, in Ireland either towards the end of 1674 or the beginning of 1675 (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, pp. 51–2; *Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, i. 523; *Accounts and Papers*, vol. lxii.) He was unmarried.

Massey, as a strong presbyterian and a pronounced enemy of independency, was opposed to Charles I on religious rather than on political grounds. He was straightforward and honest (none of the charges brought against him have been proved), and of great personal bravery. He had also the power of winning the confidence of those about him. In person he was of a 'middle stature,' with 'brown hair' and 'sanguine complexion' (*A New Hue and Cry after Major-General Massey and some others*, London, 1652). Portraits of him appear in Ricraft's 'Survey of

England's Champions' (ed. 1647, chap. xv.), and with the 'Verses on the Siege of Gloucester and Colonel Massey,' 1647.

[Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis, ed. Washbourn, Gloucester, 1825, containing reprints of the most important tracts, &c., relating to Massey's governorship of Gloucester, including reprint of Corbet's Historical Relation of the Military Government of Gloucester, originally printed in 1645. For Massey's pedigree, Ormerod's History of Cheshire; for letters Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1644 and 1645. Other authorities are referred to in the text.] G. N. R.

MASSEY, EYRE, first BARON CLARINA (1719–1804), general, born on 24 May 1719, was fifth son of Colonel Hugh Massey of Duntryleague, co. Limerick, and his wife Elizabeth, fourth daughter of the Right Hon. George Evans, father of George, first baron Carbery. His eldest brother was Hugh, first lord Massey. In a memorial of his services (*Home Office Papers*, Ireland, vol. ccccxl.) he states that he 'purchased a pair of colours' in the 27th foot in 1739, and went with the regiment to the West Indies as lieutenant of the grenadiers. The 27th foot, of which General William Blakeney (afterwards Lord Blakeney [q. v.]) was colonel, was at Porto Bello, with Admiral Vernon, in 1739, and the few survivors returned home in December 1740. The English military records show the dates of Massey's commissions in the 27th foot as ensign, 25 Jan. 1741; hitherto 3 Nov. 1741 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xviii. 47, 243). Massey served with his regiment in Scotland in 1745–1746, and was made captain-lieutenant, and captain in the regiment by the Duke of Cumberland, apparently in 1747 (*ib.*), captain 24 May 1751, and major 10 Dec. 1755. In 1757 he went out to North America as a major 46th foot, of which he became lieutenant-colonel in 1758, and the year after commanded the regiment in the expedition to Niagara, succeeding to the command of the king's troops when Brigadier-general Prideaux was killed. Massey states (*Memorial*, ut supra) that as Sir William Johnson [q. v.] was in command of a large body of Indians, who were lukewarm in our cause, he waived the chief command in favour of Johnson. Massey commanded in the action at La Belle Famille, where with five hundred of the 46th and some Indians he routed eighteen hundred French regulars and Canadians, together with five hundred Indians, taking all the French officers but one prisoners. This action took place in view of Fort Niagara, which surrendered immediately afterwards, leaving the whole region of the Upper Ohio in possession of the English (PARKMAN, ii. 247). This was the first time at which Indians, according to Massey, were beaten in this war (*Memorial*, ut supra). Massey was transferred to his old regiment, the 27th Inniskillings, at his own request, and commanded the grenadiers of the army in the advance on Montreal in 1760. He commanded a battalion of grenadiers at the capture of Martinique in 1761, and at the conquest of Havana in 1762. He was several times severely wounded (*ib.*) He commanded the 27th—'the Enniskillen Regiment' he styles it in his letters—at New York and Quebec in 1763–9, and afterwards in Ireland. He was appointed colonel of the regiment on 19 Feb. 1773. As a major-general he went out to Nova Scotia in 1776, and commanded the troops at Halifax for four years. Later he held command at Cork. A plan of his for the defence of Cork in 1780 is in British Museum Add. MS. 33178, f. 240.

For many following years he appears to have remained unemployed. In some letters to General Sir John Vaughan about 1793–4 (*Egerton MS.* 2137, ff. 76, 93, 140), Massey relates his disappointments in not obtaining a command (as lieutenant-general), and his vexations at the appointment by the Marquis of Buckingham, the lord-lieutenant, of 'Popish children' (Master Talbot, aged eight, Master Skerritt, aged nine, and others), to ensigncies in his regiment. 'Indeed, my dear brother grenadier, my heart is broke.' The carrying of the standards taken at Martinique in 1794 in state to St. Paul's appears to have greatly roused his ire. 'We had no such honours paid to our noble and brave commander, General Monckton!' Later in 1794 he writes in quite a jubilant strain, having obtained the Cork command, which he held until his promotion to full general in 1796. The command was a critical one, seeing, among other causes, the difficulties with new regiments, which the government persisted in 'drafting' in defiance of their recruiting engagements. He quelled a mutiny of two thousand of these young troops at Spike Island in 1795, 'which was near being a very serious business, but by General Massey's exertions they laid down their arms' (see *Mil. Library*, vol. viii.) In a letter to the Duke of Portland, dated 9 Nov. 1800, the Marquis Cornwallis states that Massey had 'most strongly urged upon him' that his wife should be made a peeress in her own right, as a reward for his own 'long and faithful services as a soldier and his zealous loyalty as a subject' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 301). Massey was raised to the peerage of Ireland on 27 Dec. 1800, under the title of Baron Clarina of Elm Park, co. Limerick. He died a full general, colonel of the 27th Inniskilling foot, marshal

of the army in Ireland, and governor of Limerick and of the Royal Hospital, Kilmainham, on 17 May 1804, aged 85.

Massey married Catherine, sister of Robert Clements, first earl of Leitrim, by whom he had four children. Two of his successors in the title—his second and only surviving son, Nathaniel William, second baron, who died a major-general on the staff in the West Indies in 1810, and his great-grandson, the present and fourth baron, who served in the 95th regiment in the Crimea and the Indian mutiny—have risen to general's rank.

[Burke's and Foster's Peerages, under 'Clarina' and 'Massy;' Lodge's Peerage, vii. 162; Memorial of Services, Home Office Papers, Ireland, vol. ccccxl.; see also Printed Calendars of Home Office Papers from 1770; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, London, 1884; Brit. Mil. Library, vol. viii. 1799.] H. M. C.

MASSEY, JOHN (1651?–1715), catholic divine, born about 1651, was son (according to the entry in the Oxford matriculation register) of John Massey, 'pleb.,' of Bristol, Somerset. His father is said to have been a presbyterian minister, at one time settled in Wiltshire. Becoming clerk at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1666, he matriculated there on 26 Nov. 1669, at the age of eighteen, and graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall in 1673. Meanwhile in 1672 he was elected a fellow of Merton, proceeded M.A. on 29 Jan. 1675–1676, and was senior proctor in 1684. After the accession of James II he became a Roman catholic. Dodd states that for several years he had 'entertained some thoughts that way, by the instructions he received under' Obadiah Walker, master of University College. Walker's influence, or that of Philip Ellis (see *Ellis Correspondence*), secured him in October 1686 the deanery of Christ Church, which had been vacant since Fell's death in June, and of which Aldrich and Parker had had expectations. Burnet asserts that Massey 'had neither the gravity, the learning, nor the age that was suitable to such a dignity,' and Macaulay is equally depreciatory; but Dodd describes him as 'well skilled in the classics, and much esteemed for his talent in preaching.' It is expressly stated in the king's letter granting him a dispensation from the oaths that he had not taken priest's orders. He fitted up a catholic chapel in Canterbury quadrangle, and James heard mass in it when staying at the deanery in September 1687. Massey, like Walker, was appointed a magistrate for Oxfordshire, and there was talk, according to Luttrell, of a mandamus being sent to the university to make him a D.D. Had this idea been carried out, he would have been not merely the first deacon dean, but the first deacon D.D. He was one of the six founders of the Oxford Chemical Society in 1683, and he is styled 'mon bon ami' by the scholarly Abbé de Longuerue, to whom, in proof of the perfidy of James's ministers, he related a curious story of his receiving what falsely purported to be a royal order, countersigned by Sunderland, for the expulsion of the eighty students of Christ Church, unless they embraced Romanism. Massey says he went up to London to remonstrate, whereupon James disclaimed all knowledge of the order, and commended him for not obeying it.

After the arrival of William III in England Massey left Oxford for London before daybreak on 30 Nov. 1688, in company with Thomas Deane, a fellow of University, who had also become a catholic, and secretly embarked for France. He repaired to St. Germain, was admitted on 17 Sept. 1692 as a student at Douay, was ordained priest, and returning to Paris, resided in the Oratorian seminary of St. Magloire till 1696, when he became chaplain to the English Conceptionist nunnery, or the convent of Blue Nuns, in Paris. In this obscure post he remained till his death on 11 Aug. 1715.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 348, 393; Dodd's Church Hist.; Luttrell's Diary; Gutch's Collectanea Curiosa; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time; Longueruana, Berlin, 1754; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton, Oxford, 1885; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. vi.; T. F. Knox's Diaries of Douai, London, 1878; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1715; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 28; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. Oxford, ii. 75.] J. G. A.

MASSEY, WILLIAM (1691–1764?), miscellaneous writer and translator, born in January 1691 of quaker parents, learnt Latin, Greek, and French at a private grammar school kept by William Thompson at Nottingham, and afterwards took lessons in Hebrew from one Knobs, clerk of the parish of St. Gregory, Norwich. In 1712 he became Latin usher in a boarding-school at Halfarthing-house, Wandsworth, Surrey, kept by Richard Scoryer, after whose death in 1714 he continued in the same employment for about a year under Scoryer's successor, Edward Powell, a noted writing-master and accountant. Subsequently he conducted a boarding-school of his own for many years at Wandsworth, and it was much patronised by the Society of Friends. Dr. Birch notes that on 24 March 1764 Massey was seized with the dead palsy on his right side, and under date 28 Aug. following he adds: 'I visited him at his house on Cambridge Heath, near Hackney, and found him very

ill of the stone, added to the palsy.' Probably he died shortly afterwards.

He was the author of: 1. 'Musa Parænetica, or a Tractate of Christian Epistles, on sundry occasions, in verse,' London, 1717, 8vo; reprinted 1746. 2. 'Synopsis Sacerrima, or an Epitome of the Holy Scriptures, in English verse,' London, 1719, 8vo; reprinted 1801. 3. 'Pietas Promota, sive Collectio Novissima Verba Multorum illius Sectæ, qui apud Anglos vulgò Quakeri appellantur, exhibens. . . . Linguâ vernaculâ olim . . . conscripta . . . jam verò . . . latinè reddita,' London, 1737, 12mo. Translated from Tomkins's 'Piety Promoted.' 4. 'Adhortatio Pathetica . . . being a translation of Benjamin Holme's Serious Call into Latin,' London, 1747, 8vo. 5. 'Humanæ Vitæ Œconomia: sive Instituta ad formandos Hominum Mores. Primùm Anglicè à Roberto Dodsley conscripta. Nunc Latinè reddita,' London, 1752, 8vo. 6. 'Tully's Compendious Treatise of Old Age; intitled Cato Major . . . translated into English, with copious notes,' London, 1753, 8vo. 7. 'Corruptæ Latinitatis Index, or a Collection of Barbarous Words and Phrases which are found in the works of the most celebrated Writers in Latin,' London, 1755, 8vo. 8. 'Ovid's Fasti . . . translated into English verse, with explanatory notes,' London, 1757, 8vo. 9. 'Remarks upon Milton's Paradise Lost, Historical, Geographical, Critical, and Explanatory,' London, 1761, 12mo. 10. 'The Origin and Progress of Letters; an Essay,' 2 pts. London, 1763, 8vo. The second part of this curious book, treating of caligraphy, contains particulars not elsewhere recorded of the lives of celebrated English penmen, 'with the titles and characters of the books that they published both from the Rolling and Letter-Press.'

[Addit. MS. 6211, ff. 123, 127; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 749; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1509; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, pp. 115–18, and Dr. Birch's MS. notes; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 310, 311; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 157; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

MASSEY, WILLIAM NATHANIEL (1809–1881), member of parliament and historian, son of William Massey, was born in 1809, and was a member of the Clarina family. He was called to the bar in 1844, and became recorder of Portsmouth in 1852 and of Plymouth in 1855. In the same year he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest as member for Newport in the Isle of Wight, and sat for that borough until 1857, when the moderate liberal party in Manchester, while inviting Mr. Robert Lowe to oppose Gibson and Bright in that city, extended a similar invitation to Massey to contest Salford against Sir Elkanah Armitage. Massey, wiser than Lowe, responded to the summons, and gained the seat with an ease astonishing to all who were not acquainted with the personal unpopularity of his opponent. His return for so important a borough made him a person of consequence; he was already under-secretary for the home department, and although he lost this appointment on Lord Palmerston's resignation in 1858, he was elected chairman of committees after the dissolution of the following year. He continued to sit for Salford until 1863, when he succeeded Mr. Samuel Laing as financial member of the government of India, a position which he held until 1868. He possessed high qualifications for this important post, but his efficiency in it, as well as in the chair of the house in committee, was thought to be impaired by his constitutional indolence. He was made a privy-councillor on his return to England, was elected for Tiverton in 1872, and sat until his death, but took no prominent part in politics, and did not again hold office. He died in Chester Square on 25 Oct. 1881. He was a devoted follower of Lord Palmerston, and both by conviction and temperament averse to political innovation. He was personally popular both in the house and among his constituents; his abilities were considerable, his legal and financial knowledge extensive, but he lacked energy and ambition. He wrote an essay on legal reform entitled 'Common Sense *versus* Common Law;' but his only important literary performance is an unfinished history of the reign of George III, extending to the peace of Amiens, 4 vols. London, 1855–1863 (2nd edit. 1865). In writing this book he had the assistance of the extensive materials collected by Mr. E. H. Locker for his intended biography of George II; his style is lucid, and his general treatment of the subject sensible and impartial; but he is devoid of all distinctive characteristics, and exhibits the qualities neither of a picturesque nor of a philosophic historian.

[Annual Register, 1881; Times, 27 Oct. 1881; private information.] R. G.

MASSIE, JAMES WILLIAM (1799–1869), independent minister, born in Ireland in 1799, was educated by Dr. David Bogue [q. v.], and began his ministry as a missionary in India. After labouring there from 1822 until 1839, he returned home, and was pastor in Perth, Dublin, and Salford, but subsequently removed to London, where he became secretary to the Home Missionary Society.

He was an advocate of free trade, the anti-slavery movement, and an ardent member of the union and emancipation societies that were formed during the civil war in America. Massie visited America several times, on the last occasion as one of the deputation appointed to convey to ministers there the address adopted at the ministerial anti-slavery conference held in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, on 3 June 1863. He was also frequently in Ireland in connection with 'revival work.'

Massie died in Kingstown, near Dublin, on 8 May 1869. He was married, and left a son, Milton, and two daughters. He was D.D., LL.D., and a member of the Royal Irish Academy. His portrait by Wageman was engraved by Holl (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 274).

Besides numerous pamphlets and sermons Massie published: 1. 'Continental India,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1840. 2. 'Recollections of a Tour: a Summer Ramble in Belgium, Germany, and Switzerland,' 8vo, London, 1846. 3. 'The Evangelical Alliance; its Origin and Development,' 8vo, London, 1847. 4. 'The American Crisis, in relation to the Anti-Slavery Cause,' 8vo, London, 1862. 5. 'America: the Origin of her present Conflict; her Prospect for the Slave, and her Claim for Anti-Slavery Sympathy; illustrated by Incidents of Travel . . . in . . . 1863 throughout the United States,' 8vo, London, 1864.

[Massie's Works; Cooper's Regist. and Mag. of Biog. 1869, i. 472, ii. 54; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog.] G. G.

MASSIE, JOSEPH (*d.* 1784), writer on trade and finance, united a profound knowledge of the economic literature of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries with a keen interest in the economic difficulties of his own time. He formed a collection of some fifteen hundred treatises, extending from 1557 to 1763, and the study of these served to make him upon the whole a discriminating critic, though he was too much inclined to judge events of his own day in the light of the past. The catalogue of his collection, dated 1764, is Lansdowne MS. 1049 in the British Museum, and affords much valuable information regarding economic bibliography. His chief aim was to establish 'commercial knowledge upon fixed principles,' and he devoted a great portion of his time to the compilation of statistics, which traversed the vague contemporary impression that British trade was declining, and illustrate in an important manner the gradual expansion and relative distribution of our industries and commerce during the middle of the last century. His schemes met apparently with little encouragement either from the public or from the statesmen to whom he dedicated his works, for he had ceased to write, or at least to publish, twenty years before his death, which took place in Holborn on 1 Nov. 1784 (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, pt. ii. p. 876).

Massie's writings, exclusive of tables of calculations published in single folio sheets, are: 1. 'An Essay on the Governing Causes of the Natural Rate of Interest, wherein the Sentiments of Sir W. Petty and Mr. Locke on that head are considered,' 8vo, London, 1750. He here refutes the notion of Locke that the rate of interest depends on the abundance of money by showing, as Hume did two years later in his 'Essay on Interest,' that the rate of interest really depends on the abundance and scarcity of disposable capital compared with the demands of the borrowers and the rate of profit. To Hume is usually assigned the credit of having been the first to point out the fallacy of Locke's opinion. 2. 'Calculations of Taxes for a Family of each Rank, Degree, or Class, for One Year,' 8vo, London, 1756; 2nd edit. 1761. 3. 'Observations on Mr. Fauquier's "Essay on Ways and Means for Raising Money for the Support of the Present War,"' 8vo, London, 1756 [see Fauquier, Francis]. Fauquier's project was a moderate house tax, which Massie deprecated (cf. No. 6). 4. 'Ways and Means for Raising the Extraordinary Supplies to carry on the War for Seven Years, pt. i.,' 8vo, London, 1757. A collection of valuable statistics on the growth of English trade during the first half of the eighteenth century, prefaced by an apparently serious proposal to impose a tax on bachelors and widowers. 5. 'Considerations on the Leather Trades of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1757. 6. 'The Proposal, commonly called Sir Matthew Decker's Scheme, for one General Tax upon Houses, laid open,' 8vo, London, 1757. Decker's project was the repeal of all existing taxes and the substitution of a single graduated house tax, so completely freeing trade from artificial restraint. Massie criticises this early plea for abolition of customs by simply demonstrating the fact that it was opposed to the first principles of protection, on which subject he shared the views of the majority (see under No. 13 and art. Decker). 7. 'A Letter to Bourchier Cleave [*sic*] . . . concerning his Calculations of Taxes,' 8vo, London, 1757. Massie demonstrates that the taxes could not amount to anything like half the sum as stated by B. Cleeve [q. v.] in his 'Letter to Lord Chester-

field,' 1756. 8. 'Facts which shew the Necessity of Establishing a Regular Method for the Punctual, Frequent, and Certain Payment of Seamen employed in the Royal Navy,' 4to, London, 1758. 9. 'Reasons humbly offered against laying any farther British Duties on Wrought Silks,' 4to, London, 1758. 10. 'A Plan for the Establishment of Charity Houses for Exposed or Deserted Women and Girls; Observations concerning the Foundling Hospital; Considerations relating to the Poor and Poor's Laws,' 4to, London, 1758. Of this important work, which inveighs against the old law of settlement and advocates a national rather than a parochial settlement for the poor, a full account is given in Dr. Cunningham's 'Growth of England,' ii. 384–7. 11. 'Farther Observations concerning the Foundling Hospital,' 4to, London, 1759. 12. 'A State of the British Sugar Colony Trade,' 4to, London, 1759. 13. 'A Representation concerning the Knowledge of Commerce as a National Concern, pointing out the proper Means of Promoting such Knowledge in this Kingdom,' 4to, London, 1760. England, he maintained, had nothing to apprehend, but everything to gain, from the publication of facts and statistics relative to commerce. He therefore proposed to divide his historical account of every branch of manufacture into sixteen heads, under one or other of which fragments of information might be classified, in the hope that the whole account would sooner or later be made sufficiently complete. In the same work he attributes the retention of British industries to four causes: (1) Possession of better materials; (2) Natural advantages in regard to labour and navigation; (3) Superior skill and spirit, the latter due to the secure enjoyment of liberty and property; (4) Protection from foreign manufactures. 14. 'Observations relating to the Coin of Great Britain,' 4to, London, 1760. 15. 'Brief Observations concerning the Management of the War,' 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1761. 16. 'An Historical Account of the Naval Power of France,' 4to, London, 1762. 17. 'Observations relating to British and Spanish Proceedings,' 4to, London, 1762. 18. 'Observations on the new Cyder Tax, so far as the same may affect our Woollen Manufacturies,' &c., fol. London, 1764; another edition, in 4to, the same year. He opposed the tax strongly on the ground that it would denude Devonshire of its population and strengthen the tendency for the woollen manufacture to migrate from the cider counties into Yorkshire. His 'Memorandum to the Land-holders of England, 1768,' is in Additional MS. 33056, f. 285, in the British Museum.

In the Breadalbane sale at Edinburgh in 1866 was an almost complete set of Massie's tracts, bound up together as a thick quarto volume; a similar set (if it be not this identical one) is at present in Dr. Cunningham's possession.

[Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce in Modern Times, ii. 426, and elsewhere; McCulloch's Lit. Pol. Econ. pp. 251, 330–1; Coquelin and Guillaumin's Dict. de l'Économie Politique, ii. 144; Roscher's Pol. Econ. i. 150; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 241, ix. 119.] G. G.

MASSINGBERD, FRANCIS CHARLES (1800–1872), chancellor of Lincoln, the son of Francis Massingberd, rector of Washingborough, near Lincoln, and Elizabeth, his wife, youngest daughter of William Burrell Massingberd of Ormsby Hall, was born at his father's rectory, 3 Dec. 1800, and baptised 30 Dec. After preparatory education at a school at Eltham, Kent, he entered Rugby School under Dr. Wooll in 1814. He matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was elected a demy, 23 July 1818. He gained a second class in *literæ humaniores*, and graduated B.A. 5 Dec. 1822, M.A. 26 June 1825. He was ordained deacon by Edward Legge, bishop of Oxford, 13 June 1824, and priest by Bishop Tomline [q. v.] of Lincoln, 5 Sept. 1825, and was instituted to the family living of South Ormsby, Lincolnshire, on 9 Dec. of that year. He had during the previous summer, together with his friend William Ralph Churton [q. v.], accompanied Dr. Arnold, head-master of Rugby, in a visit to Italy, undertaken by Arnold to determine the line of Hannibal's passage over the Alps, and to explore the battlefields of his campaign, for the purposes of his 'Roman History.' When settled at Ormsby he devoted himself assiduously to the care of his parish, containing a scattered rural population, whom he watched over with fatherly solicitude. He rebuilt Driby church, and thoroughly restored that at Ormsby, erected a new rectory on a better site, and built schools, which he had originally started in a kitchen. In 1840, at the request of his life-long friend, Edward Churton [q. v.], who revised the proofs during his absence from England, he undertook the 'English History of the leaders of the Reformation,' as one of the series known as the 'Englishman's Library,' of which Churton was the editor. It was published in 1842, and reached a fourth edition in 1866. Written from a distinctly high-church point of view, it affords a clear, temperate, and on the whole trustworthy narrative of the events of the period, and is free from sectarian bitterness. The style is

pleasing, and it may still be read with profit. In 1841 he visited Italy, and spent two winters in Rome on account of his health. He delighted to tell how, 'Polybius in hand,' he walked over the battlefield of Thrasimene, which he had surveyed with Arnold seventeen years before. He was back at Ormsby in 1844. In 1846 he declined an offer from Bishop Phillpotts [q. v.] of Exeter to exchange into that diocese with the prospect of appointment to the first vacant archdeaconry. He was collated to the prebendal stall of Thorngate in Lincoln Cathedral by Bishop Kaye, 15 May 1847, and was made chancellor and canon residentiary by Bishop Jackson, 11 Dec. 1862.

From an early period he had been a strenuous advocate for the revival of the deliberative functions of convocation. In 1833 he published 'Reasons for a Session of Convocation,' and when that object was attained he was one of its most active members, first as proctor for the parochial clergy in 1857, and subsequently, in 1868, for the chapter. He frequently sat on committees and drew up their reports, and took a large share in the debates, proving himself a persuasive, if prolix, speaker. As chancellor of Lincoln he directed his efforts to the increase of the practical efficiency of the cathedral. Together with other minor reforms, he was the first to institute an afternoon nave sermon, and during successive Lents he delivered courses of lectures on the prayer-book and on church history. He died in London of congestion of the lungs on 5 Dec. 1872, and was buried at South Ormsby.

On 15 Jan. 1839 he married at Putney Church Fanny, eldest daughter of William Baring, esq., M.P., and granddaughter of Sir Francis Baring, bart. [q. v.] He left two sons: Francis Burrell, captain 5th lancers; and William Oswald, rector of Ormsby since 1873. He was a typical high churchman of the school of John Keble, and in politics was a strong tory.

Besides many occasional sermons, pamphlets, letters, and printed speeches on ecclesiastical subjects, of which a catalogue is given in Bloxam's 'Magdalen College Register' (vii. 273), his chief literary works, apart from his 'English leaders of the Reformation' (1842), were: 1. 'The Educational and Missionary Work of the Church in the Eighteenth Century,' 1857. 2. 'The Law of the Church and the Law of the State,' 1859. 3. 'Lectures on the Prayer Book,' 1864. 4. 'Sermons on Unity, with an Essay on Religious Societies,' 1868, 8vo.

[Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, vii. 272–279; private information.] E. V.

MASSINGER, PHILIP (1583–1640), dramatist, was son of Arthur Massinger, a member of an old Salisbury family, who was confidential servant or house-steward at Wilton to Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and retained the post under his first master's son, William, third earl [q. v.], the patron and friend of Shakespeare. The elder Massinger is certainly identical with the Arthur Massinger who graduated B.A. from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, in 1571 (M.A. 1577), and became fellow of Merton in 1572; he was subsequently M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis (1588–9 and 1593) and for Shaftesbury in 1601. In 1587 his master, who regarded him highly, recommended him for the office of examiner in 'the court of the marches toward South Wales,' and in 1597 he was conducting the negotiations for a marriage between Lord Pembroke's son and a daughter of Lord Burghley (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 52; cf. *Sydney Papers*, ii. 93). 'Many years he happily spent in the service of your honourable house, and died a servant to it,' wrote Philip Massinger (1624), when dedicating his 'Bondman' to Philip Herbert. He seems to have died in 1606 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1004; Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 270). Walter, a brother of the elder Massinger, was also a student at St. Alban Hall about 1572.

Philip, perhaps named after Sir Philip Sidney, brother of the second Earl of Pembroke's wife [see Herbert, Mary], was baptised at St. Thomas's, Salisbury, on 24 Nov. 1583. Gifford supposes him to have been a page at Wilton in his youth, and Wood conjectures that he was supported at the university by Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke, until he offended his patron by adopting the Roman catholic religion, but of his religious conversion little is known. On 14 May 1602, 'Philip Messinger,' described as a Salisbury man and son of a gentleman, was entered at St. Alban Hall, Oxford, where his father and uncle had already been educated. According to Wood, 'he applied his mind more to poetry and romances for about four years or more than to logic and philosophy,' and he left Oxford in 1606 without taking a degree, probably at the time of his father's death.

Coming to London, Massinger seems to have sought the society of writers for the stage, and soon made a reputation for himself as a playwright. The extent of his work it is difficult to define. Many of his dramas are lost, and in accordance with the custom of the time he wrote in association with his friends very much that he did not publicly

claim. External evidence proves that Nathaniel Field and Robert Daborne were among his collaborators, and that with Fletcher he formed at an early period a close literary partnership. Internal evidence suggests that he and Cyril Tourneur produced together the 'Second Maiden's Tragedy' as early as 1611. Dekker joined him in the 'Virgin Martyr' in 1620. Traces of Massinger's hand have been doubtfully suggested in such early works of Beaumont and Fletcher as the 'Scornful Lady,' written about 1610, 'Cupid's Revenge,' acted in January 1611–12, and the 'Captain,' written very early in 1613; but there is little likelihood of Massinger's connection with Fletcher until late in 1613. From about that year Fletcher and Massinger wrote regularly in conjunction until Fletcher's death in 1625. Third or fourth pens occasionally joined them. Sir Aston Cokayne [q. v.] thrice in his poems mentions the friendship subsisting between Fletcher and Massinger, and their association in dramatic composition [see FLETCHER, JOHN, 1579–1625], but the editions of Fletcher's works, which contain most of their joint efforts, ignore Massinger's name altogether. For some years Fletcher and Massinger were connected with the same company of actors. Both, with Field, joined the king's men in 1616. At the end of 1623 Massinger temporarily transferred his services to the Cockpit company (queen's men, i.e. Lady Elizabeth's), and for them he wrote, apparently for the first time unaided, three pieces, the 'Parliament of Love,' the 'Bondman,' and the 'Renegado.' After Fletcher's death in 1625 he rejoined the king's men. In 1627 his 'Great Duke of Florence' was prepared for another company (the queen's servants). There is no other indication of Massinger's connection with any but the king's company at the period, and consequently, with the exception of about a year and a half (1623–5), Massinger may be regarded as writing from 1616 to his death on 18 March 1639–40 for that company alone.

Massinger's literary friends included James Smith (1605–1667), editor of 'Musarum Deliciæ,' whom Massinger, according to Wood, habitually called his son (WOOD, iii. 776). With the Herbert family he maintained friendly relations to the end. Aubrey describes him as servant to Philip, the fourth earl, and in receipt of a pension of 30*l.* or 40*l.* from his master. In 1624 he dedicated his 'Bondman' to Earl Philip, and he chose Robert Dormer, earl of Carnarvon, as sponsor for his best-known comedy, 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' in 1633, on the ground that 'I was born a devoted servant to the thrice noble family of your incomparable lady,' the daughter of Earl Philip. In 1634 Massinger wrote 'verses on the death of Charles, Lord Herbert, [third] son to Philip, [fourth] Earl of Pembroke' (*Brit. Mus. MS. Reg.* 18 A xx.) Other men of eminence took notice of him, he tells us, and were patrons of his 'humble studies' (*Unnatural Combat*, Ded.) Among them was Sir Warham St. Leger, to whose son Walter he dedicated his 'Unnatural Combat' (1639). He acknowledged that he had 'tasted of the bounty' of 'Sir Robert Wiseman of Thorrell's Hall in Essex' (*Great Duke*, Ded.), and of Sir Francis Foljambe and Sir Thomas Bland (*Maid of Honour*, Ded.) His friend Sir Aston Cokayne brought his work to the notice of his uncle, Lord Mohun of Okehampton, to whom Massinger dedicated his 'Emperor of the East.'

His political views, like those of his patron Earl Philip, inclined to the popular party. In the 'Bondman,' 1623, he clearly denounced Buckingham under the disguise of Gisco (i. 1), and supported the Herberts in their quarrel with James I's favourite. Thinly veiled reflections on current politics figure in 'Believe as you List,' the 'Emperor of the East,' and the 'Maid of Honour.' On 11 Jan. 1630–1 Sir Henry Herbert [q. v.] refused a license to an unnamed play of Massinger 'because it did contain dangerous matter, as the deposing of Sebastian, king of Portugal, by Philip [the second], and there being a peace sworn betwixt the kings of England and Spain.' This piece seems to have been an early draft of 'Believe as you List.' According to his own account he made a very narrow income out of his literary pursuits.

He died suddenly in his house on the Bankside, Southwark, near the Globe Theatre, in the middle of March 1639–40. 'He went to bed well, and was dead before morning: whereupon his body, being accompanied by comedians, was buried about the middle of that ch. yard belonging to St. Saviour's Church there, commonly called the Bullhead ch. yard,' on 18 March 1639–40 (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss). According to the entry of burial in the parish register he was a 'stranger,' that is a non-parishioner (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 206). Cokayne says that he was buried in the same grave as Fletcher. The theory that Massinger was converted to Roman catholicism in middle life depends on the catholic tone of many passages in his 'Renegado' and the 'Virgin Martyr,' which he wrote with Dekker, but the proofs are by no means conclusive.

Massinger was married, and left a widow, who at one time resided at Cardiff, and received from the Earl of Pembroke, according to Aubrey, the pension bestowed on her

husband. She [illegible]ems to have had children. Miss Henrietta Massinger, claiming to be a direct descendant, died on 4 Aug. 1762 (*London Mag.* 1762). A portrait was engraved by Worthington after Thurston. Other engraved portraits by Grignion, T. Cross, and H. Robinson are extant (Evans, *Cat.* Nos. 7027 and 1914).

Massinger wrote fifteen plays unaided—tragedies, tragi-comedies, and comedies—and thence his characteristics as a dramatist are best deduced. Several of his plots are borrowed from Cervantes, and the influence of Spanish and Italian models is often apparent in both matter and manner. But in the masterly working-out of his plots and in his insight into stage requirements he has hardly an equal among his contemporaries either at home or abroad. His characters, as in Italian comedy, are to a great extent conventional. The tyrant grovelling at the feet of a mistress who glories in her power over him; that mistress boasting of her very questionable virtue, and consumed with a desire of forcing all within her sphere to feel and acknowledge the power of her beauty; the pert page and the flippant waiting-woman, are familiar figures in his pages. His men are generally under the influence of one ruling passion, which, paralysing all their mental powers, leads to the catastrophe. 'For the most part,' wrote Hazlitt, an unfriendly critic, 'his villains are a sort of "lusus naturæ;" his impassioned characters are like drunkards or madmen; their conduct is extreme and outrageous, their motives unaccountable and weak.' Generally speaking, he gives an impression of hardness, and seldom deviates into tender pathos. But his most characteristic trait is a peculiarly corrupt tone of thought, even in his heroines when they are intended as models of virtue. Their morality lies entirely in obedience to outward observances, and in no inner principle. Purity is not to be found in his world, and his obscenity seems often purposeless. The warning in his 'Roman Actor,' i. 3, that his portrayal of evil was intended to convey a wholesome reproof to the evil-minded, is unconvincing.

Massinger's language is generally full and flowing, with more of a rhetorical than a dramatic character. In a contemporary poem 'On the Time-Poets' (*Choyce Drollery*, 1656) it is said of him that his

> Easy Pegasus will amble o'er
> Some threescore miles of Fancy in an hour.

He wrote, according to Charles Lamb, 'with that equability of all the passions which made his English style the purest and most free from violent metaphors and harsh constructions of any of the dramatists who were his contemporaries.' Coleridge declares that Massinger's style is 'differenced in the smallest degree possible from animated conversation by the vein of poetry.' He often substitutes description for action, and is hardly ever carried away by his situations. He has consequently few passages of the highest poetical beauty. On the other hand, he seldom sinks into the trivial, and his sustained and even flow of language sometimes rises into very solemn eloquence, tinged with a melancholy which suggests a sermon. 'No author repeats himself oftener or with less ceremony than Massinger' (Gifford). A list of more than a thousand of repeated phrases and expressions, not counting the commonest, is given in 'Englische Studien' (v. 1, vii. 1, x. 3). This habit enables us to recognise Massinger's hand in anonymous or joint plays, and is especially useful in tracing the work of his early life, before his metrical characteristics, which are an adequate test of his later productions, became distinctive.

In his early work he introduces very much prose and rhyme, but in his later work he confines himself to blank verse. His blank verse shows a larger proportion of run-on lines and double endings in harmonious union than any contemporary author. Cartwright and Tourneur have more run-on lines, but not so many double endings. Fletcher has more double endings, but very few run-on lines. Shakespeare and Beaumont alone exhibit a somewhat similar metrical style.

I. Plays by Massinger alone (in approximate chronological order).—1. 'The Duke of Milan,' 4to, 1623; acted by the king's men at Blackfriars; probably written about 1618; partly founded on Josephus's 'History of the Jews' (xv. 4), and slightly on Guicciardini's 'History' (xv. c. iv.) There is a striking resemblance between the painting of the corpse in this play and in the 'Second Maiden's Tragedy' and the 'Revenger's Tragedy.' A *réchauffé* of it and Fenton's 'Mariamne' by Cumberland was played at Covent Garden 10 Nov. 1779. It was revived at Drury Lane, with Edmund Kean in the title-rôle, 9 March 1816. 2. 'The Unnatural Combat,' 4to, 1639; acted by the king's men at the Globe, probably about 1619. It is one of Massinger's most characteristic, but at the same time least pleasing, productions. 3. 'The Bondman,' 4to, 1624; licensed 3 Dec. 1623, and played at the Cockpit; partly founded on Plutarch. It was revived, 1 March 1661, when Pepys saw it; at Drury Lane 8 June 1719; and, altered by Cumberland, at Covent Garden 13 Oct. 1779. 4. 'The Renegado,' 4to, 1630;

licensed 17 April 1624; played by the queen's men. 5. 'The Parliament of Love' was first printed by Gifford from an imperfect manuscript in 1805; licensed for the Cockpit 3 Nov. 1624. It was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' 29 June 1660, and ascribed to W. Rowley. 6. 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' 4to, 10 Nov. 1632, a comedy; acted by the queen's men at the Phœnix. There is an allusion to the taking of Breda, July 1625. Mr. Fleay dates it before May 1622; but it probably belongs to 1625 or 1626. No entries by Sir Henry Herbert are known between 10 Feb. 1625 and 22 Jan. 1626. The first two acts contain passages in Fletcher's peculiar metre, but his contributions must have been slight (he died in August 1625). This comedy retained its popularity longer than any other of Massinger's plays, and kept possession of the stage even into the present century. Genest notices thirteen revivals between 1748 and 1827. 7. 'The Roman Actor,' 4to, 1629; played at Blackfriars by the king's men; licensed 11 Oct. 1626, and written immediately before, as it alludes to a terrible storm which swept over London during the same autumn. Massinger calls it the most perfect birth of his Minerva; revived after thirty years at Lincoln's Inn Fields 13 June 1722, and at Drury Lane in 1796 and (in one act) in 1822. 8. 'The Maid of Honour,' 4to, 1632, was played by the queen's men at the Phœnix. It is probably a recast of an older play by Massinger. Fulgentio, the king's favourite, can only refer to Buckingham. It was altered by Kemble and produced at Drury Lane 27 Jan. 1785, with Kemble and Mrs. Siddons in the chief parts. 9. 'The Picture,' 4to, 1630; licensed 8 June 1629. An altered version, by the Rev. H. Bate Dudley [q. v.], was produced at Covent Garden 8 Nov. 1783. The plot bears some resemblance to the mediæval story of the 'Wright's Chaste Wife' (Early English Text Soc. 1866), but was doubtless taken by Massinger from Bandello's 'Novelle' (21 Nov.), through Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure' (28 Nov.) Musset borrowed from the same story of Bandello the plot of his 'Barberini' (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 81, 160). Bandello doubtless himself derived the tale from the 'Gesta Romanorum' (cap. lxiv.) 10. 'The Great Duke of Florence,' 4to, 1635, was licensed 5 July 1627 for the queen's servants. 11. 'The Emperor of the East,' 4to, 19 Nov. 1631; licensed 4 March 1631 for the king's men. There is a curious parallel between a passage in act iv. 4 and one in Molière's 'Malade Imaginaire' (1673), act iii. (the last few lines in Toinette's first long speech) (*ib.* 3rd ser. viii. 348). 12. 'Believe as you List;' entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' 1653. This was the play sent back by Herbert 11 Jan. 1631 because it contained dangerous matter. It was discovered in manuscript in 1844, and printed for the Percy Society in 1848. 13. 'The City Madam,' 8vo, 1658; licensed 25 May 1632. It has lately been doubted whether this play was Massinger's, but the parallel passages connecting it with Massinger's work, the characterisation, and the metre equally exclude the idea of participation, on the part of Jonson or any other. It was revived for Baddeley's benefit at Drury Lane 29 April 1783. 14. 'The Guardian,' published 1655 by Moseley, together with 'A Very Woman' (by Massinger and Fletcher, see below) and the 'Bashful Lover.' It was licensed for the king's men 31 Oct. 1633; performed at court 12 Jan. 1634; and was 'well liked.' 15. 'The Bashful Lover,' published as above, licensed 9 May 1636. The play has an allusion to the death of Wallenstein, 25 Feb. 1634. Revived at Covent Garden, 30 May 1798, as 'Disinterested Love.'

II. Plays by Massinger and others.—In these plays Massinger's hand can only be detected by internal evidence of style, characterisation, and metre. Fletcher was Massinger's collaborateur in each of those numbered 1 to 20, but in a few cases other hands are also visible. Those marked † are by Fletcher and Massinger alone, and first appeared in the 1647 folio of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Works.'

1. 'The Honest Man's Fortune.' An undated letter, addressed to Philip Henslowe by Field, Daborne, and Massinger, mentions that the three were engaged with Fletcher on a play for Henslowe. Fletcher did not probably begin to write for Henslowe before the burning of the Globe, on 29 June 1613, and the letter was probably drawn up soon after that event. The balance of evidence seems to identify the play mentioned with the 'Honest Man's Fortune,' acted by the Lady Elisabeth's men in 1613, and reallowed for the king's men on 8 Feb. 1624–5 by Sir Henry Herbert, whose copy of that date is in the Dyce Library. It was first printed in the 1647 folio edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's works. Act iii. must be pronounced Massinger's (cf. III. i. 120, and *Two Noble Kinsmen*, I. i. 118). Act v. is undoubtedly Fletcher's.

2. 'Thierry and Theodoret' (printed in 1621) and 3. 'The Bloody Brother' (printed in 1639) were by Massinger, Field, Fletcher, and another author. They were probably written in 1613 or 1614. The fourth author wrote act iv. 1 of the 'Bloody Brother' and act iii. 2 of 'Thierry and Theodoret,' and the grammatical peculiarities of those passages

suggest Wilkins. Massinger's share in the 'Bloody Brother' is act i. and act v. 1; in 'Thierry and Theodoret' it is act i. 2, act ii. 1, 3, and act iv. 2.

4†. 'The Knight of Malta.' Massinger's share is act iii. 2, 3, iv. 1, and perhaps a part of v. 2. As Burbage and Field acted together in this play, it was probably produced after the latter had joined the king's men in 1616.

5†. 'The Queen of Corinth' (written about 1617). Massinger wrote act i. and act v. Field perhaps aided Fletcher in this piece.

6. 'Barnavelt,' by Fletcher and Massinger (first printed in Bullen's 'Old Plays,' vol. ii. 1881), played August 1619. Massinger's share is i. 1, 2, ii. 1, iii. 2, 3, 5, iv. 4, 5, v. 1 (down to 'Enter Provost'); thirty-four parallel passages connect it with Massinger's undoubted work.

7. 'Henry VIII,' in the form which has come down to us, was probably not written earlier than 1617. It is doubtless by Massinger and Fletcher (*Transactions of the New Shakspere Soc.* 1884).

8. 'The Two Noble Kinsmen,' 4to, 1634, is in the present writer's opinion entirely by Massinger and Fletcher (*ib.* for 1882). Massinger's share is i., ii. 1, iii. 1, 2, iv. 3, v. 1 (except the opening eighteen lines), 3, 4. The numerous parallel passages connecting this play with the rest of Massinger's work, and the characterisation, especially of the female characters, are decisive as to Massinger's participation.

9†. 'The Custom of the Country.' It is mentioned in Sir Henry Herbert's 'Office-Book,' 22 Nov. 1628, as an old play. It is founded on Cervantes's 'Persiles and Sigismunda,' and is partly a literal translation from the Spanish novel; even the original names are retained in the drama. Massinger's share is ii. 1, 2, 3, 4, iii. 4, 5, iv. 1, 2, v. 1, 2, 3, 4.

10. 'The Elder Brother,' printed as by Fletcher only, 4to, 29 March 1637, and by him and Beaumont in 1651, was probably revised generally by Massinger; it is preserved in a contemporary manuscript, Egerton MS. 1994. Massinger's share is i. 1, 2, v. 1, 2. The plot is like that of Calderon's 'De una causa dos efectos.'

11†. 'The Sea Voyage' was licensed 22 June 1622. Massinger's share is ii. 1, 2, iii. 1 (from 'Enter Rosellia'), v. 1, 2, 3, 4.

12†. 'The Double Marriage,' probably produced about 1620. Massinger's share is i. 1, iii. 1, iv. 1, 2, v. 2 (to 'Enter Pandulpho'), v. 3.

13†. 'The Beggar's Bush,' performed at court at Christmas 1622. Massinger's share is i. 1, 2, 3, v. 1 (latter part of the scene), and 2 (first part of the scene). There are few of the parallel passages characteristic of Massinger, and those only in the scenes here ascribed to him.

14†. 'The False One,' probably produced about 1620. Massinger's share is acts i. and v.

15†. 'The Prophetess,' licensed 14 May 1622. Massinger's share is ii., iv., v. 1, 2. The plot is based on Plutarch and Lucan.

16†. 'The Little French Lawyer,' probably written not later than 1620. A duel between Villiers, the favourite's brother, and Mr. Rich took place in 1619. The seconds also fought, and this is spoken of as a new custom, and explained by Mr. Rich 'having new come out of France.' Massinger's part is i., iii. 1, v. 1 (from 'Enter Cleremont'). There are traces of his hand in other scenes, but the above are the only ones that have parallel passages connecting them with Massinger (fifteen in number). The plot is from the 'Spanish Rogue,' ii. 4.

17†. 'The Lovers' Progress,' licensed as 'Cleander,' 9 May 1634. It is probably an alteration of the 'Wandering Lovers,' licensed 6 Dec. 1623. Massinger's share is i. 1, 2 (to 'Enter Malfort'), ii. 2, iii. 4 and 6 (the last two speeches), acts iv. and v. Founded on Daudiguier's 'Lysandre et Caliste.'

18†. 'The Spanish Curate,' licensed 24 Oct. 1622. Massinger's part is i., iii. 3, iv. 1, 4, v. 1, 3. Founded on Cespedes's 'Gerardo, the Unfortunate Spaniard' (English translation by Leonard Digges, 1622).

19†. 'The Fair Maid of the Inn,' licensed 22 Jan. 1626. The idea is taken from Cervantes's 'La illustre Fregona,' but only in a general way. Massinger's share is i., iii. 2, v. 3. Mr. Fleay gives a great part of the play to Jonson, but adduces no evidence.

20. 'A Very Woman, or the Prince of Tarent;' published by Moseley, 1655, in one volume with the 'Guardian' and the 'Bashful Lover;' licensed 6 June 1634. It was entered as Massinger's on the 'Stationers' Registers,' 9 Sept. 1653, but is partly by Fletcher. Massinger's share is i., ii. 1, 2, 3 (down to 'Enter Pedro'), iv. 1 and 3. The lost plays—the 'Woman's Plot,' acted 1621–2, and the 'Spanish Viceroy,' acted 20 Dec. 1624, without Herbert's license—may possibly be early versions of this piece.

In the following plays there are no traces of Fletcher's hand, and the names of Massinger's collaborators are determined with less certainty: 21. 'The Second Maiden's Tragedy,' licensed by Sir George Buck 31 Oct. 1611, and acted by the king's men. Mas-

singer's hand is traceable in the first two acts, and Tourneur's in the last three. Tourneur in the 'Revenger's Tragedy' and Massinger in the 'Duke of Milan' have situations similar to the painting of the lady's corpse in this play. The underplot is taken from Cervantes's 'Curious Impertinent,' and in the first two acts, which are ascribed to Massinger, there are passages literally taken from the novel. The play must have been written after the execution of Ravaillac, 27 May 1610, to which an allusion is made. A manuscript copy in a scribe's hand is extant in the Lansdowne collection (from the Warburton MSS.) The title suggests that Massinger and his coadjutor were emulating the success of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Maid's Tragedy.'

22. 'Love's Cure, or the Martial Maid,' fol. 1647. The date must be after 1622, from the allusion to the Muscovite ambassador and the renewal of the war between Holland and Spain, 1622. Massinger's share is i., iv., v. 1, 2. Fleay supposes this play to be an alteration from an old one by Beaumont and Fletcher. There is no trace of Fletcher in the play, nor is there anything in it reminding us of Beaumont. Mr. A. H. Bullen suggests Middleton as the probable coadjutor of Massinger, but in 1623 these dramatists were writing for different companies.

23. 'The Fatal Dowry,' 4to, 1632, by Field and Massinger. The latter's share is i., iii. (down to 'Enter Noval Junior'), iv. 2, 3, 4, v. 1, 2. The date is with all probability supposed to be before Richard Burbage's death in 1619, when Field retired from the stage. Rowe plundered this play in his 'Fair Penitent,' which was acted with much success by Betterton in 1703 (Genest, ii. 281-290), and gave up his original intention of editing Massinger in order that his theft might not be discovered.

24. 'The Virgin Martyr,' 4to, 1621; licensed 6 Oct. 1620 by Sir George Buck. Massinger's share is i., iii. 1, 2, iv. 3, v. 2; the rest is Dekker's. Partly founded on the story of the martyr Dorothea. It was revived at Drury Lane 27 Feb. 1668, and at Richmond in 1715 in an altered version by Griffin.

In 1656 there was published, as the joint work of Massinger, Middleton, and Rowley, an excellent comedy called 'The Old Law.' The fact that 1599, when Massinger was fifteen, has been plausibly argued to be the date of its composition, renders Massinger's responsibility for it doubtful. Internal evidence gives no support to Massinger's claim to part authorship, and it is probable that he merely gave it very slight revision at a late revival (see Middleton, Thomas; and Middleton, *Works*, ed. Bullen, vol. i. p. xv).

III. Plays alleged to be Lost.—Many plays in which Massinger was solely or jointly concerned are lost, several of them being destroyed in manuscript by the carelessness of Warburton's cook. In a few cases the titles of the pieces suggest that they were identical with extant plays known by other names. The titles (those destroyed by Warburton's cook being distinguished by an asterisk) are as follows: 1. 'The Forced Lady,' given in Warburton's list with a second title as 'Minerva's Sacrifice.' It was licensed 23 Nov. 1629, and entered on the 'Stationers' Registers,' 9 Sept. 1653. This play may possibly be identical with the extant 'Queen of Corinth.' 2. 'The Noble Choice, or the Orator.' A play was licensed as 'The Orator' 10 Jan. 1635, and there is an entry in the 'Stationers' Registers,' 9 Sept. 1653, 'The Noble Choice, or the Orator.' This may be the 'Elder Brother.' 3. 'The Wandering Lovers;' licensed for the king's men 6 Dec. 1623, is probably the original form of 'Cleander,' licensed 9 May 1634, which is in all likelihood the folio play of the 'Lovers' Progress.' 4.* 'Philengo and Hippolito;' entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' 9 Sept. 1653. 5.* 'Antonio and Vallia;' entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' 29 June 1660. 6. 'The Tyrant,' entered on the 'Stationers' Registers,' 1660, has been supposed to be another title for the 'Second Maiden's Tragedy.' It has also been identified with the 'King and Subject,' licensed 5 June 1638, in which King Charles marked a passage as 'too insolent, and to be changed.' Fleay identifies this play with the 'Double Marriage,' for which he has two further titles, the 'Unfortunate Piety,' or the 'Italian Nightpiece,' licensed 13 June 1631. 7.* 'The Woman's Plot,' acted at court 1621–2; entered on the 'Stationers' Registers,' 9 Sept. 1653, as 'The Very Woman, or the Woman's Plot.' 8.* 'The Spanish Viceroy' was acted without license in 1624. It is probably the same play as the 'Honour of Women,' licensed 6 May 1628. Both this and the preceding piece may possibly be drafts of the extant piece, 'A Very Woman' (see above). 9. 'The Judge;' licensed 6 June 1627. Mr. Fleay supposes this to be a recast of the 'Fatal Dowry.' 10. 'Alexius, or the Chaste Lover;' licensed 25 Sept. 1639. In Warburton's list the title is 'Alexius, or the Chaste Gallant.' 11.* 'The Fair Anchoress of Pausilippo;' licensed 26 Jan. 1640; entered on the 'Stationers' Registers,' 9 Sept. 1653, as 'The Prisoner, or the Fair Anchoress.'

Poole, in his 'English Parnassus,' notes that he has used Massinger's 'Secretary' for purposes of quotation. No such work is now known. It may have been either a play or a

compilation resembling a 'Complete Writer,' of which many contemporary examples are known (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 429).

No edition of Massinger attempts to give his productions complete. It would be impossible to do so without editing Beaumont, Massinger, and Fletcher in one work. The time for undertaking such an arduous task has almost come, and it would be of immense use in clearing up the relations between these three authors. The principal collected editions of Massinger are: 1. Coxeter's edition, 4 vols. 8vo, published 1759, and reissued 1761, with an introduction by Davies. 2. 'Dramatic Works of Philip Massinger,' in 4 vols. complete, revised and corrected, with notes, critical and explanatory, by J. Monck Mason, London, 1779. 3. 'The Plays of Philip Massinger,' with notes, critical and explanatory, by William Gifford, 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1805, 1813. This remains the chief edition. 4. 'The Dramatic Works of Massinger and Ford,' with an introduction by Hartley Coleridge, 1 vol. royal 8vo, London, 1840. 5. 'The Plays of Philip Massinger,' from the text of William Gifford, with the addition of the tragedy, 'Believe as you List,' edited by Lieutenant-colonel Cunningham, London, 1867. Selections from Massinger, edited by Arthur Symons, have appeared in the 'Mermaid Series' (1887–9).

[Hazlitt's Bibliography of Old English Literature; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes; Ward's History of the Drama; Fleay's History of the Stage; Fleay's Biog. History of the English Drama; Genest's Account of the English Stage, vi. 119–24, and vii. 683–98; Aubrey's Natural Hist. of Wiltshire, ed. Britton, p. 91; Hoare's History of Salisbury; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 654; Transactions of the New Shakspere Society, 1882 seq.; 'Beaumont, Fletcher, and Massinger,' by the present writer, in Englische Studien, v. 74, vii. 66, viii. 39, ix. 209, x. 383; Zeitschrift für vergleichende Litteraturgeschichte, vi. 3, new ser.; Anglia; Macaulay's Study of Francis Beaumont; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Registers; Halliwell's Dictionary of Old Plays; Mr. Leslie Stephen's Hours in a Library, ii. 141–76 (an interesting critical paper); Mr. S. R. Gardiner on 'Massinger's Political Views' in Contemporary Review, August 1876; art. John Fletcher.] R. B–E.

MASSON, FRANCIS (1741–1805), gardener and botanist, was born at Aberdeen in August 1741. Making his way to London he seems to have obtained some appointment at the Royal Gardens, Kew, for in 1771 or 1772 he was selected by Aiton, the superintendent, as the fittest person to undertake a journey to the Cape for the purpose of collecting plants and bulbs. Masson was the first collector thus sent out by the authorities at Kew.

Making Cape Town his headquarters, he undertook at least three separate journeys into the interior, the first extending from 10 Dec. 1772 to 18 Jan. 1773; the second, in company with Thunberg, the Swedish naturalist, lasted from 11 Sept. 1773 to 29 Jan. 1774; while the third was begun 26 Sept. and brought to an end on 28 Dec. 1774. Having for the time thoroughly supplied the wants of the gardens from that locality, Masson was sent on a like errand in 1776 to the Canaries, Azores, Madeira, and the West Indies, more especially to St. Christopher. He returned to England in 1781, and remained at home till 1783, when he was despatched to Portugal and Madeira. In 1786, when once more sent out to the Cape, he confined his botanical excursions, by the advice of Sir Joseph Banks, to a circuit of forty miles round Cape Town. He remained there till 1795, when the anticipation of political disturbances drove him home.

Masson spent some two years in England with his friends, and prepared and published in 1796 his well-known book, 'Stapeliæ Novæ, or . . . new Species of that Genus discovered in the Interior Parts of Africa.' The work was issued in four fasciculi (imp. fol.), and contains many charming coloured plates. In 1798 he set out for North America, where he died at Montreal, about Christmas 1805.

Many plants now common in conservatories were first brought to this country by Masson. The genus *Massonia* was named after him by Linnæus.

In addition to his work already mentioned, two papers by Masson appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions:' 1. 'An Account of three Journeys from Cape Town to the Southern Parts of Africa,' 1776. 2. 'An Account of the Island of St. Miguel,' 1778. Two papers standing under his name in the Royal Society's list are descriptions of orchidaceous plants sent home by him, which were written by J. Bellenden Ker [q. v.] A collection of his plants and drawings is preserved in the botanical department of the British Museum (Natural History).

A portrait of Masson in oils hangs in the Linnean Society's rooms at Burlington House.

[Rees's Cyclop.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Journ. of Bot.] B. B. W.

MASSON, GEORGE JOSEPH GUSTAVE (1819–1888), educational writer, was born in London on 9 March 1819. His

father had served under Napoleon I, and survived the retreat from Moscow; his mother was of English origin. Gustave (he invariably dropped his first two names) was educated at Tours, was exempted from military service as eldest son of a widow, and was awarded the diploma of 'Bachelier ès Lettres' by the Université de France on 8 Aug. 1837. After some ten years of literary struggle in Paris, he came to England as tutor to the two sons of Captain Trotter of the Woodlands, Harrow, and was in 1855 appointed by Dr. Vaughan, head-master of Harrow School, French master there. He proved himself a good organiser, and took a prominent part in the life of the school. He was from 1869 Vaughan librarian and published a catalogue (1st edit. 1877, 2nd edit. 1887).

Masson was an author and translator on a large scale, writing many books on French literature and history, and editing with much success numerous French classics for English students. He was at the same time a frequent contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and supplied the notes on French literature to the 'Saturday Review' from soon after its foundation until 1880. He gave up his Harrow mastership in the autumn of 1888, and died a few weeks later (29 Aug.) at Ewhurst, Surrey, while on a visit to Sir Henry Doulton; he was buried in Harrow churchyard. By his wife, whose maiden name was Janet Clarke, and whom he married in 1843, he left two sons and two daughters.

Masson's chief works are: 1. 'Introduction to the History of French Literature,' Edinburgh, 1860. 2. 'La Lyre Française,' London, 1867, an excellent French anthology, forming a volume of the 'Golden Treasury' series. 3. 'Early Chronicles of Europe: France' [1879]. 4. 'The Huguenots: a Sketch of their History from the beginning of the Reformation to the Death of Louis XIV' [1881]. 5. 'Richelieu' [1884]. 6. 'Mazarin' [1886], based on Chéruel's great work on the 'History of France during the Minority of Louis XIV,' and forming, with Nos. 3, 5, and 7, volumes in the 'Home Library' of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. 7. 'The Dawn of European Literature—French Literature,' 1888. 8. 'Mediæval France from the Reign of Hugues Capet to the beginning of the Sixteenth Century,' 1888; an inadequate compilation, not free from serious blunders.

His translations include, from the English: 1. Sir W. Baker's 'Discovery of Albert Nyanza,' 1868. 2. 'New Voyage to the Sources of the Nile,' 1869. And from the French: 3. P. Janet's 'Matérialisme,' 1865. 4. Caro's 'George Sand,' Sorel's 'Montesquieu,' Say's 'Turgot,' and Simon's 'Victor Cousin,' in the series of 'Grands Écrivains Français.' 5. George Sand's 'François le Champi,' 1879.

Among his educational works are: 1. 'A Chronological and Historical Atlas of the Middle Ages,' 1849, fol. 2. 'Class Book of French Literature,' Edinburgh, 1861. 3. 'A Compendious Dictionary of the French Language,' 1874. 4. Various adaptations of A. Brachet's 'Public School French Grammar,' 1876, &c. 5. 'Choice Readings from French History,' with notes, 1880. Masson also edited seven volumes of 'French Classics' for the Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1866; many single plays by Molière, Racine, Corneille, Musset, Piron, Lemercier, Collin d'Harleville, Villemain, Mélesville et Duveyrier, and Victor Hugo; Voltaire's 'Siècle de Louis XIV,' 1875; Thierry's 'Lettres sur l'Histoire de France,' 1885, and 'Récits des Temps Mérovingiens,' 1887; Xavier de Maistre's 'Voyage autour de ma Chambre,' and various works by Madame de Staël.

[Times, 31 Aug. and 1 Sept. 1888; Athenæum, 2 Sept. 1888; Saturday Review, 9 Sept. 1888; Annual Register, 1888, p. 169; Harrovian, 4 Oct. 1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.; materials kindly supplied by Masson's daughter, Mrs. Horley, and by Mr. B. P. Lascelles, present librarian at Harrow.] T. S.

MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, HENRI DE, second MARQUIS DE RUVIGNY, EARL OF GALWAY (1648–1720), born on 9 April 1648 at his father's house in the Faubourg St. Germain, Paris, was the eldest son of Henri de Massue, marquis de Ruvigny and Raineval, a French general of repute, deputy-general of the Huguenots at the court of Versailles, sometime ambassador at the English court, and uncle of Rachel, wife of Lord William Russell. He entered the army at an early age, and saw service first in Portugal, being present at the siege of the Fort de la Garda. From 1672 to 1675 he served in the war against Germany as aide-de-camp to Marshal Turenne. He obtained the approbation of that general, and after the battle of Ensheim in October 1674 was recommended by him to Louis XIV for the command of the regiment of Cornas. On Turenne's death at Salzburg in 1675 he is said (LE GENDRE, *Vie de Pierre du Bosc*, Épître Dedicatoire) to have displayed great tact at a critical moment in reconciling the claims of Generals Lorges and Vaubrun to the chief command of the army. His connection with the Russell family furnishing a plausible pretext for the appointment, he was early in 1678 sent by Louis to England to endeavour, by intriguing with the leaders of the opposition, to detach Charles II from the Dutch alliance. The ob-

ject of his mission was well known to Danby, but Ruvigny showed much address in the management of the business, and by co-operating with Barillon succeeded in arranging a secret understanding between Charles and Louis. In the same year he was chosen to succeed his father as deputy-general of the Huguenots. His election gave great satisfaction to his co-religionists, especially to such as had been inclined to regard his father's conduct as somewhat timid. He laboured zealously, but unsuccessfully, to avert their persecution, and after the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685 he declined Louis's well-meant offer of exceptional treatment for himself; and following the example of his father, who, foreseeing the course of events, had prudently in 1680 obtained letters of naturalisation as an English subject, he accompanied him and his brother, Pierre, lord de la Caillemotte, to England in January 1688, being as a special favour allowed to take with him what personal property he liked.

In July 1689 his father, who had established himself at Greenwich, died, and in July 1690 his brother, La Caillemotte, was killed at the battle of the Boyne. The event determined Ruvigny, and he entered the English service as a major-general of horse, though by doing so he forfeited his fine estates in Champagne and Picardy. He was appointed colonel of the Huguenot cavalry, in succession to the Duke of Schomberg, and in May 1691 he proceeded to Ireland. He joined the army under Ginkell at Mullingar, and at the council of war before Athlone gave his voice in favour of forcing the passage of the Shannon. At the battle of Aughrim, 12 July 1691, he commanded the horse of the second line, consisting of his own corps and the royal (or Oxford) regiment of horse guards, and by his spirited attack at a critical moment contributed largely to the victory of the English arms. During the march on Galway he was stationed at Athenry with General Scravenmore and three thousand horse as a corps of observation. He served at the siege of Limerick, and assisted at the negotiations for its capitulation.

After taking part in the festivities at Dublin, he returned to England in November, but on 27 Feb. 1692 he was appointed, though with no higher title than that of major-general, commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland. He proceeded thither in March, but much of his time that year was spent in England on military business, chiefly in connection with the abortive expedition against St. Malo, of which he had been appointed second in command. On 25 Nov. he was created Viscount Galway and Baron Portarlington, in recognition of his services at the battle of Aughrim, and shortly afterwards received a grant *in custodiam*, made absolute 26 June 1696, of the forfeited estates of Sir Patrick Trant, situated chiefly in the Queen's County, and amounting to more than fifty-eight thousand English acres.

In April 1693 he left Ireland to join the army in Flanders, and arrived there in time to command the English and Huguenot horse at the battle of Landen. He displayed conspicuous bravery in covering William's retreat at the bridge of Neerhespen. He was apparently wounded in the action, and it is stated by St.-Simon (*Mémoires*, ed. 1873, i. 95), who was present at the battle, that he was made prisoner by the French, but immediately liberated in order to avoid the necessity of consigning him to the galleys as a traitor. In November he was appointed, with the rank of lieutenant-general, commander-in-chief of the English auxiliary forces in Piedmont, with credentials as envoy extraordinary to the court of Turin. But, says a contemporary, 'il n'y va qu'à regret et par pure obeissance au Roy' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 215). He left London early in December with a considerable sum of money for the relief of the distressed Vaudois, and proceeding through Switzerland for the purpose of raising recruits, he arrived at Turin in March 1694. His position was a difficult one. An excellent officer, he was no match for Victor Amadeus in diplomacy, and though not without his suspicions as to the intrigues of the duke with France, he was completely deceived by his protestations of loyalty to the alliance, and by the readiness with which at his request he granted religious toleration to the Vaudois. The capture of the fort of S. Giorgio and the meeting of a protestant synod at Vigliano to regulate the morals of the army, in which he sat as an elder, were the chief events of the year. The winter was passed in completing his arrangements for the next year's campaign. According to his instructions he was anxious to co-operate with the fleet by an attack on Marseilles, but was compelled to acquiesce in the siege of Casale. The sudden surrender of that fortress surprised him, but his suspicions were set at rest by the apparent sincerity of the duke in renewing the grand alliance. He grumbled at wasted time and neglected opportunities, but even the pilgrimage of the duke to Loretto did not strike him as particularly mysterious; and it was only in August 1696, when the duke threw off the mask and announced his intention of concluding a treaty with France, that he realised how completely

he had been duped. He at once withdrew into the Milanese, and was successful in intercepting the subsidy intended for the duke. During September he took part in the defence of Valenza, but after the recognition of the neutrality of the Italian peninsula on 7 Oct. he retired with the English contingent to Flanders, and on 11 Jan. 1697 returned to England. A present which the Duke of Savoy wished to make him of his portrait set in diamonds he declined. He had already forfeited his estates in France, and shortly before the peace of Ryswick he was deprived by Louis of a considerable sum of money which his father had entrusted to the care of President Harlay.

On 6 Feb. 1697 he was appointed by the king's command lord justice of Ireland *ad interim*. On 12 May he was advanced to the rank of Earl of Galway, and two days later he was joined with the Marquis of Winchester and Lord Villiers in a commission as lords justices of Ireland; but the latter being occupied as plenipotentiary at Ryswick, and the former being of little importance, the conduct of affairs rested chiefly with him and the lord chancellor, John Methuen [q. v.] On 31 May Galway and the Marquis of Winchester landed at Dublin, and were sworn in on the same day. Galway's government of Ireland from February 1697 to April 1701 marks an important period in the history of that country, for it was during his government that the parliament of England asserted its right to make laws binding on Ireland, and that the first acts of the penal code were passed. As the devoted servant of King William, Galway would have preferred to steer an even and impartial course, and so far as his personal influence went it was exerted in moderating the violence of political and religious faction. But he was better fitted for the camp than for the council-chamber. His inability to speak English fluently naturally placed him at a disadvantage, and though his bearing was always courteous and conciliatory, his influence in affairs of state was really very small. His devotion to William's interest, his indifference to party politics, his high personal character, his perfect unselfishness, his discretion and tolerant disposition, were the chief reasons that influenced his appointment. For himself he seems to have liked Ireland and the Irish people. During his residence there, and in the intervals of official business, he devoted himself to the improvement of his estates. By the liberal encouragement he offered them to settle on his land he established a flourishing colony of protestant refugees at Portarlington. He also built and endowed two churches, in one of which the liturgy in French was used till the beginning of the nineteenth century, and two schools, which were for a long time the most fashionable in Ireland. He was extremely charitable, and though a protestant of a pronounced type, he was so far unwilling to reap any personal advantage from his religion that he not merely maintained the two grandsons of Lord Clanmalier at Eton, but expressed his intention of resigning their grandfather's estate to them on condition that they conformed to the law by becoming protestants. But in 1700 he was deprived of all his estates by the Act of Resumption. Personally he was not much affected by his loss, but William, who felt keenly for him, gave him a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, and made him general of the Dutch forces, and colonel of the blue regiment of foot-guards. In April 1701 he obtained permission to retire from the government of Ireland. In July he accompanied Marlborough to Holland, and, after visiting the king at Loo, he was sent to the elector of Cologne on a diplomatic mission connected with the formation of the grand alliance. On his return to England, upon William's death, he took up his residence at a small house called Rookley, near Winchester, in the neighbourhood of his cousin, Lady Russell. He was troubled with gout, and, feeling himself growing infirm, he was anxious to retire from active employment, but in June 1704 he was appointed, with the rank of general, to succeed the Duke of Schomberg as commander of the English forces in Portugal.

He arrived at Lisbon on 10 Aug. At Almeida he inspected the troops, and, finding the commissariat defective, he opposed an autumn campaign in Spain. His opinion was overruled, but was justified by the speedy retreat of the army from want of provisions. During the winter he was busily occupied in preparations for a new frontier campaign in the spring, and in furnishing the Prince of Hesse with additional forces for the defence of Gibraltar. The campaign of 1705 opened with the invasion of Estremadura. Galway's plan for an immediate attack on Badajoz being rejected, the spring was consumed in the capture of Valenza and Albuquerque. In the autumn Badajoz was attacked, and on 2 Oct. the siege began under his direction, but while superintending the erection of a battery his right hand was shattered by a shot from the fortress. He was compelled to retire, and the command devolved upon Baron Fagel, who raised the siege. Fever and irritation at Fagel's con-

duct rendered his condition so critical that he was compelled to solicit a pass from Marshal Tessé to proceed to Olivença. Tessé not only complied with his request, but sent his own physicians to attend on him, and in November he began to recover. In the following spring, 1706, he was anxious to take advantage of Tessé's attempt to recapture Barcelona to advance straight on Madrid. The scheme, though a bold one, was approved by Marlborough and the English ministers, but the Portuguese interposed so many obstacles that it was only by a singular admixture of firmness and address that he accomplished his purpose. Though so weak that he had to be lifted on horseback he drove the Duke of Berwick from the Guadiana to the Henares, wrested from him eight thousand Spanish troops and a hundred pieces of artillery, besides an immense amount of ammunition and provisions, and reduced the fortresses of Alcantara and Ciudad Rodrigo. On 27 June he entered Madrid, and for six weeks maintained his position there. On 6 Aug. he was joined by King Charles at Guadalaxara, but meanwhile reinforcements had reached Berwick, the Spaniards had returned to their allegiance to the Bourbons, and the opportunity created by Galway had passed away. Finding it impossible to reoccupy Madrid, Galway, after spending a month at Chinchon, determined to fall back on Valencia. The retreat was conducted by him in a masterly fashion, and on 28 Sept. he gained the Valencian frontier without much loss. Perceiving the importance of occupying Madrid, he was anxious to renew the attempt in the following spring. At a council of war on 15 Jan. 1707 his plan, which had already been sanctioned by the English ministry, was approved by a majority of the generals, but King Charles, acting on the sinister advice of Noyelles, refused to adopt it, and shortly afterwards withdrew, with the Dutch and Spanish troops, to Barcelona. Though greatly weakened by this defection, Galway, who had recently been appointed commander-in-chief of all the English forces in Spain, was confirmed in his original intention by expectation of assistance from Lisbon. But feeling it necessary to provide in the first place for the defence of Valencia, he opened the campaign by destroying the French magazines on the Murcian frontier. At Villena he heard that Berwick, expecting to be joined by Orléans, was marching towards Almanza. With the unanimous concurrence of the generals he determined to attack before the junction was effected. Considering his great inferiority, the resolution was a daring one, but an offensive policy had been determined upon, and an offensive policy, all things being considered, was probably the best course that could have been taken. He was compelled to yield the right to the Portuguese, but otherwise his arrangements for the battle were made with care, and in order to strengthen his cavalry he adopted the novel plan of interposing battalions of foot. The battle was lost through the cowardice of the Portuguese cavalry. Galway himself received a sabre wound near his right eye, which, depriving him of sight, obliged him to quit the field. But undismayed by his defeat, and after making what arrangements he could for the defence of Valencia, he retired into Catalonia, in order 'to make up another army,' and within less than five months after his defeat he was able to take the field with 14,600 well-equipped troops. He was unable to avert the fall of Lerida, but his energy had saved the situation. He had long desired to be relieved from his post. He had lost an arm and an eye, and had become partially deaf. In December his wish was complied with, but the English ministers, in order to mark their approbation of his conduct, appointed him envoy extraordinary to the court of Lisbon, and commander-in-chief of the English forces in Portugal. He sailed on 8 Feb. 1708 for Lisbon. During that year the state of his health confined him entirely to his diplomatic duties, but in 1709, though disapproving strongly of Fronteira's determination to attack the Marquis de Bay, he commanded the English contingent at the battle on the Caya. He displayed great personal bravery. His horse was shot under him, and he narrowly escaped capture. But age and his infirmities pressed heavily upon him, and he was glad when he was recalled in the following year.

He returned to England shortly after the accession of Harley and the tories to power. In January 1711 the management of the war in Spain formed the subject of several acrimonious debates in the House of Lords. On 11 Jan. a motion censuring Galway for fighting the battle of Almanza was carried by sixty-four to forty-three, and a subsequent motion, 'that the Earl of Galway, in yielding the post of her Majesty's troops to the Portuguese in Spain, acted contrary to the honour of the imperial crown of Great Britain,' by sixty-four to forty-four. The votes were a mere party manœuvre, and cannot be held to affect either the wisdom or unwisdom of Galway's conduct at Almanza. On his return to England he retired to Rookley, and about the same time resigned his colonelcy of the Dutch guards. In 1715 it was felt advisable, in view of the Jacobite

rising, to place the government of Ireland in firm hands. Accordingly on 23 Aug. the Duke of Grafton and Galway were appointed lords justices. They landed at Dublin on 1 Nov., but the parliament, which assembled a few days later, showed itself so distinctly loyal as to remove all anxiety from the government. On 11 Dec. it in a measure repaired the old wrong done to Galway by voting him a military pension of 500*l.* a year in addition to his civil pension of 1,000*l.* With the appointment of Lord Townshend as viceroy in January 1716 Galway's term of office came to an end. He returned to England in February, and spent the remainder of his life at Rookley. He died on 3 Sept. 1720, during a visit to his cousin, Lady Russell, at Stratton House, and was buried at Micheldever churchyard on 6 Sept., the grave never closing over a braver and more modest soldier. Galway was unmarried, and the bulk of his property passed by will to Lady Russell. On his death his British titles became extinct, but the marquisate of Ruvigny and Raineval passed to his nephew, Pierre David, one of whose sons came to England, and was a colonel in the royal engineers. It is from him that the present Marquis de Ruvigny and Raineval, and Philip Louis de Ruvigny, count d'Arcis, are descended. The Ruvigny estates in France were conferred by Louis XIV on Cardinal Polignac in 1711.

An admirable mezzotint by Simon, from a picture by De Graves, appeared in 1704. 'He is,' wrote Macky about 1700, 'one of the finest gentlemen in the army, with a head fitted for the cabinet as well as the camp; is very modest, vigilant, and sincere; a man of honour and honesty, without pride or affectation; wears his own hair, is plain in his dress and manners.'

[D. C. A. Agnew's Life of the Earl of Galway, Edinburgh, 1864, and the carefully written memoir in the same author's Protestant Exiles from France, i. 144–219, London, 1871, are the chief sources of information. For special information regarding his career as a Frenchman may be added St.-Simon's Mémoires, ed. Paris, 1873; Haag's La France Protestante, art. 'Massue;' Benoit's Hist. de l'Édit de Nantes, iv. 353; Mignet's Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne, vol. iv. in Collection de Documents Inédits; Copies and Extracts of some Letters written to and from the Earl of Danby in the years 1676, 1677, and 1678, published by his Grace's direction, London, 1710; Duke of Leeds Official Corresp., Additional MS. 28054; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland; Savile Correspondence (Camden Society); Temple's Memoirs, p. 321; Burnet's Own Time; Weiss's Hist. des Réfugiés Protestants de France, of which a translation was published at Edinburgh in 1854. For the campaign in Ireland the following may be usefully consulted: G. Story's Impartial History and Continuation of the Wars in Ireland, London, 1693; Dumont de Bostaquet's Mémoires inédits, Paris, 1864, quoted by Macaulay as the Dumont MS.; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium (Irish Archæol. Society); An Exact Journal of the Victorious Progress of General Ginkell, London, 1691; R. Kane's Campaigns of William III; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. pp. 321, 323, 324. For the campaign in Savoy: Galway's Letters in Cox's Original Correspondence of the Duke of Shrewsbury have been supplemented by Memoirs of the Transactions in Savoy during this War, London, 1697; State Papers, Savoy and Sardinia, No. 31 in the Public Record Office; Addit. MSS. British Museum, 19771, 21494 f. 45, 28879 f. 47. For the period of his government of Ireland: The State Papers, Ireland, in the Public Record Office, are unfortunately very scanty, and have been utilised in Froude's English in Ireland; but Grimblot's Letters of William III and Vernon's Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III furnish additional and confirmatory information. To them may be added Dr. Burridge's Short View of the Present State of Ireland, Dublin, 1708; History of the Ministerial Conduct of the Chief Governors of Ireland from 1688 to 1753, London, 1754; The Case of the Forfeitures in Ireland fairly stated, London, 1700; Jus Regium, or the King's Right to Grant Forfeitures, in Collection of State Tracts published during the reign of William III, ii. 731, the author of which appears to have been Dr. E. Burridge. For matters relating to military appointments and the disbandment of the army Addit. MSS. 9716 and 9718; and for miscellaneous information Addit. MSS. 28053 f. 400, 28218 f. 29, 28881 f. 411, 28882 f. 59, 28883 f. 344, 28885 f. 249; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 193, 7th Rep. p. 806. In regard to his conduct in Spain the Hon. A. Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain is distinctly the most valuable authority; Abel Boyer's Annals of the Reign of Queen Anne supplies impartial and trustworthy contemporary information; An Impartial Enquiry into the Management of the War in Spain, London, 1712 (reprinted in 1726 with a new title-page, 'The History of the Last War in Spain from 1702 to 1710'), is based on the Annals, and may have been written by Boyer himself; the Godolphin Official Corresp., Addit. MSS. 28056 and 28057, includes many letters from Galway, and some useful information is contained in the Leake Papers, Addit. MSS. 5441 and 5443; Griffet's Recueil de Lettres pour servir à l'Histoire Militaire du Règne de Louis XIV; De Quincey's Histoire Militaire du Règne de Louis le Grand, and H. Reynald's Succession d'Espagne deserve to be consulted; Cobbett's Parliamentary History, vi. 936, furnishes a full account of the debates in the House of Lords on the management of the war. Gleanings more or less valuable are to be found in

the Duke of Berwick's Memoirs; Mémoires et Lettres du Comte de Tessé; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches; Kemble's State Papers; Cole's Memoirs; Richard Hill's Diplomatic Corresp.; Private Corresp. of the Duchess of Marlborough; Addit. MSS. 7077 f. 156, 15170 f. 197, 15866 f. 138, 15895 ff. 41, 54, 15916 f. 21, 16467 f. 191, 20966 f. 37, 21136 ff. 45, 59, 22200, 22231 f. 97, 22880 f. 23, 29587 f. 91, 29588 f. 400; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep., Duke of Marlborough's MSS., 9th Rep. p. 467, 10th Rep. pt. i. p. 521, pt. iv. p. 340, pt. v. pp. 182, 511, 11th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 331–4, pt. v. pp. 297–9, 12th Rep. App. pt. v., Duke of Rutland's MSS. vol. ii. For general information reference should be made to the histories of Burnet, Harris, Kennet, Tindal, Stanhope, Macaulay, and Burton. Luttrell's Diary often supplies information not noted elsewhere. Some personal details are in Lady Russell's Letters and in the works of St. Evremond. For special information on one or two points the writer of the article is indebted to the present Marquis de Ruvigny. Galway's letters are almost entirely in French. The writing is legible and the style agreeable. After the loss of his right hand at Badajoz he employed an amanuensis, but signed his letters with his left hand.] R. D.

MASTER, RICHARD, M.D. (*d.* 1588), physician, was a younger son of Robert Master of Streetend, in the parish of Willesborough, Kent. On 29 Oct. 1533, being fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, he graduated B.A., proceeding M.A. on 11 May 1537. He was converted from popery by the perusal of the works of Heinrich Bullinger. He seems to have been personally acquainted with Rudolph Walther when Walther visited England in 1537, and Master subsequently corresponded with him. About 1539 he accepted a benefice in the church of England, but soon afterwards resigned it to the patron because he considered himself ill qualified for the function of a good clergyman. He then betook himself to medical studies at Oxford, and was admitted M.B. with license to practise in 1545 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 986). In 1547 he migrated to Christ Church, proceeded M.D. on 29 July 1555, and was incorporated at Cambridge in 1571. About 1549 he was seized with a fever, which confined him to his bed for more than eighteen months. He was carried in a litter into Kent for a change of air, but while there had a quartan ague of three months' continuance. Admitted fellow of the College of Physicians on 17 March 1553, he was censor in 1556, 1557, 1558, and 1560, elect in 1558, president in 1561, and consiliarius in 1564 and 1583. By patent dated 26 June 1559 he was constituted physician to Queen Elizabeth, with the yearly fee of 100*l.* On 13 March 1562–3 he was made prebendary of York (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 188), and on 6 Jan. 1564–5 the queen by letters patent, for the consideration of 590*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*, granted to him and his heirs the reversion of the site of the late monastery of Cirencester, and of the lands thereto belonging. He was present with the queen at Oxford in September 1566, and was moderator of the physic act kept there before her.

Master died at his house in Silver Street, St. Olave, London, in the enjoyment of a high reputation for professional skill, in January 1587–8 (cf. his will registered in P. C. C. 34, Rutland). His wife was Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Fulnetby of Fulnetby, Lincolnshire (Hervey, *Visitation of Suffolk*, ed. Howard, i. 307), by whom he had seven sons. The eldest son, George (*b.* 1556?), of St. John's College, Oxford, and Lincoln's Inn, M.P. for Cirencester in 1586 and 1588, was father of Sir William Master [see under Master, William]. Thomas (1560–1628), B.D., master of the Temple 1601, was canon of Lichfield 1613, and archdeacon of Salop 1614. Robert (1565–1625), D.C.L., was principal of Alban Hall 1599–1603, chancellor of Rochester and Lichfield, and M.P. for Cricklade 1601. Henry (*b.* 1566), M.A., was principal of Alban Hall 1603–1614.

Some of Master's letters in Latin and English are among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum (xix. 83, xlvi. 38, cxxi. 19).

[Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623 (Harl. Soc.), p. 111; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 20; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 52; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 122, 143; Lansd. MS. 984, f. 64; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] G. G.

MASTER, STREYNSHAM (1682–1724), captain in the navy, was the only son of James Master of East Langdon in Kent, by Joyce, only daughter of Sir Christopher Turner, baron of the exchequer. James Master's father, Sir Edward Master (*d.* 1648), married Audry, eldest daughter and coheiress of Robert Streynsham (Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 803), by whom he had fifteen children, including, besides James, Sir Streynsham Master, governor of Madras [see Langhorne, Sir William]. The name Streynsham is still common in the family (*Manchester School Register*, Chetham Soc., ii. 33, 263). Master entered the navy under the care of Captain George Byng, afterwards Viscount Torrington [q. v.], who had married his sister, Margaret. He was serving with him as a midshipman of the Ranelagh in 1704, was promoted to be a lieutenant of the Ranelagh, and was severely wounded in the leg by the explosion

at the capture of Gibraltar. On 5 July 1709 he was promoted by Byng, then commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, to command the Fame, and on 22 March 1709–10 he was posted by Sir John Norris to the Ludlow Castle. In 1712 he was captain of the Ormonde in the Mediterranean; in 1716 and 1717 of the Dragon in the Baltic with Norris and Byng. In March 1718 he was appointed to the Superbe, one of the fleet which went out to the Mediterranean with Byng. In the battle of Cape Passaro, 31 July 1718, Master's share was exceptionally brilliant. The Superbe and Kent together engaged the Real Felipe, the Spanish flagship, till, having beaten her to a standstill, she was boarded and taken by a party from the Superbe, led by Thomas Arnold (1679–1737) [q. v.], her first lieutenant. Master was probably the first 'private captain who ever had the honour of making a commander-in-chief of so high a rank his prisoner.' Captain John Macbride [q. v.] had a similar honour off Cape St. Vincent in 1780, as also had Captain Israel Pellew at Trafalgar. After his return to England Master had no further service, dying of a fever, 22 June 1724. He had married, only four months before, Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Richard, son of Sir Henry Oxenden, first baronet, but left no issue (Wotton, *Baronetage*, 1771, ii. 428). At the end of last century his portrait was in the possession of Edmund Turner, F.R.S., of Panton House, Lincolnshire.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 24; Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington (Camden Soc.); commission and warrant books in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MASTER, THOMAS (1603–1643), divine, son of William Master, rector of Cote, near Cirencester in Gloucestershire, was born at Cote in 1603. He was educated at Cirencester grammar school under Henry Topp, 'a noted master,' and 'ripened for the university' at Winchester College, where he obtained a scholarship in 1617. He entered New College, Oxford, in 1622, at the age of nineteen, became perpetual fellow in 1624, and graduated B.A. 1625, M.A. 1629, and B.D. 30 Jan. 1640–1. After 1629 he took holy orders, and in 1637 became rector of Wykeham, Lincolnshire, a sinecure office. Wood states that he was esteemed 'a vast scholar, a general artist and linguist, a noted poet, and a most florid preacher.' His contemporary Michael Woodward, afterwards warden of New College, wrote the words 'summæ spei' against his name in the college list of fellows. He assisted Edward Herbert, lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], in collecting materials for his 'Life of Henry VIII,' and in turning this and other of Herbert's works into Latin. Four volumes of Herbert's manuscript history, largely in his handwriting, are preserved in Jesus College library. He died near Louth, of a 'malignant fever,' on 31 Aug. 1643, and was buried in the outer chapel of New College. There is an epitaph upon him among Lord Herbert's 'Occasional Verses.' He was author of: 1. 'Mensa Lubrica Montgom. illustriss. Domino D. Edwardo Baroni de Cherbury,' 1641, a poem in Latin and English on the game of shovel-board. Wood prints the English version in eighty-four lines. It was printed along with Sir Henry Savile's 'Oration to Queen Elizabeth' in 1658 and 1690. 2. '*Μονοστροφικὰ εἰς τὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ σταύρωσιν*,' composed in 1633, and printed along with 'Mensa Lubrica' in 1658. It was translated into Latin by Henry Jacob of Merton College, and into English verse by Abraham Cowley; Bishop Huntingford, in his 'Apology for his Monostrophics' (p. 30), says: 'Few remains of the ancient Greek lyrics are superior to Master's "Ode on the Crucifixion" either in spirit, imagery, or harmony.' 3. 'Monarchia Britannica sub Elizabetha, Jacobo: in Oratione quam pro more habuit 1642 Thomas Master, Nov. Coll. Soc., in Capella vi. Kal. Aprilis,' Oxford, 1661, 4to, 1681, 8vo. A letter by Dr. John Lamphire [q. v.] accompanies Master's oration. 4. 'Tho. Masteri *Μακαρίτου* Novi Coll. quondam Socii Iter Boreale ad ipsius patrem Gulielmum Masterum Cotiæ in Agro Glocestrensi Pastorem,' 1675, 4to. This was written in 1637 in prose and verse, and published by the companion of the journey, George Ent [q. v.] The journey was to Louth, near Wykeham in Lincolnshire. 5. 'The Virgin Mary. A sermon preached in Saint Mary's College (vulgo New College), Oxon., March the 25th, 1641,' London, 1710, 8vo. A note to this sermon speaks of Master's memory as 'still pretious.' The sermon occurs again in a collection entitled 'Conjugal Duty set forth,' &c., London, 1732. Wood mentions poems on 'Carolus Redux,' 1623, 'Ad Regem Carolum,' 1625, on Bishop Lake 1626, on Ben Jonson 1637, and on Vaulx as existing in manuscript.

[Information supplied by the Warden of New College; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 83; Life, pp. 86, 165; Fasti, ii. 35, 335; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, iii. 443; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] R. B.

MASTER, WILLIAM (1627–1684), divine, was the second son of Sir William Master (*d.* 1662), knt., of Cirencester, Gloucestershire, and of his wife Alice, daughter of

Edward Eastcourt of Salisbury. The father, son of George and grandson of Dr. Richard Master [q. v.], was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in November 1612, knighted by James I at Newmarket on 3 Dec. 1622, elected M.P. for Cirencester on 20 Jan. 1623–4, and was high sheriff for the county of Gloucester in 1627. At the outbreak of the civil war he maintained a horseman and arms for the service of the parliament, but soon after (2 Feb. 1642), when the town was taken by the king's forces, Prince Rupert and Prince Maurice were both quartered in his house, and he was forced to sign warrants for contributions to the royal garrison. The king spent the night of 8–9 Aug. 1642 in his house, while on his way from Oxford to Bristol. In August 1644 Sir William submitted to all ordinances of parliament, but on 31 Oct. of the same year entertained the king for one night on his route from Bath to Oxford. His estate was accordingly sequestered. In March 1646–1647 he begged to compound, having taken the covenant and the negative oath. He was still in difficulties as to his assessment in 1652, at which time he states that he was the father of twelve children. He died on 3 March 1661–2, aged 61, his wife having predeceased him on 5 Sept. 1660.

William was born at Cirencester, and baptised on 7 Sept. 1627. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 2 April 1647, graduated B.A. on 7 Nov. 1650, by order of the parliamentary visitors of the university, was admitted bachelor-fellow of Merton College in 1651, and was M.A. on 19 Nov. 1652. Soon after he became vicar of Preston, near Cirencester, of which place his father was patron, and while there, on Ascension day 1658, performed the ceremony of marriage between George Bull [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of St. Davids) and Bridget, daughter of Alexander Gregory, incumbent of Cirencester, according to the form prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer, although that usage was forbidden under penalty at the time. He was admitted rector of Woodford in Essex on 13 Feb. 1660–1, was prebendary of Chamberlainwood at St. Paul's from 17 July 1663 till 1666, and was admitted to that of Cadington Major on 14 Feb. 1666–7. For a year, from 3 July 1666, he was rector of Southchurch, Essex, and from 29 April 1671 till his death rector of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, London, with the church of St. Michael Quern. Master died in London, and was buried in the chancel of Woodford Church on 6 Sept. 1684. He married at Woodford, on 18 May 1665, Susanna, daughter of the Rev. Job Yate, rector of Rodmarton in Gloucestershire. At the time of his death his three children, Richard, Thomas, and Elizabeth, were all under age. He left landed property in Essex, in Wiltshire, and at Preston, near Cirencester. He desired that the impropriate tithes of Preston, which he had from his father upon trust, should be purchased from his nephew, Thomas of Cirencester, when his lease was out, and devoted partly to the repair of the vicarage house at Preston and to the better maintenance of the vicar, and partly to the preaching of sermons in Oxford, and providing assistance in money and books for the 'post masters and young scholars' of Merton College. His grandson William, son of his eldest son Richard, baptised in December 1715, was educated at Winchester College, and became fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1736.

Under the pseudonym of 'A Student in Theologie' Master published 'Λόγοι Εὔκαιροι, Essayes and Observations, Theologicall and Morall. Wherein many of the Humours and Diseases of the Age are Discovered,' to which was added 'Drops of Myrrhe, or Meditations and Prayers, fitted to Divers of the preceding Arguments,' London, 1654. In the dedication to his parents he speaks of his studies being 'much of another nature.' The work is not without merit; a high standard of morality is combined with a humorous and easy style.

John Master, born at Cirencester, and baptised there on 25 Sept. 1637, probably William's youngest brother, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 July 1654 (B.A. 3 Feb. 1656–7, M.A. from St. Mary Hall, 25 June 1659, M.B. and M.D. from Christ Church 4 July 1672), and was admitted honorary fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1680. He assisted his intimate friend Dr. Thomas Willis [q. v.] in his medical publications.

[Visitation of Gloucestershire (Harl. Soc.), p. 111; Members admitted to the Inner Temple, p. 202; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, pp. 180, 318; Parliaments of England, pt. i. p. 457; Iter Carolinum (Gutch, Collect. Curiosa, ii. 431, 438); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1646–7, pp. 532–533; Cal. of Committee for Compounding, pp. 85, 1143–4; Cal. of Committee for the Advance of Money, p. 1383; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 128–129, 566, ii. 535; Kennett's Reg. p. 380; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. cols. 148–9; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 371, 376; Lysons's Environs, iv. 279; Nelson's Life of Bull, p. 38; Reg. of Visitors of Univ. Oxon. p. 488; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714 and 1715–1886; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 235; will (Hare, 116) at Somerset House; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 410; Washbourn's Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis, clxxxv; Rudler's Gloucestershire, passim; Cirencester Par. Reg. per the vicar.] B. P.

MASTERS, Mrs. MARY (*d.* 1759?), poetess, was of humble birth, and her genius was 'always discountenanced by her parents.' She seems to have been known to most of the *literati* of the day; and Dr. Johnson, whom she occasionally visited, is said to have revised her volumes and 'illuminated them here and there with a ray of his own genius' (Boswell, edit. Croker, 1860, p. 743). In her 'Familiar Letters and Poems upon several Occasions' (London, 1755) there are three 'Short Ejaculations,' the first of which, the well-known, 'Tis religion that can give Sweetest pleasures while we live,' has been adopted in most hymnals. The original consists of six lines only; two more were added in Rippon's 'Selection' (1787), and the eight lines divided into two stanzas, in which form the hymn is now known. An ejaculation for use 'At the Altar,' and beginning, 'O my ador'd Redeemer! deign to be,' is sometimes met with. She is spoken of as 'chaste, moral, and religious,' and 'an agreeable and ingenious writer' (*Monthly Review*, 1st ser. xiii. 155). She is supposed to have died about 1759 (Croker, p. 78, *n.*)

[Holland's Psalmists of Great Britain, ii. 202; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, i. 718; W. Garrett Horder in Sunday Magazine, April 1889.] J. C. H.

MASTERS, ROBERT (1713–1798), historian of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, born in Norfolk in 1713, was son of Thomas Master (*d.* 1680), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Dyke of Sussex. Sir William Master of Cirencester was his grandfather [see under Master, William]. He was admitted at Corpus Christi College in 1731; graduated B.A. in 1734, M.A. in 1738, B.D. in 1746; and was fellow and tutor of the college from 1738 to 1750. On 14 May 1752 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (Gough, *Chron. List*, p. 11). He continued to reside in college till he was presented by that society to the rectory of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, in 1756. Mawson, bishop of Ely [q. v.], collated him to the vicarage of Linton, which he resigned for that of Waterbeach in 1759. This latter benefice he, by the bishop's leave, resigned in 1784 to his son William, for whom he built a house. He was in the commission of the peace for Cambridgeshire, and acted as deputy to William Compton, LL.D., chancellor of the diocese of Ely, who resided abroad. In 1797 he resigned the living of Landbeach in favour of Thomas Cooke Burroughes, senior fellow of Caius College, who, immediately upon his presentation, married Mary, Masters's second daughter. Masters continued to reside in the parsonage with his son-in-law and daughter until his death on 5 July 1798. He was buried at Landbeach, where a monument was erected to his memory.

About 1757 Masters married a granddaughter of one of his predecessors at Landbeach, and daughter of John Cory, rector of Impington and Waterbeach. She died on 29 Aug. 1764, leaving a son William, who died rector of Waterbeach in 1794, and two daughters, viz. Anne, married to the Rev. Andrew Sprole, and Mary, wife of the Rev. T. C. Burroughes.

His principal work is: 'The History of the College of Corpus Christi and the Blessed Virgin Mary (commonly called Bene't) in the University of Cambridge, from its foundation to the present time,' pt. i. Cambridge, at the university press, 1753, 4to. This was followed in 1755 by the second part, containing the lives of members of the college, with an appendix of documents. An edition of the work, 'with additional matter and a continuation' by John Lamb, D.D. [q. v.], master of Corpus Christi College, appeared at Cambridge in 1831, 4to, but the original edition is superior to its successor in biographical and other respects.

Masters's other works are: 1. 'A List of the Names, Counties, Times of Admission, Degrees, &c., of all that are known to have been Members of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge,' 1749, 4to, and subsequently appended to the history of the college. 2. 'Some Remarks on Mr. Walpole's Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of King Richard III,' 1771. In 'Archæologia,' ii. 198; also printed separately, London, 1772, 4to. 3. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Thomas Baker, B.D., of St. John's College in Cambridge, from the papers of Dr. Zachary Grey, with a Catalogue of his MS. Collections,' Cambridge, 1784, 8vo. 4. 'Account of some Stone Coffins and Skeletons found on making some alterations and repairs in Cambridge Castle, 1785. In 'Archæologia,' viii. 63. 5. 'Account of an Antient Painting on Glass,' representing the pedigree of the Stewart family, 1786. In 'Archæologia,' viii. 321. 6. 'Catalogue of the Pictures in the Public Library and Colleges in the University of Cambridge' [1790], 12mo. 7. 'A Short Account of the Parish of Waterbeach, in the Diocese of Ely, by a late Vicar,' sine loco, 1795, 8vo, with a slight sketch of Denney Abbey. Only twenty-five copies printed for private circulation. 8. 'Collectanea de Landbeach,' incorporated in the Rev. William Keatinge Clay's 'History of Landbeach,' printed for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1861.

A portrait of Masters, from a drawing by the Rev. Thomas Kerrich, was engraved by Facius in 1796.

[Addit. MSS. 5852 ff. 107 *b*, 118, 5876 ff. 137, 200, 5886 f. 18; Gough's British Topography; Clay's Landbeach, pp. 118, 124; Clay's Waterbeach, p. 69; Gent. Mag. 1798, pp. 634, 720; Lamb's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, p. 395; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1511; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 479–84, vol. vii. pt. i. p. 256, pt. ii. p. 626, viii. 448; Warburton's Walpole, ii. 412, 426.] T. C.

MASTERTOWN, CHARLES (1679–1750), presbyterian divine, born in Scotland, probably in Linlithgowshire, on 23 March 1679, was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. as 'Carolus Masterton' on 28 June 1697, the same day as Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.] On 1 June 1703 he presented himself to the general synod of Ulster at Antrim, with his license from Linlithgow presbytery, and was 'allow'd to preach within the bounds' of the synod. Accepting a call from the congregation of Connor, co. Antrim, he was ordained there by Antrim presbytery on 17 May 1704. For nearly nineteen years he ministered at Connor with increasing repute as an able preacher and sound divine. It is remarkable that in 1718 he headed a protest against the general synod's resolution removing John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.], the non-subscribing leader, to Dublin, a resolution which Abernethy disobeyed.

The irregular installation of Samuel Haliday [q. v.] at First Belfast in 1720, alienated several members of both presbyterian congregations in that town. On 4 July 1721 a subscription for building a third meeting-house was begun, and by help from Scotland (two pews in the gallery were set apart for 'Scottish strangers') the new structure, on the next plot of ground to the two others [see MacBride, John], was completed in 1722. Mastertown was called to the pastorate in October 1722, and installed at Third Belfast on 20 Feb. 1723 by Belfast presbytery. His successor at Connor was not ordained till 18 March 1724, the congregation insisting that Mastertown, and not a non-subscriber, should preside. On 18 June 1723 he was elected moderator of the general synod at Dungannon. His position was a difficult one. The non-subscription controversy was now in active progress. His immediate neighbours, Haliday and James Kirkpatrick [q. v.], had unwisely used every effort to restrain the flow of Scottish aid to the new congregation. Yet they announced their intention of presenting themselves at his communion on 30 Feb. 1724. The proposal was treated by Mastertown's session as an 'attempt to disturb,' and this was resented by Haliday and Kirkpatrick as a formal exclusion. The general synod's action removed the first and second congregations in 1725 into another presbytery (Antrim), and that presbytery was excluded from the synod's jurisdiction in 1726. The two ministers thus excluded 'convened the whole town,' causing 'a dreadful ferment.' Mastertown pursued his course calmly and with firmness, and built up a congregation which for over a hundred years stood alone in Belfast as the representative of orthodoxy in connection with the general synod. He attended the general synod in 1745, but by next year was incapacitated from preaching. William Laird was appointed his assistant and successor on 16 Sept. 1747. Mastertown died on 15 July 1750. His only child, Susan, married John Poaug in 1725; her descendants are numerous and influential. Mastertown wrote and printed his name thus; in the synodical records it appears as 'Masterton,' a form adopted by Reid and Killen.

His polemical publications show great ability. His brief catechetical treatise on the doctrine of the Trinity originated in lectures at Connor, repeated at Belfast, and presents the pith of much reading and thought in a form remarkably lucid and compact. On vexed points he usually follows Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q. v.]; he chiefly controverts Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.]; but the treatise is more expository than polemic, and has hardly been excelled in its own line.

Mastertown published: 1. 'An Apology for the Northern Presbyterians in Ireland . . . requiring Subscription to the Westminster Confession . . . in Answer to the Seasonable Advice [by Abernethy],' &c., Glasgow, 1723, 4to (preface by Samuel Hemphill [q. v.]). 2. 'Christian Liberty founded on Gospel Truth,' &c., Belfast, 1725, 12mo (against Abernethy; reprinted 1753 with No. 6). 3. 'A Short Reply to the Postscript to Mr. Abernethy's Defence . . . by the three Dublin Ministers,' &c., Dublin, 1726, 8vo (against Nathaniel Weld, Joseph Boyse [q.v.], and Richard Choppin). 4. 'The Doctrine of the Holy Trinity explained and asserted from the Holy Scriptures,' &c., Belfast [November, 1728], 12mo (for date, cf. Reid, p. 220); reprinted, Edinburgh, 1729; 4th edit. London, 1734 (preface and Greek notes by Abraham Taylor, D.D., of Deptford); another 4th edit. Belfast, 1745, 12mo; Northampton, 1776 (preface by John Ryland); London, 1827, 12mo (with 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity,' by William Jones, of Nayland [q. v.]); Edinburgh, 1880, 16mo (with 'Me-

moir' by Mastertown's great-grandson, the Rev. Hope Masterton Waddell of Dublin). 5. 'The great importance of the Scripture Doctrine of the ever-blessed Trinity,' &c., Belfast, 1745, 8vo.

[Waddell's Memoir, 1880; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 158; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 158 sq.; Benn's Hist. of Belfast, 1877, i. 410 sq.; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879, i. 256 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 86, 100; Ramsey's Early Hist. of Belfast, 1889, p. 33; Records of General Synod of Ulster, 1890, i. 71, 82, 471; Anderson's Early Belfast Printed Books, 1890.] A. G.

MATCHAM, GEORGE (1753–1833), traveller, only son of Simon Matcham, superintendent of the marine of the East India Company, and senior member in council of the presidency of Bombay, was born in 1753, and educated at Charterhouse School. Entering the civil service of the East India Company, he subsequently became their resident at Baroche. On its cession to the Mahrattas in 1783 Matcham retired from the service. He had already travelled much in the East, and now made his way to England by an overland route, much of which he had previously explored. He thus made his way through Persia, Arabia, Egypt, Asia Minor, Turkey, Greece, the Greek Islands, Hungary, and other countries. Attended only by Arabs, he rode on horseback from Bagdad to Pera; he kept journals of his travels, and an account of a journey from Aleppo to Bagdad was published with the second edition of James Capper's 'Observations on the Passage to India,' London, 1784, and bound up with Eyles Irwin's 'Voyage up the Red Sea.' During his tour he became acquainted with many persons of note, including the emperor Joseph II. In 1785 he finally settled in England, where he devoted himself to the pursuits of a country gentleman; in 1802 he patented an apparatus for preserving vessels in danger of shipwreck, and made several communications to the government on various public improvements. Some of his views are embodied in his privately printed volumes, 'Anecdotes of a Croat' (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, i. 276) and 'Parental Chitchat,' 1826. He died on 3 Feb. 1833. In 1785 Matcham married Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Edmund Nelson, and sister of Admiral Lord Nelson, by whom he had five daughters and three sons.

The eldest son, GEORGE MATCHAM (1789–1877), born in 1789, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1814, and LL.D. in 1820. In the same year he was admitted advocate in Doctors' Commons. He became chairman of the Wiltshire quarter sessions in 1836, and contributed accounts of the hundreds of Downton and Frustfield to Hoare's 'Modern History of Wilts,' London, 1825, &c. On 6 Nov. 1861 he contributed to the 'Times' 'Notes on the Character of Admiral Lord Nelson,' which were reprinted in the same year, together with 'Observations on No. ccxxi. of the "Quarterly Review"' (referred to in STANHOPE'S *Life of Pitt*, iv. 329 note, ed. 1862). He died on 18 Jan. 1877, leaving a son and two daughters by his wife Harriet, eldest daughter and heiress of William Eyre of Newhouse, whom he had married in 1817.

[Works in British Museum Library; Law Mag. and Review, 27 May 1877; Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 276; List of East India Company's Servants, 1782; Bengal Cal. 1788.] A. F. P.

MATHER, INCREASE, D.D. (1639–1723), president of Harvard College, the youngest son of Richard Mather [q. v.], was born in 1639 at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and graduated M.A. at Harvard in 1656, and became fellow. In 1657 he came to England, and from Lancashire proceeded to Dublin, where his brother Samuel [q. v.] was then settled. Entering Trinity College, he was admitted M.A. in 1658; with his graduation exercises 'the scholars were so pleased that they humm'd him, which was a compliment to which he was a stranger in his education in New England' (CALAMY). Possibly it was an Irish custom of compliment, for at Cambridge, in 1623, 'they hummed' in sign of 'distast' (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambridge Univ. Transactions*, 1854, ii. 315). He was chosen fellow of Trinity, but did not accept the appointment. Returning to England, he was substitute, on full salary, for John Howe [q. v.], at Great Torrington, Devonshire, till May 1659. He was then invited to Guernsey by Colonel Bingham, the governor; and preached for some time at Castle Cornet and St. Peter's Port. He removed to Gloucester at the end of the year as assistant to James Forbes (1629?–1712) [q. v.], but returned to Guernsey shortly before the Restoration. On the appointment of Sir Hugh Pollard as governor he left Guernsey rather than conform; declining on the same ground a valuable English living. He returned to New England, and became minister of the New North Church, Boston, Massachusetts, where he was ordained on 27 May 1664. Mather is sometimes called the last of the ejected nonconformists (a distinction which belongs to Nathan Denton [q. v.], who was buried on 13 Oct. 1720); he was the last survivor of

those included in Calamy's lists, but though officiating as a preacher he had no regular ministerial status at the date of the Uniformity Act.

His career in New England was one of great eminence. He presided at the Boston synod of 1680, and wrote the preface to the confession of faith then agreed upon. When Charles II, in October 1683, called upon the colony of Massachusetts to surrender its charter, Mather attended a public meeting of the freemen of Boston, and procured a unanimous refusal. He was elected president of Harvard College in 1684, having previously been rector. On the issue of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience (1687), Mather was deputed by the New England ministers to convey an address of thanks. He embarked for England on 7 April 1688, as the accredited agent from the colony, and was graciously received by James. On the arrival of William, Mather was introduced to him by Philip, fourth baron Wharton; he obtained the removal of Sir Edmund Andros [q. v.], governor of New England, gained an enlarged charter for Massachusetts colony, and embarking on 29 March 1692 with Sir William Phipps, the new governor, reached Boston on 14 May, and received the thanks of the colonial assembly on 8 June. He was made D.D. In 1701 he resigned the presidency of Harvard College, owing to the requirement of residence. He remained in his Boston charge, retaining his vigour till he had passed his eightieth year. He died on 23 Aug. 1723, and had a public funeral. His portrait, engraved by Hopwood 'from an original painting in the possession of Mr. Townsend, Holborn,' is given by Palmer, 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' 1802, ii. 245.

Calamy gives two lists (with few dates), of Increase Mather's many publications, most of them being sermons and religious pieces. Among those published in London are: 1. 'A Discourse concerning the Mystery of Israel's Salvation,' &c., 1669, 8vo. 2. 'Some Important News about Conversion,' &c., 1674, 8vo. 3. 'A Brief History of the War with the Indians,' &c., 1676, 4to. 4. 'De Successu Evangelii apud Indos,' &c., 1688, 12mo. 5. 'Cases of Conscience concerning Witchcraft,' &c., 1693, 4to. 6. 'A Further Account of . . . New England Witches,' &c., 1693, 4to; reprinted, 1862, 12mo. 7. 'Two plain and practical Discourses', &c., 1699, 12mo. 8. 'The Order of the Churches in New England,' &c., 1700, 12mo. In the 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' 1714, vi. 85, is his 'Account of several Observations made in New England in 1712.'

Mather married the daughter of John Cotton (whose widow his father married), and had seven daughters and three sons. The eldest son, COTTON MATHER (1663–1728), D.D. (Glasgow, 1710) and F.R.S. (1714), who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, on 12 Feb. 1663, entered Harvard College at the age of twelve, and became a master of many languages, including Iroquois; from May 1684, as minister at Boston, he was a leading spirit in civil as well as ecclesiastical matters; he was the author of 383 publications; his most curious piece, which does little credit either to his understanding or his charity, is (1) 'The Wonders of the Invisible World, being an Account of the Trial of several Witches,' &c., 1693, 4to; his most valuable work is (2) 'Magnalia Christi Americana, or An Ecclesiastical History of New England,' &c., 1702, fol., in which the information, indispensable though often imperfect, is overloaded with ill-regulated pedantry; he died at Boston on 13 Feb. 1728; his third wife was Lydia, daughter of Samuel Lee (1625–1691) [q. v.]

Increase Mather's younger sons were Nathaniel Mather (*d.* 17 Oct. 1688, aged 19); and Samuel Mather, presbyterian minister at Witney, Oxfordshire, author of 'A Discourse concerning the Godhead of the Holy Ghost,' 1719, 8vo, and other tracts.

[Memoirs, with preface by Calamy, 1725 (portrait); Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iv. 137; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 317; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 494 sq.; Samuel Mather's Life of Cotton Mather, 1729; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachuset's Bay, 1765, pp. 337 sq., 388 sq.] A. G.

MATHER, NATHANAEL (1631–1697), congregationalist divine, second son of Richard Mather [q. v.], was born at Much Woolton, Lancashire, on 20 March 1630–1. In 1635 his father took him to New England, where he graduated M.A. at Harvard College in 1647. He finished his studies in England, probably returning with his brother Samuel [q. v.] in 1650. He was assistant to George Mortimer at Harberton, Devonshire (a sequestered vicarage), and succeeded him there in 1655. In 1656 he was presented by the Protector to the sequestered vicarage of Barnstaple, Devonshire, in which the vicar, Martin Blake, B.D., was reinstated at the Restoration. Mather then went over to Holland, and for some years was pastor of the English Church at Rotterdam. On the death of his brother Samuel, he succeeded him (1671) as minister at New Row, Dublin. In the troubled year 1688 he left Ireland, and became pastor of the independent church in Paved Alley, Lime Street, London, vacant by the death of John Collins (1632 ?–1687) [q. v.] He joined

the 'happy union' of 1691, but was a leader in its disruption, owing to the alleged heresies of Daniel Williams, D.D. [q. v.] On the withdrawal of William Bates, D.D. [q. v.] (who sided with Williams), from the Pinners' Hall lectureship, Mather was appointed (1694) in his place. He died on 26 July 1697, and was buried at Bunhill Fields, where a long Latin inscription was placed upon his tombstone; a still longer Latin epitaph is in Isaac Watts's 'Lyric Poems,' 1709, pp. 300 sq. He was of tall stature, and a dignified preacher.

He published: 1. 'The Righteousness of God through Faith,' &c., Oxford, 1694, 4to (his first lectures at Pinners' Hall). Posthumous were: 2. 'The Lawfulness of a Pastor's acting in other Churches,' &c., 1698, 12mo. 3. 'Twenty-three select Sermons . . . at Pinners' Hall,' &c., 1701, 8vo.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 238; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 257 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 196, 216; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 231; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, p. 80.] A. G.

MATHER, RICHARD (1596–1669), congregational divine, son of Thomas and Margaret Mather, was born in 1596 at a house still standing in Mather Lane, Lowton, in the parish of Winwick, Lancashire. His parents were of good family, reduced by 'unhappy mortgages.' At Winwick grammar school he was under William Horrocke, a good but severe master, who dissuaded his father from apprenticing the lad to a Roman catholic merchant. When but fifteen he was appointed master of Winwick school by Sir Peter Legh, the patron, but in 1612 he became the first master of a school newly established by the inhabitants of Toxteth Park, near Liverpool. Here he lodged in the family of Edward Aspinwall, a cultured puritan landowner. He heard puritan sermons and read puritan divinity, attaining definite religious convictions in 1614. His school flourished and attracted pupils from a distance. Jeremiah Horrocks [q. v.] is said to have been his scholar, but this seems impossible. To improve his qualifications he went to Oxford, and joined Brasenose College on 9 May 1618. It seems probable that his school was suspended while a chapel was being built at Toxteth. His stay at Oxford was cut short by a call from the Toxteth people 'to instruct, not so much their children as themselves.' He preached his first sermon there on 30 Nov. 1618, and was soon afterwards (certainly before March 1619) ordained by Thomas Morton [q. v.], bishop of Chester, who had formed a high estimate of his religious character. His age suggests that he was only ordained deacon; at a later date, when he had come to think episcopal ordination 'superstition,' he tore the parchment certificate. For nearly fifteen years he pursued his ministry at Toxteth with growing repute. He married a lady whose father long withheld his consent, through dislike to 'non-conformable puritans.' After this (1624), he lived in a house he had bought at Much Woolton, three miles off, but he preached at Toxteth twice each Sunday and often on holy days, held a fortnightly lecture at Prescot, and, at the request of the mayor, took part in 1629 in monthly sermons at Liverpool. William Gellibrand, the puritan minister of Warrington, on hearing him preach, said, 'Call him Matter; for, believe it, this man hath substance in him.' This pun shows that the first vowel in Mather was short. John Bridgeman [q. v.], Morton's successor, suspended him in August 1633 for disusing the ceremonies, but restored him in November at the instance of influential friends. The suspension led Mather to define his views of church government, which became essentially congregational. In 1634 he was again suspended, by the visitors of Richard Neale or Neile [q. v.], then archbishop of York; efforts for his restoration proved hopeless when it transpired that he had never worn a surplice. In the following year he resolved to emigrate to New England, after consulting several meetings of Lancashire puritans, and receiving encouraging letters from the Boston ministers, John Cotton and Thomas Hooker [q. v.]

Mather with his family left Warrington for Bristol on 16 April 1635. On 23 May they went on board the James, but the vessel did not sail till 4 June. They got away from Milford on 22 June, and reached Boston harbour on Sunday 16 Aug. landing next day. Mather's journal of the voyage is a graphic and interesting narrative.

After staying a few months in Boston, he had overtures from three New England settlements, and at length accepted a call from Dorchester, Massachusetts, where a congregational church was constituted, with Mather as 'teacher,' on 23 Aug. 1636. In this charge he remained till his death, though solicited to return to Lancashire during the Commonwealth period. He became an influential leader in the church councils of New England congregationalism. At the Cambridge synod of 1648, held for the purpose of checking the introduction of presbyterianism, three alternative schemes of congregational polity were proposed, and though one of these carried the authority of John Cotton, Mather's plan, generally known as the 'Cambridge platform,' was adopted. It provided for an associate

congregationalism, with occasional but not constant synods. His health was remarkably good, and he never called in a physician, though in his latter years he became deaf, in 1662 one of his eyes failed him, and from 1667 he had several attacks of stone. After presiding at a council of churches in Boston, 13–16 April 1669, he was seized with a violent fit of this disorder, and returned to Dorchester, where he died on 22 April 1669. He married first, on 29 Sept. 1624, Katherine (*d.* 1655), daughter of Edmund Hoult of Bury, Lancashire; among his six sons by her were Samuel [q.v.], Nathanael [q.v.], Eleazar (*b.* 1637; minister at Northampton, Connecticut; *d.* 24 July 1669, aged 32), and Increase [q.v.] He married secondly, on 26 Aug. 1656, Sarah, whose first husband was named Story, and whose second husband was John Cotton (*d.* 23 Dec. 1652). She died before Mather.

He published: 1. 'An Answer of the . . . Churches in New England, unto nine Propositions,' &c., 1643, 4to. 2. 'Church-Government and Church-Covenant discvssed in an Answer to two-and-thirty Questions,' &c., 1643, 4to. (these two tracts on church government were written by Mather in 1639, and published in London in the name of the Elders of the New England churches). 3. 'A modest . . . Ansvver to Mr. Charles Herle against the Independancy of Churches,' London, 1644, 4to. 4. 'A Reply to Mr. Rutherford, or a . . . Defence of . . . Answer to . . . Herle,' &c., 1647, 4to. 5. 'An Heart-melting Exhortation . . . to their dear countrey-men of Lancashire,' &c., 1650, 12mo. (written exclusively by Mather, though bearing also the name of William Thompson of Braintree, Massachusetts, *d.* 10 Dec. 1666). 6. 'A Catechisme,' &c., 1650, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise of Justification,' &c., Cambridge, New England, 1652, 4to. 8. 'A Farewell Exhortation to the Church . . . of Dorchester,' &c., Cambridge [Massachusetts], 1657, 4to. 9. 'A Plea for the Churches of New England,' &c., 1660. 10. 'A Defence of the Synod at Boston in . . . 1662,' &c., Cambridge [Massachusetts], 1664, 4to (in conjunction with J. Mitchell). 11. 'A Brief Relation . . . of the Lord's Work among the Indians,' &c., 4to (no date or place; copy in Dr. Williams's Library). He had a hand with John Eliot [q.v.] and Thomas Weld in the preparation of the 'Bay Psalm Book,' 1640; and prepared for press a series of sermons on 2 Peter and a 'Defence' of New England churches against William Rathband [q.v.]; he wrote part of 'An Answer to Twelve Questions,' &c., 1712, 16mo, published by Increase Mather.

[The Life and Death of . . . Richard Mather, 1670, reprinted 1850, is by an anonymous friend, whose accuracy is vouched for by Increase Mather; Journal of Richard Mather (Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society), 1850; Clarke's Lives of Eminent Persons, 1683, i. 126 sq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 832 sq.; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iii. 122 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 152, 426 sq. 440 sq.; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, 1857, i. 75 sq.; Beamont's Winwick [1876], pp. 75 sq.; Dexter's Congregationalism [1879]; V. D. Davis's Ancient Chapel of Toxteth Park, 1884, pp. 6 sq. (cf. Davis's 'Richard Mather's Voyage to America,' in *Unitarian Herald*, 15, 22, 29, Aug. 1884).] A. G.

MATHER, ROBERT COTTON, LL.D. (1808–1877), missionary, son of James Mather, congregational minister, was born at New Windsor, Manchester, on 8 Nov. 1808, and educated at the Edinburgh and Glasgow universities and Homerton College. After his ordination at Lendal Chapel, York, on 1 June 1833, he went to India as an agent of the London Missionary Society. He had the pastorate of the Union Chapel, Calcutta, for a few months, then removed to Benares, where he remained until May 1838, when he settled at Mirzapore. There he established a new mission, and in course of time gathered a flourishing Christian community, built schools and churches, founded the orphan school press, and started and edited a monthly journal in Hindustani. He was an excellent preacher in the native languages of Northern India, a successful administrator of the important mission which he founded, and an influential member of various associations of missionaries in India. He revised and edited the entire Bible in Hindustani, and in recognition of this work the university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of LL.D. in 1862. He wrote many tracts and treatises in Hindu and Urdu, and among his English writings is one on 'Christian Missions in India,' London, 1858. He edited Sherring's 'Indian Church during the Great Rebellion,' 1859. He returned to England in 1873, after forty years' work in India, and subsequently published a commentary on the New Testament in Hindustani. At the time of his death, which took place at Torrington Park, Finchley, London, on 21 April 1877, he was engaged on a commentary on the Old Testament in the same language. His wife Elizabeth, born Sewell, 'church member of Hew Court Chapel, Carey Street, London,' was an industrious author, and published a Hindustani dictionary of the Bible. After Mather's death she joined the female mission at Mirzapore,

and died 29 March 1879. Their youngest son, Dr. C. B. Mather, is now medical missionary in Tanganyika, Central Africa.

[Congregational Year Book, 1878, p. 325; Athenæum, 28 April 1877; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] C. W. S.

MATHER, SAMUEL (1626-1671), congregationalist divine, eldest son of Richard Mather [q. v.], was born at Much Woolton, Lancashire, on 13 May 1626. His father took him in 1635 to New England, where he was educated at Harvard College, graduated M.A. in 1643, and became fellow. He was the first fellow of Harvard who had graduated there. Having already become a preacher, he returned to England, and in 1650 was made one of the chaplains of Magdalen College, Oxford, under the presidency of Thomas Goodwin [q. v.], the independent. He is said to have been incorporated M.A.; of this there is no record in the register. He frequently preached at St. Mary's. In 1653 he resigned his chaplaincy, having been appointed to attend the parliamentary commissioners to Scotland. He was at Leith, according to Calamy, for two years, exercising his ministry, but without regular charge. Returning to England, he is said to have been incorporated M.A. at Cambridge; he went over to Ireland soon after with Henry Cromwell. He was incorporated M.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1654, and appointed one of the senior fellows. On 5 Dec. 1656 he was ordained in St. Nicholas's Church, Dublin, by Samuel Winter [q. v.], provost of Trinity, Timothy Taylor [q. v.] of Carrickfergus, and Thomas Jenner of Drogheda [see under JENNER, THOMAS], all congregationalists. He was morning preacher at St. Nicholas's, and preached once in six weeks as chaplain to the lord-deputy. Wood commends him for his civility to episcopal divines; he declined to act on commissions for displacing them in Munster and Dublin. At the Restoration he was suspended (October 1660) for sermons against the revival of the ceremonies. Crossing to England he obtained the perpetual curacy of Burtonwood, Lancashire, a poor chapelry with a wooden chapel, in the parish of Warrington. From this he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662. He went back to Dublin and gathered a congregation, which met at his house till a meeting-house was erected in New Row. He was arrested on 18 Sept., and imprisoned on 20 Sept. 1664 for preaching at a private conventicle, but soon released. A pressing call came to him from Boston, Massachusetts, which he declined. He died at Dublin on 29 Oct. 1671, and was buried in St. Nicholas's Church. He married a sister of Sir John Stephens.

He published: 1. 'A Wholesome Caveat for a Time of Liberty,' &c., 1652, 4to. 2. 'A Defence of the Protestant Religion,' &c., Dublin, 1671, 4to. Posthumous were: 3. 'An Irenicum: or an Essay for Union among Reformers,' &c., 1680, 4to. 4. 'The Figures or Types of the Old Testament,' &c., Dublin, 1683, 4to (both published by his brother Nathaniel). He wrote also a 'Discourse' against Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.], the 'miraculous conformist,' but it was 'not allow'd to be printed' (CALAMY).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 941 sq.; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iv. 136, 143; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 415 sq.; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, pp. 79 sq.; Bloxam's Registers of Magd. Coll. Oxford, 1857, ii. 134 sq.; Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, 1869.] A. G.

MATHER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1695), author of 'The Young Man's Companion,' was born at Bedford, and was a grandson of a mayor of Hull. He was a churchman, but about 1661 he and his wife joined the quakers. He became a teacher, and kept a private school in Bedford. He also held an appointment as surveyor of highways, and wrote a pamphlet 'On Repairing and Mending the Highways,' 1696, in which he is described as 'late surveyor.' Besse, under 'Bedfordshire,' mentions that one William Mather was imprisoned in 1683 on a writ in the ecclesiastical court.

Mather's chief work, 'The Young Man's Companion,' published 1681, contains, in very small compass, information on nearly every practical subject. It became extremely popular, and ran through twenty-four editions. To the fourth edition, 1695, are added some verses, and fourteen chapters written by Mather's son Samuel, a clever young man, who died at the age of twenty-two. The twelfth, eighteenth, and twenty-fourth editions received successively further additions and alterations.

Mather also wrote 'An Instrument from that Little Stone cut out of the Mountain without Hands, to break in pieces that great Image,' &c., 1694; and another pamphlet called 'A Novelty,' on women's preaching, and disapproving of the women's meetings for discipline, then just established in the society. He is also probably the author of 'A Brief Character of the Antient and Christian Quakers,' London, 1695.

About 1695 Mather began to be dissatisfied with quakerism. In 1700 he published a broadside with cut 'Of the Quakers despising the Holy Scriptures,' and an answer

to Wyeth's 'Switch for the Snake.' In the following year he published 'A Vindication of William Mather and his Wife, who, having lived about forty years professed Quakers, have now renounced that persuasion and returned to the Communion of the Church of England.' In this he states that he had no personal quarrel with the quakers.

[Mather's published works; Smith's Catalogue.] C. F. S.

MATHETES, Welsh biblical scholar. [See JONES, JOHN, 1821?–1878.]

MATHEW. [See also MATTHEW.]

MATHEW, THEOBALD (1790–1856), apostle of temperance, was the fourth son of James Mathew and his wife Anne, daughter of George Whyte of Cappawhyte, in co. Tipperary. The father acted as agent for his kinsman, the first Lord Llandaff, and resided at the family seat, Thomastown Castle, near Cashel, where Theobald was born on 10 Oct. 1790. The boy was deeply religious, and at an early age resolved to become a priest. He was first sent to the catholic academy at Kilkenny, then under Patrick Magrath, whence he passed in 1807 to the college of Maynooth. He left, after a short stay, to join the small convent of Franciscans of the capuchin order or grey friars in Dublin, and having passed through the usual noviciate was ordained by Archbishop Murray in 1841.

The Irish Franciscans had suffered heavily in the penal times, and the order in the beginning of the century was represented by a few priests scattered through the towns of catholic Ireland. The special mission of the followers of St. Francis is to minister to the needs of the poor in towns:

> Bernardus valles, colles Benedictus amabat,
> Oppida Franciscus.

Shortly after he was ordained, Father Mathew was sent to Cork to take charge of a small chapel known as the 'Little Friary.' The church was hidden away among narrow lanes, the congregation was small and very poor, there was no endowment, and the accommodation for the priest in charge was of the humblest description. The poverty of the city and surrounding country was deplorable. There was no poor law, and the charity of the well-to-do was constantly taxed to save the destitute from starvation. For the education of catholics there was no state aid, and individual effort accomplished little. Amidst so much that was discouraging the young priest set to work patiently and courageously. He soon won the confidence and affection of the people of Cork. His success as a preacher was remarkable. Though possessing few oratorical gifts, he was master of the art of pathetic exhortation. But his high character was the source of his chief influence. A resolute will and an impetuous temper were well held in subjection beneath his gentle and courteous manner.

Mathew opened a free school for boys, whom he taught himself, and it was soon crowded. He also established a school for poor girls, and induced many catholic ladies to assist him by taking classes. To deal with the wretchedness about him he formed a society on the plan of those of St. Vincent de Paul, of young men of respectable position, who visited the poor and distributed alms.

From the strife of politicians and religious controversialists Father Mathew personally kept aloof. He was fond of the saying, 'We should bear with each other as God bears with us all.' What was said of him at a later period was true during his whole career. 'He is almost the only man that I have met with in Ireland,' says Thackeray, in his 'Sketch Book,' 'who, speaking of public matters, did not talk as a partisan. It was impossible on hearing him to know, but from previous acquaintance with his character, whether he was whig, tory, catholic or protestant.' He lost no opportunity of setting an example of forbearance. Some deplorable quarrels had taken place at the graveside, from the claims of a few too zealous clergymen of the establishment to read the burial service at the funerals of catholics. The difficulty was promptly met by Father Mathew, who dedicated a cemetery to the use of all denominations. In the centre he raised a plain cross, beneath which he now lies. He commenced the building of a church for his order, which remained unfinished at his death. It was recently completed in honour of the centenary of his birth.

After labouring for nearly a quarter of a century in the southern city, inspiring universal confidence among his fellow citizens, he was appealed to by some of his nonconformist friends to place himself at the head of their temperance society. After a long interval of doubt he agreed, and on 10 April 1838 signed the pledge of total abstinence, using the characteristic words, 'Here goes—in the name of the Lord.'

The new doctrine was accepted with enthusiasm by his fellow countrymen. The people of the south flocked in thousands to Cork to become his disciples. The strange influence he exercised over others was regarded by devout catholics as a divine endowment.

He was invited to visit the principal cities

of Ireland, and even in the north he was received with respect, and with entire confidence in his sincerity and singleness of purpose. A marvellous reform was made in the habits of his disciples, who numbered, it was said, nearly half the adult population of Ireland. The duties on Irish spirits fell from 1,434,573*l.* in 1839 to 852,418*l.* in 1844. Statistics showed an extraordinary diminution in crime. The judges in their charges attributed the unusual peace of the country to temperance. At the summer assizes in Cork in 1844, and in the following spring assize, the calendar contained the name of one prisoner.

In 1843 Father Mathew came to London. His meetings, despite some opposition from roughs, were held successfully. Society offered its homage. He met the members of the administration, and was treated with great kindness by Sir Robert Peel. 'H. B.' (John Doyle [q. v.]) bore testimony to his popularity by one of his famous sketches, where the good friar appears administering the pledge to 'a rare batch' of all the leading people of the time.

Mrs. Carlyle, in a letter to her husband of 9 August 1843, thus describes one of the meetings she attended (Froude, *Letters and Memorials of Jane Welsh Carlyle*, i. 220–4): 'I found my youthful enthusiasm rise higher and higher as I got on the ground and saw the thousands of people all hushed into awful silence, with not a single exception that I saw—the only religious meeting I have ever seen in Cockneyland which had not plenty of scoffers at its heels. . . . Father Mathew took me to the front of the platform to see him give the pledge. From one to two hundred took it, and all the tragedies I have ever seen, melted into one, could not have given me such emotion as that scene did. There were faces of both men and women that will haunt me while I live; faces exhibiting such concentrated wretchedness, making, you would have said, its last deadly struggle with the powers of darkness. . . . When I went to bed I could not sleep; the faces I had seen haunted me, and Father Mathew's smile.' The pride and happiness of Irishmen at the change in the national ways were unbounded, and the hope of future prosperity for a people, 'sober, regenerate, and free,' was universal. But a great calamity was impending—the famine—a disaster destined to check the social regeneration of the people, to overwhelm the Old Ireland for which Father Mathew had laboured; and to bring into existence a new country which should know him only by tradition.

He saw early the misery that was coming, and bent all his energies to save the lives o the peasantry. His appeals for help to English and American friends were most generously met. The government was guided much by his advice, and after the second year of dearth few deaths were directly traceable to starvation, but meanwhile the loss of life had been appalling. In the midst of the labours which the famine brought upon him, the great honour of his life was offered him, He was named by the clergy of the diocese for the vacant bishopric of Cork. The choice was not ratified by the Vatican. He was perhaps considered in Rome to have erred from an excess of the love of his neighbour. A pension was granted to him in the same year by the kind interposition of Lord John Russell; this, together with a public subscription, relieved him of liabilities incurred in organising his temperance associations, and founding temperance clubs and libraries throughout the country.

In 1848 it became apparent that he was overworked. He disregarded symptoms which showed that rest was needed, and suffered from an attack of paralysis, and though he seemed to have speedily recovered, he was never restored to his former vigour. But his activity of mind and love of his work remained the same. He had had pressing invitations to follow his flying countrymen to America, and, against the anxious advice of his relatives and friends, he determined to go. He reached New York in July 1849, and was received by the mayor and citizens as their guest. He was invited to Washington, and by a resolution unanimously carried in congress he was admitted to a seat in the floor of the house. The same honour was paid him in the senate. He travelled to all the principal cities. He preached in the catholic churches to large congregations, and afterwards held his temperance meetings. His strength was failing, but he was sustained by the enthusiasm for doing good, which never left him to the end of his days. The memory of his labours in the United States is preserved in numerous societies called after his name.

A second illness, more severe than the first, compelled him to yield, and he was at length prevailed upon to come home. He returned to Ireland in 1851. During his short stay in Dublin on his way to Cork, he was received with much kindness by Archbishop Cullen, who informed him that it had been proposed in Rome to raise him to the rank of a bishop. But his health rendered the discharge of any active duties of the episcopacy impossible, and on this ground he was allowed to decline the honour. In Cork he was welcomed

with all the old warmth, but he had become aged and enfeebled, and though willing as ever to labour, he was compelled gradually to relinquish all active employment. He passed the greater part of the following years with his brother Charles who lived near Cork, and to whom and to whose family he was most tenderly attached. He died at Queenstown on 8 Dec. 1856. The citizens of Cork erected to his memory a statue, which is one of the most successful works of his countryman Foley, and his centenary was celebrated in 1890 by the same community. Another statue, erected to his memory in Sackville or O'Connell Street, Dublin, was unveiled on 8 Feb. 1893. A portrait by E. D. Leahy is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Father Mathew was of middle height, well formed, and remarkably handsome. His complexion was pale, with hair dark and abundant, and eyes of the softest blue. His expression, somewhat stern and sombre in repose, was remarkable, when animated, for its gentleness and sweetness.

[A life by John Francis Maguire was published in 1863 (London, 8vo), 2nd edit. 1864 (New York, 1864). Other biographies are by James Birmingham (Dublin, 1840), by S. R. Wells (New York, 1867), and F. J. Mathew (London, 1890). A life in French by J. H. Olivier appeared at Barle-Duc, 1878, and one in Dutch by C. S. A. van Scheltema.] J. C. M.

MATHEWS. [See also MATTHEWS.]

MATHEWS, CHARLES (1776–1835), actor, the seventh son of James Mathews, bookseller and Wesleyan local preacher, and his wife Elizabeth, was born 28 June 1776 at 18 Strand, London, a house pulled down on the erection of Hungerford Bridge. The family name, Matthews, was changed by his grandfather, also a bookseller, on inheriting a small estate, subsequently lost. Mathews, who claimed when a child to have been dandled by Garrick, was sent first to St. Martin's free school, where he developed a taste for mimicry, and afterwards to Merchant Taylors'. At a French school near Bedford Street, Strand, kept by a Madame Cottrell, which he attended in the evening, he met Robert William Elliston [q. v.], to whose Pyrrhus, in a school representation of Philips's 'Distressed Mother,' he played Phœnix. Other parts in tragedy and comedy were essayed at private theatres. After an unsatisfactory interview with Charles Macklin [q. v.], then very old, he played as an amateur, at the Richmond Theatre, Richmond to the Richard III of his friend Litchfield, and Bowkett in the 'Son-in-Law,' while at Canterbury he appeared as Richmond and Old Doyley in 'Who's the Dupe?' He also played on a solitary occasion, at Sadler's Wells, David Dunder in 'Ways and Means.' He wrote for periodicals, contributing to the 'Ladies' Magazine,' and sub-editing the 'Thespian Magazine.' At the suggestion of Hitchcock, the historian of the Irish stage, who offered him an engagement from Daly, manager of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, he induced his father to cancel his indentures, and went to Dublin, arriving 3 June 1794. Daly failed to redeem Hitchcock's promises, and Mathews, after appearing on 19 June for the benefit of Mrs. Wells (afterwards Mrs. Sumbell) as Jacob in the 'Chapter of Accidents,' and Lingo in the 'Agreeable Surprise,' found himself compelled to remain, at a salary of a guinea a week, as a walking gentleman. As a musician, a dancer, and a mimic he made some impression in Dublin, Cork, and Limerick, but he fumed under the inferiority of the characters allotted to him, which included Paris in 'Romeo and Juliet,' the Sexton in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Albany in 'Lear,' Guildenstern, and the like. In more than one character he was hissed. While at Limerick he had a narrow escape from drowning. Quitting Dublin with Montague Talbot, a tragedian, in September 1795, with the intention of retiring from the stage, he was driven by stress of weather to Swansea. Here he acted with sufficient success to be reconciled to the stage, and to remain in Wales two years, playing a round of comic characters. On 19 Sept. 1797, on a salary of twelve shillings a week, he married, at Swansea, Eliza Kirkham Strong, a teacher in a school.

Applications to Tate Wilkinson of the York circuit were ultimately successful, and Mathews joined his new manager at Pontefract. He was at this time very tall, so thin that his early friends addressed him as 'Stick,' and, as Wilkinson said, a hiss would blow him off the stage; he had a face set awry, which Wilkinson persisted in regarding as a consequence of paralysis. He appeared as Silky in the 'Road to Ruin' and his favourite part of Lingo, and visited York, Leeds, and other towns, making at first little headway. Wilkinson recommended him to quit the stage, declaring that nature had interposed an insurmountable barrier between him and comic excellence. Mathews persisted, refusing no part, however small, and was rewarded by becoming one of the most popular actors that ever appeared on the circuit. Through his travels he had won high social reputation. In 1801 Mathews lost his eldest brother, William, a barrister,

who died of yellow fever at Tobago; he was seriously hurt by a portion of the Wakefield stage falling upon him, and on 25 May 1802 his wife, the author of a volume of poems and some unsuccessful novels, died of consumption. On 28 March 1803 Mathews married in York Anne Jackson, an actress, half-sister of Frances Maria Kelly [q. v.] Mrs. Mathews accompanied her husband to the Haymarket, where she played Emma in 'Peeping Tom,' 20 May 1803, and many other characters, and was, 1 July 1809, the original Fanny in 'Killing no Murder.' After some negotiations with George Colman the younger [q. v.], Mathews appeared at the Haymarket, 16 May 1803, as Jabal in 'The Jew' and as Lingo. His first original part was Old Wiggins in Allingham's farce, 'Mrs. Wiggins.' His first conspicuous triumph was obtained, 25 July, as Risk, a comic servant, in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' by Arthur Griffinhoofe, otherwise George Colman. He was, during the season, the original Dr. Cranium in Boaden's 'Maid of Bristol,' and played Tag in the 'Spoil'd Child,' Sadi in the 'Mountaineers,' Verdun in 'Lovers' Vows,' Tom in 'Peeping Tom,' Scout in the 'Village Lawyer,' Zekiel Homespun in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Ollapod in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Motley in 'Dead Alive,' Darby in the 'Poor Soldier,' Diggory in 'All the World's a Stage,' Sir Abel Handy in 'Speed the Plough,' Fluellen in 'King Henry V,' and many other parts. Croaker in the 'Good-natured Man' was the great part of the following season, in which also he was the original Triangle, a schoolmaster, in Thomas Dibdin's 'Guilty or Not Guilty.' After visiting Liverpool he appeared for the first time at Drury Lane, 18 Sept. 1804, as Don Manuel in 'She would and she would not.' He played here Sir Peter Teazle, Lissardo in the 'Wonder,' Thomas Appletree in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Weazle in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' &c., and was the original Lampedo in the 'Honeymoon.' His acting left the impression that he was unsuited to a large theatre. In the 'Village, or the World's Epitome'—Haymarket, 18 July 1805, an unprinted comedy by Cherry, acted but twice—Mathews played Timothy Anvil. This piece led to a scrimmage between Mathews and his manager, Elliston, followed by a newspaper controversy and a reconciliation. On 15 Aug. Mathews was Abrahamides in the 'Tailors,' on an occasion when the real tailors in the audience, indignant at the light in which they were presented, caused a riot. Early in the Haymarket season, on 12 June 1806, in 'Catch him who can,' by Theodore Hook, Mathews played Philip, a comic servant, who assumes many disguises. At Drury Lane meanwhile, he was the original Plod in Kenney's 'False Alarms,' 12 Jan. 1807, and played on the 28th in Miss Lee's ill-starred comedy, 'The Assignation.' He was also seen as Clown in the 'Winter's Tale,' Periwinkle in 'A bold Stroke for a Wife,' and Eunice in the 'Dramatist.' A great variety of characters followed at the Haymarket. Mathews was the original Flutterman in Kenney's 'Ella Rosenberg,' Drury Lane, 19 Nov. 1807. About this time he was disabled, while pigeon-shooting, by the bursting of a fowling-piece. In 'Plot and Counterplot, or the Portrait of Michael Cervantes,' by Charles Kemble, he was the original Hernandez, 30 June 1808, played Scapin in the 'Cheats of Scapin,' with additions, Clod in the 'Young Quaker,' and gave an imitation of 'Hippisley's Drunken Man.' He also, according to the 'Memoirs' by his wife, played Sir Fretful Plagiary, winning high praise from Leigh Hunt. After the destruction by fire of Drury Lane he accompanied the burnt-out actors to the Lyceum, where he played, 21 April 1809, as Joe Thresher in Leigh's 'Grieving is a Folly,' and repeated Sir Fretful Plagiary. As Buskin, an actor, in Hook's 'Killing no Murder,' Haymarket, 1 July 1809, he assumed once more a variety of characters, and was, with Liston, responsible for the success of a piece that Larpent, the reader of plays, had mutilated and sought to suppress. In this Mrs. Mathews played Miss Nancy. Old Rapid in 'A Cure for the Heartache' and Sir Anthony Absolute were among the parts he now assumed. During his country tours Mathews began, with the aid of his wife, the series of 'At Homes' by which he is best remembered. The first, called 'The Mail Coach, or Rambles in Yorkshire,' with songs by James Smith, was seen at Hull 12 April 1808. Like its successors, it consisted of recitations, songs, imitations, ventriloquy, &c., and was received with signal favour. At the Lyceum with the Drury Lane company, 4 Jan. 1810, he was Touchstone for the first time, on the 12th Gripe in the 'Confederacy,' and on the 23rd Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite.' In Pocock's farce, 'Hit or Miss,' 26 Feb., he made a great name as Dick Cypher, a member of the Four-in-Hand Club. He also played Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' Old Mirabel in the 'Inconstant' followed at the Haymarket, and he was the original Crastinus in Eyre's 'High Life in the City,' 25 July, and Artaxominous in 'Bombastes Furioso,' 7 Aug. With the Drury Lane company he was excellent, 19 Jan. 1811, as Mingle, an innkeeper, in Millingen's musical farce, 'The Beehive.' Sensible that he was not seen to

advantage in a large theatre, he retired from the Drury Lane company at the close of the season, and was seen only once at the Haymarket, 16 Oct. Refusing offers from Elliston, he revisited, in company with Incledon at first and subsequently alone, Portsmouth, Liverpool, Dublin, York, and various other towns. Edinburgh, where he appeared 4 April 1812, received him with enthusiasm, and was counted by him 'an annuity for the future.' On 15 May he was again in London, residing at King's Road, Fulham, and reappearing at the Haymarket, playing Bob Acres, Jerry Sneak, Colonel Feignwell, &c., and augmenting his reputation as the original Somno, a servant, in the 'Sleepwalker' of Oulton, 15 June. On 12 Oct. he made, as Buskin, what was practically his first appearance at Covent Garden, and played, 20 Nov., his great original character of Flexible in Kenney's 'Love, Law, and Physic.'

He played Falstaff for the first time, 15 July 1814, at the Haymarket, a curious and not too successful experiment, which, however, was repeated at Covent Garden. A 'spill' from a tilbury, in which he was driving with Daniel Terry [q. v.], caused him trouble and pecuniary loss, and resulted in permanent lameness. His acting consisted more and more of imitations, and he even played Macheath in imitation of Incledon. His entertainment, 'Mail Coach Adventures,' was given at Covent Garden for his benefit, and followed by imitations of many leading actors. The 'Actor of all Work' of George Colman, Haymarket, 13 Aug. 1817, was written expressly to show Mathews as Multiple in successive assumptions. In the winter of 1817–18 he accompanied Frederick Yates [q. v.] to France. This journey formed the subject of his second 'At Home,' written by James Smith [q. v.] and John Poole [q. v.], and entitled 'The Trip to Paris.' It was given 8 March 1819 at the Theatre Royal English Opera House, otherwise the Lyceum. The old Scotch lady which it introduced was one of his most popular creations. During this season Mathews removed to his well-known residence, Ivy Cottage, Kentish Town, the lease of which he had bought. Here his son, Charles James Mathews [q. v.], built for him a gallery, to which he transferred the collection of pictures now the property of the Garrick Club and of books. From this time forward most years witnessed the production of a new 'At Home,' the intermediate periods being spent in fulfilling country engagements. 'Country Cousins,' 1820, 'Adventures in Air, Earth, and Water,' 1821, 'The Youthful Days of Mr. Mathews,' 1822, followed each other at the Lyceum. Among his friends at this period were Coleridge and Charles and Mary Lamb. In August 1822 Mathews started for New York, where he arrived 5 Sept., making his first appearance in Baltimore, 23 Sept., in his 'Trip to Paris.' He subsequently played in the regular drama Lord Duberly in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Solomon Gundy in 'Who Wants a Guinea?' Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin,' &c. As Goldfinch and Monsieur Tonson he appeared in New York. His artistic and social successes were equal, though he was more popular as an actor than as an entertainer; and he wrote jubilantly to his wife concerning his triumphs. After playing in Philadelphia and other towns he returned to New York, and was sufficiently ill-advised to play Othello. This representation was given once more at Liverpool, where he arrived in June 1823. A little later he appeared at the Lyceum in comedy, playing Monsieur Tonson, Caleb Quotem, &c., and in one of the 'monodramatic' pieces in which he was successful, 'The Polly Packet.' The 'Trip to America' was the subject of his next entertainment, Lyceum, 25 March 1824. In this he imitated various types of Americans, black and white, causing some little irritation in the United States, from which he afterwards suffered. 'Mr. Mathews's Memorandum-Book' followed in 1825, 'Mr. Mathews's Invitations' in 1826, and 'Home Circuit, or London Gleanings,' in 1827. On 31 Dec. 1827 he reappeared at Drury Lane as Sir Fretful Plagiary in the 'Critic' and Buskin in 'Killing no Murder.' During the following season he entered conjointly with Yates on the management of the Adelphi, which opened 29 Sept. 1828 with Beazeley's 'Wanted a Partner,' an occasional piece, in which Mathews personated various would-be partners with Yates in management. As Caleb Pipkin in Buckstone's 'May Queen' he sang a song composed by his son, C. J. Mathews. He was still at the height of his reputation, but his health was failing, and he was extremely irritable. At the Adelphi he recommenced in 1829 his 'At Homes,' which he delivered often, but not always, in conjunction with Yates. In the autumn of 1829 the two actors played in Paris, where Mathews was much praised and likened to Potier, an eminent comedian. In 1833, as the result of unwise speculations, he found himself compelled to resign his cottage in Kentish Town, and became anxious to dispose of his pictures, nearly four hundred in number. An effort to sell them to the Garrick Club failed at the time, and an exhibition of them at the Queen's Bazaar in Oxford Street was unremunerative. In 1836, however, they were purchased by the Garrick

Club through the generosity of a member, John Rowland Durrant.

At 101 Great Russell Street, to which Mathews now removed, he began in earnest an autobiography, previously attempted and ultimately abandoned. In 1834 he was again in New York, where he appeared in his entertainment 'A Trip to America.' A riot was anticipated, but was avoided, and damages were obtained in a suit against the 'Philadelphia Gazette,' which attacked and libelled him. Owing to a failure of voice his performances were few, and he arrived in Liverpool 10 March 1835. Illness now afflicted him, and he was with some difficulty carried to Plymouth, where in lodgings in Cocker Street he died on the morning of his fifty-ninth birthday, 28 June 1835. His body was interred in a vault in St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth. Mrs. Mathews, who had retired from the stage in 1810, survived her husband, whose 'Memoirs' she edited, and wrote 'Anecdotes of Actors, with other Desultory Recollections, &c.,' 8vo, 1844, and 'Tea-Table Talk, Ennobled Actresses, and other Miscellanies,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1857. She died, 12 Oct. 1869, at Chelsea Villa, Fulham.

Without rising into the highest rank as an actor, Mathews was in his way inimitable. He had genuine power as a comedian, and as a mimic he had no equal. He would take upon himself characters such as Coleridge or Curran, and wear for an hour not only the manner but apparently the intellectual gait of the man, and this with no apparent opportunity of preparation. To this gift Lord Byron bears testimony.

So great was his power in this direction that judges, statesmen, councillors feared and mistrusted him. Unlike his great predecessor, Samuel Foote [q. v.], he did 'his spiriting gently,' and even at royal bidding declined to imitate afresh those whose feelings had been hurt. Exclusive of his assumptions in his 'At Homes,' he must have played near four hundred different parts, many of them original. A nervous, irritable man, he shrank honestly from observation, and was silent in the presence of those he did not esteem. Affectionate and loyal in disposition, fond of home and yet not averse from congenial company, expensive in tastes, improvident, generous, and easily beguiled, he was a type of the actor of popular acceptation. Leigh Hunt, who calls him a man of genius in his way, praises his moderation, but charges him with restlessness, and says his principal excellence is as 'officious valets and humorous old men.' His Sir Fretful Plagiary Hunt regards as perfect. Mathews had the power of losing in the characters he took almost all trace of his own individuality, and could even disguise his voice. His Lying Valet, Risk in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' Don Manuel in 'She would and she would not,' and Old Philpot in the 'Citizen' are a few among many parts in which he won warmest commendation.

Horace Smith says: 'There was but one Charles Mathews in the world—there never can be such another! Mimics, buffoons, jesters, wags, and even admirable comedians we shall never want; but what are the best of them compared to him?' In the Mathews collection now in the Garrick Club are numerous portraits, among which may be signalled portraits by De Wilde as Sir Fretful Plagiary, Somno in 'The Sleepwalker,' as Matthew Daw in 'The School for Friends,' and as Buskin in 'Killing no Murder;' and by Harlowe in four different characters. Clint shows him as Flexible in a scene from 'Love, Law, and Physic,' introducing also Liston, Blanchard, and Emery. Very many portraits of Mathews, principally in character, appear in his wife's 'Memoirs' of him. Paintings of him and of his wife by Masquerier belong to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts, and two portraits of Mrs. Mathews are also in the Garrick Club. Many of Mathews's 'At Homes' have been published, and are valued for the illustrations.

[The chief authority for the life of Mathews consists of the Memoirs by his wife, 4 vols. 8vo, 1839, some dates in which may be corrected by Genest's Account of the English Stage. A continuation of the Memoirs of Charles Mathews, 2 vols. 8vo, was issued in Philadelphia in 1839, and is almost unknown in England. The early portions of the Memoirs are by Mathews himself. Wightwick contributed in 1833 'Recollections of Charles Mathews' to Fraser's Magazine. A full account of his entertainments is given in 'The Manager's Note-book,' which appeared in Bentley's Miscellany; and single entertainments are described in the New Monthly Magazine and many other periodicals. Biographies appear in the Georgian Era, Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. v., and Thespian Dictionary. See also Peake's Colman, Dunlap's Cooke, Bernard's Recollections, &c., Barham's Hook, the Life of C. M. Young, by Julian Young, Records of a Veteran, &c., Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage, and Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature.] J. K.

MATHEWS, CHARLES JAMES (1803-1878), actor and dramatist, son of Charles Mathews [q. v.], was born in Basnett Street, Liverpool, on 26 Dec. 1803, and christened at St. Helen's Church, York. After attending preliminary schools at Hackney and Fulham, he went to Merchant Taylors', where he boarded with the Rev. Thomas Cherry, the

head-master, who is said to have taken a strong dislike to him. Mathews was then removed to a private school in the Clapham Road, kept by Richardson the lexicographer, where he formed friendships with John Mitchell Kemble and Julian Young, and was one of Richardson's assistants in copying extracts for the dictionary. On 4 May 1819 he was articled to Augustus Pugin [q. v.] as an architect, and designed the picture gallery for his father's cottage in Kentish Town, where he subsequently met Byron, Scott, Moore, Coleridge, Colman, Lamb, Leigh Hunt, the Smiths, Campbell, and other men of eminence. In company with his master he visited York, Oxford, and various country towns, executing sketches, some of which were inserted in architectural works.

A visit with Pugin to Paris, in which he saw the principal French comedians, fostered a lurking disposition towards the stage, and he made after his return his first appearance as an amateur at the Lyceum Theatre on 26 April 1822, playing, under the name of M. Perlet, Dorival, a comedian in 'Le Comédien d'Etampes,' a French piece subsequently adapted by him under the title of 'He would be an Actor,' singing a song as M. Emile of the Porte Saint-Martin Theatre, and acting in his own name as Werther in the 'Sorrows of Werther,' by John Poole, in which his mother took the part of Charlotte. His imitations of French actors were received with much favour. His father urged him to adopt the stage, but he liked his profession. Refusing a renewed invitation to join John Nash [q. v.], the architect, he went over in 1823 to Ireland, when his articles had expired, for the purpose of building for Lord Blessington a house at Mountjoy Forest, co. Tyrone. Very little progress, or none at all, was made with the scheme. Mathews stayed hunting, shooting, fishing, &c., and discussing details of the house, never to be built, and then accepted an invitation from his patron to accompany him to Italy. In Naples he stayed a year at the Palazzo Belvedere, the party including his host and hostess, Miss Power, the sister of Lady Blessington, and Count D'Orsay, with whom he had a misunderstanding almost leading to a duel. His imitations of Italian life and manners were the delight of a fashionable world, English and foreign. Madden, in his 'Life of Blessington,' describes him at the period as an admirable sketcher and a close student of his profession, 'full of humour, vivacity, and drollery, but gentlemanlike withal, marvellously mercurial, always in motion,' but steady and well conducted.

After a couple of years spent in Wales as architect to a Welsh iron and coal company at Coed Talwn, North Wales, where he built Hartsheath Hall, an inn, a bridge, and some cottages, he entered the employ of Nash, but kept on an office in Parliament Street as a practising architect. His leisure time he occupied in writing songs and trifling pieces for the theatre. Among the latter were 'Pong-wong,' 'Pyramus and Thisbe,' 'Truth,' 'My Wife's Mother,' 'The Wolf and the Lamb,' and 'The Court Jesters.' On 30 April 1827, in company with D'Egville, he started once more, on an allowance from his father, for Italy. Milan and Venice were visited, and in the former city the travellers, who exhibited some paintings, were admitted members of the academy. From Trieste they proceeded to Florence, where Mathews caught the small-pox. At the Palazzo San Clementi Lord Normanby had erected a private theatre, in which Mathews played comic characters, such as Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Launcelot Gobbo, and Falstaff in the 'First Part of King Henry IV.' From Rome, where Mathews suffered much from malaria, they returned to Venice, and at the close of 1830 Mathews arrived home on crutches. Five years of a desultory life, spent in visiting at the houses of noblemen and the like, followed, and included his acceptance of the post of district surveyor at Bow.

His father's failure put an end to this idle career, and on 28 Sept. 1835 he turned his theatrical abilities to account, and, in conjunction with Yates, opened the Adelphi Theatre. The first piece was 'Mandrin,' an adaptation by Mathews of a well-known French melodrama. The speculation failed, and Mathews retired from management. On 6 Nov. 1835 he appeared at the Olympic in his own piece, the 'Humpbacked Lover,' in which he played George Rattleton, and in a farce by Leman Rede, called 'The Old and Young Stagers,' Liston, who recited a prologue, being the old stager, and Mathews the young. His performance was fashionable, though his success was not triumphant.

On 18 July 1838, at Kensington Church, he married his manager, Madame Vestris [see MATHEWS, LUCIA ELIZABETH]. A visit to America which followed was unsuccessful. Mathews then reappeared at the Olympic in 'Patter *versus* Clatter,' to the end a favourite piece. On 30 Sept. 1839 Mathews and his wife opened Covent Garden with an elaborate revival of 'Love's Labour's Lost,' the company including Robert Keeley, Bartley, Meadows, Anderson, Mrs. Nisbett, and Mrs. Humby. This was a failure. 'Love' by Sheridan Knowles followed, introducing Miss Ellen Tree, with little better result, and Mathews found himself involved in debts

from which he was unable to free himself. The 'Beggar's Opera,' with Harrison as Macheath and Madame Vestris as Lucy Lockett, was more successful, and the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' with Mathews as Slender and Mrs. Nisbett and Madame Vestris as the wives, proved a draw. During the period in which he held possession of Covent Garden he produced over a hundred plays, operas, interludes, farces, melodramas, and pantomimes, including 'Hamlet,' 'Romeo and Juliet,' the 'School for Scandal,' 'A Midsummer-Night's Dream,' given seventy times, the 'Rivals,' 'Twelfth Night,' an alteration of the 'Spanish Curate,' &c. Among the novelties were Leigh Hunt's 'Legend of Florence,' 7 Feb. 1840, given thirteen times; the 'Baronet,' a comedy by Haynes Bayly, hissed from the stage; the 'Bride of Messina,' subsequently known as 'John of Procida,' by Sheridan Knowles, 19 Sept. 1840; the 'Greek Boy,' a musical afterpiece by Samuel Lover [q. v.]; the 'White Milliner;' Boucicault's 'London Assurance,' in which Mathews played Dazzle; 'Old Maids,' by Sheridan Knowles, a failure; and several farces, some of them, as 'You can't marry your Grandmother,' 'He would be an Actor,' &c., his own works. Charles Kemble accepted an engagement and reappeared. On 2 Nov. 1841 Adelaide Kemble appeared as Norma, with a success that drew on Mathews the attention of the proprietors of Covent Garden, who pressed him for arrears of rent, and so sealed his ruin. His management finished on 30 April 1842. An arrest for debt followed, and Mathews was lodged in the Queen's Bench, whence, after an act of bankruptcy, he was released, under conditions with regard to his creditors that deprived him of all chance of shaking off the burden. A flight to Paris was followed by a fresh bankruptcy.

In October 1842 Mathews and his wife were engaged for Drury Lane by Macready, but they soon quarrelled with him, and transferred their services to the Haymarket. There they appeared 14 Nov. 1842, respectively as Charles Surface and Lady Teazle. On 29 Aug. 1843 Mathews made a great hit as Giles in Planché's 'Who's your Friend?' and 6 Feb. 1844 a still greater success as Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used up.' On 22 Feb. 1843 Mathews, with his wife, made his first appearance in Edinburgh, playing Mr. Charles Swiftly in 'One Hour' and in 'Patter *versus* Clatter.' After performing at the Surrey and at the Princess's, and in various country towns, Mathews opened the Lyceum 18 Oct. 1847 with the 'Light Dragoons,' the 'Two Queens,' and the 'Pride of the Market,' the company including Harley, Buckstone, Leigh Murray, Charles Selby, and Mrs. Stirling. For seven years the theatre was remuneratively conducted, without enabling Mathews to get free from debt, and a whip upon the part of some friends and a 'bumper' public benefit followed unavailingly a new bankruptcy. Management was resigned, and Mathews, after playing in the country, was lodged for a month, beginning 4 July 1856, as a common prisoner in Lancaster Castle.

On 8 Aug. following his wife died, and Mathews, a year later, after playing at Drury Lane, where he was acting-manager, revisited America, where he met and married his second wife, who survives, then Mrs. (Lizzie) Davenport, an actress at Burton's Theatre, New York. He played sixty nights at Burton's Theatre. In October 1858, with his wife as Lady Gay Spanker, he reappeared at the Haymarket as Dazzle in 'London Assurance.' He played a round of his favourite characters, including, for the first time, Paul Pry and Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin.' In 1860–1 he was again at Drury Lane, where he played Will Wander in a wild melodrama adapted by himself, and called 'The Savannah,' and on 25 Nov. 1861 appeared with his wife at the concert-room (then called the Bijou Theatre) in Her Majesty's Theatre in an entertainment called 'Mr. and Mrs. Mathews at Home,' illustrated by pictures by John O'Connor, from sketches by Mathews. 'My Wife and I,' and a burlesque by H. J. Byron, the 'Sensation Fork, or the Maiden, the Maniac, and the Midnight Murderers,' were also given. In 1863 he was again at the Haymarket, and the same year played in Paris, at the Théâtre des Variétés, in 'Un Anglais Timide,' a French version of 'Cool as a Cucumber.' This experiment was repeated in the autumn of 1865, when, at the Vaudeville, he played in 'L'Homme Blasé' ('Used up'). Both engagements were successful, but were not renewed, though Mathews in July 1867 played 'Un Anglais Timide' at the St. James's, for the benefit of Ravel, and gave 'Cool as a Cucumber' the same night at the Olympic. Between these performances Mathews had acted at the St. James's in 'Woodcock's Little Game' and in 'Adventures of a Love-Letter,' his own adaptation of M. Sardou's 'Pattes de Mouche.' A scheme for a journey round the world led to a benefit at Covent Garden, 4 Jan. 1870, in which, in scenes from various plays, the principal actors of the day took part, and a dinner at Willis's Rooms on the 10th, over which Mathews, contrary to custom, presided. Mathews himself played, on the 4th, his

favourite character of Puff in the second act of the 'Critic,' Mrs. Mathews appearing as Tilburina.]

On 9 April 1870 he made his first appearance at the Theatre Royal, Melbourne, in 'Patter *versus* Clatter' and 'Married for Money.' Various parts were played, and Ballarat, Sydney, and Adelaide were visited, the Australian trip ending 31 Jan. 1871, when he set sail for Auckland. He gave there a performance of 'Used up' and 'Cool as a Cucumber' at 11 A.M. on 7 Feb., and sailed three hours later for Honolulu, where he acted for one night. On the 12th he arrived at San Francisco, where he performed, then proceeded to New York, and fulfilled a six weeks' engagement. A tour in the United States and Canada followed, and on 1 June 1872 he took, at Wallack's Theatre, New York, as Sir Simon Simple in H. J. Byron's 'Not such a Fool as he looks,' his farewell of America. On 7 Oct. 1872 he appeared at the Gaiety Theatre, London, in 'A Curious Case' and the 'Critic.' A second engagement at the same house began 26 May 1873, and a third, 29 Sept. of the same year. In 1874 he was again at the Gaiety, and 13 Sept. 1875 produced there his own adaptation, 'My Awful Dad' ('Un Père Prodigue'). This was his last new part. The periods between these performances had been spent in the country. In November 1875 he went to India, and played at Calcutta before the Prince of Wales. In 1876 he was again at the Gaiety, and in 1877 at the Opera Comique, where, in the 'Liar' and the 'Cosy Couple,' he reappeared 2 June 1877. In 1878 he started on a country tour with a company under the management of Miss Sarah Thorne. On 8 June he made his last appearance, playing at Stalybridge in 'My Awful Dad.' He died 24 June, at the Queen's Hotel in Manchester. His body was removed to 59 Belgrave Road, S.W., his last London residence, and was on the 29th buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Mathews played some 240 characters, very many of them in his own pieces. His most conspicuous successes were obtained in light comedy and farce. Passion and pathos seemed wholly alien from his nature, and even on those occasions when he obtained the most flattering homage an actor can receive he found himself compelled to speak words of gratitude, he remained 'cool as a cucumber,' conveying sometimes the idea that the seriousness of those around him perplexed as much as it pleased him. The motto of the dial was held to apply to him in acting—'Horas non numero nisi serenas.' He was, within limits, an admirable comedian. In his early days he was a model of grace, brightness, and elegance. George H. Lewes tells how the youth of the day were wont to worship him, and says of his Affable Hawk that its artistic merit was so great 'that it almost became an offence against morality, by investing a swindler with irresistible charms, and making the very audacity of deceit a source of pleasurable sympathy.' Lewes saw M. Got in the same part, and says that he prefers Mathews. Lewes owns, however, that Mathews was 'utterly powerless in the manifestation of all the powerful emotions: rage, scorn, pathos, dignity, vindictiveness, tenderness, and wild mirth are all beyond his means. He cannot even laugh with animal heartiness. He sparkles; he never explodes.' Mathews had, however, airiness, finesse, aplomb, and, in spite of an occasional tendency to jauntiness, repose and good breeding, which are rare on the English stage, and he had powers of observation and gifts of mimicry. His popularity was indescribable, and at times embarrassing. His frequent imprisonment and the class of parts he played gained him a character he did not wholly deserve of 'a gay dog.' He was not at all the reckless character popularly supposed, was the least possible of a *gourmet*, and was a little shy in the presence of strangers. His greatest parts were Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used up,' Affable Hawk in 'A Game of Speculation,' Lavater, the hero of 'Cool as a Cucumber,' Puff in the 'Critic,' and the Chorus in Planché's 'Golden Fleece.'

Of Mathews's plays, mostly adaptations, no full catalogue seems to be in existence. A list of his own pieces and of those in which he had appeared was contributed to the 'London Figaro,' whence it was, with additions, transferred as an appendix to Mr. Dickens's 'Life of Mathews.' Such of the plays as are printed are included in Lacy's 'Acting Edition' and the collections of Cumberland, Webster, &c. The British Museum collection is meagre. In the 'Chain of Events,' a drama in eight acts, Mathews collaborated with Slingsby Lawrence (LEWES, *Actors*). With the exception of this piece and the 'Savannah,' a four-act melodrama, in which he was seen at Drury Lane, his plays were generally in three acts or less. His three-act pieces included 'Black Domino,' 'Dead for a Ducat,' 'Married for Money,' 'Milliner to the King,' 'Match for a King,' and 'Soft Sex.' In two acts are 'Aggravating Sam,' 'Bachelor of Arts,' 'Carlo,' 'Court Jester,' 'Impudent Puppy,' 'Kill him again,' 'My Awful Dad,' 'My Wife's Mother,' 'Pong-wong,' 'Serve him Right,' 'Striking Likeness,' 'Take that Girl away,' 'Who killed

Cock Robin?' In one act he wrote 'Cousin German,' 'Cherry and Blue,' 'Dowager,' 'He would be an Actor,' 'Humpbacked Lover,' 'His Excellency,' 'Little Toddlekins,' 'Mathews & Co.,' 'Methinks I see my Father,' 'My Mother's Maid,' 'My Usual Luck,' 'Nothing to Wear,' 'Patter *v.* Clatter,' 'Paul Pry Married and Settled,' 'Pyramus and Thisbe,' 'Ringdoves,' 'Too Kind by Half,' 'Two in the Morning,' 'Wolf and the Lamb,' 'Why did you Die?' 'You're Another.' Many of these are trifles, intended to serve a temporary purpose, and more than one is now forgotten. Into all the pieces in which he played he put sometimes so much that it is difficult to say where he is to be credited with collaboration. He translated 'Cool as a Cucumber' into French as 'Un Anglais Timide,' Paris, 1864, 12mo. One or two of his pieces were translated into German. He also wrote a 'Lettre aux Auteurs Dramatiques de la France,' London, 1852. A translation of this was published the same year. The burlesques which were a feature in the Lyceum management are dealt with in the biography of his wife. A complete gallery of brilliant sketches of Mathews in various characters is exhibited in the Garrick Club. The costumes are innumerable, but it is not especially difficult to trace the same man under each disguise.

[The Life of Charles James Mathews, chiefly autobiographical, with selections from his correspondence and letters, edited by Charles Dickens, 2 vols. 1879, is the principal authority. His early life is depicted in the Memoirs of Charles Mathews by Anne Mathews. Personal information, backed up by files of the Literary Gazette, the Athenæum, and the Sunday Times, has been used. See also Mr. Clark Russell's Representative Actors, G. H. Lewes's Actors and Acting, the New Monthly Magazine, and Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage.] J. K.

MATHEWS, LUCIA ELIZABETH or ELIZABETTA, also known as Madame Vestris (1797–1856), actress, the daughter of Gaetano Stefano Bartolozzi [q. v.] and his wife, Theresa Jansen, daughter of a dancing-master of Aix-la-Chapelle, was born in January 1797 at 72 Dean Street, Soho, London, or, according to another and improbable account, in Naples. She received rudimentary education at Manor Hall, Fulham Road, and learned music with Dr. Jay and Domenico Corri [q. v.] She married, 28 Jan. 1813, at St. Martin's Church, Auguste Armand Vestris (*d.* 1825), a dancer and ballet-master at the King's Theatre, the witnesses being Gaetano Bartolozzi, Lucy Elizabeth Tomkins, and Cecilia Voilet. Possessor of 'one of the most luscious of low voices,' great sprightliness and vivacity, a beautiful face, and 'an almost faultless figure,' she took at first to Italian opera, making her appearance, 20 July 1815, at the King's Theatre, as Proserpina in Peter Winter's 'Il Ratto di Proserpina.' Her success was immediate; she was said to possess a perfect contralto voice, a correct harmonious expression, to appear about eighteen, and to have 'a countenance expressive rather of modest loveliness than of any very marked passion' (*Theatrical Inquisitor and Monthly Mirror*, vii. 57). Her training was, however, deficient, and her voice needed cultivation. The following year she reappeared as Proserpina, and played in Winter's 'Zaira,' 17 Feb. 1816, Martini's 'Cosa Rara,' Mozart's 'Così fan tutte,' and Susanna in his 'Nozze di Figaro.' In the winter she acted at the Italian Opera, Paris, at the Théâtre Français, where she enacted Camille to the Horace of Talma, and at other theatres. Her husband, who had been arrested for debt and cleared himself by bankruptcy, and who had full occasion to doubt her fidelity, deserted her while in Paris, and was never reunited to her. Her first appearance on the English stage (non-Italian) was made at Drury Lane, 19 Feb. 1820, as Lilla, a part created by Signora Storache, in Cobb's 'Siege of Belgrade.' On 25 March, for one night only, she was Caroline in Prince Hoare's 'Prize;' on 5 April Artaxerxes in the opera of that name, translated from Metastasio; on 18 May as Adela in Cobb's 'Haunted Tower;' and on 30 May caught the town as Don Giovanni in Moncrieff's 'Giovanni in London,' transferred by Elliston from the Olympic. On 4 Nov. she played Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' and 28 Nov. was the original Monsel in 'Justice, or the Caliph and the Cobler.' Little Pickle in the 'Spoil'd Child,' Rose Sydney in 'Secrets worth knowing,' Edmund in the 'Blind Boy,' and Effie Deans in the 'Heart of Midlothian' were among the parts taken in this second season. On 19 June 1821 she played Macheath at Covent Garden, apparently for one occasion only. At Drury Lane, 22 Dec., she was Giovanni in 'Giovanni in Ireland,' an unsuccessful attempt to obtain an aftermath of the success of 'Giovanni in London.' During the season she played in a version of Scott's 'Pirate,' was Paul in 'Paul and Virginia,' the original Bell in Knight's opera 'The Veteran, or the Farmer's Sons,' 23 Feb. 1822, Betty Blackberry in the 'Farmer,' and Nell in the 'Devil to Pay.' In the summer she was at the Haymarket, where she was the original Lisette in a musical farce called 'Love Letters,' 24 June 1822, and played Patrick, the hero of O'Keeffe's 'Poor Soldier.'

At Drury Lane, Covent Garden, or the Haymarket, with an occasional appearance in Italian opera, she played many comic and some serious parts, among which may be noted Ophelia and Mrs. Oakley. She was at Drury Lane, 19 Dec. 1822, the original Herman in Dimond's 'Tale of Other Times,' played Florella in 'My Grandmother,' Maria in 'A Roland for an Oliver,' Annette in the 'Lord of the Manor,' Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' was at Drury Lane, 13 Jan. 1824, the original Pauline in Beazley's opera 'Philandering, or the Rose Queen,' was Ariel to Macready's Prospero, Luciana in the 'Comedy of Errors,' Lydia Languish, Rosalind, Lady Teazle, Mrs. Ford and also Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Carlos in the 'Duenna,' Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' Diana Vernon, and Cherubino in the 'Marriage of Figaro.' Her original parts also included Phœbe in 'Paul Pry,' Haymarket, 13 Sept. 1825; Georgette Clairville in ''Twas I,' Covent Garden, 3 Dec. 1825; Fatima, a character introduced by Planché into his adaptation of 'Oberon,' Covent Garden, 12 April 1826; Madame Germance in Pocock's 'Home, Sweet Home,' Covent Garden, 19 March 1829; and Kate O'Brien in Haynes Bayly's 'Perfection, or the Lady of Munster,' Drury Lane, 25 March 1830. In 1825 she sang 'Cherry Ripe' at Vauxhall. On 8 June 1826, at Covent Garden, she performed Macheath, positively, as was announced, 'for the last time.' On 29 March 1828 she, however, repeated it. She played frequently in Ireland and at Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, and other places. Genest, who saw her in Bath in 1827–8, says that she did herself no credit by her Hypolita, and was not qualified to play first-rate characters, but was 'one of the best singing actresses that ever appeared.' Her singing in songs such as 'Cherry Ripe,' 'Meet me by moonlight alone,' 'I've been roaming,' 'The Light Guitar,' 'Rise, gentle Moon,' 'Buy a Broom,' &c., delighted town and country, as did her performances in 'breeches' parts, Don Giovanni, Macheath, Cherubino.

On 3 Jan. 1831, Mme. Vestris—according to a prologue by John Hamilton Reynolds, delivered on the occasion, the first female lessee the stage had known—opened the Olympic in partnership with Maria Foote [q. v.], who soon, however, seceded from management. Her opening programme consisted of 'Mary Queen of Scots,' with Miss Foote as the queen; the 'Little Jockey,' also for Miss Foote; 'Clarissa Harlowe,' a burletta, introducing Mrs. Glover; and 'Olympic Revels,' by Planché and Dance, the first of a series of extravaganzas in which Mme. Vestris obtained her greatest triumphs. The mounting and decoration of these were superintended by her and were regarded as models of taste. In 'Olympic Revels' Mme. Vestris made a hit as Pandora, raising the theatre to the height of popularity. Following this came 'Olympic Devils,' 26 Dec. 1831, in which she was Orpheus; the 'Paphian Bower, or Venus and Adonis,' 26 Dec. 1832, in which she was Venus; 'High, Low, Jack, and Game,' 30 Sept. 1833, with Mme. Vestris as Queen of Hearts; the 'Deep, Deep Sea, or Perseus and Andromeda,' in which she was Perseus. She played Calypso in 'Telemachus, or the Island of Calypso,' 26 Dec. 1834; Princess Esmeralda in 'Riquet with the Tuft,' 26 Dec. 1836; Ralph in 'Puss in Boots,' 26 Dec. 1837; and Praise in the 'Drama's Levée,' 16 April 1838. She had meanwhile gathered for the performance of comedy and burlesque a company including Mrs. Orger, Mrs. Humby, Miss Murray, Keeley, Farren, Bland, and Liston, and, after a few years, her future husband [see Mathews, Charles James], who made his début, 7 Dec. 1835, under her management. After her marriage she started with him for America, received ungenerous treatment, and returned poorer than she went, to reappear at the Olympic as Fleurette in 'Blue Beard,' 1 Jan. 1839. She took her farewell of the Olympic 31 May 1839, and aided her husband in his management of Covent Garden, beginning 30 Sept. 1839. Here she played many musical parts in operas, 'Artaxerxes,' 'Comus,' the 'Marriage of Figaro,' in which she was Cherubino, &c.; played in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' Oberon in 'A Midsummer-Night's Dream,' and was Lucy Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera.' Her original parts included Catherine in Sheridan Knowles's 'Love,' 1839, Lady Anne in the same writer's 'Old Maids,' 1841, and Grace Harkaway in Boucicault's 'London Assurance,' 4 March 1841. She also produced some of Planché's burlesques: 'The Sleeping Beauty in the Wood,' 20 April 1840, in which she was the Princess Is-a-belle; 'Beauty and the Beast,' 12 April 1841, in which she was Beauty; and the 'White Cat,' 28 March 1842. She was unable, however, to fight against the burden of debt to which Mathews succumbed. At the Haymarket, where, after having played with Macready at Drury Lane, she accepted an engagement under Webster, she was Medea in Planché's 'Golden Fleece,' 24 March 1845, and Suivanta in his 'Golden Branch,' 27 Dec. 1847. She then went with her husband to the Princess's, where she appeared in March 1846, and then undertook the management of the Lyceum, opening in October 1847 with the 'Pride of

the Market.' Charles Mathews played his familiar parts, and Mrs. Mathews produced the best remembered of Planché's burlesques. A company including the Leigh Murrays, Selby, Harley, Meadows, Buckstone, Mrs. Fitzwilliam, and Mrs. Stirling, made the house one of the most fashionable in London. William Beverley painted the scenery, and what was long known as the transformation scene was introduced. In April 1848 she played Theseus to the Dædalus of Mathews in Planché's 'Theseus and Ariadne;' on 26 Dec. 1848 was Argus the Brilliant-eyed in his 'King of the Peacocks;' on 9 April 1849 produced the 'Seven Champions of Christendom;' on 26 Dec. 1849 the 'Island of Jewels;' on 1 April 1850 'Cymon and Iphigenia;' on 26 Dec. 1850 was King Charming the First in 'King Charming;' on 21 April 1851 produced the 'Queen of the Frogs;' on 26 Dec. 1851 the 'Prince of Happy Land' ('La Biche au Bois'); on 27 Dec. 1852 was Dame Goldenhead in the 'Good Woman in the Wood;' and 26 Dec. 1853 was Queen Dominantia in 'Once upon a time there were two Kings.'

Her last appearance was for her husband's benefit at the Lyceum, 26 July 1854, in 'Sunshine through Clouds,' an adaptation of 'La Joie fait Peur' of Madame de Girardin. She died, after a long and painful illness, 8 Aug. 1856, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. She was responsible for many improvements in stage scenery and effects, and had much taste in costume. As a singer of songs she had no equal on the stage. Had she possessed musical patience and energy, she might, says Chorley in his 'Musical Recollections,' have 'queened it' at the Italian opera. In high comedy she was but moderately successful, and, though her Julia in the 'Rivals' found admirers, her Lady Teazle was generally condemned. Leigh Hunt ascribes to her at the outset tenderness, depth, and subtlety. Her command of these qualities, if ever possessed, was soon lost, and apart from the attraction of a flexible mouth, large lustrous eyes, and a thick crop of dark hair, her chief gifts were archness, fascination, *mutinerie*, a careless acceptance of homage, and a kind of constant confidential appeal to an audience by which she was always spoiled. In pieces such as the 'Carnival Ball,' the 'Loan of a Lover,' 'Naval Engagements,' and 'You can't marry your Grandmother,' she was irresistible. At the Haymarket she was bewitching in the 'Little Devil,' an adaptation from Scribe, and in 'Who's your Friend?' Engraved portraits of Mme. Vestris abound. A picture of her by George Clint, A.R.A., with Liston, Mrs. Glover, and Mr. Williams, in 'Paul Pry,' was exhibited in the National Portrait Gallery in 1868, and is now in the Science and Art Department, South Kensington. One after Clint is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Her name on her marriage certificate is signed Lucy Bartolozzi. A constant signature in following days was 'Eliza Vestris.'

[The early dramatic career of Mrs. Mathews is given fully in Genest's Account of the English Stage. Some scandalous Memoirs, published in 1839 for the booksellers, are untrustworthy in the main and are almost entirely without dates. Dickens's Life of Charles J. Mathews makes very sparing mention of her; Westland Marston, in his Some Recollections of the Modern Actors, gives some characteristically just and appreciative criticisms, of which full use has been made. Cole's Life and Times of Charles Kean, Marshall's Lives of the most Celebrated Actors and Actresses, Mrs. Baron-Wilson's Our Actresses; the Dramatic and Musical Review, Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vols. i. and xi., the Theatrical Inquisitor, &c., have been consulted.] J. K.

MATHEWS, THOMAS (1676–1751), admiral, eldest son of Colonel Edward Mathews (*d.* 1700), and of Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Armstrong [q. v.], was born in October 1676 at Llandaff Court, the seat of the family for many generations, now the palace of the bishops of Llandaff. He entered the navy about 1690, on board the Albemarle with Sir Francis Wheler. It is uncertain whether he was in her at the battle of Beachy Head; it is believed that he was at the battle of Barfleur. In 1697 he was a volunteer in the Portland with Captain James Littleton [q. v.], and on 31 Oct. 1699 was promoted by Vice-admiral Aylmer to be a lieutenant of the Boyne, his flagship in the Mediterranean (*Add. MS.* 28124). On 15 March 1699–1700, on the king's direction to the admiralty to appoint Mathews as a lieutenant to the Deal Castle, he was called before the board, and deposed that before he had been appointed by Aylmer to act as a lieutenant, he had been examined and had passed (*Admiralty Minutes*); there is no mention of any certificate. In 1703 he was with Graydon in the West Indies, and was promoted by him to be captain of the Yarmouth. He took post from 24 May 1703. In 1704 he commanded the Kinsale in the Channel, and in October 1708 was appointed to the Gloucester, from which he was moved shortly afterwards to the Chester, a new ship of 50 guns. In the spring of 1709 the Chester was attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Berkeley, when it fell in, on the Soundings, with the little squadron

of Du Guay Trouin. Trouin himself in the Achille escaped, though with difficulty; but his prize, the Bristol, was regained, and the Gloire, overtaken by the Chester, was brought to action and captured (Laughton, *Studies in Naval History*, p. 322). In 1710 the Chester was part of the force under Commodore George Martin for the reduction of Nova Scotia, and covered the main attack; when Martin went home, Mathews remained as senior officer, and the following summer joined the fleet under Sir Hovenden Walker [q. v.] at Boston. The Chester was then sent to convoy some transports to New York, and, having been a good deal shattered in a heavy gale, was afterwards ordered to make the best of her way to England.

For the next few years Mathews settled down at Llandaff Court, but in January 1717–18 he was appointed to the Prince Frederick, apparently to wait till the Kent was ready. On 31 March 1718 he took command of the Kent, which went out to the Mediterranean in the fleet under Sir George Byng, afterwards Viscount Torrington [q. v.], and had a distinguished share in the action off Cape Passaro, materially assisting in the capture of the Spanish admiral [cf. Master, Streynsham]. After the battle Mathews was detached in command of a small squadron in the more especial object of closely blockading Messina, and intercepting George Camocke [q. v.], rear-admiral in the Spanish service, if he should attempt to escape. In January, however, Camocke did manage to escape in a small boat, and during the next eighteen months the service of the different detachments of the fleet was practically limited to the blockade of Sicily. In the autumn of 1720 Mathews returned to England with the admiral. From 1722 to 1724 he commanded a squadron in the East Indies against the pirates. His efforts, however, were unavailing. The pirates were, indeed, somewhat overawed by the neighbourhood of the king's ships, and their ravages ceased for the time; but their strongholds were unassailable, and they repulsed an attempt on the island of Kolaba, a little to the southward of Bombay, made by the squadron in co-operation with a body of Portuguese troops from Goa.

On his return in 1724 Mathews again settled down to a country life at Llandaff, virtually retired from the service, and was passed over in the promotions to flag rank. The purchase of an estate formerly belonging to the family and the wish to rebuild the house would seem to have determined him to accept the burden together with the emoluments of office; and in 1736 he was appointed commissioner of the navy at Chatham, an employment then understood as distinctly civil. When, however, war with Spain broke out and war with France appeared imminent, Mathews obtained the restoration of his rank, involving promotion at one step, 13 March 1741–2, to be vice-admiral of the red, and his appointment as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and plenipotentiary to the king of Sardinia and the States of Italy.

A man at the age of sixty-six, thus undertaking new duties and the renewal of long-forgotten and imperfect experiences, could scarcely have been expected to succeed without the goodwill and hearty co-operation of his subordinates; and this the government neglected to secure for him. Rear-admiral Lestock [q. v.], then in temporary command in the Mediterranean, had been for some years senior officer in the Medway while Mathews was commissioner at Chatham, and their relations had not been friendly. It was said that Mathews, on accepting the command, stipulated that Lestock should be recalled; and though the matter was perhaps not put thus crudely, we have his own statement to the Duke of Newcastle that 'I took the liberty of giving your Grace my opinion in regard to Mr. Lestock before I left England. I did the same to Lord Winchelsea and Lord Carteret' (Mathews to the Duke of Newcastle, 3 Jan. 1743–4). Lestock, however, was not recalled, and the ill-feeling which showed itself at once on Mathews's arrival was only prevented from breaking out in open quarrel by the fact that Mathews's duties at Turin kept him very much away from the fleet. But they also kept him away from the exercise of the command. He had never been at sea with the fleet, and was a comparative stranger to every officer under his command when the combined fleets of France and Spain sailed from Toulon on 10 Feb. 1743–4, and stood towards the south in a long and straggling line ahead. The English fleet left Hyères roadstead at the same time, closely attending on the allies; but during the 10th they never succeeded in getting into line, though the signal to form line was kept up all the time, and was still up when night fell. Mathews then made the signal to bring to, intending that the several ships should first get into their station; and those in the van and centre so understood it and obeyed it in that sense. Lestock, with the ships of the rear division, brought to where he was, some miles astern, and drifted still further away during the night.

At daybreak on the 11th the rear was separated from the rest of the fleet by a gap

which was scarcely lessened during the whole day. Mathews wished to wait for Lestock's ships to close up, but found the allies slipping away to the southward and likely to escape him. This, he quite well understood, was what they wanted to do. Between France and England war had not been declared, and the primary object of the French fleet was to lend its support to the Spanish to break the blockade; if that could be done without fighting, so much the better. But besides that, the French also intended, or Mathews believed that they intended, to make for the Straits of Gibraltar, to join the Brest fleet, and thus the more effectually to cover the invasion to be attempted from Dunkirk [see NORRIS, SIR JOHN, *d.* 1749]. This it was Mathews's obvious duty to prevent. It was therefore impossible for him to allow the allies to get away to the south while he was waiting for Lestock. He was obliged to fight, and at once. About one o'clock he made the signal to engage; and in the Namur, closely followed by Captain James Cornewall [q. v.] in the Marlborough, ran down towards the rear of the allies, and brought the Spanish admiral to close action. In doing this, however, he neglected to haul down the signal for the line of battle; the two signals were flying simultaneously, and, under the existing circumstances, were irreconcilable. No one knew what to do. Those whose heads were clear and hearts were sound did close the enemy and engage [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD HAWKE]; but many were muddle-headed, some were perhaps shy, and Lestock —it was averred—was wickedly glad to see his commander-in-chief in difficulties, and would do nothing to help him out. Thus left to themselves, the Namur and Marlborough suffered very severely, and though they beat the Spanish ships opposed to them out of the line, the Marlborough was dismasted and the Namur temporarily disabled.

About five o'clock the French tacked to the assistance of the Spaniards. The ships of the English van thought that the object of this manœuvre was to double on and overwhelm them, and tacked to the northward [see WEST, TEMPLE]. There were no directing signals; the admiral had apparently lost his head, and no one ventured to take his place. A sort of panic set in, and the English fleet fled to the northward, the French appearing to chase them, but in reality intent only on rescuing the Spaniards. The Spaniards even neglected to secure the Marlborough, disabled, deserted, and wellnigh defenceless though she was. They did, however, recapture the Poder, and, content with that and with having saved the Spanish admiral, turned back, steering again to the southward. The English, on the other hand, continued during the night standing to the north; it was only towards daybreak of the 12th that they recovered themselves, and turned to the south, following the enemy in line of battle. The enemy now had no inclination to stay; but several of their ships were disabled and in tow; the Poder, which was the worst, they abandoned to the English, and she was burnt by Mathews's order. Still, the allies' retreat was very much hampered by the other crippled ships, and by nightfall the English fleet, in fair line, was within three or four miles of them, when Mathews again made the signal to bring to. At daybreak on the 13th the enemy was almost out of sight to the south-west; Mathews gave up the chase, and, after trying to get back to Hyères roads, finally reached Port Mahon in the early days of March. His health had been for some time failing, and in August 1744 he was allowed to resign the command and to return home overland.

As the result of the battle the blockade was fairly broken; reinforcements and supplies were sent to the Spanish army in Italy, and the course of the war was turned in favour of the allies. But what specially enraged the people of England was the too evident fact that the English fleet had met a Franco-Spanish fleet of inferior force, and had gained no decisive advantage over it, if, indeed, it had not been worsted. Feeling, both afloat and ashore, ran exceedingly high; and the House of Commons in 1745 passed an address to the king praying that an official inquiry might be held. There were, in consequence, a great many courts-martial; some ten or a dozen captains were tried for misconduct and cashiered. Lestock, who in popular opinion was the main, if not the sole cause of the miscarriage, was acquitted, promoted, and employed again. Mathews was also tried in 1746 on charges preferred against him by Lestock, charges of having taken the fleet into action in an irregular and confused manner, of having neglected to give the necessary orders, of having fled from the enemy, and of having afterwards given up the chase when there was every prospect of being able to bring the enemy to action on advantageous terms. And these charges were all maintained by the evidence. It was alleged in his favour that Mathews had fought bravely; it was proved against him that he had deserted the Marlborough, the Poder, and the Berwick; and after a trial of unprecedented length he was sentenced to be dismissed the service, June 1747. Meantime Mathews was busying

himself at Llandaff Court, building a new house in place of the old one, which he had directed to be pulled down while he was in the Mediterranean. And the result of the trial seems to have affected him little. He believed the sentence to be iniquitous, and the outcome of parliamentary faction (cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 350)—with which, indeed, in its final stage, it seems to have had nothing to do—and he did not regard it as a reflection on his honour. In 1749, feeling himself in failing health, he settled in Bloomsbury Square, London, and there he died 2 Oct. 1751. He was buried in St. George's, Bloomsbury.

Both in his public and private capacities, by his friends and his enemies, Mathews is described as a choleric old man of the traditional John Bull type. 'I dare to say,' wrote Walpole to Mann, 'Mathews believes that Providence lives upon beef and pudding, loves prize-fighting and bull-baiting, and drinks fog to the health of Old England' (*ib.* i. 207); and again, speaking of the debate in 1745 in the House of Commons, 'Mathews remains in the light of a hot, brave, imperious, dull, confused fellow' (*ib.* i. 350). Horace Mann [q. v.], who felt personally injured by the diplomatic mission which had been added to Mathews's naval duties, and who stood aghast at the way in which the neutrality of Naples had been won [see MARTIN, WILLIAM, 1696?–1756], wrote: '"Tis wonderful how void Admiral Mathews is of common sense, good manners, or knowledge of the world. He understands nothing but Yes or No, and knows no medium' (DORAN, *Mann and Manners*, i. 157); and again: 'Mathews has sent me a ridiculous note wrote by the claw of a great lobster, by way of thanks for a present I sent him of some Cedrati and Marzolini cheeses, which are more delicate than our cream cheeses in England. "I am much oblig[d] to you for y[r] kinde present. the sweetmeats is good; so, sayes sume of my Gentlm[n] is the cheeses. but its to good for me. I love nothing after the French fashion"' (*ib.*) As a matter of fact, however, Mathews's writing and spelling were much better than those of most naval officers or country squires of the time; and while Walpole and his correspondents spoke of him as 'Il Furibondo,' irascible in temper and brutal in manners, those who knew him well described him as hot-tempered indeed, and sometimes brusque, but warm-hearted, kindly, and affectionate; a clear-sighted magistrate, a capable farmer, and a keen sportsman.

He was twice married: first in 1705 to Henrietta, daughter of S. Burgess of Antigua; she died about 1740, leaving issue one son, Thomas, a major in the army; secondly, about 1745, to Millicent, daughter of Rawdon Powell of Glamorganshire. His portrait, painted during his residence at Chatham, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. It represents him in the laced blue coat with red facings and the red waistcoat affected by naval officers before the prescription of uniform, and gives the idea of being a good likeness. It has been engraved.

[A memoir in the Red Dragon, the National Magazine of Wales (December 1884), vi. 481, is written with familiar knowledge of the family history, by a connection of the family, who has also kindly supplied some further particulars. That in Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 252, is very imperfect. Official letters and minutes of the courts-martial in the Public Record Office; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy, i. 101 et seq.; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vol. i.; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, vol. i. freq.; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. i. freq.; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 291; Rivière's La Marine française sous le Règne de Louis XV, p. 175; Brun's Guerres maritimes de la France, Port de Toulon, tom. i. livres x. et xi.; Vida de D. Juan Josef Navarro, por D. Josef de Vargas y Ponce. The charge and finding of the court-martial have been published; so also has the correspondence between Mathews and Lestock after the battle; and there are many pamphlets relating to the Mediterranean command, mostly scurrilous and worthless; a fairly complete set of them is in the library of the Royal United Service Institution.]

J. K. L.

MATHIAS, BENJAMIN WILLIAMS (1772–1841), divine, born on 12 Nov. 1772, was only surviving child of Benjamin Mathias, a native of Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, who settled in Dublin about 1760 as a woollen cloth manufacturer. Both his parents died when he was about ten. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, on 3 Oct. 1791, he was elected scholar in 1794, and graduated B.A. in 1796, M.A. in 1799 (*College Register*, where the name of his father is given as 'Henry'). In 1797 he was ordained to the curacy of Rathfryland, co. Down, and in 1805 became chaplain of Bethesda Chapel, Dorset Street, Dublin, an appointment which he was compelled to resign through ill-health in May 1835. In doctrine he was a moderate Calvinist. Mathias died in Merrion Avenue, Dublin, on 30 May 1841, and was buried in the cemetery of Mount Jerome. His congregation erected a tablet to his memory in Bethesda Chapel and a monument in the cemetery. In January 1804 he married a daughter of Mr. Stewart of Wilmont, co. Down, by whom he had a family.

Mathias, who was an eloquent preacher, wrote: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Reformation and of the United Church of England and Ireland, respecting the Ruin and Recovery of Mankind,' 2 pts. 8vo, Dublin, 1814, which evoked replies by W. Eames in 1817, and a 'Clergyman of the Church of England' in 1818. 2. 'Vindiciæ Laicæ, or the Right of the Laity to the unrestricted Reading of the Sacred Scriptures vindicated,' 8vo, Dublin, 1827. 3. 'A Compendious History of the Council of Trent,' 8vo, Dublin, 1832. 4. 'Popery not Catholicism, in Two Parts,' 8vo, Liverpool, 1851, edited by his son, the Rev. W. B. Stewart Mathias. Part ii. is a reprint of 'Vindiciæ Laicæ.'

His portrait, engraved after Martin Cregan, R.H.A., by J. Horsburgh, was prefixed to his 'Twenty-one Sermons,' 8vo, Dublin, 1838.

[Information from the Rev. John W. Stubbs, D.D.; Brief Memorials of the Rev. B. W. Mathias, 8vo, Dublin, 1842.] G. G.

MATHIAS, THOMAS JAMES (1754?–1835), satirist and Italian scholar, belonged to a family connected with the English court, several members of which are mentioned in the fragments of the 'Journal' of Charlotte Burney (*Early Diary of Frances Burney*, ii. 306–12). His father, Vincent Mathias, subtreasurer in the queen's household and treasurer of Queen Anne's Bounty, died 15 June 1782, aged 71; his mother, Marianne, daughter of Alured Popple, secretary to the board of trade and governor of Bermuda, was born 8 Nov. 1724 and died 6 Jan. 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* 1782 pt. ii. p. 311, 1799 pt. i. p. 82). He is said to have been educated at Eton, and the long passage in the notes to the 'Pursuits of Literature' appears to corroborate this statement, but he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 July 1770, at the age of sixteen, as coming from the school at Kingston-on-Thames kept by the Rev. Richard Woodeson. He took an ægrotat degree in 1774 and proceeded M.A. in 1777, having gained, as a middle bachelor, in 1775 one of the members' prizes for the best dissertation in Latin prose, and in 1776, as a senior bachelor, another of the same prizes. He was admitted scholar of his college on 26 April 1771, elected as a minor fellow in 1776—the Latin letter which he sent to the electing fellows for their suffrages on this occasion is given in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ii. 676–8—became major fellow in 1776, and acted as third, second, and first sublector respectively in 1777–8, 1779, and 1780. Latin exercises, written by him in 1775 and 1776, probably as tests for a fellowship, are preserved at the British Museum, and in 1779 he printed a Latin oration which he had delivered in the chapel of his college at Trinitytide. While at college he was very intimate with Spencer Perceval, afterwards prime minister, and a letter from one of Perceval's sons speaks of Mathias as his father's private tutor at Cambridge. In 1782 he succeeded to the post of sub-treasurer to the queen, when he probably quitted Cambridge; he afterwards became her treasurer, and about 1812 he appears to have been librarian at Buckingham Palace. For many years he lived in London on the emoluments of these posts, and engaged in literary pursuits, but his edition of the works of Gray in 1814 proved a severe loss to him, and would have been still more disastrous but for the assistance of the authorities at Pembroke College, Cambridge, under whose auspices it was undertaken, and by whom many copies were purchased. It was published at the enormous price of seven guineas, and consequently had no sale, so that most of the volumes were locked up in a warehouse for years. His straitened means, combined with an 'alarming stroke and attack' (*Madame d'Arblay's Diary*, vii. 307), decided him to make his way to Italy 'on a desperate experiment of health.' Southey met him at Paris in May 1817, when he was 'outward bound' (*Letters*, iv. 437–8); and he remained in Southern Italy, 'in love with the climate and the language,' for the rest of his life. When Sir Walter Scott was at Naples in his last illness, Mathias contributed to his 'comfort and amusement,' and a description of him in his lodgings in an old palace on the Pizzofalcone is given by N. P. Willis in his 'Pencillings by the Way,' i. 100–2. Another account of his life in Italy is given in the 'Athenæum,' 22 Aug. 1835, p. 650). He was a royal associate of the Royal Society of Literature, and so long as its funds allowed he was in receipt of one of its pensions. He died at Naples in August 1835. His books and manuscripts were sold by R. H. Evans in 1820 and 1837. He was at one time the owner of a picture of his family by Hogarth (Dobson, *Hogarth*, ed. 1891, p. 346). He was elected F.R.S. in March 1795, and F.S.A. in January 1795.

The first dialogue of the 'Pursuits of Literature' came out in May 1794, the second and third in June 1796, and the fourth in July 1797. The 'fifth edition, revised and corrected,' was published in 1798, and in the same year there appeared three editions of 'Translations of the passages quoted in the Pursuits of Literature.' The eleventh edition, 'again revised, and with the citations translated,' is dated in 1801, and the sixteenth

issue bore the date of 1812. All the impressions were anonymous, and the writer was long unknown. Dawson Turner, who possessed letters addressed to the unknown author, with the answers of Mathias, which are now No. 22976 of the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum, wrote that the authorship 'was scarcely made a secret by the family after Mathias went to Italy' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 276). Rumour asserted that he was aided in the composition by Bishop W. L. Mansel [q. v.], while Gilbert Wakefield, says Rogers, 'used to say he was certain that Rennell and Glynn assisted in it' (*Table Talk of Samuel Rogers*, p. 135), but these suggestions can now be dismissed from consideration. The poem contained some slashing lines scattered among a mass of affected criticism, and as its sole idea was to ridicule those trading on literature, it soon proved wanting in life. George Steevens called it 'a peg to hang the notes on,' and these were often of portentous length, though Rogers thought them 'rather piquant.' De Quincey, in his 'Essay on Parr,' speaks of it as marred by 'much licence of tongue, much mean and impotent spite, and by a systematic pedantry without parallel in literature,' and he might have added, by the shameless puffing of his own works by Mathias. Cobbett, who shared many of his prejudices, called it a 'matchless poem,' but Dr. Wolcot dubbed him 'that miserable imp Mathias.' Among the writers most severely satirised were Payne Knight, Parr, Godwin, 'Monk' Lewis, and Joseph Warton for his edition of Pope's 'Works;' but Mathias was often obliged to soften or to expunge his criticisms. In Parr's 'Works' (viii. 59–82) are several eulogistic letters subsequently addressed to him by Mathias.

A satire of such recklessness naturally provoked attacks. Among them were: 1. 'The Egotist, or Sacred Scroll. A Familiar Dialogue between the Author of the "Pursuits of Literature" and Octavius,' 1798. 2. 'The Progress of Satire, an Essay in Verse. With Notes containing Remarks on the "Pursuits of Literature,"' 2nd ed. 1798. Supplement, with 'Remarks on the Pursuer of Literature's Defence,' 1799. Anonymous, but by William Boscawen. 3. 'Impartial Strictures on the "Pursuits of Literature," and particularly a Vindication of the Romance of "The Monk,"' 1798. 4. 'The Sphinx's Head Broken, or a Poetical Epistle with Notes to Thomas James M*th**s, by Andrew Œdipus, an injured Author,' 1798. 5. 'The Literary Census, a Satirical Poem, with Notes, including Free and Candid Strictures on the "Pursuits of Literature." By Thomas Dutton,' 1798. 6. 'Remarks on the "Pursuits of Literature,"' Cambridge, 1798. Anonymous, by John Mainwaring. This provoked from Mathias 'A Letter to the Author of "Remarks," &c., which purported to be written by "A Country Gentleman, formerly of the University of Cambridge."' 7. 'An Examination of the Merits and Tendency of the "Pursuits of Literature,"' by W. Burdon, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1799. Nearly the whole of these works censured the malignity and partiality of the criticisms of Mathias, and some of them reflected on his personal appearance. He was small and swarthy, with a face like that of Sir Francis Burdett.

Satire always had charms for Mathias. So early as 1780 he published anonymously 'An Heroic Address in Prose to the Rev. Richard Watson [afterwards Bishop Watson] on his late Discourse to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Ely,' in which Watson had expressed the hope of supplying some day a 'more exact survey of the deserts of Arabia and Tartary,' and 'An Heroic Epistle [in verse] to the Rev. Richard Watson,' which passed into two editions and provoked 'An Answer to the Heroic Epistle.' The success of the 'Pursuits of Literature' tempted him into politics. He attacked Sheridan with great coarseness in 'The Political Dramatist' in November 1795 [anon.], 1796; a second edition of which came out in 1796, with a postscript in prose, also published separately, of 'Remarks on the Declaration of the Whig Club, 23 Jan. 1796.' The curious correspondence between the Earl and Countess of Jersey and Dr. Randolph on the missing letters of the Prince of Wales drew from him 'An Equestrian Epistle in Verse to the Earl of Jersey' [anon.], 1796, and 'An Epistle in Verse to Dr. Randolph' [anon.], 1796; also issued as 'A Pair of Epistles in Verse' [anon.], 1796, with 'An Appendix to the Pair of Epistles' [anon.], 1796. The presence in England of the 'numerous emigrant French priests and others of the Church of Rome' caused him to write a foolish 'Letter to the Marquis of Buckingham. By a Layman,' 1796. The tories were praised and Fox with his whig followers condemned in 'An Imperial Epistle from Kien Long, Emperor of China, to George III in 1794;' 2nd edit. 1796; 4th edit. 1798. In 1797 he ventured upon 'An Address to Mr. Pitt on some parts of his Administration' [anon.], 1797; and in 1799 there appeared four editions, also anonymous, of 'The Shade of Alexander Pope on the Banks of the Thames. A Satirical Poem on the Residence of Henry Grattan at Twickenham.' This occasioned 'A Vindication of Pope and Grattan from the Attack of an Anonymous Defamer. By W

Burdon,' 1799; and eight severe lines by Grattan printed in Wrangham's 'Catalogue of his English Library,' pp. 409–10. An ephemeral production by Mathias was called 'Pandolpho Attonito, or Lord Galloway's Poetical Lamentation on the Removal of the Armchairs from the Pit of the Opera House' [anon.], 1800; and next year he produced a volume of 'Prose on Various Occasions collected from the Newspapers' [anon.], 1801.

Mathias was a devoted admirer of Gray the poet and of Dr. Robert Glynn [q. v.] One of his first works was 'Runic Odes imitated from the Norse Tongue in the manner of Mr. Gray,' 1781, republished in London in 1790 in 'Odes English and Latin,' in 1798, and at New York in 1806 in a collection called 'The Garden of Flowers.' In 1814 he edited, at a ruinous expense, 'The Works of Thomas Gray, with Mason's Memoir. To which are subjoined Extracts from the Author's Original Manuscripts,' 1814, 2 vols. 4to. The second volume contained his 'Observations on the Writings and Character of Mr. Gray,' also issued separately in 1815. His knowledge of Gray's appearance and habits was derived from Nicholls, of whom he wrote in 'A Letter occasioned by the Death of the Rev. Norton Nicholls, with Italian Ode to him,' pp. 30. A few copies were printed for private circulation, and it was inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1810, pt. ii. pp. 346–51; his 'Works of Gray' (1814), i. 515–35; his 'Observations on the Writings and Character of Gray,' 1815; 'Correspondence of Gray and Nicholls,' 1843, pp. 3–28; in 'Poesie Liriche,' 1810; and in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' v. 65–83; while the Italian 'Canzone' to Nicholls was printed separately in 1807. Nicholls left his books to Mathias and a considerable sum of money in the event, which did not take place, of his surviving a near relation of his own. With the assistance of Dr. Glynn, who gave him some Chatterton manuscripts, he compiled 'An Essay on the Evidence relating to the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley,' 1783; 2nd edit. 1784. In 1782 he brought out an anonymous 'Elysian Interlude in Prose and Verse of Rowley and Chatterton in the Shades,' in which Chatterton described the success of the poems, the means by which they were concocted, and the strife over their authenticity. His unpublished volume of 'Odes English and Latin,' 1798, contained, as pt. i., 'The Runic Odes,' and as pt. ii. many Latin poems, among which were verses to Thomas Orde as governor of the Isle of Wight, an ode to Bishop Mansel on his neglecting a parrot, and an address on Lord Holland's villa near Margate; all three had been printed separately, and were afterwards included in 'Odæ Latinæ,' 1810. He printed privately at Rome in 1818 and at Naples in 1819 several 'Lyrica Sacra excerpta ex Hymnis Ecclesiæ Antiquis,' which were reprinted, with an appendix, by Frederick Martin at Norwich in January 1835. Mathias also printed privately a few copies of a Latin elegy taken from that on Netley Abbey by George Keate [q. v.], and of the ballad of Hardyknute with a commentary. There are letters to him in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. x. 41–2, 283–4, xii. 221, and from him in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' viii. 214, 312–14.

Mathias was probably instructed in Italian at Cambridge by Agostino Isola, and he ranks as the best English scholar in that language since the time of Milton. He was the author of 'Poesie Liriche' and of 'Canzoni Toscane,' each of which went through many editions, and of 'Canzoni' on Nicholls, Sir William Drummond, and Lord Guilford. He edited the works of numerous Italian authors, among whom were Gravina, Tiraboschi, and Menzini; published a collection in three volumes of 'Lyrics from Italian Poets,' 1802, 1808, and 1819; and letters in Italian on the study of its literature, a new edition of which was published by L. P. at Naples in 1834. The English works which he translated into Italian included Akenside's 'Naiads,' Armstrong's 'Art of Health,' Beattie's 'Minstrel,' Mason's 'Caractacus' and 'Sappho,' Milton's 'Lycidas,' Spenser's 'Fairy Queen,' and Thomson's 'Castle of Indolence.' In Wrangham's 'English Library,' pp. 348–9, is an unpublished Italian sonnet by him.

[Gent. Mag. 1782 pt. ii. p. 360, 1835 pt. i. p. 524, pt. ii. pp. 550–2; Croker Papers, ii. 371; Dyce's Table Talk of Samuel Rogers, pp. 134–6, 323; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 227–8; De Quincey's Works, ed. 1890, v. 88–9, 142; Smith's Cobbett, i. 244–5; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 250; Lockhart's Scott, ed. 1838, vii. 340; Wordsworth's Scholæ Acad. pp. 153, 360; Halkett and Laing's Anonymous Lit. i. 43, ii. 1389, iii. 1848, 2038, 2232; information from Mr. W. Aldis Wright, of Trinity College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

MATILDA (*d.* 1083), queen of William the Conqueror, was the daughter of Baldwin V, called of Lisle, count of Flanders, by his second wife, Adela, daughter of Robert, and sister of Henry I, kings of France. She was a descendant of Alfred or Ælfred [q. v.], king of the West Saxons, through his daughter Ælfthryth, wife of Count Baldwin II (*d.* 918). William, then duke of Normandy, sought her in marriage in 1049, and the marriage was forbidden by the council of Rheims held in that year by Pope Leo IX, the prohibi-

tion evidently being grounded on some nearness of kin (LABBE, *Concilia*, xix. 741). The relationship between Matilda and William has never been made out certainly. Of the various theories on the subject that best worth consideration is that the impediment arose from the marriage contract between Richard III, William's uncle, and Matilda's mother, Adela, although the marriage was not completed (see *Spicilegium*, iii. 390; PALGRAVE, *England and Normandy*, iii. 264; *Norman Conquest*, iii. 657). A rival but less satisfactory theory is that Matilda, as well as William, was descended from Rolf, for William, called Caput-stupæ, or Tow-head, count of Poitou, is said, on the strength of a vague statement by an anonymous writer, to have been the father of Adela or Adelais, wife of Hugh Capet, great-grandfather of Matilda (DUCHESNE, *Rerum Gallicarum Scriptores*, iii. 344, and *Life and Times of St. Anselm*, i. 419). Against this may be urged that Helgald, who wrote at least a century earlier than the anonymous writer, and was a friend of King Robert, Hugh's son, says that Robert used to declare that his mother Adelais was of Italian family. It is alleged that Helgald's words may be interpreted as meaning that Robert was sprung from Italy by his father's side, but the Italian genealogy of Hugh is baseless (RICHER, lib. i. c. 5, and *Recueil des Historiens*, x. pref. i–xviii). If Hugh married a daughter of William Tow-head, it is hard to see why William IV, duke of Aquitaine, should have opposed Hugh's accession to the throne; for on this supposition Hugh would have been his brother-in-law. If, however, such a relationship existed between them, it is strange that neither Ademar of Chabanois nor Peter of Maillezais, nor indeed any other chronicler should notice it. It is therefore unlikely that Matilda was descended from Rolf through the wife of Hugh Capet. (For opinions on both sides see *Recueil*, ix. 273 *n.*, x. 74, 99 *n.*, xi. 130 *n.*; *L'Art de Vérifier*, x. 95; *Guardian*, 28 Nov. 1883, p. 1803, 19 Dec. p. 1919, 30 Jan. 1884, p. 176.)

The belief that Matilda was already the wife of Gerbod, advocate of the abbey of St. Bertin, near St. Omer, and that she had by him two or three children, one of whom was Gundrada, afterwards wife of William of Warrenne, earl of Surrey, is erroneous, and was founded on some charters of Lewes Priory, which have been proved to be untrustworthy (see GUNDRADA DE WARENNE; *Monasticon*, v. 12, 14. Stapleton argued that Gundrada was the daughter of Matilda by Gerbod, and that the prohibition of the marriage of Matilda and William was due to the fact that Gerbod was then alive, *Archæological Journal*, iii. sq.; Blaauw in answer asserted that Matilda was a maid when she married William, and made Gundrada a child of that marriage, *Archæologia*, 1847, xxxii. 108 sq.; Freeman accepted the alleged marriage to Gerbod as proved, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 86, 645–53; Mr. Chester Waters pointed out that the marriage was a fiction, and that Gundrada was not the daughter either of Matilda or William, *Academy*, 28 Dec. 1878, and 24 May 1879, and so far he was followed by Mr. M. Rule, *Life and Times of St. Anselm*, i. 419, and, finally, Freeman owned that he was mistaken, and summed up the case against the alleged marriage in a paper on the 'Parentage of Gundrada' in *English Historical Review*, 1888, xii. 680–701). According to another story, Matilda wished to marry Brihtric, a Gloucestershire thegn, who came on an embassy to Bruges, but was rejected by him; and that she afterwards when queen of England took vengeance on him for his refusal (*Cont.* WACE, *Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*, i. 73; *Monasticon*, ii. 60; ELLIS, *Introduction to Domesday*, ii. 55) is unworthy of belief (*Norman Conquest*, iii, 83, iv. 761-4). In spite of the papal prohibition, Matilda was married to William, probably in 1053 (*Chronicon Turonense* ap. *Recueil des Historiens*, xi. 348) at Eu, whence William brought her to Rouen, where she was received with much rejoicing. An idle legend records that she at first refused William's offer, declaring that she would never marry a bastard; that William rode secretly to Bruges, caught her as she was coming out of church, and beat and kicked her; and that she thereupon took to her bed, and told her father that she would marry none but the duke (*ib.*)

Malger, archbishop of Rouen, and Lanfranc [q. v.], then prior of Bec, severely blamed William for this marriage, on the old ground that Matilda was too nearly related to him, and it is said that Normandy was laid under an interdict (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, vii. c. 26; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, iii. c. 267; *Vita Lanfranci*, p. 288; WACE, l. 9659). The matter was not settled until the Lateran Council of 1059, when Nicolas II granted a dispensation for the marriage. As her share in the atonement required from her and her husband, Matilda built the abbey of the Holy Trinity for nuns at Caen; the church, of which the eastern part only can be the work of the foundress, was consecrated 18 June 1066 (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 107 *n.*) A curious though untrustworthy story represents her as talking much with Earl Harold [see HAROLD II, *d.* 1066] during his visit to the Norman court, and persuading him to promise to marry one of her daughters (SNORRO ap. LAING, iii. 76). When William was preparing

to invade England, she presented him with a ship for his own use, called the Mora, and had placed on the prow a golden image of a boy, with his right hand pointing towards England, and his left holding an ivory horn to his lips (*Brevis Relatio*, p. 22).

During William's absence on the invasion of England, Matilda ruled Normandy successfully, being assisted by a council, at the head of which was Roger de Beaumont [see under Beaumont, Robert de, *d.* 1118]. Her regency ended with the return of William to Normandy in March 1067, and was resumed in conjunction with her eldest son, Robert, on her husband's departure in the following December. Early the next year William sent men of high rank to conduct her to England, whither she came accompanied by a large number of nobles and ladies, and bringing as the chief of her chaplains Guy, bishop of Amiens, who had already written his poem on William's victory (Orderic, p. 510). At Whitsuntide, 11 May, she was crowned and anointed queen by Aldred [q. v.], archbishop of York, at Westminster (*ib.*; *A.-S. Chronicle* an. 1067, Worcester version). Later in the year she bore her fourth son, Henry, afterwards Henry I [q. v.], it is said at Selby in Yorkshire. She appears to have resided much in Normandy, and to have been occupied in the affairs of the duchy. In 1070 she and her son Robert joined in requesting Lanfranc to accept the archbishopric of Canterbury. William FitzOsbern was in December sent over from England by the king to help Matilda in the regency of Normandy; he marched at the queen's desire to uphold the cause of her brother's widow and son in Flanders against Robert the Frisian (William of Jumièges, viii. 14). Matilda was deeply afflicted by the death of her brother and nephew and by the troubles that war brought upon her native land (Orderic, p. 527). When her son Robert was in exile, having quarrelled with his father in 1079, she sent him large quantities of gold and silver and other valuable things without her husband's knowledge, for she was very rich. William found it out and reproached her, but she pleaded her love for her son. William ordered that the messenger whom she employed in the business should be blinded, but, warned by the queen's friends, the man escaped to the monastery of St. Evroul, where at the queen's request the abbot received him (*ib.* p. 571). About this time she sent gifts to a famous hermit in Germany who was held to be a prophet, requesting him to pray for her husband and Robert and tell her what should befall them, which he did (*ib.*) On the death of her kinsman the holy Simon de Valois, count of Crepy, at Rome in 1082, she sent gifts to adorn his tomb ('Mabillon,' *Acta Sanctorum*, viii. 374); and at this time rendered some help to William, bishop of Durham, in his scheme for substituting monks for canons in his church (*Hist. Dunelm. Eccl.* iv. c. 2). She died in Normandy on 3 Nov. 1083, after an illness of some length, and was buried in her church at Caen. Her tomb was richly adorned, and bore an epitaph, recorded by Orderic (p. 648); it was restored in 1819, and is in the middle of the choir.

Matilda was handsome in person and noble in disposition (William of Jumièges, vii. c. 21), of great ability, a faithful and helpful wife, and an affectionate mother; she was religious and liberal to the poor, and was followed to the grave by many whom she had befriended. Her husband felt her death keenly, and is said to have mourned for her the rest of his life (William of Malmesbury, iii. 273, who records, without believing it, a foolish story, that William having been unfaithful to her, she had his mistress hamstrung, and was for so doing beaten to death with a bridle). She bore her husband four sons—Robert, who succeeded his father in the duchy; Richard, who met his death while hunting in the New Forest; and William and Henry, who both became kings—and five, or perhaps six, daughters: Cecilia, dedicated as a nun in childhood in her mother's church at Caen in 1066, professed in 1075, became abbess in 1113, and died in 1127; Constance, married to Alan of Brittany in 1086, and died in 1090; Adelaide, probably betrothed to Earl Harold, and died in youth; Adela, married to Stephen of Blois in 1080, and died in 1137; perhaps an Agatha, possibly promised to Edwin, earl of Mercia, and betrothed to Alfonso of Spain, who died unmarried, with a character for sanctity; and a Matilda (see on Matilda's children, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 666 sqq. with full references). She made her son Henry her heir in England (Orderic, p. 510; Freeman, *William Rufus*, i. 195), and bequeathed her crown and other ornaments of state to her church at Caen. Besides her abbey there, she founded the abbey of St. Mary de Pré at Rouen (*Monasticon*, vi. 1106), and gave rich gifts to Cluny (*Cluny Charters*, ii. 72) and St. Evroul (Orderic, p. 603). At Abingdon, however, she appears as a spoiler; she probably robbed the English abbey in order to enrich a Norman house with its treasures (*Historia de Abingdon*, i. 485, 491).

[Freeman's Norman Conquest, vols. iii. iv., contain full notices of Matilda. For story of a marriage to Gerbod, Norman Conquest, iii. App. O. 651–65 (2nd edit.), corrected by Engl. Hist. Review, 1888, xii. 680–701; Archæol. Journal,

iii. 1 sq.; Archæologia, 1847, xxxii. 108; Sir G. F. Duckett's Sussex Archæol. Collections, 1878, p. 114, and Charters and Records of Cluny, i. 1, 43, 49, ii. 72; Chester Waters in Academy, 28 Dec. 1878, 24 May 1879, and his Gundrada de Warrenne; Green's Lives of the Princesses, i. 4; Rule's Life and Times of St. Anselm, i. 415–421. For impediment to marriage: Norman Conquest, u.s.; Rule's St. Anselm, i. 419; Palgrave's England and Normandy, iii. 264; D'Achery's Spicilegium, iii. 390; Labbe's Concilia, xix. 741, ed. Cossart; Richer, vol. i. c. 5, ed. Pertz; Rer. Gall. Scriptt. iii. 344; Helgald's Vita Roberti ap. Recueil des Historiens, x. 99, see also Pref. i–xviii, and 74, ix. 273 *n.*, xi. 130 *n.*; L'Art de Vérifier les Dates, x. 95; Guardian, 28 Nov. 1883, p. 1803, 19 Dec. p. 1919, 30 Jan. 1884; Will. of Jumièges, vol. vii. c. 26, vol. viii. c. 32 (Duchesne); Orderic, pp. 510, 527, 571, 603, 648 (Duchesne); Will. of Poitiers and Brevis Relatio, ap. Scriptt. Rerum. Gest. Will. I, pp. 22, 155, 167, ed. Giles; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, vol. iii. cc. 234, 267, 273 (Rolls Ser. ii. 291, 327, 331, 332), Vita Lanfranci ap. B. Lanf. Op. i. 288, 293, ed Giles; Alberic ap. Recueil, xi. 361; Chron. Turon. ap. Recueil, xi. 348; Wace's Roman de Rou, l. 6959 sq., ed. Pluquet; Anglo-Sax. Chron. ann. 1067, 1083; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 60, iii. 485, v. 12, 14, vi. 1100; Ellis's Introd. to Domesday, i. 6, 7, 328, 393, ii. 55; Laing's Sea Kings, iii. 76; Hist. Dunelm. Eccl. vol. iv. c. 2, ap. Symeon of Durham (Rolls Ser.), i. 121; Turner's Cotman's Antiq. of Normandy, i. 27; Pignot's Ordre de Cluni, ii. 503, iii. 34; Liber de Hyda, pp. 286, 296 (Rolls Ser.); Neustria Pia, p. 625; Gallia Christiana, xi. 61; Hist. Monast. de Abingdon, i. 485, 491 (Rolls Ser).] W. H.

MATILDA, MAUD, MAHALDE, MOLD (1080–1118), first wife of Henry I, king of England [q. v.], was a daughter of Malcolm III, king of Scots, and Margaret, grand-daughter of Eadmund Ironside [see MARGARET, SAINT]. She was probably born in the autumn of 1080, as her godfather was Robert, duke of Normandy, who was in Scotland then, and, so far as is known, at no other time. She was baptised Eadgyth (Edith), but Matilda or Maud, in various forms, is the name by which she is known in history. Her education was entrusted to her mother's sister Christina, who was a nun at either Romsey or Wilton. Christina compelled the girl to wear a nun's black veil, as a protection against 'the brutality of the Normans, which was then raging;' according to another account, it was the abbess who made her wear it for fear of William Rufus. 'I trembled under my aunt's rod,' said Matilda long afterwards; 'when I threw off the veil, she tormented and insulted me with sharp blows and shameful words, so that in her presence I wore it, groaning and shuddering, but whenever I could get out of her sight I flung it on the ground and trode it under foot.' Once Malcolm came to visit his daughter, found her wearing the veil, and pulled it off angrily, swearing that he intended her not for a nun, but for the wife of Count Alan, i.e. Alan II. of Richmond; and it seems that he took her back with him to Scotland. This was apparently in 1093. Before the end of that year, Alan, Malcolm, and Margaret were all dead, and Donald, the new king of Scots, drove Margaret's children out of his realm. Matilda seems to have found a shelter in England by the help of her uncle, Eadgar the Ætheling [see EDGAR ATHELING]. Earl William of Warren sought her hand, but it was reserved for a loftier bridegroom. Henry I was no sooner king (August 1100) than he set himself to win the attachment of his English subjects in various ways, and among others by a marriage with Matilda, the child of 'Margaret the good queen, king Eadward's cousin, and of the right kingly kin of England.' She was quite willing to marry him, but objections were raised against the marriage of one who, being known to have worn the black veil, was supposed to be a professed nun. Matilda went straight to Archbishop Anselm [see ANSELM, SAINT] and told him her story; he and an assembly of bishops, nobles, and clergy, decided, after careful inquiry, that the story was true, that she had never taken the vows, and was therefore free to marry. Matilda received their verdict 'with a happy face,' and on 11 Nov. (1100) she was married and crowned by Anselm in Westminster Abbey. Her first child seems to have been born at Winchester, at the end of July or beginning of August 1101 (WACE, *Roman de Rou*, ed. Pluquet, vv. 15453–5), and to have died an infant. A daughter, Matilda [see MATILDA, 1102–1167], was born in London (W. FITZSTEPHEN, in ROBERTSON, *Materials for Hist. Becket*, iii. 13) before 5 Aug. 1102, and a son, William, before 5 Aug. 1103 (GERV. CANT., ed. Stubbs, i. 91–2). In that year Matilda persuaded Duke Robert of Normandy to give up the pension from England secured to him by his treaty with Henry in 1101. In 1105, when Henry exacted heavy sums from the English clergy, they begged the queen to intercede for them; she burst into tears, but dared not meddle in the matter. She kept up an affectionate correspondence with Anselm throughout his exile (1103–6), and when he came back in autumn 1106 she gave him an eager welcome; 'neither worldly business nor worldly pleasure could keep her from hastening to every place through which he was to pass,' hurrying to prepare him a lodging, and to be always the first to meet him. In 1111 she was present at the translation of St. Ethelwold's relics at Winchester. On 28 Dec. 1116 she was with

Henry at the consecration of St. Albans Abbey Church (Rog. Wendover, ed. Coxe, ii. 193). She died at Westminster on 1 May 1118, and was buried in the abbey. Westminster had been her abode for many years: soon after the birth of her son she had ceased to follow the wanderings of her husband's court. It is possible that she accompanied him in one visit to Normandy, in 1105–6 (*Ann. Winton.* a. 1107; the date, as regards her, must be a year too late); but in later years, while he was 'busy elsewhere,' she stayed at home. Like her mother, she was very pious, wearing a hair shirt, going barefoot round the churches in Lent, and devoting herself especially to the care of lepers, washing their feet and kissing their scars, besides building a hospital for them at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ed. Luard, ii. 144; *Monast. Angl.* vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 635). The first Austin priory in England, Holy Trinity, Aldgate (London), was founded by her in 1108 (Hearne, *Will. Newb.* vol. iii. App. p. 690). Another of her good works was the construction of two bridges, with a causeway between them, over the two branches of the river Lea, near Stratford, instead of the dangerous passage of Old Ford; she gave the maintenance of these bridges in charge to the nuns of Barking, with a grant of land to provide funds for the purpose (*Abbr. Placit.* 6 *Edw. II.* p. 316). In her convent days she had 'learned and practised the literary art,' and six letters written by her to Anselm (Ans. *Epp.* l. iii. epp. 55, 93, 96, 119, l. iv. epp. 74, 76), as well as one to Pope Paschal II (Migne, *Patrol.* vol. 163, cols. 466–7) display a scholarship unusual among laymen, and probably still more among women, in her day. Another of her correspondents was the learned Bishop Hildebert of Le Mans, who had probably made her acquaintance in England in 1099, and who wrote to her several friendly letters (Hildeb. Cenom. *Epp.* l. i. epp. 7, 9, l. iii. ep. 12, ed. Migne, vol. 171), and two highly complimentary poetical addresses (*ib.* vol. 171, cols. 1408, 1443–5). He sings of her beauty; William of Malmesbury thought her merely 'not ill-favoured.' She was a warm patroness of verse and song; she gave lavishly to musical clerks, to scholars, poets, and strangers of all sorts, who were drawn to her court by the fame of her bounty, and who spread her praises far and wide. On the other hand, the tenants on her estates were too often fleeced by her bailiffs in order to provide funds for this ill-regulated generosity. Yet in English tradition she is emphatically 'Mold the good queen.' Not only was the Confessor's prophecy of the re-grafting of the 'green tree' (*Vita Edw. Conf.* ed. Luard, p. 431) fulfilled through her marriage and her children; Robert of Gloucester over and over again ascribes to her a direct, personal, and most beneficial influence on the condition of England under Henry I, and finally declares that 'the goodness that she did here to England cannot all be here written, nor by any man understood.'

[English Chronicle, ed. Thorpe; Eadmer's Historia Novorum, ed. Rule; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, ed. Stubbs, vol. ii.; Annals of Winchester, in Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, vol. ii.; Robert of Gloucester, ed. Wright, vol. ii., all in Rolls Series; Ordericus Vitalis, in Duchesne's Hist. Norm. Scriptt.; Herman of Tournay, De Restauratione Tornacensis Ecclesiæ, in D'Achéry's Spicilegium, vol. ii.; Freeman's William Rufus, vol. ii. App. EE and WW; Strickland's Queens of England, vol. i.] K. N.

MATILDA of Boulogne (1103?–1152), wife of Stephen, king of England, was the only child of Eustace III, count of Boulogne, and his wife, Mary, daughter of Malcolm III, king of Scots, and Margaret, sister of Eadgar the Ætheling. The marriage of Eustace and Mary took place soon after that of Mary's sister [see Matilda, 1080–1118] with the English king, Henry I, and Matilda of Boulogne was probably born about 1103. Before 1125 Henry gave her in marriage to his favourite nephew, Stephen of Blois, whom he had endowed with large possessions in England and Normandy. Eustace also held considerable estates in England, and these, as well as the county of Boulogne, had passed to Matilda by his death shortly before her marriage. The possession of Boulogne gave her husband command over the shortest passage between Gaul and England, and thus enabled Stephen, on Henry's death in December 1135, to seize the English crown before its destined heiress, the Empress Matilda (1102–1167) [q. v.] could enforce her claim. On Easter day, 22 March 1136, his wife was crowned at Westminster. When the barons rose against him in 1138, she besieged one of them, Walkelyn Maminot, in Dover castle by land, while a squadron of ships from Boulogne blockaded him by sea till he was driven to surrender. In the spring of 1139, she reconciled her husband with her uncle David I, king of Scots [q. v.]; the terms of the treaty were settled between her and David's son, Henry [q. v.], at Durham, 9 April. When at the close of the year civil war began on the empress's landing in England, the queen exerted herself to gain the alliance of France; she went over sea with her eldest son, Eustace, and in February 1140 secured his investiture as duke of the Normans and his betrothal with the

French king's sister Constance, whom she brought back with her to England. In 1141, when Stephen had been made prisoner at the battle of Lincoln, and a council met at Winchester (7 April) under his brother, bishop Henry [see HENRY OF BLOIS], to acknowledge the empress as lady of England, the queen sent a clerk of her household with a letter to the assembly, entreating for her husband's restoration. This appeal having failed, she endeavoured to negotiate with the empress for his release, but in vain. Meanwhile, however, she was busy, in concert with Stephen's favourite captain, William of Ypres, rallying the king's scattered partisans, and gathering a host, which now advanced wasting, plundering, slaughtering all before it, almost to the gates of London, where the empress had set up her court and was making herself so unpopular that the citizens drove her out at the queen's approach. Matilda of Boulogne established her headquarters in London, obtained an interview with bishop Henry at Guildford, and persuaded him to return to his natural allegiance. When the empress besieged him at Winchester, she was speedily besieged in her turn by 'the king's queen with all her strength' (*Engl. Chron.* a. 1140) so effectually that she was driven to withdraw. Her half-brother, Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], was captured in the retreat, and the next six months were spent in negotiations between his wife and the queen for his release in exchange for Stephen. Matilda herself took charge of the captive earl, putting him under no physical restraint, but merely leading him about in her train, till the exchange was effected, November 1141. Stephen and Matilda re-entered London together, and on Christmas-day they both 'wore their crowns' in Canterbury Cathedral. In 1147 Matilda shared with William of Ypres the task of mediation between Stephen and Archbishop Theobald, whose appointment to Canterbury ten years before had been partly owed to her influence. In 1148–9 she resided chiefly at Canterbury, to superintend the building of Faversham Abbey, which she and Stephen had founded on land obtained from William of Ypres in exchange for her manor of Lillechurch, Kent. At the end of April 1152 she fell sick at Hedingham Castle, Essex; she sent for her confessor, Ralph, prior of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, and died three days later, 3 May. She was buried in Faversham Abbey.

In 1136 or 1137 Matilda and her husband had founded, for the souls of her father 'and of our children,' a preceptory of Knights Templars at Cowley in Oxfordshire. In 1142 she founded a Cistercian abbey on her lands at Coggeshall in Essex. The Hospital of St. Katharine by the Tower of London was established by her in 1148, on land acquired by exchange with the canons of Trinity, Aldgate, for the souls of two of her children, Baldwin and Matilda, who were buried in Trinity Church. This younger Matilda was born in 1134, and betrothed in 1136 to Count Waleran of Meulan. Three children survived: Eustace, who died in August 1153; William, who became by marriage Earl of Warenne, but died childless in 1160; and Mary, who was devoted as an infant to the religious life, and was brought up first in the nunnery of Stratford, then in a cell founded for her by her mother, at Lillechurch, and afterwards (probably on the transfer of Lillechurch to William of Ypres in 1148) removed to Romsey, where she became abbess. On her brother William's death Henry II recognised her as heiress of Boulogne, and obtained a papal dispensation for her marriage with Matthew, son of the Count of Flanders. She died in 1182, leaving two daughters, through the younger of whom, Matilda, the county of Boulogne ultimately passed to the house of Brabant.

[William of Malmesbury, vol. ii.; Gervase of Canterbury, vol. i., ed. Stubbs; Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold: Chronicles of Stephen, &c., vols. i. iii. iv., ed. Howlett (all in Rolls Series); Continuation of Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hist. of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, in App. to William of Newburgh, ed. Hearne, vol. iii.; Vita Theobaldi & Chronicon Beccense, in Lanfranc's Works, ed. Giles, vol. i.; Ordericus Vitalis, in Duchesne, Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; Monasticon Anglicanum, vols. iv. v. vi.; Strickland's Queens of England, vol. i.; Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. i.] K. N.

MATILDA, MAUD, MOLD, ÆTHELIC, AALIZ (1102–1167), empress, daughter of Henry I, king of England, and his first wife, Matilda (1080–1118) [q. v.], was born in London (WILL. FITZSTEPHEN, in *Mater. for Hist. of Becket*, iii. 13) in 1102 (GERV. CANT. i. 91–2). The 'English Chronicle' (a. 1127) calls her 'Æthelic,' and John of Hexham calls her 'Aaliz' and 'Adela' (TWYSDEN, cols. 266, 269). Gervase, however, says that she was named Matilda after her mother; and by that name, in its various forms, she is known. At Whitsuntide 1109 her father accepted a proposal for her marriage with the German king, Henry V. Early next spring she was sent into Germany, under the care of Bishop Burchard of Cambrai and Roger FitzRichard, and with a dowry of ten thousand marks. At Easter, 10 April, she was betrothed at Utrecht to Henry V in

person, and on 8 May she was crowned at Mainz by the Archbishop of Cöln, the Archbishop of Trier holding her 'reverently' in his arms. Henry dismissed all her English attendants, and had her carefully trained in the German language and manners. On 6 or 7 Jan. 1114 (Flor. Worc. a. 1114; Sim. Durham, a. 1114; *Ann. Hildesheim*, a. 1110) he married her and had her crowned again at Mainz. As Robert of Torigni says that 'once and again, in the city of Romulus, the imperial diadem was placed on her head by the supreme pontiff' (*Contin.* Will. Jumièges, p. 306), she may have accompanied her husband to his crowning at Rome in 1111. She certainly went with him to Italy in 1116 (Ekkehard, a. 1116, in Pertz, vi. 250); and he seems to have left her there as his representative during part of the winter of 1118, when she and the chancellor decided a lawcase at Castrocaro, near Forlì, 14 Nov. (Mittarelli, *Ann. Camaldul.* iii. 178). On 22 May 1125 she was present at her husband's death at Utrecht. Her father at once summoned her back to his own court; she joined him in Normandy, and in September 1126 returned with him to England. The emperor when dying had placed his sceptre in her hands, as if bequeathing to her his dominions—where, indeed, she was so much beloved, that some of the princes of the empire followed her over sea to demand her back as their sovereign; a demand to which she would gladly have acceded. But Henry of England had other plans for the daughter who was now his only legitimate child. At Christmas 1126 he made his barons and bishops swear that if he should die without lawful son, they would acknowledge her as lady of England and Normandy. According to William of Malmesbury, he in return swore that he would not give her in marriage to anyone outside his realm. In spite, however, of this promise, of her own reluctance, and of the general resentment of his subjects, he sent her over sea soon after Whitsuntide 1127, under the care of Brian FitzCount [q.v.] and her half-brother, Robert, earl of Gloucester [q.v.], with instructions to the Archbishop of Rouen to make arrangements for her marriage with Geoffrey Plantagenet, son of the Count of Anjou. A year later, on the octave of Whitsunday, 17 June 1128, the wedding was solemnised in Le Mans Cathedral by the Bishop of Avranches (cf. *Hist. Gaufredi Ducis*, in Marchegay, *Chron. des Comtes d'Anjou*, pp. 234–6; Ord. Vit. p. 889; *Acta Pontif. Cenoman.*, in Mabillon, *Vet. Anal.* p. 321; and Green, *Princesses*, i. 107).

Matilda's first husband had been thirty years older than herself; the second was ten years younger—a boy scarce fifteen, the heir of an upstart race whose territory, insignificant in extent, was so placed as to make their hostility a perpetual thorn in the side of the ruler of Normandy, until it was bought off with Matilda's hand. The empress and her boy-husband soon quarrelled; and in July 1129 Geoffrey, now Count of Anjou, drove his wife out of his dominions. She withdrew to Rouen (Sim. Durham, a. 1129), and remained there till July 1131, when she went with her father to England. Geoffrey soon afterwards sent a message to recall her; a council held at Northampton, 8 Sept., decided that she should return to him, and the barons renewed their homage to her as her father's heir. Thenceforth community of political interest seems to have kept the ill-matched couple on friendly terms. Their first child was born at Le Mans on 5 March 1133 [see Henry II], and the king immediately caused his barons to swear fealty to Matilda for the third time, as well as to her infant son (Rog. Howden, ed. Stubbs, i. 187). Another son, Geoffrey, was born at Rouen on 1 June 1134 (*Chron. S. Albin. Andeg.* a. 1134, in Marchegay, *Eglises d'Anjou*). Matilda remained in Normandy with her father till the autumn of 1135, when a quarrel broke out between him and Geoffrey; she now sided with her husband, and went back to Angers after parting in anger from the king. On 1 Dec. Henry died. Matilda at once reentered Normandy to claim her inheritance; the border-districts submitted to her, but England chose her cousin Stephen for its king, and Normandy soon adopted England's choice. Matilda appealed at Rome against Stephen for his breach of his oath to her; the case was tried before Innocent II early in 1136, but she obtained no redress (cf. 'Historia Pontificalis,' in Pertz, *Mon. Germ. Hist.* xx. 543–4; Gilb. Foliot, *Ep.* p. lxxix; and Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, App. B). She, however, maintained her position at Argentan, and there her third child, William, was born, 21 July 1136 (*ib.* a. 1136). On 2 Oct. she brought a body of troops to reinforce Geoffrey at the siege of Le Sap; but Geoffrey was disabled by a wound, and they were compelled to retreat. Matilda now devoted herself to stirring up opposition to Stephen in England through her brother Earl Robert, her great-uncle David [q.v.], king of Scots, and other friends of her father. On 30 Sept. 1139 she landed, with Robert and a hundred and forty knights, at Arundel. Her stepmother, Queen Adeliza, received her into the castle; Stephen besieged her there, but soon allowed her to join her brother at Bristol. The barons of the west rallied round her; she removed to Gloucester, and

there, in February 1141, Stephen was brought captive to her feet. She sent him in chains to Bristol Castle, and set out on a triumphal progress towards Winchester. A message to its bishop, Henry [see HENRY OF BLOIS], that if he joined her she would honour him as chief of her councillors, but if not, she would 'lead all the host of England against him at once,' brought him to a meeting with her at Wherwell, Hampshire, on 2 March. Next day she was solemnly welcomed into the city and the cathedral. From Winchester she proceeded to Wilton, Reading, Oxford, and St. Albans. On 8 April a council held at Winchester, under the direction of Bishop Henry, acknowledged her as 'Lady of England and Normandy;' and at midsummer she entered London and took up her abode at Westminster. But she overrated the security of her triumph. She took the title of queen without waiting to be crowned (*Mcnast. Anglic.* i. 44; GREEN, *Princesses*, vol. i. app. iii.; ROUND, *Geoff. Mandeville*, pp. 63–7); she confiscated lands and honours more ruthlessly than Stephen himself; she offended the barons who came to offer her their homage by the haughty coldness of her demeanour; she turned a deaf ear to the appeals of Stephen's wife and brother in his behalf and that of his children; she scornfully rejected a petition from the citizens of London for a renewal of 'King Eadward's laws,' demanded from them a heavy subsidy, and when they remonstrated, drove them from her presence with a torrent of abuse. The consequence was that they rose in arms and drove her out of their city. She fled to Oxford; but soon afterwards, hearing that Bishop Henry had renewed his allegiance to Stephen, she set off to try conclusions with him at Winchester. She established herself in the castle, and after vainly calling upon the bishop to rejoin her, rallied her forces to besiege him in his palace of Wolvesey. 'The king's queen with all her strength,' however, soon blockaded the city so effectually that the empress and her troops were in danger of starving. On 14 Sept. they cut their way out, but with such heavy loss that Matilda was separated from all her adherents save Brian FitzCount, with whom she rode first to Ludgershall and then to Devizes. There, half dead with fatigue, and still in terror of pursuit, she laid herself on a bier, and, bound to it with ropes as if she were a corpse, was carried thus into Gloucester. In the winter she returned to Oxford; in the spring (1142) she moved to Devizes, and thence, at mid-Lent, she sent messengers asking her husband to come to her aid. Geoffrey refused to come unless fetched by Earl Robert in person; so in June Robert went over sea, leaving his sister in Oxford Castle under the protection of the other leaders of her party, who swore to guard the town from attack until his return. Stephen, however, outgeneralled them, and on 26 Sept. stormed Oxford and laid siege to the castle. Its garrison were on the verge of starvation, when one night just before Christmas, the empress and three faithful knights clad themselves in white robes, dropped down over the castle wall upon the frozen river at its foot, passed unseen and unheard over the freshly fallen snow right through Stephen's camp, fled on foot as far as Abingdon, and by daybreak were safe at Wallingford. There Matilda met her brother and her eldest son. Her cause, however, was lost, though she remained in England five years longer, residing, it seems, chiefly at Gloucester or Bristol: in September 1146 she was once more at Devizes (STAPLETON, *Mag. Rot. Scacc. Norm.* vol. ii. p. lxx). Early in 1148 she went back to Normandy (GERV. CANT. i. 133), which Geoffrey was now holding by right of conquest. In 1150 the husband and wife seem to have conjointly ceded the duchy to their son Henry; but the cession was not formally complete till next summer, when it was ratified by King Louis of France. Peter de Langtoft (ed. Wright, i. 466) says that Matilda accompanied her husband to the French court on this occasion; but she was certainly not with him when he died, on the way home, 7 Sept. 1151.

Thenceforth Matilda seems to have lived entirely in Normandy. After her son's accession to the English crown, December 1154, she took up her abode in a palace which her father had built beside the minster of Notre-Dame des Prés, near Rouen. The Normans held her in great esteem for her works of piety and charity, and for the influence which she was known to exercise over her royal son. In England, where the haughtiness of her conduct had never been forgiven, this influence was regarded with suspicion (W. MAP, *De Nugis Curial.* ed. Wright, p. 227); but it seems to have been exercised chiefly for good. It probably helped to guide the young king's first steps in the reorganisation of his realm; for his mother was the one person with whom he took counsel before sailing for England in December 1154. In September 1155 she induced him to give up a rash scheme for the invasion of Ireland. In 1162 she tried to dissuade him from making Thomas Becket archbishop of Canterbury (*Materials for Hist. Becket*, v. 410). In the quarrel between Henry and Thomas she was constantly employed as mediatrix, and showed considerable

fairness and skill in dealing with the case (*ib.* v. 142, 145–50, 161, 194–5, 361, 421, 423). Two letters of hers are extant; one, written in 1166–7 at the pope's request, beseeching Thomas to be reconciled with the king (*ib.* vi. 128–9); the other, of uncertain date, is addressed to Louis of France, and pleads for a cessation of his hostilities against Henry (Duchesne, *Hist. Franc. Scriptt.* iv. 722). Matilda had a dangerous illness in 1160. She died, after much suffering from fever and decay of strength, at Notre-Dame des Prés, early in the morning of 10 Sept. 1167. On her deathbed she took the veil as a nun of Fontevraud (Geoff. Vigeois, in Labbe, *Nova Biblioth.* ii. 317). Archbishop Rotrou of Rouen and Bishop Arnulf of Lisieux officiated at her burial before the high altar in the abbey church of Bec—the resting place which she had, despite her father's remonstrances, chosen for herself thirty-three years before (*Cont. W. Jumièges*, p. 306). In 1263 the church, and with it Matilda's tomb, was destroyed by fire. In 1282, when the church had been restored, search was made for her remains, and they were found, wrapped in an ox-hide (*Chron. Becc.* ed. Porée, p. 129). The new tomb in which they were reburied was stripped of its ornaments by the English soldiers who sacked Bec in 1421 (*ib.* p. 91). In 1684 a brass plate, with a long inscription, was placed over the grave by the brethren of St. Maur, who had lately come into possession of the abbey (Ducarel, *Anglo-Norm. Antiquities*, p. 89). This, too, perished in 1793, and the church itself was demolished in 1841. The leaden coffin of the empress, however, was re-discovered in 1846, and next year her remains were translated to what her father in 1134 had told her was their only fitting abode, the cathedral church of Rouen (*Revue de Rouen*, 1847, pp. 43–4, 699).

Twice in her life—in 1134 and again in 1160—Matilda had made careful testamentary arrangements for the distribution of her wealth to the poor, and to various hospitals, churches, and monasteries, of which Bec was chief. Her final dispositions included a large bequest for the completion of a stone bridge which she had begun to build over the Seine at Rouen. She founded several religious houses, and was a benefactress to many more. A little settlement of anchorites at Radmore in Staffordshire, on land granted by her in 1142, grew under her fostering care into a Cistercian monastery, which Henry II removed to Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, in 1155 (*Monast. Angl.* v. 446). Stanley Abbey sprang from a small Cistercian house founded at Lockwell, Wiltshire as a cell to Quarr, Isle of Wight, by her son Henry, acting in her name and his own, in 1149 or 1150 (*ib.* pp. 563–4). The origin of another English house of the same order, Bordesley, Worcestershire, has been ascribed to her; but this is doubtful (*ib.* pp. 407, 409–10). A chapel of Notre-Dame du Vœu at Cherbourg, founded by William the Conqueror, formed the nucleus of an Austin priory which she established at some time between 1132 and 1150 (Du Monstier, *Neustria Pia*, p. 813; *Gallia Christiana*, vol. xi. instr. col. 229). A Cistercian house bearing the same name, but also known as Valasse, near Lillebonne, was built between 1148 and 1157, the result of a vow which she had made when blockaded in Oxford in 1142 (Du Monstier, pp. 851–2). A Premonstratensian priory at Silly-en-Gouffern, near Argentan, was built on land given by her between 1151 and 1161 (cf. *ib.* pp. 830–1, and R. Torigni, a. 1167); and in the last year of her life she founded a Cistercian abbey at La Noë, near Evreux (*Gallia Christ.* vol. xi. instr. col. 133; the date there given to the foundation-charter is disproved by internal evidence). In Matilda's later years the harsh and violent temper which had marred one period of her career seems to have been completely mastered by the real nobleness of character which had gained for her, as a mere girl, the esteem of her first husband and the admiration of his subjects, and which even in her worst days had won and kept for her the devotion of men like Robert of Gloucester, Miles of Hereford, and Brian FitzCount. Arnulf of Lisieux (*Opera*, ed. Giles, p. 41) called her 'a woman who had nothing of the woman in her;' but the words were evidently meant as praise, not blame. One German chronicler gives her the title which English writers give to her mother, 'the good Matilda' (*Chron. Repkav.*, in Mencken, *Rer. Germ. Scriptt.* vol. iii. col. 357). Germans, Normans, and English are agreed as to her beauty. The sole existing portrait of her is that on her great seal; a majestic figure, seated, robed and crowned, and holding in her right hand a sceptre terminating in a lily-flower. This seal had been made for her in Germany, before her husband's coronation at Rome; its legend is 'Matilda, by God's grace Queen of the Romans.' The style which she commonly used in her charters was 'Matilda the Empress, King Henry's daughter;' during her struggle with Stephen, 1141–7, she sometimes added the title 'Lady of the English;' that of 'Queen of the English' occurs only twice, early in 1141 (Round, *Geoff. Mandeville*, pp. 70–7). As Matthew Paris says (*Chron. Maj.* i. 435), the significance of her

life was summed up in the epitaph graven on her tomb: 'Here lies Henry's daughter, wife and mother; great by birth—greater by marriage—but greatest by motherhood.'

[English Chronicle, ed. Thorpe; Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold; William of Malmesbury's Historia Novella, ed. Stubbs (Gesta Regum, vol. ii.); Draco Normannicus, Gesta Stephani, and Robert of Torigni's Chronicle, ed. Howlett (Chronicles of Stephen, &c., vols ii–iv.); Gervase of Canterbury, ed. Stubbs, vol. i.; Robertson's Materials for History of Becket, vols. iii. v. vi., all in Rolls Series; Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe, vol. ii. (English Historical Society); Ordericus Vitalis, and Robert of Torigni's Continuation of William of Jumièges, in Duchesne, Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; W. de Gray Birch's Charters of Empress Matilda, in Journal of Archæological Association, vol. xxxi.; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. i.]

K. N.

MATILDA, Duchess of Saxony (1156–1189), third child and eldest daughter of Henry II, king of England, and his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine [q. v.], was born in 1156 (R. Diceto, i. 302), and baptised in the church of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, by Archbishop Theobald of Canterbury ('Hist. Trinity, Aldgate,' in *App.* to Hearne's *W. Newburgh*, iii. 706). In 1160 the queen took her daughter to join the king in Normandy (R. Torigni, p. 207); they seem to have brought her back with them in January 1163. Early in 1165 an embassy came from the emperor, Frederic Barbarossa, to ask in marriage two of Henry's daughters, one for Frederic's son, the other for his cousin, Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony. The former of these proposals came to nothing; the second was accepted for Matilda, who then accompanied her mother on another visit to Normandy, whence they returned in the autumn of 1166 (*ib.* pp. 224, 225, 233, dating the return a year too late). The earliest extant register of English tenants-in-chivalry and their holdings, still preserved in the 'Red' and 'Black' 'Books of the Exchequer,' was probably compiled with a view to the assessment of the aid levied by the king for his daughter's marriage. Early in 1167 the duke sent envoys to fetch his bride. She sailed from Dover about Michaelmas, was accompanied by her mother to Normandy, and thence proceeded, probably after Christmas, to Germany (Gerv. Cant. i. 205; R. Diceto, i. 330; Eyton, *Itin. Hen. II*, p. 109). The duke met her at Minden, and there they were married by Bishop Werner in the cathedral church, 1 Feb. 1168 ('Chron. Episc. Mindens.,' quoted in Leibnitz's *Orig. Guelf.* iii. 69).

Henry the Lion was twenty-seven years older than his child-bride; he had been married long before she was born, and divorced from his first wife in 1162. First cousin to the emperor, he was Duke of Bavaria, Saxony, and Brunswick; 'from the Elbe to the Rhine, from the Hartz to the sea,' all was his. Brunswick was his home; there the new-married couple held their wedding-feast (*Ann. Stadens.*, Pertz, xvi. 346); and there their first child, Richenza, was born during her father's absence on pilgrimage in 1172 (Arn. Lubeck in Pertz, xxi. 116). Two sons were born in the next eight years. In January 1180 (Böhmer, *Regesta Reg. Roman.* p. 140) a quarrel which had long been smouldering between the duke and the emperor ended in Henry's condemnation, by a diet at Würzburg, to forfeiture of all his territories (*Gesta Hen.* i. 249; Rog. Howden, ii. 201). He refused to submit, and Frederic laid siege to Brunswick just as Matilda had given birth within its walls to her third son. She appealed to the emperor's chivalry; he sent her a tun of wine, and raised the siege ('Chron. Laudun.,' with a wrong date, in *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xviii. 703). At the end of November 1181 the duke submitted, and abjured his country for three years (*Ann. Palidens.*, Pertz, xvi. 96; Arn. Lubeck, *ib.* xxi. 142). Frederic secured to Matilda the revenues of her dower-lands, and offered to let her dwell on them in peace, but she preferred to go with her husband to her father's court (*Gesta Hen.* i. 288). Their daughter and two of their sons accompanied them; the third, Lothar, was left in Germany (R. Diceto, ii. 13). They reached Argentan in the summer of 1182 (cf. *Gesta Hen.* i. 288, and Eyton, *Itin. Hen. II*, p. 248), and there soon afterwards their fourth son was born (*Gesta Hen.* l. c.). On 12 June 1184 Matilda went to England (*ib.* p. 312), and in that year her fifth son, William, was born at Winchester (*ib.* p. 313; R. Diceto, ii. 22). In November she was in London with her husband; at Christmas both were at Windsor with the king (*Gesta Hen.* i. 319, 333). In 1185, the three years having expired, and Henry II having obtained for his son-in-law the restitution of the allodial lands of Brunswick, Matilda returned thither with her husband and sons (*ib.* pp. 322, 334; Arn. Lubeck, Pertz, xxi. 156). In the spring of 1189 the emperor bade Henry the Lion either accompany him on crusade, or go into exile again till his return. Henry again sought refuge in England (*Gesta Hen.* ii. 62); Matilda remained with her children at Brunswick, and there died, 28 June (*Ann. Stederburg.*, Pertz, xvi. 221), or 13 July (R. Diceto, ii. 65).

Two original portraits of her exist in the church of St. Blasius at Brunswick; one, a picture representing her marriage, painted early in the thirteenth century; the other, a recumbent figure carved in stone upon her tomb. Both are engraved in Leibnitz's 'Origines Guelficæ' (vol. iii. pl. iii. and xiv.) She seems to have been tall and handsome. The troubadour Bertrand de Born wrote two love-songs in which he celebrates her under the name of Elena (Raynouard, *Poésies des Troubadours*, iii. 135, 137, v. 81; Clédat, *Bert. de Born*, pp. 79, 81). Her husband returned to Brunswick after Frederic's death, and dying there in 1195 was buried at her right hand, 'choosing to sleep beside her in death as in life' (*Ann. Stederburg*, Pertz, xvi. 231). His people revered her as 'a most religious woman, whose memory is of note before God and man, whose good works and sweet disposition enhanced the lustre of the long royal line whence she sprang; a woman of profound piety, of wondrous sympathy for the afflicted, of much almsgiving and many prayers' (Arn. Lubeck, Pertz, xxi. 116). Her eldest child, Richenza, is said by some writers to have married Waldemar II, king of Denmark; but it is clear that this is a mistake (see Scheid's note in *Orig. Guelf.* iii. 172), and that Richenza is identical with the daughter whom the English chroniclers call Matilda, who was left in Normandy with her grandparents in 1185, returned to England with them in 1186 (*Gesta Hen.* i. 345), was married, first, in 1189, to Geoffrey of Perche (*ib.* ii. 73), and secondly, between 1200 and 1205, to Ingelram III of Coucy, and died before 1210 (Leibnitz, *Orig. Guelf.* iii. 174–5, 583–5). The eldest son, Henry, assumed the title of Duke of Saxony on his father's death, became count palatine of the Rhine in 1196, and died in 1227, leaving only two daughters. His brother Otto, nominated by his uncle Richard I as Earl of York in 1190, and Count of Poitou in 1196, was chosen emperor in 1198, crowned at Rome in 1209, and died childless in 1218. Lothar died in 1190. The boy born at Argentan in 1182 is never heard of again; doubtless he died in infancy. Matilda's youngest child, the English-born William 'of Winchester,' died in 1213, leaving by his wife, Helen, daughter of Waldemar I of Denmark, a son named Otto, who became sole heir male of the family on the death of his uncle Henry in 1227, and from whom sprang the ducal house of Brunswick and Luneburg, and the present royal house of England.

[The original authorities are given above. Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, the Gesta Henrici, Roger of Howden, and Robert of Torigni (Chronicles of Stephen, &c., vol. iv.) are in the Rolls Series; the German chronicles referred to are in Pertz, Monumenta Germaniæ Historica, vols. xvi. and xxi. The modern works consulted are Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. i.; the Origines Guelficæ, compiled by Leibnitz and edited by Scheid; and L'Art de vérifier les Dates, vol. xvi.] K. N.

MATON, ROBERT (1607–1653?), divine, was the second son of William Maton of North Tidworth, Wiltshire, and his wife Thomazin, daughter of William Hayter of Langford. He was born in 1607, probably at North Tidworth, but the registers previous to 1700 have been destroyed. He entered as a commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1623, aged about sixteen, matriculated 3 Nov. 1626, proceeded B.A. 25 Oct. 1627, and M.A. 10 June 1630 (Gardiner). Taking holy orders he was presented to a living, but in what county is uncertain. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*) says that he was always at heart a 'millenary,' but that he never made public his views until the rebellion, in which he saw a possibility of their fulfilment. He published in 1642 'Israel's Redemption, or the Propheticall History of our Saviour's Kingdom on Earth,' &c., and 'Gog and Magog, or the Battle of the Great Day of God Almightie,' London, 1642; 2nd edit. 1646. The former work led him into some controversy, and in 1644 a reply, entitled 'Chiliasto Mastix, or the Prophecies . . . vindicated from the Misinterpretations of the Millenaries, and specially of Mr. Maton,' &c., was published at Rotterdam by Alexander Petrie, minister of the Scots church there. Maton remained an ardent believer in the literal meaning of scriptural prophecy, and in 1646 he published, in reply to Petrie, 'Israel's Redemption Redeemed, or the Jewes generall and miraculous Conversion to the Faith of the Gospel, and Returne into their owne Land; and our Saviour's Personall Reigne on Earth cleerly proved.' He endeavours here to show the 'proper sense of the plagues contained under the Trumpets and Vialls.' Wood wrongly says (*ib.* iii. 409) that Petrie wrote a second reply. Maton's book was republished (London, 1652) under a new title, 'Christ's Personall Reigne on Earth One Thousand Yeares. . . . The Manner, Beginning, and Continuation of His Reigne clearly proved by many plain Texts of Scripture,' &c. It was again republished as 'A Treatise of the Fifth Monarchy' (1655), with a portrait of Maton by Cross (Granger). Though not apparently openly connected with the Fifth-monarchy men, Maton was doubtless in sympathy with them. Of his death we have no record.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 409; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 52; Steven's Hist. of the Scottish Church in Rotterdam, Edinburgh, 1832, pp. 12–14; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham Coll. Oxford, pp. 70–1; Sir Thomas Phillipps's Visitatio Heraldica Com. Wilt., 1828, catalogued under 'Wilts,' for Maton's pedigree.] C. F. S.

MATON, WILLIAM GEORGE, M.D. (1774–1835), physician, son of George Maton, a wine merchant, was born at Salisbury, 31 Jan. 1774. He was sent to the free grammar school of his native city, and early showed some taste for natural history. In July 1790 he entered at Queen's College, Oxford, and while there gave much time to botany, and acquired the friendship of Dr. John Sibthorp [q. v.], the professor of that subject. On 18 March 1794 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, and thus came to know Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.] the botanist. He published several papers in the 'Transactions'—one in vol. iii. on a freshwater shell, Tellina rivalis; another in vol. v., 'Observations on the Orcheston Long Grass;' a third (vol. vii.), with Mr. Rackett, 'An Historical Account of Testaceological Writers,' and 'A Descriptive Catalogue of British Testacea;' a fifth (vol. x.), 'On Testacea from Rio de la Plata.' He became vice-president of the society; and the members showed their regard for him by calling a woodpecker, a shell-fish, and a genus of plants after him. In the 'London Medical Journal,' vol. v., he published a paper on cinchona, in which he describes his discovery of the alkaline principle of the bark. He also worked at history; wrote an account of a conventual seal found at Salisbury in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1792, and parts of the 'Salisbury Guide,' and Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' as well as a paper on Stonehenge in the 'Archæologia' for 1794. In that year he graduated B.A. at Oxford, and in 1797 M.A. In 1797 he published at Salisbury, in two volumes, 'Observations relative chiefly to the Natural History, Picturesque Scenery, and Antiquities of the Western Counties of England, made chiefly in the Years 1794 and 1796.' This is a record of travels in Dorset, Devonshire, Cornwall, and Somerset. The plants and the antiquities are pleasantly described, while the author seems to have been very sensible to the charms of landscape. In Cornwall he did not forget to inquire about the Cornish language, but could not find a single person who could speak it, and concluded that it was extinct. The first tour was made with his friend Charles Hatchett, F.R.S., and Mr. Rackett the botanist. On his return from the second he began medical study at the Westminster Hospital, and 11 July 1798 graduated M.B. at Oxford, and 15 April 1801 M.D. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London 30 Sept. 1802, became Gulstonian lecturer in 1803, censor 1804, 1813, and 1824, treasurer 1814 to 1820, and Harveian orator 1815. He was physician to the Westminster Hospital 1800–8. He published three papers in the 'Transactions of the College of Physicians:' 'On Superfœtation' (vol. iv.); 'Some Account of a Rash liable to be mistaken for Scarlatina;' 'On a case of Chorea in an Aged Person cured by Musk.' They do not show much depth of medical attainment.

During the Weymouth season Maton used to practise in that town. One day as he was walking there an equerry summoned him to Queen Charlotte, who asked him to name a specimen of *Arundo* (now *Calamagrostis*) *Epigejos*, which one of the princesses fond of botany had obtained. He named the plant, and acquired the confidence of the royal family. In 1816 he was appointed physician extraordinary to Queen Charlotte, and in 1820 attended the Duke of Kent in his last illness. He afterwards became physician to the duchess and to the infant Princess Victoria. His practice increased, and was only exceeded by that of Sir Henry Halford [q. v.] In his holidays he travelled abroad. His father, who died in 1816, proved to be deeply in debt, and before 1827 Maton paid all that was owing to the amount of 20,000*l.* The mayor and corporation of Salisbury, in testimony of his honourable conduct, on this occasion gave him the freedom of their city in a gold box. He bought a country seat near Downton, Wiltshire, but six months later became very ill and died 30 March 1835 at his house in Spring Gardens, London. A portrait of him hangs in the dining-room of the College of Physicians, and a good engraving of a drawing of him is the frontispiece of Dr. Paris's 'Life.'

[J. A. Paris s Biographical Sketch of William George Maton, M.D., London, 1838; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 6; Works.] N. M.

MATTHEW. [See also MATHEW.]

MATTHEW PARIS (*d.* 1259), historian. [See PARIS.]

MATTHEW OF WESTMINSTER (*fl.* 14th cent.), historian. [See WESTMINSTER.]

MATTHEW, TOBIE or TOBIAS (1546–1628), archbishop of York, was the son of John Matthew of Ross, Herefordshire, and his wife Eleanor Crofton of Ludlow. He was born at Bristol in 1546, and

gave many books to his native city when archbishop (Godwin, *De Præsulibus Angliæ*, 1516). He received his early education at Wells and matriculated at Oxford as a probationer of University College in 1559. He graduated B.A. in February 1563–4. In February 1564–5 he was a member of Christ Church, and he proceeded M.A. in July 1566, being then student of that house. He was ordained in the same year, 'at which time he was much respected for his great learning, eloquence, sweet conversation, friendly disposition, and the sharpness of his wit' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*). When Queen Elizabeth visited the university in the same year he took part in a 'disputation in philosophy' before her in St. Mary's Church on 3 Sept., arguing in favour of an elective as against an hereditary monarchy. When the queen left Christ Church on her departure from Oxford, he bade her farewell in an eloquent oration (*Elizabethan Oxford*, Oxford Historical Society). His handsome presence and his ready wit attracted the queen's notice. 'He was one of a proper person (such people, *cæteris paribus* and sometimes *cæteris imparibus*, were preferred by the queen) and an excellent Preacher' (Fuller, *Church History*, p. 133). The queen continued her favour to him throughout her life (Thoresby, *Vicaria Leodiensis*, gives many instances), and was equally kind to his wife, on whom she bestowed 'a fragment of an unicorn's horn.' On 2 Nov. 1569 he was unanimously elected public orator of the university, and held the office till August 1572. In 1570 he was appointed a canon of Christ Church, on 28 Nov. 1572 archdeacon of Bath, on 15 May 1572 prebendary of Teynton Regis in the cathedral of Salisbury, and 'being much famed for his admirable way of preaching he was made one of the queen's chaplains in ordinary' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) On 17 July 1572 he was elected president of St. John's College, which had then an intimate connection with Christ Church. He was the fifth president since the foundation seventeen years before, and he had to struggle with the difficulties of a poor and divided college. In 1573 he endeavoured, on the score of poverty, to win release from the annual obligation to elect scholars from Merchant Taylors' School (Wilson, *History of Merchant Taylors' School*). In 1576 he was appointed dean of Christ Church, and resigned the headship of St. John's on 8 May 1577. He took the degree of B.D. 10 Dec. 1573, and D.D. June 1574. On 14 July 1579 he was nominated vice-chancellor of the university by Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, then chancellor. When Campion published his 'Decem Rationes' in 1581, Matthew's was the first answer from Oxford. In a Latin sermon before the university, 9 Oct. 1581, he defended the Reformation, appealing chiefly to the teaching of Christ and primitive Christianity, and refraining from either quoting or defending Luther. In June 1583 he became precentor of Salisbury, but resigned in the following February. He was installed as dean of Durham 31 Aug. 1583, and resigned the deanery of Christ Church early in 1584. He was inducted as vicar of Bishop's Wearmouth on 28 May 1590.

While dean of Durham, Matthew acted as a political agent of the government in the north, and was a vigorous pursuer of recusants. Through him the queen's advisers frequently received information on the condition of Scotland ('a court and kingdom as full of welters and uncertainties as the moon is of changes,' Tobie Matthew to Walsingham, 15 Jan. 1593, *Cal. State Papers*). He was none the less active as an orator, and his services as preacher were eagerly sought all over the county palatine. 'Yet for all his pains in preaching he neglected not his proper episcopal acts of visitation, confirmation, ordination, &c. . . . he confirmed sometimes five hundred, sometimes a thousand at a time; yea, so many that he hath been forced to betake himself to his bed for refreshment. At Hartlepool he was forced to confirm in the churchyard.' In 1595 he was promoted to the bishopric of Durham. A letter of his successor in the deanery to Cecil (16 Jan. 1597, *ib.*) gives a graphic picture of the condition of the great northern diocese at the time. In the bishopric five hundred ploughs had decayed within fifty years. Of eight thousand acres lately in tillage not eight score were then tilled, and the people were driven into the coast towns. In Northumberland great villages were dispeopled, and there was no man to withstand the enemy's attack. The misery had arisen through decay of tillage. Amid the confusion recusancy held up its head. Matthew sat in the court of high commission and examined the offenders, but they were obstinate. The remedies suggested for the condition of Northumberland (June 1602, *ib.*) show the difficulties against which he had to contend. The bishop, it is proposed in this paper, should compel his incumbents to be resident and preach, and the queen's farmers of taxes who hold Hexham, Holy Island, Bamborough, and Tynemouth, and leave churches either wholly unprovided, or supplied with mean curates, ought to be forced to support preachers. The bishop seems gradually to have brought about an improvement; he was most energetic in dis-

charge of his duties, and constantly sent up lists of recusants and examinations of suspected persons. His services were recognised by James I no less than by his predecessor; he took a prominent part in the Hampton Court conference, and preached at the close before the king, who greatly admired his sermons (cf. Strype, *Whitgift*, App. pp. 236–8).

On 18 April 1606 he was appointed archbishop of York, on the death of Dr. Matthew Hutton, whom he had succeeded also at Durham. In the primacy his political activity increased. He was named on the commission for 'examining and determining all controversies in the north' (21 July 1609, *ib.*) He was given the custody of the Lady Arabella Stuart, and it was from his house that she escaped in June 1611. He preached the sermon on the opening of parliament in 1614. In the same year, when the lords refused to meet the commons in conference on the impositions, and sixteen bishops voted in the majority, Matthew alone voted for conferring with the lower house. If the letter in 'Cabala' is genuine (see below), this was not the only occasion on which he opposed the royal policy. During his last years he retired from political life, and was excused attendance at parliament, 1624–6, on account of his age and infirmities. In 1624 he gave up York House to the king for Buckingham, in exchange for certain Yorkshire manors.

As early as 1607 rumours of his death were abroad (J. Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton, *ib.* 30 Dec. 1607), and he was supposed to encourage them. 'He died yearly,' says Fuller (*Church History*, p. 133), 'in report, and I doubt not but that in the Apostle's sense he died daily in his mortifying meditations.' In 1616 one of these reports caused considerable mirth at the expense of the avaricious archbishop of Spalatro, who applied to the king for the see which he supposed to be vacant (Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* iv. 285). Matthew died on 29 March 1628, and was buried in York Minster, where his tomb stands (the effigy now separate) in the south side of the presbytery.

Matthew, though renowned in his day as a preacher and divine, was a statesman quite as much as a prelate. The advisers of Elizabeth and James felt that they could rely upon him to watch and guard the northern shires. None the less was he a diligent bishop and a pious man. 'He had an admirable talent for preaching, which he never suffered to lie idle, but used to go from one town to another to preach to crowded audiences. He kept an exact account of the sermons which he preached after he was preferred; by which it appears that he preached, when dean of Durham, 721; when bishop of that diocese, 550; when archbishop of York, 721; in all, 1992' (Granger, *Biographical History*, i. 342). He was noted for his humour. 'He was of a cheerful spirit,' says Fuller, 'yet without any trespass on episcopal gravity, there lying a real distinction between facetiousness and nugacity. None could condemn him for his pleasant wit, though often he would condemn himself, as so habited therein he could as well be as not be merry, and not take up an innocent jest as it lay in the way of his discourse' (*Church History*, p. 133).

He married Frances, daughter of William Barlow (*d.* 1568) [q. v.], sometime bishop of Chichester, and widow of Matthew Parker, second son of the archbishop. She was 'a prudent and a provident matron' (*ib.*), gave his library of over three thousand volumes to the cathedral of York, and 'is memorable likewise for having a bishop to her father, an archbishop to her father-in-law, four bishops to her brethren, and an archbishop to her husband' (Camden, *Britannia*). She died 10 May 1629. Their brilliant son, Sir Tobie [q. v.], was a great trouble to his father. Two younger sons were named John and Samuel, and there were two daughters (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24490, f. 234).

His portrait in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford, shows him as a small, meagre man, with moustache and beard turning grey.

Matthew published 'Piissimi et eminentissimi viri Tobiæ Matthew Archiepiscopi olim Eboracensis concio apologetica adversus Campianum. Oxoniæ excudebat Leonardus Lichfield impensis Ed. Forrest an. Dom. 1638.' There is a manuscript in late sixteenth-century hand in the Bodleian. The sermon seems to have been largely circulated in manuscript, though it was not printed till ten years after the archbishop's death. Matthew is also credited with 'A Letter to James I' (*Cabala*, i. 108). This is a severe indictment of the king's proposed toleration and of the prince's journey into Spain. The writer declares that the king was taking to himself a liberty to throw down the laws of the land at pleasure, and threatens divine judgments. The letter is unsigned and undated, and, in default of evidence of authorship, it seems improbable that Matthew was the writer. Thoresby attributes it to George Abbot.

'I have been informed that he had several things lying by him worthy of the press, but what became of them after his death I know not, nor anything to the contrary, but that they came into the hands of his son, Sir Tobie' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*)

[For the degrees and university offices held by Matthew the Reg. of Univ. of Oxford, ed. Boase and Clark (Oxford Hist. Soc.) For later life: St. John's College MSS.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Fuller's Church Hist.; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ; H. B. Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School; Granger's Biog. Hist.; Camden's Britannia; Le Neve's Lives of Bishops since the Reformation; Thoresby's Vicaria Leodiensis, pp. 155 sq. (largely from the archbishop's manuscript diary). The Calendars of State Papers afford many illustrations of the archbishop's political and private life.] W. H. H.

MATTHEW, Sir TOBIE (1577–1655), courtier, diplomatist, and writer, was born at Salisbury on 3 Oct. 1577, 'a little after three of the clock in the afternoon' (Thoresby, *Vicaria Leodiensis*, 1724, p. 174), his father, Tobie or Tobias Matthew [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, being at that time dean of Christ Church, Oxford, where Wood states, erroneously, that Tobie was born. He matriculated from Christ Church 13 March 1589-90, and graduated B.A. 5 June 1594, M.A. 5 July 1597. While still at Oxford the advantages of 'pregnant parts' and 'a good tutor' combined to render him a 'noted orator and disputant,' and his father conceived the greatest hopes of him from his vivacity (Wood). The same quality made him a welcome guest at the houses of the great, and as early as 1595 he acted the esquire's part in Essex's 'Device' on the queen's day (Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Sidney, *Sidney Papers*, i. 362). In 1596 he had a severe illness, aggravated by a misunderstanding with his father, who was inclined to be severe and exacting (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–1597, p. 168). In 1598 he was staying with young Throgmorton in France (Chamberlain, *Letters*, Camd. Soc., p. 10); later in the year the domestic atmosphere was again troubled owing to Tobie's debts. On 15 May 1599 he was admitted of Gray's Inn. On 3 Oct. 1601 he entered parliament as member for Newport, Cornwall, and about the same time laid the foundation of an intimacy with Francis Bacon, which only terminated with the latter's death in 1626. In March 1603 he undertook to deliver a letter from Bacon to James I, and Bacon describes him as a very worthy and rare young gentleman. On 25 March 1604 he re-entered parliament as member for St. Albans, *vice* Sir Francis Bacon, who elected to serve for Ipswich (*Returns of Memb. of Parl.* i. 444). In 1604, in accordance with a wish that he had long entertained, he resolved to visit Italy, having 'often heard of the antiquities and other curiosities of' that country. But his parents refused their consent. His mother, who was puritanically inclined, and seems to have early suspected his bias towards Roman catholicism, was most reluctant to lose sight of him, and offered to settle her fortune on him if he would stay in England and marry. But deceitfully announcing that he intended to go to France only, he obtained his parents' permission, on the express condition that he did not stay long abroad, and on no account visited either Italy or Spain. With a license to travel for three years, dated 3 July 1604 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 128), he sailed for France early in the following year, and once out of England he did not stop until he reached Florence. While there he was surprised and touched by a kind letter from his father, begging him to return after satisfying his curiosity, and urging him to be true to the protestant religion. His protestant principles were, he says, at that time in no need of confirmation, but soon after this he met in Florence some English catholics, especially Sir George Petre and Robert Cansfield; and from one Partridge, nephew of Sir Henry Western, he received a sensational account of the liquefaction of the blood of St. Januarius—protestant testimony to the miracle, which was confirmed by that of another protestant, the Earl of Suffolk's eldest son. Subsequently Matthew moved to Siena, that he might 'be with Italians only, in order to learn their language,' and thence he went to Naples, and finally to Rome. At Rome he visited the famous jesuit Robert Parsons [q. v.], partly, as he says, out of curiosity, and partly 'out of respect to one who might possibly do him an injury.' Parsons at once set about converting him, and recommended him to read William Reynolds's 'masterly "Reprehension of Dr. Whitaker."' At the same time he was most courteously received by Cardinal Pinelli, his conversion being evidently regarded as a foregone conclusion. He returned to Florence in an unsettled state, kept aloof from the little English colony, and lived 'freely and dissolutely' in a small house in a retired part of the town. During the spring of 1606 he was much impressed by the Florentine observance of Lent. He resolved impulsively to reform his life and change his religion, and was received into the Roman catholic communion at the close of March by Father Lelio Ptolomei, an Italian jesuit, whom he had frequently heard preach during Lent. He remained abroad for about six months after his conversion, and then set out for England, where he arrived, by way of France and Flanders, in September. He took up his abode in a French ordinary near the Tower of London, and at first kept his conversion secret, but subsequently

communicated it to Sir Robert Cecil through Bacon, and simultaneously changed his lodging to Fleet Street. It devolved upon Bacon to make known his backsliding to Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, who promptly undertook his reconversion. He had many conferences with the archbishop, but they only ended in his being committed a close prisoner to the Fleet, where he was detained six months. He was, however, allowed free converse with his friends, 'who sought to recover him,' and was, moreover, put in good hope of further liberty. Among those who visited him were Thomas Morton [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Durham, of whom he had a bad opinion, Sir Edwin Sandys, on whose vanity he enlarges, Sir Henry Goodyear, John Donne the poet, Richard Martin, and Captain Whitelock, who called St. Paul a widgeon, and was generally so blasphemous that his hearer momentarily expected his annihilation, but was 'yet so witty as would almost tempt a man to forgive him, in spight of his heart and judgment.' Bacon wrote him a letter during his imprisonment on his seduction, laying stress upon 'the extreme effects of superstition in this last gunpowder treason.' The high opinion entertained by Bacon of Matthew's literary judgment is shown by his submitting to him at this time the rough sketch of his 'In felicem memoriam Elizabethæ,' thus commencing a practice which he appears to have continued to the last (Matthew, *Letters*, p. 22). Another of Tobie's interviewers was Bishop Andrewes, and before the close of 1607 Alberico Gentili [q. v.] was sent by the renegade's father, as a last resource, to try and bring him back. Early in 1608, owing to a severe outbreak of the plague, Matthew was allowed to leave the prison on parole, and on 7 Feb. 1607–8 the combined influence of his father, Bacon, and Cecil (who had previously had a dispute with, but was now reconciled to him), procured his release from the Fleet. He was transferred to the charge of a messenger of state, who was made responsible for his appearance. Two months later he obtained the king's leave to go abroad.

He left England not to return for ten years. He seems to have first gone to Brussels, and thence to Madrid. There he appears in 1609 to have been in the train of Sir Robert Shirley (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 104, 128), and thither in the same year Bacon sent him his 'Advancement of Learning,' and the key to his famous cipher, about which he requests secrecy. In February 1610 Bacon sent him his 'De Sapientia Veterum,' and in the following year he was at Venice with his friend Mr. Gage (*ib.* iii. 384), through whom he became acquainted with Edward Norgate [q. v.] the illuminer. Sir Dudley Carleton met him there in 1612, 'so broken with travel' that the name 'Il vecchio' was applied to him (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 195). From 1611 onwards he missed no opportunity of urging Salisbury and others to obtain him permission to return home, if only as a recognition of his exemplary conduct while abroad; but the king turned a deaf ear to his importunities. In 1614 he was ordained priest at Rome by Cardinal Bellarmine (Foley). After this he probably returned to Madrid, where he possessed some influence and a wide circle of acquaintance. In 1616 his father, the archbishop, wrote to the newly converted Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], deploring his son's recusancy, and entreating the earl by his judicious advice to persuade him, 'yea, to press him,' to take a proper view of his duty 'towards his king and his father, as well as his God.' This would seem at first sight to imply that Tobie was in England, but his return was, it is almost certain, deferred until the following year, when influence which he had brought to bear upon Buckingham procured the king's consent (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. 1610–18, p. 465). He landed at Dover in May 1617, and was seen by Chamberlain on the 18th of that month at Winwood's house. Soon afterwards he went to Bacon at Gorhambury, and in August was entertained by Thomas Wilbraham at Townsend, near Nantwich, during the king's stay at that mansion. By October he was settled in London, and was observed to pay nightly visits to Gondomar (*ib.* p. 489). At this time, says Wood, he was generally allowed to be a person of wit and polite behaviour, and 'a very compleat gentleman,' remarkably conversant with foreign affairs. From London in 1618 he issued an Italian translation of Bacon's essays, entitled 'Saggi morali del Signore Francesco Bacono, cavagliero inglese, gran cancelliero d'Inghilterra. Con vn altro suo trattato della sapienza degli antichi,' London, 8vo. A dedicatory letter to Cosmo, grand duke of Tuscany, contains a fine eulogy of Bacon. On Bacon's impeachment, Matthew wrote him a letter which Bacon compared to 'old gold' (Matthew, *Letters*, p. 69; cf. Spedding, xiv. 286–7). A second edition of Matthew's translation appeared in 1619 and a third in 1621. The second edition ('curante Andrea Cioli') contains the essay 'On Seditions and Troubles,' which was not printed in English till 1625.

Though Matthew had now been nearly two years in England, he had not taken the oath of allegiance. The king was displeased at his constant refusal, and in January 1618–

1619 he was ordered to leave the kingdom. He went to Brussels, whence in February he wrote to Bacon on Spanish affairs (Spedding, xiv. 20). Two translations occupied the next year of his exile. The first was 'The Confession of the Incomparable Doctour, S. Augustine, translated into English: Together with a Large Preface, which it will much import to be read over first; that so the book itself may both profit and please the reader more.' It was very sharply answered by Matthew Sutcliffe [q. v.], dean of Exeter, in his vituperative 'Unmasking of a Masse Monger,' London, 1626, in which frank allusion is made to the alleged libertinism of Tobie's youth. Another translation, issued anonymously in 1620, but undoubtedly by Matthew (Peacham's ascription, in *Truth of our Time*, p. 102, being corroborated by internal evidence), was entitled 'A Relation of the Death of the most illustrious Lord, Sig^r Troilo Sauelli, a baron of Rome, who was there beheaded in the castle of Sant Angelo, on the 18 of Aprill 1592.' Another edition, 'more correct,' appeared in 12mo in 1663, entitled 'The Penitent Bandito,' and signed by Sir T. M., knight, to which in the British Museum copy is added the author's name in full in Anthony à Wood's handwriting.

In the meantime Lord Bristol's influence was being exerted to procure Matthew's permanent return. On 29 Dec. 1621 he landed at Dover, and after a short delay was permitted to proceed to London. In May 1622 he dined with Gondomar; in June, at the instance of Buckingham's mother, he sustained the catholic cause against Dr. Wright in a disputation before the king (*Diary of Walter Yonge*, Camd. Soc. p. 60). He had the goodwill of Buckingham (see his *Letters to the Duke*, ap. Goodman, ii. 267–70), and seems to have exerted himself to obtain that of the king, as in 1622 he acquainted the government with a scheme for erecting titular Roman catholic bishoprics in England, and the project was accordingly nipped in the bud. In 1623 he was rewarded with the confidence of the king, who despatched him to Madrid to advise Charles and Buckingham, and he amused the prince by penning a flattering and witty, but somewhat licentious, description of the beauties of the infanta's mind and person (copied in *Harl. MS.* 1576). The Prince of Wales, in a postscript to a letter from Buckingham to the king (dated 20 June 1623), related how 'littel prittie Tobie Matthew' came to entreat them to send to the king what he called 'a pictur of the Infanta's drawen in black and white:' 'We pray you let none lafe at it but yourselfe and honnest Kate [the Duchess of Buckingham]. He thinkes he hath hitt the naille of the head, but you will fynd it foolishest thing that ever you saw' (*ib.* 6987). In a letter to her lord, dated 16 July, 'honnest Kate' deplores that 'she hath not seen the picktur Toby Mathus ded. . . . I do immagen what a rare pesce it is being of his doing.' On 8 Aug. he wrote from Madrid a letter of comfort to the duchess, assuring her that the duke continued supreme 'in the prince's heart' (Goodman, *Court of James I*, ii. 303). While in Spain Matthew had some sharp rallies with a rival wit, Archie [see Armstrong, Archibald] (Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton, ap. *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 423). It does not appear that he greatly assisted the negotiations, but shortly before the prince's departure he sent a memorandum to the catholic king, protesting as strongly as was feasible against the 'voto' of the 'theologi' (*Cabala*, 1691, p. 303). On his return he attended the court with assiduity, and on 20 Oct. 1623 he was knighted by the king at Royston, 'for what service,' says Chamberlain, 'God knows' (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iv. 931; Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 181). These marks of royal favour led his parents to relent and invite him to York. At his father's house there he relates how 'it happened that there came by accident, if not by designe, a kind of lustie knott, if it might not rather goe for a little colledge, of certaine eminent Clergiemen,' by whom he found himself inveigled into controversial discussion. Provoked at last to a warm utterance of his views, he states 'it was strange to see how they wrung their hands, and their whites of eyes were turned up, and their devout sighes were sent abroad to testifie their grief that I would utter myself after that manner.' During these two years (1622–3) he had much serious talk with the archbishop, who derived what consolation he could from the fact that his son was content to read such protestant manuals as he put before him. Sir Tobie even cherished the hope of making a proselyte of his father. On his mother's fervent puritanism he could make little impression, and his filial piety suffered in consequence. 'My mother,' he wrote, upon her death in May 1629, 'went out of the world calling for her silkes and toyes and trinketts, more like an ignorant childe of foure yeares than like a talking scripturist of almost foure score' (Neligan). His father on his death in 1628 is stated to have left him in his will only a piece of plate of twenty marks, having in his lifetime given him over 14,000*l.* (Willis, *Cathedrals* (York), p. 53).

In 1624 Sir Tobie was selected one of the eighty-four 'Essentials,' or original working members, of the abortive Academe Royal, of which the scheme had just been completed by Edmund Bolton [q. v.] In June 1625 he was at Boulogne, whence he wrote an interesting letter to the Duchess of Buckingham, describing Henrietta Maria in enthusiastic terms which rival those of his previous 'picture' of the infanta (*Cabala*, p. 302). A considerable portion of the next few years Sir Tobie spent abroad, probably either in Paris or in Brussels. It is said that in 1625, at Sir Tobie's special request, Bacon added his 'Essay on Friendship' to the series in commemoration of their long intimacy. On his death in the following year he bequeathed Matthew 30*l.* to buy a ring.

At the court of the new king Sir Tobie became more openly identified with the catholics, among whom he was sometimes known as Father Price. A secular priest of this name, described as 'long a prisoner in Newgate,' is included in Gee's list of 190 Romish priests and jesuits resident about London in March 1624 ('Foot out of the Snare,' printed in Somers, *Tracts*, 1810, iii. 87, 91).

In September 1633 a lying report was spread by Lodowick Bowyer to the effect that he had died at Gravesend, and that compromising correspondence from Laud to the pope had been found upon him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. 185). Later in the year he accompanied Strafford to Ireland in the capacity of secretary, but was soon back again in London, and his influence there at the moment was vividly depicted by the French ambassador. 'The cleverest of the Catholic seminarists,' he writes, 'is Tobie Matthew, a man of parts, active, influential, an excellent linguist; he penetrates cabinets, he insinuates himself into all kinds of affairs, and knows the temper and purpose of those who govern the kingdom, especially of the Lord Treasurer, whom he manages so skilfully that he is able to realise all his schemes in favour of Spain. . . . He is a man, "sans intéret particulier, qui ne travaille que pour l'honneur et pour sa passion, qui est le soulagement et l'avancement des catholiques."' He was described as well affected to France, if only that country would aid him in his design, the means indicated being: 1. By interposing to obtain the same oath of allegiance for England as for Ireland, a project approved by the pope. 2. By establishing seminaries in France. 3. By subsidising a certain number of missionary priests, both from the ranks of jesuits, Benedictines, and seculars ('Relation par M. de Fontenay au retour de son ambassade d'Angleterre,' June 1634, ap. Ranke, *Hist. of England*, v. 448). In July 1636 Matthew was on a visit to Lord Salisbury at Hatfield; in October 1637 he got the credit (wrongly as subsequently appeared) of being chief instrument in the conversion of Lady Newport, whereupon 'the king did use such words . . . that the fright reduced Don Tobiah to such perplexity that I find he will make a very ill man to be a martyr; but now the dog doth again wag his tail' (Lord Conway to Earl of Strafford, *Strafford Corresp.* ii. 125). The queen's influence was in fact a guarantee to Matthew of a position at court, which if ill defined was so considerable as to prove a serious grievance to puritans of all shades. In 1639 a political squib, entitled 'Reasons that Ship and Conduct Money ought to be paid,' suggests that Sir Tobie was an abettor of the 'Popish plot' and, with Sir John Wintour and the queen-mother, was making a laughing-stock of the country (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40, p. 246). Habernfeld and Boswell followed this up next year in their 'Particular Discovery of the Plot against King Kingdom and Protestant Religion,' in which he is described as a 'jesuited priest' and 'a most dangerous man, to whom a bed was never so dear that he would rest his head thereon, refreshing his body with sleep in a chair, neither day nor night spared his machinations; a man principally noxious . . . who flies to all banquets and feasts, called or not called, never quiet, a perpetual motion; thrusting himself into all conversations of superiors, he urgeth conferences familiarly that he may fish out the minds of men. These discoveries he communicates to the Pope's Legate, but the most secret things to Cardinal Barberini [in whose pay it was assevered he had been for many years] or the Pope himself' (Rushworth, *Hist. Collections*, p. 1322). Prynne wrote of him in a similar vein as a papal spy and missionary sent to reclaim England. It was therefore only to be expected that in October 1640 he should be apprehended, or that (16 Nov. 1640) the House of Commons should join the lords in petitioning for his banishment. It is said that he voluntarily renounced the court and retired to reside at the English College (the House of Tertians) in Ghent. There he occupied himself in writing an account of his conversion, considered as the central feature of his life. This work, entitled 'A True Historicall Relation of the Conversion of Sir Tobie Matthews to the Holie Catholic Fayth, with the Antecedents and Consequents thereof,' 1640, and consisting of 234 pages of manuscript, was

unfortunately never printed. It is stated to have been for many years an heirloom in a Roman catholic family in Cork; it was for some time in the possession of the Rev. Alban Butler [q. v.], who published an abridgment (in which for the original phrasing is substituted the decorous prose of the last century) in the form of an octavo pamphlet (thirty-seven pages) in 1795. It passed into the hands of Dr. W. C. Neligan, who printed thirty-five copies of a 'Brief Description of a Curious MS.,' consisting of a number of brief and tantalising extracts. To the 'Relation' he states was appended 'Posthumus, or the Survivour' (twenty-one pages), signed and dated 1640, in which Sir Tobie strenuously denied that he was in receipt of a pension either from Barberini or the pope.

For the rest of his life he would seem to have stayed, with few interruptions, at Ghent. In 1650, however, he went to Brussels, and tried, without success, to obtain a canonry there (*Cal. Clar. State Papers*, ii. 60). He died at the English College, Ghent, on 13 Oct. 1655, and was buried in a vault beneath the college, with the plain inscription on his coffin, 'Hic jacet D. Tobias Matthæi.' There is no evidence that he was an actual member of the Society of Jesus, but he very probably received as a benefactor a diploma of aggregation to the merits and prayers of the society. His will, making a valuable bequest to the jesuits, is preserved in the English College at Rome (*Collect. Topog. et Geneal.* v. 87).

When Lord Thomas Fairfax once found Sir Tobie's father very melancholy and inquired the reason of his grace's pensiveness, the archbishop replied, 'My lord, I have great reason of sorrow with respect of my sons; one of whom has wit and no grace, another grace but no wit, and the third neither grace nor wit.' Sir Tobie's father merely expressed the universal opinion with regard to his eldest son's possession of wit, while the denial of grace was probably merely official, and was so echoed by Fuller, who says of the son that 'having all his father's name and many of his natural parts, he had few of his moral virtues and fewer of his spiritual graces.' Less qualified is Harrington's portrait of him as 'likely for learning, memory, sharpness of wit, and sweetness of behaviour.' His character, like that of Sir Kenelm Digby, Endymion Porter, and other highly cultivated contemporaries, presents some interesting contrasts. A zealous catholic, he was no pietist. Despite his being the most 'Italianate' Englishman of his time, he seems to have been a thoroughly loyal subject, though his ubiquity, his subtle and secret manner, together with his exotic graces, his knowledge of foreign courts and of the Spanish and Italian tongues, caused him to be regarded by many as a dangerous schemer (cf. SUCKLING's introduction of him into his *Session of the Poets*, 'whispering nothing in somebody's ear'). He was a sedulous courtier, who had the gift of gossip and a finger in all court intrigues, about which he was a sure informant; he was moreover an esteemed virtuoso, who bought pictures and articles of vertu for Buckingham and other English nobles. By Horace Walpole, Sir Tobie is described contemptuously as 'one of those heteroclite animals who finds his place anywhere.' He certainly had no title to a place and a woodcut in the 'Anecdotes of Painting,' in which Walpole gave him a niche on the mistaken assumption that the 'Picture of the Infanta' was drawn not on letter-paper but on canvas. In this error (which he demonstrated himself in a subsequent edition) he was followed by Granger and others. Besides the rough woodcut of Matthew in Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' an engraved portrait in which he appears in company with Jean Petitot, the Genevese, and Johann Hans Torrentius, the Dutch artist, was executed while he was in Rome (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 227).

The work most frequently associated with Matthew's name appeared five years after his death, under the title 'A Collection of Letters made by S^r^ Tobie Mathews, K^t^., with a Character of the most excellent Lady, Lucy Countess of Carleile: to which are added many Letters of his own to several Persons of Honour who were contemporary with him. For Henry Herringman, at the sign of the Anchor, 1660.' Prefixed are a portrait engraved by J. Gammon and an epistle dedicatory, signed by John Donne, son of the poet. The scheme of the collection is the inverse of James Howell's, its object being, not to illustrate history or biography, but to exhibit specimens of epistolary composition. The author in most instances has taken pains to remove names and dates, and such particulars as might serve to identify persons. Letters from Bacon, Digby, Carleton, and Dr. Donne are given under the names of the writers, but the majority are headed after this fashion: 'One friend gives another many thanks for the service which he did him with his Lord.' Some were doubtless from originals in his possession. Others were by himself, and are characterised by the sprightliness and ingenuity of the writer. The collection includes Matthew's eulogy on Lucy Hay, countess of Carlisle [q. v.], to whose interest at court Sir Tobie was very greatly indebted.

Other works attributed to Matthew by Wood and Dod, but not extant, and probably never published, are: 1. 'A Rich Cabinet of Precious Jewels.' 2. 'The Benefit of Washing the Head every Morning with Cold Water' (he is said to have practised the habit of dipping his head every morning as a corrective to his frequent vigils). 3. 'The History of the Times (Opus Imperfectum).' 4. 'The Life of St. Theresa' [1623].

An answer to Suckling's witty

Out upon it I have loved
Three whole days together,

and commencing

Say, but did you love so long
In troth I needs must blame you,

is headed 'Sir Toby Matthews,' but the poet very possibly only borrows the name for an interlocutor, as he borrows that of Carew and others.

[The chief authority for Matthew's life is the abridgment of his own Historical Relation, by Alban Butler, which has been mentioned above; a brief summary of its contents is given by Dr. Joseph Hunter in the Chorus Vatum Anglicanorum (Add. MS. 24490, ff. 319–24). With this should be compared Neligan's Brief Description of a Curious MS., in which a number of extracts from the original are pieced together without any attempt at editing; it is reprinted, without alteration, as an appendix to W. H. Smith's Bacon and Shakespeare, 1856. Wood's account of Sir Tobie (Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 401), justly described by Hunter as not in his best style, has been followed by Dod (Church History, 1742, iii. 59, 60) and by Granger (Biog. Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 203–4, 357), with some embellishments, apparently his own, such as that 'Sir T. was often a spy upon such companies as he was admitted into upon the foot of an agreeable companion; and with the most vacant countenance would watch for intelligence to send to Rome.' See also Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Gray's Inn Register, p. 97; Birch's Queen Elizabeth, i. 314, ii. 150, 182, 226, 270, 304; Spedding's Bacon, passim; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iv. 930; Court and Times of James I, ii. 225, 267, 270, 281, 302, &c.; Chamberlain's Letters, Camden Soc. pp. 1, 2, 10, 120, 133; Lodge's Illustrations, 1838, iii. 199, 291; Peacham's Truth of Our Time, p. 102; Hacket's Life of Williams, 1715, p. 135; Sidney Papers, i. 362; Strafford Correspondence, ii. 125, 149; Lister's Life of Clarendon, iii. 54; Sir John Harrington's Brief View of the State of the Church of England; Suckling's Works, ed. Hazlitt, i. 9, 59; Prynne's Rome's Masterpiece, 1643, p. 19; Fuller's Church Hist. 1845, vi. 62 n.; Commons' Journals, 16 Nov. 1640; Gardiner's Hist. of England, v. 60, viii. 239; Foley's English Prov. of Soc. of Jesus, vii. 493; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 329, iv. 159, ix. 350, 5th ser. xii. 43; Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 205, 1839 ii. 272; Bromley's Engraved Portraits; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 7043; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. cols. 1882 and 2126; Harl. MS. 6987; Lansd. MS. 984, ff. 106–8; Addit. MS. 5503, passim; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1595, and following years passim, especially 1595–7 pp. 361, 437, 1598–1601 pp. 54, 95, 97, 1601–3 p. 134, 1610–18 pp. 24, 530.] T. S.

MATTHEWS. [See also Mathews.]

MATTHEWS, HENRY (1789–1828), judge and traveller, fifth son of John Matthews [q.v.], of Belmont, Herefordshire, born in 1789, received his education at Eton, and afterwards became a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1812, and M.A. in 1815. In 1817 he left England for the continent on account of ill-health, and on his return he published his well-known 'Diary of an Invalid, being the Journal of a Tour in pursuit of health; in Portugal, Italy, Switzerland, and France, in the years 1817, 1818, and 1819,' London (two editions), 1820, 8vo. This work attracted much popular favour; it was reprinted, 2 vols. 1822, 8vo, and reached a fifth edit. London, 1835, 8vo.

In 1821, having been previously called to the bar, he was appointed advocate-fiscal of Ceylon, and fulfilled the duties of that office till October 1827, when he was promoted to the judicial bench on the vacancy occasioned by the death of Sir Hardinge Giffard [q. v.] He died in Ceylon on 20 May 1828, and was interred in St. Peter's Church, in the Fort of Colombo.

By his marriage with Emma, daughter of William Blount, esq., of Orleton Manor, Herefordshire, he had an only son, the Right Hon. Henry Matthews, Q.C., M.P. for East Birmingham, and secretary of state for the home department in Lord Salisbury's administration, 1886–92.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, ii. 647; Graduati Cantabr.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1518; Walford's County Families, 1892, p. 705.] T. C.

MATTHEWS, JOHN (1755–1826), physician and poet, baptised 30 Oct. 1755, was the only surviving child of William Matthews of Burton, in Linton, Herefordshire, who died 29 Aug. 1799, by his wife Jane, daughter of Philip Hoskyns of Bernithen Court, Herefordshire, who died 20 May 1768. Both were buried in Linton churchyard. He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 14 Feb. 1772, and graduated B.A. 1778, M.A. 1779, M.B. 1781, and M.D. 1782. On 30 Sept. 1782 he was a candidate for the College of Physicians, and a year later he became a fellow. From 20 April 1781 to his resignation in 1783 he was physician to St.

George's Hospital, London, and in 1784 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures, after which he withdrew to his native county. Matthews then acquired the estate of Clehonger, near Hereford, and built on it in 1788–90 the present mansion of Belmont, situated on the banks of the Wye, and adorned with extensive lawns and plantations. A sapling planted by him in 1788 is famous as Colonel Matthews's oak, and is marked by a cast-iron tablet. Its trunk is 22 feet in circumference, and it contains 140 feet of timber (Murray, *Hereford Handbook*, p. 315). For the rest of his life he took a leading part in county affairs. He acted as mayor of Hereford in 1793, and was senior alderman and magistrate for twenty years. He was also colonel of the first regiment of Hereford militia, chairman of quarter sessions, and member for the county from 31 March 1803 to 1806. After a protracted illness he died at Belmont on 15 Jan. 1826, when a monument to his memory was placed in the south aisle of Clehonger Church. Matthews married at Marcle, Herefordshire, on 9 Nov. 1778, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Arthur Ellis, who died 7 Nov. 1823, aged 66. They had issue eight sons and six daughters, and among their sons were Charles Skynner Matthews, the friend of Byron, and Henry Matthews [q. v.], author of 'The Diary of an Invalid.'

Matthews was a man of versatile disposition and generous tastes, which frequently occasioned him pecuniary loss. His works are anonymous. The best-known of them, a very ineffective parody of Pope's 'Eloisa,' which was long attributed to Porson (Watson, *Life of Porson*, pp. 289–92), is 'Eloisa en Dishabille: being a New Version of that Lady's celebrated Epistle to Abelard, done into familiar English metre by a Lounger,' 1780. It was reprinted in 1801, and again in 1822, when the bookseller put on the title-page that it was 'ascribed to Porson.' Matthews wrote 'A Sketch from the Landscape: a Didactic Poem, addressed to R. Payne Knight,' 1794, an attack which Knight, in the Advertisement to the second edition of the 'Landscape,' stigmatised as 'a sort of doggerel ode' and 'a contemptible publication.' The 'Fables from La Fontaine, in English Verse,' published by Matthews in 1820, were marked by sprightliness, but not infrequently offended through diffuseness and partisan allusions to the politics of the day. He composed many fugitive pieces in prose and verse.

[Duncumb's Herefordshire, ii. 387–8, 402, iii. 174, 215; Gent. Mag. 1826, pt. i. p. 368; Moore's Lord Byron, ed. 1846, p. 129; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd ed. ii. 332–3; Robinson's Hereford Mansions, pp. 66, 181.]

W. P. C.

MATTHEWS or MATTHEWS, LEMUEL (*fl.* 1661–1705), archdeacon of Down, younger son of Marmaduke Matthews [q. v.], was born at Swansea in 1644, and matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 25 May 1661 (Foster, *Alumni*, 1500–1714). He proceeded M.A. before 1667 (see *Elegie* on Jeremy Taylor). Soon after leaving Oxford Jeremy Taylor, bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore, made Matthews his chaplain, and presented him to the rectory of Lenavy (now Glenavy), co. Antrim (see Reeves, *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore*, p. 47). At the bishop's death in 1667 Matthews published 'A Pandarique Elegie upon the Death of the R. R. Father in God Jeremy, late Lord Bishop of Doune, Connor, and Dromore.' On 26 Oct. 1666 he was collated to the prebend of Carncastle, co. Antrim (installed 5 Jan. 1667). He obtained on 2 Nov. 1674 the archdeaconry of Down, and in 1690 was made chancellor, or vicar-general, of Down and Connor. In this position he acquired almost entire control of the diocese, the bishop, Thomas Hacket, D.D., being non-resident (*Lansdowne MS.* 446, fol. 126). Matthews used his influence for his own advantage. He held altogether nine livings, and was accused of simony in obtaining Archdeacon Baynard's resignation in order to collate his nephew, Philip Matthews, M.A., to the archdeaconry of Connor in 1689, and of illegally presenting John Francis to the prebend of Down in 1690 or 1691. Matthews was attainted with other protestant clergymen by James II's Irish parliament of 1689.

In February 1694 a special visitation was held (22 Feb.–17 April 1694) at Lisburn by a royal commission to inquire into the misdemeanours of Matthews and others. The commission was executed by Anthony Dopping [q. v.], bishop of Meath, and William King [q. v.], bishop of Derry, and they found Matthews guilty of maintenance, in a suit between John M'Neale, dean of Down, and a Mr. Major, of non-residence and neglect of various duties. Suits were also commenced against him by Talbot Keen for non-payment of proxy money, non-exhibition of his collative title, and non-residence on the rectories attached to his archdeaconry. He was suspended from all offices during the pleasure of the crown. He immediately agitated for his restoration, and addressed a series of appeals—fourteen in all—to Lord-chancellors Cox, Freeman, and Phipps in succession, and to King William, and Queen

Anne (MANT, *Church of Ireland*, ii. 43). In 'A Letter to the Right Reverend William [King], Lord Bishop of Derry,' printed in 1703, he protested that he had resided for nineteen years in Lisburn 'neer the center' of his archdeaconry, and had spent much on several other parishes.

After he had presented a petition to Sir Richard Cox on 3 Sept. 1703, the judges on 4 Dec. reported their opinion that he should be allowed a commission of delegates. Delays followed, and Matthews set forth, early in 1704, his claim to such a commission in two pamphlets, one called 'Demonstrations that the Lord Chancellor of Ireland is bound by the Statute and Common Law, and also by his Commission and Oath as Lord Chancellor, to grant a Commission of Delegates;' and the other, 'The Argument of Archdeacon Mathews' [Dublin], 1704. In reply to further appeals, Sir Richard Cox at the end of 1704 summoned all parties concerned to appear in the exchequer chamber on 20 Jan. 1705. Matthews subsequently printed 'A Brief of the Printed Argument of Archdeacon Mathews on his Petition to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland,' n.d., and on 5 June 1705 he presented a new petition to the house of peers in Dublin. The lords, in an address on 16 June to the Duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant, prayed that he should be relieved (*Add. MS.* 21132, fol. 30, indexed '*Samuel* Mathews').

Matthews had adherents, notably John Pooley, D.D., bishop of Raphoe, who adds to his autograph, in a copy of Matthews's 'Argument,' the words 'sent me Nov^{ber} [1]704 by the ill-treated author, Archde. Mathews' (cf. COTTON, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* v. 240). Matthews's tracts were not generally offered for sale, but seem to have been distributed among his friends (*ib.*) They are consequently now very rare. Cotton says that Matthews was restored to his prebend, but not to his archdeaconry. He died unmarried after 1705. By what university he was created doctor of divinity does not appear.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. iii. 231–3, 241, 257, 271, v. 241, 242; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 42–3 (s. n. *Leonard* Matthews); Cat. of the Library of Trinity Coll. Dublin; Killen's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland, 1875, ii. 183; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, ed. Killen, 1867, ii. 438, 439; Lansdowne MS. No. 446, ff. 124–8.] C. F. S.

MATTHEWS, MARMADUKE (1606–1683?), Welsh nonconformist, was the son of Matthew Matthews (or Mathew Jones?) of Swansea, where he was born in 1606. He matriculated at All Souls' College, Oxford, on 20 Feb. 1623–4, and proceeded B.A. on 25 Feb, 1624–5, and M.A. on 5 July 1627 (FOSTER *Alumni Oxon.*) In 1636 Laud, in the annual account of his province (*Lambeth MSS.* vol. 943; cf. DR. REES, *Nonconformity in Wales*, pp. 35–6), notes that he was vicar of Penmain in Gower, and was 'preaching against all holy-days.' He was 'inhibited' by the Bishop of St. Davids, and when proceedings were begun against him in the court of high commission, he fled to New England. He visited the West Indies, and finally became a 'teaching-elder' of the church of Maldon in New England. In 1658 he was induced by his friend and patron Colonel Philip Jones [q. v.], who chiefly supported his wife and family during his exile, to return to Swansea. He was appointed the minister of the parish of St. John's, Swansea, from which place he was ejected in 1662. He afterwards preached, by the connivance of the magistrates, 'in a little chapel at the end of the town,' and under the indulgence granted by Charles II to nonconformists in 1672, he took out a license to preach as an independent in his own house at Swansea (REES, op. cit. p. 177). He died there about 1683. In his old age he was supported by his children, 'of whom two or three were sober conformists' (CALAMY, *Account*, ed. 1713, ii. 732); one of them, Lemuel, is separately noticed. Perhaps Edward Matthews, who matriculated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, on 11 July 1634, aged 19, and is described as a son of Matthew Jones of Swansea, was a younger brother of Matthews.

Marmaduke was author of 'The Messiah Magnified by the Mouthes of Babes in America,' London, 1659, 8vo. It is dedicated to Philip, Lord Jones.

[Rees's Nonconformity in Wales, pp. 35, 36, 53–4, 177; Calamy's Account, ut supra; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714; Matthews' Messiah Magnified, Ded.] D. Ll. T.

MATTHEWS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1537), translator of the Bible, pseudonym for John Rogers (1509?–1555) [q. v.]

MATTHEWS, THOMAS (1805–1889), actor and pantomimist, born 17 Oct. 1805, entered as a boy the office of the 'Independent Whig,' subsequently known after other changes as the 'Sunday Times.' After appearing at the Olympic Theatre he went to Sadler's Wells, where, on the retirement of Grimaldi in 1828, he appeared, 26 Dec. 1829, as clown in a pantomime called 'The Hag of the Forest.' Upon the revival of 'Mother Goose' he played clown for fifty nights, after being coached by Grimaldi. He then appeared at Covent Garden in successive years in 'Puss in Boots,' 'Old Mother Hubbard,' 'Whittington and his Cat,' and 'Gammer

Gurton.' At Drury Lane he created a sensation by imitating Duvernay in 'La Cachuca.' His Orson was also a hit. Engaged by Macready at 3*l.* per week, 20 July 1837, he reappeared at Covent Garden, where he brought out 'Fair Rosamond,' and danced a mock bayadère dance. He visited Scotland and played in Edinburgh and elsewhere, and returned to the Olympic in Nelson Lee's pantomime 'Riddle me, Riddle me Ree;' then went to Paris, where, August 1842, he superintended the production at the Variétés of a pantomime called 'Arlequin.' Théophile Gautier speaks of his get-up as of 'a rare fantasy,' and praises his parody of the 'Cachuca' (*L'Art Dramatique en France*, ii. 260).

In 1843 he played at Drury Lane in Planché's 'Fortunio,' was seen in ballet at Vauxhall with the Paynes and Rosina Wright in 1847, was clown in 1848 in 'Harlequin Lord Lovel' at the Surrey, was at the Marylebone in 1851, and in the following year was at Drury Lane in Blanchard's 'Dame Durden and the Droll Days of the Merry Monarch.' In other pantomimes at the Adelphi, Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and in the country, he was familiarly known, singing constantly the songs of 'Hot Codlings,' 'Tippitywitchet,' and the 'Life of a Clown,' the last composed for him by Balfe. In 1859 he gave an entertainment. After this he played at Drury Lane in the burlesque introductions to various pantomimes. His last appearance was at Drury Lane in 1865 in 'Hop o' my Thumb.' He then retired. After being bedridden for four months he died at Brighton, 4 March 1889, and was buried in Brighton cemetery. He was the last of the old-fashioned clowns, sang in approved fashion, transmitted the traditions of Grimaldi, was a prudent man, and was much respected.

[Personal recollections; Era newspaper, 9 March 1889; Era Almanack, various years; Scott and Howard's Life of E.L. Blanchard; Daily News, 11 March 1889; Theatrical Times, i. 274; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Pollock's Macready's Reminiscences.] J. K.

MATTHIAS. [See Mathias.]

MATTHIESSEN, AUGUSTUS (1831–1870), chemist and physicist, was born in London on 2 Jan. 1831. His father, who died while Matthiessen was quite young, was a merchant. A paralytic seizure during infancy produced a permanent and severe twitching of Matthiessen's right hand. Notwithstanding the taste for chemistry which he displayed as a boy, he was, upon leaving school, sent by his guardians to learn farming with a Dorset farmer, as being the only occupation suited to his condition. His inclination was then towards a business career, but becoming interested in agricultural chemistry, then in its earliest infancy in this country, he immediately, on coming of age, went to Giessen, where he studied under Will and Buff, and graduated Ph.D. From 1853 he spent nearly four years under the direction of Bunsen at Heidelberg, and by means of his electrolytic method isolated the metals calcium and strontium in the pure state for the first time. In Kirchhoff's laboratory he studied the electrical conductivity first of the new metals, and then of many others. His results were published in Poggendorff's 'Annalen' and the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1857. He returned to London in 1857 with a thorough knowledge of the methods of physics and of inorganic chemistry, and studied organic chemistry with Hofmann at the Royal College of Chemistry. The work done under Hofmann's direction was not important, but it led the way to Matthiessen's considerable researches on the opium alkaloids of later years. Matthiessen soon fitted up a laboratory on his own account at No. 1 Torrington Place, where he began a series of investigations on the physical properties of pure metals and alloys which has become classical.

The preparation of copper of the greatest conducting power possible had become a question of great practical importance in connection with telegraphy. Matthiessen showed that the discrepancies of previous observations and the low conductivity of certain samples of the metal supposed to be pure were due to the presence of minute quantities of other elements. He embodied his results both in a report presented in 1860 to the government committee appointed to inquire into the subject, and in a conjoint paper with Holzmann, published in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In 1861 he became a fellow, and afterwards a member of the council of the Royal Society. In 1862 he was elected to the lectureship on chemistry at St. Mary's Hospital, a post which he held till 1868. During 1862–5 he undertook important voluntary work for the British Association committee on electrical standards, and in the latter year constructed for them ten standards and several copies of these, made from various metals and alloys. In 1867 he summarised his work on the constitution of alloys in a lecture given before the Chemical Society (*Chem. Soc. Journ.* 1867, p. 201). Besides pointing out a remarkable difference in the behaviour of tin, lead, zinc, and cadmium in alloys from that of other metals, he made two general sug-

gestions of great importance: first, that small amounts of impurity in a metal do not by their direct action produce the remarkable changes in physical properties to which their presence corresponds, but that they cause the metal with which they are alloyed to assume an allotropic form; and secondly, that in most cases alloys must be considered as 'solidified solutions.' In 1868 Matthiessen was appointed lecturer on chemistry at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in conjunction with Professor Odling; on the latter's resignation in 1870 he became sole lecturer. In 1869 he was awarded a royal medal by the Royal Society 'for his researches on the electric and other physical and chemical properties of metals and their alloys.' Besides his other work he had a large private practice as a consulting chemist, and from January 1869 to June 1870 was one of the editors of the 'Philosophical Magazine.' In 1870 he was appointed examiner to the university of London. On 6 Oct. of the same year he committed suicide, his mind having given way under severe nervous strain. At the time of his death he was occupied with the experiments on the chemical nature of pure cast-iron, of the committee appointed to inquire into which he was a member, and also with experiments with a view to the construction of a standard pyrometer.

The 'Royal Society's Catalogue' contains a list of thirty-eight papers published by Matthiessen alone, and of twenty-three published conjointly with Von Bose, Burnside, Carey Foster, Hockin, Holzmann, Russell, Szczepanowski, Vogt, and Wright. The most important appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions' and 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, the 'British Association Reports,' 'Journal of the Chemical Society,' and 'Philosophical Magazine,' from which many were reprinted in foreign periodicals. Matthiessen's researches show remarkable acuteness, experimental skill, and conscientiousness, together with a distinct power of generalisation. That with his physical defect he should have accomplished so much delicate and exact work is a proof of rare perseverance. Matthiessen bore a high personal character among his contemporaries.

[Besides the sources already quoted, see Times, 8 Oct. 1870; Nature, ii. 475, 517; Pharmaceutical Journal, [3] i. 317; Chemical News, xxii. 189; Journ. Chem. Soc. 1870, p. 615; American Journal of Science, [3] i. 73; Proc. Roy. Soc. xviii. 111.] P. J. H.

MATTOCKS, ISABELLA (1746–1826), actress, was the daughter of a low comedian named Lewis Hallam, who acted at the older theatre in Goodman's Fields (not to be confounded with the Goodman's Fields theatre), of which his brother William Hallam, founder of a theatrical 'dynasty' in America, was manager. At this house, sometimes known as the New Wells, Leman Street, Goodman's Fields, there were three Hallams, Hallam sen., Lewis Hallam, and George Hallam (Genest), besides a Mrs. Hallam. The relations of the various members of this family, or families of this name, have received much attention in America, but nothing very definite is known. The 'New Monthly Magazine' for 1826, in a eulogistic article full of errors, speaks of the Hallam killed by Macklin as her father, which he was not. He does not appear even to have been her grandfather. Mrs. Hallam, who became in America by marriage a Mrs. Douglass, was a relative of Rich of Covent Garden, and was the mother of Isabella Hallam. Left behind by her father and mother upon their departure for America, Isabella was educated by her aunt, Mrs. Barrington, also an actress. She is said to have played at Covent Garden, when four-and-a-half years old, the part of the Parish Girl in 'What d'ye Call It?' and, not long after, the child in 'Coriolanus.' Her first traceable appearance is, however, given vaguely by Genest, 1752–3, at Covent Garden, as the Duke of York in 'King Richard III.' On 14 Feb. she was Page in the 'Orphan' to the Monimia of Mrs. Bellamy, 10 Dec. 1754; the child in 'Coriolanus,' assigned to Thomas Sheridan, 19 Feb. 1757; Page in 'Rover.' Mattocks, subsequently her husband (*d.* 1804), appeared for the first time at Covent Garden as Macheath, 1 Nov. 1757, and on the 5th Miss Hallam played the Boy in 'King Henry V.' On 22 April 1757 she was Robin in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' her aunt, Mrs. Barrington, being Mrs. Page. On 10 April 1761, for Barrington's benefit, she played Juliet to the Romeo of Ross. She was announced as 'a young gentlewoman, being her first appearance (as a woman).' She repeated this performance 22 April 1762. In 1762–3 she was regularly engaged, playing Dorinda in the '(Beaux) Stratagem,' Isabella in the 'Wonder,' Isabinda in the 'Busy Body,' Parisatis in the 'Rival Queens,' the Princess in 'King Henry V,' Serena in the 'Orphan,' Selima in 'Tamerlane,' Sylvia in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Narcissa in 'Love's Last Shift,' Angelica in the 'Constant Couple,' the Lady in 'Comus,' and Miss Hoyden, and being the original Lucinda in Bickerstaffe's 'Love in a Village,' 8 Dec. 1762. Teresia in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Isabella in 'Wit without Money,' Nysa in 'Midas' were added to her repertory the following season, in which also she was, 9 Dec. 1763, the original Nancy

in Murphy's 'What we must all come to.' On 29 Oct. 1764 she played Cordelia for the first time, and was subsequently Lady Harriet in the 'Funeral,' was the original Lady Julia in Arne's 'Guardian Outwitted,' 12 Dec. 1764, the original Theodosia in Bickerstaffe's 'Maid of the Mill,' 31 July 1765, and 19 Feb. Polly in the same play.

On 24 April 1765, for her own benefit, as Mrs. Mattocks late Miss Hallam, she played the Lady in 'Comus' and Sophy in the 'Musical Lady' of George Colman, not previously seen at Covent Garden. On 2 May she was the original Elvira in the 'Spanish Lady,' attributed to Hull, her husband playing Worthy. A few days later she played Maria in the 'Citizen.' Until her retirement in 1808 she remained at Covent Garden, of which she became a chief support. In the seasons of 1784–5 and 1785–6 she was apparently not engaged, and in the summers of 1772–5 inclusive, and probably in very many others, she played an extensive range of characters in Liverpool, where her husband became manager of a theatre. She played also with him at Portsmouth, where he was for a time a manager. On 22 June she made her first appearance at the Haymarket, playing for the first time Mrs. Oakley to the Oakley of Pope. Among the characters entrusted to her at Covent Garden were Hermione, Lucia in 'Cato,' Rosetta in 'Love in a Village,' Lucy Lockit, Phædra in 'Amphitryon,' Roxana, Octavia in 'All for Love,' Statira, Elvira in 'Spanish Friar,' Clarissa in 'Lionel and Clarissa,' Julia in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Leonora in 'Revenge,' Miss Prue, Charlotte Rusport, Celia in 'As you like it,' Queen in 'Richard III,' Lydia Languish, Æmilia in 'Othello,' Audrey, and Tilburina. In Liverpool she was seen, among many other parts both tragic and comic, as Monimia in the 'Orphan,' Portia in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Angelica in 'Love for Love,' Constance in 'King John,' Julia in the 'Rivals,' Rosalind, Imogen, and Helena in 'All's well that ends well.' Her original parts at Covent Garden were numerous. She was, 6 Dec. 1765, the first Amelia in 'Summer's Tale,' a three-act musical comedy by Cumberland, whose first acted piece it was. Her singing saved it, and it was reduced to two acts and rechristened 'Amelia,' 3 Dec. 1766; Fanny, the heroine of the 'Accomplished Maid,' a translation by Toms of 'La Buona Figliuola;' Priscilla in Bickerstaffe's 'Love in the City,' 21 Feb. 1767, in which she acted 'inimitably;' Gertrude in the 'Royal Merchant,' 14 Dec. 1767, founded by Hull on the 'Beggar's Bush' of Beaumont and Fletcher; Olivia in the 'Good-natured Man,' 29 Jan. 1768; Aspasia in 'Cyrus,' adapted by John Hoole, 3 Dec. 1768; Honour in 'Tom Jones,' 14 Jan. 1769, translated from the 'Tom Jones' of Poinsinet, given in Paris at the Théâtre des Italiens four years previously; Lettice in Colman's 'Man and Wife,' 7 Oct. 1769; Lucy Waters in Cumberland's 'Brothers,' 2 Dec. 1769. Genest in error assigns to her Sophia, which was played by Mrs. Yates; Albina in Mason's 'Elfrida,' 21 Nov. 1772; Jenny in O'Hara's 'Two Misers,' 21 Jan. 1775; Daraxa in 'Edward and Eleonora,' 18 March 1775, altered from Thomson by Hull; Louisa in the 'Duenna,' 21 Nov. 1775; Priscilla Tomboy in the 'Romp,' 28 March 1778; Mrs. Racket in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' 22 Feb. 1780; Sophy in Mrs. Cowley's 'Which is the Man,' 9 Feb. 1782; Olivia in Mrs. Cowley's 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' 25 Feb. 1783; Lady Tremor in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Such things are,' 10 Feb. 1787; Betty Blackberry in Colman's 'Farmer,' 31 Oct. 1787; Marchioness Merida in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Child of Nature,' 28 Nov. 1788; Lady Peckham in the 'School for Arrogance,' 4 Feb. 1791, Holcroft's adaptation of 'Le Glorieux' of Destouches; Mrs. Warren in Holcroft's 'Road to Ruin,' 18 Feb. 1792; Miss Vortex in Morton's 'Cure for the Heartache,' 10 Jan. 1797; Miss Lucretia McTab in the younger Colman's 'Poor Gentleman,' 11 Feb. 1801; Camilla in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Rugantino,' 18 Oct. 1805. Her last original parts were Mrs. Trot in Morton's 'Town and Country,' 10 March 1807, and Lady Wrangle in 'Too Friendly by Half,' 29 Oct. 1807, an unprinted and anonymous piece. On 7 June 1808, for her benefit, Mrs. Mattocks appeared for the last time, playing Flora in the 'Wonder,' Cooke recited Garrick's 'Ode,' and Mrs. Mattocks then took her leave of the public in a prose address which was found 'very affecting.' She claimed to have been on the stage (Covent Garden) fifty-eight years. During later years her salary had been reduced. After the death of her husband, ruined by his Liverpool management, Mrs. Mattocks settled a portion on her daughter, retired to Kensington, and confided to her son-in-law, a barrister named Hewson, the management of her fortune of 6,000*l.*, which before her premature death he spent. On 24 May 1813 a benefit was given her at the Opera House, in which Mrs. Jordan, Quick, Fawcett, Palmer, Benham, &c., took part. She delivered a further address. The sum realised, amounting to 1,092*l.*, was invested in an annuity for the actress, with some reversion for her daughter. She died 25 June 1826, at Kensington. An indifferent performer in tragedy and a second-rate singer in

opera, Mrs. Mattocks rose to the front rank in comedy. In light and genteel comedy she obtained a distinct success, but her triumph was in chambermaids. Her best parts were Betty Hint in the 'Man of the World,' Mrs. Racket, Mrs. Brittle, Betty Blackberry, Camilla in 'Rugantino,' Mrs. Placid, Mrs. Cockletop in 'Modern Antiques,' and Lucretia MacTab. The 'Theatrical Biography' of 1772 credits her with ability to realise her parts, with sensibility, a pleasing person, and an agreeable voice. It says that she eloped to France to marry her husband, who was more of a singer than an actor, more than hints that the marriage was unhappy, and states that Mrs. Mattocks was closely intimate with Robert Bensley [q. v.] O'Keeffe says that her talents were of the first order, and associates her Betty Blackberry with Edwin's Jemmy Jumps as a treat of the highest order. He speaks also of Mattocks as a gentleman, and *point-device* beloved and respected. Boaden declares that Mrs. Mattocks left no successor on the English stage, and the 'Monthly Mirror' speaks of Mrs. Davenport as vastly her inferior. With Quick and Lewis she formed an irresistible trio. She was a good hand at reciting the prologues of Miles, Peter Andrews, and others, and Anthony Pasquin, after some severe strictures, says in his 'Children of Thespis:'

Her Peckhams, her Flirts, and her Adelaides charm me,
And her epilogue-speaking can gladden and warm me.

Portraits of her by De Wilde as Lady Restless in 'All in the Wrong' and by Dupont as Louisa in the 'Duenna' are in the Garrick Club.

[Seilhamer's History of the American Theatre, Philadelphia, privately printed; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Monthly Mirror, 18 June 1808; New Monthly Magazine; Boaden's Life; Mrs. Inchbald's Life of Kemble; Bernard's Reminiscences; O'Keeffe's Memoirs; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Thespian Dict.; Dunlap's Hist. of the American Theatre; Gilliland's Dramatick Mirror.] J. K.

MATURIN, CHARLES ROBERT (1782–1824), novelist and dramatist, was born in Dublin in 1782. His family, of French extraction, had settled in Ireland on the revocation of the edict of Nantes; his great-grandfather, Peter, was dean of Killala from 1724 to 1741. His grandfather, Gabriel James Maturin, who became archdeacon of Tuam in 1733, succeeded Swift in the deanery of St. Patrick's in 1745, and dying 9 Nov. 1746 was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* ii. 105). His father held an important post under government. From a child Maturin was remarkable for a taste for theatricals and a general love of dress and display. He distinguished himself at Trinity College, where he obtained a scholarship in 1798, and graduated B.A. in 1800, but discontinued his university career on marrying, at the age of twenty, Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Kingsbury, afterwards archdeacon of Killala. Entering the church, he became curate, first of Loughrea, and afterwards of St. Peter's, Dublin. His stipend was slender, and he was partly supported by his father until the latter's sudden dismissal from office on a charge of malversation. His innocence was eventually established, and he obtained another appointment, but in the meanwhile the family were reduced to great embarrassment. Maturin set up a school in addition to his curacy, and also betook himself to literature, successively producing three romances: 'The Fatal Revenge, or the Family of Montorio,' 1807; 'The Wild Irish Boy,' 1808; and 'The Milesian Chief,' 1812. These works, which appeared under the pseudonym of Dennis Jasper Murphy, attracted considerable attention, though none reached a second edition at the time, and Maturin was unable to dispose of the copyright of any of them except 'The Milesian Chief,' which Colburn bought for 80*l.* Scott, however, reviewed 'Montorio' with appreciation, and paid 'The Milesian Chief' the higher compliment of imitating it in 'The Bride of Lammermoor.' About 1813 Maturin's imprudence in becoming security for an unfaithful friend compelled him to give up his house, and consequently his school. In these desperate circumstances he had recourse to Scott, sending him the manuscript of 'Bertram,' a tragedy which he had already offered unsuccessfully to a Dublin theatre. Scott, some time in 1814, recommended the play to Kemble as 'one which will either succeed greatly or be damned gloriously.' Kemble having declined it, Scott next submitted it to Byron, who first imitated Scott's example in sending the author 50*l.* from his own purse, and then introduced the play to Kean. Kean, after some hesitation, accepted it, and it was produced at Drury Lane on 9 May 1816, and ran for twenty-two nights, bringing Maturin 1,000*l.*, while the printed play sold at the then exorbitant charge of 4*s.* 6*d.* a copy, and ran through seven editions within the year (Genest, *History of the English Stage*, viii. 532–3). The only dissonant note was the hostile criticism of Coleridge, who was mortified that his own

play had not been preferred for representation.

Maturin came to London, and was duly lionised, but he wanted conduct and knowledge of the world; 'deluged' Murray with manuscripts for the 'Quarterly,' of which only a review of Sheil's 'Apostate'—said to have given Gifford unspeakable trouble to rewrite—could be accepted, and was only prevented by the earnest remonstrances of Scott from retorting upon Coleridge. His next tragedy, 'Manuel,' was produced at Drury Lane on 8 March 1817, with Kean again in the title-rôle, and was acted five times; 'Fredolfo,' another tragedy, followed at Covent Garden on 12 May 1817, with Macready as Wadenberg. Both these pieces, though inferior, should hardly have been utter failures with the audiences that had applauded 'Bertram,' but they were unlucky. The first entirely depended upon Kean, whose dissatisfaction with his part paralysed his powers. Maturin received nothing from the performance of either, and though Murray allowed him the entire profit of the printed edition, the publisher protested against Byron's proposal to divide the proceeds of his 'Siege of Corinth' and 'Parisina' between Maturin and Coleridge with such energy, that the idea had to be given up. Another tragedy, 'Osmyn,' entrusted to Kean for his opinion, was lost or destroyed while in the actor's possession.

Maturin returned to novel-writing, and 'Women, or Pour et Contre,' appeared in 1818, and in 1820 his masterpiece, 'Melmoth the Wanderer.' 'The Albigenses' was published in 1824, the year of his death. In the same year he had printed 'Six Sermons on the Errors of the Roman Catholic Church,' and in 1821 he had allowed his name to be prefixed to 'The Universe,' a long poem in blank verse, really written, as would appear, by the Rev. James Wills [q. v.] His last years were a struggle with ill-health, as well as embarrassment. He died at Dublin on 30 Oct. 1824, his death, it is alleged, being hastened by taking a wrong medicine. His literary remains and correspondence are said —though the statement appears hardly credible—to have been destroyed by one of his sons, the Rev. William Maturin [q. v.], who was offended at his father's connection with the theatre. The loss was no doubt considerable, though it is impossible that Maturin should have corresponded with Balzac as represented, and very improbable that he corresponded with Goethe. Another son, Edward (1812–1881), emigrated to the United States, became professor of Greek in the college of South Carolina, subsequently lived in New York, published several romances and poems, and revised the translation of St. Mark's Gospel for the American Bible Union.

Maturin himself condemned all his early writings as deficient in reality. 'The characters, situations, and language are drawn merely from imagination; my limited acquaintance with life denied me any other resource.' This objection, however, does not lie against the most celebrated among them, for 'Montorio' belongs to a species of novel where everything that is not plagiarism must be invention, and where the accurate portrayal of life is absolutely excluded. The merits of the school of Mrs. Radcliffe may be variously estimated, but its productions must be judged by their own laws, and every condition of these is fulfilled by 'Montorio.' 'The Wild Irish Boy,' on the other hand, is in the main an extravagant caricature of modern life; and 'The Milesian Chief' is an unsuccessful mixture of both styles. 'Women,' in some measure a religious novel, is also remarkable as the only one of the author's novels which affords any insight into the Irish society of his time, or from which much can be learned respecting his own opinions. In 'Melmoth' the author returns to the manner of 'Montorio' with matured powers, and the advantage of an impressive conception. Melmoth himself is hardly a creation, he is rather a compound of 'Faust' and 'The Wandering Jew;' yet the sentiment of supernatural awe is successfully evoked, and would be still more potent but for the extreme confusion and involution of the narrative. 'Melmoth' had great influence on the rising romantic school of France, and was half imitated, half parodied, in a sequel by Balzac, whose combination of it with the popular German story of 'The Bottle Imp' has given hints to Mr. Stevenson. 'The Albigenses,' Maturin's last novel, is in some respect his best. It is full of eloquent passages, and though defective as a picture of actual life and manners, is not wanting in poetical truth. The three tragedies, especially 'Bertram,' exhibit real poetical feeling, and by the aid of spirited declamation and theatrical illusion might conceivably succeed for a time on the stage; but they will not bear serious criticism. The controversial discourses are rather platform addresses than sermons, but sufficiently effective to justify Maturin's contemporary reputation as a popular preacher. Of the nature of his literary talent he says himself: 'If I possess any talent, it is that of darkening the gloomy, and of deepening the sad; of painting life in extremes, and representing those struggles of passion when the soul

trembles on the verge of the unlawful and the unhallowed.' He might in addition have credited himself with eloquence and reproached himself with a lack of artistic instinct and constructive skill. Miss Jewsbury also truly observes that his horrors are too purely physical. As a man he fully developed the propensity to extremes which he attributes to himself as a writer; he appears to have had no idea of measure or conduct in life; every trait recorded of him, from his extravagant expenditure to his amazing portrait and the rouge he forced upon his unwilling wife, witnesses to a morbid passion for display; but this was a genuine manifestation of character, not affectation but eccentricity.

[The principal authority for Maturin's life and writings is the anonymous memoir, with bibliography, prefixed to the most recent edition of Melmoth (1892). See also Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Read's Irish Cabinet; Mr. Saintsbury's critique in Tales of Mystery; Irish Quarterly Rev. March 1852; Planché's Portraits Littéraires; Smiles's Memoir of John Murray; Watts's Life of Alaric A. Watts; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] R. G.

MATURIN, WILLIAM (1803-1887), divine, son of Charles Robert Maturin [q. v.], born at Dublin in 1803, was educated at Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in the spring commencement 1831, and accumulated the degrees of M.A., B.D., and D.D. at the summer commencement 1866 (*Cat. Dubl. Grad.* p. 378). After serving for some years a curacy in Dublin, Maturin was presented in 1844 by William Le Fanu to the perpetual curacy of Grangegorman. A high churchman formed by the movement of Pusey and Newman, his unreserved expression of his views led Archbishop Whately and others to neglect him, so that in spite of his great talents as a preacher and his exemplary and most successful devotion to parochial details, he remained all his life merely incumbent of All Saints, Grangegorman, with an income never exceeding 100*l.* a year, though about 1860 his friends obtained for him the additional post of librarian in Archbishop Marsh's library, Dublin. In England he would have been considered a thoroughly moderate man, but to the Irish evangelical masses he always appeared as little removed from a papist, and to a large section in Dublin his name was a term of theological reproach. In his personal character Maturin was most distinguished. After speaking of the great qualities of his sermons, Professor Mahaffy says of Maturin: 'He was a grim Dantesque sort of man, with deep affection for his family and friends hidden under a severe exterior. He was perfectly certain and clear in his views—a quality rare in modern preachers and fatal to modern preaching; his simple and burning words reflected the zeal of his spirit. . . . I saw him crush by his fiery words a mob of young men, who came to disturb his service on Protestant principles, and drive them cowed and slinking from his church. They had victoriously broken up a service in another church the previous Sunday.'

Maturin died at Alma House, Monkstown, on 30 June 1887, and after lying in state for four days before the altar was buried in All Saints' Church on 4 July, when many distinguished churchmen stood by his grave.

Besides several pamphlets, single sermons, and addresses to the Irish Church Society, Maturin issued 'Six Lectures on the Events of Holy Week,' Oxford, 1860, 8vo; and in 1888 was published posthumously 'The Blessedness of the Dead in Christ,' a collection of twenty-four of his sermons, London, 8vo.

[Athenæum, 1887, ii. 54 (9 July); Irish Times, 4 and 5 July 1887; Dublin Daily Express, 2 July 1887; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MATY, MATTHEW (1718–1776), physician, writer, and principal librarian of the British Museum, son of Paul Maty, was born at Montfort, near Utrecht, on 17 May 1718. His father was a protestant refugee from Beaufort in Provence, who settled in Holland and became minister of the Walloon church at Montfort, and subsequently catechist at the Hague, but was dismissed from his benefices and excommunicated by synods at Campen and the Hague in 1730 for maintaining, in a letter on 'The Mystery of the Trinity' to De la Chappelle, that the Son and Holy Spirit are two finite beings created by God, and at a certain time united to him (Mosheim, *Institutes of Eccles. Hist.* 1863, iii. 484, and *Dissert. ad Hist. Eccles. pert.*, ii. 390, 582). After ineffectual protest against the decision of the synods, the elder Maty sought refuge in England, but was unable to find patronage there, and had to return to the Hague, whence his enemies drove him to Leyden. He was living in Leyden with his brother Charles Maty, compiler of a greatly esteemed 'Dictionnaire géographique universel' (1701 and 1723, 4to, Amsterdam), in 1751, being then seventy years of age (Bruys, *Mémoires*, 1751, i. 171–204). He subsequently returned to England, and lived with his son in London, where he died on 21 March 1773 (*Gent. Mag.* 1773, p. 155, s.v. Matty).

Matthew was entered at Leyden Univer-

sity on 31 March 1732, and graduated Ph.D. in 1740, the subject for his inaugural dissertation (which shows Montesquieu's influence) being 'Custom.' A French version of the Latin original, greatly modified and improved, appeared at Utrecht in 1741 under the title 'Essai sur l'Usage,' and attracted some attention. He also graduated M.D. at Leyden, 11 Feb. 1740, with a parallel dissertation, 'De Consuetudinis Efficacia in Corpus Humanum.' In 1741 he came over to London and set up in practice as a physician. He frequented a club which numbered Drs. Parsons, Templeman, Watson, and Fothergill among its members, and met every fortnight in St. Paul's Churchyard, but soon began to devote his best energies to literature. He commenced in 1750 the publication of the bi-monthly 'Journal Britannique,' which was printed at the Hague, and gave an account in French of the chief productions of the English press. The 'Journal,' which had a considerable circulation in the Low Countries, on the Rhine, and at Paris, Geneva, Venice, and Rome, as well as in England, became in Maty's hands an instrument of ingenious eulogy; and it continued to illustrate, in Gibbon's words, 'the taste, the knowledge, and the judgment of Maty' until December 1755, by which time it had introduced him to a very wide circle of literary friends. He had been elected F.R.S. on 19 Dec. 1751, and in 1753, upon the establishment of the British Museum, he was nominated, together with James Empson, an under-librarian, the appointment being confirmed in June 1756. On 1 March 1760 he unsuccessfully applied to the Duke of Newcastle for the post of secretary to the Society of Arts; but he was in March 1762 elected foreign secretary of the Royal Society, in succession to Dr. James Parsons, whose *éloge* was written by him (it is printed in *Lit. Anecd.* v. 474–89). He was at this time member of a literary society which included Jortin, Wetstein, Ralph Heathcote, De Missy, and Dr. Thomas Birch. On the resignation of the post by Birch (who died a few months later and left him his executor), Maty was, 30 Nov. 1765, appointed secretary of the Royal Society. He was in the same year admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians.

Finally, in 1772, on the death of Dr. Gowin Knight [q. v.], Maty was nominated his successor as principal librarian of the British Museum. The courtesy with which Maty had hitherto discharged the duties of a cicerone is praised by Grosley (1765), but in his capacity as chief librarian he placed, like his predecessor, every difficulty in the way of visitors, who, after obtaining tickets, were hurried silently through Montagu House in a regulation period of thirty minutes (Hutton, *Journey to England*, pp. 187–96). He bought a number of valuable books for the Museum at Anthony Askew's sale in 1775.

Maty died on 2 July 1776. The trying disease to which he succumbed had troubled him for nearly ten years; it was primarily due to an ulcerated intestine. A short account of his illness and of the appearance of his dead body, examined on 3 July 1776, was contributed by Drs. Hunter and Henry Watson to vol. lxvii. pt. ii. pp. 608–13 of the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He was twice married: first to Elizabeth Boisragon, by whom he had a son Paul Henry, who is separately noticed, and three daughters, of whom Louisa (*d.* 1809) married Rogers (1732–1795), only son of John Jortin [q. v.], and Elizabeth married Obadiah Justamond, F.R.S., surgeon of Westminster Hospital, and translator of Abbé Raynal's 'History of the East and West Indies,' and secondly to Mary Deners. His books were sold in 1777 by Benjamin White.

Without striking talent, Maty was a man of ability, who was always on good terms with those best able to contribute to his advancement. Gibbon, looking about in 1760 for a discriminating critic and judge of his first performance, 'The Essay on the Study of Literature,' pitched upon Maty, whom he knew as the 'candid and pleasing' reviewer of the 'Journal Britannique,' and described as 'one of the last disciples of the school of Fontenelle.' Gibbon subsequently revised the 'Essay' in accordance with his correspondent's friendly advice. Maty corrected the proof-sheets of the work previous to its appearance in the following year, and inserted 'an elegant and flattering epistle to the author, composed with so much art, that in case of defeat his favourable report might have been ascribed to the indulgence of a friend for the rash attempt of a young English gentleman.' Though generally of so conciliatory a disposition, Maty was one of the few persons against whom Dr. Johnson harboured resentment. When his name was mentioned in 1756 by Dr. William Adams [q. v.] as a suitable assistant in the projected review of literature, Johnson's sole comment was, 'The little black dog! I'd throw him into the Thames first.' Maty had earned the doctor's dislike by a very disingenuous allusion in his 'Journal' to Johnson's relations with Chesterfield (a patron of his own); he had also commented on Johnson's 'foiblesse de faire connoître ses principes de politique et religion' in his 'Dictionary,' and was a strong partisan of the unacceptable De Moivre

(De Morgan in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 341). He was in frequent intercourse with Sloane and other scientific men, was an earnest advocate of inoculation, and when doubts of its complete efficacy were entertained experimented on himself. A portrait of Maty was by his own order engraved after his death by Bartolozzi to be given to his friends. Of these a hundred copies were struck off and the plate destroyed. An oil portrait by Bartholomew Dupan in the board room at the British Museum depicts a young man with a refined and amiable face.

Maty's chief works are: 1. 'Ode sur la Rebellion en Écosse,' 8vo, Amsterdam, 1746. 2. 'Essai sur le Caractère du Grand Medecin, ou Eloge Critique de Mr. Herman Boerhaave,' 8vo, Cologne, 1747. 3. 'Authentic Memoirs of the Life of Richard Mead, M.D.,' 12mo, London, 1755. Expanded from the memoir in the 'Journal Britannique.'

At the time of his death Maty had nearly finished the 'Memoirs of the Earl of Chesterfield,' which were completed by his son-in-law Justamond, and prefixed to the earl's 'Miscellaneous Works,' 2 vols. 4to, 1777. Maty had been one of Chesterfield's executors. He completed for the press Thomas Birch's 'Life of John Ward,' published in 1766, and translated from the French 'A Discourse on Inoculation, read before the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, 24 April 1754, by Mr. La Condamine,' with a preface, postscript, and notes, 1765, 8vo, and 'New Observations on Inoculation, by Dr. Garth, Professor of Medicine at Paris,' 1768. Maty's contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' are enumerated in Watt's 'Bibl. Britannica.' Some French verses by him on the death of the Comte de Gisors are given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1758, p. 435.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 265–7; Nichols's Anecdotes of Bowyer, p. 607; Lit. Anecd. iii. 257–8, and vols. ii. iv. and v. passim; Edwards's Founders of the British Museum, pp. 337, 342–4; Hume's Letters, ed. Birkbeck Hill, pp. 94–5; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, ii. 133; Éloy's Dict. Hist. de la Medecine, 1778, iii. 194; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, App. xlvi; De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, 1872, p. 17; London Magazine, xxv. 302; Gent. Mag. 1776 p. 191, 1778 p. 319; Rees's Cyclopædia, vol. xxiii.; English Cyclopædia, iv. 153; Gibbon's Memoirs, 1827, i. 105–7, 202; Philosophical Trans. vol. lxvii.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 384; Apologie de la Conduite et de la Doctrine de Sr Paul Maty, Utrecht, 1730; Add. MS. 28539, f. 259, and 32903, f. 29.] T. S.

MATY, PAUL HENRY (1745–1787), assistant-librarian of the British Museum, son of Matthew Maty [q. v.], was born in London in 1745. He was admitted a king's scholar at Westminster in 1758, and was elected in 1763 to Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1767 and M.A. in 1770 (*Grad. Cantabr.* s.v. 'Matty'). He was nominated to one of the travelling fellowships of his college, and passed three years abroad, after which he was appointed chaplain to David Murray, lord Stormont (afterwards second Earl of Mansfield) [q. v.], English ambassador at the court of France. He vacated his fellowship in 1775 by his marriage to a daughter of Joseph Clerke of Wethersfield, Essex, sister to Captain Charles Clerke [q. v.], the successor to Captain Cook. In the following year doubts conceived as to the consistency of the Thirty-nine Articles, especially on such points as predestination and original sin, compelled him to refrain from seeking any further ecclesiastical appointment; his scruples, which evince a tendency to Arianism, were printed in full in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1777. Fortunately for him, however, he obtained, upon his father's death in July 1776, the situation of an assistant-librarian in the British Museum, and in 1782 was promoted to be under-librarian in the department of natural history and antiquities. He also succeeded in 1776 to the foreign secretaryship of the Royal Society, of which he had been elected a member 13 Feb. 1772 (Thomson), and on 30 Nov. 1778, on the withdrawal of Dr. Horsley, he became principal secretary. In this capacity he threw himself with unexplained and ungovernable heat into the controversy which raged about the virtual dismissal of Dr. Charles Hutton [q. v.] from the post of foreign secretary by the president, Sir Joseph Banks. In a pamphlet entitled 'An History of the instances of Exclusion from the Royal Society . . . with Strictures on the formation of the Council and other instances of the despotism of Sir Joseph Banks, the present President, and of his incapacity for his high office' (1784), he proposed that, as a means of protest against the president, the dissatisfied minority should form themselves into a solid phalanx, and resolutely oppose any admission whatsoever into the society, a proposal from which all moderate supporters of Maty's views dissented. Having tried in vain to organise a regular opposition under Horsley, Maty resigned his office on 25 March 1784, and his resignation helped to restore peace to the society (Weld, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* ii. 160 sq.; Kippis, *Observations on the late Contests in the Roy. Soc.*) As secretary and an officer of the society he was not called upon to take any active part in the dissension, but here, as elsewhere, 'his vivacity

outran his judgment.' The loss of his office involved a reduction of income which he could ill afford, and he was not highly successful in the attempt which he made to replace it by giving instruction in classical and modern languages.

He had commenced in January 1782 a 'New Review,' which aimed at giving a bird's-eye view of foreign publications, and he continued this considerable work, almost unassisted, down to September 1786. As a reviewer Gibbon speaks of him as the 'angry son' who wielded the rod of criticism with but little of 'the tenderness and reluctance' of his father. Horace Walpole speaks of some of his comments as 'pert and foolish' (cf. *Canons of Criticism extracted from the Beauties of Maty's Review*). A kindly man, though cantankerous and utterly devoid of his father's complaisance, Maty made strong friendships and strong enmities. He died of asthma on 16 Jan. 1787, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He left his widow and young son (aged 10) in very poor circumstances. The child was educated at the expense of Dr. Burney, but died while at school. A medallion by James Tassie in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery depicts Maty's shaven face, bald prominent forehead, and protruding lower lip.

Three works appeared from Maty's hand bearing the date of the year of his death: 1. 'A General Index to the Philosophical Transactions,' vols. i–lxx. 4to, which he had prepared some time previously. 2. A translation of Riesbeck's 'Travels through Germany, in a Series of Letters,' 3 vols. 8vo (see *Monthly Review*, lxxvi. 608). 3. A French translation of the text to the first volume of 'Gemmæ Marlburienses,' to accompany the Latin of James Bryant, for which Maty received 100*l.* and a copy of the work (cf. Brunet, *Manuel*, 1861, ii. 1528). A volume of sermons delivered in the Ambassador's Chapel at Paris during the years 1774, 1775, and 1776, in which some of Secker's sermons were inadvertently included, was published in 1788. Bishop Horsley, Dean Layard, and Dr. Southgate were responsible for the editing.

[Gent. Mag. 1787, i. 92; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 259, 261, 623, iv. 97, v. passim, and Lit. Illustr. iv. 833; Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Welch's Queen's Scholars, p. 380; D'Arblay's Memoirs, iii. 303; Green's Diary of a Lover of Lit. 1810, pp. 162, 169, 173; Gibbon's Memoirs; Lindsey's Historical View of the Unitarian Doctrine, 1783, pp. 515–25; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, i. 406, 407; Add. MS. 33977; An Authentic Narrative of the Dissensions and Debates in the Roy. Soc. 1784.] T. S.

MAUCLERK, WALTER (*d.* 1248), bishop of Carlisle, first appears as a royal clerk in 1202, when he was presented to the church of the Trinity at Falaise. Afterwards he also received two parts of Croxton, Lincolnshire, in 1205; Nimeton (probably Nympton), Devonshire, 1207; a moiety of Catfield, Norfolk, in 1212; and on 16 Sept. 1213 Mylor, Cornwall (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 14, 49*b*, 74, 93, 103). In 1205 he appears as bailiff of the county of Lincoln. In June 1210 he was sent on a mission to Ireland, and again in October 1212 was sent over to take charge of the exchequer there (Sweetman, *Cal. Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 401, 441, 443). In 1215 he was sent to Rome to urge the royal complaints against the barons (*Fœdera*, i. 120). In 1219 he was a justice itinerant for the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby, and was employed with the sheriff for the collection of royal dues and in the collection of fines (cf. Shirley, *Royal Letters*, i. 20, 28, 36). In 1220 he appears as prebend of Woodburgh, Southwell (Le Neve, iii. 488). He was a justice of the forest in 1221, and next year was sheriff of Cumberland and constable of Carlisle.

In August 1223 Mauclerk was elected bishop of Carlisle, but as this had been done without the royal permission assent was withheld till 27 Oct. (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 560, 573). In Oct. 1224 he was appointed to go on an embassy to Germany, and set out in the following January. His mission was to treat for the king's marriage with a daughter of Leopold of Austria, and with the Archbishop of Cologne. Three letters from Mauclerk reporting on the progress of his embassy have been preserved (Shirley, i. 249–54, 259, 260). These letters have been sometimes confused with a later mission in 1235, but cf. *Fœdera*, i. 275, orig. edit. and Pauli, *Geschichte*, iii. 549 *n.* 2). While at Cologne Mauclerk dedicated a 'capsa' in the Church of the Apostles there. In January 1227 Mauclerk was sent on an embassy to the court of Brittany to negotiate a marriage for Henry. This mission was concerned with the troubles in France consequent on the minority of Louis IX. The moment seemed advantageous for pressing the English king's claims to his ancestral possessions, but the mission failed of its object, because the French nobles had in the meantime made terms with the regent Blanche (Matt. Paris, iii. 123; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 203; iv. 420). Mauclerk was back in England by Easter. He seems to have been treasurer before 27 May 1227, when he witnesses a charter in this capacity (cf. Giraldus Cambrensis, vii. 232–4). Foss, however, states that he was

not made treasurer till July 1232. Early in 1233 he was expelled from his office through the influence of Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, and fined 100*l*. Mauclerk determined to appeal to the pope, and in October was on his way to leave England when he was violently stopped at Dover; on an appeal to the king by the other bishops he was released, and allowed to go to Flanders. The 'Chronicle of Lanercost' alleges that this voluntary exile was on account of the injuries done to his church, and that for the same cause Carlisle was under interdict on 27 Nov. 1233, the first Sunday in Advent. Mauclerk was pardoned at the intercession of Archbishop Edmund, and soon recovered the royal favour. Stephen de Segrave [q. v.] endeavoured, on his fall in 1234, to excuse himself under the plea that Mauclerk, as the higher authority, was really responsible. In 1235 Mauclerk was sent to negotiate a marriage for the king with the daughter of Simon, count of Ponthieu, but without success, and in April of the same year was engaged on a mission to the Emperor Frederick (SHIRLEY, i. 469). In 1236 he witnessed the confirmation of the charters. In 1239 he was one of the sponsors for the king's son Edward. Mauclerk was also present at the meeting of the bishops on the state of the churches in 1241. He was one of the councillors during Henry's absence in France in 1243, and governor of the kingdom while Henry was in Wales in 1245, on which account he was excused from attendance at the council of Lyons. In 1248 he resigned his bishopric and became a Dominican at Oxford 29 June (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 170, but *Wykes*, iv. 94, gives the date as 24 June). He died on 28 Oct. following. The writer of the 'Flores Historiarum' gives a not too favourable character of Mauclerk. He says that the bishop had resigned his see in his old age out of a feeling that he had owed it rather to royal favour than to his learning and character. 'This is he whom fortune ofttimes raised up only to dash down; who imprudently concerned himself with the royal policy, that he had neither the power nor will to carry out; who negotiated unsuitable alliances for the king in Scotland and Ponthieu.' He further alleges, with monkish jealousy, that it was Mauclerk who obtained for the Dominicans, perhaps by bribery, the unheard-of privilege that no friar might legitimately leave that order for another. Mauclerk is, however, said to have made a good end, thus hoping to avert the sinister omen of his surname. Mauclerk had a brother, R., prior of Reading, whom John wanted to make abbot of St. Albans in 1215 (*Cal. Rot Pat.* p. 140). Two nephews of his are also mentioned, Arnhale (SHIRLEY, i. 68) and Ralph, who in 1231 was made prior of Carlisle (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 41).

[Matthew Paris; Annales Monastici; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters; Flores Historiarum, ii. 350–1 (all these in the Rolls Ser.); Chron. Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Foss's Judges of England, ii. 404–6; Scriptt. Ord. Prædicatorum, i, 120–1; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 232, 458.] C. L. K.

MAUD. [See MATILDA.]

MAUDE, THOMAS (1718–1798), minor poet and essayist, belonged to the ancient family of Maude of Alverthorpe and Wakefield, Yorkshire (BURKE, *Commoners*, ii. 84). He was born in Downing Street, Westminster, during May 1718 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1841, pt. i. p. 597, and pt. ii. p. 36), and entered the medical profession. In 1755 he was appointed surgeon on board the Barfleur, commanded by Lord Harry Powlett [q. v.] Maude's favourable evidence at a court-martial before which Lord Harry was tried at Portsmouth in October 1755 was so highly valued by his commander that upon his succession as sixth and last Duke of Bolton in 1765 he appointed Maude steward of his Yorkshire estates. This post he held, residing at Bolton Hall, Wharfedale, until the death of the duke in 1794. He then retired to Burley Hall, near Ottley, where he died unmarried in December 1798, aged 80 (*York Courant*, Monday, 14 Jan. 1799). He was buried in Wensley churchyard; lines from the 'Deserted Village' are engraved on his tomb (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 230).

Maude's accomplishments were inconsiderable, but he was esteemed for his love of 'letters and of man.' His verses are mainly descriptive of the Yorkshire dales. He contributed to Grose's 'Antiquities' the information about Bolton Castle and Wensleydale. Grose, who was his friend, quotes from 'Wharfedale' in illustration of Aysgarth Bridge. William Paley [q. v.], the divine, also visited Maude at Bolton (*ib.* 2nd ser. viii. 407).

His works are: 1. 'Wensleydale, or Rural Contemplations; a Poem,' 1772, 4to; 3rd edition, London, 1780; 4th edition, Richmond, Yorkshire, 1816. Published for the benefit of Leeds General Infirmary. 2. 'An Account of the Cowthorpe Oak, near Weatherby, Yorks,' 1774. See 'Opuscula Botanica,' vol. clxiv. 3. 'Verbeia, or Wharfedale; a Poem descriptive and didactic,' 1782, 4to. 4. 'Viator; a Journey from London to Scarborough by way of York; a Poem, with notes historical and topographical,' 1782, 4to. 5. 'The Invitation, or Urbanity; a Poem.'

1791, 4to. 6. 'The Reaper; a collection of Essays, &c.,' some of which were originally published in the 'York Courant,' 1797. Enlarged and printed for the benefit of the Ottley and Burley Sunday-schools, 2 vols. 8vo, York, 1798, but never published in consequence of the author's death. The second volume ends abruptly at p. 100. Two copies only were issued, of which one, with manuscript notes by W. Blanchard, the printer, is in the British Museum.

[Authorities stated above; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 291, 4th ser. viii. 230, and xii. 233; Gent. Mag. 1799, i. 79, 163, 191; Martin's Bibl. Cat. of Privately Printed Books, p. 195, where Maude's last work is given as by '— Mander, Esq.'] C. F. S.

MAUDSLAY, HENRY (1771–1831), engineer, son of Henry Maudslay, was born at Woolwich 22 Aug. 1771, and entered the arsenal, where his father, a native of Clapham, Yorkshire, who served in the royal artillery from 1756 to 1776, was an artificer. He became a very expert workman, and at the age of eighteen entered the employment of Bramah, who was then engaged in devising machines for the manufacture of his well-known locks. According to James Nasmyth (Smiles, *Industrial Biography*, p. 205) it was Maudslay who suggested to Bramah the self-tightening leather collar for the hydraulic press, in place of the cupped leather shown in the specification of his patent of 1795 (No. 2045).

A dispute about wages led Maudslay to leave Bramah in 1798; and setting up in business as an engineer on his own account, he took premises at No. 64 Wells Street, Oxford Street. In 1802 he removed to a larger house, No. 75 Margaret Street, and his business increased rapidly (cf. rate-books of the parish of Marylebone). He was employed by the elder Brunel to construct his machinery for making ships' blocks, afterwards erected at Portsmouth dockyard. In 1805 he took out a patent (No. 2872) for printing calico, and another in 1808 (No. 3117) relating to the same subject. In conjunction with Bryan Donkin he patented in 1806 (No. 2948) a differential motion for raising weights, applicable also to driving lathes. In 1807 he patented (No. 3050) an arrangement of steam engine known as a 'table engine,' which, with some modifications, continued for forty years or thereabouts to be a favourite type for engines of small power. In 1810 he removed to Westminster Bridge Road, where the works have remained ever since. In 1812 he patented (No. 3538), in conjunction with Robert Dickinson, a method of purifying water on board ship by blowing air through it. Some time afterwards the firm was known as Henry Maudslay & Co., and subsequently Mr. Joshua Field was taken into partnership. In conjunction with Mr. Field, Maudslay patented in 1824 (No. 5021) a method of regulating the supply of water to boilers at sea, and preventing the formation of brine in the boilers. The firm devoted their attention especially to marine engines, in which Maudslay and his partners made many important improvements. He devoted great attention to the improvement of the lathe, and an account of his labours in this direction may be found in Gregory's 'Mechanics,' 2nd edit. 1807, ii. 471. Maudslay's original screw-cutting lathe, made about the end of the last century, at which Sir Joseph Whitworth worked during the time he was in Maudslay's employment, is still in existence. Among other specimens of his skill may be mentioned the measuring machine, divided so as to register a ten thousandth of an inch, which was made about the same time as the lathe. Whitworth afterwards adopted the principle of Maudslay's apparatus in his 'millionth measuring machine.' These relics were shown at the Naval Exhibition in 1891. In a chapter on 'The Introduction of the Slide Principle in Tools and Machines,' contributed by Nasmyth to Buchanan on 'Millwork,' ed. 1840, he says, p. 401: 'It would be blamable indeed (after having endeavoured to set forth the vast advantages which have been conferred on the mechanical world, and therefore on mankind generally, by the invention and introduction of the slide-rest) were I to suppress the name of that admirable individual to whom we are indebted for this powerful agent towards the attainment of mechanical perfection. I allude to the late Henry Maudslay, engineer, of London, whose useful life was enthusiastically devoted to the grand object of improving our means of producing perfect workmanship and machinery. To him we are certainly indebted for the slide-rest. . . . The indefatigable care which he took in inculcating and diffusing among his workmen, and mechanical men generally, sound ideas of practical knowledge, and refined views of construction, has rendered, and ever will continue to render, his name identified with all that is noble in the ambition of a lover of mechanical perfection.' Among Maudslay's pupils and workmen may be named Joseph Whitworth, James Nasmyth, Richard Roberts, Joseph Clements, Samuel Seaward, and William Muir.

Maudslay died at Lambeth on 14 Feb. 1831, and was buried in Woolwich churchyard, where he is commemorated by a cast-iron monument, bearing a number of inscriptions relating to his father and mother, his wife

Sarah (*d.* 29 March 1828, aged 66), and many of his children and grandchildren.

The eldest son, THOMAS HENRY MAUDSLAY (1792–1864), became a member of his father's firm, and by his commercial ability greatly contributed to its progress. His firm constructed the engines for the ships of the royal navy for more than a quarter of a century. He gave evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons on steam navigation in 1831. He purchased the estate of Banstead Park, Surrey, but died at Knight's Hill, Norwood, on 23 April 1864, and was buried at Woolwich. He was twice married (*Mechanics' Magazine*, 29 April 1864; *Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 808; inscriptions on the father's tomb).

The third son, JOSEPH MAUDSLAY (1801–1861), engineer, originally intended for a shipbuilder, was apprenticed to William Pitcher of Northfleet, but he subsequently joined his father's engineering business at Lambeth, in which he took a prominent position. In 1827 he patented an oscillating engine in which the slide valves were worked by an eccentric, and many engines were made upon that plan. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1833. In conjunction with Joshua Field he took out a patent in 1839 for a double-cylinder marine engine, which came into extensive use. His early training as a shipbuilder led him to take great interest in marine propulsion, and in 1841–2 his firm made the engines for the Rattler, the first screw-steamer built for the admiralty, which was afterwards employed in the trials of various forms of screw propellers. The screw was driven direct without the intervention of gearing. In 1848 he patented a feathering screw propeller, which was fitted in 1850 in three vessels belonging to the Screw Steam Shipping Company. Another of his inventions was the direct-acting annular cylinder screw engine, which formed the subject of a paper read by him before the Institution of Naval Architects in 1860. He died on 25 Sept. 1861 (*Mechanics' Magazine*, 11 Oct. 1861 p. 250, 29 Nov. 1861 p. 351; ALBAN, *High Pressure Steam Engine*, p. 208).

[Smiles's Industrial Biography, pp. 198–235; W. Walker's Distinguished Men of Science, 1862, p. 129; Vincent's Records of Woolwich, v. 213; Autobiography of James Nasmyth.] R. B. P.

MAUDUIT, ISRAEL (1708–1787), political pamphleteer, was born, it is believed at Bermondsey, London, in 1708. He was descended from a family of French protestants who settled at Exeter early in the seventeenth century. His father, Isaac Mauduit, the first dissenting minister at the chapel of St. John's or King John's Court, Bermondsey, died 8 April 1718, aged 55; his mother, Elizabeth, died 10 March 1713, aged 41. Both were buried, with several of their infant children, in Bermondsey Church. Israel was educated for the dissenting ministry in the nonconformist school at Taunton, and afterwards travelled abroad with several other young men of the same opinions. He preached for a time at the Hague and in other protestant chapels at home and abroad, but afterwards became a partner in a woollen-draper's business in Lime Street, London, with his brother Jaspar, and with James Wright, who had married Jaspar's only child by his first wife. During the rebellion of 1745 the firm executed a government contract without retaining any profit from the transaction. In 1763 Israel was appointed customer of Southampton. Jaspar was agent in England for the province of Massachusetts Bay, but, as the business was managed by Israel, a majority of the council voted for appointing the latter to the agency (HUTCHINSON, *Massachusetts Bay*, 1828, pp. 105, 416–418). Governor Bernard, however, induced them to reverse their decision, and Jaspar remained in his post for a time, though Israel was appointed about 1763. So long as Governor Hutchinson and Lieutenant-governor Oliver were in America the agency was held by him, and when the petition for their removal from the governorship of Massachusetts came before the privy council, he applied to be heard on their behalf by counsel. The application was granted. Wedderburn argued their case, and during the proceedings made his celebrated attack on Benjamin Franklin. For some years after the outbreak of war with the American colonies he was not in sympathy with the colonists, and he withheld from them a fund for propagating the gospel among the subjects of the crown. In March 1778 he declared for American independence, and produced to Hutchinson 'a printed sheet of his own composing' in support of that view. On 6 May 1787 he was chosen to succeed Richard Jackson [q. v.] as governor of the Dissenters' Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, but only lived to attend one board meeting. He was elected F.R.S. on 13 June 1751.

Mauduit died at Clement's Lane, Lombard Street, London, on 14 June 1787, when his library was sold by John Walker of Paternoster Row. A bachelor, possessed of an ample fortune, he entertained at his house many friends, among whom were Baron Maseres and Dr. Heberden. Miss Hawkins calls him 'a gentleman of the old school'

and a good classical scholar, and she quotes his punning motto, 'Deus me audit.' His portrait, painted by M. Chamberlin in 1751 for Benjamin Lethieullier, was engraved by Thomas Holloway for the 'European Magazine' (1787, pt. i. pp. 383–4, pt. ii. pp. 6–8).

Mauduit wrote: 1. 'Letter to the Right Hon. Lord B——y, being an Enquiry into the merits of his Defence of Minorca' [anon.], 1757, which brought out in reply, 'A Full Answer to a Libel, entitled A Letter to Lord B——y,' 1757. 2. 'Considerations on the present German War' [anon.], 1760; 6th edit. 1761. This pamphlet, which attracted many answers, came out under the countenance of Lord Hardwicke, and was defended in parliament (10 Dec. 1761) by Charles Yorke. According to Horace Walpole it was 'shrewdly and ably written, having more operation in working a change on the minds of men than perhaps ever fell to the lot of a pamphlet,' as, after its publication, England remained neutral on the differences between the various German states. Walpole says that its author received a place, others assert that a pension, varying in amount from 200*l.* to 600*l.* a year, was bestowed on him for life. 3. 'Occasional Thoughts on the present German War' [anon.], 1761; 4th edit., with additions, 1762. This also was answered in several pamphlets. 4. 'The Plain Reasoner, or Further Considerations on the present German War' [anon.], 1761. 5. 'The Parallel, the substance of two Speeches supposed to have been made in the Closet by two different Ministers, some time before a late demise, on the renewal of our Prussian Treaty' [anon.], 1762. 6. 'An Apology for the Life and Actions of General Wolfe, in reply to a pamphlet called "A Counter-Address to the Public"' [anon.], 1765; twenty-five copies only printed. 7. 'Some Thoughts on the Method of Improving the advantages accruing to Great Britain from the Northern Colonies' [anon.], 1765. 8. 'Short View of the History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay' [anon.], 1769; 2nd edit. by Israel Mauduit, 1774; 4th edit. 1776. 9. 'Short View of the History of the New England Colonies,' 1769, attributed to him by Allibone. 10. 'Case of the Dissenting Ministers, with Copy of the Bill for their Relief,' 1772; 4th edit. 1772, and printed at Boston, New England, in 1773. This pamphlet, in favour of releasing them from subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles, provoked a printed letter to Mauduit in reply. 11. 'Letters of Hutchinson and Oliver,' printed at Boston, and remarks thereon by Israel Mauduit, 1774; 2nd edit. 1774. 12. 'Remarks upon General Howe's Account of his Proceedings on Long Island, in the "Extraordinary Gazette" of 10 Oct. 1776' [anon.], 1776; 2nd edit. 1778. Very sarcastic on the general's dilatoriness. 13. 'Observations upon the Conduct of S—r W—m H—e at the White Plains, as related in the "Gazette" of 30 Dec. 1776' [anon.], 1779. 14. 'Strictures on the Philadelphia Mischianza, or Triumph upon leaving America unconquered' [anon.], 1779. 15. 'Three Letters to Lieutenant-General Sir William Howe' [anon.], 1781. 16. 'Three Letters to Lord Viscount Howe, with Remarks on the Attack at Bunker's Hill' [anon.], 1781.

Mauduit wrote 'Some Observations upon an American Wasps'-Nest' (*Phil. Trans.* 1775, pp. 205–8), which was translated into German in the 'Hamburg Magazine,' vol. xxiv.

[Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. i. 486, ii. 1414, iii. 1790, 1797, 1856, 2160, 2377, 2588; Rich's Bibl. Americana, i. 150, 173, 268, 277, 297–8; Gent. Mag. 1787, pt. i. p. 549; Thomas Hutchinson's Diary, passim; Franklin's Works, ed. Sparks, iv. 447, viii. 104; Walpole's George III, ed. 1845, i. 33–4, 111; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 209; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 667, viii. 465; Parton's Franklin, i. 578–86; Haag's France Protestante, vii. 336; L. M. Hawkins's Anecdotes, 1822, pp. 7, 166–9.] W. P. C.

MAUDUIT, WILLIAM, Earl of Warwick (1220–1268), was son of William Mauduit of Hanslape, whose great-grandfather of the same name was chamberlain to Henry I. William Mauduit (*d.* 1257) fought in the barons' war against John, during which his castle of Hanslape was taken and destroyed by Fawkes de Breauté on 28 Nov. 1215. He was present on the same side at Lincoln on 20 May 1217. In 1233 he had to give his son as a hostage to the king, but was taken into favour next year. He died in April 1257, leaving by his wife Alice, daughter of Waleran, earl of Warwick, one son, William, and a daughter Isabella. William Mauduit was thirty-six years old at his father's death. On the death of John de Plessis, second husband of his cousin Margaret, countess of Warwick, Mauduit became Earl of Warwick, on 4 April 1263, in right of his mother, and in the same year was summoned to the Welsh war under that title. In the barons' war he at first sided with Simon de Montfort, but afterwards joined the king. In April 1264 he was surprised at Warwick Castle by John Giffard [q. v.], taken prisoner with his wife, and imprisoned at Kenilworth. He had to pay nineteen hundred marks for his ransom. He was hereditary chamberlain to the king. Mauduit died on 8 Jan. 1268, having married Alice, daughter of Gilbert

de Segrave. He left no children, and the earldom of Warwick consequently passed to his sister's son, William Beauchamp, who was father of Guy de Beauchamp [q. v.]

[Matthew Paris; Flores Historiarum (both in Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 398–9; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 577.] C. L. K.

MAUDUITH or **MANDUIT, JOHN** (*fl.* 1310), astronomer, was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, and is supposed to have been elected about 1305. He is said to have resided at Merton as late as 1346; the name of Maudit occurs as bursar in 1311. Mauduith had a great reputation as a physician, astronomer, and theologian. Leland says that his mathematical tables were still well known to students in his time. Richard de Bury [q. v.] was a patron of his. Mauduith or Mauduit is no doubt the correct form of his name, the variety Manduit, given by Tanner and others, is probably an error. Mauduith's Tables are contained in Laud. MS. Misc. 674, f. 69, 'Tabule Mawdith facte in Oxon. 1310,' and f. 72, 'Maudith. Tabula ascensionis signorum in arculo obliquo Oxon., cujus latitudo est 51 grad. et 50 min. verificata Oxon. A.D. 1310.' In MS. Univ. Camb. Gg. vi. 3, f. 45, there is 'Parvus Tractatus editus a magistro Johanne Mauduth super quattuor tabulis mirabiliter inventis in civitate Oxon. MCCCX.' Inc.: 'Quia scientia astronomiæ.' The four tables are: 1. 'De chorda et arcu recto et verso, et umbris.' 2. 'De arcu æquinoctiali elevato, et horis et arcu diei.' 3. 'De altitudine stellarum, et arcu diurno stellæ, et distantia ab æquinoctio.' 4. 'De ascensionibus regionis triæ.' The first of these tables explains Leland's reference to a 'Libellus de chorda recta et umbra.' This manuscript may also contain some other small tracts by him. Mauduith is likewise said to have written a treatise, 'De doctrina Theologica,' inc.: 'Legimus in scripturis sacris.' He left 40*s.* to the university, to be kept in S. Frideswide's chest (*Munimenta Academica*, i. 10, Rolls. Ser.)

[Leland's De Scriptt. p. 329; Bale, v. 70; Pits, p. 455; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 506; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, pp. 193–4 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); information kindly supplied by Mr. F. Jenkinson, Cambridge University Library.] C. L. K.

MAUGER (*d.* 1212), bishop of Worcester, of illegitimate birth, was physician to Richard I (DICETO), and archdeacon of Evreux. He was elected bishop of Worcester in August 1199, but his election was annulled by Pope Innocent III on the ground of his illegitimacy. Against this decision he pleaded in person before the pope, who was so favourably impressed by him that he confirmed the election, issued a decretal on his behalf (*Innocentii Decretalium Collectio*, tit. iv.), and consecrated him at Rome on 4 June 1200. On his return to England he was enthroned at Worcester, and reverently replaced in the church the bones of Bishop Wulfstan (*d.* 1095), which had been disturbed by his predecessor, Bishop John, of Coutances (*d.* 1198). Very many miracles followed this act. On 17 April 1202 the cathedral and other buildings were burnt. Apparently in order to raise funds to repair this disaster, the bishop and monks applied for the canonisation of Wulfstan, and satisfactory proof of the miracles having been given, their request was granted the following year. Mauger obtained a judgment subjecting the Abbey of Evesham to his jurisdiction, but the judgment was reversed by the pope. In 1207 Pope Innocent wrote to him and to the bishops of London and Ely bidding them urge King John to submit to the see of Rome, threatening him with an interdict, which they were to publish if he would not give way. They had an interview with John, and, their entreaties being in vain, pronounced the interdict on 23 March 1208. After this Mauger fled the kingdom secretly in company with the Bishop of Hereford, and his possessions were confiscated. At the king's bidding he returned with the bishops of London and Ely in the hope of an accommodation, but failed to persuade John, and after eight weeks returned to France. Innocent sent him and the other two bishops another letter bidding them pronounce the king's excommunication. They hesitated to obey, and sent the letter to the bishops remaining in England. Meanwhile they were blamed by some for having fled, and it was said that they lived in comfort, having left their flocks defenceless (WENDOVER, iii. 224). In 1209 Mauger and the bishops of London and Ely were again sent for by the king, who commissioned the chief justiciar, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter [q. v.], to arrange a reconciliation. The bishops landed in September, and discussed terms with the justiciar and other magnates at Canterbury. Mauger received back his manors and 100*l.* as an instalment of his losses. As, however, the king would not make full restitution, the negotiations fell through, and he and the two other bishops returned to France. He resided at the abbey at Pontigny, and died there on 1 July 1212, having before his death assumed the monastic habit.

[Ann. Monast.—Margam, i. 29, Tewkesbury, i. 56, Waverley, ii. 261, 267, Worcester, iv. 390, 391, 396, 401 (Rolls Ser.); Wendover, iii. 224, 238 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); R. de Diceto, ii. 168 (Rolls Ser.); Gervase of Cant. ii. 107 (Rolls Ser.); Inno-

centii Regest. x. ep. 113, xi. ep. 211, ap. Migne's Patrol. vol. ccxv. cols. 1208, 1526; Decret. Collect. tit. iv. ap. Patrol. vol. ccxvi. cols. 1193–5.]
W. H.

MAUGHAM, ROBERT (*d.* 1862), first secretary to the Incorporated Law Society, was admitted a solicitor in 1817, after serving his articles with Mr. Barrow of Threadneedle Street. In 1825 he urged, in conjunction with Bryan Holme, the formation of the Incorporated Law Society. He became secretary of a committee to report on the scheme, and the formal establishment of the society (1827) and its incorporation (1831) were the outcome of his labours. He continued to act as secretary and solicitor to the society during the rest of his life. He endeavoured in other ways to advance the interests of his profession, and was the author of several treatises which obtained a wide popularity. In 1830 he founded the 'Legal Observer,' of which he continued sole proprietor and editor until 1856, when it was merged in the 'Solicitors' Journal and Reporter.' He did much to promote the Attorneys and Solicitors Acts (1843 and 1860), and he was examined by the select committee on legal education (1846). In 1856 the members of the Law Society subscribed 600*l.* for a testimonial to him. He died on 16 July 1862, and was buried on 22 July at Nunhead cemetery.

Maugham's best-known works are: 1. 'A Treatise on the Principles of the Usury Laws; with Disquisitions on the Arguments adduced against them by Mr. Bentham and other Writers, and a Review of the Authorities in their Favour,' London, 1824, 8vo. See also the 'Pamphleteer,' vol. xxiii. 2. 'A Treatise on the Laws of Literary Property, comprising the Statutes and Cases relating to Books, Manuscripts, Lectures,' &c., London, 1828, 8vo. He published also: 3. 'A Treatise on the Law of Attornies,' &c., London, 1825, 8vo. 4. 'A Complete Collection of the Statutes and Rules and Orders of Court relating to Attornies,' &c., London, 1839, 8vo.

[Solicitors' Journal and Reporter, vi. 699, 727; Report from Select Committee on Legal Education, 1846, pp. 158–68.] W. A. S. H.

MAULE, FOX, second BARON PANMURE (of the United Kingdom), and eventually eleventh EARL OF DALHOUSIE (in the peerage of Scotland) (1801–1874), was the eldest son of William Maule, first baron Panmure [q. v.] His mother was Patricia Heron, daughter of Gilbert Gordon of Halleaths, N.B. Born on 22 April 1801 at Brechin Castle, Forfarshire, he was educated at the Charterhouse under Dr. Russell, and entered the army at the usual age, but after twelve years' service retired as captain from the 79th highlanders in 1831–2. He was known as a spendthrift in youth. He sat in the House of Commons in the liberal interest in 1835–7 as M.P. for Perthshire, and afterwards represented the Elgin burghs, 1838–1841, and the borough of Perth from the latter date until 1852, when his father's death raised him to the peerage. He was one of the under-secretaries of state in Lord Melbourne's ministry in 1835–41, vice-president of the board of trade for a few months in the last-named year, and secretary at war under Lord John Russell in 1846–52, and again under Lord Aberdeen and Lord Palmerston in 1855–8, after he had taken his seat in the House of Lords. Thus the Crimean war took place during his second term at the war office. Although he worked hard, he was severely censured by the press for the many misfortunes and failures which attended the war before it was brought to a successful issue by the energy of Lord Palmerston and the fall of Sebastopol. While holding office he was the author of a despatch addressed to the military authorities in the Crimea, asking them to pay special attention to his nephew, a young officer named Dowbiggin; and the despatch gave birth to a long popular phrase, 'Take care of Dowb.' Panmure was one of the few Scottish noblemen who supported the free church at the date of the disruption of 1843. In December 1860 he succeeded to the earldom of Dalhousie on the death of his cousin, James Andrew Ramsay, tenth earl and first marquis of Dalhousie [see RAMSAY]. In the following year, by royal licence, he assumed the additional name of Ramsay, as head of the ancient house of Dalhousie. He was a knight of the Scottish order of the Thistle, a knight grand cross of the Bath (civil division), a privy councillor, keeper of the privy seal of Scotland, lord-lieutenant of Forfarshire, a commissioner of the royal military asylum, and a governor of the Charterhouse. He married in 1831 Montagu Abercromby, daughter of George, second Lord Abercromby, but died without issue on 6 July 1874, when the earldom passed to his cousin, George Ramsay, admiral R.N., the barony of Panmure becoming extinct.

[Burke's Peerage; Dod's Peerage; Dod's Parliamentary Companion; personal knowledge and personal information.] E. W.

MAULE, HARRY, titular EARL OF PANMURE (*d.* 1734), was the third son of George, second earl of Panmure, by his wife Lady Jean Campbell, eldest daughter of John, earl of Loudon, lord high chancellor

of Scotland. In his youth he travelled on the continent, and spent much of his time at the courts of England and France. He was a member of the convention of estates in 1689, but left that assembly when he found it was determined to declare that James II had forfeited the crown. He joined eagerly in the rising of 1715, and with his brother, James, fourth earl of Panmure, fought at the indecisive battle of Sheriffmuir. The earl was taken prisoner by the royal troops, but was afterwards rescued by his brother under circumstances of great peril. This stirring incident is commemorated in the Jacobite ballad on the battle. In 1716 Maule was obliged to fly to Holland, where he devoted his leisure to the study of the civil and canon laws. Both before and after his return to Scotland he corresponded largely with the leading adherents of the Jacobite cause and other prominent men. From the leading Jacobites of the day he was constantly receiving news-letters, of a number of which abstracts are given in 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 1st Rep. App. pp. 117–19. His latter years were spent in his castle of Kelly, where he occupied himself in historical pursuits, and both he and his brother made extensive collections of chronicles, chartularies, and documents bearing on the history of Scotland, all of which are preserved in the library at Brechin Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 186). He appears to have been a nonjuror, and had much correspondence on religious topics with the Rev. James Greenshields, an episcopalian clergyman of Edinburgh, who had been thrown into prison for using the English prayer book. Sometimes he was styled Earl of Panmure, a title to which he would have succeeded on his brother's death but for the attainder. He died at Edinburgh in June 1734, and was buried in Holyrood Abbey.

He married, first, in 1695, Lady Mary Fleming, only daughter of William, fifth earl of Wigton; and secondly in 1704 Anne, second daughter of the Hon. Patrick Lindsay of Kilburnie, and sister of John, first viscount Garnock. Among the children by his first wife was James Maule, who assisted him in his historical researches, and who died unmarried on 16 April 1729. Among the issue of the second marriage was John Maule, who became a member of parliament and one of the barons of the court of exchequer in Scotland, and who died unmarried on 2 July 1781.

Maule was the author of 'Registrum de Panmure. Records of the Families of Maule, De Valoniis, Brechin, and Brechin-Barclay, united in the line of the Barons and Earls of Panmure. Compiled by the Hon. Harry Maule of Kelly, A.D. 1733. Edited by John Stuart, LL.D.,' with illustrations and facsimiles, 2 vols. 1874, 4to. Prefixed to this magnificent work, of which only 150 copies were privately printed, is a portrait of the author in armour, engraved from the original at Dalhousie Castle.

[Memoir by Stuart prefixed to the Registrum de Panmure; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 355.] T. C.

MAULE, JAMES, fourth EARL OF PANMURE (1659?–1723), Jacobite, was the eldest son of George, second earl of Panmure, by Lady Jean Campbell, eldest daughter of John, earl of Loudoun. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his brother George, third earl, 1 Feb. 1686, having previously been known as of Ballumbie, Forfarshire. In his early years he travelled on the continent, and in 1684 served as a volunteer at the siege of Luxemburg. After succeeding to the earldom, he was named a privy councillor by James II, but he opposed the policy of the king in favour of the catholics, and was consequently removed 10 March 1687. Nevertheless at the revolution he remained faithful to the king, even after the latter's flight to France. In January 1689 he went to London, and his father-in-law, the Duke of Hamilton, earnestly pressed him to join the Prince of Orange, but he declined to do so. At the convention of the estates at Edinburgh in March he opposed the recognition of William and Mary, and when the vote went against him, retired to his own house (BALCARRES, *Memoirs*, p. 25), and henceforth ceased to attend the meetings of the estates.

Panmure was mentioned by the Duke of Perth to the Jacobite, Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.], 3 July 1705, as one to be relied on (HOOKE, *Correspondence*, i. 229), and in a memoir given to MM. De Torcy and De Chamillart, at Fontainebleau, 17 Oct., is referred to as one of the richest men of Scotland, and wholly devoted to the king of England (*ib.* p. 404). The proposal for a union between Scotland and England, especially that part of the treaty which provided for the election of representative peers, was strongly distasteful to Panmure, and still further confirmed his Jacobite convictions. At the time of Hooke's second visit to Scotland in 1707, he is mentioned as one to whom the 'king's' letter was to be shown (*ib.* ii. 141), and the Pretender himself wrote him a private letter expressing his confidence in his loyalty (*Registrum de Panmure*, ii. 346).

On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 Panmure proclaimed James Francis Edward

king at the Cross of Brechin and afterwards joined the forces of Mar with about five hundred men (PATTEN, *History of the Rebellion*, pt. ii. p. 95.) At the battle of Sheriffmuir, on 31 Nov. his regiment formed part of the second line (*ib.* p. 53), and he was taken prisoner, but was rescued by his brother and his servants (*ib.* p. 60; Preface to *Registrum de Panmure*, vol. i. p. xlix). After the landing of the Pretender, Panmure entertained him on the way south at Brechin Castle, 9 Jan. 1716, and on the prince's flight in February escaped to the continent. By a letter dated from Avignon 8 April 1716, he received from the prince the order of the Thistle (*ib.* ii. 352). On 30 June he was attainted by parliament, and his estates confiscated. They were the most valuable of all the confiscated estates, their annual rental being 3,456*l.*, and they were sold to the York Building Company for 60,400*l.*

Panmure twice declined the government's offer to restore his estates on his returning and taking the oath of allegiance to the house of Hanover. After travelling in Italy and elsewhere, he finally settled in Paris. In 1720 he paid a visit to the town of Maule in France, which enabled him to establish the connection of his family with the Maules and Valoniis of Normandy ('Journal of a Journey by the Earl of Panmure, and Mr. James Maule, his nephew, from Paris to Maule in 1720,' in *Registrum de Panmure*, vol. i. pp. civ–cx). He died at Paris 11 April 1723 (O.S.) By his wife, Lady Margaret Hamilton, daughter of William, third duke of Hamilton, he left no issue. In 1717 an act was passed by parliament to enable George I to make such provision and settlement upon his wife as she would have been entitled to had her husband been dead. She died 6 Dec. 1731. There is an engraving of Panmure in the 'Registrum de Panmure,' by Harry Maule [q. v.], from the original painting at Brechin Castle.

The bulk of the Panmure estates were purchased in 1764 from the York Building Company for 49,157*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* by William Maule, son of Harry Maule of Kelly [q. v.], and nephew of the fourth Earl of Panmure, who on 6 April 1743 was created Earl of Panmure of Forth, and Viscount Maule of Whitchurch, in the peerage of Ireland. With his death, 1 Jan. 1782, this title also became extinct, but on 9 Sept. the title of Baron Panmure of Brechin and Navar was conferred on the Hon. William Ramsay, eldest son of the eighth earl of Dalhousie, who thereupon assumed the name and arms of Maule [see MAULE, WILLIAM RAMSAY, first LORD PANMURE].

[Registrum de Panmure, ed. Stuart, 1874; Jervise's Lands of the Lindsays; Jervise's Memorials of Angus Mearns; Balcarres's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Patten's History of the Rebellion; Hooke's Correspondence (Roxburghe Club); Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 355.] T. F. H.

MAULE, PATRICK, first EARL OF PANMURE (*d.* 1661), was the son of Patrick Maule of Panmure, Forfarshire, and Margaret, daughter of John Erskine of Dun, the reformer. He succeeded to the estate on the death of his father in 1605, but before that time had made his appearance at court, and accompanied James I to London in 1603, being then appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber. He had charters of the barony and teinds of Panmure in 1610 and 1619. After the death of James I, in 1625, he was continued in his office as gentleman of the bedchamber, and was made keeper of the palace and park of Eltham, and sheriff of Forfarshire. He gained the confidence of Charles I during his long term of service at the court, and became one of that monarch's special favourites. There is ample evidence afforded by his letters to his nephew, Alexander Erskine of Dun, that Maule did his best to bring about a reconciliation between the king and the covenanters. Throughout the troubles in which Charles I was involved Maule adhered to him with unshaken fidelity, and he espoused the cause of Charles II, fighting bravely in his defence. His faithfulness was recognised by his being raised to the peerage on 2 Aug. 1646, with the title of Baron Maule of Brechin and Navar and Earl of Panmure. His loyalty provoked the resentment of Cromwell, and by the Act of Grace and Pardon he was fined in the exorbitant sum of 10,000*l.* sterling (afterwards reduced to 4,000*l.*), while his son, Henry Maule, was mulcted in the penalty of 2,500*l.* These fines were paid in 1655. Maule died on 22 Dec. 1661, and was buried in the family vault at Panbride, Forfarshire. He was thrice married, his first wife being Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Stanhope of Grimston, Yorkshire, who was the mother of his two sons, George, second earl of Panmure, and Henry Maule of Balmakelly, Kincardineshire. His two daughters by this wife were Jean, married to the second Earl of Northesk, and Elizabeth, married to the second Earl of Kinghorne, and ancestress of the Earls of Strathmore. His second wife was Mary Waldrum, maid of honour to Queen Henrietta Maria; and his third wife was Lady Mary Erskine, daughter of John, earl of Mar, and widow of William, sixth earl Marischal, but by neither of these had he issue.

[Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 144; Registrum de Panmure; Taylor's Great Historic Families of Scotland, ii. 300; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 637; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 597, 600, ii. 440, 610.]

A. H. M.

MAULE, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1788–1858), judge, was born at Edmonton in Middlesex on 25 April 1788. His father, Henry Maule, was a medical practitioner; his mother's maiden name was Hannah Rawson. She was of a quaker family of Leeds. Maule received his early education at a private school kept by his uncle, John Maule, rector of Greenford, Middlesex, 'an excellent scholar and a great brute' (*Greville Memoirs*, ii. 101). Among his schoolfellows was Charles Greville [q. v.], who describes him as 'a very clever boy.' In October 1810 Maule entered at Trinity College, Cambridge. In the mathematical tripos of 1810 he was senior wrangler, his number of marks being far above all his competitors. He also obtained the first Smith's prize. In October 1811 he was elected a fellow of Trinity. After taking his degree he remained for some time at Cambridge as a mathematical 'coach.' Among his pupils was Edward Ryan, afterwards chief justice of Calcutta, who continued his intimate friend for life. Another of his Cambridge friends was Charles Babbage [q. v.], who acknowledges assistance received from him in his mathematical investigations. In Michaelmas term 1810 Maule became a student at Lincoln's Inn. While still a student he was offered and declined the professorship of mathematics at Haileybury College. In 1814 he was called to the bar, took chambers at 3 Essex Court, Temple, and joined the Oxford circuit. His progress at the bar was not at first rapid, but he gradually obtained a reputation as a commercial lawyer, and a considerable commercial business, being considered one of the best authorities on questions of marine insurance. He became a king's counsel in Easter term 1833. In 1835 he was appointed counsel to the Bank of England, then a most lucrative office, in succession to Sir James Scarlett, who had been appointed chief baron. In the spring of 1837 Maule was leading counsel for the sitting member in the Carlow county election petition, and conducted the case to a successful issue with marked ability. This led to his being returned for Carlow borough in the liberal interest at the general election in August of that year. In March 1839 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer in succession to Baron Bolland and was knighted, and in Michaelmas term following he was transferred to the common pleas on the death of Mr. Justice Vaughan. He continued a member of that court till June 1855, when he resigned on account of ill-health. Shortly afterwards he was sworn of the privy council, and acted as a member of the judicial committee till his death on 16 Jan. 1858. He was not married.

Maule was an excellent judge, combining knowledge of the law with common sense, courtesy, and ingenuity in defeating technicalities. Both at the bar and on the bench he was distinguished for his ironical humour. Of the latter a well-known instance is his speech at the Warwick assizes in pronouncing sentence of one day's imprisonment on a poor man convicted of bigamy. The prisoner's first wife, who had deserted him, lived with another man, and Maule pointed out to the prisoner the various steps which the law as it then stood required him to take in order to obtain a divorce at an expense of about 1,000*l*. His ironical observations sometimes misled country juries.

A drawing by George Richmond, R.A., belongs to Trinity College, Cambridge.

[Law Magazine and Law Review, vol. v.; Foss's Judges of England, ix. 223; Emma Leathley's Early Life of Sir W. H. Maule]. J. D. F.

MAULE, WILLIAM RAMSAY, Lord Panmure of Brechin and Navar, Forfarshire, (1771–1852), second son of George Ramsay, eighth earl of Dalhousie, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Glen, and niece and heiress of James Glen of Longcroft, Stirlingshire, was born on 27 Oct. 1771. His father's maternal uncle, General William Maule of Kelly, created Earl of Panmure in the Irish peerage in 1743 [cf. Maule, Patrick, and Maule, James], died unmarried in 1782, and left his property to his nephew, the eighth Earl of Dalhousie, with remainder to Dalhousie's second son, William. Dalhousie died in 1787, when William succeeded to the estates of Panmure and adopted the name of Maule. In 1789 he purchased a cornetcy in the 11th dragoons, and afterwards raised an independent company of foot, which was disbanded in 1791. On 25 April 1796 he was elected M.P. for the county of Forfar, but at another election later in the year was defeated by Sir David Carnegie, on whose death he was again elected, in June 1805, and continued to hold his seat during eight following parliaments, and until he was called to the House of Lords. He was throughout a steady adherent of Fox, whose personal friend he was, and a supporter of the whig party. On 9 Sept. 1831 he was raised to the peerage of Great Britain, with the title of Baron Panmure. As a young

man he was devoted to the turf, and many of his practical jokes at race meetings were long recounted in Scotland. He had been one of the most dissipated and extravagant, even of the Scottish gentry of his younger days, and survived them, thanks to a constitution of extraordinary strength and a fortune of vast resources. He preserved late into this century the habits and passions—scandalous and unconcealed—which had, except in his case, passed away with the last. He was devoted to his friends so long as they remained complaisant, and violent and implacable to all who thwarted him. His uncontrollable temper alienated him from nearly all his family in his latter years, yet he performed many unostentatious acts of charity. In politics he was a liberal, and his views were invariably humane; in private life he was an immovable despot. He died at Brechin Castle, Forfarshire, 13 April 1852. He married, on 1 Dec. 1794, Patricia Heron (*d.* 11 May 1821), daughter of Gilbert Gordon of Halleaths, by whom he had three sons and seven daughters. The eldest son and heir, Fox Maule, became eleventh earl of Dalhousie [see Maule, Fox]. Panmure's second wife, whom he married in 1822, was Miss Elizabeth Barton, by whom he had no issue.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 515; Daily News, 16 April 1852; Annual Register, 1852; Sir C. E. Adam's Political State of Scotland in the Eighteenth Cent. p. 147; Times, 16 April 1852.] J. A. H.

MAULEVERER, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1655), regicide, was son of Sir Richard Mauleverer, knt., of Allerton Mauleverer, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Katharine, daughter of Sir Ralph Bourchier, knt. (Thoresby, *Ducatus Leodiensis*, ed. Whitaker, pp. 118, 190). He was admitted of Gray's Inn on 22 Oct. 1617, and during the Long parliament sat for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire. Though he signed the petition of the Yorkshire gentry (28 July 1640) against the oppressive billeting of soldiers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 523), Charles, hoping to gain his interest in the county, which was considerable, made him a baronet on 2 Aug. 1641. Mauleverer, however, preferred to take sides with the parliament, for whose service he raised two regiments of foot and a troop of horse (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 68). His conduct, always brutal and vindictive, was on one occasion brought before the notice of the house (*ib.* iii. 125; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 54). In 1643 he fought under Fairfax at the battle of Atherton Moor, and just escaped being made prisoner (*Life of Duke of Newcastle*, by the Duchess, ed. Firth, p. 376). Having represented to the parliament that he had expended in their behalf some 15,000*l.*, it was resolved in October 1647 to allow him 1,000*l.* out of the excise in part satisfaction of his arrears, while a committee was appointed to consider how the remainder might be paid (*Commons' Journals*, v. 323, 330, 362, 374). Upon being placed on the commission to try the king he attended every day, and signed the warrant. He was also a committee man for the East Riding of Yorkshire. Mauleverer died about June 1655 (*Administration Act Book, P.C.C.* 1655, f. 126). He married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Hutton [q. v.], justice of the common pleas, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, Elizabeth (*d.* 1653), daughter of Thomas Wilbraham, of Woodhey, Cheshire, by whom he had a son, Richard, and two daughters, Grace (1622–1646), married in 1644 to Colonel Thomas Scot, M.P., the regicide, and Elizabeth, wife of Richard Beverley. In 1654 he engaged himself to Susanna Raylton, a widow of Fulham, but the marriage does not appear to have taken place. Though dead, he was ordered at the Restoration to be excepted out of the bill of pardon as to pains and penalties (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61).

His son, Richard Mauleverer (1623?–1675), royalist, born about 1623, was admitted of Gray's Inn on 12 July 1641 (*Harl. MS.* 1912, f. 128), and on the king's coronation day, 27 March 1645, was knighted in Christ Church, Oxford (Symonds, *Diary*, Camden Soc., p. 162). In 1649 he was fined 3,287*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for being in arms against the parliament in both wars, and in 1650 the estate settled on him by his father was ordered to be sequestered (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, pt. iii. p. 2030). In 1654 he was declared to be an outlaw. He was out in Lord Wilmot's rising in 1655 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, passim), was taken prisoner, and confined at Chester, whence he escaped in the most daring fashion on 26 March (Thurloe, *State Papers*, iii. 304), and reached the Hague in June (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc., vol. ii.) His wife was allowed by Cromwell to occupy the house at Allerton Mauleverer, but the commissioners for Yorkshire had to complain of her activity on the king's side (Thurloe, v. 185). Mauleverer returned to London in 1659, and was forthwith committed to prison, but was liberated on giving security in September (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 44, 179), and was one of the first who flocked to the king at Breda before the restoration (Pepys, *Diary*, 3rd ed. i. 60). Charles confirmed him in his titles and estates, and in April 1660 ap-

pointed him gentleman of the privy chamber (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–62). On 8 April 1661 he was elected M.P. for Boroughbridge, which he represented until his death. In 1663 he was nominated a commissioner to put in execution the laws against regrators, forestallers, and engrossers of corn, and sellers of live fat cattle contrary to the act, and was empowered to receive all forfeitures incurred for five years to come (*ib.* 1663–4, pp. 372, 642). He was captain in the horse regiment commanded by Charles, lord Gerard of Brandon (*ib.* 1665–6, p. 577), and in the same year was reconstituted a commissioner for licensing and regulating hackney coaches (*ib.* 1666–7, p. 358). Mauleverer was buried in Westminster Abbey on 25 July 1675. By his marriage, on 10 July 1642, to Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Clerke, knt., of Pleshey, Essex, he had issue.

His eldest son, Sir Thomas Mauleverer (1643?–1687), born about 1643, represented Boroughbridge in parliament from 14 March 1678–9 until his death. In 1678 he was second to Sir Henry Goodricke in a duel, and ran his adversary through the body; and in 1685 he had a command of a troop in Monmouth's rebellion. Reresby says he was hated as a reputed papist (*Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright, pp. 152, 292). He sold his estate of Armley Hall, Yorkshire, to the widow of Sir William Ingleby of Ripley in the same county. He was buried on 13 Aug. 1687 in Westminster Abbey. With his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Miles Stapilton of Myton, Yorkshire, he lived very unhappily, and after his death she married her cousin, John Hopton of Ingerskill there, and died without issue on 31 Jan. 1704 (*Yorkshire Archæolog. and Topogr. Journal*, v. 456).

There was also John Mauleverer (*d.* 1650), eldest son of John Mauleverer of Lettwell, Yorkshire, by Margaret, daughter of John Lewis of Marr, in that county (*ib.* xi. 86, 457; cf. also *Administration Act Book, P. C. C.* 1651, f. 29). He was among the first of the Yorkshire gentry to declare for the parliament, became a colonel in the army, and after the disgrace of Sir John Hotham and his son was made governor of Hull. There is a curious letter from Ferdinando, lord Fairfax, to him, dated 13 June 1646, thanking him for not allowing Mrs. Hotham, who had made certain inconvenient demands for the restitution of property which Fairfax desired to keep, to search Sir John Hotham's house at Hull (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 438). In May 1650 he was appointed colonel of one of the five regiments of foot for the war in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 95, 141), but he died from fatigue at Edinburgh in December following. Cromwell wrote to Speaker Lenthall, asking parliament to make adequate provision for Mauleverer's 'sad widow (Dorcas) and seven small children' (*Letters and Speeches*, ed. Carlyle, 1882, v. 242–3). After receiving a report from the committee of the army, the house ordered Mauleverer's debts to be paid, and voted 100*l.* for his widow's immediate relief, and on 20 July 1652 passed a resolution for settling lands in Scotland of 400*l.* a year on her, her children, and their heirs (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 575–6, vii. 155–6).

The Colonel James Mauleverer alluded to in Rushworth's 'Historical Collections' (pt. ii. vol. i. p. 216) was apparently a brother of the above Colonel John Mauleverer, and, like him, was a staunch parliamentarian. On 11 March 1642–3 he was commissioned by the Earl of Essex to raise a troop of horse in Yorkshire, an order renewed by parliament on 10 May (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 40). He may have been the 'Col. Mauleverer' who was killed at the first siege of Pontefract Castle on 1 March 1645; another Colonel Maleverer, however, was present with his regiment of foot at the third siege of Pontefract in 1649 (*Surtees Soc. Miscellanies*, App. pp. 15, 100, 101, 110).

[Noble's Lives of the English Regicides, ii. 34; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, pp. 140, 146, 186; Yorkshire Archæolog. and Topogr. Journal, vi. 93–4, viii. 440.] G. G.

MAULEY, PETER de (*d.* 1241), favourite of King John, was a Poitevin noble, who left his inheritance to his brother Aymer, and entered the service of King John. According to the account preserved in Hemingburgh (i. 232), he was employed by John to murder Arthur of Brittany, but no contemporary writer mentions him by name in this connection. He received a grant of land in December 1202 (Hardy, *Rot. Normanniæ*, p. 66), and is mentioned in the king's service in 1205 (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* 25 *b*), and his name is of frequent occurrence in the Close and Patent Rolls during the remainder of John's reign. Hemingburgh states that he was rewarded for his share in Arthur's murder with the hand of Isabel, heiress of the barony of Mulgres, and daughter of Robert de Turnham. Turnham's lands were granted to Mauley on 25 April 1214 (*ib.* p. 113). Matthew Paris mentions him as one of John's evil counsellors in 1211 (ii. 533). In 1214 he served with John in Poitou (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 112), and in the following year was entrusted with the charge of Corfe Castle (*ib.* p. 128), where he had custody of much

treasure and various important prisoners. On 26 June 1216 he was made sheriff of the counties of Somerset and Dorset (*ib.* p. 189). Mauley retained charge of both the castle and the counties during the first years of Henry III. On 7 May 1220 he was summoned to come from Corfe to the coronation, and bring with him the king's brother Richard and the regalia (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 417 *b*). In February 1221 he joined with Falkes de Breauté [q. v.] in supporting William, earl of Albemarle, at Biham. He was arrested during the summer, and forced to resign his castles. This was on a charge of treason, in having promised to hand over Eleanor, sister of Arthur of Brittany, to the king of France (Coventry, ii. 260; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 75). He, however, made his peace with the king in the autumn, and next year received the charge of Sherborne Castle. Dugdale wrongly says he died in 1222. It was he, and not his son, who supported Randulph Blundevill, earl of Chester, in 1224 (Matt. Paris, iii. 83). He was one of the sponsors for Henry's son Edward in 1239, and in 1241 went on the crusade with William de Fortibus, earl of Albemarle. He died in the Holy Land during the same year. The 'Chronicon de Melsa' states that he survived his wife, who died apparently after 1235 (i. 105, ii. 59), and Matthew Paris, in referring to his death in 1241, speaks of him as 'natione Pictaviensis diuque in clientela regis Johannis educatus et ditatus' (iv. 89; but see also *Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, pp. 364, 379, 409, and *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 278). He built Mulgrave Castle, near Whitby, and was a benefactor of Meaux Abbey, where he endowed a chapel in memory of his wife. He left a son Peter, who succeeded him, and was followed by six others of the same name. Peter IV (*d.* 1309) was summoned to parliament in 1295, and served in the wars of Edward I in Wales, Scotland, and Gascony. His brother Edmund, who was killed at Bannockburn, was steward to Edward II and a friend of Piers Gaveston (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, i. 215, 272–273, ii. 42, 183). Peter VIII succeeded his grandfather, Peter VI, in 1383, and died without issue, when the barony fell into abeyance. The present Lord de Mauley is of a modern creation, though he descends from the old barons in the female line.

[Matt. Paris; Walter of Coventry's Memoriale; Annales Monastici; Chronicon de Melsa (all in Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 733; other authorities as quoted.] C. L. K.

MAUND, BENJAMIN (1790–1863), botanical writer, was born in 1790, and for many years carried on the combined business of a chemist, bookseller, printer, and publisher at Bromsgrove, Worcestershire. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1827, and served for several years on botanical committees of the Worcestershire Natural History Society. About 1852 Maund retired from business, and resided first at Folkestone and afterwards at Sandown, Isle of Wight, where he died, 21 April 1863.

A great lover of flowers and gardening, he sought to spread a taste for these subjects by starting a monthly publication, 'The Botanic Garden' (4to, London), in 1825. The work consisted of coloured plates, with descriptive letterpress, and with it were issued, in parts also, 'The Auctarium of the Botanic Garden,' 'The Floral Register,' 'The Fruitist,' and 'A Dictionary of English and Latin Terms used in Botanical Descriptions,' by J. S. Henslow. The whole work ran to thirteen volumes, and was finished in 1850. It was in part reissued as 'The Botanic Garden and Fruitist,' 3 vols. 4to, London, 1851–4, and another edition in 12 vols., edited by J. C. Niven, appeared in 1878. A similar but more extended work, 'The Botanist . . . conducted by B. Maund,' 4to, London, was initiated in 1837, and ended in 1846. In conjunction with W. Holl, Maund edited the first volume of the 'Naturalist,' 8vo, London, 1837. The original drawings for 'The Botanic Garden' are preserved in the botanical department of the British Museum (natural history).

[Proc. Linn. Soc. Lond. 1863–4, p. xxx; Journ. of Bot. xxvii. 371; Papers and Proc. Worcestershire Natural Hist. Soc. circa 1834; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

MAUNDER, SAMUEL (1785–1849), compiler, born in 1785, belonged to a Devonshire family settled near Barnstaple. His sister married William Pinnock [q. v.], the well-known projector of the educational 'Catechisms,' which were published in eighty-three parts between 1837 and 1849. Maunder took part in their preparation, although Pinnock's name alone appears on their title-page. The two were also partners in a publishing business in London, and published for two or three years the 'Literary Gazette.' Under his own name Maunder compiled and issued numerous dictionaries, chiefly for educational purposes. They were very useful in their day and had a large sale. Maunder died at his house in Gibson Square, Islington, on 30 April 1849. His portrait was painted by an American artist named Waugh in the preceding year. William Jerdan [q. v.], who knew Maunder, says he was an honourable and worthy man in every relation of life.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'The Little Lexicon, or Multum in Parvo of the English Language,' 1st edit. 1825, 16mo; 5th edit. revised and enlarged, 1845. 2. 'Treasury of Knowledge and Library of Reference,' 1st edit. 1830, 12mo, 2 pts.; 18th edit. enlarged, 1848; new edit. 1859, revised by B. B. Woodward, assisted by J. Morris and W. Hughes. 3. 'Biographical Treasury,' 1st edit. 1838; 5th edit. with supplement 1845; seven posthumous editions, besides two of the works reconstructed and brought down to date of publication (1873 and 1882), by W. L. R. Cates. 4. 'The Scientific and Literary Treasury, a new and Popular Encyclopædia of the Belles Lettres,' 1st edit. 1841, 12mo; 5th edit. 1848; besides two editions revised and re-written by J. Yate-Johnson, 1866 and 1880. 5. 'The Treasury of History, comprising a general introductory Outline of universal History and separate Histories of every principal Nation,' 1844; 'new edit. revised and brought down to present date by G. W. Cox,' 1864. 6. 'The Universal Class-Book, a new Series of Reading Lessons for Every Day in the Year,' 1st edit. 1844, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1847. 7. 'The Little Gazetteer, or Geographical Dictionary in Miniature. To which is added a population table, and a list of the Cities, Boroughs, &c., of England and Wales, &c.,' London, 1845? 8. 'The Treasury of Natural History, or a Popular Dictionary of Animated Nature. To which are added a Syllabus of Practical Taxidermy and a Glossarial Appendix,' 1st edit. 1848; 6th edit. revised and supplemented by T. S. Cobbold, 1862; new edit., revised and corrected by E. W. H. Houldsworth, 1874. 9. 'The Treasury of Geography,' designed and commenced by S.M., continued and completed by W. Hughes, 1856 and 1860, London and Bungay.

Maunder also prepared a school edition of R. Montgomery's 'Omnipresence of the Deity,' a revised edition of Shakespeare's plays, 1851, and of 'Geography and History,' by E. R., 1859, 22nd edit.

[Literary Gazette, 2 Dec. 1848, 5 May 1849 (copied by Gent. Mag. vol. xxxi., and elsewhere); Leisure Hour, xii. 261–3; information kindly supplied by G. W. Maunder, esq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

MAUNDRELL, HENRY (1665–1701), oriental traveller, son of Robert Maundrell of Compton Bassett, near Calne, Wiltshire, was baptised there 23 Dec. 1665. His family had been of good position in the county, but his father is described in the Oxford University books as 'pleb.' He matriculated 4 April 1682, and entered Exeter College as batler on 27 Sept., graduating B.A. 1685, M.A. 1688, and B.D., by decree, 1697. On 30 June 1686 he was elected Sarum fellow of his college, and became full fellow on 28 June 1697. He was ordained in the English church and probably remained for some time at Oxford, as in November 1689 he was summoned to London by Bishop Trelawny to answer his questions on the recent scandals in his college. These quarrels may have induced him to accept the curacy of Bromley in Kent, which he served from 1689 to 1695. On 20 Dec. 1695 Maundrell was elected, by plurality of votes, by the Company of Levant Merchants as chaplain to their factory at Aleppo, and on 15 Jan. 1695–6 the sum of 20*l.* was granted to him to buy books for its library. He is said to have left England at once and to have passed through Germany, making a short stay at Frankfort, where he conversed with Job Ludolphus, who suggested to him several points of topography in the Holy Land which required elucidation. His friends at Richmond, where his uncle, Sir Charles Hedges [q. v.], had a house on the Green, were left with regret, but he found at Aleppo an English colony, about forty in number, whom he highly praises, and he performed daily service every morning to a devout and large congregation. His celebrated journey to Jerusalem was begun, with fourteen other residents from the settlement, on 26 Feb. 1696–7. They arrived in the holy city on 25 March, the day before Good Friday in the Latin style, and left on Easter Monday (29 March) for Jordan and Bethlehem, but returned again on 2 April. Their second departure from Jerusalem was on 15 April, and the day of their return to the factory was about 20 May. He died, presumably of fever, at Aleppo early in 1701. The date of the vacancy at the chaplaincy by his death is entered on the company's minutes on 15 May 1701. A tombstone in the Richmond burial-ground to Henry Maundrell, gent., who died in 1847, calls him 'a descendant of the Rev. Henry Maundrell, formerly curate of this parish,' the traveller.

His narrative of the expedition, entitled 'A Journey from Aleppo to Jerusalem at Easter A.D. 1697,' was printed at Oxford in 1703, with dedications to Sprat, bishop of Rochester, whom he had probably met at Bromley, and to Hedges. It consisted of sixteen pages unpaged, partly of corrections and additions which had come too late for incorporation in the text, then 142 pages of narrative, and lastly, seven pages with two letters from him to Osborn, also a fellow of Exeter College. A second edition came out in 1707, and a third issue, with 'An Account of the Author's Journey [April 1699] to the

Banks of Euphrates at Beer and to Mesopotamia,' appeared in 1714. Hedges had given the manuscript to the university without any restrictions, and when the third impression was required he was asked for Maundrell's 'inscriptions and some other improvements' in his possession, but he declined, as the authorities had 'not sent him so much as one copy for his former present,' an omission, says Hearne, not to be imputed to Aldrich, who had supervised the impressions (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 117). Numerous impressions came out in later years, and it was issued in 1810 in a volume with Bishop Robert Clayton's 'Journal from Grand Cairo to Mount Sinai,' and with the remarks of Joseph Pitts on the Mahometans, to which was prefixed Maundrell's print, 'from an original drawing' belonging to Richard Dagley. It was also included in the collections of Harris, Pinkerton, and Moore, in the 'World Displayed,' vol. xi., and in H. G. Bohn's 'Early Travels in Palestine,' edited by Thomas Wright in 1848. A French translation appeared at Utrecht in 1705 and at Paris in 1706. A Dutch translation was inserted in 'Kanaan en d'omleggende Landen,' Leeuwarden, 1717, pp. 455–520; a rendering from French into German, by Louis Fr. Vischer, was published at Hamburg in 1737, and it formed part of volume i. of Paulus's 'Collection,' issued at Jena in 1792. The journals of his companion, Richard Chiswell (1673–1751) [q. v.], and a copy of Maundrell's 'Journey, with a few manuscript notes, are in British Museum Addit. MSS. 10623–4.

Maundrell is entitled to considerable praise as a judicious and careful traveller, but it is insinuated in the Rawlinson MSS. ii. 81, that he had taken one of his views from the 'Histoire et Voyage de la Terre Sainte par Père Jaques Goujon' (Lyon, 1671), and Alexander Drummond in his 'Travels' (1754) censures some of his suggestions. He was also the author of 'A Sermon preach'd before the Company of Levant Merchants at St. Peter Poor, Dec. 15, 1695,' and an inscription from Syria, sent by him to Bishop Lloyd of Worcester, is illustrated with critical observations in Samuel Jebb's 'Bibliotheca Literaria' (1722), pp. 2–6.

[Boase's Exeter Coll. pp. 82–7, 213, 229; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Dunkin's Bromley, p. 27; Pearson's Levant Chaplains, pp. 18, 24–5, 58; Addit. MS. 24107, Brit. Mus. (with many letters from Hedges to Maundrell); Biog. Univ.; information from the Rev. Vincent F. Ransome of Compton Bassett.] W. P. C.

MAUNSELL, ANDREW (*d.* 1595), bibliographer and publisher, was at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign probably a member of the Drapers' or Grocers' Company, but as early as 1578 he undertook, in addition to his other business, the publication and sale of books, although he did not join the Stationers' Company (Arber, *Stationers' Reg.* ii. 28). On 6 Nov. 1578 he obtained a license to publish a work entitled, 'The State of Swearinge and Swearers' (*ib.* p. 340), and until 1595 he was busily occupied in selling or publishing books, chiefly theological (cf. *ib.* pp. 381, 402). In 1583 he joined with H. Denham, T. Chard, and W. Broome, in bringing out in folio a translation by Anthony Martin [q. v.] of Peter Martyr's 'Commonplaces,' and he undertook the publication of many works by Archbishop Bancroft's well-known chaplain, Thomas Rogers [q. v.] He at first dwelt at the sign of the Parrot in St. Paul's Churchyard, but by 1595 had removed to Lothbury. His device was a pelican with its offspring, rising out of the flames, which was formerly employed by Richard Jugge [q. v.], and his motto was 'Pro lege, rege, grege.' He took a genuine interest in his profession, and finding the need of a general catalogue of English printed books, set about preparing one. Nothing quite similar had been previously attempted in this country, although Bale had made efforts in the direction in his 'Scriptores.' Maunsell designed a catalogue in three parts, the first embracing divinity, the second, science in all its branches with music, and the third, literature, including logic, law, and history. The entries were arranged under authors' surnames, but many general headings, like 'Sermons' or 'Music,' were introduced, and gave the work something of the character of a subject-index. The first two parts were alone completed, and both appeared in folio in 1595. The first part, entered on the 'Stationers' Register' 8 May 1595, was entitled 'The First Part of the Catalogue of English Printed Bookes: which concerneth such Matters of Divinite as have bin either written in oure Tongue or translated out of some other Language, and have bin published to the Glory of God and Edification of the Church of Christ in England. Gathered into Alphabet and suche Method as it is by Andrew Maunsell . . . London, printed by John Windet for Andrew Maunsell,' fol. This is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and there follow the dedication addresses to the members of the Stationers' Company, and to 'the reverend divines and lovers of divine books.' Maunsell warns the latter that he has omitted the works 'of fugitive papistes' or printed attacks on the existing government. Both defects are supplied in manuscript by a contemporary in a copy of the catalogue in Trinity

College Library, Cambridge. The continuation of the catalogue was called 'The Seconde Parte of the Catalogue of English printed Bookes eyther Written in oure own Tongue or translated out of any other Language: which concerneth the Sciences Mathematicall, as Arithmeticke, Geometrie, Astronomie, Astrologie, Musick, the Arte of Warre and Nauigation, And also of Physick and Surgerie, London, by James Roberts, for Andrew Maunsell,' 1595. The dedication, addressed to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], is signed 'Andrew Maunsell, Bookseller,' and there follow letters to the 'professors' of mathematics and physic, and to the Stationers' Company and booksellers in general. Francis Meres [q. v.] makes familiar reference to Maunsell's 'Catalogue' in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598. The promised third part failed to appear, probably owing to Maunsell's death late in 1595. The 'Catalogue' of William London [q. v.] of 1658 ultimately superseded Maunsell's labours.

Another Andrew Maunsell or Mansell, apparently the elder Maunsell's son, was admitted to the freedom of the Stationers' Company on 6 Dec. 1613 (Arber, iii. 684), and on 4 May 1614 obtained a license to publish a work entitled, 'A Fooles Bolt is soone Shot.'

[Maunsell's Cat.; Sinker's Cat. of Trin. Coll. Library, Cambridge; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640.] S. L.

MAUNSELL, JOHN (*d.* 1265), keeper of the great seal. [See Mansel.]

MAUNSFIELD, MAUNNESFELD, MAMMESFELD, or MAYMYSFELD, HENRY de (*d.* 1328), chancellor of the university of Oxford, was educated at Oxford, and became fellow of Merton College. In 1283, according to Wood, he filled with glass at his own expense all the side windows of the chancel of the old collegiate church of St. John the Baptist in Merton College, putting his monogram on several of them. He was chancellor of the university in 1309, and again in 1311, appointing William Gifford his *locum tenens* (Wood, *Fasti*, pp. 18, 327). In the latter year he was professor of theology and rector of Flintham, Nottinghamshire (Tanner, p. 519), and he attended a provincial council about the Templars, held in York Minster (Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton*, p. 180).

On 17 Dec. 1314 he was elected dean of Lincoln (Willis, *Cathedrals*, iii. 76; Le Neve, ii. 32); he was collated to the prebend of Asgarby, Lincoln, in 1316, and was elected bishop of Lincoln in 1319; the latter office he declined (Brodrick, p. 181). In 1324 he was canon of Carlisle, and in 1328 he died, his will being proved on 6 Dec.

Pits, p. 863, Tanner, p. 519, Fabricius, ii. 223, and Brodrick all attribute to Maunsfield a commentary on Boethius, preserved in New College library (No. cclxiv. i) (Coxe, *Cat. Codicum*). The work was, however, by William of Wheatley [q. v.] (see Fabricius, ii. 171; Tanner, p. 760), and was merely dedicated by Wheatley to Maunsfield.

[Authorities quoted.] A. F. P.

MAUNY, Sir WALTER, afterwards Lord de Manny (*d.* 1372). [See Manny.]

MAURICE (*d.* 1107), bishop of London, chaplain and chancellor to William the Conqueror, was appointed by him to the see of London, vacated by the death of Hugh of Orival, at the memorable council held at Gloucester (Christmas 1085–6). At the same time two other royal chaplains, William Beaufeu [q. v.] and Robert de Limesey were appointed respectively to the sees of Thetford and Chester (Lichfield) (Symeon Dunelm. ii. 213). Maurice was consecrated by Lanfranc at Winchester, 5 April 1086, having been previously ordained priest by him at Chichester, 19 March (*Epp. Lanfranc*, p. 24). Maurice was an early friend of Ranulf Flambard (*ib.* p. 135), and his moral character was, like Flambard's, open to grave reproach. Sober with regard to other pleasures, according to William of Malmesbury, his fondness for the female sex was carried to an extent unbefitting a bishop. He excused his licentiousness as a medical prescription, essential to his health (Malmesbury, *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 145). He attended William Rufus's first court at Westminster at Christmas 1087 (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 211; Freeman, *William Rufus*, i. 19). In 1094 he had a controversy with Anselm as to his right as metropolitan to consecrate the newly built church of Harrow, in the diocese of London, which by the verdict of Wulfstan of Worcester, then 'one and alone of the ancient fathers of the English,' was decided in favour of the primate (Eadmer, p. 22; *Anselmi Epp.* iii. 19; Freeman, u. s. p. 440). In the absence of Anselm, Maurice, as the highest suffragan of his province, crowned Henry I at Westminster, 5 Aug. 1100 (Hoveden, i. 157; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 233; Orderic, p. 783 b; Freeman, ii. 350), and witnessed the charter he put forth (Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 98; Freeman, u. s. p. 358). He also attended the council at Westminster, 29 Sept. 1102, as one of Anselm's assessors (Malmesbury, p. 118; Symeon Dunelm. ii. 235). The chief work which signalised the episcopate of Maurice was the commencement of his ca-

thedral church of St. Paul's, on a scale that rendered it ultimately the vastest of all the cathedrals of England, by which, and by the general efficiency of his rule, his faulty moral character, 'vir moribus non usquequaque probatissimis,' was held by his contemporaries to be atoned for (MALMESBURY, p. 145). He died 26 Sept. 1107.

[Symeon of Durham, i. 135, ii. 213, 235; Hoveden, i. 157, 160, 164, ii. 213, 235, 239; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 118, 145; Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 208, 211, 233, 236, 316; Diceto, i. 211, 218, 233; Matt. Paris's Hist. Angl. i. 32, 308.] E. V.

MAURICE (*fl.* 1210), epigrammatist, generally styled MORGANENSIS and MORGANIUS, was a native of Glamorgan. Giraldus Cambrensis, who describes him as a resident in Glamorgan and calls him 'vir bonus et copiose litteratus,' says he was the brother of Clement, abbot of Neath, and narrates a vision attributed to him ('De Principis Instructione,' dist. iii. cap. 28, in *Giraldi Camb. Opera*, Rolls ed. viii. 310). According to Bale (1st ed. fol. 98 *a*), he wrote a volume of epigrams (cf. GIRALDUS loc. cit.) and several works 'in patrio sermone.'

Maurice is probably to be identified with MEURYG (*fl.* 1250), treasurer of Llandaff, who is said (in *Iolo MSS.* pp. 222, 638), on the authority of Iago ab Dewi [q. v.], to have been the author of 'Y Cwtta Cyfarwydd,' and of a 'History of the whole Isle of Britain,' a 'Book of Proverbs,' 'Rules of Welsh Poetry,' 'Welsh Theology,' and a Welsh translation of the Gospel of St. John (with a commentary). Iago ab Dewi declares that the last work was at Abermarlais, Carmarthenshire, a century before his time. No trace of these works has, it is believed, been found. The existing copy of 'Y Cwtta Cyfarwydd' (*Hengwrt MS.* 34; cf. the extracts in *Iolo MSS.* p. 336, and *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 325) was written about 1445, and according to the Glamorgan tradition of the seventeenth century, by Gwilym Tew, the poet (*Arch. Cambr.* for 1869, p. 218); but it may of course have been largely copied from an older manuscript. Meuryg is improbably said (in WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, s.v., but on what authority is unknown) to have died in 1290; the date is far too late.

[Works cited as above; Owen's Pembrokeshire, pt. i. p. 232, pt. ii. note(s).] D. LL. T.

MAURICE, PRINCE (1620–1652), the third son of Frederick V, elector palatine of the Rhine, and Elizabeth, daughter of James I, was born on 25 Dec. 1620 (or on 6 Jan.), at the castle of Custrin during Elizabeth's flight from Prague after the battle of the White Mountain (19 Nov. 1620) (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, i. 40; MRS. GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, v. 353). At first Maurice was placed under the care of the electress of Brandenburg, his mother's sister-in-law, but soon removing to Holland, he and his elder brother Rupert were in 1637 sent to learn the art of war in the army of the Prince of Orange (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, pp. 128, 201, 206, 235). They showed considerable bravery at the siege of Breda in 1638 (WARBURTON, i. 80). In the same year Maurice, with his brother Edward, was sent to a French university, and he remained there till the end of 1639 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 39). He then returned to Holland, and possibly studied at Leyden (see satire on Maurice in WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 286). In December 1640 he served in Banier's army till June 1641, being present at the siege of Amberg in January 1641 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 294, 430, 469). Maurice soon afterwards joined Rupert at the Hague, and the brothers crossed over to England. They landed at Tynemouth in August 1642 (*ib.* 1642, p. 11; WARBURTON, i. 109, 110), and they remained in England till July 1646.

During the early days of the civil war Rupert and Maurice were together. They were present at the raising of the standard at Nottingham (22 Aug. 1642), and were zealous in raising troops for the king. They were consequently declared traitors by the parliament (MAY, *Breviary*, ed. Maseres, i. 53). Marching west with the main army, Maurice was present at the skirmish at Powick Bridge, being 'slightly wounded on the head' (23 Sept. 1642) (Pyne's 'Narrative' in WARBURTON, i. 465; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1642, p. 395); and still following the fortunes of his brother, he took part in the capture of Cirencester, 2 Feb. 1643 (WASHBOURN, *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. 171). A month later Maurice separated from Rupert, and was given independent command, being on 2 March commissioned to protect Gloucestershire, and to levy money for that purpose (BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 13). The chief part of his work was to check the victorious progress of William Waller in those parts (CLARENDON, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. 1888, bk. vii. §§ 29, 30). On 11 April 1643 Waller was beaten in a skirmish at Little Dean; and on the next day Maurice succeeded in crossing the Severn, and defeated Waller and Massey at Ripple Field, on their return from the capture of Tewkesbury (WEBB, i. 252; WASHBOURN, p. 33). Maurice was now called away to help the king to raise the siege of Reading, but shortly returned to the west as lieutenant-general under the Marquis of

Hertford. In the skirmish with some of Waller's troops at Chewton Mendip (10 June 1643) he received 'two shrewd hurts in his head' (Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. vii. §§ 101, 102). He was also present at the battle of Lansdowne (5 July), after which he retired towards Devizes, and, with the Marquis of Hertford, made his way through the enemy's line to Oxford to obtain reinforcements and ammunition, with the help of which Waller was beaten at Roundway Down (13 July) (*ib.* bk. vii. §§ 104-10; Warburton, ii. 227, 233). Maurice joined Rupert in the siege of Bristol, and after its fall sided with his brother in the quarrel with the Marquis of Hertford about the appointment of governor of the city (*ib.* ii. 236 sqq., 269; Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. vii. §§ 124–55).

Maurice, with the Earl of Carnarvon, was now sent back to the south-west, where he remained in command till December 1644. During August 1643 nearly all Dorset was won, Dorchester (4 Aug.) and other places being gradually reduced; but owing to the license of Maurice's troops, and a dispute about the appointment of a governor of Weymouth, a quarrel broke out between him and Carnarvon, which led to the prince being sent into Devonshire (*ib.* bk. vii. §§ 192, 199; Gardiner, *Hist. of the Great Civil War*, i. 231), where he at once set about the reduction of the parliamentary garrisons. Exeter surrendered to him on 4 Sept. 1643 and Dartmouth on 6 Oct., and even Plymouth seemed likely to be won (Dugdale, *Diary*; Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. vii. §§ 296, 297; Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, v. 273). The siege of this town was, however, delayed by Maurice's illness, of the nature of 'a slow fever with great dejection of strength,' which kept him inactive at Milton from the middle of October for about one month (Warburton, ii. 307, 326). On his recovery Maurice continued his attack on Plymouth, but without real success, and the design was abandoned. He was directed to march through the southern counties on London, and in February 1644 was commissioned to act as lieutenant-general in all the counties south of the Thames except Hampshire (Black, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 140). In March he was ordered to advance eastwards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 57, 75). Accordingly, in the same month he laid siege to Lyme without success, and withdrew on the approach of the Earl of Essex (15 June 1644). This failure and waste of time after his ill-success at Plymouth did much to lessen Maurice's reputation (Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. viii. § 92). He now retired west before Essex, and on 26 July his troops were reviewed by the king at Crediton, after which he joined Charles at Exeter, and with the main army followed Essex into Cornwall, his troops forming the advanced guard (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 304, 407). Maurice was present at Lostwithiel with five thousand foot and two thousand five hundred horse, and signed the letter for a treaty sent by the Earl of Forth and other officers to the Earl of Essex (Symonds, *Diary*, pp. 45, 53, 56–8; Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. viii. § 105). After the surrender of Essex's army, Maurice's Cornish troops refused to march east with the king, and were sent home, the prince accompanying Charles to meet Waller. Maurice failed to take Taunton and Bridgewater, and was responsible for the failure of the attempt to surprise Waller on 18 Oct. (Gardiner, i. 497). He was present at the second battle of Newbury, 27 Oct., and took up his position on Speen Hill, which was stormed by Skippon and Balfour (Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. viii. §§ 154, 159). After the battle he retired to Oxford, and on 7 Nov. returned to relieve Donnington Castle (Symonds, *Diary*, pp. 147, 148).

Maurice was now appointed to fill Prince Rupert's place in Wales, but without the title of president. In December 1644 he accordingly resigned his command in the west, and was made major-general of Worcestershire, Shropshire, Herefordshire, and Monmouthshire (Webb, ii. 126). Leaving Oxford on 14 Jan. 1645 he took up his position at Worcester, and set about the task of reducing these counties to order. The plundering of Maurice's troops, an increase in taxation, and the rise of the Clubmen aggravated the prevailing discontent and rendered organisation impossible. He himself complained of want of power and (29 Jan.) asked for the enlargement of his commission. His soldiers also were deserting (*Arch. Cambrensis*, 'Maurice's Diary,' i. 39; Webb, ii. 129; Warburton, iii. 53, 60).

As both Shrewsbury and Chester were in danger, Maurice left Worcester, and on 5 Feb. reached the former town. On the 14th he marched towards Chester; Shrewsbury was lost on the 22nd. The parliamentary troops were now gathering round Maurice in Chester, but he was relieved by the arrival of Prince Rupert (17 March) (Webb, ii. 141), and the siege of Beeston Castle was raised. On the approach of the Scottish army Rupert and Maurice retreated towards Hereford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645, pp. 375, 402), and the latter, probably after returning to Worcester, marched again towards Chester (*ib.* p. 404), whence he proceeded to Oxford to escort the king's train

of artillery to Rupert at Hereford. Oliver Cromwell was sent against him and delayed his arrival at Oxford (*ib.* p. 419; GARDINER, ii. 157). But, joined by Rupert, he entered the city on 4 May, and on the 7th marched west with the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645, p. 458; WEBB, ii. 185; SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 164). For some time Maurice seems to have remained with the king; he was present at the storming of Leicester (30 May), and at Naseby (14 June) he fought with Rupert on the right wing (CLARENDON, *Hist.* bk. ix. § 39). He then returned to Worcester, awaiting the attack of the Scottish army, which was expected to lay siege to the city (7 July) (WARBURTON, iii. 133). On 15 Sept. Maurice joined the king at Bromyard and marched with him to raise the siege of Hereford (SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 239; WEBB, ii. 223); and again joined Charles at Chirk on 28 Sept. (*ib.* p. 244), but four days later he marched towards Worcester (*ib.* p. 245), and on 13 Oct. was joined by Rupert. Maurice remained faithful to his brother during his disgrace, without losing favour with the king (*ib.* p. 271; WARBURTON, iii. 189). He went with him to Belvoir Castle and to Newark, after which he returned to the west, and on 13 Nov. was with Rupert in Worcester (SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 263). A little later the two again joined the king at Oxford (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 187). They were in the city during the siege, and on its surrender (22 June 1646) were granted special terms on condition of their not approaching within twenty miles of London (WARBURTON, iii. 230), but this condition was held to have been broken, and on 26 June parliament voted that they should leave England within ten days (*ib.* iii. 235; *Old Parliamentary Hist.* xiv. 473). Accordingly, on July 8, Maurice crossed over from Dover to Holland, Rupert having sailed three days before to Calais.

Maurice served in the army of the Prince of Orange in Flanders, and was joined by Prince Rupert in 1648, in which year he began his career of piracy in the Channel and adventure on the sea. In January 1649 he resolved to join Rupert in a voyage to the West Indies. On the journey he visited Kinsale, and leaving Ireland in the autumn of 1649, crossed to Portugal. Thence he proceeded by way of Toulon to Africa, Cape Verd Isles, and the river Gambia, where in March 1652 he hoisted his vice-admiral's flag on an English prize named the Friendship, which was renamed the Defiance (WARBURTON, iii. 542). Afterwards Maurice and Rupert sailed to the West Indies, and on 14 Sept. 1652, in a storm off the Anagadas, Maurice was lost with three of the four ships ('Narrative' in WARBURTON, vol. iii. ch. ii. and iii. 544; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, p. 522).

Prince Maurice does not seem to have shared in any way the capacity of his elder brother; as a soldier he was personally brave, but without power of strategy or discipline; he had much of Rupert's rashness, but not apparently his power of commanding men; he 'understood very little more of the war than to fight very stoutly when there was occasion;' and he carried to excess Rupert's disregard of the civil and political aspects of the English civil war. Perhaps the best trait in his character is his affection for, and fidelity to his brother (CLARENDON, *Hist.* bk. vii. §§ 85, note).

A portrait by Mytens is at Hampton Court, and two by Vandyck belong to the Earl of Craven.

[Mrs. Green's Lives of the Princesses of England; Warburton's Memoirs of Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers, 1849; Webb's Memorials of the Civil War in Herefordshire, 1879; Diary of Richard Symonds (Camden Society), 1859; Clarendon's Great Rebellion; Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis, ed. Washbourn, 1825, and the Calendars of State Papers.] G. N. R.

MAURICE, FREDERICK DENISON (1805–1872), divine, born at Normanston, near Lowestoft, on 29 Aug. 1805, was the fifth child of Michael Maurice, by Priscilla (Hurry), daughter of a Yarmouth merchant. Michael Maurice, educated for the dissenting ministry, had become a unitarian before leaving the Hackney academy in 1787, and had sacrificed the prospects of an estate rather than abandon his opinions. In 1792 he was elected evening preacher at the chapel at Hackney in which Priestley preached in the mornings. He married in 1794, and took pupils from 1801 to 1812 at Normanston manor house. In 1812 he moved to Clifton, and a year later to Frenchay, near Bristol. Frederick had three elder sisters: Elizabeth, Mary, and Anne (*b.* 1795, 1797, and 1799), and four younger: Emma, his special friend (*b.* 1807), Priscilla (*b.* 1810), and twin sisters (born at Frenchay), Lucilla, who became Mrs. Powell, and Esther, who in 1844 married Julius Hare. The family also included a nephew and niece of Mrs. Maurice: Edmund Cobb Hurry, who died on 18 Oct. 1814, and Anne, who married Alfred Hardcastle on 3 Jan. 1815, and died the same year in her first confinement. The illness and death of their cousins greatly affected the three elder sisters, and led to a change in their religious opinions. They became Calvinists; Elizabeth joined the church of England, and Anne the baptists. Anne and Mary took for their guide John Foster (1770–1843) [q. v.] the essayist. Their

mother followed the daughters after long perplexity. Painful religious controversies thus divided the family while Frederick was still a child. As he came to understand the state of the case he received strong and permanent impressions. A profound desire for religious unity, and the conviction that a 'society founded upon opinions had no real cohesion' (F. MAURICE, *Life*, ii. 276), were embodied in all his teaching. Maurice was educated by his father in puritan principles. He read no fictions, except, apparently, Miss Edgeworth; he studied the Bible and Neal's 'History of the Puritans,' and attended meetings of the Anti-Slavery Society, the Bible Society, and similar institutions. He was a thoroughly 'good boy,' industrious and truthful; he cared little for games, read in time a good deal of miscellaneous literature, and had ambitions of rivalling Brougham, Sir Francis Burdett, and Joseph Hume, then the idols of the radicals (*ib.* p. 31). A letter written at the age of ten shows that he must have been very precocious, and perhaps a little self-conscious.

His mother finally abandoned unitarianism in 1821. Maurice, who had been intended by his father for the ministry, had by this time revolted against unitarianism and the narrowness of the dissenters generally (*Life*, i. 175). To escape from the difficulties of his position he resolved to become a barrister. Thomas Clarkson, son of the philanthropist, offered to take him as a legal pupil gratuitously. He wished to gain the wider culture obtainable at the universities, although his friends generally regarded them with dislike, and chose Cambridge, because no test was there imposed upon the students at entrance. He began residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, in the October term of 1823. He attended Julius Hare's lectures upon the Greek drama and Plato. Hare saw little of him personally, but recognised his remarkable aptitude for metaphysics. His private tutor was Frederick Field (1801–1885) [q. v.] He spoke at the Union, was one of the founders of the well-known 'Apostles' Club,' and formed a close intimacy with John Sterling, also a favourite pupil of Hare. With Sterling he migrated in October 1825 to Trinity Hall, where the fellowships were tenable by barristers and given for a law degree. He kept the terms for the LL.B. degree. He went to London to read for the bar in the long vacation of 1826, and in the following term returned for the examination, and took a first-class in the 'civil law classes' for 1826–7. He would have had a fair chance of election to a fellowship at Trinity Hall, but he felt himself unable to make the subscriptions then necessary for a degree, and at once took his name off the books, saying that he would not 'hang a bribe round his neck to lead his conscience.'

Although shy and reserved, Maurice had become an intellectual leader among his ablest contemporaries. While still at Cambridge he with his friend Whitmore edited the 'Metropolitan Quarterly Magazine,' which first appeared in November 1825, and lived through four numbers. He wrote several articles, attacking Bentham sharply, praising Byron, Wordsworth, Shelley, De Quincey, Scott, Keats, and Southey, and expressing unqualified admiration for Coleridge, at this time his chief guide in philosophy. Maurice contributed to the 'Westminster Review' in 1827 and 1828, and joined the debating society of which J. S. Mill was a member (*Autobiography*, pp. 123–9). The society had originated in a discussion with Owen's disciples. Maurice opposed both the Benthamites and the tories. In January 1828 he contributed some 'Sketches of Contemporary Authors' to the 'Athenæum,' just started by James Silk Buckingham [q. v.] He and some friends bought the 'London Literary Chronicle,' which he edited from 1 May following. On 30 July it was amalgamated with the 'Athenæum,' which was purchased from Buckingham, Maurice continuing to be editor. The paper was in favour of reform. Maurice's own articles, however, were strongly anti-Benthamite. He wrote warmly in support of the constitutional party in Spain. Some sons of Spanish exiles had been pupils of his father. He dissuaded Sterling, however, from joining the rash expedition in 1830. The 'Athenæum' did not pay under his management, and he was dispirited by home troubles. His father had lost much money by investments in Spanish bonds. He was no longer able to take pupils. The family had to move into a smaller house in Southampton, where they now lived. His sister Elizabeth became for a time companion to Mr. Gladstone's sister. She died in April 1839 (*Life*, i. 264). Mary decided to be a schoolmistress. Emma soon became dangerously ill. Frederick Maurice gave up his editorship, returned home, taught his sisters, and wrote for the 'Athenæum.' He gradually made up his mind to take orders, and resolved to go to Oxford, where Jacobson, a friend of Sterling (p. 179), then tutor of Exeter, had arranged that he should be allowed to count his Cambridge terms. He entered Exeter in the beginning of 1830, hoping to pay his expenses by a novel upon which he was now employed, with the warm encouragement of his sister Emma. There were delays in disposing of it, and he was only enabled to keep the last term of

1830 by a small legacy, though Jacobson had offered to advance his expenses (*ib.* i. 112).

At Oxford Maurice joined an 'Essay Society,' on the model of the Apostles', and made the acquaintance of Mr. Gladstone and of James Bruce, afterwards eighth Earl of Elgin [q. v.] Bruce introduced him to the writings of Thomas Erskine (1788–1870) [q. v.] of Linlathen. He was much interested by the religious excitement in Irving's congregation and the alleged miracles, but he was not personally acquainted with the leaders of the Oxford movement. On 29 March 1831 he was baptised as a member of the church of England. He spent the next three months by the deathbed of his sister Emma. She died on 9 July 1832, having, it is said, had much influence upon the development of his mind. Her papers, with those of her sister Anne, who died in 1826, were published as 'Memorials of Two Sisters.' He took a second class in the October following. After spending some time with A. J. Stephenson, incumbent of Lympsham, Somerset, to prepare for holy orders, he was ordained by the Bishop of Lichfield on 26 Jan. 1834 to the curacy of Bubbenhall, near Leamington. His story, 'Eustace Conway,' for which he received 100*l.* (*ib.* i. 124), was published soon afterwards. Coleridge, as Sterling told him, praised it warmly, though it had little commercial success. He never met Coleridge personally (*ib.* i. 178). He also published a pamphlet, 'Subscription no Bondage,' of which Southey said in 1836 (*ib.* vi. 292) that he 'never read an abler treatise,' against the measure then proposed for abolishing subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles in the universities. He argued that the declaration of bonâ fide membership of the church of England imposed upon graduates at Cambridge was really more stringent than the Oxford subscription to the articles, which he interpreted as only implying acceptance of them as the terms of university teaching. He had changed his mind by 1853 (*ib.* ii. 154) on finding that this subscription was not generally made in this sense, and afterwards strongly advocated the abolition of the tests. At Bubbenhall he also began for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' an article upon 'Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy,' the completion and revision of which in later editions occupied much of his attention through life.

In January 1836 he became chaplain to Guy's Hospital. Here he lectured the students twice a week upon moral philosophy. His sister Priscilla kept house for him, and he had a pupil, afterwards a warm friend, (Sir) Edward Strachey. He saw few friends except Sterling, but occasionally met Carlyle and others. His relation to Carlyle became more antagonistic. He felt bound to insist upon points of difference, which Carlyle preferred to pass over (*ib.* i. 250), and they agreed enough to make the differences painful (see Maurice's criticisms upon Carlyle's 'pantheism,' *Life*, i. 276–82). In 1836 he declined an offer of the tutorship at Downing, where the new master, Thomas Worsley, dreamt of 'making theology and Christian philosophy the centre of all studies' (*ib.* i. 207). At the end of the year he allowed himself to be named as candidate for the chair of political economy at Oxford. The appointment was supported without his knowledge by the leaders of the Oxford movement. His pamphlet upon subscription had been shown (*ib.* i. 182) to Newman and Pusey, who approved the aim, if not the spirit. Maurice, however, had been profoundly alienated by Pusey's tracts upon baptism, representing a theology radically opposed to his own. His second 'Letter to a Quaker' (published early in 1837) dealt with baptism, and showed his previous supporters that they had mistaken his position. They decided at once to vote against him, and his name was withdrawn.

In June 1837 Maurice visited Hare at Hurstmonceaux, where he met Sterling and Anna Barton, sister of Sterling's wife, and already known to him. He now became engaged to her, and they were married by Sterling at Clifton on 7 Oct. following. During the first ten months of 1837 Maurice was publishing the 'Letters to a Quaker.' They were addressed to his friend Samuel Clark (1810–1875), then a quaker, and afterwards a clergyman. They were collected at the end of the year as 'The Kingdom of Christ.' The publication was the signal for the beginning of a series of attacks from the religious press, which lasted for the rest of his life, and caused great pain to a man of a singularly sensitive nature. The book contains a very full statement of his fundamental convictions, which were opposed to the tenets of all the chief parties in the church. His philosophical position was not easily grasped by the average mind, and if he was often misrepresented and attacked with unjustifiable bitterness, it must be admitted that he condemned very unsparingly the favourite doctrines of his opponents.

In September 1839 Maurice became one of the editors of a newly founded 'Educational Magazine.' The progress of chartism and Owenism had increased his deep interest in national education. A grant of 20,000*l.* previously given was increased to 30,000*l.* in 1839, with a condition of government inspec-

tion. Maurice's chief contention was that the school system should not be transferred from the church to the state. He became sole editor of the magazine in 1840, and was contented with the agreement made by government with the National Society in that year. The magazine, which had not paid its way, was abandoned in the spring of 1841.

In June 1840 Maurice was elected professor of English literature and history at King's College, London. His lectures were rather above the heads of his boyish hearers. They dealt with general principles to the exclusion of dates and facts, and he was too sensitive and gentle to enforce order upon lads not very accessible to appeals to their (assumed) feelings as gentlemen. But he stimulated the more thoughtful minds, and attracted the strong personal devotion of many of his hearers.

Maurice took a strong interest in the religious questions of the day. He warmly supported the foundation of the Jerusalem bishopric, which to Newman and his friends was a great offence, Maurice holding that it recognised the catholicity of the church, which was really denied by the external unity of 'popery.' He defended his position in an answer to a pamphlet by William Palmer of Magdalen, who had attacked protestantism on the occasion. When, on the other hand, Pusey was suspended from preaching at Oxford in 1843, Maurice earnestly protested against the measure in a letter to Lord Ashley (afterwards Shaftesbury), who had presided over an anti-tractarian meeting. In 1844 W.G. Ward was attacked for his book upon the 'Ideal of a Christian Church,' and Maurice again protested vigorously against the statute which deprived Ward of his degree in 'Two Letters to a Non-resident Member of Convocation.' These discussions led incidentally to some later controversies.

Sterling's wife died on 18 April 1843; Sterling himself died on 18 Sept. 1844; and Mrs. Maurice, who had been greatly shocked by her sister's death, on 25 March 1845. She left two sons. Maurice was deeply affected by these calamities. He ever afterwards reproached himself with having been unduly harsh towards Sterling's change of belief, although they had always retained their mutual affection, and he could not bear even to read Hare's 'Life' of his friend.

At the end of 1843 Hare expressed his hopes that Maurice might succeed to the principalship of King's College and the preachership to Lincoln's Inn, both of which were to be vacated by the appointment of Lonsdale to the bishopric of Lichfield. In reply Maurice described himself as so unpopular with both of the chief parties in the church, that if he became principal of King's College the professors would all resign, and the college be reduced to a third or a fourth of its numbers. He felt that he must always hold a subordinate position in the church. Jelf became principal of King's College. In July 1845 Maurice was appointed Boyle lecturer by the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of London, and in August Warburton lecturer by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Warburton lectures were the substance of his book on 'The Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1846, which contains an answer to Newman's 'Theory of Development,' and the Boyle lectures were developed into 'The Religions of the World,' 1847. The appointments, as his son thinks (i. 521), were due to his support of the Jerusalem bishopric scheme, and the favour of two archbishops might imply that he was a 'safe' man. When in 1846 a theological department was founded at King's College, he became one of the professors, upon Jelf's nomination. In June 1846 he was elected chaplain of Lincoln's Inn, with a salary of 300*l.* a year, and resigned the chaplaincy at Guy's Hospital, where his labours had tried his health (*Life*, i. 361). At Lincoln's Inn Maurice had to conduct a daily morning prayer, and a full service on Sunday afternoon. He very soon attracted an intelligent audience, including many young barristers. Among them were the present Judge Hughes and Mr. J. M. Ludlow. Charles Kingsley had become known to him in 1844, and all were soon devoted friends.

In 1848 he founded Queen's College, with the help of other professors at King's College. His sister Mary, who had set up a school at Southampton, had been led and had led him to take an interest in governesses, and the new institution was especially intended to meet their wants. (For an account of the college see an article by Lady Stanley of Alderley in the *Nineteenth Century* for August 1879.)

On 12 Nov. 1844 Julius Hare had married Esther, Maurice's younger sister, and on 4 July 1849 Maurice married Georgiana, daughter of Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.], half-sister of Julius Hare. Meanwhile Maurice's position had been profoundly affected by the revolutionary movements of 1848. Maurice and his friends agreed with the chartists and radicals that great changes were urgently needed, but held that the substitution of genuine Christianity for the secularist doctrines supplied the only sound foundation for a reconstruction of society. Maurice was the spiritual leader of the 'Christian Socialists,' as they came to be called, and, though often

against his will, was induced also to preside over many of their practical endeavours. He edited, with Mr. Ludlow, their first organ, called 'Politics for the People,' which was apparently first suggested by Julius Hare. It lasted through seventeen weekly numbers, of which the first appeared on 6 May 1848. Among the contributors were many distinguished men, including Kingsley, Arthur Stanley, Helps, S. G. Osborne, Conington, and Whately. It reached a circulation of two thousand, but did not pay its expenses. It led to friendly relations with some of the chartist leaders. After its death weekly meetings, which had been held by the chief writers at Maurice's house, were continued and increased in numbers. From this was also developed at the end of 1848 a weekly class for the study of the Bible, which extended Maurice's influence with many rising young men. 'Conferences' were held with the working classes during 1849, when Maurice presided, and was generally well received. A visit of Mr. Ludlow to Paris to examine the 'Associations Ouvrières' and the publication of Mayhew's 'London Labour and the London Poor' helped to draw the attention of the friends to co-operation. At the beginning of 1850 they started a tailors' association, and other associations were afterwards formed. A society for the promotion of such associations was founded. A 'central board,' consisting of the managers of the separate associations, met for business purposes, and a 'council of promoters,' with Maurice for its head, acted as referees and general advisers. A series of tracts upon 'Christian Socialism' was issued, none of them without the sanction of Maurice, who intervened decisively on occasion. He suppressed a tract in which Lord Goderich had defended the movement on democratic grounds (*Life*, ii. 125, &c.) The 'Christian Socialist' was started as an organ of the party on 2 Nov. 1850, and at the beginning of 1852 became the 'Journal of Association.' Maurice objected to it at starting, and only contributed a few articles (*ib.* ii. 55, 88, 96). The associations formed by the Christian Socialists failed after a time, while those founded independently by working men in the north ultimately succeeded. The causes cannot be considered here. The Christian Socialists in any case secured one very important result by obtaining in 1852 the passage of the act which gave a legal status to co-operative bodies. Their advocacy of the movement had also a very great influence in obtaining recognition of the principle of co-operation among the more educated classes.

Maurice had meanwhile been growing in disfavour with the chief religious parties. An absurd outcry had been made about the Sterling Club, founded for purely social purposes by Sterling's friends (*ib.* i. 516, 532). The publication of Hare's 'Life of Sterling' had made his heterodoxy known, and Maurice, Manning, the Wilberforces, and others who had joined the club, were accused of infidelity. Maurice's 'Christian Socialism' was represented as implying the acceptance of all manner of atheistic and immoral revolutionary doctrines. He was fiercely attacked by Croker in the 'Quarterly Review' for September 1851. Jelf, as principal of King's College, called upon him for an explanation. Jelf said that unless Maurice disavowed Kingsley (who was wrongly suspected of contributing to the freethinking 'Leader') he would be identified with Kingsley, who was identified with Holyoake, who was identified with Tom Paine, and concluded by suggesting resignation of his professorships as an alternative to disavowal. Jelf accepted Maurice's denial of the more extravagant charges; but the council of King's College appointed a committee of inquiry. The committee reported decisively in Maurice's favour, with some expression of regret that his name had been 'mixed up' with other publications 'of questionable tendency,' and after some further explanations the affair dropped for the time. The publication of his 'Theological Essays' in 1853 produced a new attack. Jelf brought before the council the passage in which Maurice defended his doctrine (which had already been incidentally brought forward in the discussion of Ward's 'Ideal') that the popular belief in the endlessness of future punishment was superstitious, and not sanctioned by the strictest interpretation of the articles. 'Eternity,' he maintained, has nothing to do with time or indefinite duration. After a long correspondence with Jelf, a meeting of the council on 27 Oct. 1853 voted that Maurice's doctrines were dangerous, and that his continuance of his connection with the college would be detrimental. Mr. Gladstone moved as an amendment that 'competent theologians' should be appointed to examine Maurice's writings, hoping that some *formula concordiæ* might be arranged. The amendment, however, was lost. Maurice was much hurt by Jelf's decision that he should not even finish his course of lectures. He challenged the council to say which of the articles condemned his teaching, but they prudently declined to continue the discussion. Maurice's son mentions some circumstances tending to show unfairness in the procedure, and Jelf had advertised in the 'Record,' Maurice's chief assailant, that Maurice's orthodoxy was under consideration, and that

he hoped that the requirements of the paper would be satisfied.

Maurice upon resigning received many warm expressions of sympathy and approval from his friends and old pupils, including Lord Tennyson's fine poem. The benchers of Lincoln's Inn declined his offer to resign the chaplaincy. He resigned the chairmanship of the committee of Queen's College, but consented to retain his lectureship if he should be unanimously requested to do so. A minority objecting he resigned, but in 1856 resumed the position, all opposition having been withdrawn. The public feeling was strongly with him, though perhaps the popular objections to everlasting punishment did not quite coincide with his own.

The failure of the Christian Socialist associations had suggested the importance of improving the education of the artisan class. Some lectures had been given during 1853 at the 'Hall of Association.' In February 1854 Maurice drew up a scheme for a Working Men's College, partly suggested by a 'People's College' founded at Sheffield in 1842. During the remainder of the year he gave lectures in its behalf at various places. On 30 Oct. he delivered an inaugural address at St. Martin's Hall, and the college started in Great Ormond Street, Queen Square, with over 130 pupils. Maurice became principal, and took a very active part both in teaching and superintending during the rest of his life in London. A number of distinguished men became gratuitous lecturers, and similar colleges were started in many of the chief towns. Both teachers and pupils were of many religious persuasions. In 1855 two French gentlemen of strongly revolutionary principles were excluded from the council. Some difficulties afterwards arose about the 'Sunday question.' Maurice, though carefully avoiding anything like a sectarian system, desired to give an essentially Christian character to the college. He had Bible classes both in connection with the college and outside of it, where he encouraged the freest discussion of all questions.

During the King's College controversy H. L. Mansel [q. v.] had written a pamphlet against Maurice's theories, which had been noticed by Maurice in his 'Old Testament Sermons.' A short correspondence between them only showed the absence of any common ground (*Life*, ii. 311). When Mansel in 1858 delivered his Bampton lectures, Maurice was profoundly moved by their assertion of a principle diametrically opposite to his own. He wrote a reply, called 'What is Revelation?' A very sharp controversy followed, which occasionally led to unfortunate imputations on both sides. As Maurice assumed as the centre of his whole teaching a 'knowledge of God' in a sense in which, according to Mansel, such knowledge was demonstrably impossible, any compromise or approximation was out of the question. Arthur Stanley, Mr. Goldwin Smith, and Mr. Chretien took Maurice's side in Oxford.

In July 1860 Maurice was appointed to the chapel of St. Peter's, Vere Street, by Mr. William Cowper, then chief commissioner of the board of works. The appointment was attacked by the 'Record,' and an address, signed by about twenty clergymen, was sent to the Bishop of London (Tait), protesting against his institution. A counter-address, with 332 clerical and 487 lay signatures, congratulating him upon the 'tardy recognition' of his services to the church, showed that the prejudices against him were now confined to a few determined antagonists. Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Llewellyn Davies, and Dean Hook had been the chief promoters, and among the signatures were those of Mr. Gladstone, Lord Tennyson, and Bishop Thirlwall. His position, however, was not free from trouble. Bishop Colenso had been an old friend, and (as bishop-designate of Natal) had greatly touched Maurice by dedicating a volume of sermons to him during the King's College controversy. When preparing his book upon the Pentateuch in 1862, he consulted Maurice and showed him the proof-sheets. Maurice was shocked by the tendency of the book. He told Colenso that many people would think that he ought to resign his bishopric. Colenso replied that many people thought that Maurice had no business to hold his living. Maurice had been alarmed by decisions (reversed on appeal) in the cases of Heath and Wilson, which would condemn his own teaching. He now determined to resign, thinking that as an unbeneficed clergyman he would be able to assert more forcibly his adherence to its formularies, whereas his legal ejection from his living might cause a schism. His intention became known, and excited many protests. He found that he was supposed to be resigning because he had doubts as to subscribing the articles. Bishop Tait declared that he could hardly accept the resignation; but Maurice was at last only withheld by the suggestion that he was acting unfairly to Colenso, who had confided in him, and would be injured by the resignation. He agreed to be guided by the advice of the bishop, and retained the living. The misunderstanding, however, caused a falling off of the congregation, who were puzzled by his scrupulosity (*ib.* ii. 553). In 1863 he replied to

Colenso in a series of letters called 'The Claims of the Bible and Science,' and some estrangement followed (*ib.* ii. 485), which made him decline to meet Colenso at the house of a common friend. On 25 Oct. 1866 Maurice was elected to the Knightbridge professorship of 'casuistry, moral theology, and moral philosophy' at Cambridge, vacant by the death of John Grote [q. v.] The election was all but unanimous, and Maurice was warmly received at Cambridge, where, at any rate, there were no doubts of his sufficient orthodoxy. He remained principal of the Working Men's College, though he had to give up his constant attendance. He retained the Vere Street Chapel, with which no parish work was connected, but the labour of a weekly journey to perform the services tried his strength, which was already showing symptoms of decline. He resigned it in October 1869 under medical orders. In 1870 he agreed to serve on the commission upon contagious diseases, and came up weekly from Cambridge to the meetings. At the same time he accepted St. Edward's, Cambridge (in the gift of Trinity Hall), a position which gave no income and little parish work, but which involved regular preaching. He was also giving his professorial lectures, and seeing as much as he could of the undergraduates personally. He had never spared his strength, and by 1870 his health was visibly breaking down. Yet at the beginning of July 1871 the Bishop of London (Jackson) induced him to accept the Cambridge preachership at Whitehall. He preached in November and December 1871 and January 1872, besides preaching two university sermons in November. At Christmas he became seriously ill. He afterwards struggled through a little work. On 30 March he was able to sign a letter resigning St. Edward's. He was exceedingly weak, and suffered from mental depression. On 1 April 1872 he became unconscious, after, with a great effort, pronouncing a blessing, and died.

A proposal was made that he should be buried in Westminster Abbey, but his family agreed unanimously that such a funeral would have been contrary to his wishes. He was buried at Highgate (5 April) in a vault where his father, mother, and sisters had been laid. A bust is in Cambridge University Library. A portrait by Miss Hayward is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; other portraits, by Lowes Dickenson, are at the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street and at Queen's College, London.

Maurice was rather below middle height, but a singularly noble and expressive countenance gave dignity to his appearance. His voice and manner in conducting divine service were especially reverent and impressive. He suffered from severe illnesses, partly due to overwork (*Life*, ii. 288), but behaved like a man in strong health. He rose early, often saw his friends at breakfast, and afterwards worked till his dinner-time, unless interrupted by business (*ib.* pp. 6, 30), dictating most of his writing. His manuscripts were elaborately corrected and rewritten.

Maurice's character was most fascinating. Kingsley called him the 'most beautiful human soul' he had known; and an early friend (*ib.* i. 38) says that he was the 'most saintlike,' or, if he 'dared to use the words,' the most Christlike individual he had ever met. Those who knew him well would generally agree in the opinion. He was exceedingly gentle and courteous in personal intercourse, beloved by his servants, and an easy victim to begging impostors. He was absolutely unworldly, shrinking from preferment when it was within his reach, as in previous days he had frankly uttered the convictions which then made preferment impossible. He had an even excessively scrupulous sense of honour, and throughout his life was devoted exclusively to setting forth what he held to be the truth. He was at times moved to vehement indignation, and could be very sharp in controversy; some natural irritability joined with his keen sense of the importance of certain truths, and with the consciousness that, from whatever cause, his meaning was very liable to be misconceived. His sensitiveness and extreme diffidence sometimes gives an impression of rather exaggerated humility, though the sincerity of his feeling is beyond a doubt. A certain want of practical capacity only increased the devotion of his friends by the sense that he needed protection against rougher natures. They looked up to him with the reverence due to a great spiritual teacher. Whatever the value of his philosophy, he was among the first of the clergy to perceive the full importance of the great social movement of his time, and in spite of much practical failure rendered great service in raising the general tone of feeling upon such questions. The long continuance of a persecution from religious opponents, which embittered much of his life, is easily explicable, but not the less lamentable.

Maurice constantly protested against being identified with any party. He had early left a sect, based upon dogma, because he thought that the national church represented the vital principle of Christian unity, and rested on a spiritual fact instead of the intellectual acceptance of defined opinions. If, however, he did not belong to a 'party,' he held very

distinctive doctrines and an intimate circle of sympathetic friends, and to outsiders this looked like being the head of a party. He condemned in the strongest terms the characteristic theories of the 'high' and 'low' church, and, although it included many of his warmest friends, those also of the 'broad church' party. The 'broad church,' first so called by W. J. Conybeare [q. v.], appeared to him to reduce Christianity to a mere *caput mortuum*, by abandoning all disputed doctrines and mysteries. He stood to them in the relation in which the 'Cambridge Platonists,' his nearest analogues in the Anglican church, stood to Locke and Tillotson. According to the definition of his early master (Coleridge) he was emphatically a 'Platonist' as opposed to an 'Aristotelian,' and has been regarded by theological opponents (see Dr. Rigg, *Anglican Theology*, 3rd edition, pp. 244–345) as substantially a neo-Platonist. The peculiarity which divided him from the mystics was his strong conviction of the necessity of an historical element in theology. A mystic appears, in any case to ordinary common sense, as unintelligible, and Maurice's distinctions (e.g. between 'eternal' and 'everlasting') seemed mere evasions to uncongenial minds. They were equally perplexed by his statements as to the worthlessness of mere dogmas or opinions considered as such, and their infinite value when considered as divine revelations of truth. His catholic interest in all religious beliefs, and sympathetic appreciation of their value, seemed to imply an excessive intellectual ingenuity in reconciling apparent contradictions. The effort to avoid a harsh dogmatic outline gives an indistinctness to his style, if not to his thought, and explains why some people held him, as he says himself, to be a 'muddy mystic.' The value of his theological teaching will therefore be estimated very differently as the critic belongs to a school more or less in sympathy with his philosophical tendencies. But no fair reader can doubt that he was a man of most generous nature, of wide sympathies, and of great insight and subtlety of thought, and possessed of wide learning. Such qualities are compatible with much confusion of thought, but are too rare to be overlooked or undervalued.

A bibliography of Maurice's writings, by Mr. G. J. Gray, was published by Messrs. Macmillan in 1885. His works, omitting a few occasional sermons, are: 1. 'Eustace Conway, or the Brother and Sister, a novel,' 1834. 2. 'Subscription no Bondage,' 1835. 3. 'The Kingdom of Christ, or Hints to a Quaker respecting the Principle, Constitution, and Ordinances of the Catholic Church,' 1838; 2nd enlarged edition, 1842; 3rd edition, 1883. 4. 'Has the Church or the State power to Educate the Nation?' (a course of lectures), 1839. 5. 'Reasons for not joining a Party in the Church; a Letter to S. Wilberforce,' 1841. 6. 'Three Letters to the Rev. W. Palmer' (on the Jerusalem bishopric), 1842. 7. 'Right and Wrong Methods of supporting Protestantism' (letter to Lord Ashley), 1843. 8. 'Christmas Day, and other Sermons,' 1843. 9. 'The New Statute and Dr. Ward,' 1845. 10. 'Thoughts on the Rule of Conscientious Subscription,' 1845. 11. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews' (Warburtonian lectures), with preface on Newman's 'Theory of Development,' 1846. 12. 'Letter on the Attempt to Defeat the Nomination of Dr. Hampden,' 1847. 13. 'Thoughts on the Duty of a Protestant on the present Oxford Election,' 1847. 14. 'The Religions of the World, and their Relations to Christianity' (Boyle lectures), 1847. 15. 'The Lord's Prayer' (nine sermons), 1848; with the succeeding in 1880. 16. 'Queen's College, London; its Objects and Methods,' 1848. 17. 'The Prayer Book, considered especially in reference to the Romish System' (nineteen sermons at Lincoln's Inn), 1849, 1857, and with the preceding in 1880. 18. 'The Church a Family' (twelve sermons at Lincoln's Inn), 1850. 19. 'Queen's College, London' (in reply to the 'Quarterly Review'), 1850. 20. 'The Old Testament' (nineteen sermons at Lincoln's Inn), 1851 (second edition as 'Patriarchs and Lawgivers of the Old Testament,' 1855). 21. 'Sermons on the Sabbath Day, on the Character of the Warrior, and on the Interpretation of History,' 1853. 22. 'Theological Essays,' 1853 (a second edition in 1854 with new preface and concluding essay). 23. 'The word Eternal and the Punishment of the Wicked' (letter to Dr. Jelf), 1853. 24. 'The Prophets and Kings of the Old Testament' (sermons at Lincoln's Inn), 1853. 25. 'The Doctrine of Sacrifice deduced from the Scriptures,' 1854. 26. 'Ecclesiastical History of the First and Second Centuries,' 1854. 27. 'The Unity of the New Testament, a Synopsis of the First Three Gospels, and the Epistles of St. James, St. Jude, St. Peter, and St. Paul,' 1854. 28. 'Learning and Working' (six lectures at Willis's Rooms), with 'Rome and its Influence on Modern Civilisation' (four lectures at Edinburgh), 1855. 29. 'The Epistles of St. John: a Series of Lectures on Christian Ethics,' 1857. 30. 'The Eucharist' (five sermons), 1857. 31. 'The Gospel of St. John' (sermons), 1857. 32. 'The Indian Mutiny' (five sermons),

1857. 33. 'What is Revelation?' (with letters on the Bampton lectures of Dr. Mansel), 1859. 34. 'Sequel to the Enquiry, What is Revelation?' 1860. 35. 'Lectures on the Apocalypse,' 1861. 36. 'Dialogues . . . on Family Worship,' 1862. 37. 'Claims of the Bible and of Science' (upon the Colenso controversy), 1863. 38. 'The Gospel of the Kingdom of Heaven' (eighteen lectures on the Gospel according to St. Luke), 1864. 39. 'The Conflict of Good and Evil in our Day' (twelve letters to a missionary), 1864. 40. 'The Workman and the Franchise; Chapters from English History on the Representation and Education of the People,' 1866. 41. 'Casuistry, Moral Philosophy, and Moral Theology' (inaugural lecture at Cambridge), 1866. 42. 'The Commandments considered as Instruments of National Reformation,' 1866. 43. 'The Ground and Object of Hope for Mankind' (four university sermons), 1867. 44. 'The Conscience, Lectures on Casuistry,' 1868. 45. 'Social Morality' (lectures at Cambridge), 1869. 46. 'Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1871–2. Maurice wrote the article 'Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy' for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' This was expanded into three volumes, published in the series called the second edition of the 'Encyclopædia.' The first, upon 'Ancient Philosophy,' appeared in 1850; the second, upon the 'Philosophy of the First Six Centuries,' in 1853; and the third, upon 'Mediæval Philosophy,' containing the period from the fifth to the fourteenth century, in 1857. A continuation, upon 'Modern Philosophy,' containing the period from the fourteenth century to the French revolution, appeared in 1862. The four are combined in this work; the first volume containing the three first periods, and the second the fourth period. 47. 'Sermons preached in Country Churches,' 1873. 48. 'The Friendship of Books, and other Lectures' (edited by Mr. Thomas Hughes), 1874.

[Life of Frederick Denison Maurice, chiefly told in his own Letters, edited by his son, Frederick Maurice, 1884. See also Caroline Fox's Memories of Old Friends, 2nd edit. 1882, i. 299, ii. 54–5, 63, 86, 113, 119, 170, 195, 217, 230, 233; Memorials of J. McLeod Campbell, 1877, i. 147, 213, 226, 235, 250, 254, 273–4, 293, 330, ii. 3, 10, 12, 36, 43, 45, 144, 211, 217; Mill's Autobiography, pp. 152–4; Froude's Carlyle, and Life in London, i. 39, 40, 125, 409; A. J. Ross's Life of Bishop Ewing, pp. 434, 518, 576, &c.; Life of Charles Kingsley, passim; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Mozley's Reminiscences.] L. S.

MAURICE, GODFREY (*d.* 1598), Franciscan. [See JONES, JOHN.]

MAURICE, HENRY (1648–1691), divine, born in 1648, was son of Thomas Maurice, perpetual curate of Llangristiolus, Anglesey. He was grandson of Henry Perry [q. v.], the Welsh scholar (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 667). After attending Beaumaris grammar school, he matriculated on 20 May 1664 from Jesus College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 28 Jan. 1667–8, M.A. in 1671, B.D. in 1679, and D.D. in 1683 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 991). His learning and brightness attracted the notice of Sir Leoline Jenkins [q. v.], then principal of the college, and he was elected to a fellowship. About 1669 he took, at the request of the college, the curacy of Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, where, says Wood, being provoked by some 'malapert Socinians, he managed a controversy with them in writing so successfully that he gained to himself great reputation.' In 1671 he returned to college. When Jenkins was sent as plenipotentiary to Cologne in 1673, Maurice accompanied him as chaplain. During the three years that he remained abroad he took every opportunity of increasing his knowledge by learning modern languages and conversing with eminent scholars. On his return to England he lived in the family of Jenkins at Doctors' Commons and in college until 1680, when he became domestic chaplain to Sancroft; he continued in that office till June 1691, though he did not sympathise in the archbishop's refusal to take the oath of allegiance to William. Under the patronage of Sancroft he received the treasurership of Chichester, in which he was installed on 7 Jan. 1681, the rectory of Chevening, Kent, which he held from 1681 until 1685, and in 1684 the sinecure rectory of Llandrillo-yn-Rhôs, Denbighshire (THOMAS, *St. Asaph*, p. 551). In April 1685 he was presented to the richly endowed rectory of Newington, Oxfordshire. By the clergy of the diocese of Oxford he was chosen in October 1689 to be their representative in the convocation held at Westminster in the following November, and he fully justified their choice. On 18 July 1691 he was elected Lady Margaret professor of divinity at Oxford (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 519), in right of which office he was installed prebendary of Worcester (*ib.* iii. 85). Maurice died suddenly on 30 Oct. 1691 at his house near Newington, and was buried in the chancel of the church there on 6 Nov. He was unmarried, and his estate was administered to by his sister, Elizabeth Clancey, a widow (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1691, f. 224). A monument was erected to his memory in Jesus College chapel (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, i. 588).

Both Wood and Hearne praise Maurice's fine scholarship, solid judgment, ready wit, and blameless life. He was an eloquent extempore preacher and a learned controversialist, being especially well versed in canon law. He wrote: 1. 'A Vindication of the Primitive Church and Diocesan Episcopacy, in Answer to Mr. Baxter's Church History of Bishops,' &c. [anon.], 8vo, London, 1682. To this Baxter rejoined the same year in his 'True History of Councils enlarged and defended,' and appended to his book a reply called 'Diocesan Churches not yet discovered in the Primitive Times,' by the anonymous author of a tract entitled 'No Evidence for Diocesan Churches,' 1681, whose arguments Maurice had also assailed. 2. 'The Antithelemite; or an Answer to certain Quæres by the D[uke] of B[uckingham], and to the Considerations of an unknown Author concerning Toleration' [anon.], 4to, London, 1685. 3. 'The Project for repealing the Penal Laws and Tests, with the honourable means used to effect it,' &c. [anon.], 4to [London, 1688], a satirical tract, secretly printed, on James's efforts to introduce Roman catholicism. 4. 'Doubts concerning the Roman Infallibility' [anon.], 4to, London, 1688 (reprinted in Bishop Gibson's collection, called 'A Preservative against Popery,' edit. 1738, vol. i., and edit. 1848, vol. iv.) 5. 'Letter to a Member of the House of Commons concerning the Bishops lately in the Tower, and now under Suspension' [anon.], 4to, London, 1689. 6. 'Remarks from the Country upon the two Letters relating to the Convocation and Alterations in the Liturgy' [anon.], 4to, London, 1689. 7. 'The Lawfulness of taking the new Oaths asserted' [anon.], 4to, London, 1689. 8. 'A Defence of Diocesan Episcopacy, in Answer to a Book of Mr. David Clarkson . . . entituled "Primitive Episcopacy,"' 8vo, London, 1691; 2nd edit. 1700. Maurice also published in 1682 a sermon preached before the king at Whitehall on 30 Jan. 1681–2, which was reprinted in 1744. He was the reputed author of 'Animadversions on Dr. Burnet's "History of the Rights of Princes,"' 4to, London, 1682, which elicited an 'Answer' from Burnet in the same year. Maurice was an intimate friend of Henry Wharton, a fellow-chaplain at Lambeth, whom he assisted in the composition of the 'Defence of Pluralities,' 1692.

In 1688 Maurice was bitterly attacked by an anonymous Roman catholic writer in 'Some Reasons tender'd to impartial People why Dr. Henry Maurice ought not to be traduc'd as the Licenser of the Pamphlet entituled "A plain Answer to a Popish Priest, questioning the Orders of the Church of England,"' appended to 'Twenty-one Conclusions further demonstrating the Schism of the Church of England,' 4to, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 326; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, 1852, pp. 317–18; Lansd. MS. p. 987, ff. 129, 147; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 99, 214, ii. 60; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 337.]

G. G.

MAURICE, JAMES WILKES (1775–1857), rear-admiral, was born at Devonport on 10 Feb. 1775. He entered the navy in 1789 as 'able seaman' on board the Inspector sloop, and in 1793 was midshipman of the Powerful, which convoyed a fleet of Indiamen to the Cape of Good Hope. He afterwards served in the Cambridge, Concorde, and Royal George, all in the Channel and off Brest; and on 3 April 1797 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Glory. In 1799 he was moved to the Canada, and in September 1802 was appointed to the Centaur, going out to the West Indies with Commodore Samuel Hood (1762–1814) [q. v.] In her he was present at the reduction of St. Lucia, Tobago, Demerara, and Essequibo; and was landed, 26 Nov. 1803, at the destruction of a battery at Petite Anse d'Arlet in Martinique, when he was severely wounded by the explosion of the magazine. When the Diamond Rock, Martinique (see M'Cormick, *Voyages of Discovery*, &c., ii. 190) was occupied, armed, and commissioned as a 'sloop of war,' 3 Feb. 1804, Maurice was appointed to the command, and his promotion was confirmed by the admiralty to 7 May 1804. For more than a year Maurice held this rock, a thorn in the sides of the French at Martinique; and yielded to an attack in force by a detachment of Villeneuve's fleet, 31 May–2 June 1805, only when his ammunition was exhausted. In the three days the English lost two men killed and one wounded; the loss of the French, on the other hand, was severe, but has never been exactly stated. Maurice estimated it at seventy killed and wounded of the landing party alone, exclusive of those on board the ships and gunboats. Maurice was tried by court-martial for the loss of his post, but was honourably acquitted, and highly complimented on his conduct (James, iii. 244–5, 349; Chevalier, p. 148). He returned to England in August, and was immediately appointed to the Savage brig, which after two years in the Channel was sent out to the West Indies. There, in the autumn of 1808, he was appointed by Sir Alexander Cochrane governor of Marie Galante, which had been seized in the previous March. On 18 Jan. 1809 he was advanced to post rank.

In October 1809 he was compelled by ill-

health to return to England, and in July 1810 he was appointed governor of the island of Anholt, in the Baltic, which had been captured, without difficulty, in May 1809, by a small squadron under the command of Captain Aiskew Paffard Hollis [q. v.] The island had been found most useful as a depôt of trade and as a station for communicating with the continent, and when Maurice was appointed it was understood that neither Bonaparte nor the Danes would lose any opportunity of recapturing it. It was garrisoned by about four hundred marines, under the command of Captain Torrens. As long as the weather remained open the English cruisers secured it from attack, as, afterwards, did the severity of the winter. As soon as the water was open an attempt was made by the Danes to retake it. Twelve gunboats convoyed the Danish transports, and in the early morning of 27 March 1811, in darkness and fog, a force of a thousand men was landed about four miles from the fort. The enemy were ignorant that the Tartar frigate and Sheldrake brig had arrived from England the day before; the Danish troops advanced gallantly to the assault, driving in the advanced parties of the English, while the gunboats opened a lively fire on the sea defences. The approach of the Tartar put another complexion on the matter. The gunboats withdrew; a small schooner attached to the island took up a position on the enemy's flank, and drove them from behind the sandhills, while the direct fire from the fort was well sustained and deadly. Finding no retreat open to them, the Danes on the north side, to the number of 543, surrendered at discretion; the rest fled to the west end of the island, where, temporarily guarded by the reefs, they managed to get on board the gunboats and transports. These, however, were pursued and scattered by the English ships; four of them were captured; one was sunk (James, v. 222). The loss to the Danes was very severe; but Maurice's conduct, splendid as it undoubtedly was, was much exaggerated in popular estimation. The decisive support of the Tartar and Sheldrake was ignored or unknown; the force of the Danes was magnified; and the garrison of barely four hundred men was described as defeating and capturing a force of ten times its numbers (O'Byrne). Maurice retained his governorship till September 1812. He had no further employment, and was retired with the rank of rear-admiral on 1 Oct. 1846. He died at Stonehouse on 4 Sept. 1857 in his eighty-third year.

Maurice married, in October 1814, Miss Sarah Lyne of Plymouth, but was left a widower in the following June.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. v. (Suppl. pt. i.) 434; O'Byrne's Dict. of Naval Biog.; Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. ii. p. 569; James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860); Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française sous le Consulat et l'Empire.] J. K. L.

MAURICE, THOMAS (1754–1824), oriental scholar and historian, came of an ancient Welsh family which claimed connection with the princes of Powis, and descent from Eineon (*fl.* 1093) [q. v.] His father, Thomas, was articled to a West India merchant, made several voyages to the West Indies, and after a three years' settlement at Jamaica opened an academy at Clapham, and married an elderly lady with some property. In 1737 he was elected head-master of a school at Hertford belonging to Christ's Hospital. His first wife had died, and Thomas, the eldest of six children by a second, was born at Hertford in 1754. His father died in 1763 and his mother married an Irish methodist, who is said to have treated her badly, while Thomas was sent to Christ's Hospital, thence to Ealing, and subsequently, through his mother's influence, to Kingswood School, Bath. Taking chambers in the Inner Temple, he found the study of classical and English literature more attractive than that of law, and under the tuition of Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.], at Stanmore, devoted himself to classics. On 6 May 1774 he matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, migrated after a year to University College, and graduated B.A. in 1778 and M.A. in 1808. While at Oxford he published a translation of the Œdipus Tyrannus, for which Dr. Johnson wrote a preface (Hill, *Boswell*, iii. 370 *n.* 2) and some English poems. He was ordained by Bishop Lowth on leaving Oxford and became curate of Woodford, Essex; he was also, through the influence of Dr. Johnson, offered the curacy of Bosworth. In 1785 he relinquished his curacy for the chapel of Epping, and about the same time purchased the chaplaincy of the 97th regiment, which was disbanded soon afterwards, and Maurice received half-pay for the rest of his life. In 1798 he was presented by Earl Spencer to the vicarage of Wormleighton, Warwickshire; in the same year he became assistant keeper of manuscripts in the British Museum, and in 1804, on the presentation of the lord-chancellor, vicar of Cudham, Kent. All these offices he retained until his death. In 1800 he obtained, through Bishop Tomline [q. v.], the pension which had been enjoyed by Cowper. Maurice died on 30 March 1824 in his apartments at the British Museum. In 1786 he married the daughter of Thomas Pearce, a captain in the service of the East India Company; she died in 1790.

Maurice was on intimate terms with many of the foremost of his contemporaries. He was an industrious student, a voluminous author, and one of the first to popularise a knowledge of the history and religions of the east; but Byron, in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' described Maurice as 'dull,' and his poem on 'Richmond Hill' as 'the petrifactions of a plodding brain.' His principal works are: 1. 'Poems and Miscellaneous Pieces,' 1779, 4to. 2. 'Westminster Abbey, an elegiac poem,' 1784, 4to; another edition with other poems was published in 1813, 8vo. 3. 'Indian Antiquities,' 7 vols. 1793–1800, 8vo; another edition 1794–1800 and 1806. 4. 'History of Hindostan,' 2 vols. 1795–8, 4to; 2nd edition, 3 vols. 1820. 5. 'Sanscreet Fragments,' 1798. 6. 'A Dissertation on the Oriental Trinities,' 1800, 8vo, extracted from the 4th and 5th volumes of the 'Indian Antiquities.' 7. 'Poems: epistolary, lyric, and elegiacal,' 1800, 8vo. 8. 'Modern History of Hindostan,' 2 vols. 1802–10, 8vo. 9. 'The Crisis of Britain,' 1803, 4to; a poem addressed to Pitt. 10. 'Select Poems,' 1803, 8vo. 11. 'A Vindication of the Modern History of Hindostan,' 1805, 8vo. 12. 'Elegy on the late Rt. Hon. W. Pitt' [1806], 8vo. 13. 'The Fall of the Mogul: a Tragedy,' 1806. 14. 'Richmond Hill, a descriptive and historical Poem,' 1807. 15. 'Brahminical Fraud Detected,' 1812, 8vo; another edition, entitled 'The Indian Sceptic Refuted,' 1813, 8vo. 16. 'Observations connected with Astronomy,' 1816, 4to; another edition, 1816, 8vo. 17. 'Memoirs,' 1819–22, 8vo. He also published numerous other poems, several of them being odes on the deaths of well-known persons.

[Memoirs of the Author of Indian Antiquities; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1824, i. 467–72; Georgian Era; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, ii. 661, 663, 848, viii. 187; Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 242; Hill's Boswell, iii. 370 *n.* 2; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors.]

A. F. P.

MAURICE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1640–1680), Welsh antiquary, was a gentleman of good family and landed property, and lived at Cevnybraich, in the parish of Llansilin, Denbighshire, where he built a library in which he spent most of his time studying Welsh literature. He was an industrious collector and transcriber of Welsh manuscripts, and his collection is preserved at Wynnstay; a chronological account of the civil war in North Wales from his notebook was published in the 'Archæologia Cambrensis,' i. 33–41. He died between 1680 and 1690.

[Archæologia Cambrensis, i. 33–41; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 318.] A. F. P.

MAVOR, WILLIAM FORDYCE (1758–1837), compiler of educational works, was born on 1 Aug. 1758 at New Deer, Aberdeenshire. In 1775 he became an assistant in a school at Burford, Oxfordshire, and he subsequently taught a school at Woodstock. After instructing the children of the Duke of Marlborough in writing, he obtained a title for holy orders in 1781. In 1789 the duke gave him the vicarage of Hurley, Berkshire, which he retained until his death; and in the same year the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Aberdeen. He was afterwards presented by the duke to the rectory of Stonesfield, Oxfordshire, which he exchanged in 1810 for the rectory of Bladon-with-Woodstock. On 12 July of that year he was licensed by the bishop to the headmastership of Woodstock grammar school. In 1808 he was elected mayor of Woodstock, and served the office ten times. He died on 29 Dec. 1837, and was buried at Woodstock, where there is a tablet to his memory.

Mavor was a successful compiler of educational books, many of which, particularly 'The English Spelling Book,' 1801, passed through numerous editions. He also invented a system of shorthand, which he explained in a treatise entitled 'Universal Stenography,' 8vo, 1779 (2nd edit. 1785, and several later editions).

His other writings are: 1. 'The Springs of Parnassus, or Poetic Miscellanies,' 8vo, 1779. 2. 'Poetical Cheltenham Guide,' 12mo, 1781. 3. 'The Geographical Magazine,' 2 vols. 4to, 1781, published under the name of Martyn. 4. 'Dictionary of Natural History,' 2 vols. fol. 1784, issued under the same pseudonym. 5. 'Elegy to the Memory of Captain James King,' 4to, London 1785. 6. 'Blenheim, a poem, to which is added a Blenheim Guide,' 4to, 1787. 7. 'New Description of Blenheim,' 8vo, 1789 (many subsequent editions). A French version appeared in 1791. At page 124 Mavor states that he had for several years been making collections for a history of Woodstock, which, however, never appeared. 8. 'Vindiciæ Landavenses, or Strictures on the Bishop of Landaff's Charge' (Bishop Watson), 4to, 1792. 9. 'Poems,' 8vo, 1793. 10. 'Appendix to the Eton Latin Grammar,' 12mo, 1796. 11. 'The Youth's Miscellany, or a Father's Gift to his Children,' 12mo, 1797 (reprinted in 2 vols. 1805 and 1814). 12. 'Historical Account of the most celebrated Voyages, Travels, and Discoveries from the time of Columbus to the present period,' 25 vols. 12mo, 1798–1802. 13. 'The British Tourists, or Traveller's Pocket Companion through England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland,' 6 vols. 12mo, 1798–1800, a series of

tours by various authors. The third edition, 1809, contained a reprint, with alterations and omissions, of Mavor's 'Tour in Wales in 1805,' which had been published anonymously by Sir Richard Phillipps in 1806, and in that form is now rare. 14. 'The British Nepos, or . . . Lives of Illustrious Britons,' 12mo, 1798 (many editions). 15. 'Elements of Natural History,' 12mo, 1799. 16. 'The Young Gentleman's and Lady's Magazine,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1799. 17. 'Natural History,' 12mo, London, 1800 (2nd edit. 1801). 18. 'The Lady's and Gentleman's Botanical Pocket Book,' 12mo, 1800. 19. 'A Selection of the Lives of Plutarch,' abridged, 12mo, 1800. 20. 'The Modern Traveller, with illustrative notes,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1800. 21. 'Classical English Poetry for the use of young persons,' 12mo, 1801, edited in conjunction with Samuel Jackson Pratt. 22. 'The New Speaker, or English Class Book,' 12mo, 1801. 23. 'Universal History, ancient and modern . . . to the General Peace of 1801,' 25 vols. 18mo, 1802–1804. 24. 'The History of Greece,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1804. 25. 'The History of Rome,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1804. 26. 'The History of England,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1804. 27. 'Proverbs, or the Wisdom of all Nations,' 12mo, 1804. 28. 'Holmes's Art of Rhetoric made easy,' improved, 12mo, 1807. 29. 'A Circle of the Arts and Sciences,' 12mo, 1808. 30. 'The Eton Latin Grammar, with explanatory notes,' 12mo, 1809. 31. 'General View of the Agriculture of Berkshire,' 8vo, London 1809, undertaken for the board of agriculture. 32. 'The Mother's Catechism; or first principles of Knowledge,' 12mo, 1809. 33. 'Catechism of General Knowledge,' 12mo, 1809. 34. 'The Catechism of Health,' 12mo, 1809. 35. 'Collection of Catechisms,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1810. 36. 'General Collection of Voyages and Travels,' 28 vols. 12mo, London 1810. 37. 'The Garland: a selection of short poems . . . a new edition,' 12mo, London 1812. 38. 'Catechism of the Biography of some of the more eminent Britons,' 12mo, London 1820. 39. 'Catechism of the History of Scotland and of Ireland . . . with an Appendix respecting Wales,' 12mo, London 1820. Mavor also published a new edition of Blackwall's 'Introduction to the Classics,' 12mo, 1809, abridged Bourgoanne's 'State of Spain,' 12mo, 1812, and edited with notes and a glossary Thomas Tusser's 'Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandrie,' 4to, 1812. To a selection from his works—'Miscellanies,' Oxford, 1829—was prefixed his portrait, engraved in mezzotint by C. Turner, A.R.A., after Saxon.

[Gent. Mag. 1838 i. 434–5, 1841 ii. 252; Marshall's Early Hist. of Woodstock Manor; Notes and Queries, passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

MAWBEY, Sir JOSEPH (1730–1798), politician, born at Ravenstone, in a house partly in Derbyshire and partly in Leicestershire, on 2 Dec. 1730, was fourth son and youngest child of John Mawbey, who died 4 Sept. 1754, aged 61, by his first wife, Martha, daughter of Thomas Pratt, who died in September 1737. Both were buried at Ravenstone, where Joseph erected in 1764, on the north wall of the chancel, a mural monument to the memory of his parents and ancestors. When about ten years old he was removed to Surrey by his uncle, Joseph Pratt, chief owner of a distillery at Vauxhall, to be trained for the ministry of the English church, but in consequence of the serious illness of another nephew of Pratt, a partner in the distillery, he was taken into the business at the age of seventeen, and carried it on for many years with his brother John. On his uncle's death in 1754, Joseph Mawbey inherited considerable property in Surrey and established himself as a landed proprietor. He was sheriff of the county in 1757, bought the estate of Botleys in Chertsey in 1763, on which he built a large house, and for about twenty-seven years acted, on the whole with considerable success, as chairman of the Surrey quarter sessions. From 1761 to 1768 and from 1768 to 1774 he sat for Southwark, Henry Thrale, Johnson's friend, being his colleague from 1765. In 1774 he contested the county of Surrey, but through the coalition of the interests of four other candidates he was defeated, though 1,390 votes were given for him. On a chance vacancy in June 1775 he was at the head of the poll; he was in the same position in 1780, when he incurred the odium of some of his whig supporters through his refusal to coalesce with Admiral Keppel; and in April 1784 he was returned without a contest. Originally in opposition to toryism, he became a supporter of Pitt; after 1790, however, he ceased to sit in parliament. By his first friends in politics he was created a baronet (30 July 1765), and another distinction on which he plumed himself was his friendship with Speaker Onslow. He died at Botleys, 16 June 1798, and was buried in the family vault in the chancel of Chertsey Church, where his wife and several of his children had preceded him. He married in August 1760 Elizabeth, only surviving daughter of his cousin, Richard Pratt of Vauxhall, and on her brother's death in 1766 she succeeded to considerable property. She died at Botleys, 19 Aug. 1790, having had nine children, four of whom were then alive. The second and last baronet was Sir Joseph Mawbey, who died 28 Aug. 1817. The estate of

Botleys was sold by his trustees in 1822. Several members of the family of Pratt were buried at Lambeth, and a monument was erected by Mawbey to their memory in 1779. His portrait by R. E. Pine, a three-quarter length, with table covered with 'votes' and with a book in his left hand lettered 'Sidney' and opened at 'On Government,' was engraved by John Dixon. An engraving of him by T. Holloway appeared in the 'European Magazine,' March 1787.

Mawbey, though leaning for many years to the side of the whigs, professed to be above party, and so was ridiculed by the wits of either side. Walpole calls him 'vain, noisy, and foolish.' Among the best-known lines in the 'Rolliad' are those referring to Speaker Cornwall's 'unhappy fate' who hears

Fox, North, and Burke, but hears Sir Joseph too.

Other passages in the same poem allude to his voice, his knowledge 'in grain,' and to the fact that

Sir Joseph is as witty as he's good.

The last of the translations of Lord Belgrave's quotation in the 'Political Miscellanies' at the end of the 'Rolliad' is assigned to him, and he is introduced by Gillray into his caricatures of ancient music (10 May 1787) and 'A Pig in a Poke' (10 Dec. 1788). On 14 Nov. 1768 Wilkes presented a petition through him, and numerous speeches by him on the proceedings against Wilkes are reported in Sir Henry Cavendish's 'Debates.' He was author of 'The Battle of Epsom. A New Ballad' [anon.], 1763, on a meeting convened to return an address of thanks for the recent peace; the first production printed by Wilkes at his private press, and it was reprinted for sale at Guildford and in London in the same year. He is also credited with some 'Reflections on the French Revolution.' For many years he was a contributor in prose and verse to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the chief of his communications being 'Account of Elections for Surrey,' 1788, pt. ii. pp. 975, 1052–3, and 'Account of Thomas, or "Hesiod" Cooke,' 1791, pt. ii. and 1792, pt. i. A road-certificate which he had given when late in life caused him so much trouble that he printed 'A Letter to the Magistrates of Surrey' in vindication of his conduct, which is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1797, pt. i. pp. 379–80, and an account of an unfortunate altercation with Richard Wyatt is in the 'Westminster Magazine,' February 1773, p. 157. A volume of 'Miscellaneous Pieces, by Leonard Howard, Rector of St. George's, Southwark,' 1765, was dedicated to Mawbey, who wrote a letter to Howard, which is inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1797, pt. ii. pp. 742–3. Several letters by him belong to the Marquis of Lansdowne (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 240).

[Gent. Mag. 1790 pt. ii. pp. 649, 748, 769, 1798 pt. i. p. 543, pt. ii. p. 622; European Mag. 1787, pt. i. pp. 139–40; Leicestershire Collections in Bibl. Topogr. Britannica, viii. 1397–1408 (by himself); Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 931–9; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 222–223, 234–5, 488–9, 513; Admiral Keppel's Life, ii. 286–8; Wright and Evans on Gillray's Caricatures, pp. 20, 27; J. C. Smith's Portraits, i. 212–213; Walpole's George III, iii. 260–1, 275–6, 281, 318, 400, iv. 293; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 342, 452, 4th ser. i. 581, xi. 485, xii. 119, 458, 513.] W. P. C.

MAWE, JOHN (1764–1829), mineralogist, was born in Derbyshire in 1764. In early life he appears to have spent fifteen years at sea. About the end of the century he made a tour of most of the mines in England and Scotland, collecting minerals for the cabinet of the king of Spain.

In August 1804 he started on a voyage to Rio de la Plata. He had reached Cadiz when war broke out between England and Spain, and he was blockaded in the town where he was taken ill and nearly died. He sailed from Cadiz in March 1805 for Montevideo, and on reaching that town was imprisoned as an English spy. He procured his liberty soon after, but was interned, and did not obtain his release till the capture of Montevideo by General Beresford in 1806. He accompanied the expedition under General Whitelocke to Buenos Ayres, and on his return to Montevideo purchased a schooner and sailed to Brazil, putting in at various ports on the way. He was well received in Brazil by the prince regent, Dom Pedro, who gave him permission to visit the diamond mines of Minas Geraes and other parts of the interior during 1809–10, and also granted him access to the government archives.

Mawe returned to London in 1811, and opening a shop in the Strand, close to Somerset House, became well known as a practical mineralogist. He died in London on 26 Oct. 1829. A tablet to his memory is in Castleton church, Derbyshire. The business was afterwards carried on by James Tennant [q. v.] the mineralogist.

Mawe's principal work was the account of his South American voyage, 'Travels in the Interior of Brazil,' 4to, London, 1812; Philadelphia, 1816; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1823. He also wrote: 1. 'The Mineralogy of Derbyshire,' 8vo, London, 1802. 2. 'A Treatise on Diamonds and Precious Stones,' 8vo,

London, 1813; 2nd ed. 1823. 3. 'A Catalogue of Minerals,' 12mo, London, 1815. 4. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of Minerals,' &c., 8vo, London, 1816; 4th edit. 12mo, London, 1821; reissued in 1823. 5. 'Familiar Lessons on Mineralogy and Geology,' 12mo, London, 1819; 10th edit. 12mo, 1828. 6. 'Amateur Lapidary's Guide,' 3rd edit. 8vo, London, 1823; 12mo, London, 1827. 7. 'Instructions for the use of the Blow-pipe and Chemical Tests,' 4th edit. 12mo, London, 1825. 8. 'The Voyager's Companion or Shell-Collector's Pilot,' 16mo, London, 1821; 4th edit. 1825. 9. 'The Linnæan System of Conchology,' 8vo, London, 1823. He edited the 2nd edit. of 'Wodarch's Introduction to . . . Conchology,' 8vo, London, 1822, and wrote a paper on 'The Occurrence of Diamonds, &c., in Brazil' for Gilbert's 'Annalen' lix. (1818), besides one 'On the Tourmaline and Apatite of Devonshire' for the 'Quart. Journ. of Science,' iv. (1818). He appears also to have issued at some time 'Directions to Captains of Ships, Officers, and Travellers; particularly to those engaged in the South Sea Fishery' (for collecting shells). A manuscript paper 'On a Gold Mine in South America' is preserved in the library of the Geological Society.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biog.; Mawe's Works, Nos. 1, 8, and Travels in Brazil. Rose and others wrongly give his christian name as Joseph.] B. B. W.

MAWE or MAW, LEONARD (*d.* 1629), bishop of Bath and Wells, son of Simon Mawe, gentleman, of Rendlesham, Suffolk, by his wife Margery, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Wyld of Yorkshire, by his wife Alice, daughter and heiress of John Jago of Suffolk (Wood), was born at Rendlesham, and educated at Cambridge, where he was admitted fellow of Peterhouse in 1595, and having proceeded M.A. was incorporated at Oxford in 1599. He was proctor of the university of Cambridge, 1609, was chosen master of Peterhouse, 1617, and vice-chancellor, 1621. He held a prebend at Wells, and was chaplain to Charles, prince of Wales. When Charles was in Spain in 1623, King James sent Mawe and Matthew Wren [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Ely, along with other officers and attendants, to join him, charging the chaplains to fit up a room chapel-wise, hold prayers twice a day, and generally so to manage as to commend the English service to the Spaniards (Gardiner). Mawe and the rest set sail on 3 April. During his journey through Spain he had a fall from his mule, 'lighting on his head and shoulders' (Wynn). The prince was obliged to send orders that the greater part of the company was to return to England without coming on to Madrid, and Mawe returned through France. As a reward for his services he was appointed master of Trinity College by patent in 1625. Before he left Peterhouse he gave 300*l.* for covering the roof of the chapel then being built there with lead. As master of Trinity College he did much towards freeing that foundation from a heavy debt (Fuller). He used all his influence to secure the election of the Duke of Buckingham as chancellor of the university in 1626, urging the members of his college to vote unanimously for the duke (*Original Letters*). In 1628 he received the see of Bath and Wells, being elected 24 June, and consecrated at Croydon 7 Sept. He died on 2 Sept. 1629 at Chiswick, and was buried in the church there. He was 'a good scholar, a grave preacher, a mild man, and one of gentle deportment' (Fuller). There is a portrait of him in the palace at Wells.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. i. col. 282, ed. Bliss; Registrum Univ. Oxon. II. i. 355 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Fuller's Worthies, ii. 333; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 146, iii. 621, 669, 699, ed. Hardy; State Papers, ed. Hardwicke, i. 406; Cal. State Papers, Chas. I, Dom. 1627, p. 448; Sir Richard Wynn's Account of the Journey of Prince Charles ap. App. to Historia Ric. II. ed. Hearne; notices of the Spanish journey, though without mention of Mawe's name, also in Verney Papers (Camden Soc.); Ellis's Original Letters, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 229; Gardiner's Prince Charles and the Spanish Marriage, ii. 330. 337 (History of England, v. 35, 43); Willis and Clark's Architectural History of Cambridge, i. 42; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, p. 392.] W. H.

MAWSON, MATTHIAS (1683-1770), bishop of Ely, was born in August 1683, his father being a prosperous brewer at Chiswick, Middlesex. He was educated at St. Paul's School, whence he was admitted in 1701 to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1704, M.A. 1708, B.D. 1716, D.D. 1725, and was elected a fellow of his society in 1707, and a moderator in the university in 1708. On 6 Oct. 1724 he was chosen master of his college, and held the office till 20 Feb. 1744. Soon after his appointment he was presented by Bishop Greene to the rectory of Conington in Cambridgeshire, and afterwards to that of Hadstock in Essex; the latter he held for many years. In 1730 and 1731 he was vice-chancellor of the university, and signalised his term of office by several useful reforms. Academic exercises were made more stringent and orderly; capricious migration from college to college was checked; and the practice of exhuming bodies from the

neighbouring churchyard, for dissection by students of medicine, was prohibited.

After refusing the bishopric of Gloucester in 1734, Dr. Mawson was consecrated bishop of Llandaff, 18 Feb. 1738–9. This diocese he administered for two years, and in 1740 was translated to Chichester. Thence, on the death of Sir Thomas Gooch in 1754, he was translated to Ely, where he remained for the rest of his life. He died unmarried at his house in Kensington Square, 23 Nov. 1770, aged eighty-seven years and three months, having been 'active and healthy to a very little time before his death' (*Cole MSS.* xlvii. 86). He was buried in his cathedral of Ely, and a monument was erected to his memory by his chaplain and executor, Dr. Warren, under the second window of the north aisle of the choir. A drawing of it, with the inscription and arms (party per bend sinister, ermine and ermines, a lion rampant, or, impaling those of the diocese) is preserved by Cole (*ib.*)

Bishop Mawson's official income and his inheritance of the fortune made by his brother in the family business gave him great wealth, and Cole expatiates on his liberality. To King's College, Cambridge, he lent some 6,000*l.* or 7,000*l.* for their new buildings. At Ely he 'gave 1,000*l.* in money, with the painting of the east window, and intended to pave the choir with white marble at his own expense' (*ib.* xxiii. ff. 64–5). He also endowed his old college in 1754 with property sufficient to found twelve scholarships, amounting to 400*l.* per annum in all (Potts, *Liber Scholasticus*, 1843, p. 99.)

Mawson's published works consist only of single sermons, preached at anniversary gatherings, and the like, and a speech made before the gentlemen of Sussex, at Lewes, 11 Oct. 1745, on the occasion of the Jacobite rising.

[Authorities quoted; Masters's History of C. C. C. C., 1753, pp. 195 sqq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 459 *n.*; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 537; Le Neve's Fasti. ii. 255, &c.; Faulkner's Kensington, p. 398; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School. Some letters of Bishop Mawson to the Duke of Newcastle will be found in the Additional and Egerton MSS. 32694 sqq.] J. H. L.

MAXEY, ANTHONY (*d.* 1618), dean of Windsor, apparently a native of Essex, was educated on the foundation at Westminster School (Welch, *Alumni Westmon.* ed. 1852, p. 54), whence he was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, on 18 April 1578 (*College Admission Register*), and graduated B.A. in 1581, M.A. in 1585, B.D. in 1594, and D.D. in 1608 (*University Register*), but he failed to obtain a fellowship at Trinity. James I, out of admiration for his florid pulpit eloquence and dislike of tobacco, made him his chaplain, and on 21 June 1612 appointed him dean of Windsor and registrar of the order of the Garter (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 375). Maxey was a simonist of the first water. He offered money to Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.] for preferment (letter in *Tanner MS.* cclxxxiii. 195), and two months before his death made the highest bid for the vacant see of Norwich (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 532). He died on 3 May 1618, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, his wife having predeceased him without issue. By will he made liberal provision for his poor kinsfolk and servants, but 'unto Roger my cooke, beinge verye lewde in his tongue, and besides corrupting my clarke, Roberte Berrye, with tobacco and drinckinge,' he bequeathed nothing, 'neyther in money nor mourninge cloke.' He left his books, or as many as the authorities cared to take, to 'our publique library,' presumably that of the university of Cambridge (will registered in P. C. C. 47, Meade).

Maxey published three sermons preached before the king, with the title 'The Churches Sleepe' and 'The Golden Chaine of Mans Saluation, and the fearefull point of hardening,' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1606; 3rd edit. 1607. Other editions, with additional sermons, were issued in 1610, 1614, 1619, and 1634.

[Information from J. Willis Clark, esq., and William White, esq.; Cole MS. xlv. 295; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. to 1640; Hackman's Cat. of Tanner MSS. p. 1022; Cat. of Harsnett Library, Colchester, p. 110.] G. G.

MAXFIELD, THOMAS (*d.* 1616), Roman catholic priest, born at Chesterton Hall, of an old Staffordshire family, was son of William Maxfield, mentioned in the 'Hatfield MSS.' (i. 576, iv. 272) as a recusant in Staffordshire who was at liberty in 1592; at the time of his birth his mother and father were both prisoners for recusancy. In early youth he was sent to the English seminary at Douay, where he arrived on 16 March 1603. He was compelled to return to England in 1610 on account of ill-health, but recovered, and in 1614 was again at Douay, where he was ordained on the presentation of Dr. Matthew Kellison [q. v.], the president of the college. He was sent on a mission to England in 1615, but had not landed three months before he was arrested, on a visit to Gatehouse prison, where, after examination, he was confined for some months. On 24 June 1616 he at-

tempted to escape by means of a cord from his window, but on reaching the ground was seized and placed in a more secure and disagreeable cell. On 26 June he was tried at Newgate, and offered pardon if he would take the oath of allegiance; he refused, and, in spite of the intercession of the Spanish ambassador, was executed on 1 July. A few days before his trial he wrote a letter to Dr. Kellison; it is still preserved in Douay College, and was printed in Challoner's 'Martyrs.'

Challoner supplies a somewhat fanciful picture of Maxfield in prison. Granger (i. 376) supposes him to be one of the 'Jesuits and priests in council' depicted in a print in the second volume of the 'Vox Populi' by Thomas Scott.

[Douai Diaries, i. 21, 35; Coppie d'une lettre envoyée d'Angleterre au Seminaire des Anglois à Douai, Douay, 1616; Vita et Martyrium D. Thomæ Maxfildæi, Douay, 1617; Brevis Narratio Martyrii Thomæ Maxfeildii, printed in vol. i. of the Miscellany of the Abbotsford Club from the Balfour MSS. in the Advocates' Library; Hist. MSS. Comm., Hatfield House MSS. iv. 272; Challoner's Martyrs to the Roman Catholic Faith, ii. 68–77, and Modern British Martyrology, iii. 57–64; Granger's Biog. Hist. i. 376; Dod's Church Hist. ii. 378.] A. F. P.

MAXFIELD, THOMAS (*d.* 1784), Wesleyan, a native of Bristol, of humble origin, was converted by John Wesley during his first visit to the city in 1739. The 'conversion' took place on 1 May. In March 1740 he was travelling with Charles Wesley, and remained with him 'for a year or two.' At the conference of 1766 Wesley spoke of Maxfield as the first layman who 'desired to help him as a son in the gospel,' but in his last journal Joseph Humphreys is said to have been 'the first lay preacher that assisted me in England in the year 1738' (Southey, *Life of Wesley*, i. 511; cf. Tyerman, *Life and Times of John Wesley*, i. 276 *n.*, and New, *Life of Lady Huntingdon*, i. 32).

Maxfield seems early to have gained the confidence of Charles's brother John, who on 21 April 1741 wrote: 'I am not clear that brother Maxfield should not expound at Greyhound Lane; nor can I as yet do without him' (Wesley, *Works*, xii. 102; Tyerman, i. 369–70). In 1742, when Wesley left London, he gave Maxfield the charge of the Foundery Society, directing him to pray with the members and give them suitable advice. Maxfield soon passed from praying to preaching, and Lady Huntingdon, who was a constant attendant at the chapel, was impressed by his talents, and 'exhorted him to expound the scriptures.' Many shared Lady Huntingdon's admiration, but others complained to Wesley that Maxfield had usurped the sacred office without being called to it. Wesley hastened back to London, deeply displeased. His mother deprecated his anger, and asserted that Maxfield was 'surely called of God to preach.' After Wesley heard Maxfield he decided the dispute in his favour, and became a convert to lay preaching.

In June 1745 Maxfield, while preaching in Cornwall, was pressed for the navy, but the captain to whom he was taken refused to have him on board, and he was thrown into prison at Penzance. When about to be released he was handed over to the military authorities through the intervention of the Rev. William Borlase of Ludgvan, who was very hostile to the methodists. Wesley, who was preaching in the neighbourhood, rode over on the 19th to Crowan Church-town, where Maxfield was confined, and examined the warrant; and on the 21st attended the meeting of the justices at Marazion, by whom Maxfield was given over to the military (Wesley, *Journal*, 1745). He served in the army for several years. After his discharge he was at Wesley's request ordained at Bath by Dr. Barnard, bishop of Derry. From this time he was one of Wesley's chief assistants, as well as an assistant chaplain to the Countess of Huntingdon.

Maxfield, however, was ambitious, and soon created dissatisfaction in the minds of the more sober methodists. As early as 1760 he encouraged 'the select band in London . . . who professed to be entirely sanctified,' who saw visions and 'began to have a contempt for those who had not.' At the conference of 1761 Maxfield silenced his accusers (Wesley, *Works*, iii. 120), but Wesley wrote to him subsequently respecting the complaints made of his views, and Maxfield defended his position.

At the beginning of 1762 Wesley wrote to his brother Charles: 'If Thos. Maxfield continue as he is, it is impossible he should long continue with us.' About the same time Fletcher of Madeley, who was well acquainted with Maxfield, asserted that 'spiritual pride, stubbornness, party spirit, uncharitableness, prophetic mistakes — in short, every sinew of enthusiasm is now at work among them [i.e. Maxfield and his friends].' In the course of the year the crisis became more acute. Maxfield had adopted a prediction made by George Bell, a fellow-minister, sharing his mystical opinions that the world would end on 28 Feb. 1763. Wesley openly preached against him on 23 Jan., but with little effect. 'All this time,' he writes, Maxfield 'was continually spiriting up all with whom I was intimate

against me; he told them I was not capable of teaching them, and insinuated that none was but himself' (WESLEY, *Journal*, 7 Jan. 1763). Whether Maxfield was or was not one of the 'two or three' of Bell's friends whom Wesley met and tried to convince of the falsity of the prophecy does not appear. He subsequently denied his own belief in it, and charged Wesley himself with sharing in it.

Maxfield's conduct rendered a schism in the society inevitable. In February 1763 he practically told Wesley 'You take too much upon you.' He was deaf to all Wesley's arguments respecting the danger of separation (WESLEY, *Works*, xii. 116–17), and on 28 April he fully and finally separated himself from Wesley, taking Bell and about two hundred others with him. He was now chosen preacher by a society in Snow's Fields, whence he removed two or three years later to Ropemakers' Alley, Moorfields. There he had a large congregation. He finally set up in Princes Street, Moorfields, where he preached till about 1767. From the time of his secession Maxfield became Wesley's worst enemy. 'He spake all manner of evil of me, his father, his friend, his greatest earthly benefactor.'

In February 1770 he met Wesley once more at the Countess of Huntingdon's house in Portland Row, where he preached against the doctrine of Christian perfection, of which he had formerly been a zealous upholder. Two years later he professed to desire a reunion. Wesley saw him, but his confidence in him was not restored (TYERMAN, iii. 115).

In 1778 Maxfield published a pamphlet charging the Wesleys with turning the hearts of the people from Whitefield during his absence in America, and John Wesley replied with 'A Letter to the Rev. Thomas Maxfield, occasioned by a late Publication.' In 1779 there was more talk of reunion. Charles Wesley insisted that an acknowledgment on Maxfield's part of his 'fault' was a needful preliminary. Wesley still expressed much personal affection for him (*ib.* p. 296, from *Methodist Magazine*, 1826 and 1789), but nothing came of the negotiations. Wesley, nevertheless, visited Maxfield in his last illness, and preached in his chapel (WESLEY, *Works*, iv. 132). Maxfield died at his house in Moorfields on 18 March 1784.

He married Elizabeth Branford, a lady of means, who was one of Whitefield's earliest followers. She died on 23 Nov. 1777, and left a family.

Maxfield was a man of some ability, and an eloquent preacher. Fletcher of Madeley wrote to Charles Wesley, a few months after his secession: 'I believe him sincere; and though obstinate and suspicious, I am persuaded he has a true desire to know the will and live the life of God' (TYERMAN, ii. 464).

A portrait of Maxfield 'preaching' was twice painted by T. Beach, and engraved in one case by P. Dawe, and in the other by Houston. A third portrait of him 'with his wife and family' was executed in 1772 (BROMLEY, *Catalogue of Portraits*, p. 365).

Maxfield published: 1. 'A Short Account of Mr. Murgetroyd during the Last Month of his Life,' &c., Bath, 1771. 2. 'A Short Account of the Particular Circumstances of the Life and Death of William Davies, who was Executed 11 Dec. 1776, with his Speech at Tyburn,' &c., London, 1776. 3. 'A Short Account of God's Dealings with Mrs. Elizabeth Maxfield' (his wife), 1778, 8vo. This contains three letters to her from Whitefield, dated 16 Jan. 1738, 16 Nov. 1738 (from Kilrush), and 3 Nov. 1739 (Philadelphia). 4. 'A Short Account of the Circumstances that Happened the Last Seven Days before the Death of T. Sherwood,' 1778. Also 'A Collection of Psalms and Hymns extracted from various Authors,' 1778, 12mo; and a sermon, 'Christ the Great Gift of God and the Nature of Faith in Him,' 1769.

[Tyerman's Life of Wesley, 3 vols. passim; Larrabee's Wesley and his Coadjutors, ed. Tefft, i. 217–19, 264; Jackson's Life of Charles Wesley, ii. 207, 218; New's Memorials of the Countess of Huntingdon, pp. 32–4, 226; Overton's John Wesley, pp. 163–4; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. Prot. Dissenters, 2nd edit. ii. 35; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iv. 283; Gent. Mag. 1784, i. 239; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

MAXSE, SIR HENRY BERKELEY FITZHARDINGE (1832–1883), governor of Heligoland, the son of James Maxse (*d.* 1864) of Effingham Hill, Surrey, and Caroline, daughter of the fifth Earl of Berkeley, was born in 1832, and entered the army on 1 June 1849 as a lieutenant in the grenadier guards, changing on 11 June 1852 to the 13th light dragoons, and on 6 July to the 21st foot. He became captain in the Coldstream guards on 29 Dec. 1854, and in the same year was ordered to the Crimea; he served throughout the war on the staff of the Earl of Cardigan, was present at the Alma, Balaclava (where he was wounded), and the siege of Sebastopol, and won the Crimean medal and clasps, besides Turkish medals and the decoration of the fifth class of the Medjidie. In 1855 he became a major. In 1863 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the army, out of which he sold on 22 Dec. 1813. In 1863 he went to Heligoland as lieutenant-governor,

and was appointed governor in February 1864. His long tenure of the government was an eventful one for the island. The reformed constitution was established in 1868, the gaming-tables were abolished in 1870, and Maxse had to face the consequent financial difficulties and complaints of the islanders. Under him also Heligoland was joined by telegraph cable to the mainland. In 1881 Maxse became governor of Newfoundland, but never really settled there. He died at St. John's on 10 Sept. 1883.

Maxse was a good German scholar, and published an English translation of Prince Bismarck's 'Letters to his Wife and Sisters, 1844 to 1870.' He was fond of acting. He was popular in Germany, where he spent his yearly vacations, and married a daughter of Herr von Rudloff.

[Colonial Office List, 1882; Times, 11 Sept. 1883; Burke's Knightage, 1883.] C. A. H.

MAXWELL, Lady STIRLING (1808?–1887), poet and novelist. [See Norton, Hon. Mrs. Caroline Elizabeth Sarah.]

MAXWELL, Sir GEORGE CLERK (1715–1784). [See Clerk-Maxwell.]

MAXWELL, JAMES (*fl.* 1600–1640), author, born in 1581, was the only son of William Maxwell of Little Airds, and grandson of William Maxwell of Kirkconnell, Kirkcudbrightshire, man-at-arms to James V of Scotland, and also in the service of his queen, Mary of Guise, and of his daughter, Mary Queen of Scots, from her childhood. He was great-great-grandson of Robert, second lord Maxwell, laird of Kirkconnell, from whose second son, Thomas, the Maxwell family of Kirkconnell descended. He was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. 29 July 1600 (*Cat. of Edinb. Graduates*, p. 18), and afterwards went abroad. While in France in 1600 Maxwell wrote in Latin 'Tyrannidi-graphia Ecclesiæ militantis secundum Danielis Prophetiam,' &c., dedicating it to Edinburgh University, whither he sent it, but it was lost on the way (cf. 'A Catalogue of the Author's Exercises and Essaies, &c.,' in *Admirable and Notable Prophecies*). Subsequently he lived for a time in London (*The Golden Art*, Ded.), but again returned to the continent. On 30 April 1631 he wrote from Brussels to Archbishop Laud, complaining of threats of assassination because he would not forsake protestantism. The emperor (Ferdinand II) had, he declared, commanded his presence at court, and offered him spiritual preferment, with the office of imperial antiquary and genealogist, and a pension of a thousand crowns after the death of Sebastian Tegnangel. He 'would rather live poor at home than gather riches abroad by change of religion or sinister employments,' and as he had matters of moment to impart to the king, he desired to return to England soon. In recompense for the many books written by him in defence of the church of England against the puritans, and towards finishing one on the king's genealogy, he solicited the gift of some lay prebend (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1631–3, p. 25). The appeal was probably unavailing.

Maxwell dealt in his publications with religion, history, genealogy, and antiquarian research, as well as poetry. His style, which was curiously bombastic and nearly allied to that of Sir Thomas Urquhart [q. v.], earned from Laud the name of 'Mountebank Maxwell.' Among his most curious productions is a poem entitled 'Carolanna, That is to say, a Poeme in honovr of ovr King Charles—James, Qveene Anne, And Prince Charles: But principally in honour of the immortall memory of our late noble & good Queene of *Albion* and *Vnion*,' London, by Edw: Allde [1614], 4to (Brit. Mus.) Maxwell here writes under the pseudonym of James Anneson, a play upon the names of the king, queen, and their son. Another very rare work of his is 'The Laudable Life, and Deplorable Death, of our late peerlesse Prince Henry. Briefly represented. Together with some other Poemes, in honor both of our most gracious Soueraigne King *James* his auspicious entrie to this Crowne, and also of his most hopefull Children, Prince *Charles* and Princesse *Elizabeths* happy entrie into this world,' London, by E. Allde, for T. Pauier, 1612, 4to, entered at Stationers' Hall 28 Nov. (Brit. Mus.) The principal poem consists of forty-four six-line stanzas, and is succeeded by 'Peerelesse Prince Henries Epitaph in his owne foure *Languages*' (English, French, Latin, and Greek) (cf. Brydges, *Restituta*, iii. 477–80, and his *British Bibl.* iv. 30–6).

He also published: 1. 'The Golden Legend, or the Mirrour of Religious Men and Godly Matrones, concerning Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and their Wives,' &c., London, 1611, 8vo. 2. 'The Golden Art, or The right way of Enriching. . . . Very profitable for all such persons in citie or countrie as doe desire to get, increase, conserue, and vse goods with a good conscience,' London, 1611, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'Queene Elizabeths Looking-glasse of Grace and Glory, wherein may be seen the fortune of the faithfull: that is to say, the wrastling, victory, and reward, or the combat, conquest, and Crowne of Gods children,' &c., London, by E. Allde, 1612, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 4. 'Jamesanna, or a Pythagoricall play at

Cardes, representing the Excellency and vtilitie of Vnion and Concord, with the incommodities of diuision and discorde, dedicated to the most hopefull Prince Charles,' 1612 (?) 5. 'A Speedy Passage to Heaven, or a perfect direction for every Christian to walk in the right path of true holinesse, containing an explanation of the tenne Commandments, the creede, and our Lords Prayer, with divers other godly prayers,' London, 1612, 8vo. 6. 'A Christian Almanacke, needefull and true for all countryes, persons and times, faithfully calculated by the course of holy Scripture,' London, 1612, 8vo. 7. 'Two Genealogical Tables or Pedigrees of the two most noble Princes *Fredericke* Prince Palatine, and the Lady *Elizabeth* his wife, shewing their Lineall discent equally, first from *Robert* the Emperour, and Prince Palatine, and *Elizabeth* the Empresse his Wife, in the 9 and 10 Degrees, and then from Edward the 3, the most victorious King of England, and Queene *Philippa* his Wife in the 11 Degree.' 8. 'A Monvment of Remembrance erected in Albion, in honour of the magnificent Departvre from Brittannie, and honorable receiuing in Germany, namely at Heidelberge, of the two most noble Princes Fredericke and Elizabeth. . . . Both of them being almost in one and the same degree of lineall descent from 25 Emperours of the East and West, of Romanes, Greekes, and Germans, and from 30 Kings of diuers countries,' London, 1613, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 9. 'Admirable and Notable Prophecies, vttered in former time by 24. famous Romain-Catholickes, concerning the Church of *Romes* defection, Tribulation, and reformation. Written first in Latine, & now published in the English tongue, both by James Maxwell, a Researcher of Antiquities,' London, by Ed: Allde, 1615, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 10. 'A New Eightfold Probation of the Chvrch of Englands Divine Constitvtion, prooved by many Pregnant arguments to be much more complete than any Geneuian in the world against the contrary assertion of the fifty-three petitioner-preachers of Scotland in their petition presented to the Kings most excellent Majesty,' London, 1617 (Brit. Mus.) 11. 'A Demonstrative Defence, or Tenfold Probation of the Doctrine of the Church of England tovching one of the most important points of our Creed, . . . which is of our Sauiours descending into hell after death to binde and subdue Sathan,'&c., London, 1617, 4to, usually bound up with No. 10 (Brit. Mus.) 12. 'Herodian of Alexandria, His History of Twenty Roman Cæsars and Emperors (of his Time), &c. Interpreted out of the Greeke Originall,' London, 1629, 4to (Brit. Mus.); another edit. 1635, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 13. 'Emblema Animæ, or Morall Discourses reflecting upon Humanitie, by John Du Plessis, Cardinal Richelieu, translated into English,' London, 1635 (Brit. Mus.)

Besides the above Maxwell prepared a catalogue, printed in more than one of his books, of twenty-two works 'not as yet published.' They include many religious treatises on controversial topics, some royal genealogies and panegyrics, a poem on the antiquity of the city of London, tracts on fortune-telling and astrology, 'A Centurie of most noble Questions in Philosophie,' &c., and 'James-anna, or the Patterne of a Perfect Cittie.' The list in 'Carolanna' of works consecrated 'to the immortal memorie of two most noble Brittannish Queenes' contains fifteen more pretentious and fanciful Latin titles of works 'partly written,' among which are: 'Monarchæmeros, Panalbion,' 'Sapientia Cæsarum, seu Manuale Magnatum,' 'Carolidon,' 'Albionlbera,' 'Tuba Austriaca,' 'Charilaus seu Philolaus,' 'Rota Fortunæ Aulicorum.'

A second James Maxwell was appointed by Charles I, on 1 Nov. 1629, gentleman-usher of the black rod and custodian of Windsor Little Park (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 7 *b*; Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, vii. 75, ix. 235, 289, 346; Tighe and Davis, *Annals of Windsor*, ii. 178–80; *Cal. State Papers*, 1638–9, p. 586). He held those offices until 1644. Laud remained in custody at this Maxwell's house for ten weeks (1640–1), and was escorted by Maxwell in his own coach to the Tower on 1 March 1641 (*Troubles and Tryals*, p. 174). The archbishop in his diary acknowledges Maxwell's kindness (*ib.*) On 3 June 1644 he was granted leave to go into Scotland 'about his affaires,' and his goods were ordered not to be seized for assessment upon his house near Charing Cross until his return (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 575 *a*).

A third James Maxwell was in attendance, as groom of the bedchamber, on Charles I at Holmby House in 1647 (Jesse, *Mem. of Court of England during the Stuarts*, ii. 117; Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 1116, iv. 16). He advanced the king large sums of money, for which jewels were pledged him and afterwards sold (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1629–31, pp. 11, 99, 173, 174), and he was granted land in Derbyshire (*ib.* 17 June 1631, p. 81) and mines in the Peak country, where he carried on the manufacture of iron by a new process. He was also granted a patent for the manufacture of pipe-clay (*ib.* 1638–9 p. 248, 1639 pp. 384, 513). His brother, Robert Maxwell, was serjeant-at-arms to the House of Commons. This James Maxwell married the widow of one Ryther of Kingston-upon-Thames, surveyor of the stables to

James I, whose daughter, afterwards Jane Whorwood [q. v.], was a strong partisan of Charles I (see Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. i. p. xxviii; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1638, p. 256).

It is very doubtful whether either of these Maxwells is to be identified with a fourth James Maxwell of Innerwick, son of John Maxwell of Kirkhouse by Jean Murray, sister of John, first earl of Annandale, who was in 1646 created a peer by the title of Earl of Dirletoun (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 418). The latter was, according to Douglas, a gentleman of the king's bedchamber under James I and Charles I; he enjoyed a pension for keeping a light upon the isle of May, and by his wife Elizabeth de Boussoyne was father of two daughters, of whom the younger, Lady Diana, married Charles Cecil, viscount Cranbourne, and was mother of James, third earl of Salisbury [q. v.]

[Fraser's Book of Carlaverock, i. 600–1; Nichols's Progresses of James I, ii. 507–8; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 650; Cal. State Papers, 1631–3 pp. 128, 265, 1638–9 p. 567; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, iii. 1522; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. i. 310; Bodl. Libr. Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook to Pop. Lit. 1st ser. 1867, p. 384; Hazlitt's Bibl. Coll. Suppl. 3rd ser. pp. 66, 67; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Add. MS. 24489, f. 249.] C. F. S.

MAXWELL, JAMES (1708?–1762), of Kirkconnel, Jacobite, born about 1708, was eldest son of William Maxwell of Kirkconnel, Kirkcudbrightshire, by Janet, daughter of George Maxwell of Carnsalloch, Dumfriesshire, and widow of Colonel John Douglas of Stenhouse. On 21 Aug. 1721 he entered the Catholic College of Douay, of which he was a specially distinguished student. After completing his studies he returned to Scotland in 1728. Like the majority of the Maxwells, the family were hereditary adherents of the Stuarts; and when the father heard in 1745 that his son had joined the Young Chevalier he expressed his supreme satisfaction, and added that if he lost his life in the cause it would be well spent. The only information obtainable regarding Maxwell's connection with the rebellion is that which may be gathered from references in his own 'Narrative of Charles Prince of Wales's Expedition to Scotland in the Year 1745,' written in France after his escape from the battle of Culloden, and printed by the Maitland Club in 1841. In it he states that he was in a position to know 'the most material things that were transacted in the council, though not a member of it,' and that he was an 'eye-witness of the greatest part of what happened in the field.' The probability is that he was attached in some capacity to the staff of the prince, or employed in some kind of secretarial duties. After his return to Scotland in 1750 he built, with bricks made on his estate, the modern portion of Kirkconnel House. The estate of Carnsalloch, which he inherited on the death of his mother in 1755, he sold to Alexander Johnstone, a merchant in London, and purchased the estate of Moble. He died 23 July 1762. By his wife Mary, youngest daughter of Thomas Riddle of Swinburne Castle, Northumberland, he had three sons: James, who succeeded him; William, and Thomas. William in September 1792 started a subscription in London for the French, citing the Corsica subscription as a precedent. His house being mobbed on the day the promoters were to meet, Maxwell slipped away unobserved, and Horne Tooke received the arrivals in his own house, where money was raised and an order for arms sent to Birmingham. In December 1792 he joined the French revolutionary national guard, as a member of which he was present at the execution of Louis XVI in 1793. He afterwards settled as a physician in Dumfries, and died at Edinburgh on 13 Oct. 1834 (Alger, *Englishmen in French Revolution*, pp. 77–8).

[Preface to Narrative of Charles, Prince of Wales's Expedition in 1745 (Maitland Club); Anderson's Scottish Nation; Mackerlie's Lands and their Owners in Galloway, v. 219–20.] T. F. H.

MAXWELL, JAMES (1720–1800), 'Poet in Paisley,' was born at Auchenback, parish of Mearns, Renfrewshire, on 9 May 1720. At the age of twenty he went to England as a packman, became a weaver, and was at various times clerk, usher, schoolmaster, and stone-breaker. In 1787 he became the recipient of a charity in the gift of the town council of Paisley, which he enjoyed till his death in the spring of 1800 (council records). He was one of the most prolific rhymers of his day, usually designating himself 'Poet in Paisley,' and on some of his title-pages adding to his name the letters S.D.P., meant to signify 'student of divine poetry.' He rarely rises above doggerel. A bibliography of his works, comprising fifty-two separate publications, is given in Brown's 'Paisley Poets,' i. 17–23. His chief works are: 1. 'Divine Miscellanies,' Birmingham, 1756. 2. 'Hymns and Spiritual Songs,' London, 1759. 3. 'A new Version of the whole Book of Psalms in Metre,' Glasgow, 1773, in which he exemplifies his objection to the employment o the organ in church by paraphrasing all references to instrumental music in worship so

as to suit his own views. 4. A rhymed autobiography of himself, written in his seventy-sixth year, Paisley, 1795.

[William Motherwell in Paisley Magazine, 1828; Brown's Paisley Poets, i. 14–26; Autobiography as above; Holland's Psalmists of Great Britain, where specimens of his psalms are printed.] J. C. H.

MAXWELL, JAMES CLERK (1831–1879), first professor of experimental physics at Cambridge, was born in Edinburgh 13 Nov. 1831. His father, who died in 1856, was John Clerk, brother of Sir George Clerk, of Penicuik in Midlothian. John Clerk adopted the surname of Maxwell on succeeding to an estate in Kircudbrightshire, which had come into the family by a marriage with a Miss Maxwell. Clerk Maxwell's mother was Frances, daughter of Robert Cay, of Charlton, Northumberland. His early childhood was passed in his father's country house of Glenlair, near Dalbeattie. In 1839 his mother died, and two years later Maxwell became a pupil at the Edinburgh Academy, and in 1847 entered the university of Edinburgh, attending lectures on mathematics, natural philosophy, chemistry, and mental philosophy. He had already, at the age of fifteen, communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh a paper 'On the Description of Oval Curves' (*Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 1846, vol. ii.) A second paper 'On the Theory of Rolling Curves' (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* vol. xvi. pt. v.), was read in 1849, and a third 'On the Equilibrium of Elastic Solids' (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* vol. xx. pt. i.), in 1850. The last paper was the outcome of a visit paid in 1848 to Nicol, the inventor of Nicol's prism, who showed him the beautiful chromatic effects exhibited by unannealed glass in polarised light. It occurred to Maxwell to study by their aid the strains set up in an elastic substance such as gelatine when subject to stress, and to compare his experimental results with theory. In obtaining his theory Maxwell discarded the hypotheses of Navier and Poisson as to the action between the molecules of an elastic body, since they had led to results inconsistent with experiment, and starting afresh arrived at equations which, as he states, had been already obtained in a different way by Stokes and Candy. They had also been given in 1837 by Green, who based his work on the fundamental principle of the conservation of energy.

In October 1850 Maxwell left Edinburgh for Cambridge, entering as an undergraduate at Peterhouse, but in December of the same year he migrated to Trinity; Dr. Thompson, afterwards master, was his tutor. He became a pupil of the great 'coach,' Hopkins, in 1851, and in April 1852 was elected a scholar of his college. He graduated in 1854 as second wrangler, the senior being Dr. Routh of Peterhouse, with whom he was bracketed as first Smith's prizeman. In 1855 he was elected a fellow of Trinity, and was placed on the staff of lecturers. During the next year he was appointed professor of natural philosophy in Marischal College, Aberdeen. The college was amalgamated in 1860 with King's College, to form the university of Aberdeen, and Maxwell vacated his chair, but almost immediately afterwards became professor of natural philosophy in King's College, London. This post he resigned in 1865, retiring to private life at Glenlair, but in 1871 he was induced to come forward as a candidate for the new chair of experimental physics, which the university proposed to found at Cambridge. He was elected without opposition, and delivered his inaugural lecture 25 Oct. 1871.

The Duke of Devonshire, the chancellor, had just offered to present the university with a physical laboratory, and Maxwell's first work was to arrange the details of the plans and to superintend the building. The laboratory was opened in June 1874. The work of the professorship occupied him during term time for the next five years; the long vacation was usually spent at Glenlair. While staying there during the summer of 1879, he became seriously ill, and returned to Cambridge in October, only to succumb to a painful malady on 5 Nov. of the same year, at the early age of forty-eight.

In 1858 he married Katherine Mary Dewar, daughter of the principal of Marischal College.

Maxwell's power as an original investigator, of which he gave the first proofs at the age of fifteen, was signally illustrated shortly after he obtained his fellowship at Trinity. A paper on 'Faraday's Lines of Force' was read before the Cambridge Philosophical Society on 10 Dec. 1855 and on 11 Feb. 1856 (*Camb. Phil. Soc. Trans.* vol. x. pt. i.), and contains the germs of much of his future work. He had read Faraday's 'Experimental Researches,' and set himself 'not to attempt,' quoting his own words, 'to establish any physical theory of a science in which I have hardly a single experiment, but to show how by a strict application of the ideas and methods of Faraday, the connection of the very different order of phenomena which he has discovered, may be placed before the mathematical mind.' Following a suggestion of Sir William Thomson (now Lord Kelvin), he worked his endeavour out by the aid of analogies with corresponding phenomena in hydrodynamics and heat. In later

papers the ideas here originated received further development. Meanwhile other phenomena were interesting him. He had already (1855) written on the theory of colours in relation to colour-blindness, and in a paper on 'Experiments on Colour as Perceived by the Eye' (*Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* vol. xxi. pt. ii.), he had investigated the effects of combinations of various colours by means of the rapid rotation of discs coloured differently in different parts. Maxwell's colour-top is now well known. The main results of his work on colour are summed up in his paper 'On the Theory of Compound Colours,' read before the Royal Society 22 March 1860 (*Phil. Trans.* 1860). His instrument, the colour-box, by which he investigated the effect of mixing in given proportions light taken from different parts of the spectrum, is first described, and then it is shown that any given colour sensation may be produced by combinations in due proportion of rays taken from three parts of the spectrum, and also that if we select three definite rays as standards, all other colours may be produced by proper combinations of these. In the most general case it may be that, to produce a given colour, we should have to subtract a certain amount of the third colour C, from the two other colours A and B, taken arbitrarily. This would mean that the effect of mixing the given colours, and a proper amount of C, just matches the mixture of A and B, but it is further shown that there are *three primary* colours by arithmetical addition of which, in proper proportions, any other colour may be produced. Probably these three different elements of colours correspond to three different sensations in the eye, and a body appears to us of a definite colour because it excites these sensations each in its proper proportion. The experiments tended to confirm the conclusion that colour-blindness is due to the absence of one of the three primary sensations. For this work Maxwell was awarded the Rumford medal of the Royal Society 30 Nov. 1860.

Meanwhile Maxwell had been engaged on his essay 'On the Stability of Motion of Saturn's Rings,' which gained the Adams prize in 1857. Laplace had shown that the ring could not be solid, for if so it would be unstable, the slightest displacement of its centre from the centre of the planet would originate a motion, which would ultimately destroy the whole.

Maxwell considered the effect of loading the ring at one or more points, and showed that if the load were great enough we could account for the motion on known laws, but if this were so, the load must be so great, that it would be visible as a satellite, and this is not the case. There then remained the assumption that the ring is fluid, or else consists of a large number of very small separate solid particles. Either of these hypotheses was proved to give a possible form of motion, and the latter in all probability is the nature of the ring.

It may have been the discrete particles of Saturn's rings that led Maxwell to study the kinetic theory of gases. According to this theory, the pressure which a gas exerts is due to the impact of its molecules on the walls of the enclosing vessel; the temperature depends on the average energy of the motion. This had been clearly pointed out by Herapath in 1847, and in 1848 Joule, assuming that all the molecules of the gas possessed the same velocity of agitation, determined the relation between the velocity and the pressure, and calculated the former for hydrogen and other gases at a definite pressure and temperature. Clausius in 1857 and 1859 extended the work, making the same hypothesis as to the velocity of the individual molecules, and introduced the idea of the mean free path.

Maxwell's first papers on the subject appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (January and July 1860). He pointed out that the velocities of the different molecules, even if equal to start with, would become unequal immediately in consequence of the collisions. He therefore devised the statistical method of treating the problem. On this method the whole number of molecules are divided into a series of groups, the velocities of all the molecules constituting a group, being the same within narrow limits, and the average velocity of each group is considered. He also found the law connecting this average velocity with the number of molecules in the group, and showed that when a state of permanence, that is of uniform temperature, has been reached, in the case either of a single gas or of a mixture, the average energy of agitation is the same throughout. From these considerations and on the supposition that the mean energy of agitation measures the temperature, the laws of Gay Lussac and Charles are deduced. The theory of diffusion had been given by Herapath, Maxwell extended it, and by applying similar reasoning to the diffusion of the momentum and the diffusion of the energy, explained the phenomena of viscosity and of conduction of heat respectively. The law of Dulong and Petit connecting the specific heat and the molecular weight was shown to follow, but difficulties of a serious nature were met with when the theory was applied to deduce the relation between the specific heats of a gas at constant pressure and volume respectively.

These difficulties led Maxwell to abandon the hypothesis of collisions between hard spherical molecules, and to attack the problem on the assumption of action of a more general character between the particles. This is done in his paper 'On the Dynamical Theory of Gases' (*Phil. Trans.* 1866). Some of his conclusions he had attempted to verify by direct experiments, which are described in the Bakerian lecture 'On the Viscosity of Air and other Gases' (*Phil. Trans.* 1866).

The theorem as to the distribution of velocity in a gas was extended by Boltzmann (*Vienna Proceedings*, 1871–2), and still further by Maxwell in a paper 'On Boltzmann's Theorem' (*Camb. Phil. Soc. Trans.* 1878). Various objections have been urged against the theorem, and it seems now to be established that in the most general form given to it in his last paper, it does not hold (see BRYAN, 'On our Knowledge of Thermodynamics,' *Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1891, where the points at issue are clearly stated). Another paper on the same subject, 'On Stresses in Rarefied Gases arising from Inequalities in Temperature' (*Phil. Trans.* 1879), deals among other things with the theory of Mr. Crookes's beautiful instrument, the radiometer.

In Maxwell's collected papers are to be found many others which have a bearing on the constitution of matter and on the theory of gases. Among them may be mentioned his lecture before the British Association at Bradford (*Nature*, vol. viii.) on 'Molecules;' and another lecture before the Chemical Society (*ib.* vol. xi.) on the 'Dynamical Evidence for the Molecular Constitution of Bodies;' his articles in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' on 'Atom,' 'Attraction,' 'Capillary Action,' 'Diffusion,' 'Constitution of Bodies,' and other subjects; together with his review of Van der Waal's important work 'On the Continuity of the Gaseous and Liquid States' (*Nature*, vol. x.)

But the researches for which Maxwell is best known are those dealing with electricity and magnetism. These commenced with the paper in 1856 on Faraday's lines of force. The next published paper of importance was that on 'Physical Lines of Force' (*Phil. Mag.* 1861, 1862). It was Maxwell's view that electrical and magnetic effects do not arise from the attractions of electric or magnetic matter distributed over the surfaces of conductors or magnetic bodies, but are the means by which changes of some unknown description in the ether which fills space or in some of its properties become known to us. In consequence of these changes energy is stored up in the ether, and electrical or magnetic forces are one form of the manifestation of changes in the distribution of the energy. The experiments of Quincke on electric stress and of Kerr on electro-optics have shown the reality of this stress in the ether, while the theory of Poynting enables us to understand one method by which the energy may travel from place to place. The paper we are now considering describes a mechanism which would have properties in many respects analogous to those possessed by the electro-magnetic medium, though it does not pretend to be a complete representation of the actual condition of the ether.

Similar ideas, though in a far more general form, are developed in the great paper 'On a Dynamical Theory of the Electro-magnetic Field,' read before the Royal Society, 8 Dec. 1864 (*Phil. Trans.* vol. clv.) In it Maxwell took the important and novel step of applying dynamical equations in the generalised form given to them by Lagrange to the problems of electro-magnetism, in dealing with which 'we are led to the conception of a complicated mechanism capable of a vast variety of motions, but at the same time so connected that the motion of one part depends, according to definite relations, on the motion of other parts. . . . Such a mechanism must be subject to the laws of dynamics.' Electro-magnetic action is shown to travel through space at a definite rate in waves, and these waves consist of disturbances which are transverse to the direction in which the waves are propagated. In this respect then they resemble waves of light. Moreover, it is found by experiment that the velocity of the electro-magnetic waves in air and in many other media is the same as that of light, and thus the electro-magnetic theory of light becomes possible. The experiments in Maxwell's time were indirect, though so far as they went conclusive enough. We owe it to the genius of Hertz that we are now able to measure directly the velocity of electro-magnetic waves and to show that they are propagated, and can undergo reflection, refraction, and polarisation exactly like waves of light, and we now feel able to say that the two are the same in character; they differ merely, as do the bass and treble notes of a musical instrument, in the rapidity with which they are executed. In light waves periodic changes in the ether are taking place at the rate of some five hundred billions per second; the most rapid electro-magnetic changes we have yet produced are some few millions per second. The laws of these vibrations, when they are completely known, will give us the secret of the ether, and will enable some disciple of Clerk Maxwell to

take that step which the master himself in his 'Electricity and Magnetism' confessed himself unable to take, and to explain the mechanism at one time of light, electricity, and magnetism. The paper on the electromagnetic field was in time expanded into the great 'Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism,' published in 1873, on the second edition of which Maxwell was at work at the time of his death.

But it is not only on the theoretical side of electricity that advance is due to Maxwell. He realised, like Lord Kelvin, that a carefully thought-out system of measurement was essential for its progress, and that accurate experiment was needed to form a foundation for his theory. Maxwell became a member of the newly formed electrical standards committee of the British Association in 1862, and was one of the sub-committee appointed to construct the standard of resistance. The necessary experiments were carried out in his own laboratory at King's College, and the results, which have been so fruitful to electrical science, are recorded in the 'Reports' of the committee for 1863 and 1864. The 'Report' for 1863 contains an appendix by Maxwell and Fleeming Jenkin 'On the Elementary Relations between Electrical Measurements,' in which the fundamental principles involved are stated with unrivalled accuracy and clearness.

Another important series of experiments, those on the velocity of propagation of electro-magnetic waves, is described in the paper 'On a method of making a direct Comparison of Electrostatic with Electro-magnetic Force; with a Note on the Velocity of Light' (*Phil. Trans.* vol. clviii). Maxwell's numbers showed that this velocity was nearly that of light; more recent work has proved that the two are, within the limits of error of very exact experiments, identical.

The theory Maxwell formulated is day by day gaining more and more acceptance; the foremost physicists throughout the world are engaged in working at it, and in developing ideas, the germs of which may nearly all be traced in the 'Electricity and Magnetism' or in the paper on the 'Electro-magnetic Field.'

Besides the books already mentioned Maxwell published in 1879 the 'Electrical Researches' of Henry Cavendish, written between 1771 and 1781; edited from the original manuscripts in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire, K.G.; he also wrote a text-book of 'Heat' and a small treatise on dynamics called 'Matter and Motion.' After his death an elementary treatise on 'Electricity,' which was left unfinished, was completed and published by Professor Garnett. Among his other papers are some on 'Geometrical Optics,' which contain important results, and several published mostly in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' 'On Reciprocal Figures and Diagrams of Force.' A memorial edition of his scientific papers, undertaken by a committee appointed soon after his death, was edited by Mr. W. D. Niven, and was issued from the Cambridge University Press in 1890, 4to.

As a man Maxwell was loved and honoured by all who knew him; to his pupils he was the kindest and most sympathetic of teachers, to his friends he was the most charming of companions; brimful of fun, the life and soul of a Red Lion dinner at the British Association meetings, yet in due season grave and thoughtful, with a keen interest in problems that lay outside the domain of his own work, and throughout his life a stern foe to all that was superficial or untrue. On religious questions his beliefs were strong and deeply rooted; the words which close his lecture on molecules, expressing his faith in 'Him, who in the beginning created not only the heaven and the earth, but the material of which heaven and earth consist,' have often been quoted.

There is a bust by Boehm in the Cavendish Laboratory, and also a portrait painted by his cousin, Miss Wedderburn. The bust was executed after his death from Jeens's engraving, which forms the frontispiece to his works; and a portrait by Mr. Lowes Dickenson, based on the same engraving, was presented to Trinity College by the subscribers to the memorial fund.

By his will he left funds to found a studentship in experimental physics open to members of the university of Cambridge. This was carried out in 1890, when, by the death of Mrs. Maxwell, the university came into possession of the property.

[Life by Professor Lewis Campbell of St. Andrews, and Professor Garnett, his Demonstrator at the Cavendish Laboratory, 1882.]

R. T. G.

MAXWELL, Sir JOHN, of Terregles, Master of Maxwell, and afterwards fourth Lord Herries (1512?–1583), partisan of Mary Queen of Scots, second son of Robert, fifth lord Maxwell [q. v.], by Janet Douglas, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, Dumfriesshire, was born about 1512, and was educated at Sweetheart Abbey, Kirkcudbrightshire (document at Terregles, quoted in Sir William Fraser's *Book of Caerlaverock*, i. 497). As tutor to his nephews, and presumptive heir to them and his brother, he was for some time known as

the Master of Maxwell. While his father and brother were prisoners in England in 1545, he with great valour held the castle of Lochmaben, and refused to deliver it up. In 1547 he married Agnes Herries, eldest daughter and coheiress with her two sisters of William, third lord Herries. To win her hand he had to enter into complicated intrigues against her guardian, the Earl of Arran, who designed to marry her to his son, Lord John Hamilton. Although related to her within the prohibited degrees, he neglected to obtain a papal dispensation for the marriage, but on 26 May 1555 an absolution and grace of dispensation was granted him.

On 20 March 1551–2 the Master of Maxwell was appointed to succeed his brother Robert, sixth lord Maxwell, as warden of the west marches (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 121); but on 29 Aug. 1553 resigned the office on the ground that he had come under deadly feud with various clans of the marches (*ib.* p. 143). It was therefore transferred to his uncle, James Douglas of Drumlanrig. In 1559 the master was committed by the queen regent to the castle of Edinburgh for declaring that he would to the uttermost of his power 'assist the preachers and the congregation' (Knox, i. 319), but on 1 Aug. he made his escape (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, entry 1107). On the 15th Knox advised Cecil to comfort him with 'favourable writings,' as his assistance would be invaluable to their cause (*Works*, vi. 69). From this time Maxwell gave strenuous support to the reformed party. He was one of the commission who signed the treaty with Elizabeth at Berwick, 7 Feb. 1559–60; he signed the band of 20 April following to defend the liberty of the Evangel, and for the expulsion of the French from Scotland (*ib.* ii. 63); and on 27 Jan. 1560–1 he subscribed the Book of Discipline (*ib.* p. 129).

After the return of Queen Mary to Scotland, Maxwell on 4 Sept. 1561 was reappointed warden of the west marches (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 157). Henceforth his attitude towards the reformed party was uncertain; for while he continued nominally a protestant, his political sympathies, like those of Secretary Maitland, were with the queen. He had been on terms of special friendship with Knox, who never lost respect for him, and refers to him as 'a man stout and wittie' (*Works*, i. 459), and as of 'great judgment and experience' (*ib.* ii. 351); but on account of a letter written by Knox in October 1563 in reference to the mass, the master gave Knox 'a discharge of the familiarity which before was great betwixt them' (*ib.* p. 399). Still the master did not break with Moray even when he rose in rebellion at the time of the Darnley marriage in 1565, and endeavoured to prevent the queen going to extremities against him. When Moray retreated westwards from Edinburgh, the master had an interview with him at Hamilton, after which he endeavoured without success to mediate an arrangement with the queen. On Moray passing southwards into Dumfries he entertained him in his house (*ib.* p. 512); but when the queen expressed her determination to revenge herself on Moray, he declined to arrest him and advised him to pass into England. The queen on Moray's retirement committed to the master the charge of guarding the borders, and returned to Edinburgh (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 72). On 1 Jan. 1565–6 an act was also passed absolving him from all charges of treason that had been made against him (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 415). On the queen's escape from Holyrood, after the murder of Rizzio, the master joined her with a strong force at Dunbar, and henceforth may be reckoned one of her staunchest supporters. At the end of 1566 he became Lord Herries. Sir James Balfour states that he was created Lord Herries at the baptism of Prince James, 17 Dec.; but according to a decision of the House of Lords, 23 June 1858, no new peerage was created in his person, and he was merely called to the peerage in right of his wife. He also acquired from his wife's sisters their share in their father's estates, and on 8 May 1566 a charter of Terregles was granted to him and his wife and their heirs, and failing these to his heirs male. The charter was confirmed by parliament on 19 April 1567.

Herries was one of the assize who acquitted Bothwell of the murder of Darnley, and excused himself for doing so merely on the ground that in the indictment the murder was stated wrongly to have been done on the 9th instead of on the morning of the 10th Feb. (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 87). He was, however, rather an enemy than a friend of Bothwell; and Sir James Melville states that when rumours reached Herries of the queen's intention to marry Bothwell, he besought her on his knees to eschew 'sic utter wrak and inconvenientis as that wuld bring on' (*Memoirs*, p. 175). Still he remained faithful to the queen when the marriage resulted in disaster to her. Although not present at Carberry, he subscribed the band at Dumbarton on her behalf; and such was the faith in his honesty and ability that the queen's lords entrusted to him the management of her cause, and advised Throckmorton that communications from Elizabeth in reference to means of aiding her should be sent to

him (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1613). Throckmorton informed Cecil that Herries was 'the cunning horse-leech and the wisest of the whole faction; but, as the Queen of Scots says of him, there is nobody can be sure of him' (*ib.* entry 1615). For a time he declined to have any conference with Moray so long as the queen was imprisoned, and he refused to permit the herald to proclaim the regency of Moray at Glasgow. On 14 Oct. 1567 he came to Edinburgh and gave in his acknowledgment of the regent's authority, but, as would appear from the letter of the Bishop of St. Andrews to him (8 Oct. *ib.* entry 1761), the submission was merely nominal. At the meeting of parliament in December, he made a remarkable speech to the effect that those who, in view of the queen's refusal to give up Bothwell, had 'sequestered' her in Lochleven had done the 'duty of noble men,' and that therefore Argyll, Huntly, and others, ought to give in their acknowledgment to the king's party, as he and others had done (Robertson, *Hist. of Scotl.* 5th ed. ii. 385–6). Notwithstanding these specious professions he subscribed the band for the queen's deliverance from Lochleven, joined her standard immediately after her escape, and fought for her at Langside, where he had the command of the horse (13 May 1568).

It was to Herries that Mary entrusted herself when her cause was lost. When flight to Dumbarton was impossible, she sought refuge in his territories; but, probably in doubt also as to the strength of his loyalty, she finally decided, in opposition to his strong persuasions, to seek personally the assistance of Elizabeth. On 16 May Herries and the queen crossed the Solway into England, and on the 25th he was sent by her to Elizabeth to solicit for her an interview that she might explain her position (Labanoff, ii. 81, 84). Elizabeth, however, declined to see her, or to interfere in her behalf, or to permit her to leave the country until she had cleared her reputation. Whether at the instance of Mary or not, Herries thereupon seems to have suggested a compromise. He told Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] that he 'misliked not' that Mary 'should be bridled in her regiment by assistance of the noblemen of her realm in consideration of her rashness and foul marriage with the Earl of Bothwell' (28 July, Anderson, iv. 112–13); and Middlemore was under the impression that he desired that the 'regent with the noblemen should still bear rule, but under the direction of the Queen of England' (13 July, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 2350).

At a meeting of the estates on 19 Aug. 1568 Herries was formally forfeited, but proceedings against him were suspended pending the result of the proposed conference in England. The regent also intended to have demolished his castle, but the laird of Drumlanrig having stated that it was the intention of Herries himself to pull it down and build a new one, the regent, scorning to be 'a barrowman to his old walls,' allowed it to stand (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 106). Herries was chosen by Mary one of her commissioners to the conferences in England, sharing the chief responsibility with the Bishop of Ross. On 1 Dec. he made a vehement speech against the regent and the Scottish commissioners, affirming that some of them had themselves foreknowledge of the murder.

After Moray's return to Scotland in the spring of 1569 Herries joined the Hamiltons in an attempted revolt; and on coming to Edinburgh to arrange terms for an agreement he was on 16 April warded in the castle (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 144), on the ground that he had advised the Duke of Chatelherault not to take the oath to the regent (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 114). On 5 July he deemed it advisable to inform Elizabeth (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 314) and Cecil (*ib.* entry 315) that he had not 'dealt doubly in the cause of his mistress,' nor had been 'committed to ward with his own will.' At the same time he gave 'good words' to the regent, who, however, distrusting his intentions, detained him in prison, and it was only after the regent's assassination that Kirkcaldy set him free. There can scarcely be any doubt that he was at least indirectly concerned in the Norfolk conspiracy (cf. Murdin, *State Papers*; and *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pt. i. passim).

Shortly after obtaining his liberty Herries joined the queen's lords at Linlithgow, when it was determined to assemble at Edinburgh on 8 April. They so far carried out their purpose; but further serious results were frustrated by Morton, on whose advice (April 25, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 849) Sussex caused a diversion by advancing across the borders into the territories of the Maxwells. At Morton's request the lands of Lord Maxwell were spared, but those of Herries and the Johnstones were devastated (Scrope, 9 May, *ib.* entry 907). The shelter given by Herries to the English rebel Leonard Dacres led to further proceedings against him; and finally finding himself exposed to two fires—those of Elizabeth and the regent—he resolved to attempt a compromise by coming to terms with Elizabeth, and promising to employ his 'will and power in her service' (Sussex, 10 Sept. *ib.* entry 1249).

To preserve Elizabeth's good will he refrained from assisting the Hamiltons against the regent in the following February; but he earnestly entreated her to 'take some good order for the restitution of Queen Mary, or her party would utterly despair of her goodness, and seek the aid of some other prince' (*ib.* entry 1581). On 17 May 1571 he eluded the forces sent to watch him by Morton, and joined Kirkcaldy in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* entry 1710), but shortly afterwards returned home (*ib.* entry 1721), his purpose having been merely to assist in mediating an agreement with Morton (*ib.* entry 1726). On 7 June he, however, again returned to Edinburgh to attend a parliament of the queen's party on the 12th (CALDERWOOD, iii. 78, 91). On 21 Aug. he informed Elizabeth that 'he must do as the others do,' unless Elizabeth showed some disposition to interfere on behalf of the queen of Scots (*ib.* entry 1934); and when finally he became convinced that Elizabeth would not interfere, he saw that Mary's cause was hopeless, and some time before the capture of the castle came to terms with the regent.

Along with his relative, Lord Maxwell, who laid claim to the earldom of Morton, Herries took an active part in the scheme for depriving Morton in 1578 of the regency (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 2). He was one of those sent by the king and council to Morton on 15 March to demand the delivery of the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 3), and was chosen a member of the new privy council after Morton's resignation. On Morton's return to power he for some time held aloof from him, but on 8 Sept. was nominated with seven other noblemen to proceed on 20 Sept. to Stirling to assist the king in the adoption of measures for 'the repose and quietness of the troubled commonwealth' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 26). On 21 Jan. 1578–9 he presented a discourse to the king on the management of the west borders (*ib.* pp. 77–82), and shortly afterwards he was appointed to succeed his nephew, Lord Maxwell, as warden (*ib.* p. 76). On 21 Aug. 1579 he was succeeded as warden by his hereditary enemy, Johnstone of Johnstone (*ib.* p. 207). On the execution of Morton in 1581 Herries, true to his Marian sympathies, became one of the most strenuous supporters of Lennox. After the raid of Ruthven in August 1582, he joined Lennox in Edinburgh, and was one of the nobles sent by Lennox to ask a private conference with the king, but had to return with a message that Lennox must leave Scotland. Herries died suddenly on Sunday, 20 Jan. 1582–3, at Edinburgh, 'in time of the afternoon preaching,' in 'an upper chamber in William Fowler's lodging,' where, feeling too ill to go to the preaching, he had gone to 'see the boys bicker' (CALDERWOOD, viii. 232). He was interred in the choir of the church of Terregles. By his wife Agnes Herries he had four sons and seven daughters. The sons were: William, fifth lord Herries [q. v.]; Sir Robert of Spottes; Edward, commendator of Dundrennan and laird of Lamington; and John of Newlaw. The daughters were: Elizabeth, lady Lochinvar; Margaret, first countess of Lothian; Agnes, lady Amisfield; Mary, lady Yester; Sarah, lady Johnstone; Grizel, lady Bombie; and Nicolas, lady Lag.

[Histories of Knox, Buchanan, Leslie, Calderwood, and Spotiswood; Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); History of James the Sext, Sir James Melville's Memoirs, Diurnal of Occurrents, and Moysie's Memoirs (all Bannatyne Club); The Proceedings of the Commissioners at Westminster in Anderson's Collections and Goodall's Examination; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. Reign of Elizabeth, and Scott. Ser.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–iii.; Murdin's State Papers; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Sir William Fraser's Book of Caerlaverock, i. 497–570; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 318–319.] T. F. H.

MAXWELL, JOHN, seventh or eighth LORD MAXWELL and also EARL OF MORTON (1553–1593), second son of Robert, sixth lord Maxwell, by his wife Lady Beatrix Douglas, second daughter of James, third earl of Morton, was born 24 April 1553, about six months after the death of his father. His elder brother, Robert, died young. He was brought up under the guardianship of Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, afterwards fourth Lord Herries [q. v.], through whose influence he became a supporter of Queen Mary. At the Perth convention, 30 July 1569, he voted for the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 4). He was suspected of having given support and shelter to the English rebel Leonard Dacres. Consequently his territories were in the spring of 1570 invaded by the English under Lord Scrope, who in April had two successful skirmishes with him, taking on each occasion about a hundred prisoners (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 835). Morton also on the 25th advised that Scrope should make an inroad on Maxwell's country and that of Lord Herries to prevent them coming to Edinburgh (*ib.* entry 849). This led to a remonstrance from Kirkcaldy, who in a letter to Randolph asserted that Maxwell had not left the king's obedience or had to do with the English rebels (27 April, *ib.* entry 854). To this Randolph replied that he had not only maintained the queen of England's rebels, but had spoiled her subjects (1 May, *ib.* entry

875). Although Scrope, at Morton's request, at first spared the lands of Maxwell (9 May, *ib.* entry 907), it was discovered that he was subsequently in communication with Dacres, and his castles as well as those of Lord Herries were accordingly demolished on 22 Aug. (*ib.* entry 1213). It was rumoured in the spring of 1571 that Maxwell and Herries were marching to the relief of Paisley, then held by the Hamiltons and besieged by the regent (*ib.* entry 1561), but they did not arrive in time to prevent its capture (Scrope, 22 Feb. *ib.* entry 1567). On 10 May Maxwell, with a large force, entered Edinburgh in company with Herries (*ib.* entry 1710), but they both returned home on the 23rd (*ib.* entry 1721). Shortly afterwards they, however, again entered Edinburgh to attend the parliament of Queen Mary's party on 12 June (Calderwood, iii. 78, 91).

Maxwell, having come to terms with Morton before the fall of the castle in 1573, was in August 1573 made warden of the west marches, the castle of Lochmaben being also delivered to him on 26 Oct. His claims to the earldom of Morton aroused, however, the jealousy of the regent. Probably this was at least the indirect cause why, after he had, in May 1577, demitted the office of warden (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 613), he was on 13 July committed to ward in the prison of Edinburgh and subsequently sent to Blackness. On the fall of Morton he was on 13 March 1577–8 discharged of his ward (*ib.* p. 677), and on the 25th he was reappointed warden (*ib.* pp. 677–678). He was also chosen a member of the new privy council. In January 1578–9 he was succeeded as warden by his kinsman Lord Herries (*ib.* iii. 76). Subsequently his connection with the Armstrongs and other border raiders brought him under the displeasure of the government. On 13 July 1579 he gave caution to enter into ward in Dundee (*ib.* p. 195), and on 27 Oct. that he would remain in Blackness (*ib.* p. 232); but on 11 Dec. was permitted to return home (*ib.* p. 245). After the imprisonment of Morton in 1581 he was on 29 April reappointed warden (*ib.* p. 376). On Morton's execution on 5 June he obtained, as representative of his mother, daughter of the third earl, a charter of the earldom of Morton, erected anew in his favour, a grant being also made to him of certain of Morton's forfeited estates, the charter and grant being ratified by parliament on 19 Nov. (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 262). After the raid of Ruthven and the overthrow of Lennox, he was, on 12 Nov. 1582, denounced rebel and put to the horn for not appearing to give advice in regard to the quieting of the borders (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 528), and on the 19th he was succeeded in the wardenship by Johnstone of Johnstone (*ib.* p. 531). He arrived in Edinburgh on the 30th to assist Lennox in a project for capturing the city and Holyrood Palace, but the strict watch kept by Colonel Stewart and others foiled their purpose (Calderwood, iii. 691).

Maxwell soon incurred the displeasure of the king's favourite, the Earl of Arran, on account of a refusal to exchange with him the lands of Pollok and Maxwellhaugh. In January 1585 the attainder of the earldom of Morton was rescinded in favour of Archibald, earl of Angus. His title was thus indirectly menaced. For certain comparatively minor offences he was on 26 Feb. denounced a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 725), and on 10 April the gift and infeftment to him of the earldom of Morton and its adjuncts was revoked, and declared to have been null from the beginning (*ib.* p. 734). To revenge himself on Arran, Maxwell therefore entered into communication with the banished lords, and, accompanying them from the borders with a large force, enabled them on 1 Nov. to obtain possession of Stirling Castle and drive Arran from power. After the nobles had entered the town, the border followers of Maxwell took advantage of the opportunity to seize their horses, 'not respecting friend or foe' (Calderwood, iv. 390). This outrage was, however, probably covered by the act passed on 10 Dec. granting entire indemnity to Lord Maxwell and his servants for all their doings within the realm from April 1569. Maxwell was also at the same time chosen a member of the privy council.

Hardly had the act of indemnity been passed when Maxwell again exposed himself to the penalties of the law by causing mass to be celebrated on 24, 25, and 26 Dec. in the college of Lincluden, near Dumfries. On being summoned to answer for his conduct by the privy council, he offered himself for trial, but was committed to the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 489). On 22 March he was freed on giving caution in a hundred thousand merks to repair to the burgh of Edinburgh, and keep ward there until freed by the king (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 55), and shortly afterwards, at the command of the king, he left the country (Calderwood, iv. 489). In April he returned from Spain without the king's license (*ib.* p. 547), but on the 13th gave caution in 1,000*l.* to appear before the assembly in May to 'answer anent religion' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 62). On 14 May he again gave caution to remain within the burgh of Edinburgh and four miles round (*ib.* p. 77). On 4 Oct. he was released from the horn

while on the king's service in the west march (*ib.* p. 109); but the king remained distrustful of him, and on 14 April 1587 he undertook to go abroad and not to return without the king's license (*ib.* p. 159). In June he was superseded as warden by Lord Herries (*ib.* p. 188), and on 29 July the earldom of Morton was ratified by parliament to the Earl of Angus.

Maxwell was closely connected with the intrigues of Lord Claud Hamilton [q. v.] for a Spanish invasion (cf. TEULET, *Relations Politiques*, v. 453; CALDERWOOD, v. 14, 24, 27). In April 1588 he returned to Scotland without license, and began to assemble his followers to be in readiness to assist the Spaniards either in Scotland or England (*ib.* iv. 678). On 25 April an act was passed against resetting or harbouring him, and in May the king took the field against him in person (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 286–92). Maxwell had fortified and garrisoned the castle of Lochmaben, but on the king's arrival at Dumfries he left it in charge of a lieutenant and went on board his ship. So hotly, however, was he pursued by Sir William Stewart that he was forced to take to his boat and go on shore, where on the 5th he was captured in a hut (CALDERWOOD, iv. 678). After being conveyed to Dumfries, he was brought by the king—who committed the government of the district to Angus, the new earl of Morton—to Edinburgh, where he was warded in a private house under the custody of Sir William Stewart (*ib.* p. 679). To attend the arrival of the queen (*ib.* v. 59) he was in September released from imprisonment on giving caution in 100,000*l.* Scots to do nothing 'tending to the trouble or alteration of the state of religion presently professed and by law established' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 412). On 11 July 1592 he was appointed warden of the west march under the title of Earl of Morton (*ib.* p. 767); but on the 12th an act was passed declaring that the designation of Earl of Morton applied to him in the last acts shall not prejudice William, earl of Morton, lord Dalkeith (*ib.* p. 768; cf. DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, sixth or seventh EARL OF MORTON).

On 26 Jan. 1592–3 Morton subscribed the confession of faith before the presbytery of Edinburgh (CALDERWOOD, v. 222); but his small respect for presbyterian devotions was evidenced on 2 Feb. by his personal encounter with the rival Earl of Morton in reference to the possession of a pew in the kirk of Edinburgh. They were, however, 'parted, without sword drawn, by the provost, and convoyed to their lodgings' (*ib.*) Notwithstanding his act of conformity an advertisement against him and other 'Spanish factioners' was, on 17 Feb., affixed to the Tolbooth. He was slain on 7 Dec. following at Dryfe Sands, in an encounter with the forces of the laird of Johnstone. Having a commission of lieutenancy for Johnstone's apprehension, he was proceeding at the head of two thousand men to lay siege to Johnstone's house of Lochwood, when he was caught in an ambush and put to flight. He is said to have been struck from his horse by Johnstone himself, and killed as he lay helpless on the ground (MOYSIE, p. 110; CALDERWOOD, v. 290). The body lay unburied till February 1597–8, when on the 14th an order of council was made for the burial of him and the Earl of Moray (the 'Bonnie Earl,' slain by Huntly) 'in the accustomed places of their predecessors within twenty days' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 445). Spotiswood describes Maxwell as 'a nobleman of great spirit, humane, courteous, and more learned than noblemen commonly are, but aspiring and ambitious of rule.' By his wife, Lady Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of the seventh earl of Angus, he had three sons and four daughters. The sons were: John, eighth or ninth lord [q. v.]; Robert, ninth or tenth lord, and afterwards earl of Nithsdale; and James of Kirkconnel and Springkell, master of Maxwell. The daughters were: Elizabeth, married to John Maxwell, lord Herries; Margaret, to John Wallace of Craigie; Jean, unmarried; and Agnes to William Douglas of Penzerie.

[Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); History of James the Sext, Diurnal of Occurrents, and Moysie's Memoirs (all Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. Reign of Elizabeth, and Scott. Ser.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. ii–v.; Sir William Fraser's Book of Caerlaverock, i. 223–99; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 317–18.]

T. F. H.

MAXWELL, JOHN, eighth or ninth LORD MAXWELL (1586?–1612), eldest son of John, seventh or eighth lord Maxwell [q. v.], by his wife Lady Elizabeth Douglas, was born about 1586 and was served heir to his father 10 March 1596–7. His guardian was William Maxwell, fifth lord Herries [q. v.] A combination of circumstances tended to foster in him a peculiar lawlessness; he had the death of his father at the hand of Johnstone to revenge; he was at feud with the Douglases, earls of Morton, regarding that earldom; and his hereditary faith was catholic. He was thus in perpetual conflict with the government, and special acts had constantly to be passed by the council to hold him in restraint. On 27 June 1598 he attended a

convention of estates for the rooting out of deadly feuds (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 462), and on 6 March 1598–9 promised, in presence of the king and council, to appear on the 22nd and give 'ane resoluit answer' anent subscribing an assurance to the laird of Johnstone, and in the meantime not to repair within the bounds of Nithsdale or shire of Dumfries (*ib.* p. 535). On the 22nd Lord Hamilton undertook under a bond of 5,000*l.* to keep Maxwell in his company, without permitting him to go to Nithsdale, and to enter him before the king and council on 6 June (*ib.* p. 719). On 15 Sept. it was ordained, for the better quieting of the west march, that Maxwell should be warded in Edinburgh Castle, and that the laird of Johnstone should also still be retained in ward (*ib.* vi. 31). It would appear that he was not warded, for, being on 18 Nov. summoned to appear before the council to answer for the obedience of his men, he failed to do so (*ib.* p. 851). On 30 April 1600 he and Johnstone were charged by open proclamation at the cross of Dumfries to subscribe within six hours a bond of mutual assurance, Maxwell being required, should he refuse, to find caution in 10,000*l.* within six days to depart the realm within forty days (*ib.* p. 105). As he failed to appear he was on 27 June denounced a rebel (*ib.* p. 121), but on 21 July he gave caution in ten thousand merks to repair within forty-eight hours to the house of John, marquis of Hamilton, and there remain six months, or at least not to visit Nithsdale, Annandale, or Galloway without the king's authority (*ib.* p. 658). On 21 May 1601 he was charged to answer for a new design against Johnstone (*ib.* p. 240); on 15 Feb. 1601–2 he was again charged to answer for his misdeeds (*ib.* p. 352), and on 3 March he signed a band for the better observance of the king's peace (*ib.* p. 356). On 11 July he appeared before the council, but on his refusing to subscribe an assurance to Johnstone, he was on the 16th warded in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 419). Besides his constant plots against Johnstone, he had for some time countenanced popish practices in Dumfries and elsewhere; and Calderwood states that, a little before Maxwell's imprisonment, 'John Hamilton the apostate taught in Maxwell's gallery publicly' (*History*, vi. 146). Consequently at the ensuing assembly in November he was included among those nobles for whose 'confirmation in the truth' special provision was made, a minister being appointed to attend on him for this purpose so long as he remained in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 166). On 29 Nov. 1602 it was declared that, as he still refused to subscribe an assurance to Johnstone, he should not be released till he found caution in twenty thousand merks to repair to certain places and remain there till 1 March, the time appointed for his going abroad, but on 12 Jan. he made his escape and returned to his own country (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 831).

On 18 April 1605 Maxwell appeared before the council and expressed his readiness, 'without submission or other ceremony, to take the laird of Johnstone by the hand and to be reconciled to him' (*ib.* vii. 38). Consequently, on 11 June they joined hands before the council in token of reconciliation (*ib.* p. 58), and on the 25th he gave in a 'letter of Slains' to the laird of Johnstone for the murder of his father (*ib.* p. 64). Hardly was his feud with Johnstone settled, when his claims on the earldom of Morton led to the proposal for a duel between him and William Douglas, eldest son of the laird of Drumlanrig, which, on 6 March 1606, was stopped by order of the council (*ib.* p. 187). At the Linlithgow convention of the clergy on 10 Dec. it was recommended that the king should order Lord Maxwell to reside in Leith for the benefit of instruction from the clergy (Calderwood, vi. 608). His residence was apparently fixed in Edinburgh, for on 9 Jan. 1607 the council had to make regulations for the better keeping of the peace in Edinburgh between him and the Marquis of Hamilton, it being provided that they should not appear on the streets at the same time (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 295). Meantime the feud between him and the Earl of Morton was gradually reaching a crisis. On 23 May 1607 they subscribed an assurance that there was no feud between them, but only some civil actions which they meant to pursue 'according to law' (*ib.* p. 370); but on 29 July Maxwell, to avoid quarrels between him and Morton, was charged not to come to Edinburgh to attend the meeting of parliament (*ib.* p. 420); and on 8 Aug. he was denounced a rebel for not appearing before the council for sending a challenge to Morton, and was required not to send any further challenge on pain of treason (*ib.* p. 425). On 19 Aug. the king sent a letter to the council directing that Maxwell, for his 'youthful riot and insolence,' should be committed to the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 539); and after excuses had, on 24 Sept., been heard for his conduct, effect was given to the king's request (*ib.* p. 441). In answer to a petition for his liberty, the council on 5 Nov. ordained that he be detained in ward till he submitted the differences between him and the Earl of Morton to the council (*ib.* viii. 2); but on the night of 4 Dec.

he, with the aid of a fellow-prisoner, Sir James Maconell, made his escape (cf. *ib.* p. 17; CALDERWOOD, vi. 686; and deposition of Sir James Maconell in PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, iii. 10–11). A warrant was immediately issued for his apprehension (*ib.* p. 19), and also a proclamation against resetting him (*ib.* p. 20); on 17 Dec. he was denounced as a rebel (*ib.* p. 24); on the 30th a commission was given to the captain of the guard for his pursuit (*ib.* p. 29); and on 12 Jan. a summons of forfeiture was libelled against him (*ib.* p. 33). He continued, however, to defy all the edicts, and evaded all efforts to capture him, notwithstanding that on 9 Feb. the whole company of the guard was ordered to proceed to Dumfries, and either apprehend him and other rebels, or put them out of the country (*ib.* p. 48). His perilous position, instead of inducing him to surrender, drove him to desperation; and, knowing that he must either be captured or leave the country, he resolved, before bidding farewell to Scotland, to have at least revenge on his father's murderer, Johnstone. He therefore sent Johnstone a message, thanking him for holding aloof from his pursuit, and asking for a conference with him for the final settlement of their differences, each to be accompanied by only one attendant. While Johnstone and Maxwell were conferring together, Maxwell's attendant began a quarrel with Johnstone's attendant, and shot him with a pistol. Johnstone shouted 'Treason!' and turned to see 'what the matter meant,' whereupon Maxwell immediately fired at him from behind and shot him dead (CALDERWOOD, vi. 704). On 9 April a new proclamation was therefore made for Maxwell's pursuit (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 70); and all skippers were warned against carrying him forth of the realm under pain of death (*ib.* p. 70), a royal proclamation being also, on 28 April, issued for his capture dead or alive (*ib.* p. 83). Nevertheless, so faithful were his followers that he succeeded for some months in evading the most strenuous efforts to capture him, and ultimately made good his escape to the continent. The sympathy of the people with his misfortunes was indicated in the ballad 'Lord Maxwell's Lament.'

In his absence Maxwell was, by the parliament of June 1609, found guilty of three separate charges of treason: the slaughter of two Johnstones in 1602; breaking his ward in Edinburgh Castle in December 1607; and the murder of the laird of Johnstone under trust in April 1608; and was condemned to death and the loss of his honours and estates (*ib.* pp. 805–9; *Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 414–19; PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, iii. 32–41). In March 1612 he returned to Scotland (CALDERWOOD, vii. 165), and a commission for his pursuit having been issued on 4 July (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 359), he was apprehended in Caithness, and, after being brought by sea to Leith, was on 10 Sept. warded in the gaol of Edinburgh (CALDERWOOD, vii. 165). For some time no further proceedings were taken against him, but the Johnstones having on 21 April sent in a petition for his execution (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* x. 29), an order was issued by the council on 10 May that the sentence passed against him in his absence should be carried out. He was accordingly, on the 21st, beheaded at the market-cross of Edinburgh. 'He died comfortless,' writes Calderwood, 'having none of the ministers present to pray for him, or to make exhortation to him or the people. He desired them not; neither was he content to receive information from them touching his religion' (*History*, vii. 177). His body was interred by Mark Ker in the abbey of Newbattle. By his wife, Lady Margaret Hamilton, only daughter of John, first marquis of Hamilton, he left no issue. The title and estates were, on 13 Oct. 1618, restored to his brother Robert, who also was, on 29 Aug. 1620, invested with the title of Earl of Nithsdale in lieu of that of Earl of Morton, with precedency of the former title.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. v–x.; Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Letters of John Colville (Bannatyne Club); Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Sir William Fraser's Book of Caerlaverock, i. 300–24; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood) ii. 319–20.] T. F. H.

MAXWELL, JOHN (1590?–1647), archbishop of Tuam, son of Maxwell of Cavens, Kirkcudbrightshire, was born about 1590. He was educated at St. Andrews, where he was laureated M.A. on 29 July 1611. In 1615 he was presented to the crown living of Mortlach, Banffshire. He removed in 1622 to Edinburgh, where he successively held four charges. On 18 July 1622 he was elected by the town council to the charge of the New or High Church; he was transferred on 25 Nov. 1625 to the Trinity College Church; on 14 Dec. he was elected by the town council to the second charge in the Old Church, or St. Giles's, and admitted on 27 Jan. 1626; he was promoted in the same year (after 14 Aug.) to the first charge.

Maxwell soon distinguished himself as an advocate for the restoration of liturgical forms in the Scottish church. He had influence at court through his cousin, James

Maxwell of Innerwick (afterwards Earl of Dirleton) [see under MAXWELL, JAMES]. In 1629, by command of Charles I, he waited on Laud, to explain the views of the Scottish hierarchy in reference to a book of common prayer. Laud and Charles were in favour of bringing the Anglican prayer-book into use throughout the three kingdoms. Maxwell reported that the Scottish bishops believed there would be less opposition to a service-book framed in Scotland, though on the English model. In 1630 Maxwell was in correspondence with Henry Leslie [q. v.], then dean of Down, about the presbyterian irregularities of Robert Blair (1593–1666) [q. v.], and other Scottish clergymen who had migrated to the north of Ireland. He carried to the court an account, derived from Leslie, of Blair's alleged teaching respecting physical convulsions as requisites of religious revival. In consequence of this report, Robert Echlin [q. v.], bishop of Down and Connor, suspended Blair in 1631, and deposed him and his friends in 1632. Maxwell, according to Blair's sarcasm, 'was then gaping for a bishopric.' He was raised to the bishopric of Ross on 26 April 1633, and consecrated between 15 June and 18 July following, while Charles was in Scotland. The king granted him on 19 March 1634 a yearly pension of 166*l.*, adding on 20 Oct. 1634 a grant of the priory of Bewlie or Beauly, Inverness-shire, and on 26 July 1636 a mortification of certain kirks and chaplaincies. He was also made a privy councillor, and in 1636 an extraordinary lord of session.

It is conjectured that Maxwell took part in the compilation of the 'canons and constitutions ecclesiastical,' authorised by the king in 1635 and published in 1636. In conjunction with James Wedderburn, bishop of Dumblane, he certainly had a chief hand in drawing up the new service-book for Scotland, subsequently revised by Laud, Juxon, and Wren. On its introduction by order (13 June 1637) of the Scottish privy council, Maxwell at once brought it into use in his cathedral at Fortrose. In December 1637, in consequence of the opposition to the service-book, the privy council sent the lord high treasurer (John, first earl of Traquair) to London for instructions. Traquair urged that the service-book be withdrawn. Laud would have had him superseded as lord high treasurer by Maxwell. The service-book was in use at Fortrose till 11 March 1638, when 'certane scolleris cam pertlie in to the kirk and took wp thir haill seruice bookis, and careit them doun to the Ness with ane coill of fyre, thair to haue brynt them altogidder. Bot there fell out ane suddant schour, that befoir thay culd wyn to the Ness the coill wes drounit out. The scolleris seing this, thay rave thame all in blaidis, dispytfullie, and kest them in the sea' (SPALDING, *Trubles*, i. 87). Maxwell preached a short sermon without common prayer, took horse, rode south in disguise, and went straight to London to the king. In November 1638, on the eve of the meeting of the general assembly at Glasgow, he was at Hamilton, with Walter Whitford, bishop of Brechin. He was one of the six prelates who signed the declinature addressed to the general assembly, and on this and other grounds was deposed and excommunicated (13 Dec.) by the assembly. Maxwell was charged with bowing to the altar, wearing cope and rochet, using 'the English liturgy' for the past two years in his house and cathedral, ordaining deacons, giving absolution, fasting on Friday, and travelling and card-playing on Sunday. His accusers described him as 'a perfect pattern of a proud prelate.' In August 1639 Maxwell and five other bishops signed a protestation against the general assembly as unlawful, and appealing to an assembly of the clergy lawfully convened. Charles proposed to confer on Maxwell the bishopric of Elphin, but Wentworth had promised it to Henry Tilson. The day after the death (26 Nov. 1639) of Archbishop Spotiswood, Maxwell, in terms of the deceased primate's will, gave the manuscript of his history into the king's own hand at Whitehall. Spotiswood had made Maxwell his executor, and recommended him as his successor in the primacy.

In 1640 Maxwell went over to Ireland, where he was made D.D. by Trinity College, Dublin, and appointed on 12 Oct. 1640 bishop of Killala and Achonry by royal patent, in room of Archibald Adair, deprived 18 May for favouring the covenant. According to Patrick Adair, Maxwell came 'in a disguised habit' to Raphoe, co. Donegal, 'about a fortnight before the rebellion' of 1641. Here, with Bishops Henry Leslie and John Leslie (1571–1671) [q. v.], he conferred with Cullenan, Roman catholic bishop of Raphoe. On the outbreak of the rebellion he was driven by the rebels from his palace at Killala, co. Mayo. Fleeing with his wife, three children, and neighbours, the company, numbering about a hundred, was attacked at the bridge of Shruel, co. Mayo, when several were killed and the bishop stripped, wounded, and left for dead. Rescued by Barnabas O'Brien, sixth earl of Thomond [q. v.], he took refuge in the town of Galway, but the townsmen rose against the garrison, and his life was again in peril. He removed to Dublin, where he encouraged his friends by his zealous

preaching. Ultimately he made his way to the king at Oxford and acted as royal chaplain. On 30 Aug. 1645 he was appointed to the archbishopric of Tuam, in succession to Richard Boyle (*d.* 1644–5) [q. v.] He returned to Dublin, and in August 1646 signed the address of thanks by eighty Dublin divines to Ormonde, the lord-lieutenant, for the protection he had accorded them in the use of the prayer-book. When the news reached him at Dublin of the surrender of Charles by the Scottish army (30 Jan. 1647), he retired to his closet and was found dead on his knees on 14 Feb. 1647. His age was about 55. He was buried in Christ Church Cathedral. He married Elizabeth Innes, by whom he had four sons, John, David, James, and Robert, and four daughters, Anne, Janet, Elizabeth, and Rachel.

Grub considers Maxwell 'the greatest Scottish prelate of the reign of Charles,' and maintains that his merits 'have never been sufficiently acknowledged, even by the writers most favourable to monarchy and episcopacy.' He had learning and character, and shone as a preacher. His publications, after he left Scotland, were in vindication of the cause he was not strong enough to uphold. They were: 1. 'Episcopacy not Abjured in his Majesties Realm of Scotland,' &c., 1641, 4to. 2. 'An Answer to a Gentleman who desired of a Divine some Reasons by which it might appear how inconsistent Presbyteriall Government is with Monarchie,' &c., 1644, 4to. 3. 'Sacrosancta Regum Majestas, or the Sacred Prerogative of Christian Kings,' &c., Oxford, 1644, 4to (published under the initials I. A.; answered in the 'Lex Rex,' 1644, of Samuel Rutherford [q. v.]). 4. 'The Burthen of Issachar, or the Tyrannical Power and Practises of the Presbyteriall Government in Scotland,' &c., Oxford, 1646, 4to (anon.; ascribed to Maxwell by Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.], who answered it in his 'Historicall Vindication,' 1646; it was reprinted as 'Presbytery Displayed,' &c., 1703, 4to). Wood mentions the ascription to Maxwell of the 'Lysimachus Nicanor,' 1640, of John Corbet (1603–1641) [q. v.]

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iv. 68, 86*n.*; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Ware's Works (Harris), 1764, i. 617, 653, ii. 359; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 563, 584; Acts of General Assembly, 1843, p. 10; Memoirs of Robert Blair, 1844, pp. 87 sq.; Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, 1850, i. 87; Grub's Eccles. Hist. of Scotl. 1850, ii. 338, 366, 377, iii. 32 sq., 61, 89 sq.; Adair's True Narrative, ed. Killen, 1866, pp. 33, 62; Stewart's History, ed. Killen, 1866, p. 314; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland, ed. Killen. 1867, i. 134, 270; Strafford's Letters, ii. 369.] A. G.

MAXWELL, JOHN HALL (1812–1866), agriculturist, eldest son of William Maxwell of Dargavel, Renfrewshire, who died in 1847, by Mary, eldest daughter of John Campbell of Possil, near Glasgow, was born in Queen Street, Glasgow, in February 1812, and called to the Scottish bar in 1835. He practised his profession until 1845, when he succeeded Sir Charles Gordon of Grimkin as secretary to the Highland Agricultural Society. At this time the number of members was 2,620, and the funds of the society amounted to 34,000*l.*; when he retired there were 4,200 members, and the finances had risen to 50,000*l.* The annual shows under his management displayed great improvements in the quantity and quality of stock, and in the workmanship of agricultural implements. He paid great attention to the collection of agricultural statistics respecting stock and crops, and for this and other services was, on 5 Feb. 1856, created a C.B. On his own estate at Dargavel he effected, at great expense, many improvements, especially in the reclamation of waste land. On 17 Jan. 1866 he was presented with one thousand guineas and a service of plate. He died at his residence, Torr Hall, near Paisley, on 25 Aug. 1866. He married, 3 Aug. 1843, Eliza Anne Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas Williams of Southwick Crescent, Hyde Park, London.

[Law Times, 1866, xli. 763; Saddle and Sirloin, by the Druid, Part North, 1870, pp. 3–6; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 342.] G. C. B.

MAXWELL, SIR MURRAY (1775–1831), captain in the navy, third son of James Maxwell, a captain in the 42nd regiment, third son of Sir Alexander Maxwell of Monreith, Wigtownshire, second baronet (FOSTER, *Baronetage*), was born in the parish of Penninghame, near Newton Stewart, on 10 Sept. 1775. This date is given in the certificate of baptism annexed to his passing certificate in the Public Record Office. On 10 Sept. 1790 he entered the navy on board the Juno, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Samuel Hood [q. v.], and served in her till March 1794, when he followed Hood to the Aigle. In November 1794 he was moved into the Nemesis, and was still in her when she was captured at Smyrna on 9 Dec. 1795. He afterwards joined the Blenheim, and a few months later the Princess Royal, in which he returned to England, and passed his examination, 7 Sept. 1796. On 10 Oct. 1796 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and again, 15 Dec. 1802, to be commander of the Cyane sloop in the West Indies. In her he was present

at the reduction of St. Lucia, and was appointed by Hood acting captain of the Centaur, bearing his broad pennant. He had thus an important part in the capture of Tobago, Demerara, and Essequibo in July and September 1803, and of Berbice and Surinam in April 1804. His commission as captain was confirmed to 4 Aug. 1803. In 1805 he commanded the Galatea in the West Indies, and in 1807 was appointed to the Alceste, a 38-gun frigate, in which 'he rendered his name conspicuous by the dashing nature of his services in the Mediterranean.' On 4 April 1808, being off Cadiz, with the Mercury and Grasshopper brig in company, he dispersed a flotilla of twenty gunboats, sank two of them, drove their convoy on shore, and afterwards boarded and brought off seven. On the coast of Italy he assisted at the destruction of several armed vessels and martello towers. On 22 May 1810 he landed a party of men near Fréjus, stormed a 2-gun battery, spiked the guns, broke the carriages, blew up the magazine, and threw the shot into the sea. A few days later the Alceste's boats attacked a flotilla of French coasting vessels, captured four, drove two on shore, and compelled the others to put back.

In the spring of 1811 he was in the Adriatic, under the orders of Captain James Brisbane [q. v.], and in the autumn had for some months a semi-independent command there. On 28 Nov. he was lying at Lissa, in company with the Active and Unité, when 'three suspicious sail' were signalled as in sight from the hill. Maxwell immediately put to sea, and on the morning of the 29th sighted three French frigates. Towards noon the smallest of the three separated from her consorts; she was chased, and in the evening was captured by the Unité. The other two were engaged by the Alceste and Active [see Gordon, Sir James Alexander], Maxwell telegraphing 'Remember the battle of Lissa' [see Hoste, Sir William]. After a sharp action of about an hour and a half, one of the French frigates, the Pauline, fled; the other, the Pomone, defended herself for half an hour longer, and then, having lost her main and mizen masts, surrendered. Neither the Alceste nor Active was able to chase the Pauline, which got into Brindisi. Her captain was severely punished by Napoleon (James, v. 262; Troude, iv. 146, 149; Chevalier, iii. 391). In 1812 Maxwell was appointed to the Dædalus, in which he sailed for India in charge of a fleet of Indiamen. On 2 July 1813 the Dædalus was wrecked off the coast of Ceylon. Maxwell returned to England, and, being acquitted of all blame, was nominated a C.B. in 1815.

In October he was again appointed to the Alceste, at the desire of Lord Amherst [see Amherst, William Pitt, Earl Amherst], going out as ambassador to the emperor of China. The Alceste sailed from Spithead on 9 Feb. 1816, and anchored off the Pei-ho on 28 July. Lord Amherst landed on 9 Aug., directing the ship to meet him at Canton, whither he proposed to travel overland from Pekin. Maxwell took the opportunity of exploring the Gulf of Pechili, the west coast of Corea—till then unknown except by hearsay, and drawn on the chart by imagination—and the Loo-Choo Islands. The results were afterwards ably described by Captain Basil Hall [q. v.] of the Lyra brig, then in company with the Alceste, in his 'Account of a Voyage of Discovery to the Western Coast of Corea and the Great Loo-Choo Island,' 1818, 4to. The Alceste arrived off the mouth of the Canton river on 2 Nov., and Maxwell, unable to get any satisfactory answer to his application for a pass, determined to go up the river without one. As he approached the Bocca Tigris, a mandarin came on board and ordered him to anchor at once; if he attempted to go on, the batteries would sink the ship. Maxwell sent back an angry answer, and the Alceste passed on, scattering the war-junks which attempted to stop her, and silencing the batteries for the time by a single well-directed broadside. Without further molestation she arrived at Whampoa, where Lord Amherst re-embarked on 21 Jan. 1817. The Lyra was sent to Calcutta with despatches for the governor-general, and the Alceste, pursuing her voyage by herself, entered the Straits of Gaspar on the morning of 18 Feb.

These straits, exceedingly dangerous even now, were then little more than explored, and the charts were very imperfect. About eight o'clock the ship struck on a rock about three miles from Pulo Leat. It was at once found that she had sustained fatal injuries. Everyone was landed on the island, together with such stores as time permitted, but on the third day the wreck was taken possession of by swarms of Malay pirates, who threatened the encampment on shore. On the morning of the 19th Lord Amherst and his staff had been sent on to Batavia in two boats, under the command of Lieutenant Henry Parkyns Hoppner, a son of John Hoppner the artist. Some two hundred men remained on this inhospitable island, without clothes, with a very scanty supply of food, and beset by ferocious savages. The perfect order preserved has always been justly considered one of the splendid triumphs of discipline over brute instinct. They were relieved on 3 March by the arrival of the East India Company's ship Ternate,

sent by Amherst from Batavia. Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Ellis, an attaché of the embassy, who returned in the Ternate, wrote in his journal: 'Participation of privation and equal distribution of comfort had lightened the weight of suffering to all, and I found the universal sentiment to be an enthusiastic admiration of the temper, energy, and arrangements of Captain Maxwell. . . . His look was confidence, and his orders were felt to be security.' At Batavia a ship was chartered to convey to England both the embassy and the officers and ship's company of the Alceste. Touching at St. Helena, Maxwell was presented to Napoleon, who referred to the capture of the Pomone. 'Your government,' he said, 'must not blame you for the loss of the Alceste, for you took one of my frigates.' (The Alceste was also one of his frigates; she had been captured by Sir Samuel Hood off Rochefort on 25 Sept. 1806.) On his arrival in England in August 1817 Maxwell was tried by court-martial, and not only 'most fully acquitted,' but specially complimented for 'the most zealous and officer-like manner' in which he had conducted himself in the difficult and intricate navigation, and for 'his coolness, self-collection,' and exertions after the ship struck. Lord Amherst appeared as a witness in his behalf. On 27 May 1818 Maxwell was knighted. He was elected F.R.S., 18 Feb. 1819, and on 20 May 1819 was presented by the East India Company with 1,500*l.* in reward of the services rendered by him to the embassy and in compensation for the loss he had sustained in the wreck.

In 1821–2 he was captain of the Bulwark, bearing the flag of Sir Benjamin Hallowell (afterwards Carew) at Chatham, and in 1823 of the Briton on the South American station. In May 1831 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward's Island, and was preparing for his departure when he died suddenly on 26 June 1831.

He married about 1798 Grace Callander, daughter of Colonel Waugh of the 57th regiment, and had issue a daughter and one son, John Balfour, who died an admiral on the retired list in 1874. The latter possessed a portrait of Sir Murray by Martin Cregan.

Of Maxwell's six brothers three were in the army, two in the navy. Of these last, John, a captain of 1810, died in command of the Aurora frigate in 1826. Keith, born about 1774, a lieutenant of 1794, was specially promoted to be commander in 1801 for his brilliant and successful gallantry in cutting out the French 20-gun corvette Chevrette from under the batteries of Camaret Bay, on the night of 21–2 July (James, iii. 138; Troude, iii. 255). He was promoted to be captain in 1804, and died in 1823.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 797, 884, and vi. (Suppl. pt. ii.) 94; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. s.n. 'Maxwell, John Balfour;' James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860); Ellis's Journ. of the Proceedings of the late Embassy to China (1817); McLeod's Narrative of a Voyage in H.M. late ship Alceste (1817), with a portrait of Maxwell. The story of the loss of the Alceste is popularly told in Maria Hack's Winter Evenings, or Tales of Travellers.] J. K. L.

MAXWELL, ROBERT, fifth Lord Maxwell (*d.* 1546), was descended from a family which, probably originally from England, settled in Scotland at Maccuswell or Maxwell, on the Tweed, near Kelso, in or before the reign of David I. Ewen Maccuswel of Caerlaverock, Dumfriesshire, assisted Malcolm Canmore at the siege of Alnwick in 1093, and it is with Dumfriesshire and Galloway that the subsequent history of the Maxwells is chiefly associated. Sir Herbert Maxwell won special renown for his defence of the castle of Caerlaverock against the army of Edward I in 1300, and in the subsequent wars its possession was frequently in dispute. The lordship of Maxwell dates from about 1428. The fifth lord was the eldest son of John, fourth lord, killed at Flodden, 9 Sept. 1513, his mother being Agnes, daughter of Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies, ancestor of the Earls of Galloway. He was returned heir to his father on 4 Nov. 1513. At the time of Flodden he was admiral of a fleet, which it was proposed to send to France, but which on the voyage was driven back, and arrived at Kirkcudbright on the day after the battle. Maxwell immediately afterwards seized Lochmaben; and on 26 Nov. he was appointed captain and keeper of Thrieve. On the forfeiture of Lord Home in 1516 he acquired part of his lands, and in the following year was made warden of the west marches.

After the return of the Earl of Angus, husband of the queen, to Scotland, Maxwell became one of the queen's party. He was concerned in the removal of the young king from Stirling to Edinburgh, 26 July 1524; was on 18 Aug. made lord provost of Edinburgh; took part in the scheme for the king's nominal assumption of the government in November, with the advice of his mother; and was one of the council appointed to assist her in the government. The queen's divorce from Angus changed the attitude of Maxwell as well as other nobles towards her; and on the king attaining his majority, fourteen years, 21 June 1526, Maxwell became one of the council appointed to assist

Angus in the guardianship of the king and management of affairs. He was in company with the king at Melrose Bridge on 25 July, when an unsuccessful attempt was made by the Douglases to get possession of him. The same year he was appointed steward of Kirkcudbright and keeper of Thrieve. On the escape of the king from Falkland Palace to Stirling in July 1528, Maxwell separated himself from the party of Angus, and was chosen one of the new council. Having accompanied the king to Edinburgh he was again made lord provost of the city, and on 26 Aug. frustrated an attempt of Angus to take possession of it (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 11). He was one of the jurors on the trial of Angus, and on his forfeiture received a portion of his lands. Like most of the southern nobles, Maxwell gave his indirect countenance to the border raiders, and not unfrequently engaged in raids on his own account. In 1528 he had been compelled by Angus to make compensation to the English for burning Netherby, and this probably was the reason of his hostility to Angus. In the following year, when the king determined to make a progress southwards for the chastisement of the raiders, it was deemed advisable to place Maxwell and other sympathisers with them in ward in the castle of Edinburgh, but after the king's return they were released on giving pledges for their allegiance. The execution of John Armstrong [q. v.], who was partly under his protection, was specially distasteful to Maxwell, but he afterwards became reconciled to the king, and on 17 Nov. 1533 was appointed an extraordinary lord of session. During an excursion into England in 1536 he burned Penrith. The same year he was appointed one of the regents during the absence of King James on his matrimonial expedition to France; and after the death of the king's first wife, Madeline of France, was sent in December 1537 with other ambassadors to conclude a treaty of marriage with Mary of Guise.

Maxwell as high admiral commanded an expedition to the Orkneys in 1540. He joined the army which assembled on the Borough Muir of Edinburgh in October 1542, and having in vain urged that battle should be given to the English, he after its disbandment took the principal part in raising a force for a new expedition. In command of ten thousand men he proceeded to the western borders, but just before the encounter with the English at Solway Moss a warrant was produced by Oliver Sinclair, authorising him to assume the chief command. Such confusion and discontent thereupon resulted that scarce any resistance was made to the English, Maxwell alone strenuously endeavouring to induce his men to make a stand. On being 'admonished to take horse,' he answered, 'Nay, I will rather abide here the chance which it shall please God to send me, than to go home and there to be hanged.' 'So,' says Calderwood, 'he remained on foot, and was taken when the multitude fled' (*History*, i. 14). Along with other captive nobles he was sent to London, but the death of James V shortly afterwards somewhat changed Henry's policy. The captive nobles were permitted to return to Scotland on paying a ransom, and on entering into a bond to aid the English king—by force if necessary—in his scheme for a marriage of Prince Edward with the young queen, Mary Stuart, an essential preliminary being the recognition of Henry's overlordship. Maxwell, who perhaps more than any other Scottish noble had been inveterate in his hostility to England, must have only consented to serve the interests of Henry from desperation. Nevertheless he now, while Beaton was in prison, took occasion to show his hostility to him by proposing and getting passed an act that all should have liberty to read the Bible in the Scots and English tongue, provided that 'na man dispute or hold opinions under the pains contenit in the actis of parliament' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 45). Along with Lord Somerville he was one of the chief agents of Angus in his intrigues with Henry. On the last day of October 1543 Maxwell and Somerville were captured by the Abbot of Paisley, while proceeding with letters to the Earls of Cassilis and Glencairn, Maxwell being sent to the castle of Edinburgh (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 29). On obtaining his liberty he joined Lennox in the castle of Glasgow, and was taken prisoner at its capture, 1 April 1544, but was set at liberty on 3 May following, on the approach of the English fleet to Leith roads, lest his friends or followers should take part with the English. Having now excited the suspicions of Henry as to his fidelity, he was taken prisoner and sent to the Tower. Thereupon he offered to serve under the Earl of Hertford, with a red cross on his armour as a symbol of his devotion to England; and in October 1545 he was allowed to return to Scotland, on delivering the castle of Caerlaverock into English keeping. Early in November his castles were captured by Beaton, and he was conveyed a prisoner to Dumfries; but having affirmed that he had only made terms with Henry in fear of his life, he on 12 Jan. 1545–6 received a remission, and was at the same time made

chief justice of Annandale. On 3 June 1546 he was appointed warden of the west marches. He died on 9 July of the same year. By his first wife, Janet, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, he had two sons—Robert, sixth lord Maxwell, and Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, fourth lord Herries [q. v.]—and a daughter, Margaret, married, first, to Archibald, sixth earl of Angus, and secondly to Sir William Baillie of Lamington. By his second wife, Lady Agnes Stewart, daughter of James, earl of Buchan, and widow of Adam, second earl of Bothwell, he had no issue.

[Histories of Buchanan, Leslie, and Calderwood; Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); State Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. Hamilton Papers, vol. i.; Sir William Fraser's Book of Caerlaverock, i. 172–209; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 316–17.] T. F. H.

MAXWELL, ROBERT (1695–1765), writer on agriculture, eldest son of James Maxwell of Arkland, Kirkpatrick-Durham, Kircudbrightshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Neilson of Barncaillie, in the same parish, was born at Arkland in 1695. The Maxwells had been settled at Arkland since the beginning of the seventeenth century, and the Neilsons, descended from the house of Craigcaffie, Wigton, had been proprietors of Barncaillie since 1537. After receiving an education 'becoming his rank,' Maxwell engaged in agriculture, and about 1723 took on a lease of four periods of nineteen years a farm of 130 acres, all arable, at Cliftonhall, near Edinburgh, the rent of which, paid in money, was 50*l*. From this time he devoted himself to the improvement of agriculture, and during the first half of the eighteenth century he probably did more than any other to introduce or encourage the practice of new methods. If he did not initiate he was one of the earliest and most active members of the Society of Improvers in the Knowledge of Agriculture in Scotland, which was established at Edinburgh on 8 June 1723. In 1739 he proposed to the Society for the Propagation of Christianity in Scotland a scheme for the application of certain funds in their possession to the education of boys in the new principles of agriculture. The society invited him to give a full account of the uses of the root crops which he proposed to grow, and the Society of Improvers encouraged him, but the scheme fell through. Meanwhile Maxwell had taken the largest share of the work of the Society of Improvers. He wrote 'not a little that was laid before them,' and replied to most of the inquiries which were sent in from all parts of the country. He had besides the management of his own farm, where he appears to have paid more attention to experiments than to making a profit, and he supervised improvements on the estates of the great land proprietors. Among those who availed themselves of his advice and assistance was John, second earl of Stair. In 1743 he published 'Select Transactions of the Society of Improvers,' &c., Edinburgh, 8vo. This valuable work, a large portion of which consists of Maxwell's contributions, contains many suggestions which were then new to Scotland, such as the efficacy and the mode of burning clay or subsoil, the method of cutting seed potatoes and of planting them, the rotation of crops, root crops, and the enclosing of land, in addition to much useful information on the agriculture and manufactures of Scotland. On the dissolution of the Society of Improvers, in consequence of the death of nearly all its founders, Maxwell transferred his energies to the Edinburgh Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Sciences, Manufactures, and Agriculture, which took its place.

In 1745 Maxwell succeeded his father in the estate of Arkland, but by this time he had exhausted his somewhat slender resources. He had to surrender the lease of his farm at Cliftonhall, and in 1749 he became insolvent. At the instance of his creditors Arkland was sold, 9 Jan. 1750, for 10,304*l*. Scots to John Coltart of Areeming.

After this period Maxwell earned his living by acting as land valuer and supervisor of improvements, while his wife probably became a shopkeeper 'betwixt James's and Wardrop's Courts in the north side of the Lawn Market at Edinburgh' (Advertisement in the *Practical Beemaster*, 2nd edit. 1750). He did not, however, relax his efforts for the improvement of agriculture. He had before this time endeavoured to obtain the establishment of a lectureship or a class in agriculture at Edinburgh University, and Lord Stair and the Society of Improvers had been favourable to the scheme. Unable, however, to accomplish this design, Maxwell, 'without the patronage of any public body, and encouraged by individuals only,' gave public lectures on agriculture in Edinburgh in 1756. His lectures, probably the first of the kind delivered in Great Britain, were attended by many of the farmers and landowners in the district, and he was strongly urged to publish them. Two of them were printed in the 'Practical Husbandman, being a Collection of Miscellaneous Papers on Husbandry,' Edinburgh, 1757, 8vo. He died at Renfrew, in the house

of his son-in-law, James King, on 17 May 1765.

Maxwell married Margaret, daughter of Bailie Montgomery of Edinburgh, who predeceased him, leaving six daughters.

In addition to the works mentioned above, Maxwell probably edited and wrote parts of 'A Treatise concerning the Manner of Fallowing of Ground, &c., by the Society for Improving in the Knowledge of Agriculture,' Edinburgh, 1724, 8vo. He also published 'The Practical Beemaster,' &c., Edinburgh, 1747, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1750; reprinted in John Reid's 'Scots Gardiner,' Edinburgh, 1756.

[Select Transactions of the Society of Improvers, passim; Thomas Murray's Literary History of Galloway, 2nd edit. pp. 167–74; M'Kerlie's Lands and their Owners in Galloway, iv. 227, 303.] W. A. S. H.

MAXWELL, WILLIAM, fifth Lord Herries (*d.* 1603), was the eldest son of John, fourth lord Herries [q. v.], by his wife Agnes, daughter of the third Lord Herries. While still Master of Herries he was, on 15 Oct. 1580, elected a gentleman of the chamber (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 323). On 26 Jan. 1582–3 he was chosen a member of the privy council in place of his father, who died on the 20th (*ib.* p. 548). On 9 June 1587 he became warden of the west march (*ib.* iv. 188). On 31 Jan. following he was, however, denounced a rebel for not entering before the council certain of his dependents charged with oppression and depredations (*ib.* p. 244), and on 5 Feb. was again summoned to appear before the council on 5 March (*ib.* p. 248). On the 20th the general assembly also handed in a complaint against him and others for attending mass in Dumfries (Calderwood, iv. 657); but already on 16 Feb. he had made his submission to the king (*ib.* p. 677). On 3 March he was therefore released from the horn (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 258); and on the 5th he came under an obligation neither to hear nor suffer mass to be said within his wardening, and also to repair to the kirk of Dumfries for the hearing of the sermons (*ib.* p. 259). On 1 Aug. 1588 he was appointed a commissioner for executing the act against the Spanish Armada.

About 14 Oct. 1595 Herries, to avenge the slaughter of John, seventh or eighth lord Maxwell [q. v.] in 1593, came in command of about three hundred of the Maxwells to Lockerbie to attack the Johnstones, but the latter had much the best of the encounter, many of the Maxwells being slain, and others taken prisoner (Moysie, *Memoirs*, pp. 124–5; Calderwood, v. 385). On 8 March 1595–6 he appeared before the council, and protested that by his assurance to Sir James Johnstone he should not be answerable for certain Maxwells, and that he did not include in the assurance any of the Johnstones who had taken part in the late conflict (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 280). On 7 July he was denounced a rebel for not appearing to give his advice regarding the quieting of the borders (*ib.* p. 300). Shortly thereafter he was warded in Edinburgh Castle, but on the 24th was released on promising to give caution within three days to keep good rule (*ib.* p. 741). On 22 March 1598–9 he was charged, under pain of rebellion, to appear before the council on 6 June to underlie such order as would be given him for the quieting of the west march (*ib.* p. 543). He failed to do so, and was subsequently imprisoned in Tantallon Castle, but on promising to make his men answerable to justice, he was released on 11 Sept. (*ib.* vi. 31). On 20 Nov. he and others were required to submit their feud with the laird of Johnstone to arbitration (*ib.* p. 46), which he agreed to do, but protested that he should 'reserve his duty of blood and friendship to the Lord Maxwell,' and the king admitted his protest (*ib.* p. 91). On 17 June he was temporarily reappointed warden of the west march, in succession to Sir John Carmichael, who had a short time previously been murdered (*ib.* p. 117), and on 5 July the keeping of the castle of Lochmaben was given to him (*ib.* p. 128); but on 13 Aug. the wardency was conferred on Sir James Johnstone (*ib.* p. 155). This provoked the jealousy of the Maxwells, and on 20 May 1601 Herries was charged to answer for a new design against Johnstone (*ib.* p. 240). On 20 Nov. he and others in Dumfries were denounced for contravening the acts of parliament 'against saying and hearing mass and entertaining priests,' and were summoned before the council on 17 Dec. (*ib.* p. 312), with which summons they complied (*ib.* p. 327). On his appearance he was, however, warded in Edinburgh Castle for not entering James Murray to answer for the slaughter of Sir James Carmichael (*ib.* p. 316), but on 8 Jan. he was released on giving surety to repair to the burgh of Edinburgh and there remain during the king's pleasure (*ib.* p. 712). On 9 Feb. he appeared, and bound himself not to harbour John Hamilton and other jesuits, and to defend and support the minister of Dumfries in his office and in the discipline of the kirk (*ib.* p. 352). On the 28th he came under an obligation not to assist Lord Maxwell and his rebellious accomplices (*ib.* p. 355). In May 1602 the assembly of the kirk decided that he should be placed in charge of a minister for his better instruction and confirmation

in the truth, in case he repaired to Edinburgh; but it was reported in November that he had stayed only a short time in Edinburgh (CALDERWOOD, vi. 163, 166). He died on 11 Oct. of the following year. By his wife, Catherine Ker, sister of Mark, first earl of Lothian, he had five sons—John, sixth lord Herries, Sir William of Gribton, Sir Robert of Sweetheart, Edward, and James—and two daughters: Elizabeth, lady Urchell, and Margaret, lady Parton.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iii–vi.; Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Sir William Fraser's Book of Caerlaverock, i. 571, 584; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 320.] T. F. H.

MAXWELL, WILLIAM, fifth EARL OF NITHSDALE (1676–1744), Jacobite, eldest son of Robert, fourth earl, by Lady Lucy Douglas, was born in 1676. On 26 May 1696 he was returned heir to his father. He was in 1699 in Paris, where on 2 March he signed a marriage contract with Lady Winifred Herbert, fifth and youngest daughter of William, first marquis of Powis. Doubtless while in Paris he paid homage to the exiled sovereign at St. Germains. He also maintained the hereditary attachment of his family to the church of Rome; and in 1703 some of the presbyterian ministers assembled a number of countrymen and attacked his house of Terregles, on pretence of searching it for jesuits and priests. The case came before the justiciary court on 1 Feb. 1704, and he was deprived of the office of hereditary steward of Kirkcudbright. He was mentioned in the Duke of Perth's 'Instructions' in 1704 as a Jacobite, and as having interest in Nithsdale and Galloway (HOOKE, *Correspondence*, i. 229); and in a Jacobite 'Memoir' of 3 Jan. 1707 as puissant and a catholic (*ib.* ii. 201). He was also one of the nobles who in 1707 signed an agreement for a rising (*ib.* p. 238). On 20 Nov. 1712, in view of eventualities resulting from his support of the Stuart cause, he signed a contract disposing of his estates to his eldest son, and reserving to himself only a life-rent.

In October 1715 Nithsdale, along with Viscount Kenmure [see GORDON, WILLIAM, sixth VISCOUNT KENMURE], joined the English Jacobites under Derwentwater. He is the 'Willie' of the Jacobite song, 'Kenmure's up and awa, Willie.' Few or none of his own dependents joined him, and at the battle of Preston he was one of the commanders of the gentlemen volunteers. He was taken prisoner at the battle, and sent to the Tower of London. At his trial in January following he, like Kenmure, made a rather abject declaration of penitence, excusing his consent to join the rebels on the ground that, having been summoned by the government to Edinburgh, he was, on account of his feeble health, afraid to risk the possibility of imprisonment. His humiliating protestations were of no avail, and he was sentenced to be beheaded on 24 Feb. along with the other Jacobite nobles, Kenmure, Derwentwater, Carnwath, Widdrington, and Nairn. The last three were reprieved. The Countess of Nithsdale, after a difficult journey to London, succeeded in gaining entrance to the palace of St. James, and threw herself at the king's feet beseeching mercy for her husband, but her importunities were fruitless. Determined, however, not to be baffled, she obtained access to her husband in the Tower, accompanied by some ladies, on the night before the day fixed for the execution, and, disguising him in a hood and cloak, deceived the guards and enabled him to leave the prison with her. He was conveyed to Dover disguised in a livery coat by a servant of the Venetian ambassador, and there he hired a small boat, which conveyed him to Calais. The king on learning his escape merely said that it was 'the best thing a man in his condition could have done.' The House of Lords, on 21 Jan. 1723, decided that only the liferent of his estates was forfeited, but his honours were attainted. Nithsdale joined the Chevalier in Rome, and died there 20 March 1744. His wife, who wrote a narrative of his escape, published in the 'Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland,' vol. i., set sail for Bruges on 19 July 1716, and joined her husband at Rome, where she died in May 1749. They had one son, William, commonly called Lord Maxwell, to whom his estates passed, and a daughter, Anne, married to Lord Bellew.

Kneller painted portraits of both the earl and countess: that of the former belongs to the Earl of Kintore, and that of the countess to the present Lord Herries. There are engravings of the earl and countess, from originals at Terregles, in Sir William Fraser's 'Book of Caerlaverock.'

[Histories of the Rebellion in 1715 by Patten, Rae, and Chambers; Hooke's Correspondence (Roxburghe Club); Narrative by Lady Winifred Maxwell in Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. i.; Hepworth Dixon's Her Majesty's Tower, ii. 385–403 (a detailed account of the escape); Jesse's Pretenders and their Adherents, pp. 69–77; State Trials, xv. 762–806; Sir William Fraser's Book of Caerlaverock, i. 414–53; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 320–1.] T. F. H.

MAXWELL, WILLIAM (1732–1818), friend of Dr. Johnson, born 24 Aug. 1732, was eldest son of John Maxwell of Falkland, in Donagh parish, co. Monaghan, archdeacon of Clogher 1762–83, by his first wife, Isabella, daughter of the Rev. John Leavens of Ardee, co. Louth. He was admitted a pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was elected scholar in 1750 and graduated B.A. 1752, M.A. 1755, B.D. and D.D. 1777 (Todd, *Graduates*, p. 381). His health suffered through study, and he travelled abroad with his relative, Lord Farnham, until it was re-established. About 1755 he was introduced to Johnson by George Grierson, the government printer at Dublin. For several years he was assistant preacher at the Temple Church when the Rev. Gregory Sharpe, D.D., was master; in 1775, through the favour of his relative, the Hon. Henry Maxwell, bishop of Meath, he obtained the rectory of Mount Temple, co. Westmeath. On his return to Ireland, Johnson, who had been for many years his 'social friend,' and always 'spoke of him with a very kind regard,' took an affecting leave of him. His house at Falkland was of considerable size, with a good library, the relics of which are preserved at Trough Lodge, the seat of the Ancketills. When he was required to reside more regularly on his benefice, he resigned the rectory, and about 1780 removed to Bath, allowing the house at Falkland to fall into ruins. It is, however, asserted that he was there at the time of the rebellion, and that the rebels fired into his bedroom to kill him. He died at Bennett Street, Bath, 3 Sept. 1818, and was buried in Walcot Church, where his widow erected to his memory an enormous monument, with the family escutcheon and the motto, 'Je suis prêt.' His first wife was Anne, eldest daughter of William Burrell Massingberd of Ormsby, Lincolnshire, whom he married on 6 Dec. 1777, and by whom he had four children. Three of them died without issue; the youngest, Anne, married at Queen Square Chapel, Bath, on 21 Jan. 1818, Henry Francis Lyte [q. v.], and died at Berry Head, Brixham, Devonshire, 7 Jan. 1856. Maxwell's first wife died at Bath, and some time later he married in Ireland Miss Jane Ellis, who died without issue 21 May 1847, aged 82, and was buried by her husband's side in Walcot Church. He left by his will bequests for the better education of the poor at Donagh; on the old school-house at Glaslough in that parish was placed an inscription to the effect that it was built in 1821 from his last designs. Two oval portraits in pastel of the first Mrs. Maxwell and her son, both dated 1784 and signed by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and one of Dr. Maxwell, not dated or signed, are in the possession of Miss Hogg.

Maxwell was very proud of his friendship with Johnson, copying him 'in wig, general appearance, and in manner.' He furnished Boswell with considerable collectanea (in which some of the doctor's best sayings are embodied) on Johnson's life before 1770. The greater part of them were inserted in Boswell, 1st edit. i. 336–45, but some further anecdotes were given by him in the additions to the second edition. He is said to have written some political pamphlets, one on the Falkland Islands, and another addressed to Pitt on taxation as it affected Ireland.

[Gent. Mag. 1819, pt. i. p. 92; Monkland's Literature of Bath, Supplement, pp. 7–8; Shirley's Monaghan, pp. 160–2, 299; J. Silvester's Walcot Church, p. 47; Isaac Taylor's Family Pen, i. 298–300; Boswell, ed. Croker, 1831, i. 373, ed. Hill, ii. 116; T. Hutchinson's Diary i. 430; information from his great-grandson, Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, C.B.] W. P. C.

MAXWELL, WILLIAM HAMILTON (1792–1850), Irish novelist, born at Newry, co. Down, in 1792 (*Register of Matriculations, Trinity College, Dublin*), was son of James Maxwell, merchant, a descendant of the Maxwells of Caerlaverock, who had come from Nithsdale to Ireland. His mother was a daughter of William Hamilton, of good family. Maxwell was educated at Dr. Henderson's school, and on 7 Dec. 1807, at the age of fifteen, entered Trinity College, Dublin. Though he wasted his time, he is said to have graduated with some distinction. He is probably identical with the William 'Henry' Maxwell who proceeded B.A. in 1812. Maxwell appears to have previously entered the army. According to the 'Army List,' 1813, 'Hamilton Maxwell' obtained a captaincy in the 42nd foot on 14 May 1812. He seems to have subsequently transferred himself to the 88th regiment (*Illustrated London News*, 25 Jan. 1851; cf. *Army List*, 1815, p. 659). He was present in the Peninsular campaigns and at Waterloo.

On the disbanding of the forces he returned to Newry and spent some years desultorily, reading, hunting, and shooting. Having anticipated his future income by confirming for ready money certain leases granted by his father as tenant for life, and being baulked in his expectation of an aunt's fortune by an informality in her will, he applied for a commission in the Spanish service in South America, but the friend who was to have obtained it for him inopportunely died. Shortly afterwards he mended his fortunes by marriage, and took holy orders. In 1820 the Archbishop of Armagh gave him

the rectory of Ballagh in Connemara, a place destitute of congregation, but abounding in game. In retirement, at a shooting-lodge at Ballycroy, he wrote his first novel, 'O'Hara,' which was issued anonymously, and met with no success. He seems to have become unsettled once more; but the Marquis of Sligo, with whom he was on friendly terms, gave him a house rent free to retain him at Ballagh. His 'Wild Sports of the West,' published in 1832, brought him some reputation as a sporting and military novelist, and earned the praises of Professor Wilson in 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' (November 1832) as the work of a true sportsman. He next published his best-known work, 'Stories from Waterloo,' for which Colburn gave him 300*l*. Besides contributing to 'Bentley's Miscellany' and the 'Dublin University Magazine,' Maxwell wrote a variety of sketches and novels, chiefly on sporting or military subjects. He also wrote a 'Life of the Duke of Wellington,' which was afterwards repeatedly reissued by other hands, sometimes in a condensed form. His 'History of the Rebellion in 1798' was avowedly meant as a corrective to Madden's 'Lives of United Irishmen.' Maxwell is said to have been deprived of his living in 1844 for non-residence (Cotton). He made no provision for the future, and after spending several years in ill-health and distress he retired to Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, where he died on 29 Dec. 1850.

Maxwell, who was clever and sociable, wrote rapidly, and originated the rollicking style of fiction which reached its height in Lever's 'Harry Lorrequer.' In appearance he was tall and good-looking. There is a portrait and a eulogy of him in the 'Dublin University Magazine,' xviii. 220.

Besides editing the 'Military and Naval Almanack' for 1840, and contributing to a volume on 'Sporting' (London, 1838) by 'Nimrod' (i.e. Charles James Appleby), Maxwell published the following: 1. 'O'Hara, or 1798,' an historical novel, 1825. 2. 'Wild Sports of the West, with Legendary Tales and Local Sketches,' 2 vols. London, 1832. 3. 'The Field Book, or Sports and Pastimes of the United Kingdom,' London, 1833. 4. 'Stories of Waterloo,' London, 1834. 5. 'The Dark Lady of Doona;' a novel, London, 1834 (in Leitch Ritchie's 'Library of Romance'). 6. 'My Life,' a novel in 3 vols., London, 1835, afterwards, in 1838, appearing as 'The Adventures of Captain Blake,' in 1 vol., of which there were various later editions. 7. 'The Bivouac, or Stories of the Peninsular War,' 3 vols., London, 1837. 8. 'The Victories of the British Armies,' 2 vols., London, 1839. 9. 'Life of the Duke of Wellington,' 3 vols., London, 1839–41. 10. 'The Expedition of Major ap Owen to the Lakes of Killarney,' contributed to the 'Picnic Papers' by various hands, and edited by C[harles] D[ickens], London, 1841. 11. 'Rambling Recollections of a Soldier of Fortune,' Dublin, 1842. 12. 'The Fortunes of Hector O'Halloran and his Man, Mark Antony O'Toole,' with illustrations by John Leech, London, 1842–3. 13. 'Wanderings in the Highlands and Islands, with Sketches taken on the Scottish Border,' being a sequel to 'Wild Sports of the West,' 2 vols., London, 1844. 14. 'Peninsular Sketches,' by actors on the scene, edited by W. H. Maxwell, 2 vols., London, 1845. 15. 'Hints to a Soldier on Service,' 2 vols., London, 1845. 16. 'History of the Irish Rebellion in 1798, with Memoirs of the Union and Emmet's Insurrection in 1803,' London, 1845. 17. 'Captain O'Sullivan, or Adventures, Civil, Military, and Matrimonial, by a Gentleman on half-pay,' 3 vols., London, 1846. 18. 'Hillside and Border Tales (Sketches), with Legends of the Cheviots and Lammermuir,' 2 vols., London, 1847. 19. 'Barry O'Linn, or Luck is Everything;' a novel in 3 vols., London, 1848. 20. 'The Irish Movements: their Rise, Progress, and certain Termination, with a few broad Hints to Patriots and Pikemen,' London, 1848. 21. 'Erin-go-bragh, or Irish Life Pictures,' 2 vols., London, 1859 (edited, with a biographical sketch, by Dr. Maginn). 22. 'Terence O'Shaughnessy's First Attempt to get Married,' published in 'Bentley's Miscellany,' and afterwards republished in 'Tales from Bentley,' London, 1859. There is no reason to believe that 'The Hamilton Wedding; a Humorous Poem on the Marriage of Lady Susan,' Lanark, 1833, ascribed to Maxwell in the British Museum Catalogue, is really by him.

[Besides authorities mentioned, see Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Gent. Mag. 1851 pt. i. p. 674; Times, 16 Jan. 1851; Globe, 15 Jan. 1851.] T. B. S.

MAXWELL, Sir WILLIAM STIRLING, Bart. (1818–1878), historian. [See Stirling-Maxwell.]

MAXWELL-INGLIS, Mrs. MARGARET (1774–1843), Scottish poetess. [See Inglis.]

MAY. [See also Mey.]

MAY, BAPTIST (1629–1698), keeper of the privy purse to Charles II, born in 1629, is believed to have been a son of Sir Humphrey May [q. v.] by his first wife, Jane (*d.* 1615), sister of Sir William Uvedale (*Harl. MS.* 5801, f. 147 *b*), and to have been named after his uncle by marriage, Baptist Hicks or

Hickes, first viscount Campden [q. v.] His name, however, does not appear in a family pedigree, and his claim to be a son of Sir Humphrey is ignored by John Nichols in his 'Leicestershire,' and by Lord Braybrooke in his note on the May family in Pepys's 'Diary' (1854, ii. 242). Baptist was probably educated in France, and there doubtless first became known to Charles II. In 1648 he was, with his relative Charles May, in attendance upon the Duke of York while at sea (*Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, i. 445); in 1654 he appears in a list of the duke's creditors (*ib.* ii. 304). In August 1660 Charles appointed him registrar in the court of chancery (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. s.a. p. 213). May showed his gratitude by rendering himself indispensable to the king in his private pleasures. With Rochester, the Killigrews, Henry Savile, and Sir Fleetwood Sheppard [q. v.], he generally attended those select parties which enlivened the evenings of Charles in the apartments of his mistresses. Wood seems to include him in his denunciation of Sheppard as a debauchee and an atheist, while Pepys calls him roundly a 'court pimp.' He was certainly a frequent and lavish entertainer of the king and his friends at his lodgings, first at Whitehall and afterwards at St. James's, and he seems to have rivalled William Chiffinch [q. v.], the king's closet keeper, in the attentions which he showed the king. He was rewarded in 1665 by a grant of 'several parcels of ground in Pall Mall Fields for building thereon a square of thirteen or fourteen great and good houses,' and of the highway from Charing Cross to St. James's (*ib.* 1665, p. 204). In April 1665 he sailed with the Duke of York in the Royal Charles against the Dutch (*ib.* p. 321), and in the same year he was appointed keeper of the privy purse, in succession to Viscount Fitzharding. Large sums of money passed through his hands, and, like William Chiffinch and his brother, he developed a taste for valuable pictures, possessing, among others, a fine portrait of Moll Davis playing a guitar, by Sir Peter Lely. He also kept a fine stud of horses. In Easter week 1675 he rode his horse 'Thumper' against the king's 'topping horse Blew Cap.' In April 1680 two of his horses ran matches at Newmarket, and in October 1682 his 'Whim' was a winner (Muir, *Olde Newmarkitt Calendar*, p. 21). He was made clerk of the works under Sir Christopher Wren at Windsor Castle, and undertook extensive alterations and repairs there in 1671. Evelyn speaks of him as a friend, and in January of this year May supported Lely's and Evelyn's recommendation of Grinling Gibbons to the king, with the result that Gibbons found ample employment at Windsor. May had been returned for Midhurst, vice Sir John Lewkenor, deceased, in 1670 (*Returns of Members of Parl.* i. 529, 564, 567). His duties as chief bribery agent of the court had long previously familiarised him with the usages of the House of Commons. His skill was conspicuous in 1669, when, under Buckingham's direction, he prepared the passage of a bill for the king's divorce; at the last moment, however, to his no small embarrassment, Charles told him 'it would not do' (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 262). Burnet attributes his undoubtedly great influence over Charles to an exact similarity between his tastes and those of his master. May did not, however, share the king's predilections for a French paid policy and the church of Rome. He seems to have fallen from favour before Charles's death, and retired to Windsor, for which borough he was returned to parliament in 1690, together with Sir Christopher Wren, but the election was declared void by order of the house dated 17 May 1690 (*Commons Journals*, x. 350, 419.) He was returned for Thetford, vice William Harbord, a few days later. May died in London on 2 May 1698. His portrait is said by Walpole to have been introduced on the ceiling of St. George's Hall, Windsor, by Verrio, who represents the courtier in a periwig as a spectator of Christ healing the sick. His name is still commemorated by 'Babmaes Mews' at the top of Wells Street, St. James's. In 'New Remarks of London' (1732) 'Bab's Meuse or Bab's Mays Meuse' is entered as being in Jermyn Street. In Pine's map, 1742, it is figured as 'Babmay's mewse,' and so also in Horwood's map, 1792.

May is stated by Le Neve to have been unmarried, but to have left issue natural. A son Charles was under age on 23 Jan. 1688–1689, when his father made his will. A Baptist May, possibly another son, was residing by the High Bridge, Hammersmith, in 1739, and was a trustee of the pews in the church there. He was in 1739 also appointed 'yeoman of the king's carriages,' a post which he held until 1758 (Faulkner, *Hammersmith*).

[Dict. of Architecture, v. 52; Evelyn's Diary, i. 382, ii. 53, 54; Walpole's Anecdotes, 1849, p. 553; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 349; Steinman's Mrs. Myddelton, p. 55; Rowland Davies's Diary (Camden Soc.), pp. 21, 83, 84, 85; Tighe and Davis's Annals of Windsor, 1858, ii. 449; Fisher's Tombs in St. Paul's, 1684. p. 103; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 628; Granger's Biog. Hist. iv. 186; Contin. of Lord Clarendon's Life, 1759, pp. 338, 355, 438; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. v. 393, 6th ser. x. 525; Burnet's History of his own Time, i. 262, 470, 604; Strickland's Queens of

England, v. 594; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, art. 'Babmaes Mews;' Add. MS. 23199, f. 33.] T. S.

MAY, GEORGE AUGUSTUS CHICHESTER (1815–1892), Irish judge, born at Belfast in 1815, was son of Edward May, rector of Belfast, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Sinclair of Fort-William, co. Antrim. He was educated at Shrewsbury School and at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in classical honours in 1838, proceeded M.A. in 1841, and was elected fellow. Called to the Irish bar in Hilary term 1844, he soon acquired considerable practice in chancery, and was made Q.C. in 1865. In 1867 he edited the first volumes of the Irish 'Law Reports.' In 1873 he was elected a bencher of the kings' inns, and in the following year was appointed legal adviser at Dublin Castle. On 27 Nov. 1875 he was made attorney-general by Mr. Disraeli, and on 8 Feb. 1877 was created lord-chief-justice of Ireland, and sworn of the privy council. On 1 Jan. 1878 he was transferred to the high court of justice as president of the queen's bench division and constituted an *ex officio* lord justice of appeal, retaining the title of lord chief justice of Ireland. In this capacity he should have presided at the trial of Charles Stewart Parnell and his confederates in the conspiracy against payment of rent in 1880-1, but having (6 Dec.) dismissed a motion for the postponement of the trial, he was loudly accused of partiality by the partisans of the traversers, and in consequence did not sit during the subsequent proceedings. Owing to failing health he resigned in 1887. He died on 15 Aug. 1892. May was a learned, painstaking, and impartial judge. He married in 1853 Olivia, fourth daughter (*d.* 1876) of Sir Matthew Barrington, bart., and had issue.

[Irish Law Times, 15 Jan. 1887; Royal Kalendar, 1866; Law Times, 20 Aug. 1892; Times, 12 and 30 Nov., 6 and 11 Dec. 1880, and 17 Aug. 1892; Dublin Gazette, 3 Dec. 1875, 9 Feb. 1877; Thom's Irish Almanac, 1871–8; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

MAY, Sir HUMPHREY (1573–1630), statesman, born in 1573, was fourth son of Richard May, citizen and merchant taylor of London, and of Mayfield, Sussex, by his wife Mary Hillersden (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, iv. 548; Dallaway, *Rape of Chichester*, p. 114). He matriculated at Oxford from St. John's College on 25 Oct. 1588, graduated B.A. on 3 March 1591–2, and became student of the Middle Temple in 1592 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 993). In February 1604 he was groom of the king's privy chamber (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 86). He was M.P. for Beeralston from October 1605 to 1611, Westminster in 1614, Lancaster in 1621–2, Leicester in 1624–5, Lancaster in 1625, and Leicester in 1626, and again in 1628–9. His conciliatory disposition commended him to the favour of James I and Charles I, but he possessed much real ability and considerable knowledge of affairs; while in parliament he displayed conspicuous talent as debater and tactician. On 26 Nov. 1607 he was granted a part reversion of the clerkship of the council of the Star-chamber, a grant renewed on 17 July 1609 (*ib.* pp. 384, 530). With his wife he had a grant, with survivorship, of a pension of 16*s.* a day on 23 May 1611 (*ib.* p. 33); and on 5 Aug. he was awarded two hundred marks per annum 'for official services' (*ib.* p. 67); and on 10 Dec. the grant in reversion of a clerkship of the signet (*ib.* p. 99). In January 1612–1613 he was knighted at Newmarket (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 164).

His influence at court was now very great. 'Sir Hum. May can make any suitor, be they never so honest, disliked by the king,' writes John Cusack to Sir Ralph Winwood on 11 Nov. 1615 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–1618, p. 327). In January 1618 he was appointed surveyor of the court of wards (*ib.* p. 514); and on 9 March following, by the mediation of the lord chamberlain (Lord Pembroke) and the Countess of Bedford with Buckingham, was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (*ib.* 1611–18 p. 525, 1623–5 p. 553). On 6 March 1624–5 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn (Foster, *Register*), and on the ensuing 28 March he became a privy councillor. On May chiefly fell the onerous and often hopeless task of defending Charles and Buckingham in the House of Commons from the attacks of the opposition. In July 1625 he supported Sir Edwin Sandys in arguing against the committal of Richard Montague [q. v.] for the opinions expressed in his book entitled 'Appello Cæsarem.' When on 7 July it became known that the king had determined to ask for a further collection of tonnage and poundage, May, foreseeing the vigorous resistance which would be made, resolved to keep back the proposed motion until he had sent Sir John Eliot to remonstrate with Buckingham. On 6 Aug. he strove to justify Buckingham's foreign policy in the debate initiated by Sir Francis Seymour. Meanwhile, in private, he was vigorously remonstrating with the duke on the rashness of his policy (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 375). In the heated debate which arose on 22 March 1628 on

the misgovernment of the kingdom he could only plead on the part of the cabinet that the house should forgive and forget. On 3 June, when Eliot in his great speech on the king's foreign policy declared that 'to this French war the Palatinate had been sacrificed,' May hastily arose to interrupt him. Eliot, however, was encouraged with cries of 'Go on!' from every side. 'If he goes on,' retorted May, 'I hope that I may myself go out;' but he remained to listen.

In February 1629 the goods of John Rolle, a member of the house, were seized for his refusal to pay tonnage and poundage. The question of privilege was raised in the commons on 19 Feb., and the custom-house officers were brought to the bar. It was May who alone with the feeble Sir John Coke [q. v.] sustained the weight of the defence of the government. He declared that it had never been heard 'till this parliament' that a member 'should have his goods privileged against the king, and he is not yet satisfied that he ought.' Later on he protested against obedience to the king's commands being counted as a delinquency. 'When that is done his crown is at stake.' When on 21 Feb. the committee declared by resolution that a member of the house ought to have privilege for his goods as well as for his person, May asked whether it was meant that he ought to have privilege against the king. The committee did its best to avoid a reply. Ultimately (23 Feb.) May endeavoured to effect a compromise between the king and the commons. 'Think,' he vainly pleaded, 'upon some course to have restitution made.'

On 2 March 1629 May with the other privy councillors present did their best to rescue the speaker (Finch) from the violence of those who claimed for the house the right to adjourn itself. Overwork eventually told on him (*ib.* 1629–31, p. 287). In April he resigned the chancellorship of the duchy, and was made vice-chamberlain (*ib.* 1628–1629, p. 524). He wished for the mastership of the rolls, and Charles granted him in 1629 the office in reversion, but he did not live to enjoy it. He died from softening of the brain at his house in St. Martin-in-the-Fields on 9 June 1630 (*Administration Act Book P. C. C.*, 1630), and was buried on the 11th in Westminster Abbey (*Registers*, ed. Chester, pp. 129, 137). He married, first, Jane, sister of Sir William Uvedale, knt., of Wickham Market, Suffolk, who died in childbed of a son, Richard, in May 1615 (Nichols, *Collectanea*, v. 372). On 3 Feb. 1615–16 he married secondly, at Bury St. Edmunds, Judith, daughter of Sir William Poley, knt., of Boxted, Suffolk, by whom he had, with several daughters, two sons, Charles (*b.* 1619), B.A. 1638 of St. John's College, Oxford, and Richard (1621–1644). Lady May died on 9 June 1661, aged about 63 (Hervey, *Visitation of Suffolk*, ed. Howard, i. 285).

May was seated at Carrow Priory, Norfolk, in 1624, and had some church patronage in that county (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, 8vo ed., iv. 81, 131, 530, v. 52). He is also said to have purchased the manor of Froyle, Hampshire, from Sir John Leigh of Stockwell, Surrey (Nichols, viii. 211).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England; Forster's Sir John Eliot; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 188; Middlesex County Records (Jeaffreson), iv. 349; Cal. of Clarendon State Papers, vol. i.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.] G. G.

MAY, JOHN (*d.* 1598), bishop of Carlisle, a native of Suffolk, and brother of William May [q. v.], archbishop-elect of York, was matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 2 May 1544. He was appointed bible-clerk of his college, and in 1549–50 proceeded B.A., being elected fellow in 1550. He commenced M.A. in 1553, and acted as bursar of the college during 1553, 1554, and 1555. At midsummer 1557 he was ordained priest, and on 16 Nov. following he was instituted to the rectory of Aston Sandford, Buckinghamshire, on the presentation of Anne, countess of Oxford, which benefice he resigned in 1558 (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, i. 47). In 1559 he was elected to the mastership of Catharine Hall. In 1560 he commenced B.D., and was collated to the rectory of Long Stanton St. Michael, Cambridgeshire. In 1562 Archbishop Parker collated him by lapse to the rectory of North Creake, Norfolk; and he held likewise the moiety of the rectory of Darfield, Yorkshire. About 1564 he obtained a canonry of Ely, which he held until May 1582 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 361). In 1564 he was created D.D. In 1565 he was nominated one of the Lent preachers at court. On 26 Sept. in that year he was collated by Archbishop Parker to the rectory of St. Dunstan-in-the East, London, which he vacated in January 1573–4. He was admitted to the archdeaconry of the East Riding of Yorkshire by proxy on 3 Aug. 1569, in person on 8 Oct. 1571, and retained it until the end of 1588. He served the office of vice-chancellor of the university for the year commencing November 1569, and was in a commission to visit King's College, Cambridge, which had been thrown into a state of confusion by the conduct of Dr. Philip Baker [q. v.], the provost.

Through the influence of the Earl of Shrewsbury, May was raised to the see of Carlisle, being consecrated on 29 Sept. 1577. He obtained the queen's license to hold his other preferments *in commendam*. His name occurs in a commission issued on 14 May 1578 for the visitation of the church of Durham. From his correspondence with George Talbot, sixth earl Shrewsbury, he appears to have taken a warm interest in Scottish affairs. In a letter to the earl, dated from the episcopal seat, Rose Castle, Cumberland, 3 Dec. 1578, he requests him to write to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester [q. v.] to back his suit to the queen for the remission of his first-fruits, having been put to excessive charges the last year by hospitality and relieving of the poor in the time of a great dearth in his country. He protested that when his year's account was made at Michaelmas preceding his expenses surmounted the year's revenues of his bishopric, 600*l.*, and he concluded by begging to be excused from attending parliament on account of his poverty. In another letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated 22 July 1587, he writes that he is in debt and danger by reason of the intolerable dearth for want of corn in his country, and on account of process against him out of the exchequer for non-payment of 146*l.* due to the queen for subsidy. On 15 Feb. 1592–3 the queen presented William Holland to the rectory of North Creake, which May still held. Thence arose a suit in the queen's bench, wherein it was held that the rectory might be treated as void by reason of May having been subsequently inducted to Darfield.

May died at Rose Castle on 15 Feb. 1597–8, being about seventy years of age. He was buried at Carlisle, according to the parish register of Dalston, Cumberland, a few hours after his death, which was probably caused by the plague. His wife was Amy, daughter of William Vowel of Creake Abbey, Norfolk, and widow of John Cowel of Lancashire. By her he had issue: John of Shouldham, Norfolk, who married Cordelia, daughter of Martin Bowes of Norfolk; Elizabeth, wife of Richard Bird, D.D.; Alice, wife of Richard Burton of Burton, Yorkshire; and Anne, wife of Richard Pilkington, D.D., rector of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire.

May wrote some plays, now lost, which were acted by the members of Queens' College in 1551 and 1553. He was concerned in the compilation of the statutes given to the university by Elizabeth in 1570. Among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library are some notes of a sermon which he preached at Paul's Cross the Sunday after St. Bartholomew's day, 1565 (Hackman, *Cat. of Tanner MSS.* p. 1022).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 233–4, 549.]

G. G.

MAY, JOHN (*fl.* 1613), economic writer, was appointed deputy aulnager about 1606. He published 'A Declaration of the Estate of Clothing now used within this Realme of England . . . with an Apologie for the Aulneger, shewing the necessarie use of his office,' London, 1613, 4to. In this work, which contains much information useful to the historian, he describes the means by which manufacturers evaded the statutes regulating the woollen trade.

[John Smith's Memoirs of Wool, 1757, i. 91–8; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce in Modern Times, 1892, p. 42.]

W. A. S. H.

MAY, THOMAS (1595–1650), poet, eldest son of Sir Thomas May of Mayfield, Sussex, by the daughter of —— Rich of Horndon-on-the-Hill, Essex, born 1595, entered at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 7 Sept. 1609 as fellow-commoner, and took the degree of B.A. in 1612 (*Biographia Britannica*, p. 3064; Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, iii. 810; Berry, *Sussex Pedigrees*, pp. 36, 56). On 6 Aug. 1615 May was admitted to Gray's Inn (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 137). His father having spent his fortune, and sold the family estate, May 'had only an annuity left him, not proportionable to a liberal education.' 'Since his fortune,' continues Clarendon, 'could not raise his mind, he brought his mind down to his fortune by a great modesty and humility in his nature, which was not affected, but very well became an imperfection in his speech, which was great mortification to him, and kept him from entering upon any discourse but in the company of his very friends. His parts of art and nature were very good' (*Life of Edward, Earl of Clarendon*, i. § 33, ed. 1857). Prevented by his defective utterance from practising the law, May devoted himself entirely to literature. He turned first to the stage, and produced a comedy entitled 'The Heir,' acted in 1620 by the company of the revels, printed two years later, and much commended in verses prefixed to it by Thomas Carew. This was followed by another comedy and three classical tragedies, none of which obtained much success. May then betook himself to translating the classics, and published in 1628 a translation of the 'Georgics' of Virgil, and in 1629 a version of some of Martial's 'Epigrams.' His translation of Lucan's 'Pharsalia,' published in 1627, passed

through three editions in eight years. May followed it up by composing a continuation of Lucan (1630), both in Latin and English verse, which carried the story down to the death of Cæsar. The translation was unstintingly praised by Ben Jonson, and May was permitted to dedicate his continuation to Charles I. An epigram addressed to May compares his fortunes with those of Lucan:

> Thou son of Mercury whose fluent tongue
> Made Lucan finish his Pharsalian song,
> Thy fame is equal, better is thy fate,
> Thou hast got Charles his love, he Nero's hate.
> *Wit's Recreations*, p. 12, 1640.

By the king's command May wrote two narrative poems on the reign of Henry II (1633) and Edward III (1635). Charles gave him other proofs of his favour. In January 1634, at a masque performed by the gentlemen of the Inns of Court before the king, May came into collision with the lord chamberlain, the Earl of Pembroke. Pembroke, who did not know him, broke his staff across his shoulders, but the king called May 'his poet,' and rebuked Pembroke. Next morning Pembroke sent for May, excused himself for his violence, and presented the poet with 50*l.* (*Strafford Papers*, i. 207; *Secret History of James I*, 1811, i. 222). The death of Ben Jonson in August 1637 left vacant the posts of poet-laureate and chronologer to the city of London. Suckling mentions 'Lucan's translator' among the candidates for the first, and the Earls of Dorset and Pembroke and the king himself wrote to the lord mayor recommending May for the second (Suckling, *Works*, ed. Hazlitt, i. 7; *Index to Remembrancia*, pp. 305–6). But D'Avenant was appointed poet-laureate, and the post of chronologer seems to have remained vacant until the appointment of Francis Quarles in February 1639.

Contemporaries attributed to this disappointment May's subsequent adoption of the parliamentary cause during the civil wars. 'Though he had received much countenance and a considerable donative from the king,' says Clarendon, 'upon his majesty's refusing him a small pension, which he had designed and promised to another very ingenious person, whose qualities he thought inferior to his own, he fell from his duty' (*Life*, i. § 32). Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 810), Winstanley (*Lives of the most famous English Poets*, 1687, p. 164), and Edward Phillips (*Theatrum Poetarum*, 1675, ii. 179) all make the same statement. In a poetical tract, published in 1645, entitled 'The Great Assizes holden in Parnassus by Apollo,' 'Mercurius Aulicus' is represented as bringing the charge of ingratitude against May, a charge which Apollo dismisses as arising from mere malice.

During the war May lived in the parliament's quarters. He was probably the Thomas May of Allhallows the Great, assessed at 40*l.* by the committee for advance of money on 2 Oct. 1644 (*Calendar*, p. 473). On 19 Jan. 1645–6 May and Sadler were appointed by the House of Commons to draw up a declaration 'for vindicating to the world the honour of the parliament, in this great cause of religion and liberty undertaken and maintained by the parliament.' They are styled 'secretaries for the parliament,' promised a salary of 200*l.* a year jointly, and granted 100*l.* at once as a reward for past services (*Commons' Journals* iv. 410). In 1647 May published his 'History of the Long Parliament' (licensed 7 May 1647; cf. *Commons' Journals*, v. 175). This was followed by the 'Breviary of the History of the Parliament of England,' published in 1650, first in Latin and then in English.

May has been wrongly identified with a certain Thomas May, servant to Mr. John Clement, who was arrested in February 1649 for 'raising false rumours concerning the parliament and general,' and it is hence inferred by Guizot that the poet was towards the end of his life opposed to Cromwell and the independent party (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, 1853, iii. 146; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 pp. 495, 525, 1650 p. 75; Guizot, *Portraits Politiques des Hommes de différents partis*, p. 114). Up to the time of his death May was still actively employed in the service of the parliament. On 2 July 1650 the council of state ordered that the 'declaration of the parliament of England upon the marching of their army to Scotland be sent to Thomas May to be translated into Latin, that it may be sent into foreign parts' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 228). Personally May was most closely connected with the free-thinking and free-living section of the republican party. 'He became,' says Wood, 'a debauchee *ad omnia*, entertained ill principles as to religion, spoke often very slightly of the holy Trinity, and kept beastly and atheistical company, of whom Thomas Chaloner the regicide was one' (*Athenæ*, iii. 810; cf. *Original Letters and Papers of State addressed to Oliver Cromwell*, ed. by John Nickolls, 1743, p. 43).

May died on 13 Nov. 1650. According to Wood, 'going well to bed, he was therein found next morning dead, occasioned, as some say, by tying his nightcap too close under his fat chin and cheeks, which choked him when he turned on the other side.' Mar-

vell's poem represents him as dying after too jovial an evening:

> As one put drunk into the packet-boat,
> Tom May was hurried hence and did not know't.
> MARVELL, *Poems*, ed. 1681, p. 35.

The council of state ordered May's friends, Chaloner and Henry Marten [q. v.], to arrange for his interment in Westminster Abbey, and voted 100*l.* for the purpose (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 432). He was buried 'on the west side of the large south aisle or transept,' and a large monument of white marble erected over his grave, with an epitaph by Marchmont Nedham (WOOD, iii. 811). At the Restoration his body was taken up, by warrant dated 9 Sept. 1660, and buried in a pit in the yard of St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. His monument was taken down and its place filled in 1670 by that of Dr. Thomas Triplet (*ib.*; CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 521). A portrait of May, with a laurel-wreath over his head, is prefixed to his 'Breviary of the History of the Parliament of England,' 1655.

May's writings fall under the four heads of plays, poems, translations, and prose works. I. PLAYS.—1. 'The Heir: a Comedy acted by the Company of the Revels, 1620,' 4to, 1622. Reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' ed. Hazlitt, vol. xi. This is probably the best of May's dramas (WARD, *Dramatic Literature*, ii. 348). 2. 'The Tragedy of Antigone, the Theban Princess,' 8vo, 1631. Dedicated to Endymion Porter, with a preface on the nature of tragedy and comedy. 3. 'The Tragedy of Julia Agrippina, Empress of Rome,' 12mo, 1639 and 1654. 4. 'The Tragedy of Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt,' 12mo, 1639 and 1654. 5. 'The Old Couple,' 4to, 1658 (Dodsley, vol. xii.) 6. 'Julius Cæsar, a Latin Play.' 'The manuscript is in the possession of Mr. Stephen Jones' (*Biog. Dram.* 1812). Mr. Fleay gives reasons for supposing that the tragedy of 'Nero' (1624) was by May, and holds that 'The Old Couple' was the earliest of May's plays (*Biog. Chron. of the English Drama*, ii. 83, 84).

II. POEMS.—1. 'The Reign of King Henry the Second. Written in seven books. By his Majesty's Command,' 8vo, 1633. 2. 'The Victorious Reign of King Edward the Third.' Written in seven books. By his Majesty's Command,' 8vo, 1635. 3. Miscellaneous verse. A manuscript poem, entitled 'Neptune to King Charles,' is among the 'Domestic State Papers' (*Calendar*, 1627–8, p. 238). Verses by May are prefixed to 'The Tournament of Tottenham,' 4to, 1631, to Alleyn's 'Battles of Cressy and Poitiers,' 1633, and to James Shirley's 'Poems,' 8vo, 1646. He also contributed an elegy to 'Jonsonus Virbius,' 4to, 1638.

III. TRANSLATIONS.—1. 'Lucan's Pharsalia, or the Civil Wars of Rome between Pompey the Great and Julius Cæsar,' 8vo, 1627, 1631, 1635. Verses by Ben Jonson are prefixed, which are also printed in 'Underwoods,' p. xxi. 2. 'Virgil's Georgics, with Annotations on each Book,' 16mo, 1628. 3. 'Selected Epigrams of Martial,' 16mo, 1629. 4. 'John Barclay his Argenis, translated out of Latin into English, the Prose upon his Majesty's Command by Sir Robert le Grys, knight, and the verse by Thomas May, esq.,' 1629, 4to (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, pp. 585, 589). 5. 'The Mirror of Minds, or Barclay's Icon Animorum, englished by T. M.,' 12mo, 1631. Dedicated to Lord-treasurer Weston. 6. May's English and Latin continuations of Lucan belong in part to both these classes. 'A Continuation of Lucan's Historicall Poem till the death of Julius Cæsar, by T. M.,' 8vo, 1630, 1633, 1657. 'His supplement to Lucan,' says Clarendon, 'being entirely his own, for the learning, the wit, and the language, may be well looked upon as one of the best dramatic poems in the language' (*Life*. i. 32, ed. 1857). 7. 'Supplementum Lucani, lib. vii.,' Leyden, 1640, 8vo. This is a translation of the foregoing, 'written,' says Wood, 'in so lofty and happy Latin hexameter that he hath attained to much more reputation abroad than he hath lost at home.'

IV. PROSE WORKS.—1. 'A Discourse concerning the Success of former Parliaments,' 4to, 1642. May's name is first attached to the second edition of this pamphlet, 1644. 2. 'The Character of a Right Malignant,' 4to, 1644. 3. 'The Lord George Digby's Cabinet and Dr. Goff's Negotiations,' 4to, 1646. This consists of the correspondence of Lord Digby, captured at Sherburn in October 1645. The 'Observations' prefixed to the letters were the joint work of May and Thomas Sadler (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 410). 4. 'The History of the Parliament of England which began 3 Nov. 1640, with a short and necessary view of some precedent years. Written by Thomas May, Esq., Secretary for the Parliament,' fol. 1647. This was published in May 1647 (*ib.* v. 174). Reprinted by Baron Maseres, with a preface, 1812, 4to, and by the Clarendon press, 8vo, 1854. 5. 'Historiæ Parliamenti Angliæ Breviarium, tribus partibus explicitum,' 12mo, 1650. 6. 'A Breviary of the History of the Parliament of England,' 1650, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1655. This is a translation of the foregoing, and is reprinted by Maseres in 'Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars in England,' 1815. 7. 'The Changeable Covenant,' 1650, 4to. 8. 'The

Life of a Satirical Puppy called Nim.' By T. M., 8vo, 1657. This is probably attributed to May solely on the evidence of the initials. May's authorship of 2 and 7 is also doubtful.

As a prose writer May's reputation rests on his 'History of the Long Parliament.' It is written in a flowing and elegant style, abounding, like all May's writings, with quotations and parallels from Latin literature. Strafford is compared to Curio, Marie de Medicis to Agrippina. May bases his history on the newspapers and on the official manifestos of the two parties. He keeps himself studiously in the background, avoids, as far as possible, any expression of his own opinion, and is silent about his own reminiscences. He professes to relate facts without rhetoric or invective, to recall to the minds of his readers the judgments passed at the time on the facts he records, and to inform the world of the right nature, causes, and growth of the civil strife. Secret motives or hidden causes he makes no attempt to explain. 'I cannot,' he says, 'search into men's thoughts, but only relate the actions which appeared.' With the partisans of the parliament the book at once became popular. Mrs. Hutchinson, in her life of her husband, praises 'Mr. May's history,' as 'impartially true, saving some little mistakes in his own judgment, and misinformations which some vain people gave of the state, and more indulgence to the king's guilt than can justly be allowed' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 136).

A century later Warburton recommended May's work to Hurd, as 'written with much judgment, penetration, manliness, and spirit, and with a candour which will greatly increase your esteem when you understand that he wrote by the order of his masters the parliament.' Chatham also advised his nephew to read May's 'History' as being 'a much honester and more instructive book than Clarendon's.' Maseres, who quotes these testimonies, eulogises May's impartiality (*History of the Long Parliament*, ed. 1854, pp. ix, x). But May deserves praise rather for the moderation of his language than for the independence of his views. A comparison of the 'History of the Parliament' with the 'Breviary' shows a remarkable difference both in his style and conclusions. In the 'History' he is the official apologist of the parliament and its original leaders. In the 'Breviary' he is the panegyrist of the army and the independent party. His contemporaries in general justly regarded him as neither impartial nor honest. 'Most servile wit and mercenary pen' is Marvell's scathing verdict. With obvious reference to May, the Duchess of Newcastle alludes to historians of the civil war, who 'were such parasites, that after the king's party was overpowered, the government among the rebels changing from one faction to another, they never missed to exalt highly the merits of the chief commanders of the then prevailing side, comparing some of them to Moses, and some others to all the great and most famous heroes, both Greeks and Romans' (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. 1886, p. lix). Guizot, in the account of May, originally prefixed to his translation of the 'History,' criticises his historical works with great severity, speaks of his 'adroit partiality,' and accuses him of misrepresenting the facts by 'omission, palliation, and dissimulation' (*Portraits Politiques des Hommes de différents Partis*, ed. 1874, p. 123).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses; Biographia Britannica, vol. v.; the edition of the Hist. of the Long Parliament, edited by Maseres; and Guizot's Portraits Politiques; authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

MAY, Sir THOMAS ERSKINE, Lord Farnborough (1815–1886), constitutional jurist, was born in London on 8 Feb. 1815. He was educated (1826–31) as a private pupil of Dr. Brereton, then head-master, at Bedford grammar school, and in 1831 obtained the post of assistant librarian of the House of Commons. Called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 4 May 1838, he was elected a bencher *honoris causa* of that inn on 21 Nov. 1873. In 1844 he published 'A Practical Treatise on the Law, Privileges, Proceedings, and Usage of Parliament' (London, 8vo, 10th ed., much enlarged in 1893), a work of profound, accurate, and well-digested learning, recognised by parliament as authoritative, and translated into German, French, Italian, Spanish, Japanese, and Hungarian. From 1847 to 1856 he was examiner of petitions for private bills and taxing master for both houses of parliament, from 1856 to 1871 clerk assistant, and from 1871 until shortly before his death clerk of the House of Commons. In 1854 he for the first time reduced to writing the 'Rules, Orders, and Forms of Procedure of the House of Commons,' which were printed by order of parliament. In 1860 he was made C.B., and on 6 July 1866 K.C.B. In 1874 he received from the university of Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. He served on the Digest of Law Commission, appointed 22 Nov. 1866, and from 1866 to 1884 was president of the Statute Law Revision Committee. In August 1885 he was sworn of the privy council. He resigned his post at the House of Commons in April 1886, and on the 10th of the

following month was raised to the peerage as Baron Farnborough of Farnborough in the county of Southampton. He died at Westminster Palace on the 17th of the same month, and after a public funeral service at St. Margaret's, Westminster, where a window was subsequently dedicated to his memory, was buried on the 24th in the churchyard, Chippenham, Cambridgeshire. His bust, by Mr. Bruce Joy, executed from photographs taken after his death, was unveiled by the speaker in the House of Commons on 6 March 1890.

Erskine May married, on 27 Aug. 1839, Louisa Johanna, only daughter of George Laughton of Fareham, Hampshire, by whom he had no issue. His title is accordingly extinct. He was a most able, faithful, and meritorious public servant, and was universally respected. Besides his great work on parliamentary procedure he published a learned work on 'The Constitutional History of England since the Accession of George III,' 1760–1860, which is worthy to rank with that of Hallam, of which it is in fact a continuation; it has been translated into French and German (London, 1861–3, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit., with supplementary chapter, London, 1871, 3 vols. 8vo). Another large undertaking was his 'Democracy in Europe: A History,' London, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo. He was also the author of a pamphlet entitled 'Remarks and Suggestions with a view to facilitate the Despatch of Public Business in Parliament' (London, 1849, 8vo), another 'On the Consolidation of the Election Laws' (London, 1850, 8vo). May was also a frequent contributor to the later volumes of the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' the 'Edinburgh Review,' the 'Law Magazine,' and other periodicals. A reprint of his article on 'Parliament,' from the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' is in 'Knight's Store of Knowledge,' London, 1841, 8vo. His article on 'The Machinery of Parliamentary Legislation' ('Edinburgh Review,' January 1854) was reprinted in pamphlet form in 1881, London, 8vo.

[The Biograph, January 1882; Times, 18, 25, and 27 May 1886; Ann. Reg. 1886, pt. ii. p. 139; Law Times, lxxxi. 70; Middle Temple Register; Inns of Court Cal. 1878; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Foster's Peerage, Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar; Parl. Papers, House of Commons (1867) [3849] 65; the Statutes, 2nd rev. edit. 1888, Pref.; Chron. Table and Index of Statutes, 1870, Pref.; Adams's Manual of Historical Literature, pp. 482, 525; London Gazette, 10 May 1886.] J. M. R.

MAY, MEY, or MEYE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1560), archbishop-elect of York, was a native of Suffolk, and elder brother of John May [q.v.], bishop of Carlisle. He was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1526, commenced doctor in 1531, and became fellow of Trinity Hall. In 1537 he was elected president of Queens' in succession to Dr. Heynes [q.v.], and not master of Trinity College, as Wood states. During his tenure of the presidency the college acquired the Cambridge house of the Carmelites. The latter, aware of the imminent dissolution of the monasteries, proposed to surrender their buildings to the president and fellows of Queens' College; but this amicable transaction was interrupted by a royal commission directed to May and three others on 17 Aug. 1538 ordering them to receive the surrender of the Carmelite house, and to send an inventory of all the goods to the crown. On 28 Nov. 1541 May purchased of the king's officers all the stone, slate, &c., for 20*l.*, and on 30 Nov. 1544 he bought the site of John Eyre of Bury, to whom it had been granted by the king, but whether on his own account or on behalf of the college is not clear (Willis and Clark, *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge Univ.* ii. 3–6).

May was a vigorous partisan of the Reformation in its early days; in 1532 he was chancellor to Nicholas West, bishop of Ely, became vicar-general to his successor, Bishop Goodrich, and acted as his proxy at his installation in Ely Cathedral on 2 May 1533; in the same year he was Cranmer's vicar-general in Ely (Brewer, *Letters and Papers*, vi. 1340). In July 1534 he was appointed Cranmer's commissary to visit the see of Norwich, and when Bishop Nix declined to appear, May declared him contumacious, and condemned him in penalties for obstinacy. On 27 March 1535 he was instituted to the rectory of Bishops Hatfield, Hertfordshire, on the king's presentation, but held the preferment under a dispensation from the archbishop, not being ordained deacon and priest until the following year. In 1536 he was one of the king's commissioners to visit the diocese of Ely (*Addit. MS.* 5808, f. 130), and in the same year signed, as proctor of the clergy of Ely, the Six Articles. He was one of those commissioned to compose the 'Institution of a Christian Man' in 1537, and on 12 April 1538 he was admitted, on the presentation of Goodrich, to the sinecure rectory of Littlebury, near Saffron Walden in Essex. On 17 Oct. 1540 he was collated to the prebend of Balsham in Cambridgeshire, and on 10 Sept. 1541 he was made by the charter of erection first prebendary of the third stall in Ely Cathedral (Willis, *Cathedrals*, iii. 381; Le Neve, ed. Hardy, i. 356). On 1 Nov. 1545 he was collated to the pre-

bend of Chamberlainewood in St. Paul's Cathedral, and subsequently of Wenlocksbarn. On 16 Jan. 1545-6, May, with Matthew Parker and John Redman, were empowered to inquire into the possessions of the several colleges in Cambridge, and to ascertain how the statutes were kept, and he accompanied Parker to Hampton Court to present a summary of their labours to the king, with the result that the colleges were saved from dissolution. On 8 Feb. 1545-6 he succeeded John Incent as dean of St. Paul's. In August 1546 he and Sir William Petre [q. v.] were despatched to Calais to treat with commissaries of the king of France. Sir William terms his colleague 'a man of the most honest sort, wise, discrete, and well lernyd, and one that shall be very mete to sarve his Majestie many wayes.' In the same year he was on the commission to reform the ecclesiastical laws.

The accession of Edward VI and the more vigorous prosecution of the Reformation brought May into still greater prominence, and there were few ecclesiastical measures in which he was not concerned. In September 1547 he appeared in St. Paul's Cathedral with the other commissioners for the execution of the edict of the council which commanded the destruction of images in churches and the discontinuance of all customs held to be superstitious, not in the cathedral only, but in all its precincts. On 14 Feb. 1548 he sanctioned by his presence the chanting of the litany and the reading of the gospel and epistle in English (*Chronicle of the Grey Friars of London*, ed. Nichols, p. 55); he consented to the abolition of all obits and chantries, though the loss to himself must have been considerable; on the second Sunday in Lent, after a sermon by Miles Coverdale [q. v.], the 'Sacrament of the Altar' in St. Paul's Cathedral was pulled down by May's command, and he administered the communion at a table. In 1547 he became one of the royal visitors, visited in that capacity the dioceses of Salisbury, Exeter, Bristol, Bath and Wells, and Gloucester, and was present at convocation; in the following year he was on the commission for the visitation of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and the college of Eton (*Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, p. 11). He was a strong advocate of liturgical revision, and was on both commissions appointed to confer concerning the ecclesiastical laws (Strype, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, II. i. 531) and the drawing up of the Book of Common Prayer. In January 1550 he was on a commission against anabaptists, on another to assist the lord keeper, and on a third to try Bonner (cf. Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, i. 748–800, for a full account of its proceedings). On 12 April 1550 he officiated at the installation by proxy of Ridley as bishop of London, and in the sixth year of Edward he was master of requests.

On Mary's accession May lost all his preferments, including the presidency of Queens' College, which he had hitherto retained, but he lived quietly and unmolested. Willis even states that he was made rector of Pulham in Norfolk in 1557, and had other benefices given him at this time, including the rectory of Long Stanton St. Michael, Cambridgeshire, on 3 Dec. 1557, but this is probably a confusion with another May (cf. *Addit. MS.* 5808, f. 130), for May, in addition to his conduct during Edward's reign, was married, and this would have proved an insuperable bar to preferment in Mary's reign.

The accession of Elizabeth again brought May into favour; on 23 June 1559 he was reinstated in the deanery of St. Paul's, and all his preferments were restored to him, including the presidency of Queens' College; in the same year he was put on the university commission and on the commission for the revision of the prayer-book. Parker in his 'History of Cambridge' wrongly states that he became vice-chancellor in 1560 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 5808, f. 130). On 8 Aug. 1560 by the queen's recommendation he was elected archbishop of York, but died on the same day at London. He was buried in the choir of his deanery, and an epitaph in Latin elegiacs commemorated his virtues until it was defaced by the fire of 1666. His funeral sermon was preached by Grindal.

May is said to have been of a mild and generous character; he was a genuine believer in the doctrines of the reformation, and Elizabeth held him in high esteem. He married the widow of Dr. Heynes, his predecessor in the presidency of Queens' College, and left a daughter seven years old at the date of his death, who became the wife of John Tedcastel of Barking, Essex.

[Addit. MSS. 5808 f. 130, 5813 f. 108, 5842 f. 376, 5884 f. 25; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, Memorials of Cranmer, Lives of Grindal, Parker, and Sir Thomas Smith, and Ecclesiastical Memorials, passim; Brewer's Letters and Papers, vi. 1340; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, For. Ser. 1547–53 p. 63, 1559–60 entry 323 (6); Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camd. Soc.), ii. 17, 114, 146; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 241; Chronicle of the Grey Friars of London, pp. 55, 58, 69 (Camd. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera; Eighth Report of Deputy-Keeper of the Records, App. ii. 168; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. passim; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, passim; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, ed. Ellis, p. 229; Newcourt's Reperto-

rium, i. 47; Willis's Cathedrals, iii. 381; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 207, 553; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Fuller's Church Hist. iii. 160, iv. 27, and Hist. of the University of Cambridge; Bass Mullinger's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, pp. 110, 151, 174, 176; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, ii. 3–6, iii. 336; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 356, iii. 314, 446, iii. 114; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, passim; R. W. Dixon's Church Hist. ii. 493; Wright's Elizabeth, i. 39; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 363; Blomefield's Norfolk, v. 391; Lingard's Hist. of England, v. 309; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. viii. 67, 133; Cardwell's Two Books of Common Prayer; Gasquet and Bishop's Edward VI and Book of Common Prayer; Luckock's Studies in Hist. of the Common Prayer, pp. 13, 24, 122.] A. F. P.

MAYART, SIR SAMUEL (*d.* 1660?), Irish judge, was in 1624 a counsellor-at-law in Dublin. After the death, on 18 Oct. 1624, of Sir Gerald Lother or Lowther, second justice of the Irish common pleas (who must not be confused with Sir Gerard Lowther, chief justice in Ireland [see under LOWTHER, SIR RICHARD]), Mayart offered 300*l.* 'to him that shall procure him the said place *modo et forma* as the other held it.' He is described as 'a gentleman not to be excepted against, and of general good repute' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1615–25, p. 546). He accordingly received a patent for the office dated 19 Jan. 1625 (*Liber Mun. Hib.* I. ii. 37). In this capacity he is frequently mentioned in the 'Journals of the Irish House of Lords' (1634–48 passim). He was knighted on 5 Nov. 1631 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*). In 1643 a pamphlet entitled 'A Declaration how and by what means the Laws and Statutes of England . . . came to be of force in Ireland,' and attributed without ground to Sir Richard Bolton, attracted the notice of the Irish Houses of Parliament. Mayart was employed as an intermediary between the lords and commons (*Journal of the House of Lords*, 1643, pp. 200–10), and soon after published an 'Answer to A Declaration, &c.,' printed in Harris's 'Hibernia,' pt. ii. 1778, from a manuscript in the possession of John Sterne, bishop of Clogher, subsequently presented to Trinity College, Dublin (HARRIS, *Hibernia*, vol. ii. Preface). A Colonel Mayart is mentioned by Gilbert as taking part against the Irish rebels, but this is more probably the Colonel John Mayart referred to in the 'Cal. State Papers' (Dom. Ser. 1651–2, p. 331, and 1652–3, p. 473). Samuel Mayart is said to have died in 1660.

[Authorities quoted; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 127, 219; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gilbert's Irish Confederation, iii. 119, iv. 327, v. 123, and Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, ii. 462.] A. F. P.

MAYDESTONE, RICHARD (*d.* 1396), Carmelite. [See MAIDSTONE.]

MAYER, JOHN (1583–1664), biblical commentator, was born in 1583, at Long Melford in Suffolk. He was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 2 March 1597, graduated B.A. in 1602, M.A. in 1605, B.D. in 1612, and D.D. 1627. From 1609 to 1631 he was rector of Little Wratting in Suffolk, and from 1631 till his death rector of Raydon, near Hadleigh.

Mayer's life was spent in digesting the work of former commentators on the Bible and adding notes of his own. The publication of his work as it was prepared was hindered 'by the Hierarchicall Government that then was,' and it only began to appear in 1627. The commentary of the whole Bible was published in seven volumes: i., on the Pentateuch, in 1653; ii., on the Historical Books, in 1647; iii., on Job, the Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Solomon's Song, in 1653 and again in 1659; iv., on the Prophets, in 1652; v., on the Evangelists and the Acts, in 1631; vi., on the Epistles of St. Paul, in 1631; vii., on the Seven Small Epistles, called Catholic, and the Revelation, in 1627 and 1631. The last named was originally issued, under the title of 'Ecclesiastica Interpretatio,' in 1627. The complete work is difficult to obtain, the first volume being especially scarce. But for the delay in publication it would have preceded the commentaries of Diodati and Jackson.

Mayer always suffered from delicate health. He died on 5 March 1663–4, and was buried at Raydon on the 8th. In the chancel of the church is a monument with a long inscription to his memory.

Besides the 'Commentary' he published: 1. 'A Fourfold Resolution,' London, 1609. 2. 'A Patterne for Women,' on Mrs. Lucy Thornton, 'whereunto is annexed a most pithy and persuasive Discourse of the . . . Father Jerome,' London, 1619. 3. 'The English Catechisme, or a Commentarie on the Short Catechisme,' London, 1621; 4th edit. 1630; 5th edit. 1635. An abridged edition, consisting of the questions only, was published in 1630, under the title of 'The English Teacher, or the A, B, C enlarged,' and several times subsequently with slightly varying titles; the 7th edit. appeared in 1639. 4. 'A Treasury of Ecclesiastical Expositions upon the difficult and doubtful Passages of the Scriptures,' London, 1623. 5. 'An Antidote against Popery,' London, 1625, 1627, 1630. 6. 'Praxis Theologica, or the Epistle of the Apostle St. James resolved,' London, 1629. 7. 'Christian Liberty vindicated from grave

Mistakes, occasioning so great Divisions in England,' London, 1647. 8. 'Unity restored to the Church of England,' London, 1661.

At the time of his death Mayer had ready for publication 'The History of the World from the Creation to the year 1648' (Preface to *Unity Restored*). Mention is also made on his memorial stone at Raydon that he left in manuscript 'The Topography of the Three Parts of the World, and the Countries and most famous Cities therein,' and eight sermons on Genesis, and on the Song of Solomon.

[Davy's Athenæ Suffolc. (Addit. MS. 19165, fol. 382*); Darling's Cyclop. Bibliogr.; Spurgeon's Commenting and Commentaries, pp. 10–11; Cole's B.A.'s (Addit. MS. 5885, fol. 51); Harl. MS. 7038, ff. 89, 96; Raydon par. reg. per the Rev. Dennis Coyle; Emmanuel Coll. Admission Reg. per the Master; Melford Terrier, communicated by the Rev. B. S. Fryer.] B. P.

MAYER, JOSEPH (1803–1886), antiquary and collector, son of Samuel Mayer, tanner and currier, was born at Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire, on 23 Feb. 1803. He was only fourteen when his taste for antiquities was excited by the discovery of an urn containing a quantity of Roman coins. This was in a field, near Little Madeley, Staffordshire. He earned a reward from his grandfather by deciphering the inscriptions, and thence acquired a love for ancient relics which never left him. At the age of twenty he settled in Liverpool as a jeweller and goldsmith, and being successful in business was enabled to indulge his passion for collecting. One of his earliest studies was Greek coins, his cabinet of which he sold to the French government in 1844. His museum ultimately reached great proportions, and embraced Egyptian antiquities, prehistoric and ethnographic curiosities, glass and pottery (especially a remarkable collection of Wedgwood ware); British and Anglo-Saxon antiquities, including W. H. Rolfe's collection and that of Saxon sepulchral remains made by the Rev. Bryan Faussett. Of this collection Mayer printed in 1856 a costly catalogue and history, compiled for him by Charles Roach Smith [q. v.], and entitled 'Inventorium Sepulchrale.' Other sections of the museum contained antique ivories, gems and rings, enamels, miniatures, metal-work, and many other objects. The museum, valued at 80,000*l.*, was presented by Mayer to the corporation of Liverpool in 1867, and now forms part of the public museum in William Brown Street in that town. He had previously disposed of a collection of objects of art relating to the Bonaparte family, but at the death of the owner (Mr. Mather) it was bequeathed to the corporation.

Mayer was a shrewd judge of the genuineness of all kinds of antiquities, but on one occasion was deceived. This was when he purchased some spurious papyri of the gospel of Matthew and other scriptures, concocted by the impostor Simonides, who induced him to publish them at considerable cost in 1861.

He acquired many thousands of drawings, engravings, and autograph letters bearing on the history of art in England. He became the possessor of large portions of the collections of William Upcott [q. v.] and of Thomas Dodd [q. v.], the print dealer and collector. Dodd was befriended in his latter days by Mayer, in whose house he died. These collections are described in 'Temple Bar' for May and July 1876 (reprinted in 'Memoirs of Thomas Dodd, William Upcott, and George Stubbs, R.A.,' 1879).

A number of valuable books were printed wholly or in part at his expense, among them being: 1. 'Sprott's Chronicle, edited by Dr. William Bell,' 1851. 2. 'Anglo-Saxon and Old English Vocabularies,' edited by Thomas Wright, 2 vols. 1857 and 1873; a second edition, edited by P. H. Wülcker, was brought out in 1884. 3. 'Feudal Manuals of English History,' edited by T. Wright, 1872. He assisted largely in the publication of Benjamin Thorpe's 'Diplomatarium Anglicum Ævi Saxonici,' 1865, and he supplied Miss Meteyard [q. v.] with the greater part of the materials for her 'Life of Wedgwood' and 'Group of Englishmen.'

He was one of the founders of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, of which he was president from 1866 to 1869. He contributed the following among other papers to its 'Transactions:' 1. 'The Mock Mayor at Newcastle-under-Lyme.' 2. 'Roscoe and the Influence of his Writings on the Fine Arts.' 3. 'Shotwick Church.' 4. 'Liverpool Pottery.' 5. 'The Arming of Levies in the Hundred of Wirral.' 6. 'Addresses as President.' 7. 'The Preparations of the County of Kent to resist the Spanish Armada.' 8. 'On the Art of Pottery.' In 1876 he printed a volume on 'Early Exhibitions of Art in Liverpool, with some Notes for a Memoir of George Stubbs.'

In 1860 he devoted himself to the volunteer movement, and was captain of the Liverpool borough guard. He afterwards raised and clothed at his own expense a corps of volunteers at Bebington, near Birkenhead, Cheshire, where he went to live in 1860. He was for a time chairman of the local board and always a benefactor to the village and neighbourhood. In 1866 he established a free library of twenty thousand volumes in Bebington, and bore the whole cost of

management as long as he lived, besides providing for its continuance afterwards. The library stands in public grounds (six acres), which he also dedicated to the use of the people. He was much interested in floriculture, and was accustomed to distribute flowers during the summer months to readers who came to change their books. He founded two scholarships at the Newcastle-under-Lyme high school, and presented drawings and pictures.

He retired from business in 1873, and died unmarried at Pennant House, Bebington, Cheshire, on 19 Jan. 1886, aged 82. His private library, prints and manuscripts were dispersed by auction in 1867.

A marble statue of Mayer, by G. Fontana, was placed by the Liverpool corporation in St. George's Hall in September 1869. His portrait was presented by subscribers to the Bebington Free Library in 1872. Another portrait as a young man, painted by Daniels, is in the Mayer Museum, Liverpool. An engraved portrait is prefixed to 'Inventorium Sepulchrale.'

[Liverpool newspapers, 20 Jan. 1886; Men of the Time, 6th edit.; C. Roach Smith's Retrospections, i. 67; Prefaces to Meteyard's Life of Wedgwood and Group of Englishmen; C. T. Gatty's Catalogues of the Mayer Collection, 1877–82; Gatty's Mayer Collection considered as an Educational Possession, 1877; A Free Village Library, Bebington, 1878; communications from Mr. Rupert Simms, Newcastle-under-Lyme.]

C. W. S.

MAYER, SAMUEL RALPH TOWNSHEND (1840–1880), miscellaneous writer, second son of Samuel Mayer, solicitor, Gloucester, was born at Gloucester in August 1841, and as he grew up bore a remarkable resemblance to the poet Keats. He was a ready and voluminous writer, and for several years a frequent contributor to the Gloucester newspapers, and to many serial publications. Removing to London, he founded and was secretary of the Free and Open Church Association from 1866 till February 1872. He edited the 'Churchman's Shilling Magazine,' the 'Illustrated Review' from January to June 1871, the 'Free and Open Church Advocate,' 3 vols. 1872–7, and was proprietor and editor of the 'St. James's Magazine' in 1875. In conjunction with J. B. Payne he established the Junior Conservative Club in 1870, and was the editor of the first report of the Metropolitan Conservative Working Men's Association, 1868. In 'The Origin and Growth of Sunday Schools in England,' 1878, and 'Who was the Founder of Sunday Schools? Being an Inquiry,' 1880, he attempted to prove that whatever credit belonged to Robert Raikes as the founder of those institutions, equally belonged to the Rev. Thomas Stock. Mayer died at Richmond, Surrey, on 28 May 1880. His wife Gertrude, daughter of John Watson Dalby, whom he married in 1868, was a great favourite with Leigh Hunt and B. W. Procter (Barry Cornwall). She wrote 'Sir Hubert's Marriage,' 3 vols. 1876; 'The Fatal Inheritance and other Stories,' 1878; 'Belmore,' 1880; and with J. C. Paget, 'Afghanistan,' 1878.

Besides the works already mentioned Mayer wrote: 1. 'Amy Fairfax,' a novelette, 1859. 2. 'Fractional Supplement to Hotson's Ready Reckoner,' 1861.

[Academy, 5 June 1880, p. 420; Gloucester Chron. 5 June 1880, p. 4; Gloucester Journal, 5 June 1880, p. 5; Cowden Clarke's Recollections.]

G. C. B.

MAYERNE, SIR THEODORE TURQUET DE, M.D. (1573–1655), physician, son of Louis Turquet de Mayerne, a French protestant historian, of Piedmontese origin, and his wife Louise le Maçon, daughter of Antoine le Maçon, treasurer-at-war in the reigns of Francis I and Henry II of France, was born at Mayerne, near Geneva, 28 Sept. 1573, and had Theodore Beza for his godfather. After school education at Geneva he went to the university of Heidelberg for four years, and thence to Montpellier, where he graduated M.B. in 1596 and M.D. 20 Feb. 1597. He then went to Paris, where, through the influence of Dr. Ribbitz de la Rivière, he became a royal district physician in 1600. He began to give lectures on medicine to such students as would come, chiefly surgeons and apothecaries, and openly used and defended the use of chemical remedies, abhorred by the Galenists. Irritated by an anonymous attack, he published in 1603 'Apologia in qua videre est inviolatis Hippocratis et Galeni legibus remedia chymice preparata, tuto usurpari posse.' This treatise of 120 pages is dedicated to Achilles Harlæus, president of the parliament of Paris, and after a statement of the jealousy with which Mayerne, as a doctor of Montpellier, had been received by the physicians of Paris, and an account of his own education, he goes on to show that the use of chemical remedies was not only in accord with the principles but even with the practice of Hippocrates and Galen. The pamphlet, while expressing just indignation, is moderate in tone and dignified in style. A reply appeared at once: 'Ad famosam Turqueti Apologiam responsio,' which is attributed to the elder Riolanus by Guy Patin, and which is filled with abuse, beginning with

a bad pun on 'Turquet,' a cur, quoting several errors of hasty writing, such as 'palatin' for 'palato,' 'salia' for 'sales,' 'balsaurum' for 'balsamus,' and finally charging Mayerne with having injured several patients by his treatment. The College of Physicians in the university of Paris condemned Mayerne's apology by a unanimous vote, 5 Dec. 1603, ordered physicians to refuse to meet him in consultation, and recommended that he should be deprived of his office. He ceased to lecture, but took no further notice of the attack. In 1601 he had accompanied the Duc de Rohan to Spires and to Italy, and his favour at court rose every year. In 1606 he cured an English peer who had come to Paris. This peer took Mayerne to England and presented him to the king, who appointed him physician to the queen. He was incorporated M.D. at Oxford 8 April 1606, and afterwards returned to Paris, where he remained till 1611, when he was called to London early in the summer (*Works*, pp. 76, 90) by letters patent under the great seal, presented by the English ambassador. He was appointed first physician to the king, and the physicians of London, unlike those of Paris, recognised his ability and sought his friendship. He at once sprang into large practice, and went hither and thither to see great men. On 1 Aug. 1611 he examined, at Salisbury, Sir Robert Cecil, who had a tumour on the right side of his abdomen, and other symptoms pointing to cancer of the liver, secondary to an intestinal new growth (*Opera*, ed. Browne, p. 80); on 1 Sept. 1611 Lord Rochester for dyspepsia (*ib.* p. 90); Lord Monteagle's daughter for epilepsy, 22 Jan. 1612, in which year he was also consulted, though not at first, about Prince Henry, and after his death wrote, as a sort of state paper, in both Latin and French: 'Relation veritable de la Maladie, Mort, et Ouverture du Corps de tres Hault et tres illustre Henry, Prince de Valles, decedé a St. James lez Londres le ui de Novembre 1612.' This document gives a full and lucid account of the typhoid fever of which the prince died, and is a valuable monument of the medicine of the time. His account of the illness and death of Isaac Casaubon, 1 July 1614 (*Opera*, p. 144), is also a good illustration of the elaborate and exact method which he always followed in examining and prescribing for his patients. The regimen given by Mayerne is minutely and copiously recorded in each case. French patients often came over to consult him. Dunfermline, Montrose, Balmerino, and other Scots shared the confidence which their king felt in him. James I trusted him implicitly, and was treated by him for renal colic with hæmaturia 12 July 1613, and for an abscess of his arm from a fall, 28 July 1613, at Salisbury, for melancholy, for gout again and again, and for jaundice in 1619 (*Sloane MS.* No. 1679). On 25 June 1616 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London, and in 1618 wrote the dedication to the king of the first pharmacopœia published by the college. In 1618 he revisited France for a short time, and from 1621 is spoken of as Baron d'Aubonne. He had a house at Aubonne, near Lausanne, in Switzerland. He was knighted at Theobalds 14 July 1624 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*).

Mayerne had attended Charles I as a boy (*Sloane MS.* No. 1679), and on his accession was appointed physician to the king and queen, who both regarded him as an old friend. In one of his case-books he has transcribed a long letter from the queen and one from the king: 'Mayerne, pour l'amour de moy allé trouver ma femme C. R.' He drew up a report to the king on a case of supposed poisoning referred to the College of Physicians, 31 May 1632 (Goodall, *Royal College of Physicians*, p. 435), and in 1635 the college at his instance prosecuted a quack named Evans. His leisure was occupied with chemical and physical experiments which he had begun in Paris (*Sloane MSS.* Nos. 2041, 2222). Some of his experiments were pharmacological, and their results are useful to this day, for he brought calomel into use, and first prepared the mercurial lotion known as black-wash. Other experiments related to pigments and enamels. He discovered the purple colour necessary for the carnation tints in enamel painting. He wrote from 1620 to 1646 a large manuscript volume (Sloane MS. No. 2052) entitled 'Pictoria Sculptoria et quæ subalternarum artium,' &c., which contains many trials of pigments (fol. 80), most of them now much faded. He made an ingenious kind of tablet-book, capable of being washed by covering parchment with a resinous compound, and used such a one (*ib.* No. 552) as a scribbling-book, in which he wrote prescriptions in red ink. Only one, dated 14 Dec. 1649, is now legible, as much of the varnish has chipped off. He kept notes of a great many cases, many at length, in twenty-three volumes of the Sloane collection in the British Museum. He usually divides his account of a patient into two parts: (1) Theoria, (2) curatio, and when the curatio is very elaborate he adds, 'recapitulatio ordinis agendorum.' He generally gives the patients' names, except where it was obvious that publication was undesirable, as 'pro Camilla, 15 Jul. 1642;' 'pro Ascanio, 23 Jul. 1642' (*ib.* No. 1998). He often wrote long counsels in reply to letters. The most

important of these adversaria are printed in Joseph Browne's edition of his 'Opera Medica' published in 1701. The 'Praxis Medica' published by his godson, Sir Theodore des Vaux, in 1690 contains another series of his medical notes, with a long letter on hæmoptysis to Dr. George Bate [q. v.], dated 10 Nov. 1641. He always wrote in Latin or French, and several spellings of English names in his writings suggest that he was never perfectly familiar with English. A Lady 'Cherosbury,' who thought herself poisoned, was 'Shrewsbury,' and there are numerous similar phonetic attempts. He stayed in London during the great rebellion, and saw many patients. He drew up, 28 Aug. 1644, 'Prophylactica pro Principibus in regia Sti Jacobi habitantibus,' a series of precautions against plague. In the same year he went with Sir Matthew Lister [q. v.] to Exeter, to see Queen Henrietta Maria. His London house was in St. Martin's Lane (addressed letter in *Sloane MS.* No. 2052). After Charles I's execution he was appointed physician to Charles II, and in the same year he retired to Chelsea, where he died 22 March 1655. He bequeathed his library to the College of Physicians, where it was burnt in the great fire. He was twice married, first to Marguerite de Boetslaër, by whom he had two children who died young, and secondly to Elizabeth Joachimi, who bore him two sons and three daughters of whom only one child, Elizabeth, survived him. She married in 1652 Pierre de Caumont, Marquis de Cugnac, and died in childbed at the Hague in 1661, when his descendants became extinct. He was buried, with his wife, mother, and five children, in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, where he had a monument on the north wall of the chancel, with a long Latin inscription written by Sir Theodore des Vaux. He bequeathed 200*l.* to the hospital of Geneva.

Mayerne was a great physician, and the general tone of his writings is enlightened. All physicians who have read much in the works of their predecessors are considerate of old methods and opinions, and this is the explanation of the quantity of mediæval pharmacology to be found in Mayerne's writings. He continued to regard as useful many remedies which had not been proved useless. He was an innovator and a man of new ideas, and for that very reason was perhaps over-anxious to prove his respect for what had long been generally received. His industry in chemistry, shown in his innumerable notes and experiments, explains his prescription of cosmetics for the queen. Her vanity was pleased by them and his experimental curiosity satisfied. No trace of courtly servility is to be found in his writings or is related of him. He adhered throughout life to the principles in which he was brought up, and the universal respect in which he was held by contemporary physicians is further proof of his upright character. A good portrait of him hangs on the staircase of the College of Physicians, and is engraved in Browne's edition of his works. A fine drawing in colours by Rubens is in the British Museum.

[Sloane MSS. in Brit. Mus. Nos. 552, 646, 693, 1512, 1679, 1981, 2019, 2044, 2052–3, 2055, 2086, 2222, cum aliis; Coll. of Phys. MS. Annales, vol. iii.; Joseph Browne's Opera Medica T. T. Mayernii, London, 1700, some copies are dated 1701; Preface to Theodore des Vaux's T. de Mayerne's Praxis Medica, 2nd edit. Geneva, 1692; Theoph. Bonetus's T. T. de Mayerne's Tractatus de Arthritide, London, 1676; Ad famosam Turqueti responsio, Paris, 1603; J. Astruc's Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de la Faculté de Medecine de Montpellier, Paris, 1767; C. Goodall's Royal College of Physicians, London, 1684; Philosophical Transactions, 1687 and 1700; J. Aikin's Biog. Memoirs of Medicine, London, 1780; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 163; Norman Moore's Last Illness and Death of Henry, Prince of Wales; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Jean Senebier's Histoire Littéraire de Genève, Geneva, 1786, ii. 111; Eugène and Emile Haag's La France Protestante, Paris, 1861, vii, 350, in which is a list of editions of writings attributed to him; Guy Patin's Lettres, vol. i.] N. M.

MAYERS, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1831–1878), Chinese scholar, son of the Rev. M. John Mayers, afterwards rector of St. Peter's, Winchester, was born on 7 Jan. 1831 in Tasmania. The father at his son's birth was colonial chaplain, but was subsequently appointed consular chaplain at Marseilles, where Mayers received the chief part of his education. After spending some years as a journalist in New York, Mayers in 1859 went to China as a student-interpreter, accompanying Lord Elgin to Pekin, and, after serving as interpreter to the allied commission charged with the government of Canton, was appointed interpreter to the consulate there. He filled various consular posts at Chinese ports until 1872, when he was made Chinese secretary of legation at Pekin. In the same year he visited England, and in August read a paper on the 'Pathays of Yünan' before the geographical section of the British Association at Brighton. He died on 24 March 1878 at Shanghai of typhus fever.

Mayers was an accomplished Chinese scholar, and his works are monuments 'of his industry and the completeness of his knowledge.' He wrote: 1. 'The Anglo-Chinese Calendar Manual,' 1869, 8vo. 2. 'The Chinese

Reader's Manual,' Lond. 1874, 8vo. 3. 'Treaties between the Empire of China and Foreign Powers,' 1877, 8vo. 4. 'The Chinese Government,' Shanghai, 1878, 8vo. In 1867, with N. B. Dennys and Lieutenant Charles King, he wrote 'The Treaty Ports of China,' and in 1877 translated the 'Pekin Gazette' for that year, Shanghai, 1878, 8vo. His official report on 'The Famine in the Northern Provinces of China' was published as a parliamentary paper. In 1861 he became fellow of the Royal Geographical Society; he was also a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, to whose 'Journal' in 1869 he contributed a paper on the 'Lamaist Septem in Tibet.' He was a constant contributor to periodical publications, especially the 'China Review,' published at Shanghai, and rendered valuable service to the British Museum by procuring for its library one of the few existing copies of the 'Imperial Encyclopedia of Chinese Literature' in 5,020 volumes.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Journal of Royal Asiatic Society; Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, 1878, pp. 326–7; Times, 6 May 1878.] A. F. P.

MAYHEW, AUGUSTUS SEPTIMUS (1826–1875), author, born in 1826, was seventh and youngest son of Joshua Dorset Joseph Mayhew, attorney, of 26 Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, who died in 1858, and was brother of Henry and Horace Mayhew, both of whom are separately noticed. Like his brothers he devoted himself to literature from an early age, and in conjunction with his brother Henry he produced many popular works of fiction. The best remembered is 'The Greatest Plague of Life, or the Adventures of a Lady in Search of a Good Servant,' 1847, which displays much humour and power of acute observation, but is now chiefly sought after for Cruikshank's excellent plates [see for other joint writings under MAYHEW, HENRY]. A Dutch version appeared at Amsterdam in 1858. 'Paved with Gold, or the Romance and Reality of the London Streets,' 1857, and 'Faces for Fortunes,' 1865, 3 vols., are the best of his separate writings, which also include 'Kitty Lamere, or a Dark Page in London Life,' 1855; 'The Finest Girl in Bloomsbury,' a serio-comic tale of ambitious love, 1861; 'Blow Hot, Blow Cold,' a love story, 1862.

With Henry Sutherland Edwards he was joint author of six dramatic pieces: 'The Poor Relation,' 1851; 'My Wife's Future Husband,' 1851; 'A Squib for the Fifth of November,' 1851; 'The Goose with the Golden Eggs,' a farce, Strand Theatre, 1 Sept. 1859; 'Christmas Boxes,' a farce, Strand, 1860; and 'The Four Cousins,' a comic drama, Globe Theatre, May 1871. He also wrote for 'The Comic Almanac,' 1845–53, which he edited from 1848–50, and contributed to 'The Boy's Birthday Book,' by Mrs. S. C. Hall and others, 1859.

He resided at 7 Montpelier Row, Twickenham, but died in the Richmond Infirmary, whither he had gone to undergo an operation for hernia, on 25 Dec. 1875. He was buried in Barnes cemetery 30 Dec. He left an only son, Richard Mayhew.

[Academy, 1 Jan. 1876, p. 8; Era, 2 Jan. 1876, p. 15; Hodder's Memories of My Time, 1870, pp. 62–5; Times, 28 Dec. 1875 p. 7, 30 Dec. p. 6.] G. C. B.

MAYHEW, EDWARD (1570–1625), Benedictine. [See MAIHEW.]

MAYHEW, HENRY (1812–1887), author, was the son of Joshua Dorset Joseph Mayhew, a London attorney, and was born in 1812. He was educated at Westminster School, though not on the foundation (see F. H. FORSHALL, *Westminster School*, p. 329), but ran away under some sense of ill-usage, and, going to sea, made the voyage to Calcutta. On his return he was articled to his father for three years, but soon abandoned law for literature. His first venture was the publication, along with Gilbert à Beckett, of 'Figaro in London,' a weekly periodical, (1831–39), and in 1832 he started 'The Thief,' the earliest of the great crowd of paste-and-scissors journals. He began his career as a dramatist with 'The Wandering Minstrel,' at the Royal Fitzroy Theatre, 16 Jan. 1834, a one-act farce, in which was introduced the well-known cockney song, 'Villikins and his Dinah.' In 1838 his farce 'But However,' written in collaboration with Henry Baylis, and dedicated to Benjamin Wrench, was produced at the Theatre Royal, Haymarket, 30 Oct. Contrary to general belief, he did not collaborate with his brother Horace [q.v.], but, along with his brother Augustus Septimus [q.v.], he wrote in 1847 'The Greatest Plague of Life,' and a fairy tale, 'The Good Genius; in 1850, 'The Image of his Father' and 'Acting Charades;' and in 1870, 'Ephemerides, or the Comic Almanack;' and with Athol Mayhew he wrote a three-act comedy 'Mont Blanc,' adapted from Labiche and Martin's 'Voyage de M. Perrichon.' He is, however, best known as one of the originators and for a short time joint editor of 'Punch,' in 1841, and as the first to strike out the line of philanthropic journalism which takes the poor of London as its theme. His principal work, in which he was assisted by John Binny and others, was 'London Labour and

London Poor,' a series of articles, anecdotic and statistical, on the petty trades of London, originally appearing in the 'Morning Chronicle.' Two volumes were published in 1851, but their circulation was interrupted by litigation in chancery, and was long suspended, but in March 1856 Mayhew announced its resumption, and a continuation of it appeared in serial monthly parts as 'The Great World of London,' which was ultimately completed and published as 'The Criminal Prisons of London,' in 1862. The last portion of it was by Binny. 'London Labour and the London Poor' appeared in its final form in 1864, and again in 1865, and he published in the same year 'Shops and Companies of London,' and contributed to a work of a similar kind, 'London Characters,' in 1874.

Mayhew had meanwhile spent some years abroad, and had written 'The Rhine' in 1856, and 'The Upper Rhine' in 1858. In 1862 he resided in Germany, principally in Eisenach and Jena. This visit sprang from his desire to make inquiries into the early life of Martin Luther. It resulted in a work in two volumes, full of detailed and practical information on 'German Life and Manners in Saxony' in 1864, and 'The Boyhood of Martin Luther' in 1865. His minor works were: 'What to Teach and How to Teach it,' 1842, 'The Prince of Wales's Library—the Primer,' 1844; both intended as parts of educational series, and both discontinued forthwith; two humorous stories, 'Whom to Marry,' 1848, and 'The Magic of Kindness,' 1849; 'Adventures of the Sandboys Family,' 1851; 'The Mormons,' 1852; 'The Peasant Boy Philosopher,' 1854; 'Living for Appearances,' and 'The Wonders of Science,' 1855. He was also the author of the words of Jonathan Blewitt's song, 'My Wife is a Woman of Mind,' published in 1849. In his later years he wrote 'Young B. Franklin,' 1870, started a shortlived periodical, 'Only once a Year,' at the same time, and in 1871 prepared a report on working men's clubs. He died at Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury, on 25 July 1887, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[Athenæum, 6 Aug. 1887; Times, 27 July 1887; Scott's Life of E. Laman Blanchard, p. 608; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, ii. 117–20, 155, 238; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. H.

MAYHEW, HORACE (1816–1872), author, younger brother of Henry Mayhew [q. v.], was born in 1816, and, like Henry, early took to literature. He wrote a considerable number of farces and tales, and contributed to current journalism. In 1845 he was one of the brilliant staff of contributors to Cruikshank's 'Table Book.' For a time he was Mark Lemon's sub-editor on the staff of 'Punch.' In December 1847 his 'Plum Pudding Pantomime' was brought out at the Olympic. In 1848 he produced 'Change for a Shilling,' 'Model Men,' 'Model Women,' and an edition of Cruikshank's 'Comic Almanac;' in 1849 'A Plate of Heads,' with Gavarni's drawings; 'The Toothache, imagined by Horace Mayhew and realised by George Cruikshank;' another issue of the 'Comic Almanac,' with Cruikshank's illustrations; and 'Guy Faux.' From 1852, in which year it passed under Douglas Jerrold's editorship, he became a frequent contributor to 'Lloyd's Weekly News.' In 1853 he wrote 'Letters left at the Pastry-cook's.' The death of his father about 1857 left him in easy circumstances, and he wrote little in later years. He was a handsome, captivating man, a brilliant talker and raconteur, and was very popular in society. He married about 1869, but had no children, and on 30 April 1872 he died suddenly at Kensington, of the rupture of a blood-vessel.

[Scott's Life of E. Laman Blanchard, p. 411; George Hodder's Memories of my Time; Athenæum, 4 May 1872; Times, 2 May 1872. A manuscript diary, giving a curious and particular account of Mayhew's daily expenditure, is in the possession of Mr. T. Seccombe.] J. A. H.

MAYMYSFELD, MAUNNESFELD, or MAUNSFIELD, HENRY DE (*d.* 1328), chancellor of the university of Oxford. [See MAUNSFIELD.]

MAYNARD, EDWARD (1654–1740), antiquary, born at Daventry, Northamptonshire, in 1654, was the son of William Maynard of Daventry. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 7 July 1674, M.A. 22 May 1677, B.D. 3 Nov. 1688, D.D. 3 March 1690–1. He was fellow of the college 1678–94, and bursar 1687–8. He was expelled by the commissioners of James II in August 1688, on the plea of non-residence (having been for some time chaplain to Lord Digby), but restored on 25 Oct. in the same year (BLOXAM, *Magd. Coll. and James II*, passim). Maynard was about eight years (1692–1700?) preacher at Lincoln's Inn. On 15 Nov. 1700 he was installed precentor of Lichfield, and was for forty years canon and precentor of that cathedral. From 1701–6 he was rector of Passenham, Northamptonshire (BRIDGE, *Northamptonshire*, i. 307), and from 3 April 1696 till his death rector of Boddington in the same county (*ib.* i. 106). He died on 13 April 1740, aged 86, and was buried in Boddington

Church. He married Elizabeth (*d.* 1736), daughter of William Hastings of Hinton.

Maynard edited and published in 1716, fol., the second edition of Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's Cathedral,' and published two volumes of 'Sermons,' London, 1722–4, 8vo. He bequeathed to Magdalen College his library, which included about twenty volumes on the popish controversy in James II's reign, the sum of 500*l.* and a silver flagon presented to him at Lincoln's Inn in 1700. He also made charitable bequests to Daventry and Boddington and to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. v. (II.), 319, 320; Bridge's Northamptonshire; Wilford's Memorials, 1741, pp. 781–2.] W. W.

MAYNARD, JOHN (*fl.* 1611), lutenist, and, according to Wood, one of the first who used the lyra-viol (*Manuscript Lives*), was probably born in Shropshire. It appears from the preface to 'The Twelve Wonders,' that he belonged at one time to the household of Caux (or Cause) Castle, Shropshire. In 1611 Maynard was lutenist to the school of St. Julian (once the hospital for lepers) in Hertfordshire.

Maynard's volume of songs, of which he appears to have written words and music, was printed by Thomas Snodham for John Brown in 1611. The title runs, 'The Twelve Wonders of the World, set and composed for the Violl de gambo, the Lute, and the Voyce to sing the Verse, all three jointly and none severall; also Lessons for the Lute and Bass-violl to play alone; with some Lessons to play Lyra-wayes alone, or if you will to fill up the parts with another Violl set Lute-waye.' A canon, in eight parts, is on the title-page. Wood quotes some of the verses (*Athenæ*, iii. 892). The work is dedicated to Joan, wife of John Thynne, son and successor to the founder of Longleat. A manuscript organ voluntary by Maynard is in a volume of manuscript music, once in the possession of Richard Clark, and now in the library of the Royal College of Music.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 241; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 506; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

MAYNARD, SIR JOHN (1592–1658), courtier, presbyterian, and royalist, second son of Sir Henry Maynard of Estaines Parva, Essex, by Susan, second daughter of Thomas Pierson, gentleman-usher of the Star-chamber, was born in 1592. He entered the Inner Temple in 1610, but does not appear to have been called to the bar. Except that he was 'extremely purblind,' he would have been, says Chamberlain, 'a proper man,' and danced the admired of all beholders in the court masque on Twelfth Night, 1618–19. In July 1622 he was present at the siege of Bergen-op-Zoom, of which he wrote an account to Buckingham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. p. 107). For Buckingham he composed a masque, performed on 19 Nov. 1623 at York House in the presence of Mendoza, who resented its congratulatory allusions to the return of the prince from Spain. It was again performed in August 1624 at Burley-on-the-Hill, but with no great approbation (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 521, 941; *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 472).

Maynard entered the House of Commons in January 1623–4 as member for Chippenham, for which borough he also sat in the first parliament of Charles I, at whose coronation he was created a knight of the Bath, and appointed servant of the privy chamber (2 Feb. 1624–5). In Charles's second parliament he represented Colne. He was a partisan of Buckingham, by whom he appears to have been retained as a sort of political pamphleteer. In Buckingham's interest, but without his privity, he published before 1627–8 a 'Discourse' representing him as hostile to Arminianism, and on occasion of the discovery of the Jesuits' College at Clerkenwell (March 1627–8) forged a letter purporting to be from an English jesuit to the father rector at Brussels, in which the duke was made to appear as the 'furious enemy' of the Society of Jesus. The letter was accepted as genuine by all but Buckingham, who detected Maynard's hand, and censured him for some indiscreet allusions to Dulbier's horse. In June 1637 Maynard excited a brawl at a bowling-green by striking Jack Craven with his fist for making default in payment of a debt, and thrashing Lord Powis for interposing. The quarrel was with much ado made up by the lord chamberlain (*Documents relating to the Proceedings against William Prynne*, Camden Soc., p. 80).

On the rupture with the king in June 1642, Maynard adhered to the parliament, and was active in raising troops in Surrey. A contemporary tract (*The Lawes Subversion*, &c., 1648) states that he 'lent 2,100*l.* upon the first propositions,' i.e. in July 1642; and that 'when the army was new moulded (1645), and Sir Thomas Fairfax elected general, he lent 1,000*l.* and procured 3,000*l.* more by his influence upon his friends towards that 8,000*l.* which necessity then required.' These statements, however, are not confirmed by the 'Calendar of the Proceedings of the Committee for the Advance of Money.'

Maynard did not enter the Long parliament until 1647, when he was returned for Lostwithiel, 20 Jan. At heart a royalist, he became conspicuous as a leader of the presbyterian party in the struggle with the army, and was accordingly included in the eleven members charged with disaffection by Fairfax on 16 June 1647. After the outbreak of mob violence, by which, on 26 July, the recent militia ordinance was rescinded, and the command of the London trained bands restored to the lord mayor and corporation, he was readmitted to the House of Commons and placed on the committee of safety [cf. Gayer, Sir John, *d.* 1649, and Glynne, Sir John, 1603–1666]. When the army gained the ascendency, he was charged with unlawfully levying an armed force within the city, was arrested by a general warrant under the speaker's hand, and committed to the Tower (8 Sept.) during pleasure of parliament. An impeachment of high treason followed on 1 Feb. 1647–8. Maynard replied by a letter to the speaker, 4 Feb., in which he refused to make any defence, and claimed to be tried by a jury, citing Magna Charta and the Petition of Right. This claim he reiterated at the bar of the House of Lords on the following day, refusing to kneel or in any way recognise the jurisdiction of the house. He was accordingly fined 500*l.* and remanded to the Tower. Thence he issued several protests against the claim of the House of Lords to jurisdiction over commoners, and on 19 Feb., being again brought to the bar of the House of Lords, he repeated his former tactics, and was again remanded. He remained in the Tower until 3 June, when he was set at liberty, and resumed his seat in the commons. On 27 June he spoke in support of the 'city petition' for a 'personal treaty with his Majesty.' On 27 July he pleaded the cause of John Lilburne [q.v.] in an able speech which procured his release.

Maynard had estates at Walthamstow, Tooting, Bradford, Yorkshire, and Isleham, Cambridgeshire. His town house was 'The Portcullis,' Russell Street, Covent Garden. In 1649 he argued at length in the exchequer chamber before the committee on the scheme for draining the Bedford level, which he opposed as encroaching upon proprietary rights. He also laid (3 July 1653) a petition against the scheme before the commissioners charged with supervising its execution. The petition, with a schedule of exceptions to the act of parliament (1649, c. 29) authorising the work, was published, and elicited 'An Answer to a printed Paper dispersed by Sir John Maynard, entituled the Humble Petition of the Owners and Commoners of the towne of Isleham,' &c., London, 1653. 4to.

Maynard died on 29 July 1658, and was buried in the churchyard of Tooting Graveney. By his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton of Stansted Mountfitchet, lord mayor of London (who survived him), he had issue a son, John, who was knighted 7 June 1660, and died 14 May 1664.

There are extant by Maynard: 1. 'The Copy of a Letter addressed to the Father Rector at Brussels, found among some Jesuites taken at London about the third yeere of his Majesty's Raigne. Wherein is manifested that the Jesuites from time to time have been the only Incendiaries and Contrivers of the Miseries and Distractions of this Kingdom,' London, 1643, 4to. Other versions are in Prynne's 'Hidden Works of Darkness,' London, 1646, fol.; Rushworth's 'Historical Collections,' i. 474–6; and 'Camden Society's Miscellany,' ii. and iv. Supplement, note *ad fin.* 2. 'The 'Humble Plea and Protest of Sir John Maynard (a late Member of the hon. House of Commons) to the Speaker of the House of Peeres,' London, February 1647–8, fol. 3. 'England's Champion: or the Just Man's Fortitude manifested in that gallant resolution of Sir John Maynard (late Member of the House of Commons). Being the Copie of his Letter and Protest sent into the Lords, 14 Feb. 1647,' London, 1648 fol. 4. 'A Speech spoken by an hon. Knight in the House of Commons, upon the delivery of the City Petition, being Tuesday, the 27th of June 1648,' London, 1648, 4to. 5. 'A Speech spoken in the hon. House of Commons, by Sir John Maynard, &c. Wherein he hath stated the Case of Lieut.-col. John Lilburne,' &c., London, 1648, 4to; reprinted in 'Parliamentary History,' iii. 959 et seq. 6. 'The Picklock of the old Fenne Project,' London, 1650, 4to (the substance of Maynard's argument in the exchequer chamber against the draining of the Bedford level).

[Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 190; Visitations of Essex (Harl.Soc.), ii.679; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 296; Morant's Essex, ii. 432; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), vi. 284; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 489; Inner Temple Books; Commons' Debates in 1625 (Camden Soc.), p. 108; Returns of Members of Parliament (Official); Nicolas's Hist. Brit. Knighthood, vol. iii., Chron. List, xvi; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 186; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 73; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1623–5 pp. 115, 330, 1628–9 p. 186, 1637 p. 237, 1641–3 p. 505, 1644–5, 1653–1654; Cal. Comm. Advance of Money, Dom. 1642–56, pt. ii. p. 834; Cobbett's State Trials,

iv. 858 et seq.; Comm. Journ. i. 684; Lords' Journ. x. 5, 12–13; Hamilton Papers (Camden Soc.), p. 153; Parl. Hist. iii. 678 *n.*, 777, 839, 843; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 253, 258–60, 290, 292; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. vi. 570, 612, 652–3, vii. 800–4, 856, 986, 1130; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. p. 67, 7th Rep. App. p. 687, 8th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 637; Bell's Mem. Civil War (Fairfax Corr.), ii. 365 et seq.; Howldin's 'The Lawes Subversion,' London, 1648, pp. 8 et seq.; 'The Royal Quarrell, or England's Lawes and Liberties Vindicated and Maintained, &c. By Sirraucho' (J. Harris), London, 1648; 'The Grande Designe: or a Discovery of that Forme of Slavery, entended and in part brought upon the free People of England by a powerful Party in Parliament,' &c., London, 1647, 4to; Maseres's Select Tracts, i. 257, 289; Walker's Hist. of Independency, 1648, p. 61; The Kingdome's Weekly Intelligencer, No. 214; Mercur. Brit. No. 1; Lysons's Environs of London, 'Surrey,' p. 500; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vi. 238 *n.*; and Hist of the Great Civil War, iii. 191, 293.] J. M. R.

MAYNARD, JOHN (1600–1665), divine, son of a wealthy yeoman, was baptised at Mayfield, Sussex, on 8 March 1600. The Maynards had been numerous in Mayfield and Rotherfield parishes for many generations. William Maynard, a member of the family, was burned with two of his servants at Lewes in the Marian persecution, 1557. John entered as a commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, 21 June 1616, and graduated B.A. 3 Feb. 1620 as a 'grand compounder.' He removed to Magdalen Hall, and proceeded M.A. 26 June 1622. He was allowed to use 'communis et vulgaris habitus,' instead of his purple gown, 6 July 1622. He owned at the time land in the manor of Sharendon, Mayfield parish (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* xxv. 55).

On taking holy orders Maynard was presented 'by Thomas Maynard and William Peckham, yeomen,' to the living of Mayfield (instituted 31 July 1624). Upon the commencement of the civil wars Maynard avowed himself a puritan, took the covenant, and was chosen one of the Westminster Assembly, which he regularly attended. An entry in the Mayfield parish register, 1646, records his offer 'to give up all the tythes due from the parishioners for the mayntenance of a minister during his absence,' but he adds, 'through their negligence in not providing a fit man for the place, there was no constant minister for some time, and divers changes, so that the register was neglected for divers years.' He preached before the Long parliament on a fast-day (26 Feb. 1644), on 28 Oct. 1646, and again in September 1648 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 12, vi. 707). In 1654 Maynard was appointed one of the assistants to the commissioners of Sussex for the ejection of scandalous ministers and schoolmasters. Being thus engaged in public affairs, which necessitated absence from his parish, Maynard employed as his assistant Elias Paul D'Aranda, previously curate of Petworth and Patcham, allowing him the tithes of the parish, and reserving only the parsonage house and glebe for himself. On St. Bartholomew's day, 1662, rector and curate were both ejected. The latter became, in 1664, pastor of the French, or Walloon, Church, in the Undercroft of Canterbury Cathedral (Burns, *Hist. of Prot. Refugees*, 1846, p. 45).

Maynard was succeeded by Seyliard, who resigned a year later in favour of Peck (Calamy says with Maynard's approval). Maynard continued to reside at Mayfield until his death, three years after (7 June 1665), and was buried in the churchyard, where his tomb, now much dilapidated, records that 'for forty years he shone a light and glory to his Mayfield flock.' Wood says the library of another John Maynard, whom he confuses with the divine, was sold by auction on 13 June 1687.

He published 'A Sermon preached to the Honorable House of Commons, 26 Feb. 1644,' London, 1645, and 'A Shadow of the Victory of Christ,' preached at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 28 Oct. 1646, printed 1646. He also wrote 'The Young Man's Remembrancer and Old Man's Monitor,' 1669 (Wood). Some of his Mayfield sermons were published after his death by H. Hurst, chaplain to the Countess of Manchester, at the instance, he says, of Maynard's son-in-law, and dedicated to the inhabitants of the parish, London, 1674.

Maynard was three times married. First to Margaret Luck, daughter of his predecessor at Mayfield, whom he married at Wadhurst, 9 Feb. 1625, and who died 2 Oct. 1635. She had two sons, John and Richard, and five daughters, most of whom died young. Secondly, he married, 28 June 1636, at St. Edmund, Lombard Street, Mary Withers, widow, buried at Mayfield, 6 May 1640. A tablet in St. Saviour's, Southwark, records the death of her daughter Margaret, 14 March 1653, aged 13. His third wife was Ann, daughter of Henry Engham. She died 7 Sept. 1670, and was buried in the same grave as her husband at Mayfield.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 891; Lower's Sussex Worthies, 1865, p. 234; Sussex Archæol. Coll. iv. 258, xxi. 19, xxv. 55; Calamy and Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. iii. 322; Add. MS. 15852, f. 61, for Maynard's autograph, dated 3 Feb. 1635; registers of Mayfield, per Rev. H. T. Murdoch Kirby.] C. F. S.

MAYNARD, Sir JOHN (1602–1690), judge, son of Alexander Maynard of Tavistock and the Middle Temple, barrister-at-law, by Honora, daughter of Arthur Arscott of Tetcott, Devonshire, was born at the Abbey House, Tavistock, in 1602. His name appears in the matriculation register of Exeter College, Oxford, under date 26 April 1621, which clashes unaccountably with the date of his admission to the degree of B.A., 25 April 1621, given in the 'University Register of Degrees.' In 1619 he entered the Middle Temple; he was called to the bar in November 1626, and was elected a bencher in 1648. A pupil of William Noy [q. v.], afterwards attorney-general, a Devonian, and born in the law, he rapidly acquired a large practice, both on the Western circuit and at Westminster—he argued a reported case in the king's bench in 1628—and was appointed recorder of Plymouth in August 1640. He represented Totnes in both the Short parliament of 1640 and the Long parliament, and from the first took an active part in the business of the house. In December 1640 he was placed on the committee of scrutiny into the conduct of lords-lieutenant of counties, and on that for the discovery of the 'prime promoters' of the new 'canons ecclesiastical' passed in the recent irregular session of convocation. He was also one of the framers of the articles upon which Strafford was impeached, and one of the principal speakers at the trial. He threw himself with great zeal into the affair, and on the passing of the bill of attainder said joyfully to Sir John Bramston, 'Now we have done our work. If we could not have effected this we could have done nothing.' A strong presbyterian, he subscribed and administered to the house the protestation of 3 May 1641 in defence of the protestant religion, and drafted the bill making subscription thereto obligatory on all subjects. In the committee, which sat at Guildhall after the adjournment of the House of Commons which followed the king's attempt to arrest the five members (4 Jan. 1641–2), he made an eloquent speech in defence of parliamentary privilege. In the following May he accepted a deputy-lieutenancy of militia under the parliament, and on 12 June 1643 was nominated a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. He took the covenant on 25 Sept. following, and was one of the managers of the impeachment of Laud, January–March 1643–4. With his friend Bulstrode Whitelocke, Maynard attended, by Essex's invitation, a meeting of the anti-Cromwellian faction, held at Essex House in December 1644, to discuss the expediency of taking public action against Cromwell as an 'incendiary.' The idea, which seems to have originated with the Scottish Lord-chancellor Loudon, met with no favour from the English lawyers, and was in consequence abandoned. A curious testimony to Maynard's reputation at this time is afforded by a grant made in his favour by parliament in October 1645 of the books and manuscripts of the late Lord-chief-justice Bankes, with liberty to seize them wherever he might find them. In the House of Commons he was heard with the profoundest respect, while he advocated the abolition of feudal wardships and other salutary legal reforms. He also prospered mightily in his profession, making in the course of the summer circuit of 1647 the unprecedentedly large sum of 700*l.* As a politician he was a strict constitutionalist, protested against the first steps taken towards the deposition of the king, and on the adoption of that policy withdrew from the house as no longer a lawful assembly (November 1648). Nevertheless, on the establishment of the Commonwealth he did not scruple to take the engagement, and held a government brief at the trial of Major Faulconer for perjury in May 1653. Assigned by order of court to advise John Lilburne [q. v.] on his second trial in July 1653, Maynard at first feigned sickness. A repetition of the order, however, elicited from him some exceptions to the indictment which confounded the court and secured Lilburne's acquittal by the jury. The jury were afterwards interrogated by the council of state as to the grounds of their verdict, but refused to disclose them, and Maynard thus escaped censure, and on 9 Feb. 1653–4 was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. In the following year his professional duty brought him into temporary collision with the government. One Cony, a city merchant, had been arrested by order of the council of state for non-payment of taxes, and Maynard, with Serjeants Thomas Twysden and Wadham Windham, moved on his behalf in the upper bench for a habeas corpus. Their argument on the return, 18 May 1655, amounted in effect to a direct attack on the government as a usurpation, and all three were forthwith, by order of Cromwell, committed to the Tower; they were released on making submission (25 May).

Maynard was among the commissioners appointed to collect the quota of the Spanish war tax of 1657 payable by Devonshire. Carlyle (Cromwell, *Speech* xvi.) is in error in stating that he was a member of Cromwell's House of Lords. He sat in the House of Commons for Plymouth during the parliament of 1656–8, and on the debates on the

designation to be given to the 'other' house argued strongly for the revival of the old name (4 Feb. 1657–8). Burnet states, and it is extremely probable, that he was also in favour of the revival of monarchy. On 1 May 1658 he was appointed Protector's serjeant, in which capacity he followed the Protector's bier on the ensuing 23 Nov. On the accession of Richard Cromwell he was made solicitor-general, and in parliament, where he sat for Newtown, Isle of Wight, lent the whole weight of his authority as a constitutional lawyer to prop up the Protector's tottering government. On Richard's abdication and the resuscitation of the Rump, Maynard took no part in parliamentary business until 21 Feb. 1659–60, when he was placed on the committee for drafting the bill to constitute the new council of state. He reported the bill the same day, and was himself voted a member of the council on the 23rd. He sat for Beeralston, Devonshire, in the Convention parliament, was one of the first serjeants called at the Restoration (22 June 1660), and soon afterwards (9 Nov.) was advanced to the rank of king's serjeant and knighted (16 Nov.) With his brother-serjeant, Sir John Glynne [q. v.], he rode in the coronation procession, on 23 April 1661, behind the attorney and solicitor-general, much to the disgust of Pepys, who regarded him as a turncoat.

As king's serjeant, Maynard appeared for the crown at some of the state trials with which the new reign was inaugurated, among others that of Sir Henry Vane [q. v.] in Trinity term 1662. He represented Beeralston in the Pensionary parliament, 1661–79, and sat for Plymouth during the rest of Charles II's reign. He was the principal manager of the abortive impeachment of Lord Mordaunt [q. v.] in 1666–7, and constituted himself counsel for the defence in the proceedings against Lord Clarendon [see Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon] in the following October. He appeared for the House of Lords in the king's bench on the return to Lord Shaftesbury's habeas corpus on 29 June 1677, and sustained its sufficiency on the ground that, though a general warrant for commitment to prison would be invalid if issued by any court but the House of Lords, the king's bench had no jurisdiction to declare it so when issued by that house. In 1678 he made a spirited but ineffectual attempt to secure the conviction of Lord Cornwallis for the brutal murder of a boy in St. James's Park. The severe censure which Lord Campbell passed upon him for his conduct of this case is based upon an entire misapprehension of the facts (see Cobbett, *State Trials*, vi. 1290 et seq., and Lord Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 20).

In the debate on Danby's impeachment (December 1678) Maynard showed a regrettable disposition to strain the Treason Act (25 Edward III) to his disadvantage, maintaining that its scope might be enlarged by retrospective legislation, which caused Swift to denounce him, in a note to Burnet's 'Own Time' (fol.), i. 441, as 'a knave or a fool for all his law.' On constitutional questions he steered as a rule a wary and somewhat ambiguous course, professing equal solicitude for the royal prerogative and the power and privileges of parliament, acknowledging the existence of a dispensing power, without either defining its limits or admitting that it had none (10 Feb. 1672–3), at one time resisting the king's attempts to adjourn parliament by message from the speaker's chair (February 1677–8), and at another counselling acquiescence in his arbitrary rejection of a duly elected speaker (10–11 March 1678–1679). [See Seymour, Sir Edward].

Maynard opened the case against Edward Coleman [q. v.] on 27 Nov. 1678, and took part in most of the prosecutions arising out of the supposed popish plot, including the impeachment of Lord Stafford, in December 1680. Lord Campbell's interesting story of his slipping away to circuit without leave during the debate on the Exclusion Bill in the preceding November, 'upon which his son was instructed to inform him that if he did not return forthwith he should be sent for in custody, he being treated thus tenderly in respect of his having been long the father of the House,' is a sheer fabrication (see *Commons' Journal*, ix. 646–68).

Maynard favoured the impeachment of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.], declared its rejection by the House of Lords a breach of privilege (26 March 1681), and took part in the subsequent prosecution in the king's bench. In the action for false imprisonment during his mayoralty brought by Sir William Pritchard against ex-sheriff Papillon on 6 Nov. 1684, an incident in the attack made by the court upon the liberties of the city, Maynard conducted the defence with eminent skill and zeal, though a Jeffreys-ridden jury found a verdict for the plaintiff with 10,000*l.* damages. Summoned to give evidence on behalf of Oates on his trial for perjury in May 1685, and questioned concerning the impeachment of Lord Stafford, Maynard pleaded total inability to swear to his memory in regard to that matter, and was dismissed by Jeffreys with a sneer at his supposed failing powers.

During the reign of James II Maynard represented Beeralston in parliament. He

opposed so much of the abortive bill for the preservation of the king's person as proposed to make it high treason to assert by word of mouth the legitimacy of the Duke of Monmouth (June), and likewise the extraordinary supply for the creation of a standing army demanded by the king after the suppression of the western rebellion. Though not, it would seem, a privy councillor, he was summoned, as king's ancient serjeant, to the council held to establish the birth of the Prince of Wales on 22 Oct. 1688, and also to the meeting of the lords spiritual and temporal held on 22 Dec., to confer on the emergency presented by the flight of the king, and as doyen of the bar was presented to the Prince of Orange on his arrival in London. William congratulated him on having outlived so many rivals; Maynard replied: 'And I had like to have outlived the law itself had not your highness come over.'

In the convention which met on 22 Jan. 1688-9, Maynard sat for Plymouth, and in the debate of the 28th on the state of the nation, and the conference with the lords which followed on 2 Feb., argued that James had vacated the throne by his Romanism, and attempted subversion of the constitution, and that as during his life he could have no heir, the choice lay between an alteration of the succession and a regency of indefinite duration. He supported the bill for declaring the convention a parliament on the very frank ground that a dissolution, owing to the ferment among the clergy, would mean the triumph of the tory party. On 5 March he was sworn lord commissioner of the great seal, jointly with Sir Anthony Keck and Sir William Rawlinson. This office did not exclude him from the House of Commons, and he continued to take an active part in its proceedings. On 16 March he moved for leave to introduce a bill for disarming papists; and while professing perfect confidence in the queen, he energetically opposed the bill for vesting the regency in her during William's absence from the realm, the passing of which into law was closely followed by his retirement or removal from office, his last appearance in court being on 14 May 1690. So brief a tenure of office at so advanced an age afforded Maynard little or no opportunity for the display of high judicial powers. As to his merits, however, all parties were agreed; the bench, as Fuller quaintly wrote before the Restoration, 'seeming sick with long longing for his sitting thereon.' Roger North admits that he was 'the best old book lawyer of his time.' Clarendon speaks of his 'eminent parts,' 'great learning,' and 'signal reputation.' Anthony à Wood praises his 'great reading and knowledge in the more profound and perplexed parts of the law,' and his devotion to 'his mother the university of Oxon.' As a politician, his moderation and consistency were generally recognised, though for his part in the impeachments of Strafford and Stafford he was savagely attacked by Roscommon in his 'Ghost of the late House of Commons,' 1680-1. Though hardly eloquent, Maynard was a singularly facile and fluent speaker—Roscommon sneers at 'his accumulative hackney tongue'—and could sometimes be crushing in retort. Jeffreys once taxing him in open court with having forgotten his law, he is said to have replied: 'In that case I must have forgotten a great deal more than your lordship ever knew.' He humorously defined advocacy as 'ars bablativa.' Mannningham (*Diary*, Camden Soc., p. 157) attributes to him the aphorism, 'Felices essent artes si nulli de eis judicarent nisi artifices' (cf. WARBURTON, *Letters to Hurd*, xci.) He amassed a large fortune, bought the manor of Gunnersbury, and there in 1663 built from designs by Inigo Jones or his pupil Webbe a palace (afterwards the residence of the Princess Amelia, daughter of George II). He died there on 9 Oct. 1690, his body lying in state until the 25th, when it was interred with great pomp in Ealing Church.

Portraits are in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and at Exeter College, Oxford.

Maynard married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Henley of Taunton, Somerset, buried in Ealing Church, 4 Jan. 1654-5; secondly, Jane, daughter of Cheney Selhurst of Tenterden, and relict of Edward Austen, buried in Ealing Church in 1668; thirdly, Margaret, daughter of Edward, lord Gorge, and relict (1) of Sir Thomas Fleming of North Stoneham, Hampshire; (2) of Sir Francis Prujean [q. v.], physician to the king; fourthly, Mary, daughter of Ambrose Upton, canon of Christ Church, Oxford, and relict of Sir Charles Vermuyden, M.D. who survived him and remarried Henry Howard, fifth earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. Except by his first wife Maynard had no issue; by her he had one son, Joseph, and four daughters, Elizabeth, Honora, Joan, and Martha. His eldest daughter married Sir Duncumbe Colchester of Westbury, Gloucestershire; the second, Edward Nosworthy of Devonshire; the third, Thomas Leigh of Adlington; and the fourth, Sir Edward Gresham, bart. Maynard's son, Joseph, had two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary. The former married Sir Henry Hobart, and was the mother of Henrietta, the celebrated Mrs. Howard, afterwards Countess of Suffolk [see HOWARD, HENRIETTA.] The latter married Thomas, second

earl of Stamford. Maynard survived all his children, except his youngest daughter, and devised his estates in trust for his granddaughters and their issue in tail by a will so obscure that to settle the disputes to which it gave rise a private act of parliament was passed in 1694, notwithstanding which it was made the subject of litigation in 1709 (see an inaccurate report of the case in VERNON, *Reports in Chancery*, ii. 644, ed. Raitby).

To Maynard we owe the unique edition of the reports of Richard de Winchedon, being the 'Year-Books of Edward II,' covering substantially the entire reign to Trinity term 1326, together with excerpts from the records of Edward I, printed under the title 'Les Reports des cases argue et adjudge in le Temps del' Roy Edward le Second, et auxy Memoranda del' Exchequer en Temps le Roy Edward le Primer. Solonq; les ancient Manuscripts ore remanent en les Maines de Sir Jehan Maynard Chevalier Serjeant de la Ley al sa tres Excellent Majesty Le Roy Charles le Second. Ovesq; un perfect Table des Matters en les dits Cases de Temps del' Roy Edward le Second, colligee par le mesme Serjeant,' London, 1678–9, fol.

Maynard's manuscript collections in eighty-seven volumes, comprising commonplace books, transcripts of legal records, reports, and other miscellanea (including the 'Reports' of Francis Rodes [q. v.], a variety of readings, and 'The Mirror of Justices') are preserved in Lincoln's Inn Library (see HUNTER, *Catalogue of Lincoln's Inn MSS.* 1838). One of Maynard's opinions was printed in 'London's Liberty' [see under HALE, SIR MATTHEW]. For his speeches at Strafford's trial see Rushworth's 'Historical Collections,' vol. viii. For other of his speeches see Cobbett's 'State Trials,' 'Parliamentary History,' and 'Somers Tracts,' vi. 430. He must be carefully distinguished from his namesake, Sir John Maynard, K.B. (1592–1658) [q.v.], with whom he has been confounded by Lord Campbell.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 292; Fasti, i. 397; Reg. Univ. Oxon. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 387, iii. 395, vol. iv. Pref. p. vii. note; Lysons's Mag. Brit. vol. vi. pt. i. p. ccvi, pt. ii. pp. 40, 41, 227, 475, 535; Environs of London, ii. 226–35; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Croke's Reports, ed. Grimston, Car. I, p. 145; Cal. State Papers Dom. 1636–7 p. 6, 1639 pp. 116, 262, 1655 pp. 168–9, 1660–1 p. 477, 1661–2 p. 213; Comm. Journ. ii. 4, iii. 254, iv. 313, 315, vii. 72, viii.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. p. 429, 4th Rep. App. p. 542, 5th Rep. App. pp. 171, 180, 7th Rep. App. p. 462, 9th Rep. pt. i. App. pp. 266, 280, 10th Rep. App. p. 172; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. vols. iii., iv., v., viii. 736; Verney's Notes of the Long Parliament (Camd. Soc.), pp. 34–46, 66–76; Sir John Bramston's Autobiography (Camd. Soc.), p. 75; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 39, 50, 59, 116–17, 194, 273, 581, 673; Scobell's Collection of Acts and Ordinances, 1643 c. ii. 1656 c. xii.; Acts of Parliament (in Lincoln's Inn Library), 1650–3. p. 286; Siderfin's Reports, pt. i. pp. 3, 4; Wynne's Serj.-at-Law; Walker's Coronation of Charles II, p. 83; Pepys's Diary, 23 April 1661, 30 March 1668; Parl. Hist. iii. 1128, iv. and v.; Cobbett's State Trials, vols. v-viii. and x.; Howell's State Trials, xii. 123; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. 1849, bk. x. § 149; Clarendon's Life, ed. 1827, i. 67; Burton's Diary, ii. 183–9, 458–62, 526, iv. 73, 99; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official); Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 272; Baker's Chron. p. 712; Hatton Corresp. (Camd. Soc.), i. 135; Burnet's own Time, ed. 1833 (fol.), i. 441 et seq., 639, 803; Evelyn's Diary, 1–6 Dec. 1680; Inderwick's Interregnum, p. 240; Fox's History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II, p. 145, and Heywood's Vindication thereof, p. 228; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 490, 506, ii. 52; Hardy's Cat. of Lords Chancellors; Vernon's Reports in Chancery, ed. Raitby, ii. 95; Collins's Peerage, (Brydges), iii. 157, 367; Edmondson's Baron. Genealog. p. 257; Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 95; Fuller's Worthies, 'Devonshire;' North's Lives, i. 19; Woolrych's Life of Jeffreys. p. 100 *n.*; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1806, i. 172; Gent. Mag. lix. 585; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, p. 420; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 794; Misc. Gen. et Herald. 2nd ser. i. 44, ii. 163, new ser. i. 406, ii. 50, iv. 303; Selby's Genealogist, new ser. iv. 167; Private Act of Parliament for settling the Estates of Sir John Maynard, 5 and 6 William and Mary c. 16, not printed; Forsyth's Hortensius, p. 431; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gardiner's Hist. of England, ix. 320, 323, 336.] J. M. R.

MAYNE, CUTHBERT (*d.* 1577), the first seminary priest executed in England, was a native of Youlston, near Barnstaple, Devonshire. At the age of eighteen or nineteen he was made a protestant minister at the instance of his uncle, a conforming priest, who desired to procure for him the succession to his benefice. Being afterwards sent to the university of Oxford, he studied for a time at St. Alban Hall, but was soon chosen chaplain of St. John's College, where he was admitted B.A. 6 April 1566, and commenced M.A. 10 July 1570 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* ed. Boase, i. 260). He became secretly attached to the Roman catholic faith, and on the invitation of Gregory Martin [q. v.], Edmund Campion [q. v.], and other friends, he proceeded to Douay, where he was admitted into the English College in 1573. He was ordained priest in 1575, and graduated B.D. in the university of Douay on 7 Feb. 1575–6 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 5, 7). On 24 April 1576 he was sent with

John Paine to the English mission, and he became chaplain to Francis Tregian, esq., of Wolveden or Golden. in St. Probus's parish, Cornwall, passing as that gentleman's steward. In June 1577 Dr. William Bradbridge, bishop of Exeter, being on his visitation at Truro, prevailed on Sir Richard Greville, the high sheriff, to 'search Golden House, and there, says Tonkin, the Cornish historian, 'the priest was found concealed under an old tower.' He was imprisoned at Launceston and tried before Sir Roger Manwood [q. v.], chief baron of the exchequer, at the Michaelmas assizes. The act of parliament which made it high treason to receive holy orders abroad had not yet been passed, and it was found difficult to prefer any capital charge against him. Nevertheless, he was tried and condemned to death for denying the queen's spiritual supremacy, saying mass, possessing a printed copy of a bull for a jubilee, and wearing an Agnus Dei. For harbouring the priest, his patron, Sir Francis Tregian, was, by a sentence of premunire, stripped of all his property, and sentenced to perpetual imprisonment. Hallam asserts that Mayne was condemned 'without any charge against him except his religion' (*Constitutional Hist.* ed. 1832, i. 197; cf. *English Historical Review*, i. 144). He was drawn, hanged, and quartered at Launceston on 29 Nov. 1577. Dr. Oliver states that 'the skull of the martyr is religiously kept at Lanherne' in the convent of the Theresian nuns (*Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, p. 2). He was beatified by Pope Leo XIII on 29 Dec. 1886 (*Tablet*, 15 Jan. 1887, pp. 81, 82). His portrait has been engraved.

[A short account of his life, in English, by Cardinal Allen, was published in 1582; and a Latin life of him, in manuscript, is preserved among the archives of the see of Westminster. See also Aquepontanus, Concertatio Eccl. Catholicæ, ii. 50 *b*, iii. 291 *b*; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, pp. 343, 1278; Camden's Annals, s.a. 1577; Challoner's Missionary Priests, *n.* 1; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 91–4; Douay Diaries, p. 431; Estcourt's Question of Anglican Ordination, p. 138 and App. p. lxii; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early series, iii. 995; Gilbert's Cornwall, iii. 370; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 273; Historia del glorioso Martirio di diciotto Sacerdoti (Macerata, 1585), p. 178; Lansd. MS. 981, f. 136; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, vi. 331; Lysons's Cornwall, p. 271; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 64–101; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 203, 355; Pollen's Acts of English Martyrs, p. 250; Prince's Worthies, 1810, p. 583; Raissius, Catalogus Christi Sacerdotum, p. 7; Records of the English Catholics, ii. 471; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 791; Simpson's Campion, pp. 49, 73, 93; Stanton's Menology, p. 570; Strype's Works (index); Tablet, 6 Dec. 1890, p. 913; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 185.] T. C.

MAYNE, JASPER (1604–1672), archdeacon of Chichester and dramatist, was son of Gasper or Jasper Mayne, 'gent,' and was baptised at Hatherleigh, Devonshire, where the family owned a small property, on 23 Nov. 1604 (par. reg.) He was educated at Westminster, and proceeded to Oxford as a servitor of Christ Church in 1623. He there received much encouragement from the dean, Brian Duppa [q. v.], and was elected a student in 1627. Taking holy orders, he graduated B.A. 1628, M.A. 1631, B.D. 1642, and D.D. 1646. Like his patron, Duppa, Mayne had much literary taste, and was soon known in the university as 'a quaint preacher and noted poet.' When William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], chancellor of the university, died in 1630, he wrote an English elegy (cf. *Corpus Christi Coll. Oxon. MSS.* clxxvi. 3, cclxxviii. 52). English poems by him also figure in the collections of verse issued by the university in 1633 on Charles I's recovery from illness, in 1638 on Queen Henrietta's convalescence after confinement, and in 1643 on the queen's return from the continent. His university friends included William Cartwright [q. v.], the dramatist and divine, also a member of Christ Church, and he contributed commendatory verses to the collected edition of Cartwright's plays and poems, 1651. Meanwhile he mixed in London literary society, and was one of those who wrote 'to the memory of Ben Jonson' in 'Jonsonus Virbius' (1637); and verses by him in honour of Beaumont and Fletcher were first printed in the folio of 1679. He is also, very doubtfully, credited with the admirable elegy superscribed 'I. M. S.,' and prefixed to the 1632 folio of Shakespeare's 'Works.' 'I. M. S.' has been interpreted as 'Jasper Mayne, Student,' but the lines are of far superior quality to any assigned with certainty to Mayne (Shakespeare, *Centurie of Praise*, New Shakspere Soc., pp. 190–4).

Mayne himself attempted playwriting, and in 1639 completed the 'City Match,' a domestic comedy of much sprightliness, although somewhat confused in plot. It was acted both at the court at Whitehall and at the Blackfriars Theatre, and was published at Oxford. Its full title ran: 'The City Match. A Comœdye. Presented to the King and Qveene at White-Hall. Acted since at Black-Friers by his Maiesties Servants. Horat. de Arte Poet. Versibus exponi Tragicis res Comica non vult. Oxford, Printed by Leonard Lichfield, Printer to the University. Anno Dom. M.D.C. xxxix,'

fol. Another edition appeared at Oxford in 1659, and it is included in Dodsley's 'Old Plays.' On 28 Sept. 1668 Pepys saw it performed—the first time 'these thirty years,' he declares—and condemned it as 'but a silly play.' In 1755 William Bromfield revised it, and presented his version to the governors of the Lock Hospital, who secured a representation of it at Drury Lane for the benefit of the charity. Bromfield's revision was issued as 'The Schemers, or the City Match.' In 1828 J. R. Planché constructed out of the 'City Match' and Rowley's 'Match at Midnight' a piece called 'The Merchant's Wedding, or London's Frolics in 1638,' which was performed at Covent Garden 5 Feb. 1828, and was printed. A second dramatic effort by Mayne—a tragi-comedy, entitled 'The Amorous War'—was far more serious, and at most points inferior to its forerunner, but it contained a good lyric, 'Time is a Feathered Thing,' which is reprinted in Henry Morley's 'King and Commons,' p. 53. It was published in 1648, 4to, and in 1658 copies of it were bound up with the 'City Match,' in a volume called 'Two Plaies: The City Match, a Comœdy; and the Amorous Warre, a Tragy Comœdy; both long since written. By J. M. of Ch. Ch. in Oxon. Oxford: Printed by Hen. Hall for Ric. Davis,' 1658, 4to.

Mayne's more distinctly academic work was represented by a translation of Lucian's 'Dialogues,' which he began about 1638 for the entertainment of a distinguished patron, William Cavendish, marquis of Newcastle [q. v.] But the 'barbarous times' of civil war diverted Newcastle's attention from literature, and the book remained incomplete, although it was printed in 1664, with a continuation by Francis Hickes [q. v.], as 'Part of Lucian made English from the originall, in the Yeare 1638, by Iasper Mayne . . . to which are adjoyned these other Dialogues . . . translated by Mr. Francis Hicks' (Oxford, 1664). The volume is dedicated by Mayne to the Marquis of Newcastle. To Donne's 'Paradoxes, Problemes, Essayes, Characters' (1652), Mayne contributed a verse translation of the Latin epigrams, which he entitled 'A Sheaf of Miscellany Epigrams' (pp. 88–103). Other occasional verse attributed to him includes a poem in MS. Harl. 6931, f. 117, 'On Mrs. Anne King's Table Booke of Pictures,' beginning:

Mine eyes were once blest with the sight;

some manuscript lines signed 'J. M.,' in a copy of Alexander Ross's 'Mel Heliconicum,' 1646, formerly in Sir William Tite's library; an epitaph on some unknown friend, in the British Museum copy of Milton's English and Latin poems, 1646, signed 'J. M. 10^{ber} 1647' (*Times*, 16 July 1868 and following days; *Athenæum*, 1868, ii. 83 sq.; Morley, *King and Commons*, passim; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vol. ii. passim); 'Proteleia Anglo-Batava,' 1641 (Hunter, manuscript *Chorus Vatum*), and 'To the Duke of York on the late Seafight,' 1665, beginning:

War the supreme decider of a cause,

among Matthew Wilson's manuscripts at Eshton Hall, Yorkshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 295).

In middle life Mayne definitely abandoned poetry. In 1639 he accepted the college living of Cassington, near Woodstock, but during the civil war he was chiefly in Oxford, and often preached before the king. He is possibly the 'J. M., D.D.,' who published, 30 May 1646, 'The Difference about Church Government ended,' with a dedication to the parliament. The writer argues in favour of the dependence of the church on the state. On 9 Aug. 1646 he preached at Carfax Church 'concerning unity and agreement' (Oxford, 1646, 4to). In 1647 he defended the royalist position in a pamphlet, 'Οχλο-μαχια, or the People's War, in answer to a Letter sent by a person of quality who desired satisfaction' (25 July 1647). He also issued a sermon against false prophets 'shortly after the surrender of the garrison.' This evoked a reply from Francis Cheynell [q. v.], and Mayne vindicated himself from Cheynell's 'causeless aspersions' in a published letter entitled 'A late printed Sermon against False Prophets . . . Vindicated . . .,' 1647. On 3 May 1648 he was summoned before the parliamentary visitors, and 2 Oct. was removed from his studentship (*Register of the Visitors*, ed. Burrows, Camd. Soc., pp. 30–1, 196). He was also ejected from Cassington. At the same time the family estate of Hatherleigh was sequestrated, and Mayne's brother, John, obtained permission to compound on 4 Aug. 1652 (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, p. 3033). On 30 March 1648 Mayne, however, was presented to the Christ Church living of Pyrton, Oxfordshire, and resided there at intervals for eight years. On 11 Sept. 1652 he took part in a public disputation in the neighbouring church of Watlington with John Pendarves [q. v.], and preached 'a sermon against schism' (1652, 4to), amid much interruption from the friends of his opponent. This he reprinted, with earlier controversial works, in 'Certain Sermons and Letters of Defence and Resolution to some of the late Controversies of our Times,' London, 1653, 4to.

Ejected from Pyrton in 1656, Mayne took

refuge with William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire, and occupied his leisure in disputing on religious topics with Hobbes, the earl's tutor. 'Between them,' says Wood, 'there never was a right understanding.' Aubrey, however, describes Mayne as Hobbes's 'old acquaintance.' On 1 Nov. 1653 Mayne had written from Derbyshire, apparently from Chatsworth, declining Richard Whitlocke's invitation to prefix verses to Whitlocke's forthcoming 'Ζωοτομία,' on the double ground that the rude place in which he was dwelling abated his fancy, and that his published verse had been condemned as unbefitting his profession.

At the Restoration Mayne was reinstated in his benefices, and was appointed a canon of Christ Church, archdeacon of Chichester, and chaplain in ordinary to the king. He preached at Oxford 27 May 1662, when 'his drift was to display the duncery of the university in the late intervall' (Wood), and in the same year he preached in London at the consecration of Herbert Croft [q. v.], bishop of Hereford. Both sermons were published, the latter with a graceful dedication to Mayne's early benefactor, Duppa. In January 1663–4, at a supper given by Dean Fell at Christ Church after the undergraduates had performed a play, Mayne made a speech, declaring that 'he liked well an acting student' (Wood). He died at Oxford on 6 Dec. 1672, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral. Robert Thynne wrote Latin elegiac verses in his honour. Robert South [q. v.] and John Lamphire [q. v.] were his executors, and by his will he left 500*l.* towards the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral, and 100*l.* to each of his benefices, Cassington and Pyrton. He left nothing to Christ Church, because, according to Wood, 'he had taken some distaste for affronts received from the dean of his college and certain students encouraged by him in their grinning and sauciness towards him.' Though 'accounted a witty and a facetious companion,' he seems to have been addicted to unseasonable practical jokes. He told an old servant that he had left him 'something which would make him drink after his master's death.' The bequest was a red herring.

Besides the works noticed, Wood tentatively assigns to Mayne 'Policy Unveiled, or Maxims and Reasons of State, by J. M., of Oxon.'

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. T. Vere Bayne, and by the vicars of Cassington and Pyrton; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 971; Wood's Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, p. 500; Wood's Life, ed. Andrew Clarke (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 441, ii. 2, 90, 254; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, f. 210; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 107.] S. L.

MAYNE, JOHN (1759–1836), Scottish poet, was born at Dumfries, 26 March 1759. Educated in the local grammar school, he became a printer in the office of the 'Dumfries Journal.' In 1782 he accompanied his family to Glasgow, where he was engaged for five years in the publishing house of the brothers Foulis. In 1787 he settled in London, first as a printer, and then as proprietor and joint editor of the 'Star,' an evening paper, in which he inserted several of his poems. He had written poetry in Dumfries, and after 1777 he occasionally contributed poems to 'Ruddiman's Weekly Magazine,' Edinburgh. Between 1807 and 1817 several of his lyrics appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Although expressing in verse a strong desire to revisit Dumfries, Mayne never realised his wish. He died at Lisson Grove, London, 14 March 1836.

Mayne's 'Siller Gun,' descriptive of a Dumfries wapinschaw (wherein the competitors are members of the corporations, and the prize a silver cannon-shaped tube presented by James VI), consisted of twelve stanzas when it appeared in 1777. Enlarged to two cantos in 1779, and to three and four in 1780 and 1808 respectively, it took final shape in five cantos with notes in 1836. It is vivacious and humorous, conceived and worked in the spirit of 'Peblis to the Play.' Scott considers it superior to anything of Fergusson's and approaching the excellence of Burns (note to *Lady of the Lake*, v. 20). Mayne's 'Hallowe'en,' published in 'Ruddiman's Weekly Magazine,' in November 1780, probably stimulated Burns's brilliant treatment of the same theme (Chambers, *Life and Work of Burns*, i. 154, ed. 1851). 'Logan Braes,' which appeared in the 'Star,' 23 May 1789, is a song so daintily attuned to the old Scottish spirit and manner that Burns, thinking it a vagrant of an early master, appropriated two of its lines in a 'Logan Braes' of his own. 'Glasgow,' a poem of description and characterisation, published in the 'Glasgow Magazine' in December 1783, was favourably noticed in the 'Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland,' i. 451, and was enlarged and issued in 1803. In the same year Mayne published a patriotic address entitled 'English, Scots, and Irishmen.'

[Gent. Mag. May 1836; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; MacDowall's Dumfries, p. 724; Chambers's Scottish Songs prior to Burns.] T. B.

MAYNE, PERRY (1700?–1761), vice-admiral, was the son of Covill Mayne, captain in the navy, who in 1740 commanded

the Lennox, and was senior officer of the small squadron which, on 18 April, captured the Spanish 70-gun ship Princesa (Beatson, i. 75); he died 25 Aug. 1746 (Charnock, iv. 34). Perry Mayne entered the navy in August 1712, on board the Dolphin, then commanded by his father. After two years and a half in the Dolphin, he was presumably sent to school for another two years and a half; after which, in July 1717, he joined the Strafford, again with his father, with whom he also served in the Prince Frederick, in the Baltic in 1718. He passed his examination, 21 June 1720 (passing certificate), and on 7 July was promoted to be lieutenant of the Ipswich. In June 1721 he was appointed to the Falkland, going out to Jamaica with the broad pennant of Commodore Barrow Harris, who on 22 March 1724–5, two days before his death, promoted him to the command of the Spence sloop. On 24 Sept. 1725 he was advanced by Captain Ellis Brand, the senior officer on the station after Harris's death, to be captain of the Dragon. In 1739 he commanded the Worcester at the reduction of Porto Bello by Vice-admiral Edward Vernon (*d.* 1757) [q. v.], and in 1741 at the unsuccessful attack on Cartagena. On the death of Lord Augustus Fitzroy, 24 May 1741, Mayne was appointed to the Orford, remaining on the West Indian station till he was promoted to be rear-admiral, 23 April 1745. He sailed for England shortly afterwards, but going through the windward passage, the Orford struck on a reef known as the Hogstyes, and was totally lost, happily without loss of life. On arriving in England he was appointed to a command in the Channel fleet, and in January 1745–6 was ordered to preside at the trial of Vice-admiral Richard Lestock [q. v.] On 10 March he was appointed commander-in-chief at the Nore; but during 1746, and till June 1747, he was entirely occupied as president at the trial of Lestock, and afterwards of Admiral Thomas Mathews [q. v.]

During the trial of Lestock the court-martial came into curious collision with the civil law. A Lieutenant Frye of the marines had, two years before, been tried in the West Indies by a court-martial of which Mayne was a member for disobedience and disrespect; for these offences, and for contempt of court, Frye had been cashiered and sentenced to fifteen years' imprisonment, the greater part of which was remitted by the king [see Ogle, Sir Chaloner, *d.* 1750]. In 1746 he brought an action against the members of the court for false imprisonment and ill-treatment, and obtained writs against them—among others, against Mayne, the president, and Captain Rentone, a member of the court-martial then sitting on Lestock. On these writs being served, the court, as a body, passed a resolution complaining of the infringement of the lord high admiral's prerogative by this arrest of the president and a member of a court-martial sitting by direct authority of the admiralty. Corbett, the secretary of the admiralty, replied, fully approving of what Mayne and his colleagues had done, and enclosing a letter from the Duke of Newcastle, to the effect that the king had expressed great displeasure at the insult offered to the court-martial (*Correspondence of John, fourth Duke of Bedford*, i. 105, 108, 111). Thus encouraged, the court passed a resolution amounting to a vote of censure on the lord chief justice, Sir John Willes, who on hearing of it forthwith issued warrants for the arrest of every member of the court, as having insulted the majesty of the law. Mayne and the other members of the court preferred making an abject apology to being arrested. On this the warrants were withdrawn, but in withdrawing them Willes desired that the circumstance might be registered 'as a memorial to the present and future ages.' It seems doubtful whether the lord chief justice had the authority, which he assumed, to arrest the president and members of a legally constituted court sitting in the execution of their office; but as Mayne and his colleagues did not venture to contest it, the case remains on record as a precedent.

On 15 July 1747 Mayne was promoted to be vice-admiral, but had no further service. In February 1757 he retired on a pension equal to his half-pay. He died 5 Aug. 1761.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 137; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; offical documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MAYNE, Sir RICHARD (1796–1868), police commissioner, fourth son of Edward Mayne, one of the judges of the court of king's bench in Ireland, was born in Dublin on 27 Nov. 1796. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1818, and then, proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, was incorporated B.A. in 1818, and proceeded M.A. in 1821. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 9 Feb. 1822, and went the northern circuit. On the institution of the metropolitan police, 29 Sept. 1829, Colonel (afterwards Sir) Charles Rowan and Mayne were appointed joint-commissioners, and in 1850, on the resignation of the former, the latter became chief commissioner. With his colleague he had to raise, organise, and train a small army, to instruct them in duties hitherto unknown in England, and to teach them to discharge their office with patience and consideration. In

addition, a system had to be created dealing with great public gatherings and for controlling street traffic. Great ability, industry, and patience had to be exercised, and much active service by day and night. The number of police ultimately under his command reached about seven thousand men. The portion forming the X Division Mayne originally recruited to take charge of the International Exhibition of 1862. In July 1866, during the Hyde Park riots, Mayne was ill-treated by some of the mob. But his management of the police was very successful during his long tenure of office. For his services he was created a C.B., 29 April 1848, and on the close of the Great Exhibition of 1851 was promoted to be K.C.B. on 25 Oct. He died at 80 Chester Square, London, 26 Dec. 1868, and on 30 Dec. was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where a monument to his memory was unveiled on 25 Jan. 1871. In 1831 he married Georgiana Marianne Catherine, eldest daughter of Thomas Carvick of Wyke, Yorkshire. She was granted a civil list pension of 150*l.* on 21 April 1870.

His son, Richard Charles Mayne (1835–1892), admiral, was educated at Eton, and entered the navy in 1847. After serving in the Baltic and Black Seas and the Sea of Azof in 1854–5, he went out to New Zealand, where he was wounded in 1863, and commanded the survey expedition to the Straits of Magellan (1866–9). He retired with the rank of rear-admiral on 27 Nov. 1879, and was made a C.B., and on 26 Nov. 1885 was gazetted a retired vice-admiral. After unsuccessfully contesting the parliamentary representation of the Pembroke and Haverfordwest district in the conservative interest in 1885, he was returned in 1886. He died suddenly, after attending a Welsh national banquet at the Mansion House, London, on 29 May 1892. He was author of 'Four Years in British Columbia and Vancouver Island,' 1862, and of 'Sailing Directions for Magellan Straits and Channels leading to the Gulf of Penas,' 1871 (*Times*, 30 May 1892).

[Law Times, 1869, xlvi. 178; Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869, i. 113–15, 358; Times, 28 Dec. 1868 p. 7, 29 Dec. pp. 6, 7; Illustr. London News, 1869 liv. 23, 45, 1871 lviii. 117.]

G. C. B.

MAYNE, SIMON (1612–1661), regicide, baptised at Dinton, Buckinghamshire, 17 Feb. 1611–12, was the son and heir of Simon Mayne of Dinton Hall, Buckinghamshire, who died 13 July 1617, aged 40, and was buried in Dinton Church, where a large monument was erected to his memory. His mother was Coluberry, daughter of Richard Lovelace of Hurley, Berkshire, sister of the first Lord Lovelace and widow of Richard Beke, who died in 1606. She died 10 Jan. 1628–1629, and was also buried in Dinton Church. The family property came to Simon on his father's death, and to qualify himself as a magistrate he became a student at the Inner Temple in November 1630. Mayne was related to many of the chief families that adopted the cause of the parliament, and among his near neighbours were Arthur Goodwin and Sir Richard Ingoldsby [q. v.] He threw in his lot with them, was one of the grand jury of Buckinghamshire which presented an address to Charles I for the dismissal of his army (1642), and acted on the parliamentary committee for Berkshire. On 14 June 1645, after the battle of Naseby, Cromwell stopped at his house, Dinton Hall, and about September 1645, when the then members were 'disabled to sit,' Mayne was returned for the adjoining borough of Aylesbury. He was appointed one of the judges for the trial of Charles I, attended on most days, and signed the warrant for the king's execution. In the 'Mystery of the Good Old Cause' he is said to have been a 'great committee man, wherein he licked his fingers;' and although the latter part of this statement is untrue, he served during the protectorate on the committee for Buckinghamshire. As a regicide he was expressly excepted from the general act of pardon, and he surrendered himself in June 1660 to a serjeant-at-arms. He was tried at the Old Bailey on 13 Oct. 1660, and after a spiritless defence, in which he pleaded that he was ill and acted under coercion, was found guilty and attainted. In the second volume of 'Somers Tracts,' 3rd collection (1751), pp. 196–7, is a pamphlet of 'Considerations humbly tendered by Simon Mayne to show that he was no contriver of that horrid action of the Death of the late King, but merely seduced and drawn into it by the persuasion of others.' So far back as 1635 and 1636 he and his wife had received licenses, 'for notorious sickness,' to eat flesh on fish-days, and after his committal to the Tower of London his illness became fatal. He died there on 13 April 1661 'from gout, with fever and convulsion-fits;' the requisite inquest was held next day, and Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.] thereupon gave the lieutenant of the Tower a warrant for the delivery of the corpse to his wife 'for interment in the country without ostentation.' Mayne was buried in Dinton Church on 18 April 1661.

The faculty office of the Archbishop of Canterbury granted a license on 21 May 1633 for his marriage to Jane, eldest daughter, then aged 19, of John Burgoyne of

Sutton in Bedfordshire, by his wife Jane, daughter and heiress of William Kempe of Finchingfield, Essex, the marriage to be celebrated at St. Anne, Blackfriars, or St. Faith, London. She died in 1641, and Mayne subsequently married a widow, whose surname is unknown. She survived him many years, and was buried at Dinton, 10 Aug. 1694. The dean and chapter of Rochester and two of his majesty's servants petitioned for parts of his property, and in January 1660–1 Sir Richard Lane obtained a grant of the remainder of the lease of the rectories of Haddenham and Cuddington in Buckinghamshire, which he had forfeited. His son was permitted to enjoy the family estate at Dinton, but his grandson alienated the property.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 2; State Papers, 1660–1, pp. 343–4, 497; Students of Inner Temple, 1877, p. 264; Marriage Licences (Harl. Soc. 1886, vol. xxiv.), p. 33; History of Croke Family, pp. 630, 667, and pedigree No. 34; Smyth's Ædes Hartwellianæ, Addenda, p. 247; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 138–40, 147–52; Noble's Regicides, ii. 64–8; Gibbs's Buckinghamshire Occurrences, i. 127, 164, 205, 208; Visitation of Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc. 1884), p. 88; information from the Rev. John Bond, vicar of Dinton.] W. P. C.

MAYNE, WILLIAM (1818–1855), colonel, and brigadier of the Hyderabad contingent, born on 28 Oct. 1818, was second surviving son of the Rev. Robert Mayne of Limpsfield, Surrey, by his wife, Charlotte Cuninghame Graham, daughter of Colonel Graham of St. Lawrence House, near Canterbury. William Mayne, baron Newhaven, was his father's brother (see BURKE, *Extinct Peerages*, under 'Mayne'). He joined the East India Company's Military Seminary, Addiscombe, 5 Feb. 1836, and passed his examination 12 June. Appointed ensign, 15 Dec. 1837, he did duty with the 4th Bengal native infantry, and was afterwards posted to the 49th Bengal native infantry at Neemuch. On 29 Nov. 1838 he was specially appointed to serve with the 37th Bengal infantry in the army of the Indus. Two companies of the 27th Bengal infantry and ten of the 37th Bengal infantry were attached to Sir Robert Sale's force. Mayne was appointed detachment-adjutant to these companies, and much distinguished himself at the unsuccessful attack on the fort of Julgar, 3 Oct. 1840. He became lieutenant 2 Nov. 1841. As lieutenant in command of a rissalah (squadron) of the 2nd Shah Soojah's irregular cavalry, or Anderson's horse, he repeatedly signalised himself during the defence, by Sir Robert Sale [q.v.], of Jellalabad, and subsequently with the quartermaster-general's department under General Pollock, and at the capture of Istiliff, 29 Sept. 1842. He was selected by Lord Ellenborough for the adjutancy of the body-guard, as 'among the officers most distinguished in the late war' (*G. O.* 20 Dec. 1842). While second in command of the body-guard, he had a horse killed under him at Maharajpore, 31 Dec. 1843. He was not engaged in the Sikh wars, being in command of the late 5th irregular horse at Bhowapur during the first, and commandant of Lord Dalhousie's bodyguard at the time of the second war. In 1851, while still a captain in the 37th Bengal infantry, he was specially selected by Lord Dalhousie for the command of the Nizam's forces (Hyderabad contingent), and at the head of six thousand of these troops was much employed in suppressing disturbances in the Deccan. The rapidity of Mayne's marches, and the invariable success of his operations, attracted general notice. He was repeatedly thanked by the governor-general in council, particularly for the defeat of a large body of Arabs near Aurungabad, 20 Sept. 1853, and for his conduct on 22 Sept. 1854. On the latter occasion, while investing the fort of Saila, near Hyderabad, he defeated and annihilated a party of Rohillas, who sallied out at dead of night, and attempted to cut their way through the besiegers.

Returning to England at the close of 1854, Mayne was made a brevet-colonel and A.D.C. to the queen. He had just returned to India when a violent attack of dysentery sent him home again. He died at Cairo, 23 Dec. 1855. He married Helen Cunliffe, daughter of Thomas Reed Davidson, Bengal civil service, and niece of Lieutenant-general Sir Robert Cunliffe, by whom he left one child.

[Information supplied by the India office; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. p. 185.] H. M. C.

MAYNE, ZACHARY (1631–1694), religious writer, 'sonne of Richard Maine,' was born in Exeter at the end of 1631, and baptised in St. Petrock's Church, on 1 Jan. 1631–2. He was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, 15 Oct. 1649, but by favour of the parliamentary visitors was soon made demy of Magdalen College. On 6 May 1652 he graduated B.A., although he had resided two or three terms less than the ordinary regulations required. The indulgence was allowed him at the request of Oliver Cromwell, on the recommendation of Thomas Goodwin [q. v.], at that time president of Magdalen College. Mayne was described by Cromwell as 'eminently godly, of able parts,

and willing to perform all his exercises.' He was senior collector of the determining bachelors in the following Lent, fellow of Magdalen College in 1652, and M.A. on 6 July 1654. He became a preacher in and near Oxford, and a constant attendant at the weekly independent meeting held by Goodwin, whom Mayne described as 'a very great friend, and as a father.' He was appointed, by Goodwin's influence, on 23 March 1657–8, lecturer at St. Julian's Church in Shrewsbury, where he 'gave no disturbance to the town, but . . . had a fair reception and acceptation.' While there he was inclined at the suggestion of Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.] to accept ordination from the Bishop of Bangor. The death of Oliver Cromwell in 1658 interrupted the plan. On preaching 'Concerning the Salvability of the Heathen and of Universal Redemption,' in St. Mary's Church, Oxford, in February 1660, he was convened before the vice-chancellor, Dr. Conant, and threatened with expulsion. He retired to London till the following May. His religious opinions vacillated. He is said to have had a leaning towards Socinianism, and to have passed thence to Arianism. His published works distinctly show him to have held Arminian views. Scruples as to his authority prevented him from administering the sacraments while he was an independent preacher. At the Restoration he was expelled from his fellowship, and retired to Dalwood in Dorsetshire, where, about 1671, he became a schoolmaster. He remained there till 19 Jan. 1689–90, when he was made master of the free grammar school in Exeter. In his latter years he conformed to the church (probably as a layman), and enthusiastically welcomed the revolution. He died in Exeter on 11 Nov. 1694, and was buried in the north aisle of St. Peter's Church, Dalwood, where lie also the remains of several of his children. A son, Samuel, of Exeter College (B.A. 1698 and M.A. 1701), proceeded B. Med. from New Inn Hall in 1708, practised medicine in Northampton, and died there in 1750, aged about 73.

Mayne published: 1. 'St. Paul's Travailing Pangs . . . or a Treatise of Justification,' London, 1662. Wood, who had never seen a copy of this rare book, gives it as two. 'J. G.,' who signs the 'Advice to the Reader,' prefixed to the work, was John Goodwin [q. v.] 2. 'The Snare Broken,' Oxford, 1692, 1694, anon., written ten or twelve years previous to publication, in which the author recants Socinian and Arian views, and tries to confute various calumnies. Edmund Elys [q. v.] of Totnes prefixed a Latin epistle, and Francis Lee [q. v.] an English one. 3. 'Sanctification by Faith Vindicated,' London, 1693, with a preface by R. Burscough, rector of Totnes.

He communicated to the Royal Society the description of a waterspout that took place at Topsham, near Exeter, on 7 Aug. 1694 (*Philosophical Transactions*, xix. 28, and in the abridged versions, 1716, ii. 104, and 1809, iv. 12). Two letters by Mayne, dated from Dalwood, 8 Oct. 1669 and 3 May 1671, are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1794, part i. p. 11.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. cols. 411–414; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. cols. 169, 182; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. vol. ii. pp. cxvii–cxviii, 75 *n.*; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 248; Carlyle's Cromwell, 1850, iv. 444; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1657–8, p. 338; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 317; notice by the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge in Transactions of the Devonshire Association, 1889, p. 498; par. reg. of St. Petrock's, Exeter; information from the Rev. C. Lister James of Dalwood.] B. P.

MAYNWARING. [See also MAINWARING and MANWARING.]

MAYNWARING, ARTHUR (1668–1712), auditor of the imprests. [See MAINWARING.]

MAYNWARING, EVERARD, M.D. (1628–1699?), medical writer, born in 1628, was son of Kenelm Maynwaring, rector of Gravesend, Kent, and was educated at the grammar school there. On 21 June 1645 he was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.B. on 1 July 1652 (*Reg. of Admissions*, ed. Mayor, pt. i. p. 71). He afterwards visited America, where he formed a lasting friendship with Christopher Lawrence, M.D. of Dublin. At Lawrence's invitation he went to Dublin in 1655 and was there created M.D. on 17 Aug. By September 1663 he had set up in business as 'doctor in physick and hermetick phylosophy' next to the Blue Boar on Ludgate Hill. He had a profound belief in specifics of his own compounding, and considered tobacco smoking productive of diseases such as scurvy, but he was in advance of his time in condemning the use of violent purgatives and indiscriminate bloodletting. During the plague year of 1665 he was entrusted by the society for employing the poor in Middlesex with the care of their pest-house, and he boasted that of eighty patients committed to him he returned fifty-six safe and sound. In 1666 he removed to a house in Clerkenwell Close, and is subsequently found residing in Fetter Lane (1671), Wine Office Court, Fleet Street (November 1678), Old Southampton Buildings by Gray's Inn (January

1690), and lastly in Gray's Inn Lane by King's Gate (1693). His contemporaries regarded him as an empiric, and one of the last acts of his life was to circulate copies of his diplomas at the end of his 'Ignota Febris' (1698). Latterly he fell into poverty, the public having lost faith in the efficacy of his 'catholick medicine.'

Maynwaring wrote: 1. 'Tutela Sanitatis, sive Vita protracta: the Protection of Long Life. . . . With a Treatise of issues. Whereunto is annexed, Bellum necessarium, sive Medicus belligerans: the . . . Physitian reveiwing his Armory,' 8vo, London, 1664. 2. 'Morbus Polyrhizos et Polymorphæus: a Treatise of the Scurvy (Antiscorbutick Medecines, etc.),' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1664–1665; 2nd edit. 1666, 3rd edit. 1669, 4th edit. 1672. 3. 'Solamen Ægrorum, sive Ternarius Medicamentorum chymicorum. Ad omnes fere morbos curandum . . . remedia,' &c., 8vo, London, 1665. 4. 'Nova medendi Ratio: a short . . . Method of Curing. Exemplified by a ternary of Radical Medicines universal in their respective classes,' 4to, London, 1666. 5. 'Tabidorum Narratio: a Treatise of Consumptions,' 8vo, London, 1667; 2nd edit. 1668. 6. 'Useful Discoveries and Practical Observations in some late remarkable Cures of the Scurvy,' 8vo, London, 1668. 7. 'Medicus Absolutus . . . The Compleat Physitian, qualified and dignified. The Rise and Progress of Physick . . . illustrated,' 8vo, London, 1668. 8. 'Vita sana & longa. The Preservation of Health and Prolongation of Life proposed and proved, &c. (The Pharmacopœian Physician's Repository, &c.),' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1669. 9. 'Praxis Medicorum Antiqua & Nova: the Ancient and Modern Practice of Physick examined,' &c., 4to, London, 1671, in which he attacks many of the fellows of the College of Physicians. 10. 'Historia et Mysterium Luis Venereæ,' 8vo, Frankfort and Hamburg, 1675, also in English as 'The Mystery of the Venereal Lues.' 11. 'Pains afflicting Humane Bodies, their . . . causes. . . . With a Tract of issues and setons,' 8vo, London, 1682. 12. 'The Method and Means of Enjoying Health, Vigour, and Long Life,' 8vo, London, 1683. 13. 'The Test and Tryal of Medicines, and the different Modes of Medical Practice,' 4to, London, 1690. 14. 'Monarchia Microcosmi: the origin, vicissitudes, and period of vital government in man, for a farther discovery of diseases incident to Human Nature (Inquiries into the General Catalogue of Diseases. The Practice of Physick reformed. A brief Account of the Catholick Medicine),' 4 pts. 8vo, London, 1692. 15. 'The Mystery of Curing comprehensively: explained and confirmed by exemplar of the Catholic Medicine,' 4to, London, 1693; 2nd edit. 1694. 16. 'Ignota Febris. Fevers mistaken in notion & practice,' 8vo, London, 1698.

Maynwaring's portrait by R. White, dated 1668, is prefixed to his 'Medicus Absolutus,' 'Vita Sana,' 'Pains,' and the fourth impression of 'Morbus Polyrhizos.'

[Maynwaring's Works; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Engl. 2nd edit. iv. 19–20; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 506, iii. 198; Pinks's Clerkenwell (Wood).] G. G.

MAYO, sixth Earl of (1822 1872). [See Bourke, Richard Southwell.]

MAYO, CHARLES (1750–1829), historian, born 7 Dec. 1750 at Beechingstoke, Wiltshire, was son of the Rev. John Mayo, rector of Beechingstoke and vicar of Wilcot, and grandson of the Rev. John Mayo, vicar of Avebury, the brother of Charles Mayo of Hereford. He entered at Queen's College, Oxford, 1767, and graduated M.A. 1774, and B.C.L. 1779. He held the livings of Huish (1775) and Beechingstoke (1779), and was chaplain to the Somerset Hospital, Froxfield, Wiltshire.

He wrote 'A Chronological History of European States (1678-1792),' 1793, a 'Compendious View of Universal History (1753–1802),' 1804, and two volumes of sermons. He founded two scholarships for sons of Wiltshire clergy, to be held at any college at Oxford, and vested the patronage in the trustees of Froxfield Hospital. He died at Beechingstoke 27 Nov. 1829. He was unmarried.

[Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYO, CHARLES (1792–1846), educational reformer, born in London 9 June 1792, was son of Charles Mayo, a solicitor in London, grandson of the Rev. Charles Mayo, M.A., rector of Corringham, Essex, and Castle Frome, Herefordshire, and great-grandson of Charles Mayo of Hereford. Elizabeth Mayo [q. v.] was his sister. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School and matriculated 25 June 1810, from St. John's College, Oxford. He was elected scholar of St. John's in the same year, and Laudian fellow 26 April 1813, and he graduated B.A. 1814, B.C.L. 1817 and D.C.L. 1822. He was ordained in December 1817, having in the previous August gone to Bridgnorth, Shropshire, as head-master of the grammar school, where he remained two years. Hearing through Mr. Synge of Glanmore Castle, Wicklow, of Pestalozzi's principles of education, he in 1819 joined the latter's establishment at

Yverdun as English chaplain, bringing with him some English pupils. At Yverdun he remained nearly three years, mastering Pestalozzi's principles. Returning to England in April 1822, he resolved to devote his life to their introduction into this country. He at once opened a school at Epsom for the purpose of showing their application to the education of the upper classes, and when, in 1826, the number of boys outgrew the accommodation of the house there, he removed to Cheam, where he continued to carry on his school till his death. The undertaking was very successful; boys' names were entered several years before their school age, and on some occasions immediately upon their births. Among his more distinguished pupils may be reckoned Samuel Waldegrave, bishop of Carlisle; Henry Shepheard, fellow of Oriel, and subsequently master of Cheam school; Henry Richards Luard [q.v.], registrary of Cambridge University; and three sons of Sir Thomas Francis Fremantle, first lord Cottesloe. 'With great earnestness of purpose, in Dr. Mayo's character was combined a sincere and all-absorbing yet somewhat simple piety, which was tinged with the principles of the evangelical revival, while at the same time he was a consistent and loyal son of the Church of England.' Mayo took every opportunity of expounding Pestalozzi's system, and delivered a lecture on his life at the Royal Institution in May 1826. He also took great interest in the foundation and management of the Home and Colonial Training College in Gray's Inn Road, London, which was intended to show the application of Pestalozzianism to elementary education.

Mayo died 23 Feb. 1846, and was buried at Cheam, where a tablet, erected by pupils and friends, speaks of his work as illustrating, 'both in theory and practice, the blessings of an education based upon Intellectual Development, Scriptural Teaching, and Christian Influence.' By his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Walwyn Shepheard, esq., of Great Russell Street, London, he left issue a daughter Mary, and two sons, the Rev. Charles Theodore Mayo, M.A. (1832–1892), vicar of St. Andrew's, Hillingdon, Middlesex, and the Rev. Theodore Mayo, M.A., of Quatford House, Shropshire.

Mayo wrote 'Observations on the Establishment and Direction of Infant Schools,' 1827, and 'Memoirs of Pestalozzi,' 1828, besides numerous school books and sermons.

[Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYO, CHARLES (1767–1858), professor of Anglo-Saxon, born in London 24 March 1767, was second son of Herbert Mayo, D.D. (1720–1802), by his wife Mary, daughter of George Coldham, surgeon extraordinary to the Prince of Wales. The father (son of Charles Mayo of Hereford) was elected fellow at Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1740 (M.A. 1745, and D.D. 1763), and after serving curacies in the east of London was presented in 1764 to the living of Middleton Cheney, Northamptonshire, which he relinquished the same year to return to the east end of London as rector of St. George's. There he continued till his death. He was J.P. for Middlesex, and treasurer of Raine's Hospital, and was an exemplary parish priest in poor districts at a time not generally noted for spiritual activity.

Charles was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School, 1776, and thence elected to St. John's College, Oxford, 1785, of which society he became fellow in 1788. He graduated M.A. 1793, and B.D. 1796. In 1795 he was elected by the university professor of Anglo-Saxon on the foundation of Dr. Rawlinson, being the first to hold that office, and he occupied it for the allotted space of five years. Dr. Samuel Parr states that his lectures were much applauded. Mayo took holy orders and was Whitehall preacher 1799–1800, and morning lecturer at the old chapel of St. Michael, Highgate, for thirty years. He was elected F.S.A. 1820, F.R.S. 1827, and a governor of Cholmeley School in Highgate 1842. He resided during the greater part of his life at Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, where he inherited in 1824 the manor of Andrewes and Le Motte from his grandmother Rebecca, daughter of Sir John Shaw, bart. He married Louisa, daughter of James Landon, but died without issue 10 Dec. 1858, aged 91 years. He was buried at Cheshunt.

Charles's elder brother, Paggen William Mayo (1766–1836), was elected to a medical fellowship at St. John's College, Oxford, 6 July 1792, and graduated D.M. in 1795. Elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital 23 Aug. 1793, he was admitted F.R.C.P. 30 Sept. 1796, and was censor 1797, Gulstonian lecturer 1798, and Harveian orator 1807. Resigning his hospital appointment in 1801, he removed from Conduit Street, London, to Doncaster, and eventually to Bridlington, where he died 6 July 1836. He married Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Stephen Buckle, LL.D., and left issue.

[E. Wilson's History of Middlesex Hospital; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYO, CHARLES (1837–1877), army surgeon, born at Winchester 13 Jan. 1837, was elder son of Charles Mayo, F.R.C.S. (1788–

1876), senior surgeon of Winchester County Hospital, descended from the Rev. John Mayo, vicar of Avebury, Wiltshire, 1712–46. He was elected on the foundation of Winchester College in 1847, and of New College, Oxford, where he became fellow in 1856. He graduated B.A. 1859, M.A. 1863, D.M. 1871, M.R.C.S. 1861, M.R.C.P. 1869. In October 1862 he proceeded to America, where he was staff surgeon-major and medical inspector of the 13th U.S. army corps with Grant's army at the siege of Vicksburg (see his 'Medical Service of the Federal Army' in *Vacation Tourists*, 1862–3).

The next few years he spent partly at Oxford, where he was coroner of the university, 1865–9, and dean of New College, and partly in London as physician to the General Dispensary in Bartholomew Close.

On the breaking out of the Franco-Prussian war in 1870 he entered the medical service of the German army as staff surgeon-major, and was appointed director of the Alice Hospital at Darmstadt, which was built under his superintendence. This hospital was in existence for nine months, and about 700 German and 250 French sick and wounded soldiers were treated in it; the number of deaths was only 51. At the close of the war he received five decorations, and the German ministry of war expressed 'its most thankful acknowledgment for the prudence and untiring energy with which you have built, fitted out, and conducted up to the present time the Alice Hospital.' He was also made a knight of the Hessian order of Philip the Generous. The campaign in Atchin next gave him the opportunity of entering the Dutch medical service, and he was present with the expedition from Holland in the swamps of Sumatra 1873–4, and wrote the account of the war which appeared in the 'Times' of 19 Oct. 1874, and was subsequently reprinted.

Being still unwilling to settle in England he sailed for Fiji as one of the government medical officers in 1875. Here, after suffering much discomfort, he was attacked with acute dysentery, and dying on the voyage to Sydney, was buried at sea, 15 July 1877. He was unmarried.

Mayo was not only a skilful medical man, but a good architect and musician. He wrote a 'History of Wimborne Minster,' 1860; and in 1875 a pamphlet on the 'Organ in New College Chapel.' He also edited the thirteenth edition of the 'Seaman's Medical Guide.'

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 220, 322; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886; Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYO, DANIEL (1672?–1733), presbyterian minister, son of Richard Mayo [q. v.], was born about 1672. He was educated by his father, had the degree of M.A., probably from Glasgow, and finished his studies at Leyden under Hermann Witsius. He settled in London as assistant to Vincent Alsop [q. v.], but removed in 1698 to Kingston-on-Thames, Surrey, where he was pastor of the presbyterian congregation in succession to John Goffe. At Kingston he kept a school, at which Philip Doddridge, D.D. [q. v.] was a pupil (1712–15). On the death in 1714 of Matthew Henry [q. v.], the votes were equal for Mayo and John Barker (1682–1762) [q. v.] as his successor at Mare Street, Hackney. The congregation divided; an influential secession built a new meeting-house for Mayo at the Gravel Pit, Hackney. He now preached both at Kingston and Hackney, having George Smyth (ordained 19 Dec. 1716) as his colleague in both charges. At the Salters' Hall rupture [see BRADBURY, THOMAS] he went with the subscribers, and in 1723 he resigned Hackney to succeed Jeremiah Smith (*d.* 20 Aug.), one of the four leaders of the subscribing presbyterians, and one of the two pastors at Meeting House Yard, Silver Street, Wood Street. He appears still to have resided at Kingston and kept on his school. In 1724 he was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. He preached the funeral sermon (1732) for Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q. v.] He was a good practical preacher, and a strong whig in politics. He died at Kingston on 13 June 1733, aged 61. Funeral sermons were preached by his colleague, Thomas Bures, and by William Harris, D.D. [q. v.] He was succeeded at Kingston from 1723 by Daniel Mayo the younger, probably his son.

He published, besides separate sermons, 1700–32, several being funeral sermons: 1. 'Thomas against Bennet,' &c., 1702, 8vo (anon.; see BENNET, THOMAS, D.D. Mayo furnished a preface and postscript, against Bennet, to a reprint, 1703, 8vo, of 'A Treatise of Divine Worship' by William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.]). 2. 'The Modesty . . . of a High Churchman,' &c., 1707, 8vo (against John Jacques). To the continuation of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition,' 1710, fol., he contributed the notes on 2 Corinthians and 1 and 2 Thessalonians.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1800, iii. 60 sq.; Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, p. 233; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, pp. 669, 680, 697, 708, 709 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 124 sq.; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1797, p. 472, 1799, p. 429.] A. G.

MAYO, ELIZABETH (1793 – 1865), educational reformer, sister of Charles Mayo (1792–1846) [q. v.], was born in London 18 June 1793, and on the return of her brother from Switzerland in 1822, joined him at Epsom and subsequently at Cheam, where she remained till 1834, helping him in the instruction of his boys and in applying the principles of Pestalozzi to English education. During this time she wrote the work by which her name is best known, 'Lessons on Objects,' 1831, which was followed by 'Lessons on Shells,' 1832. From 1843 her attention was concentrated upon the work of the Home and Colonial School Society, and for many years she supervised the courses of lessons, wrote model sketches, criticised every week some of the journals kept by the students, and generally superintended the work of the institution. 'Her criticisms were always very direct, often sharp, always clear, going to the very root of the matter, always genial, because never ill-natured or sarcastic.'

Miss Mayo resided for many years at Hampstead, and dying at Malvern 1 Sept. 1865, was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. A tablet in the society's buildings, Gray's Inn Road, London, commemorates her services in having adapted to the English mind and character the principles of Pestalozzi, leavened with evangelical truth.

Besides 'Lessons on Objects' and 'On Shells' she wrote 'Lessons on Scripture Prints,' 1840, 'On Miracles,' 1845, 'On Religious Instruction,' 1849, and 'Model Lessons for Infant Schools,' 1848–50. She also joined her brother in writing 'Practical Remarks on Infant Education,' 1837.

[Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYO, HENRY (1733–1793), dissenting minister, was born in the west of England in 1733, and coming from Plymouth to London in 1756 was admitted to the academy at Mile End Road. Having preached for a short time at Northampton, he became (1762) the pastor of the Independent Congregation in Nightingale Lane, Wapping, London, of which he continued in charge until his death. He held the degrees of D.D. and LL.D., and upon the decease of Dr. Thomas Gibbons [q. v.] in 1785 he was chosen one of the tutors at the Homerton Academy, a post for which he was well qualified. 'He was a very sensible man, a good preacher, and a respectable orator.' In 1763 he was engaged in controversy with Dr. Gill on infant baptism. He frequently met Dr. Johnson at the house of Edward and Charles Dilly, booksellers, in the Poultry. A conversation which he had with Johnson there in 1773 on liberty of conscience is fully reported by Boswell (*Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, ii. 247–55). 'Dr. Mayo's calm temper and steady perseverance rendered him an admirable subject for the exercise of Dr. Johnson's powerful abilities. He never flinched; but, after reiterated blows, remained seemingly unmoved as at first. The scintillations of Johnson's genius flashed every time he was struck, without his receiving any injury. Hence he obtained the epithet of "The Literary Anvil"' (Boswell).

Mayo died at his house in Wellclose Square 4 April 1793, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He was twice married, first to Jane Marder, the widow of Mr. Martin, a West India merchant, and secondly to Dame Elizabeth Belfour, and had issue three daughters.

[W. Wilson's MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 531; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, ii. 252 n, &c.; private information.] C. H. M.

MAYO, HERBERT (1796–1852), physiologist and anatomist, third son of John Mayo [q. v.], was born in Queen Anne Street, London, 3 April 1796. He entered Middlesex Hospital as a surgical pupil 17 May 1814, and was a pupil of Sir Charles Bell [q. v.], 1812–15. He also studied at Leyden, and graduated D.M. in that university. He became house-surgeon at Middlesex Hospital in 1818, and M.R.C.S. in 1819. In August 1822 appeared the first part of the 'Anatomical and Physiological Commentaries,' a work which is remarkable as containing Mayo's assertion of his discovery of the real function of the nerves of the face, and his account of the experiments which proved it. This was the starting-point of an exceedingly bitter and prolonged controversy with Sir Charles Bell, the discoverer of the distinction between sensory and motor nerves. Dr. Whewell, in a letter to the 'London Medical Gazette,' dated 11 Dec. 1837, describes the discovery as having been made by Bell, Mayo, and Majendie, the two latter physiologists having corrected and completed the researches of the former. His claim was stated with more emphasis by Dr. Druitt, who says: 'Mayo was the first in enunciating the positive doctrine that the portio dura is the nerve of voluntary motion for the face, and the fifth nerve, the nerve of common sensation to the same. It is true there are certain passages in Sir Charles Bell's treatise in 1821 which make it difficult to conceive how he could have missed the truth, whilst there are other passages which show positively that he did miss it. Meanwhile Mayo's statement and claim in 1822 were clear, precise, and unmis-

takable' (Dr. R. Druitt, author of *Surgeon's Vade Mecum*). While lecturer on anatomy in the Medical School, Great Windmill Street, he published on 1 Jan. 1827 the first edition of 'Outlines of Human Physiology,' being heads of lectures delivered at that school. He was surgeon of the Middlesex Hospital from 1827 until 1842, professor of anatomy and surgery to Royal College of Surgeons 1828 and 1829, F.R.S. 1828, F.G.S. 1832, and his name appears in the first list of fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1843. On the establishment of King's College in 1830 he received the appointment of professor of anatomy, and he became professor of physiology and pathological anatomy in 1836. He resided at 19 George Street, Hanover Square.

Mayo's ill-judged and unsuccessful candidature in 1836 for a vacant professorship at University College necessitated his withdrawal from King's College. He thereupon founded the Medical School at the Middlesex Hospital, which has since attained great practical reputation. 'As a teacher he was admirable, bringing forward the leading facts or doctrines without superfluous detail, and illustrating them with impromptu drawings on the black-board, in which he showed great power as a draughtsman. He was an accomplished scholar, profoundly versed in the best English literature and history, of a peculiarly quaint and pithy style of conversation, and he had a great power of attaching the students to him' (*ib.*) In 1843 gradually increasing rheumatic gout reduced him to a state of helplessness, and compelled his retirement from his duties as lecturer on surgery at the Middlesex Hospital, after six years' tenure of the post. Finding relief in Germany from hydropathic treatment, he became physician in a hydropathic establishment at Boppart, and afterwards at Bad Weilbach, where he died 15 May 1852. In the later years of his life he had thrown himself into the hands of the mesmerists, and his work on the 'Truths contained in Popular Superstitions' is an ably written exposition of his views regarding the supposed cause of mesmeric and kindred phenomena. He married Jessica Matilda, daughter of Samuel James Arnold [q. v.], the dramatist, and had issue one son and two daughters.

He published: 1. 'Anatomical and Physiological Commentaries,' 1822–3. 2. 'Course of Dissections for Students,' 1825. 3. 'Outlines of Human Physiology,' four editions, 1827–1837. 4. 'A Series of Engravings of Brain and Spinal Cord in Man,' 1827. 5. 'Observations on Injuries and Diseases of the Rectum,' 1833. 6. 'An Introductory Lecture,' 1834. 7. 'Outlines of Human Pathology,' 1836. 8. 'Management of Organs of Digestion,' 1837 and 1840. 9. 'Powers of the Roots of the Nerves in Health and in Disease,' 1837. 10. 'Philosophy of Living,' 1837 and 1851. 11. 'Treatise on Syphilis,' 1840. 12. 'Nervous System and its Functions,' 1842. 13. 'The Cold Water Cure,' 1845. 14. 'Letters on Truths in Popular Superstitions,' 1848 and 1851. The 'London Medical Gazette' contains many contributions from his pen.

[Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYO, JOHN (1761–1818), physician, son of Thomas Mayo, and grandson of Charles Mayo of Hereford, was born in that city 10 Dec. 1761. He matriculated at Oxford in 1778 from Brasenose College, graduated B.A. 1782, was elected fellow of Oriel College 16 April 1784, and proceeded M.A. 1785, B.M. 1787, and D.M. 1788. He became F.R.C.P. 30 Sept. 1789, and was censor in 1790, 1795, 1804, and 1808, Harveian orator in 1795, elect on 10 April 1807, resigning this last position 6 Oct. 1813. He served as physician to the Foundling Hospital from July 1787 to 1809, physician to the Middlesex Hospital 6 Nov. 1788 until 11 Jan. 1803, and was also physician in ordinary to the Princess of Wales. At a meeting of the board of the Middlesex Hospital, December 1802, it was resolved that Dr. Mayo, 'who had been physician to this hospital with equal advantage to the charity and honour to himself for fourteen years, be solicited to attend the cancer ward as physician extraordinary' (Wilson).

Mayo long divided his time between London and Tunbridge Wells, residing at the latter resort during the summer months. There he enjoyed 'the undisputed lead in medical business and emoluments' (Munk). On resigning his hospital appointments in 1817, he fixed his permanent abode at Tunbridge Wells, and dying 29 Nov. 1818, was buried at Speldhurst, Kent.

By his first wife, Jane, daughter of Thomas Cock, esq., of Tottenham, he had issue three sons: Thomas [q. v.], subsequently president of the Royal College of Physicians; John, in holy orders; and Herbert [q. v.] His second wife was Frances Lavinia, daughter of William Fellowes, esq., of Ramsey Abbey, M.P. for Sudbury and Andover.

After his death his eldest son published 'Remarks on Insanity, founded on the Practice of J. Mayo, M.D.,' 1817.

[Erasmus Wilson's Hist. of Middlesex Hospital, 1845; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 395; Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYO, RICHARD (1631?–1695), ejected divine, was born about 1631. His family seems to have belonged to Hertfordshire. In early life he was at school in London under John Singleton, a puritan divine, and he entered the ministry when very young. During the Commonwealth period he obtained the vicarage of Kingston-on-Thames, Surrey, probably succeeding Edmund Staunton, D.D., in 1648. For several years he also conducted a weekly lecture at St. Mary's, Whitechapel, London. By the uniformity act he was ejected (1662) from his living, but continued to preach in conventicles. He was one of the few who, in 1666, took the oath which exempted from the operation of the Five Miles Act. Towards the end of the reign of Charles II he settled as minister of a presbyterian congregation meeting at Buckingham House, College Hill, Upper Thames Street. After the Toleration Act (1689) his congregation removed to a newly built meeting-house in Salters' Hall Court, Cannon Street. Here in 1694, after the exclusion of Daniel Williams, D.D., from the merchants' lectureship, a new lectureship was established [see HOWE, JOHN]. Mayo was one of the lecturers. He died, after six weeks' illness, on Sunday, 8 Sept. 1695, in his sixty-fifth year. Nathaniel Taylor, his assistant, preached his funeral sermon. He left two sons, Richard Mayo, D.D., who in 1708 was minister of St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, and afterwards rector of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane (Watt confuses him with his father); and Daniel Mayo [q. v.]

He published: 1. 'The Life . . . of . . . Edmund Staunton,' 1673, 8vo. 2. 'A Plain Answer to this Question . . . of Secret Prayer,' &c., 1679, 8vo; 1687, 12mo. 3. 'A Present for Servants,' &c., 1693, 8vo. 4. 'The Cause and Cure of Strife and Divisions,' &c., 1695, 4to. Also the notes on the Epistle to the Romans in 'Annotations upon the Holy Bible,' vol. ii. 1685, fol., by Matthew Poole, &c., and sermons in the 'Morning Exercise against Popery,' 1675, 4to; in the 'Continuation,' 1683, 4to, of the practical 'Morning Exercise;' and in the 'Casuistical Morning Exercises,' 1690, 4to.

[Taylor's Funeral Sermon, 1695; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 13; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 668; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 972; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 9 sq.; Williams's Life of Philip Henry, 1825, p. 165; Pike's Ancient Meeting Houses, 1870, pp. 378 sq.] A. G.

MAYO, THOMAS (1790–1871), president of the Royal College of Physicians, eldest son of John Mayo, [q. v.], born in London 24 Jan. 1790, commenced his education under the Rev. John Smith of Eltham, and after eighteen months at Westminster School was transferred to the private tuition of the Rev. George Richards, vicar of Bampton, Oxfordshire. He entered at Oriel College 1807, and obtained a first class *in literis humanioribus* 1811. Dr. Copleston, the provost, recorded that this was the best classical examination he ever heard. Mayo was elected fellow of Oriel 23 April 1813, 'to the attainment of which honour I had pledged myself to my father, provided he would permit me to escape the Foundation of Westminster and its peculiar training, which combined with a very fair proportion of Latin and Greek occasional aerostation in a blanket.'

He graduated M.A. 1814, B.M. 1815, and D.M. in 1818. On his father's death he succeeded to his lucrative practice at Tunbridge Wells, and in 1835 settled in London, residing at 56 Wimpole Street. He became F.R.C.P. 1819, censor of the college 1835, 1839, and 1850, and delivered the Lumleian lectures in 1839 and 1842, the Harveian oration in 1841, and the Croonian lectures in 1853, and was named an elect in 1847. In 1835 he became F.R.S., and in 1841 physician to the Marylebone Infirmary. He was also physician in ordinary to the Duke of Sussex. On 5 January 1857 he was elected president of the Royal College of Physicians, and was annually re-elected until 1862.

'Mayo presided over the college at a most critical period of its history, when it was undergoing those changes in its constitution that were rendered necessary by the Medical Act of 1858 and the amendment of 1860. In the necessary deliberations Mayo, as president, took an active part, and the fellows of the college acknowledged his services by retaining him for another year in his office. In 1862 Mayo withdrew from practice, and resided first at Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, and then with his son at Corsham, Wiltshire, where he died 13 Jan. 1871, and where he was buried.

'Mayo was an accomplished and vigorous writer, an acute and logical thinker, and occupied a high position among his contemporaries. He was an authority on mental diseases (see his Croonian lectures, No. 7 below). In 1860 he delivered a remarkable address at the Royal Institution on the 'Relations of the Public to the Science and Practice of Medicine.'

He twice married; first, Lydia, daughter of John Bill, M.D., of Farley Hall, Staffordshire, and secondly, Susan Mary, widow of Rear-admiral Sir William Symonds, and daughter of the Rev. John Briggs, fellow of Eton College, and had issue (by the first

marriage only), Augustus Frederick Mayo, B.A., barrister-at-law, Rev. Robert Mayo, B.A., Charles Thomas Mayo of Corsham, Wiltshire, and four other children.

He published: 1. 'Essay on the Influence of Temperament in Modifying Dyspepsia,' 1831. 2. 'Essay on relation of the Theory of Morals to Insanity,' 1834. 3. 'Elements of the Pathology of the Human Mind,' 1838. 4. 'Harveian Oration,' 1841. 5. 'Clinical Facts and Reflections,' 1847. 6. 'Outlines of Medical Proof,' 1848 and 1850, with 'Sequel,' 1849. 7. 'Medical Testimony in Cases of Lunacy' (Croonian lectures), 1854, with supplement, 1856. 8. 'Medical Examinations and Physicians' Requirements considered,' 1857.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 200; Hist. of Mayo Family, 1882.] C. H. M.

MAYOW, MAYOUWE, or MAYO, JOHN (1643–1679), physiologist and chemist, 'descended from a genteel family of his name living at Bree in Cornwall' (Wood), was son of William and Elizabeth Mayow. Born in May 1643 in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London, he was received as commoner of Wadham College, Oxford, 3 April 1658, and admitted scholar 23 Sept. 1659. On the recommendation of Henry Coventry (1619–1686) [q. v.], who was a former fellow of the college, he was elected on 3 Nov. 1660 (Gardiner, *Registers of Wadham*) to a fellowship at All Souls' College. He graduated B.C.L. 30 May 1665, and D.C.L. 5 July 1670. Mayow obtained the further privilege of studying physic, which exempted him from taking holy orders. It is probable that he was a pupil of Thomas Willis [q. v.], Sedleian professor of natural philosophy, whom he treated in controversy with especial respect, and he certainly came into contact with Richard Lower [q. v.], who was working with Willis.

Mayow practised medicine at Bath in the summer season, and made a careful chemical study of the Bath waters, and published the results as a chapter of his tract 'De Sal-Nitro' (cf. his *Tractatus Quinque*). One of his rivals, Dr. Thomas Guidott [q. v.], denounced his chief conclusions in his 'Discourse of Bathe,' 1676, and suggested at the same time that Mayow had 'ploughed with his heifer' (*Discourse*, p. 12). Mayow was elected F.R.S. 30 Nov. 1678, on the proposition of Hooke, a fact of some importance in connection with the bitter charge of plagiarism made against him by Thomson (*Hist. of the Royal Society*, p. 467). That there is much in common between the fundamental ideas of Hooke (*Micrographia*, 1665, p. 103) and of Mayow with regard to combustion is undeniable, although the two men approached the subject in very different ways; but it must be noted that Hooke brought no charge in this connection against Mayow, and maintained friendly relations with him. 'He died,' says Wood, 'in an apothecaries house bearing the sign of the Anker, in York Street, Covent Garden (having a little before been married, not altogether to his content).' He was buried in the church of St. Paul, Covent Garden, 10 Oct. 1679. Prefixed to the 'Tractatus quinque' is a fine engraved portrait of Mayow. The face is long and thin, the features, and especially the mouth, delicately moulded and expressive.

In 1668 Mayow published his 'Tractatus duo, de Respiratione et de Rachitide,' Oxford, 8vo. The second tract, purely medical, was not of great importance; the subject of the first determined the work of Mayow's life. They were republished at Leyden in 1671, and an English translation of 'De Rachitide,' by W. Tury, appeared under the title 'Παχιτιδολογία at Oxford, in 1685. The two tracts were meanwhile republished at Oxford in 1674 (with the vice-chancellor's imprimatur, 17 July 1673), together with three fresh essays under the title, 'Tractatus quinque Medico-Physici,' 8vo. The book was dedicated, with a grateful and characteristic preface, to his patron, Coventry, and abstracts were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society.' The 'Tractatus quinque' were republished at the Hague in 1681, 8vo, under the title 'Opera Omnia,' and at Geneva in 1685. They were translated into Dutch (1684), German (1799), and French (1840).

From the 'numerosa scriptorum turba' of his time Mayow at the outset chooses Descartes as his master in method. He takes his facts from great observers like Boyle, Malpighi, Steno, Willis, and Lower, but above all from personal observation. In the tract on 'Respiration' (1668) he described its mechanism, with the movement of ribs and diaphragm, almost as perfectly as can be done to-day (Heidenhain). He made the capital discovery of the double articulation of the ribs with the spine, and put forward views with regard to the function of the internal intercostals which are still under discussion. The function of breathing is merely, he says, to bring air in contact with the blood, to which it gives up its nitroaerian constituent (oxygen), and from which it carries off the vapours produced by the heating of the blood. He shows that the heart cannot be dilated by the blood fermenting in its cavity (Descartes), but that it is a muscle, whose function is to drive the blood through the lungs and over the body, a view proved experi-

mentally in the following year by Lower (*De Corde*, 1669). The blood carries the nitro-aerian constituent to the muscles, and their motion results from the chemical reaction (fermentation) in the muscle with the combustible matter contained therein. The heart, like any other muscle, ceases to act when the nitroaerian particles are no longer supplied to it.

In the 'Tractatus quinque' the subject of the earlier work is developed and treated from a higher point of view, and carefully tested in many details. The chemistry of burning is studied separately before being applied to physiology. The treatise 'On Saltpetre and the Nitroaerian Spirit' develops a theory of combustion on lines closely resembling those followed by Lavoisier in the next century. Saltpetre is recognised as containing a base and an acid, and the acid part is formed from one of the constituents of the air, its nitroaerian particles, the air being composed of these and of another gas, left after combustion and respiration. To produce combustion sulphureous, i.e. inflammable, matter must come into contact with the nitroaerian particles. When antimony is calcined its increase in weight is due to the fixation of these particles; the rusting of metals and the conversion of iron pyrites into a vitriol are due to the same cause. It is too much to say, as some have done, that Mayow proves his case fully. The best evidence of his mental calibre is that he himself distinguishes everywhere between his facts and the hypothesis which he seeks to establish. But the logical consequences of his hypothesis he developes with the greatest acuteness. He is, it is true, misled by the desire to explain everything mechanically (which has dominated physical science since Descartes) into long and useless speculations with regard to the elasticity of the air and of solid bodies, the nature of light and of the sun, &c. But whenever he sees a way of submitting his ideas to the test of experiment, he does so. He proves that a candle burning and a mouse breathing in a closed space act in precisely the same way on the air contained, and diminish its volume and alter its properties. The failure to grasp the notion of compound gases is his true stumbling-block. Yet he recognises the fact that different gases (e.g. air and nitric oxide) exist, and carefully shows that they all follow Boyle's law.

The older tract, 'De Respiratione,' revised, follows 'De Sal-Nitro,' and Mayow next extends his explanation of respiration to the fœtus and the egg. The maternal blood supplies the fœtus not only with nutrition, but with oxygen. The egg, he thinks, contains sufficient air for itself, and probably this air is itself 'pure or vital air,' and not ordinary air. Moreover, as the egg is kept warm and the chick does little work, it needs little respiration. In the tract on 'Muscular Motion and Animal Spirits' he comes to the conclusion that the nitroaerian particles must be identified with the animal spirits of his contemporaries, and that they are separated from the blood in the brain, and thence travel along the nerves to the muscles, where they combine with the combustible matter and cause the muscle to contract by the vehement motion set up in the fibres; an important modification of Descartes's theory. The animal spirits, he declared, must not be confounded with the universal sensitive soul. In the course of the five treatises the most various points are touched on, including the theory of the relation of the saltpetre in the soil with plants (*De Sal-Nitro*, p. 52); the remarkably lucid theory of chemical affinity (*idem*, p. 242); and the mechanical explanation of the act of jumping (*De Motu Musculari*, p. 100).

Mayow stands immeasurably above such men as Willis and Sylvius, with their medley of half-digested Cartesianism and iatrochemistry. He must be classed with Hooke and Boyle, possessing the scientific imagination of the one, the tenacity of the other, and succeeding where Boyle failed. He had the genius to perceive exactly the problems which must be solved before any great advance in chemistry or physiology could be made, to guess at and partly to discover their solutions; and he showed a critical faculty in theory and experiment that is not to be met with in these two sciences until we come to Lavoisier. His premature death retarded the advent of modern chemistry for more than a century (Hoefer, *Hist. de la Chimie*, ii. 262).

By his chief contemporaries, save possibly Lower, Mayow's work met with little understanding; several, like Pechlin, borrow his language, but neither grasp his ideas nor even mention his name. The anatomical discovery with regard to the ribs was alone definitely adopted by the text-books (S Collins, *Systeme of Anatomy*, 1685, pp 826, 833, 837). It is noteworthy that Stephen Hales [q. v.] repeated some of Mayow's experiments on combustion (*Vegetable Staticks*, 1727, i. 230 et seq.) As soon as Priestley had discovered oxygen, Mayow's works were disinterred. Blumenbach gives them high praise (*Institutiones Physiologicæ*, 1786, p. 114), and he was followed by Yeats, Beddoes, Fourcroy, J. A. Scherer, and A. N. Scherer, who are as a rule more enthusiastic than critical. The

development of modern ideas with regard to muscular action again drew attention to Mayow (R. HEIDENHAIN, *Mechanische Leistung*, 1864, p. 8; A. GAMGEE, *Physiological Chemistry*, i. 407).

An engraved portrait is prefixed to Mayow's 'Tractatus Quinque.'

[Besides the sources already quoted: Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, 1st ed. ii. 474, and ed. Bliss, iii. 1199, and Fasti, ii. 281; Registers of the parishes of St. Dunstan-in-the-West and St. Paul's, Covent Garden; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College; Catalogue of Library of Royal College of Surgeons; Birch's History of the Royal Society, iii. 384, 442; Jöcher's Gelehrten-Lexicon, 1751, iii. 333; J. N. Pechlin's De aeris et alimenti defectu, 1676, p. 142; G. F. Rodwell, 'On the supposed Nature of Air prior to the Discovery of Oxygen,' Chemical News, xii. 293, xiv. 51; Cuvier's Histoire des Sciences Naturelles, ii. 357–9; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls', p. 204; Gmelin's Geschichte der Chemie, 1798, ii. 112; Hoefer's Histoire de la Chimie and Nouvelle Biographie; Kopp's Geschichte der Chemie, passim, and Beiträge, &c.; K. Sprengel's Geschichte der Arzneykunde, passim; G. D. Yeats's Claims of the Moderns to some Discoveries in Chemistry, 1780; T. Beddoes's Chemical Experiments and Opinions (of Mayow), 1793; J. A. Scherer's Beweis dass J. Mayow vor hundert Jahren den Grund zur antiphlogistischen Chemie u. Physiologie gelegt hat; J. Koellner's Mayow's Schriften aus dem Lateinischen übersetzt nebst einer Vorrede von A. N. Scherer; private information from Dr. L. Larmuth and Mr. C. W. C. Oman.] P. J. H.

MAZZINGHI, JOSEPH, COUNT (1765–1844), composer, descended from an ancient Corsican family, was the eldest son of Tommaso Mazzinghi, a wine merchant settled in London. According to Cansick, the composer's father, who died in 1775, was violinist at Marylebone Gardens (*St. Pancras Epitaphs*). A Tommaso Mazzinghi published six solos for the violin, London, 1763.

Mazzinghi was born on 25 Dec. 1765 (*Gent. Mag.*) His mother's sister, Cassandra Frederich (afterwards Mrs. Wynne), a pianist, interested herself in his musical training, and he was a pupil of John Christian Bach, and later of Bertolini, Sacchini, and Anfossi. At the age of ten he became organist to the Portuguese Chapel (1775). He is said to have held the post of composer and director of music at the Italian opera from 1785 to 1792 (*Georgian Era*). He may have assisted the advertised directors, Anfossi and Cherubini, at the King's Theatre, Haymarket, but it was not until 9 Jan. 1787 that his connection with the theatre was advertised, when Cimarosa's 'Giannina e Bernardone' was announced, 'under the direction of Signor Mazzinghi,' for 9 Jan. 1787. Several songs in the pasticcio were by him. On 8 Dec. 1787 Paisiello's 'Il Re Teodoro in Venezia' was performed, with Mazzinghi, who had supplied some of the music, at the harpsichord. While holding the office Mazzinghi was not only responsible for alterations of and additions to various Italian operas, but brought out several ballets: 'L'Amour et Psiche' on 6 March 1788, 'Sapho et Phaon,' 'Eliza,' and others. He remained at his post until the King's Theatre was burnt down on 17 June 1789. In 1791 he was director of the Pantheon, the managers of which had succeeded in securing the one license granted for Italian opera. The Pantheon was, in its turn, destroyed by fire on 14 Jan. 1792. On 1 March Mazzinghi conducted at the 'Little Theatre in the Haymarket,' called then Theatre Royal, Paisiello's 'La Locanda.' He had reconstructed the opera, the score of which had been lost in the fire. The new King's Theatre, Haymarket, opened for Italian opera under other direction in 1793.

In the meantime Mazzinghi had set music to Merry's comic opera, 'The Magician no Conjuror,' produced at Covent Garden on 2 Feb. 1792. Other English operas by Mazzinghi were: 'A Day in Turkey,' 1791; 'The Wife of Two Husbands,' 1803; 'The Exile,' the Covent Garden company acting at the Opera House, 1808; 'Free Knights,' with the popular duet, 'When a little farm we keep,' 1810; and in collaboration with Reeve, who wrote the lighter airs, 'Ramah Droog,' 1798; 'The Turnpike Gate,' 1799; 'Paul and Virginia,' 1800; 'The Blind Girl,' 1801; and 'Chains of the Heart,' which gave much pleasure to George III, 1802.

Mazzinghi's concertanti were played at the professional concerts (POHL, *Haydn in London*), and his miscellaneous compositions were popular, especially those for the pianoforte. He taught the pianoforte to many influential pupils, among them the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline. He was entrusted with the arrangement of the concerts at Carlton House, and of the Nobility concerts, established in 1791, and held on Sunday evenings at private houses. For fifty-six years Mazzinghi was a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. In about 1790 he entered into partnership with the firm of Goulding, D'Almaine, & Co., who published all his music after that date.

Visiting Italy in 1834, Mazzinghi recovered the title of count. On his return to England he retired to Bath (*Bath Journal*). He died on 15 Jan. 1844 at Downside College, where he had been on a visit to his son. He was buried with some pomp in the vault of the

Chelsea catholic church on the 25th (*Gent. Mag.* 1844, p. 322).

Besides the stage-pieces mentioned above, Mazzinghi published between seventy and eighty pianoforte sonatas; upwards of two hundred airs, &c., for pianoforte, and as many for harp and other instruments; thirty-five or more vocal trios, of which 'The Wreath' is still remembered; and a number of songs. A full list of his music is given in the 'Dictionary of Musicians,' 1827. Much of this mass of work, produced with apparent ease, was musicianly; but the flowing melodies were seldom strikingly original.

[Dictionary of Musicians, 1827, ii. 139; Georgian Era, iv. 524; Pohl's Mozart in London, pp. 30, 177; Haydn in London, pp. 18, 33, 173; Gent. Mag. 1771 p. 524, 1844 i. 322; Bath Journal, 20 Jan. 1844; Musical World, 25 Jan. 1844; Times, 18 Jan. 1844; Thespian Dict.; Grove's Dict. ii. 242.] L. M. M.

MEAD or **MEDE**, JOSEPH (1586–1638), biblical scholar, was born at Berden, Essex, in October 1586. His father, a kinsman of Sir John Mede of Lofts Hall, Essex, died about 1596; his mother married Gower of Nazeing, Essex. Mead was at school at Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, and Wethersfield, Essex. As a schoolboy his uncle, Richard Mede, a merchant, offered to adopt him; but he preferred study. On a visit to London he bought a copy of Bellarmin's 'Institutiones Linguæ Hebraicæ,' and, though discouraged by his schoolmaster, persisted in teaching himself Hebrew. He was admitted in 1602 at Christ's College, Cambridge; his tutors were Daniel Rogers, B.D., afterwards a noted nonconformist, and William Addison. He graduated M.A. in 1610, and was elected fellow in 1613, through the influence of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], then bishop of Ely. More than once he had been passed over, owing to a 'very causeless' suspicion on the part of the master, Valentine Cary [q. v.], that he 'looked too much towards Geneva.' Soon afterwards he was appointed to the Greek lectureship founded by Sir Walter Mildmay, which he held along with his fellowship till his death. In 1618 he proceeded B.D.

By the time he took his master's degree Mead was already a man of encyclopedic information. To his attainments in philology and history he had added mathematics and physics. He was an enthusiastic botanist and a practical anatomist, frequenting the dissections at Caius College. He was fond of astrology, and this took him to Egyptology and kindred topics, including the origin of Semitic religions. His philosophical reading had led him towards pyrrhonism; but he got no comfort from the doctrine that the mind has no cognisance of realities, dealing only with ideas of an external world which may be illusory. From 'these troublesome labyrinths' he escaped by an effort of will, and turned to physics as a reassuring study. But the earlier conflict left its traces on his mental development, and is accountable for some mystical elements which appear in his sacramental and millennial doctrines. Fuller calls him 'most learned in mystical divinity.' His method with his pupils was the encouragement of independent and private study. His powerful memory enabled him largely to dispense with notebooks. He laboured under a difficulty of utterance. Fuller says that 'in private discourse he often smiled out his stammering into silence.' But he preached 'without any considerable hesitation.'

His character was singularly void of ambition. He declined the post of domestic chaplain to Andrewes, and twice refused the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin, for which Ussher was anxious to secure him, in March 1627 and in April 1630. Maintaining a constant converse with men as well as with books, he kept up an extensive correspondence, and he had a keen curiosity for 'foreign intelligence,' paying for weekly letters with news from abroad of the state of learning and religion. One of his agents in this matter seems to have been Samuel Hartlib [q. v.] The extracts from his own letters, printed by Heywood and Wright, are full of university gossip. Other letters, unprinted, show that he made digests of his foreign news for the use of friends. His literary friendships were catholic; his closest intimate was William Chappell [q. v.], a fellow of Christ's and afterwards bishop of Cork; Sir William Boswell [q. v.] introduced his writings to continental scholars. A communicative, he was never an assertive scholar, and declined mere controversy with pertinacious critics like Thomas Hayne [q. v.] His judgments of others were characteristically generous. A tenth of his income went in unostentatious charity.

Mead was no party man. 'I never,' he says, 'found myself prone to change my hearty affections to any one for mere difference in opinion.' His openness of mind is expressed in the maxim, 'I cannot believe that truth can be prejudiced by the discovery of truth.' But his loyal attachment to anglican doctrine and usage, as representing 'the catholick consent of the church in her first ages,' was disturbed by no scruples. On 6 Feb. 1636 he writes strongly to Hartlib against a puritan book, which is evidently one of the Latin treatises of John Bastwick, M.D. [q. v.] Against the presbyterian discipline, the institution of 'lay-elders,' and the use of the term 'mini-

ster' in place of presbyter or priest, he argues learnedly in his 'Discourses.' In the same strain are his historical arguments for the reverence due to sacred places, and for the view of the Eucharist as a sacrifice. With the puritans he held the pope to be antichrist; with the high churchmen he admitted that the Roman church teaches the fundamentals of the faith. The points at issue between Calvinists and Lutherans he did not take to be fundamental; but professed himself not 'well versed in the subtilties of those controversies.' He apprehended that the puritan arguments might make way for Socinianism, which would be 'to undermine antichrist with a vengeance.' His warm sympathies were with the object proposed by the unifying schemes of John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.], with whom he corresponded; but he was not in love with Durie's plan, nor did he think it would commend itself to English acceptance. While inclined to simplify the essentials of communion, he expected better results from an alliance of mutual toleration between churches than from an attempt to frame new terms for a corporate union.

Mead's posthumous fame rests on his 'Clavis Apocalyptica' and kindred writings. He has the merit of perceiving that a thorough determination of the structural character of the Apocalypse must be a preliminary to any sound interpretation of it. He decides that its visions form a connected and chronological sequence; the key to the discrimination of an earlier and later chain of events he finds in Rev. xvii. 18; he makes no claim to write history in advance by help of prophecies which remain for fulfilment. Inferences opposed to his own principles were drawn by others from his apocalyptic writings; there is extant on this subject, from the pen of an anonymous admirer, 'An Apologie, or a Defence of Joseph Mede against the Puritanes' (*Harl. MS.* 6648).

His millennial speculations are based on the theory that the 'day' of judgment is a period of a thousand years, preceded by the resurrection of martyrs and their admission to heaven. He describes it as a period of 'most blissful peace' for the church on earth, but expressly rejects a terrestrial reign of Christ. In reference to the Sabbath question Mead maintains the hallowing of 'one day of seven' to be alone of divine obligation. The last day of the week was fixed by the choice of the Jews, and was not their original choice; the first day is fixed by the choice of Christians. Mead has been regarded as the originator of the rationalistic view of demoniacal possession. It is true that he admits of no distinction between demoniacs and maniacs, but he leaves it, to say the least, an open question whether all maniacs are not possessed. As an expositor of scripture in general, Doddridge well says that Mead 'has a good many original thoughts not to be found anywhere else.'

Till his last year Mead enjoyed strong health. He died on 1 Oct. 1638, and was buried in the inner chapel of his college on 2 Oct. A memorial sermon was preached at St. Mary's on 1 Feb. 1639 by John Alsop, fellow of Christ's and his executor. A Latin epitaph for him by 'G. D.,' 'a reverend person sometime of Cambridge,' is given in the 1672 edition of his 'Works.' He was tall and swarthy, originally spare, but afterwards portly and of a handsome presence, with a sparkling eye. By his will, executed on the day of his death, he left 100*l.* to the poor of Cambridge, smaller sums to his sisters, their children, and a pupil, and the residue, amounting to 300*l.*, besides his books, to his college. Throughout his correspondence (1620–31) he writes his name 'Mead,' occasionally with a flourish which has been mistaken for a final *e*; his handwriting is remarkably firm and distinct. He latinised his surname into 'Medus;' hence, perhaps, the very general adoption of the form 'Mede' by his editors.

He published: 1. 'Clavis Apocalyptica ex innatis et insitis Visionum characteribus,' &c., Cambridge, 1627, 4to, for private circulation, and extremely rare; reprinted, 1632, 4to, 1642, 4to; translated, 'The Key of the Revelation,' &c., 1643, 4to, by Richard More [q. v.], preface by Twisse; another translation, 1833, 8vo, by R. Bransby Cooper. 2. 'In Sancti Joannis Apocalypsin Commentarius,' &c., 1632, 4to, an application of the method explained in the 'Clavis,' with 'Appendix' in reply to Daniel Lawen, a Dutch divine; reprinted and translated with No. 1. 3. 'Of the Name Altar, or Θυσιαστήριον. . . . A Chappel Commonplace, An. 1635,' &c., 1637, 4to (anon.) 4. 'Churches . . . Places for Christian Worship, both in and ever since the Apostles times,' &c., 1638, 4to (Latin dedication to Laud). 5. 'The Reverence of God's House,' &c., 1638, 4to, sermon at St. Mary's, Cambridge, 24 Feb. 1636. Posthumous were: 6. 'The Apostacy of the Latter Times,' &c., 1641, 4to, preface by Twisse; 2nd edit. 1644, 4to; later editions, 1836, 8vo, introduction by Tresham D. Gregg; 1845, 18mo, introduction by J. R. Birks. 7. 'A Paraphrase and Exposition of the Prophesie of Saint Peter,' &c., 1642, 4to (on 2 Peter iii.) 8. 'Daniel's Weekes,' &c., 1643, 4to. 9. 'Diatribæ. Discourses on divers texts,' &c., 1643, 4to; with part ii. 1648, 4to; pt. iii.

1650, 4to; pt. iv. 1652, 4to, with 'Epistles' and 'Short View of the Author's Life.' 10. 'Opuscula Latina,' &c., 1652, 4to. 11. 'Dissertationum Ecclesiasticarum Triga,' 1653, 4to. His 'Works' were first collected 1648, 4to, 2 parts; enlarged edit. by John Worthington, D.D., 1663–4, fol. 2 vols.; further enlarged by Worthington, with anonymous 'Life,' 1672, fol.; reprinted 1677, fol. Two volumes of his autograph letters, principally to Sir Martin Stutevile, are in Harl. MSS. 389, 390.

[Short View, 1652, of little moment; Life, 1672, the facts are drowned in eulogy; more valuable, so far as they go, are 'Some Additionals,' by another hand; Fuller's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, 1655, p. 92; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, pp. 334 sq.; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 73 sq.; Doddridge's Works, 1804, v. 476; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 429 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 310 sq.; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge University Transactions, 1854, ii. 305 sq., 557; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, i. 154 sq.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1870, i. 167 sq.; information from the master of Christ's College; the Berden parish register does not begin till 1707.] A. G.

MEAD or **MEADE**, MATTHEW (1630?–1699), independent divine, second son of Richard Mead of Mursley, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Joane, was born about 1630 at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire. His epitaph accordingly speaks of him as 'honesta apud Cattieuclanos familia ortus.' In 1648 he was elected scholar, and on 6 Aug. 1649 admitted a fellow of King's College, Cambridge. He resigned on 6 June 1651, Cole says, to avoid expulsion, owing, probably, to refusal of the engagement; but he had gained ill-will by urging the expulsion of Richard Johnson and others. Francis Charlett, rector of Great Brickhill, Buckinghamshire, died in 1653; Mead hoped to succeed him, but the patron, John Duncombe, presented Thomas Clutterbuck. Mead, on the ground that the patron's right had lapsed, obtained a presentation under the great seal. Duncombe appealed to the law, and a verdict for Clutterbuck was given at the Aylesbury assizes. Mead began another suit on the plea of Duncombe's malignancy. Clutterbuck resigned his title, and Duncombe, in July 1655, presented Robert Hocknell, whom the 'commissioners for approbation' (triers) rejected, putting in Mead by aid of a troop of horse. After some violent proceedings, the matter was compromised by Duncombe's agreeing to present William Peirce, a nephew of Hugh Peters [q. v.] Mead now became morning lecturer at Stepney Church (St. Dunstan's), the afternoon lecturer being William Greenhill [q. v.], who held the vicarage. He resided in Gracechurch Street, and was admitted a member, on 28 Dec. 1656, of the congregational church formed at Stepney by Greenhill in 1644. On 22 Jan. 1658 he was appointed by Cromwell to the 'new chapel' at Shadwell (St. Paul's). From Shadwell, as well as from his lectureship, he was displaced at the Restoration, but obtained a lectureship at St. Sepulchre's, Holborn, from which he was ejected by the uniformity act of 1662.

In 1663 he was living at Worcester House, Stepney. Either the Conventicle Act (1664) or the Five Miles Act, which came into operation in 1666, drove him to Holland. He seems to have been in London during the great plague of 1665. On 31 Jan. 1669 he was called to 'exercise his guifts' as assistant to Greenhill at Stepney. He accepted the call on 21 Feb. Shortly after Greenhill's death he was called (13 Oct. 1671) to succeed him as pastor, and was ordained on 14 Dec. 1671 by John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], Joseph Caryl [q. v.], and two others. In 1674 a meeting-house (opened 13 Sept.) was built for him at Stepney; its roof was upheld by four round pine pillars, 'presented to him by the States of Holland;' above the ceiling was an attic with concealed entrance, a hiding-place for the congregation in troubled times. His congregation was the largest in London, and his preaching was much sought after. On 1 May 1674 he instituted a Mayday sermon to the young, which is still continued; he always held a Good Friday service. About 1680 he became the guardian of James Peirce [q. v.], the Exeter heretic, who lived in his house for some years. In December 1682 Sir William Smith with a strong guard invaded his meeting-house, pulled down the pulpit, and broke up the forms. In June 1683 Mead was apprehended on suspicion of complicity in the Rye House plot, and brought before the privy council, when his answers were so satisfactory that the king at once ordered his discharge. He succeeded John Owen in September 1683 as one of the Tuesday morning lecturers (presbyterian and congregational) at the merchants' lecture in Pinners' Hall. Pleading there on one occasion on behalf of poor ministers, he got a collection of 300*l.*, ladies putting their rings and watches into the plates. In 1686 he was again in Holland, preaching at Utrecht; he returned on the issue of James's declaration for liberty of conscience in 1687.

After the revolution galleries were built (25 March 1689) in his meeting-house, and

the adjoining residence and garden were settled (16 July) by the congregation on Mead and his heirs 'in consideration for' his sufferings and services. Mead went heartily with the movement initiated (1690) by John Howe [q. v.] for an amalgamation of the presbyterian and congregationalist bodies. The 'happy union' held its meeting at Stepney on 6 April 1691, when Mead preached his famous sermon 'Two Sticks made One' (Ezek. xxxvii. 19). On the rupture of the union (1694) through the alleged heresies of Daniel Williams, D.D. [q. v.], Mead took a moderate part, but remained in the Pinners' Hall lectureship when the presbyterians seceded. When Calamy applied to him (1694) for ordination he declined to act, from no scruples of his own, but for fear of giving umbrage to others. He preached his last sermon on May day 1699, and died on 16 Oct. 1699, aged 70. He was buried in Stepney churchyard; Calamy gives the Latin inscription on his tombstone. Howe preached his funeral sermon. Peirce describes him as a gentleman and a scholar. An elegy on his death, 'Tristiæ Christianæ,' was issued in a folio sheet, 1699. He had thirteen children, of whom Richard Mead, M.D. [q. v.], was the eleventh. An elder son, Samuel, was a fellow-student with Calamy at Utrecht in 1687; published at Utrecht a 'Disputatio,' 1686, 4to, an 'Exercitatio,' 1687, 4to, and an 'Oratio,' 1689, 4to; in 1694 was an evening lecturer at Salters' Hall; was not ordained, and became a chancery practitioner.

Besides separate sermons, 1660–98, including funeral sermons for Thomas Rosewell (1692) and Timothy Cruso [q. v.], he published: 1. 'Ἐν ὀλίγῳ Χριστιανός, the Almost Christian Discovered,' &c., 1662, 8vo (substance of sermons at St. Sepulchre's, Holborn, in 1661); often reprinted; in Dutch, Utrecht, 1682, 12mo; in Welsh, Merthyr Tydfil, 1825, 12mo. 2. 'Solomon's Prescription for the Removal of the Pestilence,' &c., 1666, 4to; 1667, 12mo (with appendix). 3. 'The Good of Early Obedience,' &c., 1683, 8vo (Mayday sermons). 4. 'The Vision of the Wheels,' &c., 1689, 4to (sermons on Ezekiel). Posthumous were: 5. 'The Young Man's Remembrancer,' &c., 3rd edit. 1701, 8vo (his last two Mayday sermons; often reprinted). 6. 'Original Sermons on the Jews [5]; and on Falling into the Hands of . . . God [12] . . . with a Memoir,' &c., 1836, 12mo (edited from shorthand notes transcribed by James Andrews in 1703 and 1710; the manuscripts, long preserved in the family of Sir Thomas W. Blomefield, bart., are now in the British Museum). He had a hand in the 'English Greek Lexicon,' 1661, 8vo. His farewell sermon before ejection was published separately, 1662, 4to and 12mo, and also in the 'Compleat Collection,' 1663, 8vo. He wrote a preface to 'The Life and Death of Nathaniel Mather,' 1689, 8vo. In earlier documents he spelled his name 'Meade,' but used the spelling 'Mead' from about 1679.

Three engraved portraits are known.

[Funeral Sermon by Howe 1699; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 471; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 614; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 142, 341 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 215, 260; Peirce's Vindication of the Dissenters, 1718, i. 258; Peirce's Remarks, 1719, p. 42; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1799, p. 140; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 461 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 252, 1810, iii. 31; Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, p. 104; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, v. 37; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, 1884, p. 647; Jones's Notes on the Early Days of Stepney Meeting [1887]; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. x. 269; Cole's manuscript Hist. of King's College, Cambridge, iii. 201 sq.; A Booke for Church Affaires att Stepny (folio manuscript records from 1644 to present time).] A. G.

MEAD, RICHARD, M.D. (1673–1754), physician, eleventh child of Matthew Mead [q. v.], minister of Stepney, Middlesex, was born in that parish on 11 Aug. 1673. His father was ejected for nonconformity in 1662, but, his private means being large, continued to reside in comfort at Stepney, and educated his thirteen children at home. Richard learnt Latin till ten years old from John Nesbitt, a nonconformist, and from 1683 to 1689 was sent to a private school kept by Thomas Singleton, who was probably a good scholar, as he was at one time second master at Eton, and was certainly a sectary, since he declined to conform in 1662. Mead became a good classic and a consistent whig. He entered at the university of Utrecht in the beginning of the academical year at the end of 1689, and, under the instruction of Grævius for three years, acquired an extended knowledge of classical literature and antiquities. In 1692 he entered at Leyden as a student of medicine, attended the botany lectures of Paul Herman, and became acquainted with Boerhaave, then a young graduate and student of theology. The professor of physic was Archibald Pitcairne [q. v.], the chief of the iatromechanical school, who taught that physiological and pathological processes were the result of physical as distinct from chemical forces. Mead admired his lectures, and in spite of Pitcairne's reserved disposition obtained some private conversations with him.

In 1695, with his eldest brother, who had also belonged to the university of Utrecht,

with Dr. Thomas Pellett [q. v.] of Cambridge, and with David Polhill, he travelled in Italy, visiting Turin, Florence, and then Padua, where he graduated M.D. on 16 Aug. 1695. He went on to Rome and Naples, and returned to London in the summer of 1696. A story, probable enough, but with one obvious inaccuracy, relates (*Authentic Memoirs*, 1755, p. 6) that he rediscovered among the lumber of a museum the bronze tablets inlaid with silver known as the Tabula Isiaca. They had been found in the Villa Caffarelli gardens in 1547, were carried with other plunder from Rome to Mantua, and thence to Turin, where Mead, who had heard much of their supposed Egyptian origin and meaning, asked leave to search for them, and was successful in finding them. They have ever since been duly exhibited in the treasury of the archives at Turin, but have lost their supposed interest, having been proved not to be Egyptian, but a Roman forgery of the time of Hadrian (Letter from J. H. Middleton, 30 March 1873).

Mead began practice in 1696 at Stepney, living in the house in which he had been born. To practise legally required a license from the College of Physicians, which he did not obtain, but was probably suffered as being on the outskirts of the jurisdiction. He certainly made no endeavour at concealment, for in 1702 he published 'A Mechanical Account of Poisons,' which excited so much attention that an abstract of it was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1703, and in the same year he was elected F.R.S. The hypothesis of the work is a result of the teaching of Pitcairne, to whose school of medical thought Mead at this time belonged, and the subject was partly suggested by some remarks of Herman the botanist and by specimens of venomous snakes which he had shown to his pupils. Mead dissected vipers, and gives an exact account of the mechanism which provides for the erection of the fang when the snake opens its mouth. Quoting the remark of Lucan (*Pharsalia*, ix. 617), 'Pocula morte carent,' he swallowed the poison, and thus confirmed Galen's experiment (*Theriaca*, bk. i.) on fowls, in proof of the fact that puncture is necessary to produce the effect. He thence proceeds to the conclusion that hard particles in the poison mechanically produce in the blood the fatal effect. The rules of treatment laid down are sounder than the argument, which is, however, supported by much learning and many interesting observations. In the same year he communicated to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1703) an account of Bonomo's discovery of the *acarus scabiei*, the mite which causes the disease known as itch, up to that time supposed to be a constitutional disorder. It is remarkable that this was then disbelieved in England, though clearly demonstrated in Italy in 1687. In 1704 he published a second iatromechanical treatise on the influence of the sun and moon upon human bodies, 'De imperio Solis ac Lunæ in Corpora Humana et Morbis inde oriundis.' He had mastered Newton's discovery of attraction, and was anxious to show that the heavenly bodies affected the human frame as they affected one another. This work is much shallower than that on poisons. He republished both later in life (1743), the former with many additions, and with a statement surrendering as untenable the mechanical hypothesis.

Mead was elected into the council of the Royal Society in 1705, and again in 1707 and till his death, being vice-president in 1717. On 5 May 1703 he was elected physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and then went to live in Crutched Friars, in the eastern part of the city of London, whence in 1711 he moved again to Austin Friars to a house vacated by Dr. George Howe [q. v.] Here he was often visited by Dr. John Radcliffe [q. v.], who admired his learning, was pleased by his deference, and gave him much help and countenance. On 4 Dec. 1707 he had been made M.D. at Oxford, and on 25 June 1708 passed the examination, and was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians. He was elected a fellow on 9 April 1716, and was censor in 1716, 1719, and 1724. On 16 Aug. 1711 he was elected anatomy lecturer for four years to the Barber-Surgeons (Young, *Annals of Barber-Surgeons*, p. 375). His practice soon became large, and in 1714 he took Radcliffe's former house in Bloomsbury Square, and was the chief physician of the day (cf. *Spectator*, ed. Morley, p. 671). On 5 Jan. 1715 he resigned his physiciancy at St. Thomas's Hospital, received the thanks of the authorities, and was elected a governor. He was called in to see Queen Anne two days before her death, which he predicted to be imminent, though this was a view of the case which the ministry desired to discourage. His reputation was enhanced under the new dynasty. On 19 Dec. 1717 Hearne wrote in his diary: 'My great friend, Dr. Richard Mead, hath recovered the Princess of Wales (as she is called) when the other physicians had certainly killed her, had their prescriptions been followed. This hath gained Dr. Mead a great reputation at Prince George's court, and Dr. Garth and Dr. Sloane are now out of favour as well as others' (*Diaries*, ii. 56). In 1720 (Letter to Dr. Waller) he removed to Great Ormond Street, where his

house occupied the site of the present Hospital for Sick Children. It was standing till a few years ago, and much of the old oak remained on the walls and staircase. The present writer has often seen out-patients there in a wainscotted room which formed part of Mead's library.

Mead's collection of books, of manuscripts, and of statuary, coins, gems, and drawings was the largest formed in his time. It contained more than ten thousand volumes, and after his death sold for 5,518*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.* (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, vi. 218); his pictures, coins, and other antiquities realised 10,550*l.* 18*s.* (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 443). Pope, who was his patient, as he records in the epistle to Bolingbroke,

I'll do what Mead and Cheselden advise,

has also commemorated his bibliographical tastes (*Epistle*, iv. 10):—

Rare monkish manuscripts for Hearne alone,
And books for Mead and butterflies for Sloane.

The poet drank asses' milk by Mead's order (Elwin, *Pope*, ix. 326), and was interested in his pulvis antilyssis, a powder for curing hydrophobia (*ib.* p. 129). Warton mentions that when Mead objected on critical grounds to the expression 'amor publicus,' Pope could find no better defence than that he could allow a doctor of medicine to understand one Latin word, but not two together. The story is probably as untrue as Warton's suggestion that the description of John Woodward [q. v.] as Mummius in the 'Dunciad' is intended for Mead. His classical attainments were the result of careful training of the best kind, followed by much reading for pleasure in after-life, and were respected by the greatest scholars of the day. He had an enormous circle of friends, but Richard Bentley and Dr. John Freind were the two with whom he was most intimate. His intimacy with the master of Trinity was close and unbroken, and Monk states that 'he was the only friend who in the latter part of Bentley's life possessed any material influence over him' (*Life of Bentley*, ii. 114). He had in 1721 persuaded Edmund Chishull [q. v.] to publish the inscription in boustrophedon found at Sigeum, and Bentley wrote him a long epistle the day after he read the book. It was at his instance that Bentley revised the 'Theriaca' of Nicander, and the copy of Nicander edited by Gorræus given by Mead to Bentley, with the latter's notes and a prefixed Latin epistle to the physician, is preserved in the British Museum (Dr. Monk in *Museum Criticum*, Nos. iii. and iv.) With Dr. Freind his intimacy was still closer; they spent much time together, and though Mead was a whig and Freind a tory, they had many opinions and tastes in common. Both had studied chemistry, but both were at first attached to the mechanical school in medicine. They were elected fellows of the College of Physicians on the same day, and ate sweet cakes together as censors. They were chosen at the same court of the Barber-Surgeons to lecture on anatomy to the company. Both were devoted to classical learning, and they were agreed in the motto of Freind's medal, 'Medecina vetus et nova unam facimus utramque.' Both had read the medical writers of the middle ages as well as those of classical times. Mead enjoyed the 'Schola Salernitana' (Letter to Dr. E. Waller, 19 April 1720), and had the earliest edition of the 'Rosa Anglica' (his copy is now in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society), books on which Freind dwells with pleasure in his 'History of Physic.' Mead wrote on 1 Sept. 1716, in reply to a request from Freind, a letter on the treatment of small-pox, and Freind's 'De Purgantibus in secunda Variolarum Confluentium Febre adhibendis Epistola,' 1719, is addressed to Mead, of whom he says in the introduction that they had long been accustomed 'idem sentire atque idem judicare.' When Freind was committed to the Tower at the time of Atterbury's plot, he wrote thence, 'indulgentia Præfecti, in presentia Warderi,' to Mead, 'De quibusdam Variolarum Generibus Epistola,' dated 30 March 1723. Mead visited him in the Tower, and ultimately procured from Walpole, when prescribing for that minister, an order for his release. He had sent Freind Le Clerc's 'History of Medicine,' and asked his opinion of it. The result was the admirable 'History of Physick from the Time of Galen, in a Discourse written to Dr. Mead.' Garth and Arbuthnot, and most of the physicians of his time, except Cheyne and Woodward, were his friends. It is difficult to ascertain whether there is any truth in the story that he fought with Woodward (it is, however, circumstantially narrated in 'Mist's Journal,' 13 June 1719), and that the tiny figures at the gate of the stable-yard in the picture by Virtue of Gresham College (opposite p. 33, John Ward, *Lives of the Professors of Gresham College*; cf. Hawkins, *Life of Johnson*, p. 245) represent Woodward laying down his sword in submission to Mead.

Numerous dedications were addressed to Mead, some against his will. Smart Lethieullier and Martin Foulkes used to consult with him about antiquities (Nichols, *Illustrations*, iii. 636). The Rev. F. Wise addressed him about the Berkshire White Horse in 1738; Nathaniel Cotton [q. v.] on a

kind of scarlet fever at St. Albans in 1749. Dr. Davies in 1732 bequeathed to him his papers on Cicero, and he gave them to Thomas, the son of Dr. Richard Bentley, in order to complete and bring out an edition of the 'Offices.' They were burnt by accident in Thomas Bentley's lodgings in the Strand, as is stated by Mead in a Latin letter, printed in the third edition of Davies's edition of Cicero, 'De Natura Deorum' (Monk, *Life of Bentley*, ii. 357). Warburton, writing to Dr. Birch, 15 Dec. 1739, of a pamphlet of Crousaz, says: 'I ordered him to send one to Dr. Mead, as a man to whom all people that pretend to letters ought to pay their tribute on account of his great eminence in them and patronage of them.' Lewis Theobald acknowledges his help to him in the preparation of his edition of Shakespeare (Nichols, *Illustrations*, ii. 114, 732). William Lauder [q. v.], the literary forger, had received a subscription from him, and when detected wrote on 9 April 1751 a long letter of vain, feeble justification to him. The king of Naples wrote to ask for his works, and in return invited him to his palace, and sent him the first two volumes of Bajardi's book on the 'Antiquities of Herculaneum.' He gave an almost unique copy of Servetus to De Boze, the secretary of the Academy of Inscriptions and Belles-Lettres in Paris. His name occurs in most of the subscription-lists of the historical and other learned books which appeared in his time. He took a large-paper copy when, in 1724, 'The History of his own Time' of his former patient, Bishop Burnet, appeared, and ten copies, five of them on large paper, of his friend John Ward's 'Lives of the Professors of Gresham College.' Endless appeals for influence came to him, and he was the one person who could approach every one, even the Duke of Somerset, who was so difficult of access (*ib.* iv. 249). The Rev. George Kelly, an Irish clergyman, shut up in the Tower for corresponding with Bishop Atterbury, was pardoned by his influence, and writes of him, 'that great and good man, Dr. Mead, to whose intercession I owe my life, and all the liberties allowed me in confinement' (Letter in *ib.* v. 149). He frequented, for social purposes, Rawthmell's Coffee-house in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, but used to see patients and give opinions on written cases at a given hour at a coffee-house in the city (usually Batson's, against the Royal Exchange) as well as at home, and made many professional journeys into the country in his coach-and-four. He used to drive six horses when he went to his country house near Windsor. The king, Sir Robert Walpole, and most people of fashion consulted him. He was intimate with Sir Isaac Newton, and attended him in his last illness, as he also did Bishop Burnet. His income from practice is stated by his librarian, Mr. Hocker, to have been for many years between five and six thousand pounds, while in one year he received more than seven thousand pounds; but if many fees were paid to him, he also saw numerous patients without fee, and gave money as well as medical advice to many who needed both. With the exception of one aggressive Johnian, he never took a fee from a clergyman.

In 1719, in consequence of the serious epidemic of plague at Marseilles, great alarm was felt in London lest an outbreak should occur. The king was in Hanover, and the lords justices, through Craggs, then secretary of state, desired Mead to draw up a statement concerning the prevention of the plague. He accordingly published in 1720 'A Short Discourse concerning Pestilential Contagion and the Methods to be used to Prevent it.' Seven editions appeared within a year, an eighth, with large additions, in 1722, and a ninth in 1744. The book is lucid and interesting; every one could understand it, and it was effectual in allaying the public alarm. The practical conclusion at which the author arrives is in accordance with the views held by all sanitary authorities at the present day, and is that the isolation in proper places of the sick is more effectual in checking the progress of an epidemic than a general quarantine or than measures of fumigation. George Pye in 1721 and others wrote attacks upon the book. In 1721 he superintended the inoculation, at the request of the Prince of Wales, of seven condemned criminals. All recovered favourably, and this established the practice of inoculation at the time. On 18 Oct. 1723 he delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians. It is for the most part a defence of the position of physicians in Greece and in Rome, showing that they were always honoured and often wealthy in ancient society. He supports his statements by a variety of passages in the classics, and by arguments drawn from representations on coins and medals. Conyers Middleton attacked the oration, and maintained that the physicians of Rome were slaves. Ward replied, and some lesser writers took part in the controversy.

Mead's first wife had died in February 1719. She was Ruth, daughter of John Marsh, a merchant of London; was married in July 1699, and bore eight children, of whom four died in infancy, while three

daughters and one son survived her. On 14 Aug. 1724 Mead married Anne, daughter of Sir Rowland Alston of Odell, Bedfordshire. She bore him no children. In 1727 he was appointed physician to George II, and afterwards had Sir Edward Wilmot [q. v.] and Dr. Frank Nicholls [q. v.], his sons-in-law, as his colleagues. His second daughter married Charles Bertie of Uffington, Lincolnshire.

Mead did not write much himself. But he edited in 1724 W. Cowper's 'Myotomia Reformata,' the best general account of the anatomy of the human muscular system of its time, and from 1722 to 1733 he provided the means necessary for a complete edition of De Thou's 'History' in seven volumes, folio. He bought some materials which Thomas Carte [q. v.] had collected from that historian, who was a refugee in France, and paid Buckley to edit the work. On 11 Feb. 1741 he read a paper at the Royal Society on the invention of Samuel Lutton for ventilating the holds of ships, and, in relation to the same subject, wrote in 1749 'A Discourse on Scurvy,' which is chiefly occupied with remarks on that disease as it was observed on Lord Anson's voyage round the world. He urged the value of Lutton's invention on the lords of the admiralty, and after ten years persuaded them to adopt it. He corresponded with Boerhaave, and made him a present of John Wigan's folio edition of Aretæus, when the Leyden professor was preparing his own edition, published in 1735, of that medical writer. He urged Dr. Samuel Jebb in 1729 to undertake an edition of the works of Roger Bacon, which appeared in 1733, and he gave pecuniary help to many lesser literary projects. In 1747 he wrote a preface to Chishull's posthumous 'Travels in Turkey' and published 'De Variolis et Morbillis,' and appended to it a translation of the first treatise on the subject by Muhammad ibn Zacharia al Rhazis, a physician of the ninth century, from an Arabic manuscript at Leyden, of which Boerhaave sent him a copy. The translation was edited by Thomas Hunt, Arabic professor at Oxford, from two versions made for Mead, one by Solomon Negri, a native of Damascus, and the other by John Gagnier. Mead praises Sydenham in these treatises, but adds very little of his own. In 1749 he published 'Medica Sacra, a Commentary on the Diseases mentioned in Scripture,' in which he explains Job's disease as elephantiasis, Saul's as melancholia, Jehoram's as dysentery, Hezekiah's as an abscess, Nebuchadnezzar's as hypochondriasis, and discusses leprosy, palsy, and demoniacal possession. In 1751 he published his last book, 'Monita et Præcepta Medica,' a summary of his practical experience. It is clear that he had not kept copious notes of the many cases he had seen, and hence the grounds of his opinions are not sufficiently clear, and the total of information contained in the book is small. A comparison of the elder William Heberden's [q. v.] 'Commentaries' with Mead's 'Precepts' shows of what permanent value a concise treatise may be when it is based upon a series of observations recorded at the time, and how empty it is when it rests on no such basis. He introduced the method of slowly compressing the abdominal walls during tapping for ascites, or abdominal dropsy, with a view to preventing fainting or collapse.

By a will proved 17 Jan. 1754 Erasmus Lewis [q. v.] made Mead a bequest of 100*l.*; before the end of the same month the doctor was observed to be himself declining in health (Letter of Dr. R. Pococke; Nichols, *Illustrations*, iii. 685), and he died on 16 Feb. 1754 at his house in Great Ormond Street, after an illness of five days only. He was buried 23 Feb. in the Temple Church. Dr. Johnson said, 'Dr. Mead lived more in the broad sunshine of life than almost any man.' The world in which he desired to live was that of learning, the taste for which in every branch began in his boyhood and continued to old age. He was a universal reader, but not a perfect observer in all directions. His natural history was that of a Londoner, as he shows in his account of the scene, familiar to all rustics, of small birds mobbing a hawk. He thinks that the small birds are trying to get away, but that fright prevents them, and fails to observe that their voices and actions are those of exultant pigmies in a crowd safely attacking a common enemy, and not of trembling victims. If, however, he was not an observer of the first order, he brought learning, careful reasoning, and kindly sympathy to the bedside of his patients, and very many sick men must have been the better for his visits. His life was an example of what Aristotle calls μεγαλοπρέπεια, the magnificence befitting a great man. Of the many men who have grown rich in professions, few have expended their riches during their lives so generously and so wisely as Mead.

His bust by Roubiliac was given to the College of Physicians by Dr. Askew [q. v.], and stands in the censor's room of the college, which also possesses three portraits of him. A portrait by Allan Ramsay, painted in 1740, was purchased by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, London, in June 1857. Another, by Michael Dahl, was lent by Sir M. S. Wilmot, bart., to the second loan exhibition, South Kensington.

He presented the college with a fine marble bust of Harvey, which stands in the library. A beautiful flowering plant is called after him, 'Dodecatheon Meadia,' mentioned by Erasmus Darwin,

Meadia's soft chains five suppliant beaux confers

(*Loves of the Plants*, p. 61), but the footnote is an error, for the name was given by Mark Catesby, and not by Mead himself (Letter from F. Darwin, January 1893). His gold-headed cane, given to him by Radcliffe, is preserved in the College of Physicians.

The best collected editions of Mead's works are 'The Medical Works of Dr. Richard Mead,' 4to, London, 1762, and 'The Medical Works of Richard Mead, M.D.,' 3 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1765. His son Richard, who survived him, married Anne, daughter of William Gore of Thring, Hertfordshire, but left no descendants.

[Authentic Memoirs of the Life of Richard Mead, M.D. London, 1755 (by Matthew Maty [q. v.]); Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 40; W. Mac-Michael's Gold-headed Cane, 2nd ed. 1828, and Lives of British Physicians, 1830; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, passim; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 114; J. Channing's Rhazes de Variolis et Morbillis, London, 1766; J. Freind's Opera Omnia Medica, London, 1733; S. Jebb's Fratris Rogeri Bacon Ordinis Minorum Opus Major, Venice, 1750, Preface; the Sloane MSS. in Brit. Mus. contain a few unimportant autograph letters of Mead; G. Pye's Discourse of the Plague, wherein Dr. Mead's notions are refuted, London, 1721; Caii Spectrum, or Dr. Keye's Charge against Dr. M., London, 1721; Dr. Mead: His Short Discourse explained, or His Account of Pestilential Contagion exploded, London, 1722; Works.] N. M.

MEAD, ROBERT (1616–1653), poet, son of Robert Mead, a stationer, was born at the Black Lion in Fleet Street in 1616. He was educated at Westminster, and while still a king's scholar contributed commendatory verses (of average merit) to his schoolfellow Abraham Cowley's 'Poetical Blossomes' (1633). He was elected student of Christ Church, whence he matriculated 1 Sept. 1634, and graduated B.A. 11 April 1638, M.A. 22 May 1641. While still an undergraduate he wrote a comedy entitled 'The Combat of Love and Friendship.' The play was acted by the students, but not printed until after Mead's death, when it appeared 'as it hath formerly been presented by the gentlemen of Christ Church in Oxford,' London, 4to, 1654. In 1638 he was one of the contributors to the 'Jonsonus Virbius,' after which he appears to have definitely relinquished literature, and in 1640 was appointed a captain in Charles I's army. He subsequently distinguished himself at the siege of Oxford, took a gallant part in the assault on Abingdon in the spring of 1646, and was one of the commissioners for negotiating the surrender of Oxford to the parliament, 17 May 1646. He was created M.D. on 23 June, the day before the surrender actually took place, but was expelled from his studentship by the parliamentary commission in 1648. He was in Jersey at the time of Charles I's execution, and soon afterwards proceeded to Gottenburg in Sweden as Charles II's agent (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 23, 30). He wrote thence to Secretary Nicholas in February 1650, expressing Queen Christina's dissatisfaction at hearing so little of the king's movements (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 104, 158). He subsequently submitted a diplomatic note from Charles to the queen, and entered actively into Charles's project of visiting Stockholm (*ib.* pp. 610, 611). He did not, however, remain long in Sweden, and in 1651 Lord Inchiquin appears to have sought to engage him as tutor for his son. He travelled, probably with a pupil, up the Rhine ('which failed his expectation much') into Switzerland, and then *via* Strasburg, Spire, Heidelberg, Frankfort, and Mainz to Cologne. He returned to England in the same year, to find his father on his deathbed, and on 21 Feb. 1652–3 he himself fell a victim to a malignant fever. He died in the house in which he had been born in Fleet Street, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. Mead was generally regarded as possessing great literary abilities, though his writings very slenderly support the claim. Wood quotes the bookseller's epistle prefixed to 'The Combat of Love and Friendship,' to the effect that Mead, 'though a little, was a stout and learned man, and excellent in the faculty of poetry and making plays. His eminent general abilities were also such that they have left him a character precious and honourable to our nation.'

Phillips has, entirely without foundation, attributed to Mead an anonymous piece, entitled 'The Costlie Whore, a Comicall Historie,' 1633, 4to, which was reprinted in Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Old Plays' (1885), iv. 219 sq.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 342–4; Fasti, i. 468, 500, ii. 3, 98, 210; Hist. and Antiq. ii. 477, 482; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Welch's Westminster Scholars, pp. 105–6; Fleay's Chron. of English Drama, 1559–1642, ii. 85; Corser's Collect. ii. 498; Langbaine's Dram. Poets, p. 366; Add. MS. 24490, f. 384 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Gifford's Ben Jonson, 1846, p. 803; Burrows's Parl. Visit. of Oxford, p. 489; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–51, passim: Baker's Biog. Dram. p. 505; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MEAD, WILLIAM (1628–1713), quaker, was born probably in or near London, where he became a wealthy linendraper of Fenchurch Street, and member of the Company of Merchant Taylors. He was captain of a train-band before joining the quakers early in 1670. On 14 Aug. of that year he was present at a crowded meeting in Gracechurch Street, at which William Penn was the preacher. Both were apprehended and committed to Newgate. Their memorable trial, when they boldly defended the right of free worship, began at the Old Bailey on 1 Sept. They were accused of disturbing the peace by unlawfully assembling together by agreement, and pleaded not guilty. The jury, in spite of intimidation, pronounced on 5 Sept. that Penn was not guilty of breaking the law, and that Mead was not guilty at all, but jury and prisoners were committed to Newgate. Penn's father, Admiral Sir William Penn [q. v.], is said by Croese (p. 78) to have paid fines to secure their release. A detailed account of the trial, under the title 'The People's Ancient and Just Liberties asserted,' was published (London, 1670) by Penn and Mead, and it is also related at length by Besse in his 'Sufferings.' Mead afterwards lived at Highgate, and entertained Fox there in 1677. He held a leading position among the quakers, and several times waited upon the king with George Whitehead [q. v.] and others. Mead purchased about 1684 the estate of Goosehays, in Hornchurch parish, Essex, where George Fox was a frequent visitor.

Mead wrote, in conjunction with Whitehead and others, several vindications of 'the people called Quakers.' One of these was delivered to the House of Lords, 21 Feb. 1701. He died at Goosehays 3 April 1713, aged 86, and was buried in the Friends' cemetery at Barking, where a headstone records the fact. He married and lost his first wife, Mary, in 1679. A child, Jonathan, died in 1680. In 1681 he married Sarah Fell, fourth daughter of Judge Thomas and Margaret Fell [q. v.] She was beautiful, an eloquent preacher, a good Hebrew scholar, the executive manager of the large household at Swarthmoor, and the correspondent of Penn and Barclay. She had been sought in marriage by Richard Lower [q. v.], court physician, whose brother Thomas married her sister Mary. Sarah Fell obtained from the king in 1670 the order for the release of her mother (then Mrs. Fox) from prison, which she herself conveyed to Lancaster. She was the first clerk of the Lancashire Women's Quarterly Meeting, and before she left Swarthmoor drew up for her sisters 'Instructions how you may order the business in the Quarterly Women's Meeting Book.' Her account-book of family expenditure and many letters are in the Swarthmoor MSS. She died at Goosehays, 9 June 1714, and was buried with her husband at Barking. To Nathaniel Mead, his 'dear and onely child,' Mead left by will his estates in London, Middlesex, Kent, Essex, and Surrey, and many legacies to the poor among quakers and others. Nathaniel Mead entered the Middle Temple at sixteen, became serjeant-at-law, and was knighted. He sold the Goosehays estate, and died in London in April 1760, aged 76 (*Lond. Chron.* April 1760).

[Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor Hall, 1865; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 418, &c.; Fox's Journal, 3rd ed., numerous references; Smith's Cat.; Croese's Hist. of Quakers, 1696; the Yorkshireman, No. lxxx. p. 114; will at Somerset House, P. C. C. Leeds, 85; Swarthmoor MSS. and registers at Devonshire House.]

C. F. S.

MEADE, JOHN (1572–1653), jesuit missionary. [See ALMEIDA.]

MEADE, RICHARD CHARLES FRANCIS, third EARL OF CLANWILLIAM in the peerage of Ireland, and first BARON CLANWILLIAM in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1795–1879), born on 15 Aug. 1795, was the only son of the second earl by his first wife, Caroline, third daughter of Joseph, count Thun. He succeeded to the title in September 1805. After education at Eton he entered the diplomatic service at an early age. In August 1814 he attended Lord Castlereagh, plenipotentiary at the congress of Vienna, and in February of the following year was there with Castlereagh's half-brother, Lord Stewart. He was private secretary to Castlereagh at the foreign office from 5 Jan. 1817 to 11 July 1819, and acted as under-secretary for fifteen months before being formally appointed to the office on 22 Jan. 1822 (cf. BUCKINGHAM, *Memoirs of Court of George IV*, ii. 284). On 12 Aug. he resigned in order to become chef de chancellerie to the Duke of Wellington's mission at the congress of Verona. Clanwilliam served as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Berlin from 1 Feb. 1823 to 25 Dec. 1827, and was created grand cross of the royal Hanoverian Guelphic order (G.C.H.) in 1826. In a letter dated 14 Aug. 1827, from Sir H. Hardinge to the Duke of Wellington, Clanwilliam was described as 'up to his neck' in the preliminary arrangements for the formation of the Goderich ministry, but incredulous as to its duration (*Wellington Correspondence*, iv. 93). On 28 Jan. 1828 he became a peer of the United

Kingdom by the title of Baron Clanwilliam of Tipperary county (cf. LORD CHESTERFIELD, *Diary*, iii. 533). He took little part in public affairs after this date. On 3 Jan. 1830 Wellington wrote to ask him to second the address in the lords; but he does not appear to have consented (*Wellington Correspondence*, vi. 458). The degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him by Oxford University on 11 June 1834.

Clanwilliam died at his house, 32 Belgrave Square, London, on 7 Oct. 1879, having lately returned from Deal Castle, of which he was captain. He married, on 3 July 1830, Lady Elizabeth Herbert (*d.* 20 Sept. 1858), daughter of George, eleventh earl of Pembroke, and had four sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Richard James, succeeded to the peerage, and is a distinguished naval officer. The second son, Robert Henry, became in 1892 permanent under-secretary for the colonies.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage, ii. 262; Foster's Peerage and Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886; Rush's Diary of the Court of London, 1819–25; Morning Post, 8 Oct. 1879; Illustrated London News, 18 Oct. 1879; Boase's Modern Engl. Biog.] G. Le G. N.

MEADLEY, GEORGE WILSON (1774–1818), biographer, was born at Sunderland, co. Durham, on 1 Jan. 1774. He was an only son; his father died in 1775, and his mother soon afterwards removed with her five children to the adjoining town of Bishop Wearmouth. In 1783 he was placed at the grammar school of Witton-le-Wear, under John Farrer; he had a remarkable memory and a turn for rhyme, which he cultivated till 1791. At the end of 1788 he was apprenticed to Chipchase (afterwards alderman), a banker and general dealer at Durham, where Meadley became an ardent liberal in politics. Leaving Durham in 1793 he remained at home, learning Italian, improving his French, and founding a subscription library at Sunderland (1795) with the help of his old schoolmaster, now rector of Sunderland. In March 1795 he made the acquaintance of William Paley, D.D. [q. v.], then made rector of Bishop Wearmouth. Next year Meadley went on a mercantile voyage to the Levant. He made some stay at Naples, Smyrna, and Constantinople, collected a library of books, fell into the hands of the French on his return voyage, and was for some time a prisoner in Spain. He now learned German, and made mercantile voyages to Danzig (1801) and Hamburg (1803), travelling thence on foot with a friend through north Germany (see accounts in *Monthly Magazine*, xiv. 127 sq., 218 sq., 412 sq.) Disgusted with trade, and having a competence, he devoted himself to a literary life.

Three years after Paley's death (1805) he began to collect materials for his biography, applying, among others, to John Disney, D.D. [q. v.], who introduced him to Thomas Jervis [q. v.] Intercourse with these men led to his adoption of unitarian views. The first edition of his 'Memoirs' of Paley was entirely rewritten before publication, on the advice of a friend who blamed its florid style. When bringing out a second and amended edition he spent the winter (1810–11) in Edinburgh to see it through the press. Here he attended the moral philosophy lectures of Thomas Brown (1778–1820) [q. v.] He wrote several other lives, and projected more; but his biographies were more accurate than judicious. Personally he was amiable, but not prepossessing, and somewhat fanatical in his liberalism.

In 1818 he returned from literary researches in London and the south of England in ill-health. He died unmarried at Bishop Wearmouth on 28 Nov. 1818, and was buried in the churchyard of Holy Trinity, Sunderland. A marble tablet to his memory was placed in the Sunderland Subscription Library. An attempt at the annual meeting (2 Feb. 1819) to have this tablet removed, on the ground of Meadley's religious views, led to an angry local controversy.

He published: 1. 'Memoirs of... Paley,' &c., Sunderland, 1809, 8vo; 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'A Sketch of . . . Proposals for . . . Reform in Parliament,' &c., 1812, 8vo (reprinted by Jeremy Bentham in his 'Plan of Parliamentary Reform,' 1817). 3. 'Memoirs of Algernon Sydney,' &c. 1813, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to the Bishop of St. David's [Thomas Burgess] . . . by a Lay Seceder,' &c., 1814, 8vo. 5. 'A Second Letter to the Bishop of St. David's. By a Lay Seceder,' &c., 1816, 8vo. To the 'Monthly Repository' he contributed lives of Ann Jebb [see under JEBB, JOHN, M.D.], Robert Clarke, and Robert Waugh, vicar of Bishop Middleham; also some verses, 'The Little Chimney Sweeper,' 'Monthly Repository,' 1818, p. 454. He made collections for the lives of John Hampden and John Disney, D.D., and had ready for press a sketch of the political character of Sir William Jones, and a parallel between Bonaparte and Rienzi.

[Monthly Repository, 1818 p. 772, 1819 pp. 5 sq., 121 sq., 137 sq. (memoir by V. F., i.e. William Turner of Newcastle-on-Tyne), pp. 281 sq., 465; Monthly Magazine, 1819, pp. 86 sq.] A. G.

MEADOWBANK, LORDS. [See MACONOCHIE, ALLAN, 1748–1816, Scottish judge; MACONOCHIE, afterwards MACONOCHIE-WELWOOD, ALEXANDER, 1777–1861, Scottish judge.]

MEADOWCOURT, RICHARD (1695–1760), divine and writer, son of Richard Meadowcourt, esq., of Worcester, was born in 1695. He matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, on 9 March 1710, graduated B.A. in 1714, and proceeded M.A. in 1718, when he also became fellow. While in residence at Merton he is stated to have had a very elegant garden, the benches of which were adorned by Latin mottoes. Some specimens are given in Chambers's 'Worcestershire Biography,' p. 260. In 1727 he was presented to the vicarage of Oakley, Buckinghamshire; was instituted canon of Worcester on 15 Oct. 1734, and rector of St. Martin's parish in 1738, and in the latter year also became vicar of Quinton in Gloucestershire. From 1751 until his death he held the vicarage of Lindridge, Worcestershire.

On 1 May 1722 Meadowcourt preached in Merton College chapel a university sermon on 'The Sinful Causes and Fatal Effects of the Practice of Calumny and Defamation in Religious Controversy.' It was published in the same year, 'at the request of several gentlemen,' with a dedication to the Earl of Macclesfield, then lord chancellor. It had reference to the attacks of Bishop Sherlock and Dr. Snape on Bishop Hoadly, and was replied to in a pamphlet entitled 'A Vindication of Dr. Snape and Dr. Sherlock against Mr. Meadowcourt's Attempt to Calumniate and Defame those Gentlemen. . . . By a Member of the Antient Society of Freemasons, with a Postscript relating to Dr. Sherlock's Complaint against the Sermon,' 1722, 8vo. Meadowcourt is here described as 'a sawcy young Preacher, a Fellow of a College, undignified and unpreferred.' Ten other sermons, preached between 1721 and 1753, most of them in Worcester Cathedral, or at Oxford, were published (cf. COOKE, *Preacher's Assistant*, iii. 231). There are some lines by Meadowcourt on Hagley, addressed to Lord Lyttelton, in Nash's 'Worcestershire,' i. 490.

Meadowcourt, who is said to have been greatly esteemed by scholars, died at Worcester on 8 Sept. 1760. He was the author of 'A Critique on Paradise Regained' (1732, 4to) and 'A Critical Dissertation, with Notes,' on the same (1748), besides several small tracts containing critical remarks on the English poets. Meadowcourt, although a sympathetic and a learned critic, is deficient in insight. Newton embodied some of the notes to 'Paradise Regained' in his edition of Milton, in the preface to which he says that Meadowcourt 'likewise transmitted to me a sheet of his manuscript remarks, wherein he hath happily explained a most difficult passage in "Lycidas," [viz. lines 160 and 162, 'Bellerus' and 'Bayona's hold'] better than any man had done before him.' In Coxe's 'Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole' (iii. 137) is a curious extract from a letter, dated 16 April 1733, from Meadowcourt to Delafaye, under-secretary of state, giving an account of the rejoicings at Oxford consequent on the rejection of Walpole's excise scheme.

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 87; Gent. Mag. 1760, p. 443; Letters by several Eminent Persons Deceased, ii. 246; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxi. 517, where the dates of Meadowcourt's birth and death are given wrongly.]

G. LE G. N.

MEADOWE, JOHN (1622–1697), ejected minister. [See MEADOWS.]

MEADOWS. [See also MEDOWS.]

MEADOWS, ALFRED (1833–1887), obstetric physician, born at Ipswich on 2 June 1833, was fourth child of Charles Meadows. A brother, Robert (1839–1887), obtained a distinguished position in China as a medical man. Alfred was educated at the grammar school, Ipswich, and later at King's College, London, of which he was first associate and afterwards fellow. He matriculated at the London University in 1853, and after serving as pupil to William Elliston of Ipswich, he entered, in October 1853, the King's College medical school, where he obtained many prizes. In 1856 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and a licentiate of the Apothecaries' Hall. He also became a licentiate in midwifery of the Royal College of Surgeons. In 1857 he graduated M.B. of the university of London, and in the following year he became M.D., and in 1862 a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London; but it was not until 1873 that he was elected a fellow of that body. Immediately after obtaining his first qualifications to practice he held the offices of house-physician and resident midwifery assistant at King's College Hospital, and in 1857 he spent the winter in Paris.

Few men held a larger number of appointments than Meadows. The following are some of the more important. In 1860 he was assistant-physician for diseases of women and children at King's College Hospital; from 1863 until his resignation of the post in 1874 he was physician to the Hospital for Women, Soho Square. In 1871 he became physician accoucheur to St. Mary's Hospital, a post he held until his death, and was lecturer in the medical school on the diseases of women

and children. He was elected the first president of the British Gynæcological Society on its foundation in 1884, and was a corresponding member of the German, Swedish, and Boston gynæcological societies. In 1878 he attended the crown prince of Sweden while he visited England, and in recognition of his services the king of Sweden, in 1881, made him a commander of the second class of the order of Wasa. He died on Tuesday, 18 April 1887, at his house in George Street, Hanover Square, and is buried at Colnbrook, Buckinghamshire.

Meadows was an active promoter of the Guild of St. Luke. He was an energetic freemason and an officer in grand lodge, and took a leading part in founding the University of London lodge. Sir Edward Sieveking says of him: 'He was an active and energetic man, and he was able to bring to the contested field of practice those qualities which, combined with activity and energy, insured him a large amount of success. He was kind and hospitable in all his social arrangements, a good mechanician, clever in the adoption of means to an end, and skilful in the manipulative details of his department of practice.'

He published 'A Manual of Midwifery,' 3rd edit. London, 1876 (the second edition was translated in 1875 into Japanese and published in 12mo), and, with Dr. Tanner, a work on the diseases of children. He was translator of Bernutz and Goupil's 'Clinical Memoirs on the Diseases of Women' for the New Sydenham Society, vols. i. and ii. 1866. He edited the 'London Medical Review' in 1860.

[British Gynæcological Journal, with portrait, iii. 343; Midland Med. Miscell. and Prov. Med. Journ., Leicester, 1883, with portrait, ii. 65–7; Additional facts kindly contributed by Dr. W. A. Elliston and Mr. R. C. Meadows.] D'A. P.

MEADOWS, DRINKWATER (1799–1869), actor, a native of Yorkshire, or, according to another account, of Wales, born in 1799, joined a theatrical company established in Kendal, and played in various towns in Westmoreland and Yorkshire. Subsequently he became member of a second company, playing in Lincoln, Leicester, Peterborough, and Birmingham, at which last named town he was seen and engaged by Charlton, the manager of the Bath Theatre. Meadows made his first appearance at Bath on 4 Nov. 1817 as Fogrum, Liston's part, in Morton's musical drama 'The Slave.' He played on the 24th Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' and on 6 Dec. Clincher, jun., in the 'Constant Couple.' The following season he was Hempseed in the younger Colman's 'X. Y. Z.,' Simon in the 'Rendezvous,' Molino in the 'Blind Boy,' Adam Winterton in the 'Iron Chest,' Solomon Loh in 'Love Laughs at Locksmiths,' and Old Philpot in the 'Citizen;' in 1819–20 Ratcliffe in the 'Heart of Midlothian,' First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet' to Kean's Hamlet, Slender in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Dromio of Syracuse, Clod in the 'Young Quaker,' and in 1820–1 Peter in the 'Stranger,' Laurence in the 'Fate of Calas,' Peter Pastoral, and Interpreter in 'All's well that ends well.' On 28 Sept. 1821 as Scrub he made his first appearance at Covent Garden. Here he played his old characters, replaced Liston, the original Dugald Dalgetty, in Pocock's 'Montrose, or the Children of the Mist,' and was seen as Crabtree in the 'School for Scandal,' and Filch in the 'Beggar's Opera.' In following seasons he was, among other characters, Don Pedro in the 'Wonder,' the original Timothy Quaint in Howard Payne's 'Soldier's Daughter,' Pacheco in 'Brother and Sister,' the original Nimpedo in 'Clari, or the Maid of Milan' (8 May 1823), Fainwou'd in 'Raising the Wind,' Baron Altradoff in the 'Exile,' Blaise in the 'Forest of Bondy, or the Dog of Montargis,' the original Spado in 'Pride shall have a Fall,' attributed to Croly (11 March 1824), Jaquez in the 'Honeymoon,' Sampson in 'Isabella,' Jeffrey in 'Animal Magnetism,' Launcelot Gobbo, Medium in 'Inkle and Yarico,' Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Baron Piffleberg in 'Of Age To-morrow,' the original Robin in Poole's 'Scapegoat' (25 Nov. 1825), Simon Pure in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Squire Richard in Cibber's 'Provoked Husband,' the original Raubvogel in Planché's 'Returned Killed' (31 Oct. 1826), Apothecary in 'Romeo and Juliet,' the original Salewit, a poet, in Planché's 'Merchant's Wedding' (5 Feb. 1828), adapted from 'A City Match' by Jasper Mayne, the original Oliver in Moncrieff's 'Somnambulist' (19 Feb. 1828), Heeltap in the 'Mayor of Garratt,' Marrall in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Thomas Appletree in the 'Recruiting Officer,' the original Bronze in Pocock's 'Home, Sweet Home' (19 March 1829), Tester in the 'Suspicious Husband,' the original Torpid in the 'Night before the Wedding and the Wedding Night' (17 Nov. 1829), and the original Jotham Riddel in 'Wigwam, or the Men of the Wilderness,' founded on the 'Pioneers' of Cooper.

From the close of Genest's 'History' Meadows is not easily traced. At Covent Garden he remained until 1844, being the original Fathom in Sheridan Knowles's 'Hunchback

in 1832, and the following year the original Bartolo in the 'Wife' of the same author. He was on 10 Feb. 1836, at Drury Lane, the original Philippe in Lovell's 'Provost of Bruges,' but returned to Covent Garden, where in September 1842 he made a success as a miserly old clerk in Lovell's 'Love Sacrifice,' played one of the witches in 'Macbeth,' was the original Gallop, a trainer, in Mark Lemon's farce the 'Turf,' and played in Robert Bell's 'Mothers and Daughters.' In 1844 he acted under the Keeley management at the Lyceum (1844–7), and remained under the succeeding management of C. Mathews. At the revival of the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' in December 1848 he was Sir Hugh Evans. After joining the Kean and Keeley management of the Princess's he was the original Boaz in Douglas Jerrold's 'Prisoner of War,' first given at Windsor Castle, under Charles Kean's direction, on 24 Jan. 1851; on 6 March was the original Joe Harrup, a toothless old huntsman, in Boucicault's 'Love in a Maze,' and on 22 Nov. 1852 played 'Shallow' in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' He remained at the Princess's under Harris until his retirement in 1862. He died at Prairie Cottage, the Green, Barnes, on 12 June 1869, one account says at the age of seventy-five. A careful, retiring man, shunning publicity, he was much respected and little noticed. A careful, conscientious, and trustworthy actor, he was lacking in inspiration, homely, dry, and quaint in style, and seen to most advantage in eccentric comedy. In a catalogue of actors in the 'Dramatic and Musical Review' of 2 Oct. 1847, with qualifying adjectives he is called 'Meek Meadows.' He was secretary to the Covent Garden Theatrical Fund, and contributed some recollections and other articles to the press. A portrait of him as Raubvogel in 'Returned Killed' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; New Monthly Mag., various years; Athenæum, 19 June 1869; Era newspaper, 20 June 1869; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Oxberry's Dramatic Biog. vol. vii.] J. K.

MEADOWS or **MEADOWE, JOHN** (1622–1697), ejected minister, second son of Daniel Meadowe (1577–1651) of Chattisham, near Ipswich, by his wife, Elizabeth (Smith, *d.* circa 1678), was born at Chattisham on 7 April 1622. He altered his name to Meadows in later life. Sir Philip Meadows [q. v.] was his younger brother. On 26 Feb. 1639–40 he was admitted at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1643. He removed to Christ's College on 23 Dec. 1644, having been put into one of the fellowships made vacant by the parliamentary commissioners; he graduated M.A. in 1646. Leaving Cambridge in 1653, he was presented by Humphrey Mosely to the rectory of Ousden, Suffolk (26 Aug. 1653); was ordained by three presbyters at Cheveley, Cambridgeshire, on 17 April 1657, and was approved by the 'commissioners for approbation' (triers) on 7 May 1658. By the uniformity act of 1662 he was ejected on 24 Aug., but retained the rectory and received the profits of the living till Michaelmas, when he removed to Ousden Hall. John Greene, his successor, was not inducted till 8 Aug. 1663. At Ousden Hall he remained till 21 Oct. 1670. In 1672, under the indulgence of that year, he took out licenses as a presbyterian teacher in his own house at Stowmarket, Suffolk, and that of Elizabeth Nelson there. He seems to have been called on to appear at three successive sessions in 1680 for his nonconformity. About 1688 he removed to Bury St. Edmunds, where he had often preached while at Stowmarket. He lived in close fellowship with Samuel Bury [q. v.] the presbyterian minister. Being a man of wealth, Meadows was able to do much for his nonconformist brethren in straitened circumstances, and his liberality had no sectarian bias; he was an occasional communicant at the established church. He died at Bury St. Edmunds in 1696–7 and was buried in the churchyard at Stowmarket on 1 March. His will (proved 7 April 1697) devised property in ten Suffolk parishes; he had also an estate at Wickhambrook, Suffolk, and owned the advowson of the rectory of Witnesham, Suffolk. His portrait as a youth at Cambridge, engraved by A. Fox, is prefixed to the memoir by Edgar Taylor, F.S.A., his descendant. He married, first, in 1653, Anne (*d.* about 1670), daughter of Roger Rant of Swaffham Prior, Cambridgeshire, who brought him an estate at Exning, Suffolk. He married, secondly, in 1675, Sarah (1654–1688), daughter of Benjamin Fairfax (*d.* 1708) of Halesworth, Suffolk, elder brother of John Fairfax (1623–1700) [q.v.] By his second marriage only had he issue—four sons and three daughters. The eldest son JOHN MEADOWS (1676–1757), educated at Caius College, Cambridge; settled (21 Sept. 1701) as presbyterian minister at Needham Market, Suffolk; published 'The Apostolic Rule of Ordination,' &c., 1738, 8vo, and died at Needham on 10 April 1757. The third son, Philip (1679–1752), was mayor of Norwich, 1734.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 641; Taylor's Suffolk Bartholomeans, 1840; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, pp. 491, 498, 533.] A. G.

MEADOWS, JOSEPH KENNY (1790–1874), draughtsman, born at Cardigan in South Wales, and baptised on 1 Nov. 1790, was the son of James Meadows, a retired naval officer. Details of his early life are wanting. In 1823 he designed and lithographed the plates for Planché's 'Costume of Shakespeare's Historical Tragedy of King John.' The 'Heads of the People, or Portraits of the English,' published in 1838–40, and to which Thackeray and Douglas Jerrold contributed some of their earliest sketches, established his popularity as an artist. But the chief ambition of his life was to produce an illustrated edition of Shakespeare, and this he accomplished between 1839 and 1843. The wit and graceful fancy of his art here had free scope, and although the designs are often forced and affected, the work was a great success. So popular, indeed, was his conception of Falstaff that a bronze statuette was modelled after it in Germany, and had a large sale. His services were eagerly sought as an illustrator of children's books and fanciful stories, and for many years he was employed on the Christmas numbers of the 'Illustrated London News.' He was one of the first to introduce wood engraving among English publishers as a means of cheap and popular illustration. He painted sometimes in oil, and on two or three occasions he exhibited at the Royal Academy and the Society of British Artists. Many of his best years were passed in intimate friendship with Leigh Hunt, Laman Blanchard, Douglas Jerrold, Dickens, Thackeray, Stanfield, Roberts, and the Landseers.

Meadows married a daughter of John Henning [q. v.] the sculptor, and in 1864 was granted a civil list pension of 80*l.* 'in acknowledgment of his merit as an artist, more especially shown by his illustrations of Shakespeare.' Up to the last he was a hale and vigorous old man. He died, at the age of eighty-four, at 458 King's Road, Chelsea, on 19 Aug. 1874, and was buried in the St. Pancras cemetery at Finchley.

Besides those already mentioned, Meadows illustrated, either wholly or in part, the following among other works: 'The Autobiography of a notorious Legal Functionary (Jack Ketch),' 1836; 'Songs of Home, or Lays of Married Life,' 1840; Hall's 'Book of British Ballads,' 1842; Dean Swift's 'Hints to Servants,' 1843; 'Punch's Complete Letter Writer,' by Douglas Jerrold, 1845; the New Testament, 1847; Mrs. S. C. Hall's 'Midsummer Eve,' 1848; the Brothers Mayhew's 'Magic of Kindness,' in conjunction with George Cruikshank, 1849; 'The Illustrated Byron,' 1854–6; Laman Blanchard's 'Corporation Characters,' 1855; 'Merry Pictures by the Comic Hands of H. K. Browne and others,' 1857; 'Granny's Wonderful Chair, and its Tales of Fairy Times,' by Frances Browne, 1857; 'The Sydenham Sindbad,' 1857; Captain Crawley's 'Backgammon,' 1858; 'Pearls of Shakespeare,' 1860; Greene's 'Winter and Summer at Burton Hall,' 1861; and 'Don Quixote,' 1872.

[Academy, 1874, ii. 360, by Mrs. Heaton; Athenæum, 1874, ii. 326; Art Journal, 1874, p. 306; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 767; information from the Rev. W. Cynog Davies, vicar of Cardigan.] R. E. G.

MEADOWS, Sir PHILIP (1626–1718), diplomatist, baptised at Chattisham, Suffolk, on 4 Jan. 1625–6 (Page, *Suffolk*, p. 13), was fifth son of Daniel Meadowe (1571–1651) of Chattisham, by his wife Elizabeth, and grandson of William Meddowe or Meadowe (*d.* 1588), as the name was anciently spelt, of Witnesham. Philip was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. In October 1653 he was appointed, on Thurloe's recommendation, Latin secretary to Cromwell's council at a salary of 100*l.*, soon augmented to 200*l.* a year. The appointment was made in order to relieve Milton, who was then receiving 15*s.* 10½*d.* a day from the council, but whose blindness incapacitated him from the full discharge of his duties, and who virtually became henceforth 'Latin secretary extraordinary' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 386). The poet would have preferred the appointment of Andrew Marvell (in whose interest he wrote to Bradshaw) as his assistant; but Meadows soon gave complete satisfaction, and henceforth did the bulk of the routine work in the department (Masson, *Milton*, iv. 479, 526, 575–80). In March 1656 he was selected to represent the Lord Protector at Lisbon in respect to the ratification of the treaty between England and Portugal, and he sailed from Portsmouth in the Phœnix, Captain Whetstone, on the 11th of the month (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, pp. 236, 503–4). Good news received from him in July were qualified by the report that he had been insulted and 'maimed' in the execution of his duty (*ib.*; and cf. *Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 154); lands to the value of 100*l.* a year were granted to him by way of compensation; but no confiscated property of precisely the right amount being instantly available, this was commuted by a lump sum of 1,000*l.* Meadows returned from Lisbon in the Phœnix towards the end of November. In February 1657 it was decided to send him as envoy to Frederick III,

king of Denmark. His goods were to pass free of customs and excise, and he was to have 400*l.* for preliminary expenses in addition to 1,000*l.* a year salary. A Mr. Sterry was appointed to act as secretary during his absence on two hundred marks a year, and Meadows sailed in the Assistance in August 1657. He arrived at Elsinore in September (Thurloe, p. 509), and was received at Copenhagen about the 20th, his entry and reception being 'more solemn than usual, to the regret of some other ministers residing in the court' (*ib.*) In March 1657–8 he gave a full account to Thurloe of the treaty of Roskild (8 March) between Frederick III and Charles Gustavus of Sweden. Though Denmark lost considerably by the treaty, Cromwell was unwilling to see her absorbed by Sweden, and did what he could to protect her interests. Meadows had an interview with Charles X after the treaty, and described him as perfectly well disposed to the Protector. He presented him with a handsome sword, which Charles swore to use against the house of Austria. The envoy now asked permission to return to England, but was sent to take part as a mediator in negotiations pending between the kings of Sweden and Poland. The task was very delicate, especially as the Polish monarch's sentiments with regard to Cromwell were quite uncertain, and it was soon relinquished.

During the spring of 1658 Meadows was knighted, and was sent as ambassador to the court of Sweden, but he was unable to exert much influence. Cromwell was endeavouring to unite Sweden and Denmark with England, France, and if possible Brandenburg, against Austria and Spain. Charles Gustavus had other views. He recommenced war with Denmark, marched an army across the frozen waters of the Baltic, and before the end of 1658 was bombarding the Danish capital. A witness of these exploits, Meadows remained with Charles before Copenhagen, giving him vague promises of English support as his position grew more and more embarrassing. Brandenburg and the Dutch came to Denmark's aid, and Charles's situation became most precarious. The English fleet under Edward Montague, earl of Sandwich [q. v.], appeared in the Sound in April 1659, and Charles now confidently anticipated support; but Meadows was only empowered to insist upon the *status quo* as defined by the peace of Roskild, and this principle was soon adopted as the basis for an armistice. Meadows, however, returned to England on leave (July 1659) before the terms of the peace were finally enforced, or supplemented and confirmed by the treaty of Copenhagen in 1660. Meadows had been created a knight of the order of the Elephant of Denmark, and by Cromwell a knight-marshal of the palace (1658). At the Restoration his position was untenable, and in February 1660 he was turned out of his lodgings at Whitehall to make room for [Sir] William Temple. Little is heard of him in his retirement until 1677, when he published 'A Narrative of the Principal Actions occurring in the Wars betwixt Sueden and Denmark before and after the Roschild Treaty, with the Counsels and Measures by which those actions were directed, together with a View of the Suedish and other Affairs as they stood in Germany in the year 1675, with relation to England,' London, 12mo, dedicated to the Right Hon. Earl of Bristol. Four years later he published 'A Brief Enquiry into Leagues and Confederacies made betwixt Princes and Nations, with the Nature of their Obligations,' a not very lucid protest against the inconsistency of English foreign policy under Charles II (printed in *Somers Tracts*, 1812, viii. 22). In 1689 appeared his interesting 'Observations concerning the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas, being an Abstract of the Marine Affairs of England,' London, 4to. Here, while accepting the general conclusions of Selden's 'Mare Clausum,' the author deprecates a policy of encroachment. He inquires what is meant by 'dominion of the sea,' and what things are incident to such a dominion. He considers England's claim to salutation by the flag and topsail, a practice in which he discovers both inconsistencies and dangers, treats of the exclusion of foreign men-of-war from British waters, and finally of marine jurisdiction, fishing rights, and other subsidiary topics. In 1690 Meadows was exchanging verses and epigrams with John Cotton, and the latter writes: 'In this traffic of poetry I am the great gainer, for Sir Ph. doth exchange (as Glaucus did with Diomedes) χρυσεα χαλκειων' (Aubrey, *Bodleian Letters*, 1813, i. 19).

Restored to favour at the revolution, Meadows was in January 1691–2 appointed commissioner for taking public accounts, and in May 1696 created a member of the original council of trade. He was reappointed commissioner for the promoting of trade in January 1707–8, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year (*Harl. MS.* 2263, ff. 152, 333). He died, aged 93, on 16 Sept. 1718, and was buried at Hammersmith (*Chron. Regist.* 1718, p. 34).

Meadows married, in April 1661, Constance, second daughter and coheiress of Francis Lucy of Westminster, by whom he had issue one son and three daughters, of whom one married Sir Thomas Powis, while a second

espoused Richard Dyott, commissioner of stamp duties from 1708 to 1710, in which year he was convicted of fraud and sent to Newgate, but soon afterwards pardoned (see SWIFT, *Journal to Stella*, letter v.) The son, PHILIP MEADOWS (*d.*1757), who was a commissioner of excise from 1698 to 1700, was on 2 July 1700 appointed knight-marshal of the king's household, and formally knighted by William III on 23 Dec. 1700 at Hampton Court; he succeeded Stanhope as envoy to Holland in December 1706, was in 1707 despatched on a special mission to the emperor, and during his absence appointed controller of army accounts (*Cal. State Papers*, Treasury, 1708–14, passim); in November 1708 he presented a memorial to the emperor in favour of the protestants of Silesia, but before his vigorous protest had time to take effect he was succeeded by Lord Raby in August 1709. He subsequently took up his abode at Richmond, and died at Brompton on 5 Dec. 1757, leaving issue by his wife Dorothy, sister of Hugh Boscawen, first viscount Falmouth, three sons and five daughters (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 98; BOYER, *Queen Anne*, 1735, pp. 338, 395). Of these the third son, Philip (1708–1781), deputy-ranger of Windsor Park, married in 1734 Frances, only daughter of William Pierrepoint, viscount Newark, a niece to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and was father of Charles, who succeeded to the Kingston estates on the death of the dowager-duchess in 1788, took the name of Pierrepoint, and was on 9 April 1806 created Earl Manvers; and of Sir William Medows [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 518; Burke's Peerage, 1889, p. 923, and Extinct Peerages, p. 428; A. Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller, 1844, p. 74; Thurloe's State Papers, ed. Birch, vi. vii. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1653–60, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iv. 254, 296, 13th Rep. App. v. 183; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 313; Dyer's Modern Europe, iii. 337; Luttrell's Brief Relation, passim; Add. MS. 5131, 5132, passim, and 19141. ff. 342–59 (Davy's Suffolk Collections); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MEAGER, LEONARD (1624?–1704?), gardener, was for some time in the service of Philip Holmlan of Warkworth, Northamptonshire, who encouraged his experiments in the art of gardening. Although hampered by 'multiplicity of business together with the want of learning,' Meager published, among other works which obtained popularity: 1. 'The English Gardener, or a Sure Guide to Young Planters and Gardeners, in three parts,' &c., London, 1670, 4to; 9th edit. 1699. Republished as 'The Compleat English Gardener,' &c., 10th edit. 'To which is now added a Supplement [by S. G.],' London, 1704, 4to; 11th edit. 1710 (?), 4to. 2. 'The New Art of Gardening; with the Gardener's Almanack,' &c., London, 1697, 12mo; 2nd edit. corrected, 1732.

[English Gardener, 1670, Ep. Ded.; Loudon's Encyclopædia of Gardening, 1822, p. 88; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. S. H.

MEAGHER, THOMAS FRANCIS (1823–1867), Irish nationalist, was born in the city of Waterford on 3 Aug. 1823. His father, Thomas Meagher, a retired merchant, represented the city of Waterford in the House of Commons from August 1847 to March 1857, and was mayor of the city. To a branch of the family settled in the seventeenth century in Tipperary belonged THADDEUS or THADÉE DE MEAGHER (1670–1765), who on leaving Ireland served in the French army, and subsequently, in 1739, became chamberlain to Frederick Augustus II, king of Poland and elector of Saxony. In 1740 the king made him colonel of the 1st battalion of foot guards, in 1744 captain proprietor of the Swiss guards, in 1744 major-general in the Polish army, and in 1752 lieutenant-general. When Frederick the Great crossed into Saxony at the opening of the Seven Years' War in 1756, Meagher was despatched by his master to negotiate terms with the invader. He died in Dresden in May 1765 (*Choix de Correspondance du Marquis de Valori*, ii. 178; CARLYLE, *Frederick the Great*, iv. 551; *Archives of the Royal Saxon War Office*, No. 450 I A; information from J. C. O'Meagher, esq.)

Thomas Francis was educated by the jesuit fathers at Clongowes Wood College, Kildare, and subsequently at Stonyhurst College, Lancashire. In 1844 he went to Dublin with the intention of studying for the bar, but soon abandoned law for the political platform. In spite of his boyish appearance and somewhat affected manners, Meagher quickly established his reputation as a powerful orator at the meetings of the Repeal Association. He made a brilliant speech against the peace resolutions in Conciliation Hall on 28 July 1846, refusing to condemn the use of arms as immoral, and hailing the sword as a sacred weapon (SULLIVAN, *Speeches from the Dock*, pp. 140–1). On being interrupted by John O'Connell he left the meeting with O'Brien, Duffy, Mitchel, and others, and seceded from the association. His speech on the occasion led Thackeray subsequently to dub him 'Meagher of the Sword'—an appellation that adhered to him. He was one of the founders of the Irish Confederation, the first

meeting of which took place on 13 Jan. 1847. Meagher unsuccessfully contested the city of Waterford at a by-election in February 1848.

At a meeting of the Irish Confederation on 15 March 1848 Meagher passionately declared that the people were justified in saying to the government: 'If you do not give us a parliament in which to state our wrongs and grievances, we shall state them by arms and force.' For this speech he was arrested on a charge of sedition on 21 March, but was allowed out on bail the following day. Shortly afterwards Meagher, with O'Brien and Holywood, visited Paris in order to present an address of congratulation to the provisional government. The return of the Irish deputation was celebrated by a banquet on 15 April 1848, when Meagher, through the president, presented an Irish tricolor to the citizens of Dublin. On 16 May following he was tried at Dublin before Lord-chief-justice Blackburne for his speech of 15 March. Meagher was defended by Butt, O'Loghlen, and O'Hagan, and the jury being unable to agree were discharged on the following day without giving a verdict. On 21 July Meagher was appointed a member of the war directory of the Irish Confederation, and thereupon accompanied O'Brien in his expedition through Ireland for the purpose of organising the proposed revolution. On the 28th a warrant was issued for his arrest, and a reward of 300*l.* offered for his capture. On the following day Meagher left O'Brien at Ballingarry with the idea of raising an insurrection elsewhere, and thus for a time escaped being captured. Though all chance of success had vanished, Meagher refused to leave the country, and on 13 Aug. he was arrested on a country road in Tipperary and conveyed to Kilmainham gaol on the same day.

Meagher was tried at Clonmel in October 1848 before a special commission, consisting of Lord-chief-justice Blackburne, Lord-chief-justice Doherty, and Mr. Justice Moore. He was defended by Whiteside, Butt, O'Loghlen, and F. Maher. After a trial lasting six days he was found guilty of high treason, with a recommendation to mercy on account of his youth. He was sentenced by Lord-chief-justice Doherty on 23 Oct. to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, but this sentence was subsequently commuted to penal servitude for life, and in July 1849 he was transported to Van Diemen's Land, where he was allowed considerable liberty under a ticket of leave. While there he contributed some reminiscences of 1848 to the Dublin 'Nation.' On 3 Jan. 1852 he gave notice to the district magistrate that he was about to withdraw his parole, and defying the police sent to arrest him, he made his escape, with the aid of P. J. Smyth. After a number of vicissitudes he arrived at New York at the latter end of May, and was presented with a congratulatory address by the corporation and offered a public reception on behalf of the city, which he refused (*Speeches*, pp. 311–17). For the first two years after his arrival in America, Meagher followed the occupation of a public lecturer with considerable success. In September 1855 he was admitted to the New York bar. In January 1854 he had helped Mitchell to found the 'Citizen' newspaper in New York. On 9 April 1856, assisted by James Roche, R. J. Lalor, and John Savage, he published the first number of the 'Irish News' in New York. Meagher wrote a good deal for it at first, including 'Personal Recollections,' but was unfitted for a journalist, and the paper became extinct in July 1860. In 1857 he undertook an exploring expedition to Central America, and upon his return recounted his experiences in a series of lectures. At the outbreak of the civil war Meagher raised a company of Zouaves for the 69th New York volunteers, and served with the army of the North during the first campaign in Virginia. His horse was shot under him at the first battle of Bull Run (21 July 1861). Towards the close of this year Meagher organised the 'Irish Brigade,' and was elected colonel of the first regiment. The command of the entire brigade was subsequently assigned to him, and on 3 Feb. 1862 he was granted the rank of brigadier-general. Meagher took a gallant part in the seven days' battles round Richmond, in the second battle of Bull Run, and in the battle of Antietam, where his horse was again shot under him. At Fredericksburg he received a bullet wound in his leg, and lost the greater part of his men. He led the remnant of the brigade for the last time at Chancellorsville, where its annihilation was completed, and a few days afterwards sent in his resignation, which was officially accepted on 14 May 1863. In the following year he was recommissioned as brigadier-general of volunteers, and appointed to the command of the Etowah district. At the conclusion of the war in 1865 Meagher was nominated by President Johnson secretary of Montana territory, and in September 1866 he became the temporary governor of that territory. While acting in this capacity he fell from a steamboat into the Missouri, and was drowned near Fort Benton, Montana, on 1 July 1867, aged 43. His body was not recovered.

'Meagher of the Sword' was an impulsive and reckless Irishman, a fiery orator, and a brave soldier. Thackeray makes a cutting

allusion to him in the 'Battle of Limerick' (stanzas 6 and 16). Personally he was very handsome. Meagher was twice married, and left a widow and an only son. Before leaving Ireland Meagher appears to have given his papers to Duffy (*Young Ireland*, pt. i. p. viii). Assisted by his friend John Savage, Meagher published in 1853 his 'Speeches on the Legislative Independence of Ireland, with Introductory Notes' (and a portrait), New York, 12mo. He was also the author of 'Recollections of Ireland and the Irish;' 'The Last Days of the 69th in Virginia. A Narrative in three Parts . . . with a Portrait,' New York [1862?], 8vo. He contributed the following articles to Harper's 'New Monthly Magazine:' 1. 'Holidays in Costa Rica,' xx. 18–38, 145–64, 304–25. 2. 'The New Route through Chiriqui,' xxii. 198–209. 3. 'Rides through Montana' (left unfinished), xxxv. 568–85.

[A voluminous biography of Meagher, written by his friend Michael Cavanagh, with letters, speeches, and autobiographical fragments and portrait, Worcester, Mass. U.S.A. 1892; Captain W. F. Lyons's Brigadier-General Thomas Francis Meagher, New York, 1870 (with portrait); Meagher's Speeches, 1853; Sir C. G. Duffy's Young Ireland, 1884, pt. i. p. 209, pt. ii. passim; Mitchel's Jail Journal, 1868; Mitchel's History of Ireland, 1869, ii. 400–50; Sullivan's New Ireland, 1878; Sullivan's Speeches from the Dock, 1887, pp. 137–47; Read's Cabinet of Irish Literature, 1880, iv. 54–8; Irish Monthly, xiv. 11–16; In Memoriam Thomas Francis Meagher, Melbourne, 1867; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1888, iv. 283; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, pp. 338–9; Wills's Irish Nation, 1875, iv. 74–8; Annual Register, 1848 passim, 1852 Chron. pp. 81–2; Freeman's Journal, 17 and 18 May 1848, 17–24 Oct. 1848, and 20 July 1867; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 209; information kindly supplied by D. J. O'Donoghue, esq.] G. F. R. B.

MEANS, JOSEPH CALROW (1801–1879), general baptist minister, was born at 29 Mark Lane, London, on 20 May 1801. His father, John Means, was a wine-merchant in Rood Lane; his mother was Phillis (*d.* 11 Aug. 1814), third daughter of John Simpson, successor of Charles Bulkley [q. v.], as afternoon preacher to the general baptist congregation at Worship Street, Finsbury Square. He was educated from 1814 at the boarding-school of John Evans (1767–1827) [q. v.] In 1818, while in his father's counting-house, he became one of the original teachers of the Worship Street Sunday school. In 1822 he was baptised by immersion at Deptford, and in 1823 he was placed on the committee of the general baptist assembly. Turning his thoughts towards the ministry, he entered (1828) the classical and mathematical classes of the newly opened University College, London, and at the same time studied theology in the general baptist academy under Benjamin Mardon, M.A. (*b.* 18 May 1792, *d.* 15 April 1866), a biblical scholar. In 1829, while still pursuing his studies, he became preacher to the afternoon congregation at Worship Street. His ministry was successful, and his congregation removed (October 1829) to Trinity Place and subsequently to Coles Street, Southwark. He was appointed secretary (1831) to the general baptist assembly, edited (1831–6) the organ of his denomination, the 'General Baptist Advocate,' and in 1834 was elected one of their 'messengers,' a quasi-episcopal office, held for life. In 1836 he preached the annual sermon before the assembly, and made some stir by setting forth an evangelical view of the atonement. At that date the general baptists of the old connexion were unitarians of a somewhat rigid type. Means had to retire from his editorship, and after the publication of his volume on the atonement (1838) his connection with his congregation was severed (1839). He formed a small evening congregation at Worship Street (December 1839), to which he ministered without stipend, supporting himself by literary work and by taking boarders. In 1843 he became minister of the general baptist congregation at Chatham, Kent; his settlement was in the face of great opposition, but proved a very happy one. He was elected headmaster of the Chatham proprietary school, and kept it on when relinquished by the proprietors. In 1855 he succeeded Mardon as minister at Worship Street, and from this time he exerted a paramount influence on the counsels of his denomination. He was never robust, and in later life he suffered greatly from asthma. He retired from the pastoral charge in October 1874, but returned again to many of its duties, and preached the last sermon (23 June 1878) at Worship Street, before the removal of the congregation to new premises in Bethnal Green Road. He died on 6 Feb. 1879. He married in 1837 Louisa (*d.* 1878), daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Hugh Robert Alcock, but had no issue. Firm in his convictions, Means was a man of pure and gentle character; a good scholar, he did his work with accuracy and thoroughness. His contributions to theology were undervalued by his co-religionists; they are marked by considerable power and lucidity. His position was a modified Arianism. His general literary work began in the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' to which he contributed topographical and other articles, including a biography of Lant Carpenter, LL.D. [q. v.] His only published

volume is 'Jesus the Mercy Seat; or a Scriptural View of Atonement,' &c., 1838, 16mo. He published a few separate sermons; his addresses as 'messenger,' often valuable for their historical details, are in the 'Proceedings' of the assembly, and some were published separately. He wrote frequently on theological topics in the 'Christian Reformer,' the 'Inquirer,' and in baptist periodicals. He contributed to the 'Biographical Dictionary' of the Society for the Diffusion of Christian Knowledge, and to Dr. William Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography.'

[Christian Life, 15 Feb. 1879, pp. 78 sq.; Inquirer, 15 Feb. 1879, pp. 98 sq.; Memoir in Proceedings of General Assembly of Gen. Bapt. Churches, 1880; Monthly Repository, 1814, p. 506; Unitarian Herald, 27 April 1866, p. 137; Means's publications and private correspondence; personal recollection.] A. G.

MEARA, DERMOD or DERMITIUS (*fl.* 1610), author and physician, was a native of the district styled Ormonde, in the county of Tipperary, Ireland. He studied at Oxford, where, Wood tells us, 'he was esteemed a good poet.' 'In all my searches,' added Wood, 'I cannot find him matriculated, or that he took a degree.' An earlier Dermitius Meara, who had studied at Paris and Cambridge, supplicated for the degree of B.C.L. 3 July 1514 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 93). Meara practised as a physician in Ireland with high repute. In 1615 he published at London a panegyrical poem in Latin on the genealogy and career of Thomas Butler, earl of Ormonde and Ossory [q. v.], who had died in the preceding year. The title was 'Ormonius: sive illustrissimi herois ac domini, d. Thomæ Butleri, Ormoniæ et Osoriæ Comitis, Viscomitis de Thurles, Baronis de Arckelo . . , commemoratio, heroico carmine conscripta à Dermitio Meara, Ormoniensi Hyberno et insignissimæ Oxoniensis Academiæ quondam alumno.'

The poem is divided into five books, and occupies 144 pages 12mo. Prefixed are dedications to Thomas Butler and Walter Butler, earls of Ormonde and Ossory, with an epistle to the reader. The volume closes with an 'epicedion' by the author, anagrams, acrostics, and chronograms.

Meara in 1619 published at Dublin a volume (sm. 12mo) entitled 'Pathologia hereditaria generalis sive de morbis hæreditariis tractatus spagyro-dogmaticus. In quo generalis eorundem morborum radix natura et therapeutica indicatio ex utriusque medicinæ fontibus investigatur.' This treatise is in twelve chapters, and ends at page 128 with 'epilogus ad lectorem.' It was dedicated to Sir Oliver St. John, lord-deputy of Ireland, and prefixed to the work are two Latin epigrams by John Kelli, in praise of the author.

The precise date of Meara's death has not been ascertained. Edmund Meara [q. v.] was his son. Harris, in his edition of Ware's 'Works,' 1746, stated that Meara's poem on the Earl of Ormonde was translated into English verse by William Roberts, Ulster king-of-arms in the reign of Charles I. No mention of such a work is to be found either in the known writings of Roberts or in any authentic document at present accessible.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 275; Gilbert's Hist. of City of Dublin; W. Roberts's manuscript Hist. of House of Ormonde; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, 1884, vol. iv.; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List, p. 75.] J. T. G.

MEARA or O'MEARA, EDMUND (*d.* 1680), physician, son of Dermod or Dermitius Meara [q. v.], was born in Ormond, co. Tipperary, and graduated M.D. at Rheims in 1636. He practised at Ormond and in Dublin, studied medicine at Oxford, where he appears, however, to have taken no degree, and was in December 1664 admitted an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. He published in 1665 'Examen diatribæ Thomæ Willisii Doctoris Medici et professoris Oxoniensis de Febribus . . . cui accesserunt historiæ aliquot medicæ rariores,' London, 8vo. The work, which contains a fine engraved title, and is dedicated to Sir Kenelm Digby, was keenly resented by Willis's friend and ally, Richard Lower (1631–1691) [q. v.] He at once produced a 'Vindicatio Diatribæ Willisii,' and 'therein,' says Ware, 'handles our Ormondian very coarsely' (*Irish Writers*, p. 190). This was followed by 'Willisius male vindicatus, sive medicus Oxoniensis mendacitatis et inscitiæ detectus,' Dublin, 1667, which was at least inspired by Meara. Lower's animosity was unextinguished in 1669, when in the dedicatory epistle to his 'Tractatus de Corde' he spoke bitterly of the ignoramuses who amused themselves by obstructing scientific progress with their blundering criticisms, 'inter quos summæ proterviæ et stuporis Meara quidam Hybernus, cæteris omnibus palmam præripere videtur.' Meara subsequently practised with much success in Bristol, where he died in 1680. Among his friends was John Maplet [q. v.], who also practised in Bristol, and in some important cases called in Meara for advice. He left three sons: William, who was also a physician, and prefixed a copy of Latin verses to his father's 'Examen;' Edmund, a jesuit; and Francis. Francis, the second son, was named a burgess in James II's charter of 1687 to the town of Wicklow, and

was granted a commission of horse in Tyrconnel's regiment in the same year. He was sheriff of co. Wicklow in 1688, and was killed at the battle of the Boyne, being then a major, on 1 July 1690.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 337; Webb's Compend. of Irish Biog. p. 404; Ware's Irish Writers, p. 190; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 275; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; D'Alton's James II's Army Lists, pp. 53, 75; Clarke's James II, ii. 400; Eloy's Dict. Hist. de la Médecine, ii. 210; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MEARES. [See also MERES.]

MEARES, JOHN (1756?–1809), commander in the navy and voyager, entered the navy in 1771 on board the Cruiser, in the rating of 'captain's servant,' and after serving for nearly seven years, mostly in small ships, passed his examination 17 Sept. 1778, when he was said to be more than twenty-two (passing certificate); the next day he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. After the peace of 1783 he entered the merchant service and obtained command of a ship for a voyage to India. At Calcutta he formed a company for opening or developing a trade with North-west America, and on 12 March 1786 sailed in the ship Nootka of 200 tons. In September he arrived in Prince William Sound, where he wintered; and having explored part of the neighbouring coast and got together a cargo of furs, he went to Canton. In January 1788 he sailed for Nootka Sound in the ship Felice, arriving there in May. In June he was joined by the Iphigenia, William Douglas master; and after some traffic with the Indians, buying some land and obtaining a promise of free and exclusive trade, he sailed for China in the Felice in September, leaving the Iphigenia and her tender, the North-west America, with orders to winter at the Sandwich Islands.

In 1789 Meares and his partner at Canton despatched two ships, the Argonaut in April, and the Princess Royal in May, to join the Iphigenia in Nootka Sound. The Iphigenia was already there on 6 May, when the Spanish frigate Princesa of 26 guns came in. On the 13th the Princesa was joined by the 16-gun corvette San Carlos; and on the 14th the Spaniards seized the Iphigenia and the North-west America, making Douglas and all his men prisoners. On their arrival later on, the Argonaut and Princess Royal were also seized, the grounds of the aggression being the allegation that the coast and the adjacent seas were Spanish, and that any foreign ship trading there was violating the commercial code of Spain and was guilty of smuggling, if not of piracy.

As soon as the news reached Meares he returned to England, and in a memorial dated 30 April 1790 laid the state of the case before the government. On 13 May the memorial was presented to the House of Commons. The utmost indignation was felt and expressed; satisfaction and reparation were peremptorily demanded from the Spanish government; and as they were not at once given, a very large fleet was assembled, under the command of Lord Howe [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL HOWE], which is commonly spoken of as 'the Spanish armament of 1790.' Before this material threat the Spanish government acceded to all demands. The political excitement gave an unwonted interest to Meares's voyages and mercantile schemes, and encouraged him to bring out his narrative, under the title of 'Voyages made in the Years 1788 and 1789 from China to the North-west Coast of America: to which are prefixed an Introductory Narrative of a Voyage performed in 1786 from Bengal in the Ship Nootka; Observations on the probable existence of a North-west Passage; and some Account of the Trade between the North-west Coast of America and China, and the latter Country and Great Britain,' 4to, 1790. To this is prefixed a portrait after Beechey.

The publication of this volume led to a warm controversy with George Dixon [q.v.], who immediately brought out 'Remarks on the Voyages of John Meares, Esq.,' 4to, 1790. This was followed by 'An Answer to Mr. George Dixon, late Commander of the Queen Charlotte, by John Meares, Esq.,' 4to, 1791; and this again by 'Further Remarks on the Voyages of John Meares, Esq., in which several important Facts, misrepresented in the said Voyages, relative to Geography and Commerce, are fully substantiated, by George Dixon,' 4to, 1791. By this time the political trouble was at rest, and the quarrel was dropped. It does not appear that Meares had any further service in the navy; but on 26 Feb. 1795 he was promoted to the rank of commander. He died in 1809.

[In addition to the several works named in the text, and the memorial, which was printed in 1790, with the date 1760 in error, there are an Authentic Narrative of all the Facts relative to Nootka Sound (1790), and Official Papers relative to the Dispute, &c. (1790). See also Parliamentary History, vol. xxviii. col. 765 et seq. There is a short and inaccurate notice in Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography. In Gent. Mag. 1810, freq. (cf. Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 138), there is a long discussion of the pedigree of Meares or Mears, a family that settled in Ireland in the time of James I. Whether John Meares belonged to this family or not is unknown.] J. K. L.

MEARNS, DUNCAN, D.D. (1779–1852), professor of theology, was born on 23 Aug. 1779 at the manse of Cluny, Aberdeenshire, of which parish his father, Alexander Mearns, was minister. His mother was Anne, daughter of James Morison of Disblair and Elsick, provost of Aberdeen in 1745. At the age of twelve he entered King's College, Aberdeen, gaining the first bursary. After graduating M.A., March 1795, he entered the Divinity Hall, where he studied under Dr. Gilbert Gerard [q. v.] and Principal George Campbell [q. v.] At the age of twenty he was licensed by the presbytery of Kincardine O'Neil, and the same year (13 Nov. 1799), on the presentation of George, earl of Aberdeen, was ordained assistant and successor to the parish of Tarves, succeeding shortly after to the benefice. He became professor of divinity in King's College, Aberdeen, in succession to Dr. Gilbert Gerard on 12 Oct. 1816. There he carried on the traditions of the chair, and his learning and character quickly made him a leader of the 'moderate' party in the Scottish church during the long and growing controversy with the evangelicals or 'high-flyers.' In 1821 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly, and in 1823 was appointed one of George IV's chaplains for Scotland. During the ten years' conflict that ended in the secession of 1843, his faculty of direct and incisive speech was unsparingly employed in support of the establishment. He died, after a long and painful illness, 2 March 1852, aged 72. Mearns married Eliza Forsyth, by whom he had two sons and six daughters. His younger son, William Mearns, D.D., was minister of Kinneff, and died in 1891. Of his daughters, the eldest, Anne, married Dr. Robert Macpherson (1806–1867), who succeeded him in his chair of theology, and the second, Jane, married Dr. Hercules Scott, professor of moral philosophy, in the university of Aberdeen.

Next to Principal George Campbell Mearns was considered the most learned Scottish divine of his time. He published outlines of the Murray lecture on 'The Knowledge Requisite for the Attainment of Eternal Life' in 1825; and his 'Principles of Christian Evidence Illustrated' (1818), in which he sought to show that the views of Dr. Chalmers were subversive of natural theology, is an interesting exposition of the internal evidence of Christianity. After his death his son edited 'Scripture Characters,' 1853, 2 vols., discourses delivered at King's College, as Murtle lecturer on Practical Religion.

[Hew Scott's Fasti; family knowledge.]

R. M.

MEARS or MAIRS, JOHN (1695?–1767), Irish presbyterian divine, was born at Loughbrickland, co. Down, about 1695, or perhaps earlier. His father was John Mairs, presbyterian minister successively at Loughbrickland, 1687, Longford, 1697, and Newtownards, co. Down, 1707, where he died on 25 Dec. 1718. The spelling Mears is Irish, the pronunciation being Mairs. Mears entered Glasgow University in 1710, graduated M.A. in 1713, and studied divinity under John Simson [q. v.], whose teaching shook his orthodoxy. Early in 1718 he was licensed by Down presbytery, and ordained by the same body on 20 Feb. 1720 at Newtownards, in succession to his father. On the outbreak of the non-subscription controversy in 1720, Mears, who was clerk of Down presbytery, sided strongly with the non-subscribers. In 1722 he made overtures to Francis Hutchinson [q. v.], bishop of Down and Connor, offering to conform to the established church. The matter came before Down presbytery on 22 Nov. 1722, when Mears ascribed his action to a 'temptation of Satan,' and said it would have 'a good effect upon him in making him a more able advocate of the presbyterian cause.' Part of his flock was dissatisfied, and in May 1723 the presbytery erected the minority into a separate congregation. In July 1724 Thomas Nevin [q. v.], presbyterian minister of Downpatrick, brought an action for defamation against Echlin, a layman of the established church at Bangor, co. Down, who had called him an Arian. Mears was present at the Downpatrick assizes when the case came on. The judge asked several episcopal clergymen to explain to the bench what Arianism was; on their declining, Mears volunteered an explanation, on which the judge complimented him (Campbell). In the previous month Mears had himself been accused of Arianism in a pamphlet ('Defence,' &c., 1724), published by Gilbert Kennedy [q. v.] From this charge he vindicated himself in an anonymous contribution to the 'Letter to Kennedy,' 1725, by Samuel Haliday [q. v.] In June 1725 Mears with his congregation were transferred to the Antrim presbytery, excluded from jurisdiction, as non-subscribing, in 1726.

In 1735 he resigned Newtownards to take charge of the small presbyterian congregation at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, where he was installed on 9 April. Here in 1738 he had between seventy and eighty communicants. On 9 Jan. 1740 he was installed minister of a small congregation in Stafford Street, Dublin, which had separated from Capel Street congregation, on 10 Oct. 1738. In December 1740 he preached at Wood Street (and pub-

lished) a funeral sermon for John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q.v.] In 1762 the Stafford Street congregation amalgamated with that in Wood Street, when Mears became colleague to Samuel Bruce, father of William Bruce (1757–1841) [q.v.] A new meeting-house was built for the united congregation in Strand Street; Mears preached the opening sermon on 22 Jan. 1764. He died on 11 Oct. 1767. Armstrong says 'he died in 1768, about the eighty-fifth year of his age, having been fifty-nine years a minister;' this last statement must be corrected to forty-seven years; he was probably ordained as soon as possible, and therefore born late in 1694 or early in 1695, making his age at death seventy-two. He left one son, who settled in Calcutta, and a daughter, who married John Brown, presbyterian minister at Waterford. A portrait was engraved by R. Hunter.

He was author of: 1. 'A Catechism . . . In three Parts; for the use of Adult Persons,' London, 1732, 12mo, often reprinted, and in general use, as superseding the Westminster 'shorter catechism,' in Irish non-subscribing congregations till the present century; the last edition, Belfast, 1818, 16mo, 'revised and recommended by the Presbytery of Antrim,' is virtually a new catechism on the basis of Mears's. 2. 'A Short Explanation . . . of the Lord's Supper,' Dublin, 1758, 12mo; mainly incorporated in 'Forms of Devotion . . . By J. Leland, J. Duchal, I. Weld, and J. Mears,' Dublin, 1772, 16mo.

[Armstrong's Short Account of the General Fund, 1815, p. 77; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, pp. 75, 99 sq.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 131, 166, 184, 191; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1880, ii. 26 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 104, 185, 207 sq.; Irwin's Hist. Presbyterianism in Dublin, 1890, pp. 286 sq.; Records of General Synod of Ulster, 1890, i. 456, 486, 518; Campbell's manuscript Sketches of the Hist. of Presb. in Ireland, 1803.]

A. G.

MEATH, Lords of. [See Lacy, Hugh de, first Lord, *d.* 1186; Lacy, Walter, second Lord, *d.* 1241.]

MECHI, JOHN JOSEPH (1802–1880), agriculturist, born in London 22 May 1802, was third son of Giacomo Mechi, a citizen of Bologna, who early in life settled in England, was naturalised, and obtained a post at Kensington Palace in the household of George III. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of J. Beyer of Poland Street, London. John at the age of sixteen was placed as a clerk in a house in Walbrook in the Newfoundland trade, where he remained ten years. By great care and industry he was enabled in 1828 to set up on his own account as a cutler in a small shop at 130 Leadenhall Street, whence he removed to No. 4 in the same street in 1830. Between 1830 and 1840 he realised a handsome fortune by the 'magic razor strop' which bears his name After the Crimean war and the extension of the beard movement the sale fell off to the extent of 1,500*l.* a year. On 10 Nov. 1840 he took out a patent for 'improvements in apparatus to be applied to lamps in order to carry off heat and the products of consumption.' This was for the outside shop-window lamps since become so well known. From 1859 to 1869 he was in partnership with Charles Bazan, and then gave up his city business and removed to 112 Regent Street.

In 1841, after attentively studying English farming, he resolved to attempt some improvements in agriculture, and accordingly purchased for 3,400*l.* a farm of about 130 acres at Tiptree Heath, one of the least productive districts in Essex. Here he tried deep drainage and the application of steam power, and persevered until he brought his farm into such a state of productiveness that it realised annually on an average a handsome profit. The press acknowledged the services he had rendered to agricultural science by the introduction of modern processes into his model farm. He was appointed to the shrievalty of London in 1856, and in 1858 elected an alderman of the city. He was a member of the council of the Society of Arts, and was a juror in the department of art and science at the Great Exhibition of 1851 and at the Industrial Exhibition at Paris in 1855. His well-known publication, 'How to Farm Profitably,' 1857, had in various forms a circulation of ten thousand copies.

The failure of the Unity Joint Stock Bank in 1866, of which he was a governor, and an unfortunate connection with the Unity Fire and General Life Assurance Office, caused him such heavy losses that, instead of becoming lord mayor, he was in August 1866 obliged to resign his aldermanic gown. Many bad seasons followed at Tiptree farm, particularly that of 1879, and at last, worn out with diabetes and broken-hearted, his affairs were put in liquidation on 14 Dec. 1880. He died at Tiptree Hall on 26 Dec. 1880, and was buried in Tiptree Church on 1 Jan. 1881. He married first, in 1823, Fanny Frost, and secondly, in 1846, Charlotte, daughter of Francis Ward of Chillesford, Suffolk. A subscription was made for his widow and daughters.

Mechi was the author of: 1. 'Letters on Agriculture,' 1844. 2. 'A Series of Letters on Agricultural Improvement,' 1845. 3. 'On the Principles which ensure Success in Trade,' 1850; another edition 1856. 4. 'How to Farm Profitably, particularly on Stiff Heavy Clays,' 1857; several editions. 5. 'On the Sewerage of Towns as it affects British Agriculture,' 1860. 6. 'Mr. Mechi's Farm Balance Sheets, also his Lectures and Papers on Farming,' 1867. 7. 'Profitable Farming: Mr. Mechi's Latest Agricultural Sayings and Doings, with Balance Sheets,' 1869. 8. 'Profitable Farming: Being the Second Series of the Sayings and Doings of J. J. Mechi,' 1872. 9. 'How to Farm Profitably: Third Series,' 1876. 10. 'Mr. Mechi's Statement to his Visitors on Agricultural Improvements,' 1878. Some of Mechi's statements were replied to in publications by W. W. Good in 1851 and 1852, and by R. Rolton in 1853.

The 'Tiptree Hall Farm Visitors' Book from 1846 to 1878' is preserved at the British Museum (Add. MS. 30015). It contains the names of persons, including numerous foreigners, who came to visit the farm, and in many cases their notes and observations.

[Times, 28 Dec. 1880, p. 9; City Press, 29 Dec. 1880, p. 5; Men of the Time, 1879, pp. 700–1; Insurance Guardian, 24 Jan. 1881, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 1857 xxx. 337, with portrait, 1857 xxxi. 317, 1881 lxxviii. 37, with portrait; Pictorial World, 29 Jan. 1881, pp. 355, 361, with portrait.] G. C. B.

MEDBOURNE, MATTHEW (*d.* 1679), actor and dramatist, was a distinguished member of the company at the Duke's Theatre. He published (1667) 'St. Cecilie, or the Converted Twins,' a tragedy, dedicated to the queen consort, and (1670, reprinted 1707) 'Tartuffe, or the French Puritan, a Comedy, lately acted at the Theatre Royal, written in French by Molière, and rendered into English with much Addition and Advantage.' The first piece is said on the title-page to have been 'written by E. M.,' but according to Gildon it was supposed to have been the work of Medbourne, and a comparison of the two plays leaves no doubt as to their common origin. An epilogue to 'Tartuffe' by Lord Buckhurst (published in a 'Miscellany' of 1672) was spoken by Medbourne himself. According to an epilogue by Lord Buckhurst, written for the revival of Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' it would appear that Medbourne was the author of ten plays, but no trace of the others remains. Medbourne was a Roman catholic, and his excessive zeal for his religion laid him under suspicion. He was arrested 26 Nov. 1678, upon the information of Titus Oates, and committed to Newgate, where he died 19 March 1679.

[Langbaine's Account of Dram. Poets, p. 366; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 506.] G. T. D.

MEDE, JOSEPH (1586–1638), biblical scholar. [See MEAD.]

MEDHURST, GEORGE (1759–1827), engineer and projector of the atmospheric railway, born at Shoreham, Kent, where he was baptised on 11 Feb. 1759, was son of George and Anne Medhurst. He was brought up as a clockmaker, and carried on business for a time in Pleasant Row, Clerkenwell; but the imposition of a duty on clocks in 1797 inflicted great injury upon his trade, and about 1799 he started as an engineer at Battle Bridge. In the year last mentioned he obtained a patent (No. 2299) for 'a windmill and pumps for compressing air for obtaining motive power.' The sails of the windmill were arranged in the manner now generally followed in the construction of small windmills for pumping water. The pumping machinery shows great ingenuity, a governor being attached to vary the length of stroke of the pump, according to the strength of the wind and the pressure of the air in the reservoir. Medhurst's idea was to avail himself of the wind, whenever it served, to compress large bodies of air for use when required, and he worked steadily at the subject to the end of his life. The specification also contains a description of a small rotary engine to be worked by compressed air. In the following year he patented his 'Æolian engine' (No. 2431), in which he describes other machinery for compressing air, and shows how carriages may be driven upon common roads by compressed air contained in a reservoir underneath the vehicle. He contemplated the establishment of regular lines of coaches, with pumping stations at the end of each stage for replenishing the reservoirs. He also describes an engine worked by gas produced by the explosion in the cylinder of small quantities of gunpowder at regular intervals. He endeavoured to form a company, with a capital of 50,000*l.*, to work this invention, and published a pamphlet 'On the Properties, Power, and Applications of the Æolian Engine, with a Plan of the Particulars for carrying it into Execution,' London, n.d., 8vo, pp. 19. He calculated that a vessel of sixteen cubic feet capacity, containing compressed air of sixteen atmospheres, would suffice to do the work of one horse for an hour.

In 1801 he patented a 'compound crank' for converting rotary into rectilinear motion. It is not quite certain whether the George

Medhurst to whom a patent (No. 2525) for a washing and wringing machine was granted in the same year is identical with the subject of this memoir, as he is described as 'a mathematical instrument maker, of Pentonville.'

About the beginning of the century Medhurst established himself as a machinist and ironfounder at Denmark Street, Soho, where the concern was carried on by his successors until a few years ago. He turned his attention to weighing machines and scales, and was the inventor of the 'equal balance weighing machine,' now in universal use, as well as of the scales which are to be found in almost every retail shop.

Medhurst was the first to suggest the 'pneumatic dispatch,' as it has since been called. This was not patented, his proposals being made public in 'A New Method of Conveying Letters and Goods with great Certainty and Rapidity by Air,' London, 1810. He proposed to convey small parcels or letters in tubes by compressed air, and heavy goods to the weight of a ton and a half through brick tunnels, which the carriage just fitted. In 1812 he published 'Calculations and Remarks tending to prove the Practicability, Effects and Advantages of a Plan for the Rapid Conveyance of Passengers upon an Iron Railway, through a Tube of Thirty Feet in Area, by the Power and Velocity of Air,' London, 1812, 8vo, pp. 19. He argued that an average speed of fifty miles an hour might be attained, and that passengers might be conveyed at a cost of a farthing per mile, and goods at a penny per ton per mile. The passengers were to travel inside the tunnel, but he hints at the possibility of driving a carriage on rails in the open air by means of a piston in a continuous tube between the rails. This was long afterwards known as the atmospheric railway. The subject was further developed in 'A new System of Inland Conveyance for Goods and Passengers capable of being applied and extended throughout the Country, and of Conveying all kinds of Goods and Passengers with the Velocity of Sixty Miles in an Hour,' London, 1827, 8vo, pp. 38. This pamphlet contains several illustrations showing the pumping engines and the details of the valve for opening and closing the longitudinal slit in the tube, a difficulty which has never yet been overcome, and has been the cause of failure of all the atmospheric railways hitherto tried. It does not appear that Medhurst had the opportunity of putting any of his schemes into practice, but he had a very clear conception of the conditions of the problem of atmospheric propulsion. He laid his plans before the post-office authorities, but the reply was not encouraging. He is also said to have invented a one-wheel clock, and to have been the actual inventor of the box-mangle, long known as 'Baker's patent mangle,' though no patent was obtained. Medhurst is occasionally referred to as a Dane, but this arose from the blunder of a French writer, who was misled by the address 'Denmark Street' (see *Mechanics' Magazine*, 1844, xli. 141). Copies of Medhurst's publications are exceedingly rare, but a complete set is to be found in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers, Westminster.

Medhurst died in September 1827, and was buried at Shoreham on 10 Sept.

[The personal details in the above notice are based upon information supplied by Mr. Thomas Medhurst, grandson of George Medhurst.]

R. B. P.

MEDHURST, WALTER HENRY (1796-1857), missionary, was born in London on 29 April 1796. In the register-book of St. Paul's School, where his admission stands recorded on 27 July 1807, at the age of eleven, his father is described as William Medhurst, innkeeper, of Ross, N.B. After quitting the school he found occupation as a printer, first at Gloucester, and afterwards with the London Missionary Society. In their service, after a few months' study and preparation under Dr. Collison at Hackney College, he embarked for China in September 1816 as a missionary printer. His destination was Malacca. On the way the ship in which he sailed put in at Madras, and there he found a wife to share his labours. While working at the printing-press he made rapid progress in the knowledge of the Malay and Chinese languages, and developed a faculty of preaching. He was accordingly ordained by Dr. W. Milne [q.v.] and his colleagues at Malacca on 27 April 1819. Of wiry frame, good health, and unfailing cheerfulness, he proved a most efficient missionary. Penang and Batavia were the scene of his earlier efforts. At Parapattan he established an orphan asylum. In 1836 he returned for a while to England. There he wrote his 'China, its State and Prospects,' published in 1838, with the view of stimulating interest in Chinese missions, and especially in a new version of the bible in Chinese, a work which, with the co-operation of friends, he was able to accomplish some years later. It is known as the 'Delegates' Version.' In 1838 he went back to Java. Thence, when the ports of Canton, Shanghai, and three others were opened to British merchants by the treaty of 29 Aug. 1842, he moved to Shanghai, and laboured there for fourteen years. On 10 Sept. 1856 he sailed with his wife and family from

Shanghai to England in order to recruit his health. He landed at Southend on 21 Jan. 1857, and was just able to reach London, where he died on the evening of the 24th. He was buried in Abney Park cemetery on 31 Jan.

Medhurst's works were numerous. They exhibit unceasing activity of mind and a remarkable gift for languages. Besides the works mentioned above, he published in Batavia in 1830 an 'English and Japanese Vocabulary,' and in 1842–3 a 'Chinese and English Dictionary,' in two vols. 8vo; at Shanghai he published in 1844 'Chinese Dialogues,' of which a new and enlarged edition was brought out in 1861 by his son, Walter Henry (afterwards Sir Walter) Medhurst [q. v.], and in 1847 a 'Dissertation on the Theology of the Chinese,' besides many lesser tracts.

The coloured frontispiece to his 'China, its State and Prospects' gives a portrait of him in conversation with Choo-Tih-Lang, attended by a Malay boy.

[Inscription on gravestone (No. 17572) in Abney Park cemetery; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School; obituary notice by the Rev. W. C. Milne in the Evangelical Magazine, September 1857; abstract of the same, with some few additional particulars, in the Congregational Year-Book for 1858, p. 215.] J. H. L.

MEDHURST, Sir WALTER HENRY (1822–1885), British consul in China, the son of Dr. Walter Henry Medhurst [q. v.] the missionary, was born in China in 1822, and in October 1840 entered the office of the Chinese secretary to the British superintendency of trade in China. Early in 1841 he was one of a party sent to inspect the newly acquired Hongkong. In August he was attached to Sir Henry Pottinger's suite, and on the renewal of the war was present at the taking of Amoy and Chusan. His knowledge of Chinese attracted the notice of his chief, and from October 1841 to December 1842 he was interpreter to the garrison at Chusan. He received the war medal for his services in this campaign, and was appointed consular interpreter at Shanghai on 7 Oct. 1843, when the ports were first opened for trade under the treaty. From April 1848 till August 1849 he also acted as vice-consul at Amoy. In August 1850 he became Chinese secretary to the superintendent of trade in China, and was also general secretary and registrar from July 1853 to 9 Nov. 1854, when he was appointed consul at Foo-chow-foo. On 21 Dec. 1858 he was transferred to Tang-chow, though he was temporarily employed in the succeeding years both at Foo-chow-foo and Shanghai. When the war broke out in 1861 he again rendered important services to the British troops, and was mentioned in despatches. On 25 Jan. 1864 he became consul at Hankow, and early in 1868 made an energetic stand there in defence of British treaty rights in conjunction with Captain Heneage of the Rodney. On 23 July 1868 he removed to Shanghai to act as consul, and was confirmed on 24 Jan. 1871. On 1 Jan. 1877 he retired, being presented with a testimonial by the Shanghai community, and on 20 March he was knighted. Medhurst was 'a warrior consul,' but he was distinguished for his command of the Chinese language, and his success with the natives gave him a special position among his countrymen.

In 1881 Medhurst threw himself heartily into the formation of the British North Borneo Company, and in its interest in 1882 returned to the East to organise a system of emigration from China into the company's territories. Accordingly for eighteen months he resided in Hongkong, where he was a frequent contributor to the local press. Having returned to England in 1884, he died at Torquay on 26 Dec. 1885. He was the author of the 'Foreigner in Far Cathay,' London, 1872.

[Foreign Office List, 1885; Times, 30 Dec. 1885; Hongkong Daily Press, 31 Dec. 1885.] C. A. H.

MEDINA, Sir JOHN BAPTIST (1659–1710), portrait-painter, born at Brussels in 1659, was son of Medina de Caustanais, a Spanish officer of good family, who married at Brussels and settled there. Medina studied painting at Brussels under François Du Chatel. He married when young at Brussels Joanna Maria Van Dael. He came to England in 1686, and practised for two years as a portrait-painter in London, but finding a munificent patron in the fifth Earl of Leven, he was induced by that nobleman to go to Scotland, where a subscription of 500*l.* was collected in order to enable him to practise at Edinburgh. According to Vertue (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, f. 35), Medina went with his large family to Scotland, taking with him 'many postures for heads, the draperys painted—only to put the faces to them, cover'd them over with water-colours.' By this means Medina got through a surprising amount of work in a very short time, and the number of portraits for which he received commissions in Scotland fully entitled him to be known as 'the Kneller of the North.' For the Earl of Leven he painted twenty portraits, including three of his patron.

He executed a number of portraits of fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons at Edinburgh, which still remain in Surgeons' Hall there. Many families in Scotland possess portraits by him, among these being a large picture of the Marquis of Argyll and his two sons, and another of George, first duke of Gordon, with his son and daughter. Medina was knighted in 1707 by the Duke of Queensberry, the lord high commissioner in Scotland, and was the last knight made in Scotland before the Act of Union. Medina, when visiting England, drew the illustrations for the edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' published by Jonson in 1705. He also drew a series of illustrations for Ovid's 'Metamorphoses.' According to Vertue (*loc. cit.* f. 28) Medina had an 'exact design, a clever pencil, and good colouring, he drew and painted historical subjects very well, and had a fine taste in landskip, and would have made a good history painter had he lived where suitable encouragement was to be had.' The excellence of some of Medina's portraits is much disguised by the stiffness of his postures. Medina died at Edinburgh on 5 Oct. 1710, and was buried on the north side of Grey Friars churchyard there. His widow survived him, with two sons and four daughters. A portrait of himself is at Florence, presented by the Duke of Gordon, and another, painted in 1708, is in Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh (engraved in Pinkerton's 'Scottish Gallery'). Two portraits drawn by him of the Earl of Carnwath and Grinling Gibbons, the sculptor, are in the print room at the British Museum. A picture of two of his children by him is in the collection of the Earl of Wemyss.

His son, John Medina (*d.* 1764), also practised as a portrait-painter, and died in Edinburgh on 1 Dec. 1764. The latter's son, John Medina (1721–1796), also followed the same profession. He restored the pictures at Holyrood Palace, and made several copies of the 'Ailsa' portrait of Mary Queen of Scots. He resided in London for a short time, and exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy in 1772 and 1773. He died at Edinburgh on 27 Sept. 1796, in his seventy-sixth year.

[Stirling Maxwell's Annals of the Artists of Spain; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23068 and 23072; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from J. M. Gray, esq.]

L. C.

MEDLAND, THOMAS (*fl.* 1777–1822), engraver and draughtsman, resided in London for many years, practising both in the line manner and in aquatint; he excelled in landscape work, and was chiefly employed upon topographical plates. He engraved many of those in Farington's 'Views of the Lakes in Cumberland and Westmoreland,' 1789, and 'Cities and Castles of England,' 1791; Harding's 'Shakspeare Illustrated,' 1793; 'The Copperplate Magazine;' Sir G. Staunton's 'Embassy of the Earl of Macartney to China,' 1797; 'Select Views in London and Westminster,' 1800; and Sir W. Gell's 'Topography of Troy,' 1804. Medland's most successful work was a set of illustrations to 'Robinson Crusoe,' from designs by Stothard, 1790, and his largest plate was 'Evening of the Glorious First of June,' after R. Cleveley. Among his aquatints may be noticed the series of nineteen plates of Egyptian monuments in the British Museum, after W. Alexander, 1807, and those in Captain Gold's 'Oriental Drawings,' 1806. Medland also practised water-colour painting, and exhibited views of London at the Royal Academy in 1777 and 1779, and later many transcripts of English scenery. When Haileybury College was founded by the East India Company in 1806, Medland appears to have been appointed drawing-master there, and from that time resided in the neighbourhood of Hertford. He continued to send drawings to the Royal Academy up to 1822.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Universal Cat. of Books on Art.]

F. M. O'D.

MEDLEY, HENRY (*d.* 1747), vice-admiral, entered the navy in 1703; was in 1706 a midshipman of the Somerset with Captain Price at the relief of Barcelona; passed his examination on 8 Feb. 1709–10 (passing certificate); and on 5 Sept. 1710 was promoted by Sir John Norris [q.v.] to be lieutenant of the Fame, from which a few months later he was moved into the Stirling Castle. In 1717 he was a lieutenant of the Barfleur, flagship of Sir George Byng in the Baltic. Early in 1720 he was promoted to the command of the Poole fire-ship, and on 17 Feb. 1720–1 was posted into the York. In 1722, while commanding the Leopard in the Mediterranean, he seized a ship named the Revolution, lying within the mole of Genoa, on information of her being in the service of the pretender. He afterwards commanded the Leopard on the coast of Portugal and in the Channel till the end of 1728. From 1731 to 1735 he was employed on the home station; in 1741 he commanded the Nassau in the Channel fleet under Sir John Norris, and in 1742–3–4 was with Norris as captain of the fleet. On 19 June 1744 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and in the following winter commanded a squadron cruising in the Soundings for the protection of trade.

On 23 April 1745 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and sent out as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. The service was one of blockade and co-operation with the allied armies, who in the winter of 1746-7, having driven the French out of Italy, invaded Provence; but, after an unsuccessful attack on Antibes, were obliged to retire. On 15 July 1747 Medley was advanced to be vice-admiral of the red, but died, probably in ignorance of his latest promotion, on board the Russell, at Vado, on 5 Aug. 1747. His portrait, by John Ellys, has been engraved by John Faber, junior.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 93; commission and warrant books and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MEDLEY, JOHN (1804–1892), first bishop of Fredericton, New Brunswick, son of George Medley of Grosvenor Place, Chelsea, was born 19 Dec. 1804. He was entered in November 1822 at Wadham College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1826 in the second class *in literis humanioribus*. The same year he entered the church, and was ordained priest in 1829. He proceeded M.A. in 1830.

For the first three years of his ministry he was curate of Southleigh, Devonshire; in 1831 he became incumbent of St. John's parish, Truro. In 1838 he was transferred to the vicarage of St. Thomas, Exeter, and in 1842 became a prebendary of Exeter Cathedral. Having proceeded D.D. 15 March 1845, on 4 May he was consecrated to the bishopric of Fredericton, New Brunswick. On 11 June he was installed in the partly built cathedral of that city. He had come to a diocese full of dissension and strife, and he met his difficulties with vigour. In the summer of 1848 he returned to England to raise funds for the completion of his cathedral. In subsequent years he only occasionally left his diocese to attend meetings of the bishops in neighbouring dioceses. On 11 June 1879, as oldest bishop in the Dominion, he became metropolitan of Canada in succession to Bishop Oxenden. In the summer of 1889 he attended the Lambeth Pan-Anglican Conference, and was made an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge and D.D. of Durham. He died on 9 Sept. 1892, aged nearly 88.

He was the author of the 'Episcopal Form of Church Government,' 1035; of two volumes of 'Sermons,' 1845; and of a 'Commentary on the Book of Job,' 1860. With the Rev. H. J. Cornish he translated the 'Homilies of St. John Chrysostom on the Corinthians' (vol. iv. of the 'Library of the Fathers,' Oxford, 1838). He also composed a few anthems.

[Dr. W. Q. Ketchum's Life of Medley, St. John's, N.B., 1893; Toronto Mail, 10 Sept. 1892; Colonial Church Chronicle; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] C. A. H.

MEDLEY, SAMUEL (1738–1799), baptist minister and hymn-writer, second son of Guy Medley (*d.* 25 Oct. 1760), was born at Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, on 23 June 1738. His grandfather, Samuel Medley, had been in the diplomatic service, and accompanied the Earl of Kinnoull's embassy to Constantinople in 1729. His father, Guy, had been tutor to the Duke of Montague, and attorney-general of the Isle of St. Vincent; he subsequently kept a school at Cheshunt; married the youngest daughter of William Tonge, a schoolmaster at Enfield; and was an intimate friend of James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.] Medley was educated by Tonge, his maternal grandfather, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to an oilman in the city of London. In 1755, however, he obtained his freedom on entering the royal navy, from which he was discharged after being severely wounded in the action off Cape Lagos on 18 Aug. 1759, while serving in Admiral Boscawen's squadron. From 1762 to 1766 he kept a flourishing school in King Street, Soho, and became acquainted with Andrew Gifford [q. v.], assistant-librarian at the British Museum and pastor of the particular baptist church in Eagle Street, Holborn, whose church he joined in December 1760. Gifford led him to enter the baptist ministry. He began preaching on 29 Aug. 1766, and on 6 June 1767 he accepted a call to a congregation at Watford, Hertfordshire, which had been without a minister since 1763. Here he was ordained on 13 July 1768. His ministry was successful, and on 11 Nov. 1771 he was invited to the baptist church in Byrom Street, Liverpool. He first visited Liverpool at the end of December, and began his stated ministry in Byrom Street on 15 April 1772.

Medley's career as a preacher in Liverpool was one of remarkable and increasing popularity. His meeting-house was enlarged in 1773, and in 1789 a new and much larger building was erected for him in the same thoroughfare. His old meeting-house was consecrated in 1792 as St. Stephen's Church. Medley did a valuable work among the seamen of the port of Liverpool. His methods, often adapted to gain the ear of this class, exposed him to the criticism of fastidious persons like Gilbert Wakefield; his daughter has collected some of his witticisms. Halley, who ranks him as 'a great preacher,' testifies to his 'liberal and catholic spirit.' His high character and disinterested philanthropy are

unquestionable. Adult baptism was not an essential for membership in his church, which became practically congregational. He yearly visited London, preaching at the Surrey Tabernacle and that in Tottenham Court Road. After a painful illness he died on 17 July 1799. He married (17 April 1762) Mary, daughter of William Gill, hosier, of Nottingham. His portrait was painted and engraved by his son Samuel [q. v.], for a volume of 'Memoirs,' published by the latter in 1800.

Two of Medley's sermons are printed with his 'Memoirs' (1800); one was translated into Welsh. His hymns, originally printed on single sheets, and in the 'Gospel Magazine' and other publications, were collected in 1. 'Hymns,' &c., Bradford, 1785. 2. 'Hymns on Select Portions of Scripture,' &c., Bristol, 1785 (this is called 2nd edit., but is a smaller and variant collection; it was enlarged 1787). 3. 'Hymns,' 1794. 4. 'The Public Worship and Private Devotion . . . Assisted . . . in Verse,' &c., 1800. Though Halley calls Medley 'a small poet,' Mr. Stevenson speaks of 'the warmth and occasional pathos' of his hymns, of which he specifies twenty as having gained considerable vogue. His daughter Sarah published a volume of 'Original and Miscellaneous Poems,' Liverpool, 1807, and other poems in Liverpool magazines; also a 'Memoir,' 1833, of her father, with appended hymns, ascribed to him, but many of them altered, and some of them by Thomas Kelly (1769–1854).

[Memoirs by Samuel Medley, his son, 1800; Memoirs of Gilbert Wakefield, 1804, i. 208 sq.; Memoirs by Sarah Medley (his daughter), 1833; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, pp. 43 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 479 sq.; Urwick's Nonconf. in Herts, 1884, pp. 361, 466; Mr. W. R. Stevenson, in Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 112, 722.] A. G.

MEDLEY, SAMUEL (1769-1857), painter and one of the founders of University College, London, born on 22 March 1769, was son of Samuel Medley (1738–1799) [q. v.], the baptist minister. Adopting painting as his profession, he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, in 1792 sending 'The Last Supper.' He painted several religious and historical subjects, but latterly devoted himself chiefly to portraiture, in which he gained considerable practice and reputation. In 1805, however, he found his profession injurious to his health, so he abandoned it, and went on the Stock Exchange, where he made a comfortable income, continuing to paint in his leisure hours. Medley was a member of a large baptist community in London, under the Rev. F. A. Cox, with whom, Lord Brougham, and some leading dissenters of education and position, he was associated in founding University College, London, in 1826. He resided for the latter portion of his life at Chatham, where he died on 10 Aug. 1857, and was buried there. Medley married, first, in 1792 Susannah, daughter of George Bowley of Bishopsgate Street, London; secondly, in 1818, Elizabeth, daughter of John Smallshaw of Liverpool. By his first wife he had three sons, William, Guy, and George, and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Susannah, married Henry Thompson, and was mother of Sir Henry Thompson, the eminent surgeon. A large group of portraits, representing 'The Medical Society of London,' painted by Medley, is in the rooms of that society in Chandos Street, Cavendish Square, London; it has been engraved by C. Branwhite [q. v.] Other portraits by him, including one of his father, are in the possession of Sir Henry Thompson, and show a firm, powerful touch; two of them, representing his children, were exhibited at the winter exhibition, Burlington House, 1887.

[Medley's Memoir of the Rev. S. Medley, 1800; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Acad. Catalogues; private information.] L. C.

MEDOWS. [See also MEADOWS.]

MEDOWS, SIR WILLIAM (1738–1813), general, second son of Philip Medows [see under MEADOWS, SIR PHILIP], deputy ranger of Richmond Park, and Lady Frances Pierrepont, daughter of the Duke of Kingston, was born on 31 Dec. 1738. He entered the army as an ensign in the 50th regiment in 1756. In 1760 he went with his regiment to join the allied army under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who as Frederick the Great's lieutenant was defending western Germany against the French. Medows remained in Germany till March 1764. In the December of that year he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 5th regiment of foot, exchanging in September 1773 into the 12th light dragoons. In 1775 Medows again exchanged into the 55th regiment of foot, which was on the point of starting for America, to act against the revolted colonists. He distinguished himself at the battle of Brandywine in 1776, and in an expedition against Santa Lucia in 1778. He returned to England in 1780, and was now made colonel of the 89th regiment. Medows held a high command in the expedition sent out under Commodore Johnstone against the Cape of Good Hope in 1781. A skirmish occurred with the French admiral, Suffren, in Prava Bay on 16 April 1782, and on arriving at the Cape of Good Hope the English

found that Suffren had anticipated them and landed such strong reinforcements that an attack would be useless. Johnstone now decided to return to Europe. Medows, however, having heard that the English in the south of India were being hard pressed by Hyder Ali, sultan of Mysore, sailed with three of the ships and a large body of troops to Madras, where he arrived on 13 Feb. 1783. He accompanied Colonel Fullarton in an expedition from Madras against Mysore, but the sudden conclusion of peace soon put a stop to the campaign. In September 1788 Medows received the post of commander-in-chief and governor at Bombay. He remained here till January 1790, when he was transferred to the supreme command at Madras. A war with Tippoo, Hyder Ali's son and successor as sultan of Mysore, had arisen, and Lord Cornwallis [q. v.], the governor-general, now instructed Medows to open the campaign. Starting from Trichinopoli at the head of fifteen thousand men on 15 June 1790, Medows crossed the frontier into Mysore, and advanced in a westerly direction. Karúr and Darapuram were taken and garrisoned in order to maintain communications with Madras, and on 22 July the army arrived at Coimbatore, which was found evacuated by the enemy. The latter place was made the centre of operations, from which detachments sent out by Medows captured the fortresses of Palghaut and Dindigal, and occupied the positions of Erode and Satyamangalam; the two latter with Karúr covering the road to the Gujelhuttey pass, through which Medows hoped to advance against Seringapatam in October. His forces, however, had been much weakened by being distributed over a large extent of territory, and Tippoo was thus able to fall upon the isolated English detachments in detail. On 13 Sept. Colonel Floyd was attacked at Satyamangalam and compelled to retreat. Erode was abandoned; Darapuram was recaptured by the sultan on 8 Oct., and the English were again compelled to concentrate at Coimbatore. Medows now marched out in strong force with the object of bringing on a pitched battle. But the English moved too slowly to come up with their enemy, and at last Tippoo, having outmanœuvred his opponent, crossed into English territory and laid siege to Trichinopoli, the neighbourhood of which was remorselessly ravaged. Medows hurried up to defend the city, which he reached on 14 Dec., and Tippoo now retired to his own country by the north. Medows returned to Madras. Four of the border fortresses of Mysore still remained in English hands; but their campaign had on the whole been a failure. Lord Cornwallis now announced his intention of undertaking sole command of the English army in Mysore. Medows went through the campaigns of 1791–2, but in a strictly subordinate character, and in the planning of operations he had no share. He led the storming party which captured Nandidrug on 19 Oct. 1791, and he commanded the right column in the night attack on the Seringapatam redoubts on 16 Feb. 1792. The latter event was followed by peace. Medows resigned the prize-money (nearly 15,000*l.*) which fell to his share and distributed it among the troops. He left for England in August 1792. On 14 Dec. of that year he was made a knight of the Bath, on 12 Oct. 1793 he was made a lieutenant-general, and in November 1796 he was appointed to the command of the 7th dragoon guards. At the brevet promotion of 1 Jan. 1798 he was made a general and received the post of governor of the Isle of Wight. In 1801 he succeeded Cornwallis for a short space as commander-in-chief in Ireland. He died at Bath on 14 Nov. 1813.

[Philippart's East India Military Calendar; Wilks's History of Mysore; Mill's History of British India; Dodwell and Miles's Alphabetical Lists of East India Company's Civil Servants; Army Lists, passim: Burke's Peerage; Cornwallis Correspondence.] G. P. M–y.

MEDWALL, HENRY (*fl.* 1486), writer of interludes, was chaplain to John Morton [q. v.], who was raised to the see of Canterbury in 1486. The only work of his extant is 'Nature: a goodly interlude of Nature c̃opylyd by mayster Henry Medwall, chapleyn to the ryght reverend father in god Johan Morton, somtyme cardynall and archebyshop of Canterbury,' b. l. folio, 36 leaves. It is without date, place, or printer's name, but was probably printed between 1510 and 1520 by John Rastell, the supposed author of the interlude entitled 'The Nature of the Four Elements.' In the British Museum copy, from the Garrick collection, are bound up two duplicate leaves (c. i. and ii.) 'Nature' was produced before Morton in Henry VII's reign, and is thus one of the most ancient of our moralities or moral plays. Bale states that it was translated into Latin. Another interlude not now extant, but ascribed to Medwall, 'Of the Finding of Truth, carried away by Ignorance and Hypocrisy,' was diversified by the introduction of a fool, an innovation which commended it to Henry VIII when it was produced before him at Richmond, Christmas 1516. Apart from this feature the piece was misliked, and the king 'departyd before the end to hys chambre.'

[Collier's Dramatic Poetry, i. 69, ii. 217–24; Warton's Hist. of Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iii. 189, 292; Ames's Typograph. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Tanner, Bibl. Brit. s.v. Medwallus.] T. S.

MEDWIN, THOMAS (1788–1869), biographer of Shelley, and author of a journal of the 'Conversations of Lord Byron,' was born at Horsham, 20 March 1788 (parish register). He was third son of Thomas Charles Medwin, of a good Sussex family, by Mary, daughter of John Pilfold, and first cousin to Elizabeth Pilfold, the mother of Percy Bysshe Shelley. Medwin was educated at Sion House, Brentford, whither Shelley followed him, and as boys they spent most of their vacations together at Horsham. Medwin entered the army early in life, and on 16 Sept. 1813 became a lieutenant in the 24th dragoon guards. Later on he went with his regiment to India, where he had numerous adventures, probably the basis, more or less slight, of those afterwards described in 'The Angler in Wales.' About this time he published anonymously two short poems, called 'The Pindarries' and 'Sketches in Hindoostan,' but they attracted no notice. From 25 July 1819 he remained for several years on half-pay, with the rank of captain, and, after having apparently served in the 1st life-guards (title-page to *Angler in Wales*) finally quitted the service.

In the autumn of 1821 he went to Italy for his health, and joined the party of literary Englishmen then living in Tuscany. At Pisa Shelley introduced him as his cousin and schoolfellow to Byron [q. v.], who had hired the Palazzo Lanfranchi. Medwin stayed at Pisa from 20 Nov. 1821 until 15 March 1822, and, after a visit to Rome, again from 18 until 28 of the following August, during which time he was constantly in Byron's society and took notes of his talk. On Byron's death in 1824 Medwin, who was then in Switzerland, published a 'Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron,' and the book excited great interest, being republished in Paris and New York, and translated into French and German before the end of the year. At home it created considerable controversy, especially over the statements made therein in regard to Lady Byron (see article and letter by 'Harroviensis' in *Blackwood's Magazine*, xvi. 530–40), some impugning Medwin's veracity or his recollection, others holding that Byron, with his love of half mystifying confidences, had deliberately misled him (see Moore, *Life*, 1822, æt. 34; and Professor Wilson in *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, xvii. November 1824). Byron's friend, Hobhouse, wrote a pamphlet contradicting some of Medwin's statements. Southey, who had fiercely attacked 'Don Juan' in his 'Vision of Judgment,' and had been roughly handled in the 'Journal,' treated Medwin as an authentic chronicler, and, denouncing the 'impudent lies' in the volume, declared the liar to be Byron, 'and not his blunderbuss, who had only let off what it was charged with' (see Southey, *Correspondence with Catherine Bowles*, edited by Dowden, p. 76; also Southey's letter to the *Courier*, dated Keswick, 8 Dec. 1824).

In 1823 Medwin had brought out a dramatic poem on the subject of the 'Wandering Jew,' published anonymously in London. He spent much of his time travelling on the continent, and in 1825 married, in Italy, Anne, baroness Hamilton of Sweden, by her first marriage Countess of Stainfort or Starnford. By her he had two daughters, who were born in Florence, and afterwards married to Italian noblemen. He soon fell into debt, deserted his wife, and led an unsettled life. But he continued his literary work, and in 1833 wrote a memoir of Shelley, afterwards expanded into a life of the poet. He also made himself a fair classical scholar, and translated the 'Agamemnon' into English verse. He moved about for some time between England and the continent, engaged in various literary schemes, and contributed to the 'Athenæum' and other periodicals. After spending some twenty years in retirement at Heidelberg he returned to Horsham, where he died in his brother's house in the Carfax, on 2 Aug. 1869. His wife, who was born in London on 26 Feb. 1788, died in Siena on 28 June 1868.

His published works are: 1. 'The Pindarries,' a poem, afterwards affixed to the 'Angler in Wales.' 2. 'Sketches in Hindoostan, and other poems.' 3. 'Ahasuerus the Wanderer,' a dramatic legend in six parts, London, 1823. 4. 'Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron, noted during a residence with his Lordship at Pisa in the years 1821 and 1822,' London, 1824. 5. 'The Agamemnon of Æschylus, translated into English verse,' London, 1832. 6. 'A Memoir of Percy Bysshe Shelley,' published in the 'Shelley Papers,' London, 1833. 7. 'The Angler in Wales, or Days and Nights of Sportsmen,' 2 vols. London, 1834. 8. 'Lady Singleton, or the World as it is,' a novel in 3 vols. London, 1843. 9. 'The Life of Percy Bysshe Shelley,' 2 vols. London, 1847.

[The authorities for Medwin's life are very meagre; Albery's Monthly Illustrated Horsham Journal, September 1869; Horsham Express, 10 Aug. 1869; Dallaway's Hist. of the Western Division of Sussex, edited by Cartwright, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 368 (obviously wrong as to date of

birth); Notes and Queries, 5th ser. v. 161, and 6th ser. vi. 293; Army Lists, 1816, 1820; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. B. S.

MEDWYN, LORD. [See FORBES, JOHN HAY, 1776–1854, Scottish judge.]

MEE, ANNE (1775?–1851), miniature painter, eldest child of John Foldsone [q.v.], was educated at Madame Pomier's school in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, where she gave early proofs of artistic talent. She began to practise when very young, and her father dying prematurely, she became the sole support of her family. Miss Foldsone received much royal and aristocratic patronage; and Walpole, in his letters to Miss Berry of 1790 and 1791, mentions that she is at Windsor, 'painting portraits of all the princesses to be sent to all the princes upon earth,' and complains that she will not complete commissions for which she has been paid, having (as he has discovered) a mother and eight brothers and sisters to maintain. She married Joseph Mee, a man who 'pretended to both family and fortune, without being possessed of either' (EDWARDS, *Anecdotes of Painting*, p. 110). The prince regent gave Mrs. Mee much employment in painting portraits of fashionable beauties, and many of these are now at Windsor. Some of her portraits were engraved in the 'Court Magazine,' 'La Belle Assemblée,' and similar periodicals, and in 1812 she commenced a serial publication, 'Gallery of Beauties of the Court of George III,' with her own portrait prefixed, but only a single number was issued. Mrs. Mee exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy between 1815 and 1837. She died at Hammersmith, 28 May 1851, aged, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 76, but more probably over 80.

Mrs. Mee's early miniatures are well drawn and executed, but those of her later time, which are on a comparatively large scale, are meretricious in character and of poor quality. A memoir of her, with a portrait engraved by H. R. Cook, appeared in the 'Lady's Monthly Museum,' January 1814. She had a son, A. P. Mee, who practised as an architect, and exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1824 to 1837.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Clayton's English Female Artists, 1876; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 202; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 289, 424, and 7th ser. v. 368, 494; Correspondence of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, vol. ix.] F. M. O'D.

MEEHAN, CHARLES PATRICK (1812–1890), author and translator, was born at 141 Great Britain Street, Dublin, on 12 July 1812. He received his early education at Ballymahon, co. Longford, the native place of his parents. In 1828 he went to the Irish Catholic College, Rome, where he studied till he was ordained priest in 1834. Returning to Dublin in the same year he was appointed to a curacy at Rathdrum, co. Wicklow. After nine months he was transferred to a curacy at the parish church of Saints Michael and John, Dublin. In that position he continued till his death, which took place on 14 March 1890. Verses by Meehan appeared in the Dublin 'Nation' newspaper under the pseudonym of 'Clericus,' and he wrote many articles in Roman catholic periodicals, some of which were amplified and republished. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy. Most of Meehan's productions were in connection with Irish and Roman catholic subjects, and intended for popular reading. They principally consisted of translations and historical compilations. His translations included the following: 'History of the Geraldines, Earls of Desmond,' from the Latin of O'Daly [see DALY or O'DALY, DANIEL or DOMINIC], 1847; Manzoni's 'La Monaca di Monza,' a continuation of the 'Promessi Sposi,' 1847; 'Life of Francis Kirwan, Bishop of Killala,' from the Latin of Lynch, 1848; 'Lives of the most Eminent Sculptors and Architects of the Order of Saint Dominic,' from the Italian of Marchese, 2 vols. 1852. Meehan's chief compilations were as follows: 1. 'History of the Confederation of Kilkenny,' 12mo, 1846. 2. 'Rise and Fall of Irish Franciscan Monasteries, and Memoirs of the Irish Hierarchy in the Seventeenth Century,' 1869. 3. 'Fate and Fortunes of Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, and Rory O'Donel, Earl of Tyrconnel,' 1870. Of most of these works, all of which appeared at Dublin, cheap editions were published there from time to time, but generally without dates. Meehan edited in 1883 and 1884 Davies's 'Essays,' James's Clarence Mangan's essays and poems, 'Anthologia Germanica,' and translations of Irish songs by Munster authors. He also re-edited Madden's 'Literary Remains of the United Irishmen,' 1887.

[Personal information; Irish Monthly, 1889; Catholic World, September 1890; notes supplied by P. A. Sillard, esq., of Dublin.] J. T. G.

MEEK, SIR JAMES (1778–1856), public servant, born in 1778, entered the public service in the commissariat department in 1798, and was employed by Lord Keith in collecting supplies in Sicily for the Egyptian expedition of 1800. He was afterwards secretary to several flag-officers on the Mediterranean station, and in 1830 was appointed comptroller of the victualling and transport services at the admiralty.

In 1841 he was employed by government to collect information of the cost and supply of agricultural produce at various ports in the north of Europe. His report was printed by command of parliament in the following year, and formed part of the material upon which Sir Robert Peel based his free-trade measure of 1846.

On his retirement from the public service Meek received the honour of knighthood, 3 Feb. 1851. He died at his residence, Ilfracombe, Devonshire, of which county he was in the commission of the peace, on 18 May 1856.

Meek married twice: first, a daughter of Edward Brown, lieutenant R.N.; secondly, in 1852 a daughter of Dr. Grant of Jamaica.

[Royal Kalendar, 1831, 1851; London Gazette, 3 Feb. 1851; Ann. Reg. 1856, App. p. 256; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 245; Parl. Papers, H. C., 1842, vol. xl. No. 7.] J. M. R.

MEEKE, Mrs. MARY (*d.* 1816?), novelist, seems to have been the wife of the Rev. Francis Meeke (B.A. Christ's College, Cambridge, 1773, and M.A. 1776), who published a volume of poems in 1782 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 229). She began her prolific career as a novelist in 1795, when she published 'Count St. Blancard,' in 3 vols., and continued her labours for more than twenty years. In October 1816 there died at Johnson Hall, Staffordshire, Mary, widow of the Rev. Francis Meeke, who may perhaps be identified with the novelist.

Mrs. Meeke naïvely recommends novelists, before planning a work, to consult their publisher as to how they may best satisfy the prevailing public taste (*Midnight Weddings*, pref.) Personally, she apparently followed this plan with some success. Although her plots are commonplace, and her literary style poor, and her characters only faintly reflect contemporary manners, she had some distinguished readers. Macaulay 'all but knew,' Lady Trevelyan writes, 'Mrs. Meeke's romances by heart,' but, despite his liking for them, he relegated Mrs. Meeke to the position of his favourite among the bad novel-writers, and agreed in his sister's criticism 'that they were one just like another, turning on the fortunes of some young man in a very low rank of life who eventually proves to be the son of a duke' (Trevelyan, *Life of Macaulay*, vol. i.) Miss Mitford was also a reader of Mrs. Meeke's works in her youth, and in her old age reread at least six of them (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii. 405).

The titles of the novels published under her own name (all in 3 vols., unless otherwise stated) are: 1. 'Count St. Blancard, or the Prejudiced Judge,' 1795. 2. 'The Abbey of Clugny,' 1795. 3. 'Palmira and Ermance,' 1797. 4. 'Ellesmere,' 1799. 5. 'Which is the Man?' 4 vols. 1801. 6. 'Midnight Weddings,' 1802. 7. 'A Tale of Mystery, or Selina,' 1803. 8. 'Amazement!' 9. 'The Old Wife and Young Husband.' 10. 'Murray House.' 11. 'The Nine Days' Wonder,' 1804. 12. 'Ellen, Heiress of the Castle,' 1807. 13. 'Matrimony the Height of Bliss or Extreme of Misery,' 4 vols. 1811. 14. 'Conscience,' 4 vols. 1814. 15. 'Spanish Campaigns, or the Jew,' 1815. Probably posthumously published were: 16. 'The Veiled Protectress, or the Mysterious Mother,' 1818; another edition, 1819. 17. 'What shall be, shall be,' 1823.

Mrs. Meeke also translated from the French: 'Lobenstein Village,' by Augustus La Fontaine, 4 vols. 1804; 'Julian, or My Father's House,' by Ducray Dumenil, 4 vols. 1807; 'The Unpublished Correspondence of Madame du Deffand,' 1810, 2 vols.; 'Elizabeth, or the Exiles of Siberia,' by Madame de Cottin, 1817. In 1811 she completed the translation by Mrs. Collyer [q.v.] of Klopstock's 'Messiah' (another ed. 1821).

Mrs. Meeke has been identified with the writer who assumed the pseudonym of Gabrielli (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 133) and published: 'The Mysterious Wife,' 1797; 'The Mysterious Husband;' 'Harcourt,' 1799; 'Independence,' 1802; 'Something Odd,' 1804; 'Something Strange,' 1806; 'Laughton Priory,' 1809; and 'Stratagems Defeated,' 1811; all in four volumes excepting 'Something Odd,' which was in three. Miss Mitford assigned to her 'Anecdotes of the Altamont Family.'

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. L.

MEEN, HENRY (*d.* 1817), classical scholar, a native of Norfolk, was entered as a sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 9 Oct. 1761, and graduated B.A. 1766, M.A. 1769, and B.D. 1776. He became a fellow of his college (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 28). Having been ordained in the English church, he was appointed to a minor canonry in St. Paul's Cathedral; instituted to the rectory of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, with St. Nicholas Olave, London, on 30 April 1792; and collated on 13 Nov. 1795 as prebendary of Twyford in St. Paul's Cathedral, where he also held the office of lecturer. He obtained no other preferment, and these posts left him ample time for literary pursuits. He died at the rectory, Bread Street Hill, London, 3 Jan. 1817, aged 72. The title of 'Little Meen' was applied to him by George Steevens, who

described him as 'confused and irregular in all his undertakings,' possessing much learning but lacking method and constancy of application, so that he was 'always employed without doing anything.'

Meen published, while an undergraduate, a poem in blank verse, called 'Happiness, a Poetical Essay,' London, 1766, which he afterwards wished his friends to forget. In 1780 he 'revised, corrected, and completed, as coadjutor and editor,' the unfinished translation of Apollonius Rhodius, by the Rev. Francis Fawkes [q. v.], and superintended its publication for the widow's benefit. To it he annexed his own independent version of the 'Rape of Helen, or the Origin of the Trojan War,' by Coluthus, which was afterwards included in the 'Works of the Greek and Roman Poets' (vol. v.), the 'British Poets' (vol. lxxxviii.), and in the collections of Anderson (vol. xiii.) and of Chalmers (vol. xx.) His other works were 'A Sermon before the Association of Volunteers,' 1782; 'Remarks on the Cassandra of Lycophron,' 1800, and 'Succisivæ Operæ, or Selections from Ancient Writers, with Translations and Notes,' 1815. Gilbert Wakefield describes him as 'pacific, gentle, unassuming,' and speaks of him in his 'Correspondence with Charles James Fox,' p. 177, as having studied the writings of Lycophron more than any man living. When Meen told Dr. Parr that he purposed undertaking an edition of Lycophron's works, Parr severely remarked that 'many books have been well edited by men who were no scholars.' His criticisms on Lycophron appeared in the 'European Magazine' from 1796 to 1813, but his complete translation was never published, and was sold with his books and manuscripts by Sotheby on 17 March 1817 and four following days. He corrected the proofs of Bishop Percy's 'Blank Verse before Milton,' a work which was destroyed in the fire at the printing-office of Messrs. Nichols, and was employed to collect and pass through the press a volume of poems, entitled 'Alonzo and Cora,' by Mrs. Elizabeth Scot of Edinburgh, which came out in 1801. J. P. Malcolm, when engaged in compiling the 'Londinium Redivivum,' obtained through Meen permission to consult the archives of St. Paul's Cathedral. Many letters from him to Bishop Percy are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (vii. 38–68).

[Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. i. pp. 86–7; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 443; Barker's Parriana, vol. i. p. xxxi, and ii. 636–7; Nichols's Illustr. of Literature, vii. 6–68; Malcolm's Lond. Redivivum, vol. i. Pref. pp. ii, iv, 546–8; information from the Rev. Dr. Phear, Emmanuel Coll. Cambr.] W. P. C.

MEESON, ALFRED (1808–1885), architect and surveyor, son of Edward Meeson and Elizabeth Collins, his wife, was born on 4 April 1808 at 67 Aldermanbury, London. He was educated in London, and spent the earlier part of his life in private practice as architect and surveyor in Wakefield, Yorkshire. In 1842 he came to London at the request of Sir Charles Barry [q. v.], to superintend the constructional and engineering details of the new houses of parliament, and continued to act as Barry's confidential assistant until the completion of the work. In 1853 he was appointed engineer in charge of the houses of parliament, with a residence in the building. On the abolition of that post he continued in private practice at 58 Pall Mall. Meeson had a great reputation as a surveyor and consulting engineer, and was employed on the international exhibitions of 1851 and 1862, and on the erection of Covent Garden Theatre, the Albert Hall, and other important public works. He was architect to the first Alexandra Palace on Muswell Hill, and on its destruction by fire was joint architect of the new building. Meeson died unmarried on 12 Jan. 1885, at 4 Harley Road, South Hampstead, London.

[Private information.] L. C.

MEETKERKE, EDWARD (1590–1657), divine, born in St. Botolph, Aldersgate, and baptised in the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, London, on 29 Sept. 1590 (*Registers*, ed. Moens, p. 49), was only son of Sir Adolphus van Meetkerke (1528–1591) of Brussels, ambassador to England from the States-General, by his second wife, Margaret (1549–1594), daughter of John Lichtervelde of Flanders (Berry, *Genealogies*, 'Hertfordshire,' p. 190). He was educated on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1606, and matriculated on 16 Jan. 1606-7 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 999). He graduated B.A. in 1610, was chosen student, and became 'a most careful tutor' in his college. In 1613 he proceeded M.A., was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1617, and received the B.D. degree at Oxford with license to preach on 19 June 1620. He became D.D. on 26 May 1625. Meetkerke was elected to the regius professorship of Hebrew at Oxford on 8 Nov. 1620 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 514). He resigned it in 1626 upon being presented to the well-endowed rectory of Easton, Hampshire. On 9 Jan. 1631 he was installed prebendary of Winchester (*ib.* iii. 36). Under the parliament he was deprived of his stall and retired to his rectory, where he died in August 1657, and was buried in

the middle of the chancel of the church. Having inherited his father's estate and bought property in Hampshire, he died comparatively rich (cf. his will registered in P. C. C. 322, Ruthen). By his wife Barbara, daughter of the Rev. Dr. More, who survived him, he had a son, Adolf (1628–1664), M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, and a daughter, Frances, married to Nathaniel Naper or Napier.

There are some poems by Meetkerke in the Oxford collections of 1619 on the death of Anne, queen of James I, and of 1625 on the death of James himself and on the marriage of Charles I. The first-mentioned poem is in Latin; the two latter are in Hebrew.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 75; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 423; Burke's Landed Gentry, 5th ed.; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 572; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 'Odsey Hundred,' p. 166.] G. G.

MEGGOT or **MEGGOTT, RICHARD** (*d.* 1692), dean of Winchester, was a native of Surrey. He was admitted as a pensioner to Queens' College, Cambridge, on 4 March 1650, and graduated B.A. in 1653, M.A. in 1657, and D.D. in 1669. From 17 Nov. 1668 to 1686 he was vicar of Twickenham, being at the same time rector of St. Olave's, Southwark. He was appointed canon of Windsor on 18 July 1677, and on 9 Oct. 1679 he was installed dean of Winchester. As chaplain in ordinary he preached several times before the court at Whitehall, Hampton Court, and Windsor. James II, when at Winchester in September 1685, 'lodged at the dean's (Dr. Meggot)' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 233). Evelyn heard several sermons by Meggot, and especially commends one preached on 7 March 1684 as an 'incomparable sermon . . . on Hebrews xii. 15' (*ib.* ii. 195, cf. ii. 7, 256, 262). He seems to have passed much of his time in London, and to have been on bad terms with the canons at Winchester.

Meggot died on 7 Dec. 1692, and was buried in Windsor Chapel. In the funeral sermon preached on him by Dean Sherlock at Twickenham on 10 Dec. 1692 the preacher said of Meggot: 'He was abundantly furnished with all good learning, both for use and ornament. . . . He had true and clear notions of religion, and he was master of them. He knew why he believed anything, and was neither prejudiced nor imposed on by popular opinions. . . . He was an admirable preacher, not for noise and lungs, but for well-digested, useful, pious discourses, delivered with all that becoming gravity, seriousness, and a commanding elocution, as made them sink deep into the minds of his hearers.' Ten of Meggot's sermons were printed together in 1699. Several of his letters are in Winchester Cathedral library.

Kneller twice painted Meggot's portrait. In one case it was engraved by White, in the other by Loggan. The latter engraving is described as 'fine and very rare.'

[Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 258; Wilford's Memorials of Eminent Persons, p. 277; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 22, 404; Luard's Grad. Cant. abridged, 1659–1823; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Lond. i. 758; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 585; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 899, note, iv. 832; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Evans's Cat. Engraved Portraits, pp. 229, 276; information from Queens' College, Cambridge, and from the Dean of Winchester.] G. Le G. N.

MEGGOTT, JOHN (1714–1789), miser. [See Elwes.]

MEIDEL, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1687–1708), quaker, a Norwegian by birth, was educated at Copenhagen. He came to England about 1683 as chaplain to Prince George of Denmark (Bevan), and was appointed minister of the Danish congregation in Wellclose Square, Ratcliffe, in 1687. He was soon troubled in his conscience by the fact that he 'administered the sacrament to persons who were no way bettered thereby,' and consequently he relinquished the charge. About 1696, he began preaching to an independent congregation in Nightingale Lane, East Smithfield, but after holding the post for some years he grew confirmed in his doubts, and eventually joined the quakers (Bevan says about 1699). At the time, he was living at Stratford, and supported his family by manual labour. On 24 Feb. 1701, Meidel took part in a notable dispute at Green's Coffeehouse, Finch Lane, between Benjamin Keach [q. v.], a baptist, and Richard Claridge [q. v.] In November he accompanied Claridge on a series of meetings in Hertfordshire and Buckinghamshire. In September 1705, they attended the burial of a quakeress, which took place in Barking churchyard (by direction of her son), and they protested that she, being unbaptised, or excommunicate, had no need of ceremonies. Meidel addressed a large crowd over her grave, but the vicar's son thrust him out of the churchyard. He again spoke to many hundreds 'by the sign-post of the Anchor and Crow.' The same year Meidel issued 'An Address to my Neighbours and others in and about Stratford, near Bow, Essex, assembled to dance on the 1st of the 3rd month, called Mayday.'

Meidel was soon afterwards imprisoned. On 4 July 1706 he wrote from Chelmsford gaol 'An Address to the Danish and Norwegian Lutheran Church in London.' This is printed in a Danish translation by himself

in his Danish rendering of W. Dell's 'Treatise on Baptism,' London, 1706. An English version appeared in 'The Irish Friend.' In it he gives his reasons for joining the society, and takes affectionate leave of his former congregation.

Meidel became a quaker minister, and about 1708 visited Friedrickstadt and other towns in Holstein, where the Friends were suffering persecution. In travelling through France he was arrested, detained at Pont and St. Lys, and finally carried to Paris. There he was brought through the streets chained to other prisoners, and preached repentance to the people standing by, who freely offered him money, which he refused. On 22 Aug. 1708 he wrote to William Sewel [q. v.] from the Grand Châtelet, asking for money to be remitted.

Meidel seems to have died abroad, as the registers at Devonshire House contain no record of the fact.

Besides the above translations, Meidel also published both French and Danish versions of Penn's 'Key Opening a Way . . . to Discern the Difference,' &c., in 1701 and 1705 respectively. Of his Danish translation of Barclay's 'Apology,' the Meeting for Sufferings, in a minute, 11 Jan. 1717, ordered five hundred copies to be printed. The earliest edition known is 1738. It was reprinted at Stavanger, 1848. 'Directions to collect matter for a general History of the Progress of Truth in our Age,' fol., 1706, and 'A Preface to the Reader,' inserted in the third part of 'Piety Promoted, in a collection of the dying sayings of many of the people called quakers,' by John Tomkins [q. v.], 1706, 12mo, are also by Meidel.

[Piety Promoted, pt. x. 2nd edit. by J. G. Bevan, 1811, pp. iii–vii.; Journal of Thomas Story, Newcastle, 1747, p. 496; The Irish Friend, Belfast, 1837, No. 5, ii. 36; Smith's Cat. i. 184, ii. 172.] C. F. S.

MEIKLE, ANDREW (1719–1811), millwright and inventor of the thrashing-machine, born in 1719, was son of James Meikle, who went to Holland on behalf of Andrew Fletcher of Salton to gain a knowledge of the art of making pot barley [see FLETCHER, ANDREW, 1655–1716]. Andrew established himself as a millwright at Houston Mill, near Dunbar, and in 1768, in conjunction with Robert Mackell, obtained a patent (No. 896) for a machine for dressing grain.

Meikle's chief invention was the well-known drum thrashing-machine, which cannot be dated earlier than 1784. Six years before that date he had, however, constructed a completely different thrashing-machine, which seems to have been identical with one patented in 1734 by Michael Menzies [q. v.] A trial of Meikle's first machine took place in February 1778 before a number of farmers in the neighbourhood, who appended their names to a report printed in Wight's 'Present State of Agriculture in Scotland,' iii. 491. Among them was George Rennie of Phantassie, East Lothian, father of John Rennie [q. v.], the engineer, who served an apprenticeship to Meikle. The machine was not successful, and nothing more is heard of it.

About 1784 Francis Kinloch, a gentleman farmer of Gilmerton, East Lothian, while travelling in Northumberland, saw a thrashing-machine at Wark, and on returning home he caused a model to be made. After repeated trials, all of which were unsuccessful, it was sent in 1784 to Meikle's shop, where it was tried at a high velocity and again failed, the machine being destroyed in the experiment. Meikle saw where the fault lay, and conceived the idea of a drum strong enough to run at a great speed, armed with fixed scutchers or beaters, which should beat and not rub out the grain, as the previous machines had done. Kinloch also used a drum, but made in a different way, and a controversy respecting Meikle's indebtedness to Kinloch followed (cf. *Farmers' Magazine*, Edinburgh, December 1811, p. 483; JOHN SHIREFF, *Reply to an Address to the Public . . . on . . . the Thrashing-Machine*). It has also been alleged that Meikle only adapted the well-known flax-scutching mill for the purpose of thrashing grain, and it is not unimportant to point out that the words 'scutchers' and 'scutching' are used throughout his specification. J. A. Ransome (*Implements of Agriculture*, p. 146) gives a series of diagrams showing the exact form of the 'beaters,' as they are now called, upon which the efficiency of Meikle's machine depends.

Meikle communicated his ideas to his second son, George, then residing at Alloa, who in February 1786 completed a machine for Mr. Stein, a large distiller and farmer at Kilbeggie, Clackmannanshire. In the following year Andrew Meikle made a machine to be worked by horses for George Rennie. He took out a patent for the invention in 1788 (No. 1645), but it was for England only, no application being made for a Scottish patent, because he had destroyed his right to a valid patent for Scotland by publicly using his invention before making his application. He seems to have commenced the manufacture of thrashing-machines as a business in 1789 (see his advertisement in the *Scots Magazine* for May 1789, p. 211). 'In all its essential parts, and in the principle of its construction, it remains as it came from the hands of its

inventor' (Low, *Elements of Practical Agriculture*, 4th edition, p. 188).

A humorous poem in the form of a dialogue between the flail and the thrashing-machine was written and circulated about 1787. The following is a specimen:—

When round my axletree I reel,
Wi' men, wind, nout, or water-wheel,
In twenty minutes, or I'm a deil,
I'll clean mair strae
Than you, if ye will thrash it weel,
In a hail day.

'Nout' is 'neat,' or cattle. The entire poem is printed in the 'Farmers' Magazine,' 1810, xi. 53.

He does not seem to have derived much pecuniary benefit from his invention. In 1809 a subscription for his relief was started by Sir John Sinclair and others, and upwards of 1,500*l.* was raised. A list of the subscriptions is given in the 'Farmers' Magazine' for December 1810, pp. 465, 520, and it appears that only 85*l.* was given in England, of which 21*l.* was subscribed by two of his friends, James Watt and John Rennie.

Meikle was also the inventor of a method of rapidly furling the sails of windmills to prevent damage by sudden squalls (see Brown, *General View of the Agriculture of York*, 1799, p. 61). In Smeaton's 'Reports' (ii. 421) there is a reference to Meikle's proposals for improving the mills at Dalry, near Edinburgh.

He died at Houston Mill on 27 Nov. 1811, aged 92, and was buried in the churchyard at Prestonkirk, near Dunbar, where there is a tombstone to his memory. A copy of the inscription is given by Smiles (*Scots Magazine*, January 1812, p. 79; *Farmers' Magazine*, 1811, xii. 566).

George Meikle (*d.* 1811), son of Andrew, was also a millwright. Besides assisting his father in working out the details of the thrashing-machine he invented a water-raising wheel, which was used in draining the moss of Kincardine in 1787, being adopted in preference to Whitworth's pumping-machine (*Farmers' Magazine*, 1817, xviii. 265). He died on 29 Nov. 1811 (*Scots Magazine*, January 1812, p. 79; *Farmers' Magazine*, 1811, xii. 566).

[Authorities cited; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, 'Rennie and Smeaton,' ed. 1874, p. 199; Sir John Sinclair's General Report on the Agriculture of Scotland, 1814, i. 228, 400; Correspondence of Sir John Sinclair, i. 414; R. Somerville's Agriculture of East Lothian, 1813, p. 294; John Bailey and George Culley's Agriculture of Northumberland, 1794, p. 48; Notes on the History of the Thrashing Machine in Farmers' Magazine (Edinburgh), iii. 428, iv. 128.] R. B. P.

MEIKLE, JAMES (1730–1799), surgeon and devotional writer, born at Carnwath, in the upper part of Clydesdale, 19 May 1730, was fifth child of George Meikle, a surgeon and druggist of humble means. James, a delicate boy, received little regular education; but he was religiously brought up by his parents, and when about sixteen years old joined the 'Secession,' a body which had separated from the established kirk of Scotland in 1732. A wish to study at Edinburgh for the ministry remained unfulfilled owing to his poverty and the death of his father in February 1748, which left his mother and two sisters dependent on his exertions. He managed to attend some medical lectures at Edinburgh, and returned to Carnwath in 1750, intending as a temporary expedient to practise as a surgeon. But his difficulties grew, and in December 1757 he resolved on entering the royal navy. After passing at Surgeons' Hall in London he was appointed second surgeon's mate to the Portland, a 50-gun ship, in April 1758. Although he was distressed by the abandoned conduct both of the officers and the crew, they grew to respect him. He employed himself much in reading and writing; many of the 'Meditations,' which afterwards appeared in 'The Traveller' and in 'Solitude Sweetened,' being composed at this time. After cruising about on the western coast of France and in the Mediterranean, the Portland was ordered to join the fleet under Admiral Boscawen, and took part in the victory off Cape Lagos, 18 Aug. 1759. His ship being ordered home with the prisoners and for repairs, Meikle reached Spithead on 16 Sept. An application to the admiralty for his supersession was refused, but he was promoted to the rank of first mate, and put to sea again on 22 Oct. He joined the fleet under Admiral Hawke, and took part in the great victory off Belleisle on 20 Nov. After repeated applications he obtained his discharge in February 1762, and immediately returned to Carnwath. He went to Edinburgh for some months in the summer of 1764 to prosecute his professional studies. In July 1789 he was ordained to the eldership in the congregation of Biggar, and continued his devotional writings to the last week of his life, dying rather suddenly on 7 Dec. 1799. In 1779 he married his first wife, who died in 1782; he married again in 1785, and left behind him a widow and five children in very poor circumstances. He was a man of earnest religious feeling, and at the same time of great cheerfulness, a characteristic which the titles of his works would scarcely lead one to expect. In 1797 he published a small volume entitled 'Meta-

physical Maxims,' which was reprinted, Edinburgh, 1805, 1807. He left behind him a large number of religious meditations in prose and verse, a selection from which was published by subscription for the benefit of his widow, with the title, 'The Select Remains . . . or Extracts . . . entitled: I. The Monthly Memorial, or a Periodical Interview with the King of Terrors. II. A Secret Survey into the State of the Soul. III. The House of Mourning, or Poems on Melancholy Subjects. IV. The Tomb,' Edinburgh, 1803; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1804. This volume was so well received that it was followed in the same year by 2. 'Solitude Sweetened, or Miscellaneous Meditations on various Religious Subjects,' of which a 7th edit. was published, Edinburgh, 1823. He also wrote: 3. 'The Traveller, or Meditations on various Subjects . . . to which is added, Converse with the World Unseen,' with a life of the author by James Peddie, Edinburgh, 1805; 4th edit. Edinburgh, 1816; reprinted, Aberdeen, 1844; and 4. 'Miscellaneous Works . . . containing all his remaining Pieces in Prose intended for Publication,' Edinburgh, 1807. The verses (which he himself preferred to his prose meditations) have little apart from their religious sentiments to recommend them.

[James Peddie's Life prefixed to 'The Traveller;' Christian Magazine for February 1800; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, ii. 662.]

W. A. G.

MEILAN, MARK ANTHONY (*fl.* 1812), miscellaneous writer, born about 1743, held at one time a situation in the post-office, which he resigned in order to become 'instructor' in private families in English, bookkeeping, and shorthand, of languages, arts, and sciences. In 1776 he was keeping an academy in Charles Square, Hoxton, but is subsequently found residing at Westminster, St. George's Fields, and Kennington. He took orders, and for some time served the curacy of St. John, Wapping. He submitted tragedies to Garrick and Colman, who declined them on the ground that they contained rather too many reminiscences of Shakespeare and Rowe. At the suggestion of some kind-hearted ladies he printed his dramas by subscription, and prefixed a diverting preface, in which he gives a detailed account of his interviews and correspondence with the 'despots of the drama' (i.e. the managers). He had intended to inflict a second volume upon his subscribers, but found their patience exhausted. In 1809 he was assistant minister of St. Mary, Newington, Surrey, and was apparently alive in 1816 (*Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816). He was married and had a family.

Meilan published: 1. 'Stenography, or Shorthand improved,' 8vo, London, 1764, which professes to be an 'improvement' on Gurney's system. 2. 'Northumberland, a Tragedy,' 8vo, London, 1771. 3. 'The Adventures of Telemachus, an epic poem from the French of Fénelon, with alterations,' in heroic couplets, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1776; 2nd edit. with plates, 2 vols. 4to, 1792–4. 4. 'Dramatic Works (tragedies entitled "Emilia," "Northumberland," and "The Friends"), published by way of an appeal from the arbitrary decisions of the despots of the drama,' 8vo, London, 1780. 5. 'The Children's Friend,' translated from the French of A. Berquin, 24mo, London, 1786. 6. 'The Friend of Youth . . . consisting of . . . stories, . . . dialogues, and moral dramas,' partly translated from Berquin and other writers, and partly original, 12 vols. 12mo, London, 1788. 7. 'Sermons for Children,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1789. 8. 'The Book of Righteousness, or an Elucidation of the . . . Gospel . . . with . . . the Acts,' 12mo, London (1790?). 9. 'Holy Writ familiarized to Juvenile Conceptions,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1791. 10. 'An Introduction to the English Language,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1803. A portrait of Meilan, surrounded by his 'Works,' is prefixed to the second edition of his 'Telemachus.'

[Meilan's Works; Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812); Westby-Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, p. 129.]

G. G.

MEILYR BRYDYDD (i.e. THE POET) (*d.* 1140?), Welsh bard, was the son of Mabon ab Iarddur ap Mor, and dwelt at Trefeilyr, in the parish of Trefdraeth, Anglesey, a township which doubtless took its name from him (LEWYS DWNN, *Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, ii. 128, 139, 266). Three of his poems are preserved in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' (2nd edit. pp. 140–2), namely: (1) an elegy on Gruffydd ap Cynan (*d.* 1137) [q.v.]; (2) a short poem on the battle of Mynydd Carn (1081), said to have been written in the army of Trahaiarn ap Caradog, there defeated; (3) the poet's death-lay, in which he prays that his bones may be laid in Enlli (Bardsey Island). Meilyr is the first of the 'Gogynfeirdd,' the mediæval bards whose poems can be approximately dated, as distinguished from the 'Cynfeirdd,' the half-mythical poets of the sixth century, of whose genuine work very little can have come down to us. He is the herald of the poetic revival which contact with Norman civilisation and success in arms brought

about among the Welsh towards the middle of the twelfth century. From his elegy to Gruffydd ap Cynan we learn that he was 'pencerdd' (chief bard) under that prince ('bum o du gwledig yn lleithiawc' = 'I sat by the monarch's side'—a privilege only enjoyed by the *chief* bard, *Ancient Laws of Wales*, edit. 1841, i. 74). On one occasion, we gather from the same source, he acted as envoy for the court of Aberffraw. His son, Gwalchmai, and his grandsons, Einion and Meilyr, also won renown as poets, and the family was for generations of consequence in Anglesey (Lewys Dwnn, ii. 108, 128, 202, 266; *Record of Carnarvon*, Record edit. pp. 45, 46, 48).

[Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit. pp. 140–2; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry, 2nd edit. pp. 10–15.] J. E. L.

MEL (*d.* 487), Irish saint, is believed by Irish writers and in the district to have been founder of the see of Ardagh, now in co. Longford, a part of the ancient kingdom of Teffia in Meath. The genealogists do not attach him to any great clan, but state only that his father was Conis and his mother Darerca, sister of St. Patrick. Except a visit to Britain, and the foundation of the church and monastery of Ardagh about 454, and the confirmation of St. Brigit, all the events of his life are miraculous or symbolical. St. Brigit turned water into beer for him to drink, he fished for salmon, when visited by St. Patrick, in the puddles of a ploughed field, he prophesied the greatness of Brigit before her birth. The chronicles mention his death in 487, and he is noticed frequently in the lives of St. Patrick and St. Brigit. No early life of him is extant. His feast is kept on 6 Feb.

[J. Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, Louvain, 1645, vol. i.; Annals of Ulster, ed. W. M. Hennessy, 1887, p. 29; W. Stokes's Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, 1887, vols. i. and ii., and Three Middle-Irish Homilies, Calcutta, 1877, and Life of St. Brigit, pp. 182–200, in Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, Oxford, 1890.] N. M.

MELBANCKE, BRIAN (*fl.* 1583), euphuistic writer, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1579. In 1583 he described himself as 'Student in Graies Inn,' but his name cannot be found on the books.

He was the author of a book (now rare) entitled 'Philotimus. The Warre betwixt Nature and Fortune,' London, 1583. It is a close imitation of Lyly's 'Euphues,' and the many old proverbs and scraps of verse it contains render it quaint and interesting. On page 53 'Philotimus' alludes to the story of Romeo and Juliet as well known and popular at the time. In an address to the 'Gentlemen students in the Inns of Court and Chancerie, and the University of Cambridge,' Melbancke acknowledges his failings in the use of the English tongue, and remarks that 'if ever I had anything to vaunt . . . it was some small skill in other languages.'

In the registers of St. Olave's, Southwark, under date 3 June 1583, there is the entry, 'Brian Mellebanke and Sara Baker married.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 490; Addit. MS. (Cole MS.) 5885, f. 34; Sir Egerton Brydges's Brit. Bibliographer, ii. 438 et seq., where a full account of Philotimus, by J. Haslewood, is given. Ritson includes Melbancke in his Bibl. Poetica, p. 278, on account of the orginal verses scattered through his book.] B. P.

MELBOURNE, Viscounts. [See Lamb, William, second Viscount, 1779–1848; Lamb, Frederick James, third Viscount, 1782–1853.]

MELCOMBE, Lord (1691–1762), politician. [See Dodington, George Bubb.]

MELDOLA, RAPHAEL (1754–1828), Jewish theologian, son of Rabbi Hezekiah Meldola (*d.* 1791), was born at Leghorn in 1754. His forefathers through many generations were eminent rabbis; his grandfather was Raphael Meldola, the author of a collection of responsa called 'Mayim Rabbim.' In 1791 he bewailed the death of his father, to whose memory he dedicated the first-fruit of his literary labours, 'Korban Min'hah' (A Meal Offering), being a Hebrew commentary on the 'abhodah' (i.e. the description of the sacrificial service on the Day of Atonement). The commentary, which is concise and clear, was published in 'Sepher 'abhodath hammikdash' (Additional Service for the Day of Atonement), at Leghorn in 1791. In 1797 a second work of his was published at Leghorn, viz. ''Huppath 'Hathanim' (Laws and Regulations concerning the Conduct of Jews and Jewesses when Engaged or Married); in the Introduction he wittily but sharply depicts the poverty of the rabbis, whose income was as a rule very small. He officiated as 'dayyan' (i.e. judge or assistant rabbi) in the Jewish congregation of Leghorn.

On 7 Oct. 1804 the congregation of the Spanish and Portuguese Jews in London appointed Meldola to the office of ''hakham' or 'rabbi.' The congregation had been without a spiritual chief since 1784. The task of inspiring the London community with fresh life

was beset with great difficulties, especially for a minister who could not speak English. But Meldola met with much success. He struggled hard to prevent the children of the poor from attending schools opened for them by conversionists, and endeavoured to maintain the sanctity of the Sabbath. During his pastorate the ancient synagogue of his congregation in Bevis Marks was restored in 1824, and he composed for the occasion of its reopening a Hebrew hymn, 'Kol Rinnah' ('the voice of song'). He died 9 June 1828, and was buried, in accordance with his wish, beside the rabbi David Netto, in the Beth-'holim cemetery at Mile End. His wife Stella died in London 20 July 1857. His son, David Meldola, officiated as dayyan or assistant rabbi in London, where he died 2 March 1853.

In addition to the works named above, Meldola published 'Derekh Emunah' ('The Way of Faith'); in 1848 the introduction and one chapter were edited by his son, David Meldola (London), the former in Hebrew, the latter in an English translation. The book was intended to be a graduated catechism of the Jewish religion.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. ii. p. 377; J. Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History; The Way of Faith (Preface).] M. F.

MELDRUM, GEORGE (1635?–1709), rector of Marischal College, Aberdeen, and professor of divinity in the university of Edinburgh, was 'the fourth son of a family in Aberdeenshire of the old house of Meldrum (Wodrow, *Analecta*, i. 175). At seventeen years of age, and before he had taken the degree of M.A., he was made one of the regents of Marischal College, Aberdeen. On 1 Dec. 1658 he was chosen by the town council to be minister of Aberdeen. After the Restoration he was on 24 Oct. 1662 suspended by the synod till 1 Jan. 1663, for not subscribing canonical obedience (*Ecclesiastical Records of Aberdeen*, Spalding Club, p. 269). Being cited before the council on 10 Dec. 1662, he agreed to comply with the government of the church as 'presently established by archbishops and bishops,' and his case being recommended by the council to the Bishop of St. Andrews, he was restored to his charge (Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, i. 315–16). He afterwards explained that he only supported episcopacy so far as it was consistent with presbyteries and synods (*ib.*) According to Wodrow he 'showed much zeal against popery, and especially against Dempster the jesuit, and one night was almost assassinated going to see a sick person' (*Analecta*, i. 176). He was ten times elected rector of Marischal College.

In 1681 Meldrum was deprived of his charge for refusing to take the test; but after the Toleration Act of James II he was admitted to the charge of Kilwinning, Ayrshire, some time before 2 Oct. 1688. On 11 Feb. 1692 he was admitted to the collegiate or second charge of the Tron Church, Edinburgh. On 11 Jan. 1698 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly. On 24 Dec. 1701 he was chosen professor of divinity in the university, but accepted office very unwillingly, and only on condition that the presbytery should relieve him from nearly all the routine duties of his pastorate, except preaching on Sunday. He was admitted to the chair on 13 Oct. 1702. According to Wodrow, he 'understood scholastic divinity to a pitch' (*ib.* i. 176), and discharged his professorial duties with great efficiency. On 10 March 1703 he was again elected moderator of the general assembly. This assembly, after several sittings, was abruptly dismissed by the lord high commissioner, James, earl of Seafield, without consulting the moderator, who, however, had sufficient tact to avoid collision with the temporal powers, and concluded with prayer. The occurrence led to an agreement between the church and the government as to the manner of dissolving the assembly in future. Meldrum died on 18 Feb. 1709, in his seventy-fifth year.

Meldrum published: 1. 'Sermon preached in the High Church of Edinburgh, Sunday, 27 April 1690.' 2. 'A Letter to a Friend, giving an Account of all the Treatises that have been published with relation to the present Persecution against the Church of Scotland,' anon. 1692. 3. 'Letter asserting the Lawfulness of Informing against the Vitious and Profane before the Courts of Immorality,' anon. 1701. 4. 'A Letter from a Friend in the City to a Member of Parliament anent Patronage,' anon. 1703. 5. 'Sermon preached before the Lord High Commissioner in New Church, Edinburgh, on 16 May 1703,' 1703. It touched on the evils of patronage and the danger of extending toleration. 6. 'Defence of Sermon,' 1703, in reply to the criticism of Bishop Sage. 7. 'Sermon preached before the Lord High Commissioner, 10 March 1704,' 1704. 8. 'The Danger of Popery discovered, with a Dissuasive from it,' anon. 2nd edit. 1714.

[Wodrow's Analecta and Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland; Bower's Hist. of the University of Edinburgh; Kennedy's Annals of Aberdeen; Fasti Aberd. and Ecclesiastical Records of Aberdeen (both Spalding Club); Anderson's Fasti Academiæ Mariscallanæ (New Spalding Club); Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 59. ii. 182. iii. 467.] T. F. H.

MELDRUM, SIR JOHN (*d.*1645), soldier, claims in the letter which he wrote to Charles I in 1642 to have spent thirty-six years in the service of the king and of his father, and speaks of his 'zeal to your majesty's father's service in Ireland in settling the province of Ulster' (RUSHWORTH, iv. 628). In November 1610 Sir Arthur Chichester wrote from Ireland to the Earl of Salisbury, complaining of one Meldrum, who had brought a letter from the king for a share in the plantation. In spite of this remonstrance James, on 17 April 1611, reminded Chichester of his previous instructions to further the claim of Captain John Meldrum, upon the vacancy of any charge fit for him, and on 13 March 1617 he was granted some land in the county of Fermanagh. Meldrum seems to have been the agent of Lord Balfour of Burley, who had extensive grants both in Fermanagh and Donegal (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1608–10 p. 526, 1611–14 p. 30, 1615–25 p. 152). After serving in the wars in the Low Countries he returned to England, and was knighted at Windsor on 6 Aug. 1622 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 180). In the next reign he took part in the expedition to Rochelle, and the war with France (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, pp. 417, 489). Monro mentions him in his list of Scottish officers serving under Gustavus Adolphus as 'colonel in Spruce to foot' (MONRO, *His Expedition with the worthy Scotch Regiment called Mackay's*, fol. 1637, App. to pt. i).

About 1618 Meldrum purchased from a previous grantee the half-share in a patent for maintaining a lighthouse at Winterton Ness, by means of a tax of a penny a ton on passing ships. The patent was complained against as a grievance in the parliament of 1624, but the king refused to consent to its abolition. In 1635 Meldrum obtained a similar patent for erecting lighthouses on the North and South Foreland, which involved him in controversies with adjacent ports and with Trinity House (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18 pp. 537, 545, 1623–5 pp. 255, 258, 1634–5 pp. 505, 529). The desire to preserve these lucrative privileges was, according to the royalists, the reason which led Meldrum to adopt the service of the parliament during the civil wars. In an acrimonious correspondence exchanged at the siege of Scarborough in 1645, Sir Hugh Cholmley [q.v.] taunted Meldrum with boasting about 'the dazzling light of reformation, all men knowing what lights you study to preserve, which not like seamarks have directed, but like ignes fatui have misled you out of the way of obedience' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 156; cf. HUSBANDS, *Exact Collection*, 4to, 1643, p. 580).

Meldrum asserted that he was guided simply by his hostility to the king's policy in church and state. 'A moderate and well-tempered monarchy' he loved, but 'a Straffordian monarchy' he deemed 'at least cousin-german to, if not worse than, anarchy itself.' In July 1642 Meldrum accepted a commission to assist Sir John Hotham in the defence of Hull. Before actual hostilities began he wrote a bold letter to the king, assailing the policy of Charles, justifying his own conduct. 'When I perceived that no corner in your dominions could afford a good man . . . who did not groan under the exorbitances of the time . . . I could find no better way to do your majesty a more general service than by stopping the course of a civil war . . . as to cast myself into Hull' (RUSHWORTH, iv. 628). He made two sallies against the king's forces, 'the first blood as some say that was shed in these unnatural wars' (*ib.* p. 610). In September Meldrum assisted Sir William Waller in the reduction of Portsmouth (VICARS, *Jehovah Jireh*, p. 161), and served under Essex at Edgehill and at the siege of Reading in April 1643 (*ib.* pp. 161, 193, 308). In June 1643 parliament sent him to be commander-in-chief of the Nottinghamshire forces, and he arrested Captain John Hotham, and stopped his intended treachery (RUSHWORTH, v. 275; *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 221, ed. 1885). In October Manchester sent Meldrum and four hundred men to reinforce the besieged garrison of Hull. The successful sally of 9 Oct. was commanded by Meldrum, who was wounded in leading it (VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 39; *Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 138). After the siege of Hull had been raised Meldrum was placed in command of a portion of Manchester's army, with which he captured Gainsborough (December 1643), drove the royalists out of the Isle of Axholme (February 1644), took Cawood Castle and the fort of Airemouth in Yorkshire (May 1643). He also commanded a division of foot in Lord Fairfax's victory at Selby (11 April 1644; VICARS, *God's Ark*, pp. 102, 147, 205, 233, 234; RUSHWORTH, v. 618). At the end of February 1644, however, he had been commanded to besiege Newark, but Prince Rupert raised the siege, and forced Meldrum to make a disadvantageous capitulation (22 March), by which he sacrificed his artillery and the muskets of his men (*ib.* p. 307). Baillie attributes the disaster to 'his own improvidence alone,' but other accounts show that it was mainly caused by the misconduct of his subordinates and the weakness of his forces (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 24, 61, 76; *Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 322;

Letters of Robert Baillie, ed. Laing, ii. 152–158).

It is evident that Meldrum's defeat was not attributed to incapacity, for in May 1644 he was detached with two regiments to secure Manchester, and take command of the Lancashire forces against Prince Rupert. He held Manchester, but could not prevent the loss of Bolton and Liverpool. After the battle of Marston Moor, however, he defeated Rupert's fugitive horse at Ormskirk on 20 Aug., and on 1 Nov. recaptured Liverpool (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 173, 440, 442; Robinson, *Discourse of the War in Lancashire*, pp. 54–9; Ormerod, *Lancashire Civil War Tracts*, p. 204; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 73, 95). On 18 Sept. 1644 Meldrum took part in the defeat of Lord Byron before Montgomery Castle. 'Sir John Meldrum,' says Sir William Brereton's letter, 'did with much judgment order and command these forces, and therefore deserves a large share in the honour of this day's success' (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 201). Meldrum, however, bitterly complained that the newspapers gave all the credit of the victory to Brereton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 6). In February 1645 he returned to Yorkshire to besiege Scarborough, which was held by Sir Hugh Cholmley for the king. He stormed the town early in February, but was mortally wounded in a sally during May. Parliament voted him 1,500*l.*, and the committee of both kingdoms sent him on 26 May a singularly warm and complimentary letter. But the castle held out till 21 July, and Meldrum seems to have died before it was taken. His will, dated 24 May 1645, was proved on 2 June 1647 (*ib.* pp. 304, 527; Rushworth, vi. 118; Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 137; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 59, 97, 149). Ricraft gives a panegyric on Meldrum in his 'Survey of England's Champions,' 1647, p. 50, and also a portrait. A drawing is among the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library (*Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection*, i. 634).

[Numerous letters of Meldrum's are calendared among the Domestic State Papers for 1644 and 1645. The following pamphlets relate to him: The Copy of a Letter sent to the King by Sir John Meldrum, 4to, 1642; A True Relation of the great Victories obtained by the Earl of Manchester and the Lord Fairfax . . . with two Letters concerning the said Victories, the one from the Lord Fairfax, the other from Sir John Meldrum, 4to, 1643; A True Relation of two great Victories, the one by Sir W. Brereton in Cheshire, the other by Sir John Meldrum in Lancashire, 4to, 1644; A Brief Relation of the Siege at Newark, as it was delivered by Lieutenant-colonel Bury, 4to, 1644. Other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

MELFORT, first Earl and titular Duke of (1649–1714). [See Drummond, John.]

MELIA, PIUS, D.D. (1800–1883), Roman catholic divine, born at Rome in 1800, became professor of literature in the Jesuits' College there, and afterwards visited Corsica, Tuscany, and other countries as a missionary priest. In 1848 he came to England and took charge of the mission at St. Leonards, whence he was removed to Walthamstow. About fourteen years later he was made almoner of the Italian Benevolent Society, and sought to ameliorate the condition of the poor Italian immigrants to this country, and to prevent the abuses arising from the importation of Italian children. For many years he officiated on Sundays at Brentwood, and also preached to the Italians of London on Sunday afternoons. He was a member of the Pious Society of Missions, and the erection of the Italian church of St. Peter in Hatton Garden, London, was in great measure due to his persevering efforts. He died in London on 25 May 1883, and was buried at St. Mary's, Kensal Green.

He was the author of: 1. 'Doctrines of St. Thomas Aquinas on the Rulers and Members of Christian States, extracted and explained,' London, 1860, 8vo; entitled on the cover 'The Pope, the Prince, and the People.' 2. 'The Origin, Persecution, and Doctrines of the Waldenses, from documents,' London, 1870, 4to. 3. 'Hints and Facts on the Origin of Man, and of his Intellectual Faculties,' London, 1872, 8vo.

[Annual Reg. 1883, p. 152; Tablet, 2 June 1883, p. 873; Times, 1 June 1883, p. 8, col. 4; Weekly Register, 2 June 1883, p. 699.] T. C.

MELITON, MILITON, or MILTON, WILLIAM of (*d.* 1261), Franciscan, was D.D. and fifth master of the Friars Minors at Cambridge about 1250. He was afterwards called to Paris, and was appointed by Innocent IV to finish the 'Summa Theologiæ' of Alexander of Hales in 1252. About 1260 Meliton, Bonaventura, and other distinguished Minorites, at the request of Isabel or Elizabeth, sister of St. Louis, king of France, revised and corrected the rule which she had drawn up for the government of her new nunnery at Longchamp. Meliton died suddenly at Paris in 1261, leaving a reputation for learning and great holiness. His commentaries on Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, the Song of Solomon, Ezekiel, the Twelve Minor Prophets, the Canonical Epistles, and the Apocalypse, are extant among the manu-

scripts of the National Library at Paris, and his 'Quæstiones de Sacramento' in the library of St. Anthony, Padua. Other works are preserved at Assisi. All or nearly all of these manuscripts date from the thirteenth century—showing that Meliton's popularity, though considerable, was not lasting.

[Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.; Lanercost Chronicle, p. 70; Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, sub die 31 Aug. p. 801; Wadding's Annales Minorum, vol. iv.; Supplementum ad Scriptores, p. 324, ed. 1806; Hist. Litt. de la France, xix. 416, xxvi. 403.] A. G. L.

MELL, DAVIS (*fl.* 1650), violinist, born at Wilton near Salisbury 15 Nov. 1604, was son of a servant of William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.] He was primarily a clockmaker, and was, until the middle of the seventeenth century, accounted the first violinist in England in point of skill. He may be said to occupy the position of the earliest English violinist of note. Wood says that Mell was 'one of the musick to King Charles I,' and 'had a sweet stroke.' According to the same authority, Mell visited Oxford in March 1657–8, when 'Peter Pett, Will Bull, Ken Digby, and others of Allsoules did give him a very handsome entertainment in the Taverne, called "The Salutation," in St. Marie's Parish. The company did look upon Mr. Mell to have a prodigious hand on the violin, and they thought that no person, as all in London did, could goe beyond him. But when Tho Baltzar [q. v.], an Outlander, came to Oxon in the next yeare, they had other thoughts of Mr. Mell, who tho he played farr sweeter than Baltzar, yet Baltzar's hand was more quick.' Elsewhere Wood describes Mell as 'a well-bred gentleman, and not given to excessive drinking as Baltzar was.' Wood seems to have entertained him at Oxford in August 1658. Mell was conjointly with George Hudson the first 'Master of the Music,' or leader of Charles II's 'four and twenty fiddlers,' a band of twenty-four performers on the violin, tenor, and bass, instituted by the king in 1660 in imitation of Louis XIV's 'vingt-quatre violons du Roi.' He was succeeded in 1661 by Baltzar. Some of Mell's compositions for the instrument are to be found in Christopher Simpson's 'Division Violin,' 1684. In Aubrey's 'Miscellanies' is an account of a child of Davis Mell, who was cured of a crooked back by the touch of a dead hand.

[Hawkins's History of Music, ed. 1875, p. 681; Anthony à Wood's Life and Times (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 241, 257–8; Aubrey's Miscellanies; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in MS. Addit. 24491 f. 550.] E. H–a.

MELLENT, COUNT OF (1104–1166), warrior. [See BEAUMONT, WALERAN DE.]

MELLIS, HUGH (*fl.* 1588), mathematician, had from his youth, as he himself informs us, a natural genius for drawing proportions, maps, cards, buildings, and plates. He attended Dr. Robert Forth at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and went to the arithmetic lecture in the common school. He left the service of Forth, who afterwards became a master in chancery, about 1564. Subsequently he kept a school for writing and arithmetic at Mayes Gate, near Battle Bridge, in the parish of St. Olave, 'in shorte Southwarke.'

His works are: 1. 'Brief Rules, called Rules of Practize, of Rare, Pleasant, and commodious effect, abridged into a briefer Method than hitherto hath bene published. With diuers other very necessarie Rules, Tables, and Questions, not only profitable for Merchants, but also for Gentlemen and all other occupiers whatsouer;' dedicated to Dr. Robert Forth, it constitutes the third part or addition to Robert Recorde's 'Grounde of Artes, teaching the perfecte Worke and Practise of Arithmetike,' London, 1582. 2. 'A Briefe Instruction and Maner how to keepe Bookes of Accompts after the order of Debitor and Creditor, & as well for proper Accompts partible, &c. . . . Newely augmented and set forth by John Mellis,' London (J. Windet), 1588. In the preface he describes his work as a reissue 'of an auncient old copie printed here in London the 14 of August, 1543,' from the pen of 'Hugh Oldcastle, Scholemaster.' No copy of Oldcastle's edition is known. 3. 'A Short and Plaine Treatise of Arithmeticke in whole numbers comprised into a briefer Method than hetherto hath bin published,' London, 1588, 8vo, ff. 54; annexed to the preceding work.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 743, 1227; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 22, 27; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 1531, 1721; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, ii. 16.] T. C.

MELLISH, SIR GEORGE (1814–1877), lord justice of appeal, second son of Edward Mellish, D.D., rector of East Tuddenham, Norfolk, and afterwards dean of Hereford, by his wife Elizabeth Jane, daughter of a prior dean of Hereford, William Leigh of Rushall Hall, Staffordshire, was born at Tuddenham, 19 Dec. 1814. His godfather was George Canning, who was his mother's first cousin. He was educated at Eton, where his name appears in the school lists (pp. 137 *a*, 147 *a*) in 1829, in the middle division, and in 1832 in the sixth form. At school he was a good sculler, but neither

an athlete nor a diligent scholar. In 1833 he entered as a commoner at University College, Oxford, but shortly gained an open scholarship on Sir Simon Bennet's foundation. He took a second class in *literæ humaniores* in 1836, and graduated B.A. on 26 Jan. 1837, and M.A. on 24 Oct. 1839. He was a good speaker at the Union, as he had been at the debating society at Eton, but obtained less distinction in the schools than his talents seemed to merit. He became an honorary fellow of his college in 1872, and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. 17 June 1874.

Mellish was admitted a student of the Inner Temple 6 Nov. 1837, and read in the chambers of Spencer Walpole, John Unthank, and Crompton. For eight years he practised as a special pleader, and on 9 June 1848 he was called to the bar and joined the northern circuit. He rapidly obtained a good mercantile business, became a queen's counsel in 1861, and quitted the lead of his circuit after a few years to devote himself to a very heavy leading practice in London. Neither the bent of his mind nor the state of his health fitted him for the strain of nisi prius work, though he appeared for one of the defendants in the prosecution of Overend, Gurney & Co. His forte lay in arguments in banco, in chancery, and in the House of Lords. More than once he refused a puisne judgeship, but in 1870, on the death of Sir George Giffard, he was appointed a lord justice of appeal in chancery, was knighted, and sworn of the privy council. The experiment of appointing a common-law practitioner to so important a post in chancery was bold, but it was justified by its success, and the court, which consisted of him and Lord Justice James, continued for some years to give judgments of the highest importance and value. All his life, however, he had suffered from gout, and in spite of his great fortitude under severe pain in court, he was frequently disabled from work. He died unmarried at his house, 33 Lowndes Square, London, on 15 June 1877. His chief judicial fault was an eager habit of controversially interrupting the arguments of counsel, but his learning was profound, his intellect logical and clear, and his character impartial and amiable.

[For a lengthy estimate of his character by Lord Selborne see Law Mag. and Rev. 4th ser. iii. 62–4. See also G. K. Richards in Law. Mag. 4th ser. iii. 55; Solicitors' Journal, 23 June 1877.] J. A. H.

MELLITUS (*d.* 624), first bishop of London and third archbishop of Canterbury, was leader of the second band of missionaries sent by Pope Gregory the Great to reinforce Augustine at Canterbury in 601. According to Bæda he was of noble birth (*Hist. Eccles.* lib. ii. cap. 7), and he was styled abbot in Pope Gregory's letters (*Ep.* lib. xi. cap. 54, &c.) It has been suggested that he was abbot either of St. Andrew's on the Cælian Hill, an office previously held by Augustine, or of the church in the Lateran assigned to the Benedictines (Stubbs, *Dict. Christian Biog.*); but the title may merely designate his relation to the band of monks who accompanied him to England (*Ep.* lib. xi. 54, 59, &c.) Extant commendatory letters from the pope, written on behalf of Mellitus and his associates, serve to mark the route which they followed. Gregory's epistles are addressed to the bishops of Vienne, Arles, Lyons, Gap, Toulon, Marseilles, Chalons on the Saone, Metz, Paris, Rouen, Angers, to the kings of the Franks, Theodoric, Theodebert, and Clothair, and to Queen Brunichild (*ib.* lib. xi. 54–62). Those of Mellitus's companions whose names are preserved were Laurentius, who had already been in Britain, Justus, Paulinus, and Rufinianus, who came for the first time. By their hands Gregory sent 'all things necessary for divine worship and the service of the church, namely sacred vessels and altar-cloths, ornaments for the churches, and vestments for the priests and clerks, likewise relics of the holy apostles and martyrs and many books' (*Hist. Eccles.* i. 29). Elmham, writing in the fifteenth century, gives a list of these gifts and books (*Hist. Mon. S. Aug. Cant.* ed. Hardwick, pp. 96 sqq.) Tradition affirms that two copies of the 'Gospels,' one at Corpus College, Cambridge, the other at the Bodleian Library, and a psalter in 'Cott. MS. Vesp.' A. L. (Wanley in Hickes's *Thesaurus*, ii. 172; Bosworth, *A.-S. Gospels*, Pref. p. xi), were brought by Mellitus; but all these manuscripts belong to a later date (*Palæog. Soc. Facsimiles*, vol. ii. pl. 19, p. 33; Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 24). Mellitus was further charged with the delivery of a number of letters to Augustine and others of Gregory's friends in Britain. Gregory did not hear from Mellitus as soon as he expected, and he wrote another letter (*Hist. Eccles.* i. 30) asking for news of his journey and giving an answer to Augustine's question on the propriety of using the temples of idols for divine worship. This letter is wrongly dated 17 June; Mellitus did not leave Rome till 22 June (Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 38).

Augustine consecrated Mellitus and Justus bishops (*Hist. Eccles.* ii. 3) between 601 and 604, the year of Augustine's death. Before his consecration Mellitus probably joined

either the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul (afterwards St. Augustine's) or the archiepiscopal community at Christchurch. As bishop he was sent to preach to the province of the East Saxons, which Bæda describes as divided from the kingdom of Kent by the river Thames and bounded on the east by the sea, having London for its metropolis—'a city situated on the bank of the Thames, the mart of many nations resorting to it by land and sea.' The king of the East Saxons was Sabert, the nephew of Æthelbert, king of Kent, and subject to him. Mellitus was thus able to win his support, and when the work of conversion was sufficiently far advanced, King Æthelbert built the church of St. Paul in London, where Mellitus and his successors were to have their episcopal see.

The genuineness of many of the charters in which Mellitus's name occurs is 'more than questionable' (Stubbs, *Dict. of Christian Biog*, s. v.); but to the grant of Tillingham in Essex (Kemble, *Codex Dipl.*, No. 982), although bearing marks of later garbling, Bishop Stubbs is willing to assign some measure of authenticity. Tillingham is undoubtedly a very early possession of St. Paul's. Mellitus joined in Archbishop Laurentius's letter to the bishops of the Irish and British churches proposing union, and urging compliance with the customs of the Roman church, and subsequently returned to Rome to attend a council (27 Feb. 610) held, Bæda says, to secure the peace of the monastic order ('de vita monachorum et quiete ordinaturus'). Mellitus brought back the council's decrees to England, besides letters from Pope Boniface IV to Archbishop Laurentius, King Æthelbert, and the whole clergy and people of the English. The decrees and the letters are in all probability lost, though some are extant in fictitious forms. The letter to Æthelbert, almost certainly fictitious (Stubbs, *Dict. of Christian Biog.* s. v.), is preserved in William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontiff.* i. §30) and in Eadmer (*Hist. Nov.* ed. Rule, p. 261). It was first produced in 1072 in support of the claims of Canterbury to supremacy over York (Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 65). Equally spurious is the bull of Boniface IV, dated 27 Feb. 611, in which Mellitus is mentioned (*ib.* p. 67).

Æthelbert's son Eadbald, on his father's death in 616, rejected the new religion. Sabert died at the same time; his sons refused to be converted, and granted free liberty to the people under their government to serve idols. Mellitus for a while pursued his ministrations, subject to the taunts of the young princes, who, watching him celebrate mass, asked for the white bread which he had been wont to give to their father, and which they saw him give to the people. To this he replied that they must first seek salvation through baptism, and he declined to comply with their wishes on any other conditions. He was consequently banished, and went to Kent, where he found Laurentius and Justus in like difficulties. Mellitus and Justus took refuge in Gaul, but Eadbald was soon afterwards converted and recalled them a year later. But the East Saxons remained refractory, and the Londoners refused to receive Mellitus as their bishop. In 619 Laurentius died, and Mellitus succeeded him as archbishop. He never received the pall (*Dict. of Christian Biog.* loc. cit.), but Bæda reports that he received letters of exhortation from Pope Boniface V. These are not extant, though reference seems to have been made to them in 805 (Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 71, 560).

Mellitus consecrated a church to the Blessed Virgin in the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, which had been built by King Eadbald. On the occasion of a great fire in Canterbury, which raged round 'the place of the four crowned martyrs,' he was borne thither by his servants; and Bæda reports that in answer to his fervent prayers a strong wind immediately arose which drew the flames southward and saved the city. He died, after much suffering from gout, on 24 April 624, and was buried, like his predecessors, in the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul. Legend ascribes the foundation of St. Peter's, Westminster, to Mellitus (Luard, *Lives of Edward the Confessor*, v. 2057 sqq.), but it is unsupported by any historical evidence. Further details of Mellitus's life, recorded in Elmham, are equally untrustworthy.

Hardy (*Cat. of Materials*, i. 219, 220) supplies a list of manuscript lives which do not add anything but legendary matter to the account of Mellitus given by Bæda, who derived his information from Gregory's letters and from traditions known to Nothelm, a priest of London in the middle of the eighth century.

[See Bæda's Historia Ecclesiastica, bk. i. 29, 30, ii. 3–7; other letters of Pope Gregory in Gregorii Epistolæ, Op. ii. Of modern writers, see Bishop Stubbs on Mellitus in the Dictionary of Christian Biography; and Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, vol. iii.; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus.] M. B.

MELLON, ALFRED (1820–1867), musician, born in Birmingham, 17 April 1820, became a violinist in the opera and other orchestras, and subsequently leader of the ballet at the Royal Italian Opera, Covent Garden. He held at a later date the post of

musical director at the Haymarket and Adelphi Theatres, and afterwards of the Pyne and Harrison English opera company, by whom his opera 'Victorine' was produced at Covent Garden in 1859. He was conductor of the Musical Society, and also of a series of promenade concerts given under his name at Covent Garden. In 1865 he became conductor of the Liverpool Philharmonic Society, and dying 27 March 1867, was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married Miss Woolgar, the well-known actress. He was an excellent musician.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 248; Musical Times, May 1867.] J. C. H.

MELLON, HARRIOT, Duchess of St. Albans (1777?–1837), actress, is said to have been born in London 11 Nov. 1777. Her mother, a native of Cork, of peasant descent, was a shopgirl in that city, and was also dresser, wardrobe-keeper, and money-taker in Kena's company, well known in Ireland and Wales. She claimed to have married, on Boxing day 1777, a certain Lieutenant Mathew Mellon of the Madras native infantry, who shortly afterwards deserted her, and has never been traced. Mysterious hints were subsequently dropped by her that the pseudonym hid a person of high rank. She married in 1782 Thomas Entwhistle, leader of the orchestra in Kena's company. Harriot received some education at Ulverstone, Lancashire, where her mother and Entwhistle were jointly engaged in Bibby's company. Here she made her first stage appearance as one of four juvenile mourners around the bier of Juliet. Other juvenile parts followed, and on 16 Oct. 1787, in the barn doing duty for a theatre at Ulverstone, she appeared as Little Pickle in the farce of the 'Spoiled Child.' She subsequently appeared as Priscilla Slowboy in the 'Romp.' On 31 Oct. 1789 she took an older part as Narcissa in 'Inkle and Yarico,' and on 12 Dec. Phœbe in 'As you like it.' She then joined Stanton's company in the midlands, playing for a guinea a week important parts in comedy, including Beatrice, Celia, Lydia Languish, and Letitia Hardy. Her singing and dancing also commanded attention. She was seen by Sheridan, through whom, after some delays, she obtained an engagement at Drury Lane, where she appeared, according to the trustworthy authority of Genest, 31 Jan. 1795, as Lydia Languish. Her beauty and the music of her voice were commended, but her performance was almost a failure. On 15 Oct. 1795 she was Lady Godiva in a revival of O'Keeffe's 'Peeping Tom,' and she played during the season Maria in the 'Spoiled Child,' Lucy in the 'Country Girl,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' Blanch in 'King John,' Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature,' and many other parts. In the summer of 1796 she visited Liverpool, where she played an extensive round of characters, including Ophelia, Rosalind, Miranda, Louisa Dudley in the 'West Indian,' Miss Grantham in the 'Liar,' Cherry in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' and the Page (Cherubin) in the 'Follies of a Day.' At the opening of the Drury Lane season, 20 Sept. 1796, she took again Mrs. Jordan's part of Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature.' She played subsequently Miss Prue in 'Love for Love,' Celia, Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' and Hero in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' Some original parts, including Philotis in the 'Roman Actor' of Massinger, compressed into two acts, and Cicely Copsley in the 'Will' of Reynolds, had already been assigned her. Among the more important parts trusted her in succeeding seasons were Susan in the 'Follies of a Day,' and, 6 Feb. 1800, Estifania in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Blanch in the 'Iron Chest,' and Albina Mandeville, a 'breeches part,' in which her figure was seen to surpass that of Mrs. Jordan, a former representative. In Allingham's 'Marriage Promise,' 16 April 1803, she was the original Mary. She also played Lady Constant in the 'Way to Keep him,' Olivia in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' and Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' On 31 Jan. 1805 she made a success as the first Volante in Tobin's 'Honeymoon.' Later in the season Mrs. Ford, Angelica in the 'Constant Couple,' Viletta in 'She would and she would not,' and Dorcas in the 'Mock Doctor,' were added to her characters, and she was, 10 Dec. 1806, the heroine of Lamb's ill-starred farce, 'Mr. H——.' Dorinda in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Lady Delmar in H. Siddons's 'Time's a Telltale,' Audrey, Nell in the 'Devil to Pay,' Muslin, and Mrs. Candour, the last-named one of her most successful impersonations, followed. On 7 Feb. 1815, as Audrey, she made her last appearance on the stage. While engaged at Drury Lane she had paid frequent summer visits to Liverpool, where she became very popular, and to other provincial towns.

Harriot Mellon was long intimate with Thomas Coutts [q. v.] the banker, said to be the richest man in London, and the connection, which was generally known, caused much unfriendly comment. Early in 1815 Coutts, then eighty years of age, after the death of his first wife, married Harriot Mellon privately at St. Pancras Church. The marriage was publicly announced 2 March 1815. Coutts died 24 Feb. 1822, leaving to his wife

the whole of his large fortune. To his children by his first marriage she behaved with much generosity. On 16 June 1827, at her house in Stratton Street, she married William Aubrey de Vere, ninth duke of St. Albans. She died in Stratton Street, 6 Aug. 1837. She was a handsome brunette, with a figure inclining slightly to portliness, great vivacity and animal spirits, generous, ostentatious, and somewhat fiery in temper. As an actress she came in the second line, being eclipsed by Mrs. Jordan. Scott, whom she visited at Abbotsford, regarded her as a kind, friendly woman, 'without either affectation or insolence in the display of her wealth.' Dibdin speaks of her as a great favourite with the public. A portrait of her by Romney was exhibited at Burlington House in 1887. Portraits of her by Sir William Beechey and by Masquerier (as Mrs. Page) belong to the Baroness Burdett Coutts: the former was engraved by T. Woolnoth. An engraving of her as Cherry was very popular.

[A full but not wholly trustworthy memoir of Mrs. Mellon, by Mrs. Cornwell Harries (afterwards Mrs. Baron Wilson), was published, in 2 vols. 8vo, in 1839, and again in 1886. Scurrilous memoirs of her and her first husband were written with a view principally to extort money. These are fully described in Mr. Lowe's Bibliographical Account of the English Theatre. The Secret Memoirs of Harriott Pumpkin, a Celebrated Actress, &c., is the most infamous of these. It was bought up and destroyed, and copies are scarce and costly. Genest's Account of the English Stage mentions many of her performances, but gives no list. See also Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dibdin's History of the Stage; the Life of Reynolds; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Notes and Queries, 6th and 7th ser.; Memoir of Charles Mathews; Gent. Mag. for October 1837, and Georgian Era.] J. K.

MELLOR, Sir JOHN (1809–1887), judge, son of John Mellor, a member of an old South Lancashire family, and partner in the firm of Gee, Mellor, Kershaw & Co., who resided at Leicester, and was mayor of the borough and a justice of the peace there, was born at Hollinwood House, Oldham, 1 Jan. 1809. He was educated at the Leicester grammar school, and afterwards under Charles Berry, a unitarian minister of Leicester. Being unwilling to subscribe the Thirty-nine Articles, he abandoned his original intention of entering at Lincoln College, Oxford, and after reading for a time in the office of a Leicester attorney, he entered as a student at the Inner Temple in 1828, read in the chambers of Thomas Chitty for four years, attended John Austin's lectures at University College, and was called to the bar 7 June 1833. He joined the midland circuit, and practised at Leicester borough and Warwick sessions, at assizes, and at the parliamentary bar. After becoming a queen's counsel in 1851 he became leader of the circuit, and also had a fair London practice. From 1849 to 1852 he was recorder of Warwick, and from 1855 to 1861 recorder of Leicester. He stood as a liberal unsuccessfully for Warwick in 1852, and for Coventry in 1857, but late in 1857 he was elected for Great Yarmouth, and at the general election of 1859 was returned for Nottingham. He spoke little in parliament. On 3 Dec. 1861 he succeeded Mr. Justice Hill in the queen's bench and was knighted. He was a member of the special commission which tried the Fenian prisoners at Manchester in 1867 and of the court which tried Arthur Orton, *alias* Castro, for perjury in the Tichborne case in 1873. In June 1879 being troubled with increasing deafness, he retired on a pension and was sworn of the privy council. Thereafter he often attended the judicial committee, went the northern circuit once as commissioner of assize, and frequently acted as an arbitrator in important cases. He died at his house, 16 Sussex Square, Bayswater, on 26 April 1887, and was buried at Dover, where he had lived in his later years, on 30 April. He married in 1833 Elizabeth Cooke, only daughter of William Moseley of Peckham, Surrey, by whom he had eight sons, John William, a queen's counsel, a member of the privy council, judge advocate-general from 1880 to 1885, and chairman of committees in the House of Commons in 1893; James Robert, master of the crown office; and six others. He published two lectures on the 'Christian Church before the Reformation,' 1857, and 'The Life and Times of John Selden,' and a pamphlet advocating the abolition of oaths in courts of law or in parliament in 1882.

[Foss's Judges of England; Law Times, 7 May 1887; Times, 25 April 1887; Solicitors' Journal, 30 April 1887.] J. A. H.

MELMOTH, COURTNEY (1749–1814), miscellaneous writer. [See PRATT, SAMUEL JACKSON.]

MELMOTH, WILLIAM, the elder (1666–1743), religious writer and lawyer, born in 1666, was called to the bar on 29 May 1693. His temperament, even in early life, was meditative and introspective (*Memoir*, pp. 2–3), with a leaning to casuistry, which finds curious expression in some letters which he addressed to his friend John Norris (1657–1711) [q. v.], rector of Bemerton, Wiltshire, when it became necessary to take the oaths to William III (March–May 1693). On 5 June 1699 he was admitted

a member of Lincoln's Inn (*Addit. MS.* Brit. Mus. 8127, f. 2). The theology of the government seems to have convinced him of its legitimacy, and about 1705 he entered into an anonymous correspondence with Archbishop Tenison, urging the closing of all theatres as the sole remedy for the depraved stage. He wrote in a similar strain to Defoe, then engaged with his 'Review.' His increasing celebrity as an advocate, however, gradually robbed him of leisure, and, according to his son's statement, he wrote 'The Great Importance of a Religious Life,' his chief work, on Sundays 'in the intervals wrested from the offices of the day.' The remarkable success of this pamphlet was due in a measure to its style, but chiefly to its unaffected hedonistic piety, the whole forming a graceful and ingenious amplification of the theme, 'Man was made for happiness: belief promises this; therefore, belief is best.' He published it anonymously in 1711, and shortly afterwards a collection of prayers and a brief essay on the sacrament. In the edition of 1713 these are added as an appendix to the 'Importance.' The authorship remained a secret during his life, nor did the short character by his son, prefixed to the editions after his death, guide curiosity. John Perceval, first earl of Egmont [q. v.], was generally regarded as the author. Walpole assigned it to him unquestioningly (*Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, 1806, v. 251). Nichols in his edition of Swift (1779) follows Walpole, but corrects the error in 1782 in his 'Anecdotes of Bowyer.' Forty-two thousand copies of the work were sold between 1766 and 1784. It has been often reprinted and translated into French and Welsh.

In June 1719 Melmoth was made a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and on the death of Thomas Vernon [q. v.] in 1726, he was entrusted, along with Peere-Williams, with the editing of his 'Reports.' In 1730 he was treasurer for the year at Lincoln's Inn. The intended publication of his own 'Reports' he never carried into effect. They are now among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (8127). Melmoth died on 6 April 1743, and on the 14th was buried in the cloister under the chapel, Lincoln's Inn. After the death of his first wife, whose maiden name was Sambroke, and who seems to have left him some property, he married Catherine, daughter of Samuel Rolt of Bedford, and granddaughter on her mother's side of Dr. Thomas Coxe [q. v.] His son William, by his second wife, is noticed separately.

A portrait, designed by Richardson, is prefixed to the first edition of the 'Great Importance of a Religious Life,' 1711 (Bromley, *Cat.*), and another, by Schiavonetti, to the 'Memoir' written by the son.

[The chief authority for Melmoth's life is the memoir by his son, Memoir of a late eminent Advocate, London, 1796. It contains what is left of his correspondence with Norris, Tenison, and Defoe, and a fragment of a diary. The date of his death is, however, wrongly given as 1748. Later biographies simply follow the Memoir with more or less accuracy. See also Fitzosborne's Letters, 1805; Letters, xi. and lxvii.; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. i. 586–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, iii. 38–9; Supplement to Swift, ii. 442; Anecdotes of Bowyer, 1782, pp. 381–2; Cooper's edition of the Importance, 1849, Pref. pp. viii, 176; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, iii. 320–1.]

J. A. C.

MELMOTH, WILLIAM, the younger (1710–1799), author and commissioner of bankrupts, son of William Melmoth the elder [q. v.] by his second wife, Catherine Rolt, was born in 1710, most probably in London. He is reported to have studied at Emmanuel College, Cambridge (cf. Cole's manuscript *Athenæ Cantabr.*), and was certainly well educated and a good classical scholar. Bred to the law, he soon abandoned it in order to seek studious quiet in the country. He left London before 1739, and marrying about the same time, settled near Shrewsbury. There he wrote 'Letters on Several Subjects,' his first book, published in 1742, under the pseudonym of Sir Thomas Fitzosborne. His wife, the 'Cleora' of the 'Letters,' was Dorothy, daughter of William King (1685–1763) [q. v.], principal of St. Mary Hall, and he was the subject of his daintiest and most finished effort in verse, the ode written for the third anniversary of their wedding (*Fitzosborne's Letters*, 35). He afterwards contributed many fugitive anonymous essays and verse to the 'World,' but he chiefly occupied himself in his retirement in translating Pliny and Cicero. In 1746 appeared his 'Letters of Pliny the Younger.' The grace and accuracy of the work are remarkable, and partly explain Birch's extravagant praise; Warton placed it among works that are better than their originals. Even Mathias, in his 'Pursuits of Literature' (ed. 1798, p. 355 and note) has a pleasant word for it. A second edition was printed in 1747, a third in 1748. He had meanwhile collected material for a second volume of 'Fitzosborne's Letters,' which he published next year with a translation of the 'De Oratoribus' added to the closing letter. Bowyer brought out the two volumes of 'Letters' together in the same year, in the form that is now familiar. In 1753 he published his translation of Cicero's 'Ad Familiares,' with a careful study of Cicero's character in the running comment. His next

work—a translation of the 'De Senectute'—appeared in 1773.

In 1756 Sir John Eardley Wilmot had appointed Melmoth a commissioner of bankrupts, and his letter of thanks, dated 6 Dec. 1756, suggests that the office was more welcome than the easy circumstances of his earlier life would warrant (*Memoirs of Wilmot*, 1802, pp. 9–10). A few years later his wife died, and he broke up his home at Shrewsbury. In 1769 he had settled in Bath. There shortly afterwards he married Mrs. Ogle, a malicious rumour tracing a scene in Garrick's 'Irish Widow' to the circumstances of the engagement. The 'De Senectute' was followed in 1777 by the 'De Amicitia,' with a note on Roman friendship. The 'Travels in Switzerland' of William Coxe [q. v.] consist of letters addressed to Melmoth at this period (1776–9), and in the edition of 1801 Coxe expresses unstinted admiration of the latter as his literary guide (Advert. p. viii). In 1791 Jacob Bryant [q. v.], in his learned and foolish attempt to prove that Rome tolerated every religion except the Christian, attacked Melmoth for asserting in his 'Pliny' that the persecution under Trajan was due not to imperial bigotry, but to the principles of the Roman state. Melmoth vindicated himself in a pamphlet published in 1793, comparing his task, not without fitness, to that of Laberius. His last work was dedicated to his father's memory—the 'Memoir of a late eminent Advocate,' published in 1796. His 'Fitzosborne' reached the tenth edition that year, but in a letter to Wilmot, son of his old patron, he speaks of himself as weak, bedridden, and old. Melmoth was a familiar figure in Bath literary society of the close of the century. Mrs. Thrale described a meeting with him at Mrs. Montagu's in 1780, and drew from Johnson the characteristic snort, 'From the author of "Fitzosborne's Letters" I cannot think myself in much danger. I met him only once, about thirty years ago, and in some small dispute reduced him to whistle' (Boswell, *Life*, ed. G. B. Hill, iii. 422–4, iv. 272 *n.*) An interesting reference to Melmoth is in the 'Notes from the Pocket Book of a late Opium Eater.' 'A lady who had been educated by Melmoth,' writes De Quincey, 'told me about 1813 that she had a trunk full of his manuscripts. As an article of literary gossip this may as well be made known, for some author writing a biographical dictionary may be interested in knowing all that can now be known of Melmoth, and may even wish to examine his manuscripts. . . . For my part I never looked into the "Fitzosborne's Letters" since my boyhood; but the impression I then derived from them was, that Melmoth was a fribble in literature, and one of the "sons of the feeble." Accordingly I shrank myself even from the "sad civility" of asking to look at the manuscripts.' Melmoth was of middle height, spare, with bright, quick eyes, and a deeply lined face. He died at No. 12 Bladud's Buildings, Bath, on 13 May 1799. There is a Latin epitaph on a tablet in Bath Abbey, but Melmoth was buried at Batheaston.

[The Memoir prefixed to the eleventh (1805) edition of Fitzosborne's Letters contains the most satisfactory account of Melmoth. But see also these Letters themselves, passim; Gent. Mag. 1791 ii. 759, 1794 i. 550, 989, 1797 i. 586–7, 1799 i. 261; Europ. Mag. xxxv. 214 (in both of which there are several errors in the dates given to his works); Monthly Review, viii. 340–1, xlix. 109–115, lvii. 461–6, and enlarged ser. xv. 251–2, xxiii. 269–70; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1752, p. 362; Warton's Essay on Pope, 1782, ii. 325; Works of Pope, 1806, vii. 13; Nichols's Anecdotes, 1812, ii. 193–4, 215, iii. 40–2, iv. 163, v. 414, and Literary Illustrations, i. 613–16; Cole's Athenæ; Pearch's Collection, ii. 142–52; Dodsley's Collection, 1748, i. 185–96; Peach's Historic Houses in Bath, 2nd ser. p. 52; Bryant's Authority of the Scriptures, 1791, pp. 118–25; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 32733, f. 411; Autograph Letters, 22, 171.] J. A. C.

MELROSE, Earl of (1563–1637). [See Hamilton, Thomas.]

MELTON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1640), politician and author, son of Evan Melton, came of a Yorkshire family, and may have been connected with the Meltons of Aston, though the direct line became extinct with Dorothy, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Melton, who died about 1545 (see Poulson, *Holderness*, ii. 199; Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, i. 162; Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i. 672; and *Collectanea Topographica*, passim). Melton was reading law in chambers in 1609 when he published his 'Sixefolde Politician.' In 1616 he contributed commendatory verses to the 'Descriptions' by William Fennor, and in 1620 published his 'Astrologaster.' He was knighted at Whitehall on 4 Nov. 1632. He appears to have increased his means by trading extensively in saltpetre and coal (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3 pp. 109, 183, and 1638–9 p. 397), and became a personage of some importance. There is a letter from him to James Hay, first earl of Carlisle [q.v.], dated 2 Dec. 1633, preserved in Egerton MS. 2597, f. 166, and another to the Earl of Strafford, dated 4 May 1635, advising him to use his influence to procure the summons of a parliament (*Strafford Letters*, i. 418). In the latter year he was secretary to the

council of the north, with an annual salary of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* In 1640 he was elected M.P. for Newcastle-on-Tyne, but a petition was lodged against his return, and before it was decided Melton died (*Commons' Journals*, 17 Dec. 1640; *Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, i. 491, n. 11). He was buried at Tottenham, and a monument was erected to his memory.

Melton married, apparently in 1634, a lady named Currans, who within the space of twelve months presented him with five children, two sons at the first birth, and at the second, in 1635, two sons and a daughter; the latter event she did not survive (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 385).

Melton was author of: 1. 'A Sixefolde Politician . . . together with a Sixefolde Precept of Policy,' 1609, 8vo. This book contains commendatory lines by John Davis, and has been frequently assigned to John Milton's father, but on insufficient grounds; a pun in the first line of the introductory verses would lose its point if the author's name were Milton, not Melton. 2. 'Astrologaster, or the Figure-Caster; rather the Arraignment of Artlesse Astrologers and Fortunetellers,' 1620, 4to; it is dedicated to Melton's father, Evan, and contains commendatory verses by 'John Hancocke, bachelor of arts and student of Brazenose College, Oxford,' and others by 'John Malin, master of arts and sometime student of Trinity College in Cambridge.' Hunter (*New Illustr. of Shakespeare*, ii. 54) says the 'Astrologaster is now a very curious book, and in its day was no doubt a very useful book.' Copies of both works are preserved in the British Museum Library.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Cal. State Papers, passim; Commons' Journals; Strafford Letters; Egerton MS. 2597; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Cat. Early Printed Books; Brydges's British Bibliographer, i. 531; Joseph Hunter's New Illustr. of Shakespeare, ii. 54, and his Tract on Milton, pp. 11, 13; Cat. Huth Library; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 420, 4th ser. iv. 476; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] A. F. P.

MELTON, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1340), archbishop of York, was born of humble parentage at Melton, in the parish of Welton, near Hull; his parents' names are unknown, but he had a brother Henry, whose son, Sir William de Melton, was his heir. Melton seems to have entered the royal service, and was perhaps employed in some capacity about the person of the young Prince of Wales, for Edward II speaks of Melton as having been in his service from his boyhood (*Fœdera*, ii. 107). Melton is first mentioned in 1299 as rector of Repham, Lincolnshire. In 1300 he was one of the ostiarii of the king's wardrobe, of which department he became comptroller on the accession of Edward II, retaining his office till 1315. In the intervening years Melton received a variety of ecclesiastical preferments. He was rector of Hornsea, Yorkshire, 10 July 1301, Lythe 13 March 1308, Thorpland, Norfolk, 1309, and Spofforth, Yorkshire, 4 Aug. 1310. On 2 Jan. 1305 he received the prebend of Oxton with Cropwell at Southwell, which on 30 July 1309 he exchanged for that of Norwell-Palishall. He was prebendary of Louth, Lincoln, from 1309 to 1317; on 3 May 1309 exchanged a stall at Westbury, Gloucestershire, for one at Beverley; and on 23 March 1310 one at Darlington for that of Driffield, York. He was also dean of St. Martin-le-Grand, London, 27 Aug. 1308, archdeacon of Barnstaple 13 Oct. 1308 to March 1309, and provost of Beverley on 6 Oct. 1309. Soon after the accession of Edward II Melton is mentioned as the king's clerk, and in October 1307 as keeper of the privy seal (*Close Rolls, Edward II*, pp. 3, 42). In January 1308 he accompanied the king on his journey to France, and had charge of the great seal, being apparently at this time the king's secretary (*ib.* p. 57; *Fœdera*, ii. 29). Edward regarded him with special favour, and in May 1310 Melton had temporary charge of the great seal (*Close Rolls, Edward II*, p. 258). On 20 April 1310, and again on 12 Nov. 1312, the king addressed commendatory letters on Melton's behalf to the pope and to certain cardinals (*Fœdera*, ii. 107, 187). In 1312 he was one of the proctors of the northern convocation in refusing an aid to the king (*Letters from the Northern Registers*, 211–12), and on 12 Aug. of that year one of the commissioners from the king to the Cinque ports (*Parl. Writs*, II. ii. 43). On 3 May 1313 he was sent abroad on the royal service (*Fœdera*, ii. 211), and on 1 Aug. was a commissioner for the protection of the Scottish marches.

On 21 Jan. 1316 Melton, being then treasurer of the king's wardrobe, was through royal influence elected archbishop of York (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 169). The royal assent was given 5 Feb., and letters commendatory to the pope issued three days later (*Fœdera*, ii. 285). Melton at once went abroad, but was detained at Avignon for over eighteen months before he could procure papal confirmation, despite numerous letters addressed by the king on his behalf to the pope and various cardinals (*ib.* ii. 300, 305, 314, 332, 337). The delay seems to have been partly due to the interregnum

in the papacy between the death of Clement V and the election of John XXII, but also to intrigues among the cardinals. It was not till 25 Sept. 1317 that Melton was consecrated at Avignon by Pope John XXII (Stubbs, p. 415; 11 Sept. according to Murimuth, p. 26). He returned to England on 24 Nov., and had his cross borne before him through Kent and London to St. Martin-le-Grand (*Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 281). Early in Advent he was at Beverley, but was not enthroned at York till 13 Feb. 1318 (Stubbs, p. 416). The early years of Melton's episcopate were much disturbed through the troubles with the Scots (cf. *Letters from the Northern Registers*, 273–279). On 18 March 1318 he was one of the commissioners to treat with Bruce, and in June one of the keepers of the marches. In the summer of 1319 the Scots broke past the king at Berwick and began to ravage Yorkshire. Melton in conjunction with John Hotham [q. v.] and other northern ecclesiastics mustered what forces they could, and met the Scots at Myton-on-Swale on 12 Sept. The English were utterly routed, and the archbishop and other leaders escaped with difficulty. Melton's banner was saved only by the valour of its bearer. In ridicule of the ecclesiastical soldiers Barbour says this battle was called

> The Chaptour of Mytoun, for thar
> Slane sa many prestis war.

On 19 Jan. 1321 Melton again appears as a commissioner for peace with Scotland (*Fœdera*, ii. 441). On 28 June he attended the meeting held by Earl Thomas of Lancaster and the northern lords at Sherburn in Elmet, but he did not accompany the barons to London, and in the following spring sided with the Despensers against the earl (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 190, 206). Yet, on the other hand, Melton was on 9 April 1322 censured for inducing his clergy to grant two thousand marks to Thomas of Lancaster (*Parl. Writs*, II. i. 556); and in 1323 gave his protection to Adam Orleton [q. v.], bishop of Hereford (Blaneforde, p. 141). However, on 7 Aug. 1323 he prohibited the worship of Thomas as unauthorised (*Letters from the Northern Registers*, 323–6).

On 18 June 1323 Melton appears as justiciar for Nottinghamshire, and on 8 Nov. as commissioner to treat with the Scots. On 3 June 1325 he was appointed treasurer of England, an office which he held till January 1327, when he was displaced by the government of the young king, Edward III. Melton refused to be present at Edward's coronation, but he was nevertheless sent on a mission to Scotland in April (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, p. 95). He would indeed seem to have accepted the change of government to the full, for on 24 Feb. he had written to the pope in favour of the canonisation of Thomas of Lancaster (*Letters from the Northern Registers*, 339–342). Melton also officiated at the marriage of Edward to Philippa of Hainault on 24 Jan. 1328. Nevertheless he seems to have entered into the plot of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q. v.], in the beginning of 1329, in the belief that Edward II was still alive. The earl's confession distinctly alleges that Melton had promised to contribute 5,000*l.* towards the undertaking (Murimuth, App. p. 255); on the other hand, although Melton was indicted for his share in the plot, he was acquitted, and obtained a writ of conspiracy against his accusers (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 31, 54). After the overthrow of Mortimer, Melton was once more made treasurer on 28 Nov. 1330, but only held office till 1 April following. On 16 Feb. 1331 he was one of the justiciars for enforcing observance of the truce with Scotland, and on 1 Dec. 1332 had power to open parliament at York (*Fœdera*, ii. 802, 848). From 10 Aug. 1333 to 13 Jan. 1334 he was keeper of the great seal during the temporary absence of John de Stratford [q. v.]

This was the end of Melton's official life, but he survived till 1340, when he died on 4 or 5 April at Cawood, and was buried in York Minster, near the font. His tomb was opened during the last century, when his skeleton, about six feet long, was found; the chalice and paten were then removed from the tomb (Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 433). One incident of his episcopal administration was a long dispute with Walter Reynolds [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, as to his right to bear the cross in the southern province; on this ground Reynolds opposed Melton's appointment as treasurer in 1325 (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, ii. 283–4). Melton was also involved in a dispute with his chapter as to his rights of visitation, but this was settled in February 1329. Another quarrel, which began in 1328, was with Louis de Beaumont [q. v.], bishop of Durham, as to the rights of visitation in Allertonshire. Beaumont resisted his superior by force, but after excommunication and suspension, the matter was at length compromised in 1331. On Beaumont's death, on 24 Sept. 1333, Melton was engaged in a fresh trouble, for he confirmed and consecrated Robert de Graystanes [q. v.] as bishop, although the pope had provided Richard de Bury [q. v.] to the see, and the king had not given his assent; in the issue Graystanes had to resign. Melton's register, which is very full, is preserved at York; numerous

documents are printed in Raine's 'Letters from the Northern Registers,' and many are summarised in the 'Fasti Eboracenses.' Thomas Stubbs describes Melton as charitable and pious, parsimonious to himself, bountiful to the needy, and above all to the religious, as well mendicants as others (*Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 416). Another writer speaks of him as a man faithful in all that was trusted to him, and not corrupted by his long intercourse with the court (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, ii. 284). Melton's episcopate was marked by much progress in the building of York minster; he restored the tomb of St. William, and gave 700*l.* towards the completion of the nave. The west end was erected in his time, and it is probably his statue which occupies the niche over the great doorway. He also fortified the Old Bailey at York. Melton amassed considerable wealth; this was inherited by his nephew, Sir William de Melton (1317–1362), who became the founder of a knightly family at Aston, Yorkshire.

[Chronicles of Edward I and II; Flores Historiarum; Murimuth's Chronicle; Letters from the Northern Registers; Historians of the Church of York; Chron. de Melsa; Annales de Trokelowe, Blaneforde, &c. (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Robert de Graystanes's Chronicle in Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres (Surtees Soc.); Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Cal. of Close Rolls, Edward II; Cal. of Patent Rolls, Edward III; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 406, ii. 180, iii. 106, 182, 440, 447; Dixon and Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, pp. 397–437; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 461–3.] C. L. K.

MELTON, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1528), chancellor of York, a native of Yorkshire, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1479, B.D. 1490, and D.D. 1496. In 1495 he was master of Michaelhouse, Cambridge, and on 13 Jan. 1495–6 became chancellor of the church of York. He died at the end of 1528, and his will is dated 28 Aug. of that year, from Acklam, Yorkshire. He is supposed to have been buried either there or in York minster. He was famed as a philosopher, divine, and preacher. Melton was author of a 'Sermo Exhortatorius,' published by Wynkyn de Worde in 1494, a copy of which is in the British Museum Library.

Melton has been constantly confused with his namesakes William de Melton (*d.* 1340) [q. v.], archbishop of York, and William of Meliton [q. v.] Misled by the identity of name, Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 49) claimed him for Oxford. Pits, Tanner, and others state that he was a Dominican (which is an additional mistake, because Meliton was a Franciscan, not a Dominican) and chancellor of the university of Paris, and attribute to him numerous works written by Meliton (cf. SIXTUS SENENSIS, *Bibliotheca Sancta*, iv. 243; ECHARD, *Scriptores Ord. Prædicatorum*, i. 488; and SBARALÆUS, *Supplementum ad Scriptores Trium Ordinum*, pp. 324–5).

There was yet another William de Melton, a Franciscan, who in 1426 preached at York on the subject of miracle plays, and in 1427 went about the country preaching against tithes. He was arrested and brought to Oxford, where he was compelled to recant (cf. LITTLE, *Greyfriars in Oxford*, pp. 86, 259).

[Authorities quoted; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 37; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit. p. 521; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 165; Pits's Scriptores, p. 696.] A. F. P.

MELUN, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1167), bishop of Hereford. [See ROBERT.]

MELVILL, HENRY (1798–1871), canon of St. Paul's, fifth son of Philip Melvill (1762–1811), an officer in the army, who was lieutenant-governor of Pendennis Castle from 1797 till 1811, by his wife Elizabeth Carey (1770–1844), daughter of Peter Dobree of Beauregard, Guernsey, was born in Pendennis Castle, Cornwall, on 14 Sept. 1798, and became a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1817. After migrating to St. Peter's College he passed as second wrangler in 1821, and was a fellow and tutor of his college from 1822 to 1832. He graduated B.A. 1821, M.A. 1824, and B.D. 1836. From 1829 to 1843 he served as incumbent of Camden Chapel, Camberwell, London; was appointed by the Duke of Wellington chaplain to the Tower of London in 1840; was principal of the East India College, Haileybury, from 1843 till the college was closed on 7 Dec. 1857; Golden lecturer at St. Margaret's, Lothbury, 1850–1856; one of the chaplains to Queen Victoria, 13 June 1853; canon residentiary of St. Paul's, 21 April 1856; and rector of Barnes, Surrey, 1863–71. Melvill for many years had the reputation of being 'the most popular preacher in London,' and one of the greatest rhetoricians of his time. First at Camden Chapel, then at St. Margaret's, and later on at St. Paul's, large crowds of people attended his ministrations. His sermon generally occupied three-quarters of an hour, but such was the rapidity of his utterance that he spoke as much in that time as an ordinary preacher would have done in an hour. His delivery was earnest and animated without distinctive gesticulation; his voice was

clear and flexible; while his emphatic pronunciation and his hurried manner of speaking impressed the hearers with a conviction of his sincerity. But his sermons lacked simplicity and directness of style, and his ornate phraseology, his happy analogies, smoothly balanced sentences, appealed more directly to the literary than to the spiritual sense. His views were evangelical, and he was a zealous parish priest. He died at the residentiary house, Amen Corner, London, 9 Feb. 1871, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on 15 Feb. He married Margaret Alice, daughter of Peter Dobree of Beauregard, Guernsey. She died 18 April 1878, aged 73, leaving a daughter Edith, who married Clement Alexander Midleton.

Melvill's more important works—all sermons—were: 1. 'Sermons, 1833-8,' 2 vols., 6th edit. 1870. 2. 'Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' to which are added two sermons preached in Great St. Mary's, 1836, five editions. 3. 'Four Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' 1837, five editions. 4. 'Four Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' 1839, three editions. 5. 'Sermons preached at Cambridge,' 1840. 6. 'Sermons on certain of the less prominent Facts and References in Sacred Story,' 1843–5, 2 vols., new edit. 1872. 7. 'Sermons preached on Public Occasions,' 1846. 8. 'The Preacher in Print,' 'The Golden Lectures,' 'Forty-eight Sermons delivered at St. Margaret's Church, Lothbury,' 1850 (published without Melvill's sanction). 9. 'Thoughts appropriate to the Season and the Days: Lectures delivered at St. Margaret's, Lothbury,' 1851. 10. 'A Selection from the Lectures delivered at St. Margaret's, Lothbury,' 1853. 11. 'The Golden Lectures for the Years 1850 to 1855 inclusive,' 1856, 6 vols. 12. 'Selections from the Sermons preached in the Parish Church of Barnes, and in the Cathedral of St. Paul's,' 1872, 2 vols.

[Grant's Metropolitan Pulpit, 1839, ii. 1–21; Diary of H. C. Robinson, 1869, iii. 177–8; Ritchie's London Pulpit, 1858, pp. 60–8; Johnson's Popular Preachers, 1863, pp. 189–201; Hood and Longwill's Preacher's Lantern, 1871, i. 193–207, 257–67, 332–42; The Pulpit, 1830, xiv. 92–3; Roose's Ecclesiastica, 1842, pp. 410–413; The Lamps of the Temple, 3rd edit. 1856, pp. 210–41; Blanch's Parish of Camberwell, 1875, pp. 209–10; Illustrated London News, 1844 iv. 48, with portrait, 1871 lviii. 163; Illustrated News of the World, 6 Sept. 1862, with portrait; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 345–8, 1279–80; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890, col. 552; cf. Memoirs of the late Philip Melvill, esq., 1812, 2nd edit. 1815.] G. C. B.

MELVILL, THOMAS (1726–1753), experimental philosopher, was a student of divinity in 1748–9 at the university of Glasgow, where he became intimate with Dr. Alexander Wilson [q. v.] They discussed many philosophic schemes, and experimented together, by means of kites, on the temperature of the air at various altitudes. Melvill then studied optics with the view of verifying Newton's theories. His 'Observations on Light and Colours,' read before the Medical Society of Edinburgh on 3 Jan. and 7 Feb. 1752, showed him to be familiar with the use of the prism for examining coloured flames, and contained a remarkable notice of the peculiar yellow light of burning sodium (*Edinburgh Physical and Literary Essays*, ii. 34). These fundamental experiments in spectrum analysis were not repeated until after seventy years.

In a communication to Dr. Bradley on the 'Cause of the different Refrangibility of the Rays of Light,' dated from Geneva 2 Feb. 1753, and read before the Royal Society on 8 March, Melvill threw out the idea of employing the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites to test possible variations with colour in the velocity of light (*Phil. Trans.* xlviii. 261). A second letter to Bradley of 2 June suggested that the rate of light-travel concerned in aberration might be that in the humours of the eye itself. Melvill died at Geneva in December 1753, at the early age of twenty-seven.

[Edinburgh Phys. and Lit. Essays, ii. 12; Brewster's Edinburgh Journal of Science, x. 5, 1829; Chemical News, v. 251 (Jevons); Priestley's Hist. of Optics, i. 359; Clerke's Popular Hist. of Astronomy, p. 165, 2nd ed.] A. M. C.

MELVILLE, Viscounts. [See Dundas, Henry, first Viscount, 1740–1811; Dundas, Robert Saunders, second Viscount, 1771–1857; Dundas, Henry, third Viscount, 1801–1876.]

MELVILLE or MELVILL, ANDREW (1545–1622), Scottish presbyterian leader and scholar, youngest child of Richard Melvill (*d.* 1547) of Baldovie, Forfarshire, by his wife Gills, daughter of Thomas Abercrombie of Montrose, was born at Baldovie on 1 Aug. 1545. He is described as the ninth son, yet speaks in a letter of 1612 as having outlived his 'fourteen brethren.' The family was attached to the reformed religion. His father was killed at the battle of Pinkie, his mother died soon after, and he was brought up by his eldest brother, Richard (1522–1575), who had married Isabel Scrimgeour. This brother and two others, James and John, subsequently entered the reformed ministry. Andrew was educated first at the Montrose grammar

school, and in 1559 entered St. Mary's College, St. Andrews; in the matriculation list his name is given as 'Andreas Mailuile.' His knowledge of Greek, 'quhilk his maisters understood nocht,' created wonder; he had gained it at Montrose (1557–9) under Pierre de Marsiliers, established there as a teacher by John Erskine [q. v.] of Dun. Since Melvill addresses George Buchanan (1506–1582) [q. v.] as 'præceptori suo,' McCrie thinks it possible that Buchanan may have given him 'private instructions' during visits to St. Andrews. There also McCrie places his introduction to Pietro Bizari [q. v.], who in 1565 addressed verses to Melvill as well as to Buchanan.

Having graduated at St. Andrews, he repaired to France in the autumn of 1564, reaching Paris from Dieppe after a roundabout and stormy voyage. He now attained great fluency in Greek, made acquirements in oriental languages, studied mathematics and law, and came under the direct influence of Peter Ramus, whose new methods of teaching he subsequently transplanted to Scotland. From Paris he proceeded in 1566 to Poitiers for further study of law. He was at once made regent in the college of St. Marceon; his skill in Latin verse and in classic oratory gave his college the advantage in literary contests with the rival college of St. Pivareau. Classes were broken up in 1568 during the siege of Poitiers by the Huguenots under Coligny. As a protestant, though not an obtrusive one, Melvill fell under suspicion of sympathy with the besiegers, but he proved his readiness to take part in the defence of the place. He left Poitiers, however, on the raising of the siege, and made his way with some difficulty to Geneva.

Beza received him with open arms, and he was placed forthwith in the vacant chair of humanity in the Genevan academy. Still young (twenty-three) he availed himself of every opportunity of study, frequenting the lectures of his colleagues. At Geneva as early as 1570 he met Joseph Scaliger and Francis Hottoman, who in 1572, after the massacre on St. Bartholomew's day, took up their abode in that city.

Melvill till 1572 did not correspond with his friends in Scotland; his home letters in that year brought him successive appeals, the earliest being from his nephew, James Melville (1556–1614) [q. v.], to devote his powers to raising the standard of education in his own country. In 1573 he published at Basle his first volume of Latin verse, and in the same year obtained his demission from the Genevan Academy. In the spring of 1574 he left Geneva, carrying a commendatory letter from Beza to the Scottish general assembly. At Paris he conducted for some days a public discussion in the Jesuits' College. Alarmed by some words of James Beaton (1517–1603) [q. v.], the refugee archbishop of Glasgow, he left Paris on 30 May 1573, and proceeding by Dieppe, Rye, and London, reached Edinburgh early in July.

Declining a post in the household of the regent, James Douglas, fourth earl of Morton [q. v.], for which he was recommended by Buchanan, Melvill stayed three months with his brother Richard at Baldovie, directing the studies of his nephew James, whom his father committed henceforth wholly to his charge. In the autumn of 1574 he was appointed John Davidson's successor as head of the college of Glasgow which had been closed since Davidson's death in 1572. After spending a couple of days at Stirling, where he was introduced to the youthful James VI, and had some consultation with Buchanan, Melvill settled in Glasgow early in November 1574.

With his appointment 'the literary history of the university of Glasgow properly commences' (McCrie). His plan was twofold, the introduction of an enlarged curriculum, extending over six years, and the training of 'regents,' to whom he might delegate the permanent conduct of special branches of study. Within six years he established four chairs in languages, science, and philosophy, reserving divinity to the principal. To the principalship was annexed on 13 July 1577 the charge of Govan, near Glasgow, where Melvill preached every Sunday. In the same year a royal charter, the 'nova erectio,' confirmed his plan of studies.

Meanwhile Melvill was an active leader in ecclesiastical affairs, and a prime mover in the steps by which the organisation of the Scottish church was definitely cast in a presbyterian mould. Spotiswood (his pupil) represents him as an iconoclast, ascribing to him the design of demolishing the cathedral of Glasgow as a monument of idolatry. This seems a complete misapprehension. Even the outbreak of popular iconoclasm in the early days of Knox was directed only against images and monasteries. The reforming policy was to utilise all churches for protestant worship, the larger ones being sometimes divided for the accommodation of several congregations. Melvill's attack was directed against the remaining forms of episcopacy. The first 'book of discipline' (1561) had permitted a quasi-episcopacy in the shape of 'superintendents.' The convention of Leith (1572) had re-established the hierarchy, though with limited powers. Melvill was appointed (March 1575) on the

general assembly's committee for drafting a scheme of church government, which was set forth in the second 'book of discipline,' sanctioned by the general assembly (though not by the state) in 1581. His prominence as an ecclesiastical leader is shown by his being selected by the regent Morton in October 1577 as the first of three deputies to a proposed general council of protestants at Magdeburg. On 24 April 1578 he was for the first time elected moderator of the general assembly.

The second 'book of discipline' discarded every vestige of prelacy, set aside patronage, placed ordination in the hands of the eldership, and established a gradation of church courts. To church courts was assigned a jurisdiction independent of the civil magistrate. On the one hand, the exercise of civil jurisdiction was forbidden to the clergy; on the other, the church court was entitled to instruct the civil magistrate in the exercise of his jurisdiction, according to the divine word. It did not, however, complete the development of the Scottish 'presbytery,' for it recognised no intermediate court between the eldership of the particular congregation and the assembly of the province; though it pointed the way to 'presbyteries' by allowing three or four contiguous congregations to have an eldership in common. Melvill's ecclesiastical polity has been treated as the fruit of his experience of foreign protestantism, especially in Geneva. As regards his grasp of principles this is true. But he did not bring with him from abroad any rigid model to be followed, and the ultimate shape of Scottish presbyterianism was a native growth.

Melvill's ideas of Scottish university reform were not limited to Glasgow. In 1575 he assisted Alexander Arbuthnot (1538–1583) [q. v.], principal of King's College, Aberdeen, in the formation of a new constitution for that university. In 1578 he was appointed by the Scottish parliament a commissioner for the visitation of St. Andrews, the richest and most frequented of the Scottish universities. The plan for its reformation (ratified 11 Nov. 1579) was mainly his; he had the advantage here of working on the lines of a prior scheme drawn up in 1563 by George Buchanan (1506–1582) [q. v.], on which, however, he materially improved. Of the three colleges at St. Andrews, St. Mary's, or the New College (begun 1532, finished 1552), was henceforth reserved for a four years' course of theological studies under five professors.

In October 1580 a royal letter invited the concurrence of the assembly in the translation of Melvill to St. Andrews as principal of St. Mary's. Melvill accepted the appointment in November. Chairs at St. Andrews were at once offered, but in vain, to Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.] and Walter Travers (see letter in Fuller, *Church Hist.* bk. ix. p. 215; internal evidence proves the date). Taking with him his nephew James as professor of oriental languages, Melvill began his work at St. Andrews in December 1580. The new arrangements had displaced several men who had grievances not easily satisfied. The professors of St. Leonard's College delivered inflammatory lectures in fierce defence of the authority of Aristotle, 'owirharled' by Melvill in the name of the new learning. In return he promoted the real study of Aristotle, created a taste for Greek letters, and in philosophy, as in biblical knowledge, superseded the second-hand methods of an effete scholasticism. In September 1581 he paid a visit in Edinburgh with other friends to George Buchanan, whose history was then in the press. Buchanan showed them the epistle dedicatory to the king, which Melvill thought 'obscure in sum places.' Buchanan seems to have accepted Melvill's corrections.

At the general assembly which met at Edinburgh in October 1581, Melvill exhibited fifteen articles of libel against Robert Montgomery (*d.* 1609) [q. v.], who had accepted from Esmé Stuart, first duke of Lennox [q. v.], the see of Glasgow, the revenues, except a small pension, going to Lennox himself. It was this kind of simoniacal arrangement which gave rise to the name of 'tulchan' bishops. The prosecution of Montgomery was resumed at the general assembly which met at St. Andrews, in St. Mary's College, on 24 April 1582, Melvill being moderator. In the face of a royal inhibition, Montgomery was tried, convicted on eight articles, and would have been excommunicated but for his temporary submission. As the submission did not last, the assembly's order for excommunication was carried out by John Davidson (1549?–1603) [q. v.] at Liberton, near Edinburgh. The assembly and the court were now at open war. A special meeting of assembly was convened at Edinburgh on 27 June. Melvill, in his opening sermon, denounced the doctrine of the ecclesiastical supremacy of the crown. He was retained as moderator, and appointed on a commission to wait upon James VI at Perth with a remonstrance and petition. His relatives urged the danger of his errand, but Melvill was fearless. He presented the remonstrance to the king in council. 'Wha,' exclaimed Arran, 'dar subscryve thir treasonable articles?' Melvill replied, 'We dar and will,' and immediately subscribed, followed by the other commissioners.

By the 'raid of Ruthven' (22 Aug. 1582) Lennox and James Stewart, earl of Arran [q. v.], were dislodged, and the party whose ecclesiastical policy was directed by Melvill grasped for a short season the reins of power. Seven of the bishops were ordered by the general assembly in October to be tried before presbyteries; Melvill and Smeton were appointed to examine into the case of Adam Bothwell [q. v.], bishop of Orkney. But on 27 June 1583 James escaped from the hands of the confederated lords, and the bishops were again protected.

In January 1584 Robert Browne [q. v.], the English separatist, arrived at Dundee from Middelburg with a handful of his followers. Making his way to St. Andrews, he obtained from Melvill a commendatory letter to James Lawson [q. v.], minister of St. Giles's, Edinburgh, and settled in the Canongate for a short time, but after quarrelling with the Edinburgh presbytery, returned to England.

Melvill, on 15 Feb. 1584, was summoned before the privy council at Edinburgh to answer for alleged treason in a fast sermon at St. Andrews in June previous. He appeared on 17 Feb. and explained his language, a strong and perhaps ambiguous outcome of his favourite doctrine of the independence of the church. There was no ground for charging him with sedition, nevertheless the privy council determined to proceed with his trial. Next day he read a formal protest against the action of the council in a spiritual matter, claiming to be tried, in the first instance, by an ecclesiastical court at St. Andrews, the scene of the alleged offence. Order was made for his imprisonment in Edinburgh Castle for contempt of court. His friends kept him in hiding. When the place of his proposed incarceration was changed to Blackness Castle, Linlithgowshire, they assisted him to escape, with his brother Roger, to Berwick, where he joined the banished lords of the Ruthven raid. In the following May the royal supremacy in ecclesiastical affairs was established, and the jurisdiction of bishops restored, while Adamson, archbishop of St. Andrew's, suppressed the teaching of theology at St. Mary's College.

From Berwick, in June, Melvill proceeded to London, accompanied by Patrick Forbes (1564–1635) [q. v.], and was soon joined by a number of ministers of his party in flight from Scotland. At the court of Elizabeth he did his best to win friends for the Scottish presbyterians. He was well received at Oxford and Cambridge in July, both by the puritan leaders Rainolds and Whitaker, and by men of letters. Returning to London, he read a Latin lecture on Genesis at the chapel in the Tower, which was exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, and placed by its lieutenant at the disposal of the Scottish ministers. Arran's fall, a preliminary to James's English alliance, led to the return to Scotland of Melvill and his friends. On 4 Nov. 1585, at Stirling, the confederated lords became once more masters of the situation.

The Linlithgow parliament of December 1585 restored the 'peregrine' ministers to their places, but left untouched the reactionary measures of the previous year. A personal contest between James and the presbyterian ministers, headed by Melvill, produced only certain royal 'explanations' of the obnoxious acts. In February 1586 a compromise with episcopacy was agreed on between the more moderate ministers and members of the privy council. At the meeting of the synod of Fife, in April, Adamson was arraigned by James Melvill, evidently acting in concert with his uncle, and a sentence of excommunication was passed, in a manner 'precipitant and irregular' (McCrie). The general assembly in May removed the excommunication and made terms with Adamson; its decree formally divided the kingdom into provincial synods and presbyteries. James ordered Melvill to Baldovie during pleasure, and presently sent him (26 May) on a mission to jesuits north of the Tay. But during the autumn he resumed his academic labours at St. Mary's, although under injunction not to preach except in Latin. He acted as a ruling elder in the kirk-session of St. Andrews. In 1590 he was placed at the head of the university of St. Andrews as its rector.

In June 1587 Melvill was moderator of the general assembly at Edinburgh. At the end of the month James visited St. Mary's College with Du Bartas, the French poet, commanded a lecture from Melvill, and heard an oration by Adamson in support of prelacy. Melvill answered Adamson with great tactical skill, proving his arguments to be derived from Roman catholic authorities. As moderator he convened a special meeting of the general assembly for 6 Feb. 1588, in view of the threatened expedition of the Spanish Armada. James resented the interference. A party, headed by George Gordon, sixth earl of Huntly [q. v.], urged him to open the Scottish ports to the Armada, but a deputation from the assembly, with Melvill's pupil Robert Bruce (1554–1631) [q. v.] as moderator, steadied his purpose; a bond of national defence against Spain was promoted by the presbyterian clergy.

At the coronation of the queen on Sunday, 17 May 1590, only presbyterian ministers offi-

ciated, Melvill reciting a Latin poem, which was published by royal command. When Adamson was deposed by the assembly and neglected by James, Melvill met his necessities from his own purse, and by a contribution from his friends. At the same time he insisted on Adamson's recantation as the condition of release from excommunication. Adamson's death (19 Feb. 1592) removed the ablest advocate of episcopacy. The parliament in June 1592 ratified the presbyterian system, confirming, however, the rights of patrons, and not affecting the civil status of bishops, including their right to sit in parliament. Melvill was again moderator of the general assembly at Edinburgh in May 1594. Huntly and other catholic peers left Scotland in 1595, and Melvill used every means in his power to prevent their return. In August 1596 he forced himself into a meeting of the privy council at Falkland to protest against Huntly's proposals. He was excluded, but made himself the spokesman of a deputation to the king in the following month, when he plucked James by the sleeve, calling him 'Gods sillie vassall,' claimed the character of loyal patriotism for the policy of his party, and extorted a promise that the demands of the church should be respected.

The tide now turned against the presbyterian cause. The general assembly convened by James at Perth for 28 Feb. 1597 adopted thirteen articles which gave new power to the king in ecclesiastical affairs, and forbade the clergy to preach on matters of state. Melvill was not present, and his party unsuccessfully challenged the legality of the assembly. In June 1597 James made a visitation of St. Andrews University. Melvill was deprived of the rectorship, a council nominated by the king was entrusted with the government of the university, and all holders of chairs, not being pastors, were prohibited from sitting in church courts, except that one representative (whose election was carefully guarded) was given to the university in the general assembly. Notwithstanding this, Melvill presented himself at the general assembly at Dundee in March 1598. James personally bade him withdraw, and he was compelled to leave the town. By way of amends he was made dean of the faculty of theology in the summer of 1599. He maintained the leadership of his party by assisting at extra-judicial meetings of clergy. One of the most important of these was the conference held at Holyrood House, November 1599, in James's presence, on the admission of bishops to parliament. His personal controversies with James were not limited to verbal altercation. In 1599 James printed the first edition of the 'Basilicon Doron,' consisting of only seven copies. One of them came into Melvill's hands through Sir James Sempill. He extracted propositions from it, and caused them to be censured by the synod of Fife. At Montrose, in March 1600, he again unsuccessfully claimed his right to sit in the assembly; he appears, however, to have been admitted to the assembly of May 1601 at Burntisland. In June 1602, in a sermon at St. Andrews, he condemned the attitude of some of the clergy, and was ordered (11 July) to confine himself within the precincts of his college.

Melvill hailed the accession of James to the English throne with a series of odes, in which he addressed him as 'Scotangle princeps, optime principum.' He was in favour of a legislative union of the two kingdoms. In 1605 nine presbyteries sent their representatives to Aberdeen, and after constituting the general assembly in defiance of the king's messenger adjourned to 28 Sept. Severe measures were taken with the leaders of this meeting, in whose behalf and in behalf of the right of free assembly, Melvill headed a protest (drafted by Patrick Simson) which was offered to the parliament at Perth in August 1606. He was summoned, with his nephew and six other ministers, to appear in London before 15 Sept.

He reached London by 25 Aug.; John Gordon [q. v.], dean of Salisbury, had instructions for him. The ministers were lodged at Kingston-on-Thames, and received at Hampton Court on 20, 22, and 23 Sept. Melvill, who made two uncompromising speeches, each of nearly an hour's length, on behalf of the freedom of assemblies, turned upon the Scottish lord advocate (Thomas Hamilton, afterwards Earl of Melrose [q. v.]), and vituperated him in a Greek phrase. 'By God,' said James, 'it is the devil's name in the Revelation.' After some further parleying, Melvill and his friends were required to attend in the Chapel Royal on Sunday, 28 Sept. Melvill, returning from this service to his lodging, penned a bitter Latin epigram on the accessories of Anglican worship. For this he was brought before the English privy council at Whitehall on 10 Nov. Here he turned the tables upon Archbishop Bancroft, by producing his former publication against James's title to the English crown; and seizing the white sleeves of Bancroft's rochet, he called them 'Romish rags.' At length he was removed, and placed in the custody of John Overal, D.D. [q.v.], then dean of St. Paul's. On 9 March 1607 he was nominally transferred to the custody of Bilson, bishop of Winchester, but permitted to be at large and consort

with his Scottish brethren. He was again summoned to the privy council at Whitehall on 26 April, and once more taxed with his epigram. He broke forth into personal and unsparing invective directed against members of the council, lay and clerical. He was sent by water to the Tower. A royal commission on 16 June declared the principalship of St. Mary's College vacant. His confinement was solitary; pen, ink, and paper were forbidden him; he covered the walls of his chamber with Latin verses, scratched with the tongue of his shoe-buckle.

Not till April 1608 was some relaxation allowed, through the good offices of Sir James Sempill. He was indulged with the company of a young nephew and great-nephew, to whom he gave tuition. Meanwhile the authorities of La Rochelle had applied to James for his removal thither as professor of divinity in their college, but the French court had interfered. Melvill at the end of 1608 addressed a copy of conciliatory verses to James, and an apologetic letter to the privy council, on the advice of Archbishop Spotiswood. Among his friendly visitors were Isaac Casaubon [q. v.] and Joseph Hall [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich. He kept up a correspondence with Scotland and with foreign protestants. At length his release was obtained, after several months' negotiation, by Henri de la Tour, duc de Bouillon (*d.* 1623, aged 67), who sought his services for the university of Sédan within his principality. Just before his removal he was seized with fever, and permitted to recruit his health in the neighbourhood of London. He embarked for France from the Tower on 19 April 1611.

By Rouen and Paris Melvill travelled to Sédan, and was installed in the chair of biblical theology, the department of systematic divinity being retained by Daniel Tilenus (1563–1633), who had previously taught both branches. Tilenus was unpopular, and many students had withdrawn to Saumur. Melvill did not find his prospects inviting. In November 1612 he visited Grenoble, on the invitation of De Barsac, treasurer of the parlement of Dauphiné, who offered him a salary to educate his sons, either privately or at the university of Dié. He soon, however, returned to Sédan; but the situation was not made happier by a theological difference with Tilenus, who, compelled to resign, came to England in 1620, and gratified James by writing against the presbyterianism of Scotland.

Melvill, who appears to have been of small stature, had excellent health till 1612, excepting occasional attacks of gravel; he had never used spectacles. In 1616 he speaks of his gout; by 1620 his health was broken. He died at Sédan in 1622; the exact date has not been ascertained. He was unmarried. His faults lay on the surface, but they disqualified him from being a good leader. His ideas were patriotic and statesmanlike, but his action was too little under restraint. Spotiswood spoke of him as 'a blast;' he roused his nation to great issues, heedless of immediate consequences. King James was right in saying that his heart was in his mouth. Unprovoked he was generous, and could be sympathising and even gentle, yet to his closest intimates he was always the candid friend. His letters to his nephew in 1608 on the subject of a second marriage are exceedingly sensible, but there is a touch of asperity in the manner which robs the advice of all suasiveness. In controversy he could never conciliate; his impetuous eloquence was soon roused, when he poured forth without calculation a fierce stream of mordant invective. His polemical epigrams, always exquisite in their form, were corrosive in matter. Yet his spirit was never wanting in dignity, and under reverses he was 'patient, constant, and courageous' (Grub). Of self-seeking he was entirely free.

As a reformer of the Scottish universities Melvill showed real constructive power, and his work was permanent. Foreigners were for the first time attracted to St. Andrews as a seat of liberal learning, others were drawn to Glasgow and Edinburgh. The European repute of the Scottish universities begins with Melvill.

The part which he played in the development of the framework of presbyterianism exhibits similar qualities. Both by helping to perfect its machinery and by inspiring enthusiasm for its polity, he did much to mould that Scottish type of presbyterianism which is often taken as synonymous with presbyterianism itself. But with Melvill the triumph of one form of church government over another was not the main business. His prime object was to make religion, as he understood it, a matter of popular concern, and he judged forms as they appeared to him to help or hinder that result. Theologian as he was, his conception of religion was, in the broad sense, ethical, Christianity being to him a divine guide of conduct for individuals and for nations. Of religious sentimentalism there is no trace (as McCrie has noticed) even in his most confidential correspondence; his life was the outcome of solid and virile conviction, but as regards his personal experiences in religion he observes a manly reticence.

Isaac Walton ranks Melvill as a Latin

poet next to Buchanan. He had more poetic genius than Buchanan, with greater ease and spontaneity. But most of his pieces were fugitive, having a motive quite apart from that of literary fame, and he attempted no great work. His 'Carmen Mosis' takes the highest place among Latin paraphrases of scriptural themes. Of his printed poetical pieces the following list is corrected from McCrie: 1. 'Carmen Mosis,' &c., Basel, 1573, 8vo; reprinted with others of his pieces in 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum,' &c., Amst., 1637, 12mo, vol. ii.. 2. 'Jvlii Cæsaris Scaligeri Poemata,' &c., Geneva, 1575, 8vo (commendatory epigrams by Melvill). 3. 'Στεφανισκιον. Ad Scotiæ Regem, habitum in Coronatione Reginæ,' &c., Edinb., 1590, 4to; reprinted in 'Papers relating to the Marriage of King James VI,' &c. (Bannatyne Club), Edinb., 1828, 4to. 4. 'Carmina Sacra duo,' &c., Geneva, 1590, 12mo (contains his 'Poetica Paraphrasis Cantici Canticorum'). 5. 'Principis Scoti-Britannorvm Natalia,' &c., Edinb., 1594, 4to; also the Hague, 1594, 4to. 6. 'Inscriptiones Historicæ Regvm Scotorvm . . . Ioh. Ionstono . . . Authore . . . Præfixus est Gathelvs, sive de Gentis Origine Fragmentum, Andreæ Melvini,' &c., Amst., 1602, 4to. 7. 'In Obitvm Johannis Wallasii,' &c., Leyden, 1603, 4to (several poems by Melvill). 8. 'Pro supplici Evangelicorum Ministrorum in Anglia . . . Apologia, sive Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoria,' &c. [? 1604]; reprinted in Calderwood's 'Parasynagma Perthense,' &c. [Edinb.], 1620, 4to; and in his 'Altare Damascenum,' 1623, 4to. A reply was written by the poet George Herbert [q. v.] 9. 'Sidera Veteris Ævi,' &c., Saumur, 1611, 4to (by John Johnston; contains two poems by Melvill). 10. 'Comment. in Apost. Acta M. Joannis Malcolmi,' &c., Middelburg, 1615 (verses by Melvill prefixed). 11. 'Duellum Poeticum contendentibus G. Eglisemmio,' &c., Lond. 1618, 8vo (prints and attacks Melvill's 'Cavillum in Aram Regiam,' the epigram on the Chapel Royal). 12. Sir James Sempill's 'Sacriledge Sacredly Handled,' &c., Lond., 1619, 4to, has three epigrams by Melvill. 13. 'Viri clarissimi A. Melvini Musæ,' &c. [Edinb.], 1620, 4to (the appended Life of Adamson, &c., are not by Melvill). 14. 'Ad Serenissimvm Jacobvm Primvm . . . Libellus Supplex,' &c., Lond. 1645, 8vo, by James Melvill, has his uncle's epitaph for him in Latin verse. 15. 'Atlas Major,' &c., Amst., J. Blaeu, 1662, fol. vol. vi. (contains 'Andreæ Melvini Scotiæ Topographia'). 16. Koelman's 'De Diebus Festis,' &c., Utrecht, 1693, has five poems 'ex Musis Andreæ Melvini.' Besides these, a Latin paraphrase of certain psalms was printed by Melvill in 1609, while in the Tower, but no copy is known. In Harl. MSS. 6947 (9) is a 'Paraphrasis Epistolæ ad Hebræos Andreæ Melvini.' Other Latin verses are in the Sempill papers (among the archives of the church of Scotland), and in a collection in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. McCrie mentions as generally ascribed to Melvill, 'Nescimus qvid vesper servs vehat. Satyra Menippæa,' &c., 1619, 4to, 1620, 4to; this, according to Lowndes, is by Gaspar Scioppius.

Among his prose publications McCrie mentions: 1. 'Theses Theologicæ de Libero Arbitrio,' &c., Edinb. 1597, 4to. 2. 'Scholastica Diatriba de Rebvs Divinis,' &c., Edinb. 1599, 4to; these two are mere topics for academic disputations. 3. 'Lusus Poetici,' &c., Edinb. 1605, 4to, by David Hume (1560?–1630?) [q. v.], has four letters by Melvill. 4. 'De Adiaphoris. Scoti του τυχοντος Aphorismi,' &c., 1622, 12mo (against conformity to the ceremonies). 5. 'Commentarius in Divinam Pauli Epistolam ad Romanos,' &c., Edinb., 1850, 8vo (edited for the Wodrow Society by W. Lindsay Alexander, D.D., from a transcript by Daniel Demetrius, finished at St. Andrews on 26 July 1601). His 'Answer to the Declaration of certain Intentions set out in the King's Name . . . 7th of Feb. 1585,' was circulated in manuscript, and possibly printed. His 'Answer to Downham's Sermon,' 1608, was widely circulated in manuscript. In the library of Trinity College, Dublin, is a manuscript 'A. Melvinus in cap. 4 Danielis.' To these must be added the manuscript collection of his Latin letters (1608–13) to James Melvill, in the Edinburgh University Library, and the manuscript collection of his letters (1612–16) to Robert Durie of Leyden, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. An answer to Tilenus, 'Scoti του τυχοντος Paraclesis contra Dan. Tileni Silesii Parænesin,' &c., 1622, is often ascribed to Melvill, but is by Sempill.

McCrie spells the name Melville, and this form occurs in some contemporary documents relating to members of the family. No instance is produced of the use of this spelling by the reformer himself. He writes himself Melvine (1610), Meluill (1616), and Melvin (1617); in Latin invariably Melvinus. His nephew writes of him indifferently as 'Andro Meluill' and 'Andro Meluin.'

[McCrie's Life, 1819 (the edition used in 1856, edited by his son), is a work of close and wide research, and may be safely followed for the facts. Of McCrie's manuscript sources, since printed, the chief are James Melvill's Diary (Bannatyne Club), 1829, and with addition of his Hist. of the Declining Age (Wodrow Soc.), 1842; William Scot's Apologetical Narration

(Wodrow Soc.), 1846; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk (Wodrow Soc.), 1842–9. For less favourable views of Melvill's character and policy, see Spotiswood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland (Spottiswoode Soc.), 1847–51; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, vol. ii. See also Gardiner's Hist. of England, vol. i.; Walton's Lives (Zouch), 1796, p. 295. Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ adds a few particulars; the biographies in Scots Worthies, 1862, pp. 233 sq., and Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, iii. 140 sq., add nothing to McCrie.] A. G.

MELVILLE, ANDREW (1624–1706), soldier of fortune, was born in Scotland in May 1624. His father, John Melville, sprang from a younger branch of the Melville family; his mother was Jane Kelley (Kellie?), her brother being chamberlain to Charles I. Sent to Königsberg university at thirteen to study the languages of northern Europe, Melville escaped to Poland, intending to enter the army, but, seeing no prospect of active employment, he returned to Scotland. There he learned that his parents, ruined by his uncle's debts, had died, and that creditors had seized the entire property. Lord Grey of Werke, who had already taken his brother into his service, promised Andrew a cornetcy, pending which, at the head of other young men also waiting for appointments, he lived by plunder, till captured by peasants and imprisoned for some months. On his release he joined in 1647 the presbyterian troops; but on Charles I being given up he went to France, served with the French army in Flanders, and after a variety of adventures waited on Charles II at Breda, and agreed to join him in Scotland. At the battle of Worcester he was shot in the arm, stripped, and left for dead, but was sheltered for three months by villagers until he recovered from his wounds. He then repaired in disguise to London, and was assisted by a roundhead kinsman (probably George, afterwards earl of Melville) in escaping to Holland. After further privations and perils he joined the Scottish bodyguard of Cardinal de Retz, and next served in the French army. Eventually he linked his fortunes with those of Count Josias Waldeck, with whom he fought for the elector of Brandenburg, the king of Sweden, the elector of Cologne, and the Duke of Celle (Brunswick-Luneburg). The duke sent him to London in 1660 to compliment Charles II on his restoration, and Melville paid a second visit on his own account; but the king, while very affable, professed inability to do anything for him. In 1680 Melville accompanied the Prince of Hanover (afterwards George I) to England, and received the degree of M.D. at Oxford, whither he went with the prince (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 379). In 1677, retiring from active service, Melville had been appointed drost (governor or commandant) of Gifhorn. Melville died at Gifhorn in 1706. The church, in which he was probably buried, was burnt down in 1744. He had married in Germany, and had a son who predeceased him, also a daughter, Charlotte Sophia Anna (1670–1724), who in 1690 became the wife of Alexander von Schulenburg-Blumberg, a Hanoverian general.

He was author of an autobiography published as 'Mémoires de M. le Chevalier de Melvill,' Amsterdam, 1704, with a preface eulogising his valour and protestantism.

[Melville's Mémoires; Hermann Schulze's Geschichtliches aus dem Lüneburgischen, Gifhorn, 1877; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, Leipzig, 1885; Oettinger's Dict. des Dates, Leipzig, 1869.] J. G. A.

MELVILLE, DAVID, third Earl of Leven and second Earl of Melville (1660–1728), military commander, third son of George, first earl of Melville [q.v.], by his wife, Lady Catherine Leslie, only daughter of Alexander, lord Balgonie, afterwards second earl of Leven, was born on 5 May 1660. On the death of the second Earl of Leven in 1664 without male issue the title was to devolve, after his daughters, first on the second son of John, duke of Rothes, and after him on the second son of the first Earl of Melville. On the death of Leven's two daughters, successively Countesses of Leven in their own right, the Earl of Melville in 1676 applied, on the ground that Rothes had no male issue, that the earldom should be assigned to his second surviving son, David; but to this Rothes objected, and the objection was sustained by the court of session. On the death, however, of Rothes without male issue on 27 July 1681, David Melville assumed the title.

Although in no degree implicated in the Rye House plot, Leven in 1683 accompanied his father to Holland. In 1685 he entered the service of the elector of Brandenburg as captain of horse, and in September 1687 was appointed colonel. At the court of Berlin he acted as a confidential agent to the Prince of Orange, and arranged the meeting at Cleves between him and the elector of Brandenburg. Subsequently at his own expense he raised a regiment of Scottish refugees in Germany and Holland, of which he was appointed colonel, on 7 Sept. 1688, and with which he accompanied the Prince of Orange to England. The regiment was chosen to garrison Plymouth after its surrender.

Leven was selected by William of Orange to be the bearer of his letter to the Scottish convention in March 1689. He was also em-

powered to raise a regiment of eight hundred men to guard the city until the arrival of the regular troops from England. On the alarm occasioned by the march of Dundee out of Edinburgh, and his interview with the Duke of Gordon at the castle ramparts, Leven ordered the drums to beat, and assembled a sufficient force to restore the confidence of the convention. His own regiment subsequently arrived in Scotland, and in command of it he joined Mackay in his campaigns against Graham of Claverhouse. At Killiecrankie, on 17 July 1689, his regiment occupied a position on the extreme right, and escaping therefore the brunt of the highland charge, remained practically intact when the other troops broke and fled. After Claverhouse received his mortal wound, the fire of Leven's regiment compelled Claverhouse's friends to forego their purpose of carrying him immediately off the field. The steadiness of Leven's regiment amidst general panic and flight was highly estimated by General Mackay, who wrote: 'I had no regiment or troop with me but behaved like the vilest cowards in nature, except Hastings' and my Lord Leven's, whom I must praise to such a degree as I cannot but blame others of whom I expected more' (*Memoirs*, p. 248; cf. Macaulay, ed. 1883, ii. 59). Leven showed also great coolness and determination in guarding the rear of the retreat to Stirling. He also distinguished himself in the campaign in Ireland.

After the surrender of the castle of Edinburgh by the Duke of Gordon on 14 June 1689, Leven on 23 Aug. obtained a commission as keeper of the castle. In 1692 he served in the campaign in Flanders. Although he took an active part in promoting the succession of Queen Anne in 1702, and in October was appointed a commissioner for the union, he was on 31 Dec. superseded in the command of the castle by William, earl of March. In January 1703 he was, however, constituted major-general of the forces in Scotland. On 20 May 1704 his services were recognised by a gift of the wards which had fallen into the hands of the crown since 1689. The same year he went to London to give his advice on Scottish affairs, probably in connection with the so-called Queensberry plot [see Douglas, James, second Duke of Queensberry]. Simon Fraser of Lovat (1726-1782) [q. v.] asserted that while in Scotland on behalf of the Pretender he had communications with Queensberry, Argyll, and Leven, who he says 'may at this time be styled the triumvirate of Scotland;' but the opinions of the two last were so well known that the Earl of Middleton remarked on his statement that 'he had not been as careful as authors of romances to preserve probability' (quoted in Ferguson's *Ferguson the Plotter*, p. 338).

On 17 Oct. 1704 Leven was restored to the command of the castle of Edinburgh; on 7 Aug. 1705 was appointed master of ordnance in Scotland, with a pension of 150*l.*, in addition to the usual salary of 150*l.*; and on 22 March 1706 was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland. After the union, which he had taken an active part in promoting, he was chosen a representative peer for Scotland, and he was re-elected till 1710. On the death of his father, on 20 May 1707, he united the title of Earl of Melville to that of Leven. He displayed vigour and activity in suppressing the attempt at a Jacobite rising in 1708, when a large force was placed by Marlborough at his disposal (*Despatches*, iii. 690); but Lockhart testifies that 'he was nowise severe, but rather very civil to all the cavaliers, especially such as were prisoners in the castle of Edinburgh' (*Papers*, i. 91). In 1712 he was deprived of all his offices by the tory administration. He died on 6 June 1728, and was buried at Markinch. Lockhart states that 'in the beginning of his life' Leven 'was so vain and conceity that he became the jest of all sober men,' but admits that 'as he grew older he overcame that folly in part, and from the proudest became the civilest man alive;' and that he 'was a man of good parts and sound judgment,' although 'master of no kind of learning.' He professes, however, to entertain great doubts as to his military abilities (*ib.*) Leven had two sons—George, lord Balgonie and Raith, who died before his father, leaving a son David, fourth earl of Leven and third earl of Melville, who died in 1729, in his twelfth year; and Alexander, fifth earl of Leven and fourth earl of Melville—and two daughters: Mary, married to William, lord Haddo, second earl of Aberdeen, and Margaret, who died in infancy.

[Leven and Melville Papers and Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices (both Bannatyne Club); Lockhart Papers; General Mackay's Memoirs; Harl. MS. 6584; Sir William Fraser's The Melvilles, Earls of Melville, and the Melvilles, Earls of Leven, i. 245–307; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 117.] T. F. H.

MELVILLE, ELIZABETH (*fl.* 1603), Scottish poetess. [See Colville.]

MELVILLE, GEORGE, fourth Lord Melville and first Earl of Melville (1634?–1707), eldest son of John, third lord Melville, by his wife, Anne Erskine of Invertiel, Fifeshire, was born about 1634 (*Leven*

and Melville Papers, Preface, p. xiii). He succeeded his father in 1643, and in the following year parliament ratified in his favour a charter granted to his father erecting the lands of Monimail and Raith into one barony. After the death of Charles I he seems to have given his support to his son. On 3 Jan. 1654 he was taken prisoner by a party of English horse at St. Andrews and brought to Burntisland (Lamont, *Diary*, p. 65). In May 1660 he went to London to welcome the king on his restoration (*ib.* p. 145). He seems also to have taken an active part in the sports and pastimes which marked the overthrow of the Cromwellian régime in Scotland as well as in England. Several notices of races in which he had horses running at Cupar Muir occur in Lamont's 'Diary,' pp. 145, 160, 161, 187.

Having paid a visit to the king in London in 1679, Melville was commissioned by him to join the army under Monmouth against the covenanters, which he did a little before the battle of Bothwell Bridge. As his sympathies were presbyterian, he was anxious that a conflict should be avoided, and at the instance of Monmouth, or with his sanction, endeavoured to induce the covenanters to lay down their arms, on the ground that their demands would receive much more favourable consideration than would otherwise be possible. That Melville had at least been consulted in regard to the insurrection schemes connected with the Rye House plot in 1683 can scarcely be doubted, but he was said to 'have thought everything hazardous,' and to have been 'positive in nothing' (Ferguson, *Ferguson the Plotter*, p. 162; cf. Macaulay, *Hist.* ed. 1883, ii. 11). On discovery of the plot it was decided to apprehend him, but he escaped from Melville House, and taking boat at Kinghorn to Berwick, went to London. There he endeavoured to obtain an interview with the king, in order to exculpate himself, but without success, and after some dragoons had been sent to his lodgings to apprehend him, he made his escape by aid of a page to Wapping, and thence took boat to Hamburg. According to the letter from a spy to Lord Preston, he arrived there in the same ship as Robert Ferguson, Sir Thomas Armstrong, and others concerned in the plot, and sailed again towards Mecklenburg, without making any stay (*ib.* p. 179). He joined the expatriated gentlemen and nobles at the court of the Prince of Orange, and doubtless was consulted in regard to the expeditions of Argyll and Monmouth, although he does not seem to have accompanied either expedition. On 13 June 1685 his estates were forfeited by parliament.

On account of illness Melville remained in Holland for some time after the Prince of Orange set out on his expedition to England, but arrived in London in time to be sent to represent his interests at the convention of estates in Edinburgh on 14 March 1689. Although he possessed little force of character and only mediocre talents, he was, chiefly on account of his mild disposition and moderate opinions, appointed by William III on 13 May secretary of state for Scotland. The appointment on the whole gave satisfaction even to the episcopalians, for in any case the selection of a presbyterian was inevitable, and the choice seemed to lie between him and Sir James Montgomery (*fl.* 1690) [q. v.], a rabid covenanter. The extremists were of course dissatisfied, and in a pamphlet on the 'Scots Grievance,' the joint work of Montgomery and Ferguson, Melville was ridiculed as 'but a puny in politics,' while it was also asserted that he was 'wholly employed how to engross the considerable places of the kingdom for enriching his family.' The disappointment of Montgomery and others led to the formation of the plot which Montgomery himself revealed to Melville [see Montgomery, Sir James]. In the difficult crisis of Scottish affairs Melville manifested a prudence and discretion which amply justified his appointment. In February 1690 he was appointed commissioner to the Scottish parliament, which established the ecclesiastical constitution of Scotland on a presbyterian basis, and recognised the Calvinism of the Westminster confession as the standard of orthodoxy. The king seems to have hinted to Melville to make such arrangements as he deemed necessary to secure the good will of the presbyterians. So far as the king himself was concerned the questions of chief difficulty were those regarding patronage and the royal supremacy. According to Burnet the king insisted that both should be maintained; but Melville found their abrogation 'so much insisted on' by the presbyterians that he had to write for fresh instructions to the king, who thereupon enlarged them, but 'not such as to warrant what Melville did, for he gave them both up' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 560). It is undoubtedly true that the king was extremely hostile even to the abolition of patronage, and this on the ground of the vested rights of the proprietors; but Melville met this difficulty by awarding a small compensation to them. Burnet states that the king was so offended by Melville's conduct 'that he lost all the credit he had with him, though the king did not think fit to disown him, or to call him to an account for going beyond his instructions' (*ib.*); but it does

not appear that the king even privately intimated to Melville any dissatisfaction with the policy he had pursued.

On 8 April 1690 Melville was created Earl of Melville, Viscount Kirkcaldy, Lord Raith, Monimail, and Balwearie. In January 1691 Sir John Dalrymple, first earl of Stair [q. v.], was appointed joint secretary along with him. This would seem to indicate that while the king was so far satisfied with his services, he had some doubt as to his administrative talents and his power to cope with the new difficulties of the situation. The fact that he was not superseded altogether, indicated a desire to spare his feelings; but on 29 Dec. he exchanged the office of joint secretary for that of lord privy seal. In August 1696 he became president of the privy council, and a member of the committee for the security of the kingdom. On the accession of Queen Anne he was in December 1702 deprived of his offices. He died on 20 May 1707, and was buried in the parish church of Monimail. By his wife, Lady Catherine Leslie, only daughter of Alexander, lord Balgonie, afterwards second earl of Leven, he had eight sons and four daughters. The sons were: Alexander, master of Melville and lord Raith, who predeceased his father in 1698; John, who died young; David, third earl of Leven and fourth earl of Melville [q. v.]; George, James, John (who died young), Charles, and John (who died young). The daughters were: Margaret, married to Robert, fourth lord Balfour, Mary, Anne, and Catherine. An engraving of the Earl of Melville, from the original portrait of Medina, is in Sir William Fraser's 'Earls of Melville.'

[Leven and Melville Papers (Bannatyne Club), containing his political correspondence; Carstares's State Papers; Burnet's Own Time; Ralph's History, ii. 212; Lamont's Diary (Maitland Club); Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices (Bannatyne Club); Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 114; Sir William Fraser's The Melvilles, Earls of Melville, and the Melvilles, Earls of Leven, i. 194–245.] T. F. H.

MELVILLE, Capt. GEORGE JOHN WHYTE (1821–1878), novelist. [See Whyte-Melville.]

MELVILLE, Sir JAMES (1535–1617), of Hallhill, autobiographer, born in 1535, was the third son of Sir John Melville of Raith [q. v.], by his second wife, Helen Napier. When fourteen years of age he was appointed page to the youthful Mary Queen of Scots, then at the French court. On his way to France in the train of John de Montluc, bishop of Valence, a visit was paid to the coast of Ireland, and Melville was there eagerly sought in marriage by a young Irish lady, who had a priest in readiness. But Melville declined, telling her he was too young and had no means. For three years he remained in the retinue of the bishop, and then entered the service of the constable of France, whom he accompanied to the field against the emperor, and was wounded in 1557 at the battle of St. Quentin, where the constable was made prisoner. In 1559 Melville was introduced by his master to the French king, Henry II, and was sent to Scotland to discover the real designs of Lord James Stewart, the half-brother of Queen Mary, whom Mary of Guise, the queen-dowager of Scotland, charged with aiming at the crown. He carried out his mission successfully, but on his return to France was obliged to withdraw for a short time to the court of the elector palatine. While there he was entrusted with the delicate task of recommending a marriage between Duke John Casimir, the elector's second son, and Queen Elizabeth, and about the same time he proposed marriages between Archduke Charles of Austria and Mary Queen of Scots, and between Charles IX and the second daughter of the Emperor Maximilian. In none of these schemes was he successful.

At the earnest desire of Queen Mary he settled next at the Scottish court, and was appointed a privy councillor and gentleman of the bedchamber. She granted him two yearly pensions of 100*l.* and five hundred merks Scots for life, and these were afterwards confirmed to him by James VI. At first the queen employed his diplomatic talents to win over Queen Elizabeth to her projected marriage with Darnley, and Melville personally ingratiated himself with Elizabeth. On his return from England he vainly attempted to prevent the murder of Rizzio, which from the aspect of affairs at court he clearly foresaw. He was present in Holyrood at the time of the tragedy, but was apparently not a witness. He was made the bearer of the tidings of the birth of Queen Mary's son to Elizabeth, and was present at the baptism of the prince. After the murder of Darnley he tried to dissuade Mary from marrying Bothwell, but only incurred the resentment of that nobleman. He was present at their marriage, which was followed by the queen's deposition and imprisonment, and the coronation of her infant son.

The nobles sent Melville to offer the regency to James Stewart, earl of Moray [q. v.], at Berwick. Through the troublesome period of James's minority he was entrusted with the most delicate diplomatic missions. During the latter portion of Morton's regency he retired

from court, but after James began to reign in person he returned, and his counsel and services were always sought by the king, to whom he had been recommended by Queen Mary. James kept him constantly about the court, but Melville declined missions to England, Denmark, and Spain. On the king's return from Denmark with his queen, Melville was knighted, and appointed a privy councillor and gentleman of the bedchamber to Queen Anne; but when in 1603 James succeeded to the English crown and earnestly desired Melville to go with him to London, Melville declined on account of his age. He retired to his estate of Hallhill, formerly Easter Collessie, in Fife, which he acquired from Henry Balnaves. Balnaves had no children of his own, and had adopted Melville as his heir. Here Melville occupied himself in writing the 'Memoirs' of his own life. He paid one visit to the king at London, and was graciously received. He died at Hallhill on 13 Nov. 1617. He married Christina Boswell, and had by her one son, James, who succeeded him, and two daughters—Elizabeth, wife of John Colville, commendator of Culross [see COLVILLE, ELIZABETH], and Margaret, who was the second wife of Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet.

The 'Memoirs' written by Melville form an important contribution to the historic literature of his period. The original manuscript was first discovered in Edinburgh Castle in 1660, and was first published by George Scott of Pitlochie, the author's grandson, in 1683, London, folio. Two impressions were issued (*Notes and Queries*, IV. xii. 86). A second edition appeared in 1735 in octavo, and a reprint of this in 1751 in duodecimo. The latest and best edition is that issued by the Bannatyne Club in 1827. A French translation was published at the Hague in 1694 (2 vols. 8vo), which was reprinted at Lyons in 1695, and at Amsterdam in 1704; while a new French edition was published at Edinburgh in 1745 (3 vols. 8vo), the third of which contained a collection of letters by Queen Mary.

[Memoirs of his own life, by Sir James Melville of Hallhill; Sir W. Fraser's Melvilles of Melville and Leslies of Leven, i. 133–62.]

H. P.

MELVILLE or **MELVILL, JAMES** (1556–1614), Scottish reformer, nephew of Andrew Melville [q. v.] and son of Richard Melville of Baldovie, minister of Mayton, near Montrose, by Jabel Scrimgeour, sister of the laird of Glasswell, was, according to his own account, born 26 July 1556, although 'Mr. Andrew,' he states, held that he 'was born in anno 1557' (JAMES MELVILLE, *Diary*, Wodrow Society ed., p. 13). After receiving his early education under the care of Mr. Gray, minister of Logie, and at Montrose, he entered as student of St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, not as he himself states in November 1571, but, according to the roll of entrants, in 1569. He was admitted B.A. in November 1571, but there is no record as to when or where he proceeded M.A. He was a diligent and eager student, and being unable at first to understand the Latin lessons of the regent, William Collace, burst into tears, whereupon the regent undertook to give him lessons in private. Besides attending the usual classes at the university he obtained lessons in music from Alexander Smith, servant to the principal, and 'lovit singing and playing on instruments passing well' (*ib.* p. 29). At St. Andrews he also heard Knox preach his weekly sermons in 1571-2 (*ib.* p. 33).

Melville was originally intended by his father for the law, but in accordance with his own preference for the church he was placed under his uncle Andrew's charge in 1574, and received special instruction from him in Greek and Hebrew. On the appointment of his uncle in October 1574 to be principal of the university of Glasgow he accompanied him thither, and in 1575 was elected one of the regents, the course of instruction in the first year being Greek and logic, and in the second logic and mathematics. He was the first regent in Scotland who read the Greek authors to his class in the original tongue. In 1580, for 'correcting' Mark Alexander Boyd [q. v.], he was assaulted in the kirkyard by Boyd's cousin, Alexander Cunningham, who, when brought before the privy council, was ordered on 29 July to crave pardon publicly in the churchyard on 7 Aug. (*Diary*, p. 70; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 296–7).

On the translation in December 1580 of Andrew Melville to be principal of the New College (now St. Mary's), St. Andrews, his nephew accompanied him as professor of Hebrew and oriental languages. He zealously seconded his uncle in his extreme views as to the authority of the kirk and the divine origin of presbyterianism. On the flight of his uncle to England in February 1584, he undertook the charge of his classes in addition to his own, and also the general superintendence of the affairs of the college; but in May of the same year, having learned that Bishop Adamson held a warrant for his apprehension, he escaped to Dundee, whence, disguised as a shipwrecked seaman, he set sail in an open boat for Berwick. After remaining there about a month he resolved to join his

uncle and other exiled ministers in London; but at the earnest request of the Earls of Angus and Mar he stayed his journey at Newcastle-on-Tyne, remaining there to preach to the exiled presbyterians. While at Newcastle he drew up an 'Order of Exercise in Doctrine, Prayer, and Discipline' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 150, printed in *Diary*, pp. 173–84); and also a paper on the 'Abuses and Corruptions of the Kirk' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 150–7; *Diary*, pp. 186–93). In November he returned to Berwick, and while there he was, at the instance of the Earl of Arran, prohibited from preaching by the governor, Lord Hunsdon. From Berwick he sent a letter 'to the brethrein of the ministrie of Scotland, who have latelie subscrived to the popish supremacie of the king and ambitious tyrannie of the bishops over their brethern' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 219–36; *Diary*, pp. 200–18). He is also supposed to have been the author of the dialogue 'Zelator, Temporizar, Palemon,' affixed to his uncle's 'Answer to the Declaration of Certain Intentions set out in the King's Name.' On being prohibited from preaching at Berwick he joined the exiled ministers in London. After the capture of the castle of Stirling by the exiled lords, he, in November 1585, returned to Scotland. During the absence of himself and his uncle in England, the New College had been converted by Bishop Adamson from a school of theology into one of arts and philosophy; but by the act of parliament passed at Linlithgow in December all ejected professors were to be restored to their chairs, and on 25 May 1586 the privy council made a special arrangement for settling the disputes between the Melvilles and Bishop Adamson (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 74–5).

In April 1586 James Melville, in the opening sermon at the meeting of the synod of Fife, vehemently attacked Bishop Adamson, who 'was sitting at his elbow' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 495), affirming that he threatened the 'wracke and destruction' of the kirk if he 'were not tymouslie and with courage cut off' (*ib.*) The bishop was thereupon excommunicated, but retaliated by sending 'a boy with one or two of his jackmen' to read an excommunication of the Melvilles in the kirk of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 503). He also gave in an appellation of the sentence of excommunication, which was answered by James Melville (*ib.* pp. 504–47). In consequence of their disputes with Adamson, the Melvilles were on 26 May called before the king and council, who ordained that while Andrew should meanwhile be sent to the north to instruct the jesuits, James 'should attend in his own place for the instruction of the youth committed to his care,' and 'the bishop should teach weekly two lessons of theology within St. Salvator's College' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 74–5).

In 1586 Melville undertook the charge of the parish of Anstruther Wester, Fifeshire, to which he was ordained on 12 Nov.; and on 8 May 1587 he was also presented by James VI to the vicarage of Abercrombie. In 1589 the charge, which had included the two Anstruthers, Pittenweem, Abercrombie, and Kilrenny, was reduced to Anstruther Easter and Kilrenny; and on 6 Oct. 1590 he removed to Kilrenny, where, besides building a manse, he purchased the right to the vicarage and the tithe-fish for the support of himself and his successors. While at Anstruther he in 1588 obtained shelter and relief for a number of distressed sailors from the wrecked Spanish Armada.

Having been appointed moderator of the general assembly on 17 June 1589, Melville, in his sermon preached at the opening of the succeeding assembly in August 1590 on the subject of discipline, took occasion to inveigh against all attempts to establish conformity with the church government in England; and more especially denounced Bishop Adamson, who was then, he said, 'making a book against our discipline.' Yet, when in the spring of 1591 he was sent to conduct the trial of the bishop, and the bishop professed repentance for all his past errors, Melville agreed to recommend his absolution from excommunication (CALDERWOOD, v. 119).

Melville was one of the commissioners appointed by the Edinburgh convention of 17 Dec. 1593 to wait upon the king to have order taken with the excommunicated lords (*ib.* v. 270), and at a meeting held at Edinburgh on 29 Oct. was appointed to be 'speechman' to those named to present a petition to the king at Linlithgow (*ib.* p. 277). But the court party suspected him of having furnished money to the turbulent Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART], and it was proposed in May 1594 to omit his name from the list of commissioners from the assembly to the king. He requested to be included as a special favour, that he might have an opportunity of clearing himself. When, however, after the commissioners had concluded their business, he brought the matter before the king, not only did the king decline to lay anything to his charge, but in a private interview expressed himself in very flattering terms in regard both to Melville and his uncle. 'So of the strange working of God,' records the gratified Melville, 'I that came to Stirling the traitor returned to Edinburgh a great courtier, yea a cabinet minister' (*Diary*, p. 317).

As further evidence of his trust in the Melvilles, King James invited them to accompany him in October 1594 in his expedition to the north against Bothwell and the catholic earls. While the king was still in the north he sent James Melville to Edinburgh and other powerful towns to collect subscriptions from the presbyterians in payment of the forces raised for the expedition. Afterwards he was, in 1596, a member of various commissions appointed to expostulate with the king for allowing Huntly and Errol to return to Scotland. In November he was also appointed one of a commission to wait on the king to represent that the kirk had developed a 'most dangerous suspicion' of the king's intentions, and to crave for its removal; but the commissioners of the assembly were ordered on the 24th to leave Edinburgh and to depart home to their flocks and congregations within twenty-four hours (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 333). After the ministers convened by the king at Perth in February 1596-7 had at the king's request declared themselves a lawful assembly, Melville withdrew from the meeting. He also in the synod of Fife opposed, in February 1598, the proposal of the king that ministers should have a vote in parliament, pointing out that the proposal was merely part of a scheme for the furthering of episcopacy, for unless they were bishops or prelates they would not be allowed to vote. Although less choleric than his uncle, and a more skilful tactician, he loyally supported his uncle in all his difficulties, and was equally persistent in his endeavours to thwart the schemes of the king in behalf of episcopacy. On being assured in 1604 that the king hated him 'worse than any man in Scotland, because he crossed all his turns and was a ringleader to others,' he replied to his informer, 'My resolve is this:

> Nec sperans aliquid, nec extimescens
> Exarmaveris impotentis iram.'

In May 1606 Melville was summoned along with his uncle and other ministers to a conference in September with the king in London in regard to the ecclesiastical state of Scotland. After its unsatisfactory termination, and the imprisonment of Andrew Melville in the Tower, 30 April 1607, he was on 6 May permitted to depart from London, but ordered not to proceed further north than Newcastle-on-Tyne, and to confine himself within ten miles of the town during the king's pleasure. At Newcastle various attempts were made to win him over, by offers of high preferment, to the policy of the king, but bribes and threats equally failed to move him. On the death of his wife in 1607 he obtained leave to go to Scotland for a month to take order about his private affairs, but was required to return immediately afterwards and remain at Newcastle. In 1610 a proposal was made to transfer him to Carlisle, but at his earnest request it was not persisted in. The Earl of Dunbar on his way to Scotland, in April of this year, as the king's commissioner, called on him at Newcastle and advised him to 'apply himself to pleasure the king.' Dunbar took Melville with him as far as Berwick-on-Tweed, but, finding him immovable in his resolution not to conform to episcopacy, he left him there with an expression of regret that he was unable in the circumstances to do him any service. Ultimately a proposal was made about the end of 1613 for his return to Scotland, but cares and disappointments had already shattered his health, and he had not proceeded far on his journey to Edinburgh to confer on the subject when a severe attack of illness compelled him to return to Berwick. He died there on 13 Jan. 1613-14.

By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dury, minister of Edinburgh, Melville had four sons and three daughters: Ephraim, minister of Pittenweem; Andrew, died young; Andrew, schoolmaster of Hoddesdon; John, minister of Newton; Margaret, Isabel, and Anne. By his second wife, Deborah, daughter of Richard Clerke, vicar of Berwick, whom he married about 1611, he left no issue. The sum total of his personal estate, as stated in his will, was 137*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

Melville was author of: 1. A poem entitled 'Description of the Spainyarts Naturall, out of Julius Scaliger, with sum Exhortationes for Warning of Kirk and Countrey,' printed, according to his own account, in 1592, but no copy is now known to exist. 2. 'A Spiritval Propine of a Pastour to his People, Heb. v. 12,' Edinburgh, 1598, printed as a catechism for the use of his people at an expense to himself of four hundred merks (very rare; copy wanting title-page in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and complete copy in the British Museum). 3. A poem called 'The Black Bastill, or a Lamentation of the Kirk of Scotland, compiled by Mr. James Melville, sometime minister at Anstruther, and now confyned in England,' 1611, of which the manuscript was at one time in the possession of Robert Graham, esq., of Redgorton, Perthshire, and an abridgment was published in 1634, and republished in 'Various Pieces of Fugitive Scottish Poetry, principally of the Seventeenth Century,' ed. David Laing, Edinburgh, 1825. 4. A poem of sixty-nine stanzas in the same manuscript entitled 'Thrie may keip Counsell, give Twa be away.

or Eusebius, Democritus, Heraclitus.' 5. Also in the same manuscript a translation into English verse of part of the 'Zodiacus Vitæ' of Marcellus Palingenius. 6. 'Ad Serenissimum Jacobum primum Britanniarum Monarcham Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ libellus supplex ἀπολογητικὸς καὶ ὀλοφυρτικὸς, Auctore Jacobo Melvino verbi Dei Ministro, Domini Andreæ Melvini τοῦ πάνυ nepote,' London, 1645, with epitaph on James Melville by Andrew Melville. 7. In the library of the university of Edinburgh is a manuscript volume of the correspondence between Andrew and James Melville while in England [see under MELVILLE, ANDREW, 1545–1622]; and in the Laing collection of the library are transcripts of the correspondence copied under the direction of Dr. M'Crie. 8. A manuscript volume of poems, letters, &c., by James Melville, presented to the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, in 1822, by Rev. William Blackie, minister of Yetholm, contains (*a*) Sonnet and other short poems, written in 1610 and 1611; (*b*) 'A Preservative from Apostasie, or the Song of Moses, with short notes for the Deduction and Doctrine thereof, translated out of Hebrew and put in metre, first shortly, and then more at length paraphrastically;' (*c*) 'David's Tragique Fall,' in verse, concluding with a paraphrase of the 51st psalm; (*d*) 'The Beliefe of the Singing Soul, or the Song of Songs which is Solomon's, exponed by a large Paraphrase in Metre for Memorie and Meditation;' and (*e*) 'A Meditation of the Love of Christ.' 9. The 'Diary' of James Melville, of which the original manuscript is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, was printed by the Bannatyne Club in 1829 and also by the Wodrow Society in 1842, the latter volume also containing a continuation of the 'Diary' of James Melville (from another manuscript in the Advocates' Library) under the title of a 'True Narrative of the Declyning Aige of the Kirk of Scotland,' 1596–1610. The 'Diary' is invaluable as a record of the ecclesiastical events of the period from the presbyterian point of view, and is the chief authority for the narrative of Calderwood, who has incorporated the bulk of it in his 'History' verbatim.

[James Melville's Diary; Histories of Calderwood, Row, and Spotiswood; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.] T. F. H.

MELVILLE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1548), laird of Raith in Fife, was the eldest son of John Melville the younger of Raith and Janet Bonar, his wife, probably a daughter of the neighbouring laird of Rossie. He succeeded his grandfather, William Melville, as laird of Raith in 1502, and was knighted by James IV in the following year, probably on the occasion of that king's marriage in August to Princess Margaret Tudor. He is said to have accompanied James IV to Flodden, but if so he returned in safety, and was more or less actively engaged in the many disputes of the regency during James V's minority. He was appointed master of the artillery for life in October 1526, but a few months later he took part with John, earl of Lennox, in his unsuccessful attempt to free the king from the control of the Earl of Angus, and had to sue to Angus for mercy. Yet within a brief space the Douglases were in exile, and for intercommuning with them Melville had to beg a remission from the crown.

With James V, whose banner he followed in several of his expeditions to the borders and elsewhere, Melville stood in considerable favour, and the king took a personal interest in the staunching of a blood-feud between him and his neighbour, Moultray of Seafield. He was on the juries who tried Janet Douglas, lady Glamis, and Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, respectively for conspiring the death of the king. About 1540 he was made captain of the castle of Dunbar, and had the custody of several important state prisoners.

Melville was early impressed by the principles of the Reformation, and associated himself closely with the movement; and he was one of the three hundred noblemen and gentlemen whom Cardinal Beaton pressed James V to pursue as heretics. During the minority of Queen Mary, Melville was a steady favourer of the policy of the 'English' party in Scotland, who sought to consolidate the interests of the two nations by uniting the crowns in the marriage of Edward VI and Mary. He had a natural son in England, John Melville, with whom he regularly corresponded while the two countries were at war. One of his letters fell into the hands of the Scottish governor, Arran, and he was arrested, carried prisoner to Edinburgh, and, being convicted of treason, was executed there on 13 Dec. 1548. His estates were forfeited, but this forfeiture was rescinded in favour of his widow and children in 1563. Many believed that Melville suffered more on account of his religion than of treachery to the country. John Johnston, D.D. [q. v.], places him among his Scottish heroes (*Heroes ex omni Historia Scotica lectissimi*, 1603, pp. 28, 29). Melville was twice married, first to Margaret, daughter of John Wemyss of that ilk, and secondly to Helen Napier, of the family of Merchiston, and he

had a family of nine sons and three daughters. John, the eldest son of his second marriage, succeeded to the family estates; others of his sons were Robert, first lord Melville [q. v.], Sir James Melville of Hallhill [q. v.], Sir Andrew Melville of Garvock, master of the household to Queen Mary, William Melville, commendator of Tungland, and Captain David Melville of Newmill. A daughter of his first marriage, Janet, became the wife of Sir James Kirkcaldy of Grange [q. v.]

[Sir W. Fraser's Melvilles of Melville and Leslies of Leven, i. 38–81.] H. P.

MELVILLE, ROBERT, first Lord Melville (1527–1621), the second son of Sir John Melville of Raith [q. v.] and Helen Napier, was born in 1527. In his youth he entered the service of Mary of Guise, queen-dowager of Scotland, and was afterwards at the French court in the service of Henry II, on whose death in 1559 he returned to Scotland. Throwing in his lot with the lords of the congregation, who were then in conflict with the queen-regent, Melville was sent by them, along with Maitland of Lethington, to beg the assistance of Queen Elizabeth of England. Later he was employed in other diplomatic missions to England, one of which had for its object the marriage of Elizabeth and the Earl of Arran. He joined the opposition to Mary's marriage with Darnley, and for a time took refuge in England, but Mary granted him an early pardon, and sent him as her resident to the English court, the projects of which he faithfully reported. He was instrumental in making peace between Mary and the Earl of Moray, but the murder of Darnley disgusted him, and he withdrew from politics.

Mary, however, after marrying Bothwell, sent him again to Queen Elizabeth to make the most plausible representation of her actions. But Melville, who thoroughly disliked Bothwell, acted more in the interests of the Scottish nobles who were opposing Mary than in those of the queen. About this time she made him keeper of her palace of Linlithgow, and he held this office till 1587. When Melville returned to Scotland, Mary was a captive in Lochleven Castle, but he was permitted to visit her there, and he used all his persuasive energy to induce her to renounce Bothwell, and so save herself and the country. Mary was obdurate, and the nobles, resolving to force her to abdicate, selected Melville to intimate to her their intention. He declined the mission, but seeing their determination he visited Mary privately, and advised her to acquiesce.

When in the following year, 1568, Queen Mary effected her escape, Melville joined her at Hamilton, and was present when she publicly revoked her deed of abdication. At the battle of Langside, Mary's last stand, he was taken prisoner by the regent Moray, but being a non-combatant, and having many friends in the regent's party, he was speedily released and employed in further diplomatic negotiations with Elizabeth. While Mary was a prisoner in England, Melville, who maintained his attachment to her to the end, and was trusted by her, laboured to bring about a reconciliation of all parties. His efforts failed, and hostilities breaking out between her supporters and the friends of the young king, James VI, Melville joined with Kirkcaldy of Grange in his attempt to re-establish the authority of the queen. During the siege of Edinburgh Castle he was declared a traitor and forfeited, and when the castle surrendered in 1573 he fell into the hands of the regent Morton, who would have put him to death with other prominent prisoners had not Elizabeth interposed in his favour. After a year's captivity, spent partly in Holyrood and partly at Lethington, near Haddington, he was liberated, and lived in retirement during the remainder of Morton's government.

In 1580 the influence of Esmé Stuart, duke of Lennox, became paramount at court, and Melville was recalled, his forfeiture rescinded, and in the following year (20 Oct.) the honour of knighthood conferred upon him. At the same time Lord Ruthven, who was created Earl of Gowrie, was lord high treasurer of Scotland, and a few months later Melville was appointed his clerk and treasurer depute. In the Ruthven raid (August 1582) Melville did not participate, but he assisted James to make his escape from the Earl of Gowrie, who shortly afterwards was executed. A year later Melville was appointed a privy councillor. When Queen Mary was lying under sentence of death, he was sent by James, along with the Master of Gray, to entreat Elizabeth to spare Mary's life, and he discharged his mission so fearlessly that Elizabeth threatened his own life, and but for the Master of Gray would have deprived him of his liberty. On his return Melville was commended, and received from James, as a reward, the gift of a wardship worth 1,000*l.*

On the departure of James for Denmark in October 1589 to bring home his bride, Melville was deputed to act as chancellor. He was afterwards sent to pacify disorderly districts in the north and on the borders. In 1593 he again went to England to negotiate with Elizabeth about the relations of the

two kingdoms with Spain. In the following year he was admitted as an extraordinary lord of session by the title of Lord Murdocairnie, the name of his seat in Fife. The same year he accompanied King James to the north against Huntly, and remained there for some time with Lennox to restore order. On the appointment in 1586 of the Octavians, who undertook to manage the national finance, Melville ceased to be treasurer depute, but before the expiry of a year the Octavians petitioned for assistance, and Melville, with some others, was directed to help them. When he quitted the office of treasurer Melville was so much out of pocket that he could not meet his own creditors, and had to be protected from them by a special act of parliament, while the court of session was forbidden to entertain any action at law against him.

But old age was now telling upon Melville, and in 1600 he resigned both his offices of privy councillor and lord of session in favour of his son; from time to time he still attended the council meetings, notwithstanding a special dispensation from the king in February 1604, because of 'his age, sickness, and infirmities.' He accompanied James to London in 1603, and when steps were being taken in 1605 for uniting the kingdoms, the Scottish parliament appointed him one of their commissioners. A draft treaty of union was prepared, which Melville signed, but it was not then carried into effect.

Melville's long services were recognised by his creation, on 1 April 1616, as a baron of parliament, with the title of Lord Melville of Monimail, a title derived from his estate of Monimail (now Melville) in Fife, an old residence of Cardinal Beaton. He died in December 1621, aged 94. He was thrice married, first to Katherine, daughter of William Adamson of Craigcrook, a burgess of Edinburgh; secondly, before 1593, to Lady Mary Leslie, daughter of Andrew, earl of Rothes, who died in 1605; and thirdly to Lady Jean Stewart, daughter of Robert, earl of Orkney (who was a natural son of King James V), and widow of Patrick Leslie, first lord Lindores, who survived him. But he had issue only by his first wife, a son Robert, who succeeded him as second lord Melville.

[Sir W. Fraser's Melvilles of Melville and Leslies of Leven, i. 82–124; Memoirs of Sir James Melville of Hallhill, passim; and State Papers, For. and Dom. Ser. 1547–1623, passim.] H. P.

MELVILLE, ROBERT (1723–1809), general and antiquary, son of Andrew Melville, minister of Monimail, Fifeshire, was born on 12 Oct. 1723, passed some time at the grammar school at Leven, and afterwards studied at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh. In 1744 he was appointed ensign in the 25th foot (now the king's own Scottish borderers), at that time generally known as the Edinburgh regiment, with which he served in Flanders. When shut up in Ath, after the battle of Fontenoy, he narrowly escaped death by the bursting of a shell. At Val, in 1747, the Edinburgh regiment captured a pair of French colours, which Melville was ordered to carry to the Duke of Cumberland. These colours were in Westminster Hall in 1819 (Higgins, p. 80). Melville was shipwrecked on the French coast on his return from Flanders. He obtained his company in the regiment in 1751, and after having been employed in Scotland recruiting, and as aide-de-camp to his colonel, Lord Panmure, then in command of the forces in North Britain, he was promoted to a majority in the 38th foot on 8 June 1756, and served with that corps at Antigua. As major he commanded the regiment at the reduction of Guadeloupe in 1759, and became lieutenant-governor of the island. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel 38th foot on 14 May 1759, and on the death of Brigadier Crump in 1760 governor of Guadeloupe. On 3 Aug. 1763 he was made governor of the ceded islands (Grenada, the Grenadines, Dominica, St. Vincent, and Tobago) (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xxviii. 41), a post he filled for seven years with great judgment and humanity, and much advantage to the islands (*Calendar Home Office Papers*, 1766–1769, p. 345). Twelve years later, when Tobago was ceded to the French, who had captured it during the American war, Melville, with William (afterwards Sir William) Young, was sent to France on a special mission to solicit certain indulgences from the French government for British settlers in the island, for whom their own government had neglected to make the usual stipulations. On the conclusion of his mission, which was entirely successful, Melville travelled through Switzerland, Italy, and other parts of the continent, examining the sites of great military events, and, guided by Polybius, suggested a new and more obvious route for Hannibal's march across the Alps. He also made a special study of some of the Roman camps in Britain (*Topographica Britannica*, p. 36), while botanical researches deeply interested him. He founded the Botanic Garden at St. Vincent, which was afterwards taken over by the government. He was an honorary LL.D. Edinburgh, F.R.S. London and Edinburgh, F.S.A., author of a paper on 'an ancient sword' in 'Archæologia,' vol. vii.,

and an active member of the Society of Arts. He was also a member of the board of agriculture, and a very energetic supporter of the Scottish Corporation in London and other Scottish charities.

In 1759 Melville invented a piece of carriage ordnance, intended for a ship gun, which, though shorter than the navy four-pounder and lighter than the navy twelve-pounder, equalled in its cylinder the 8-inch howitzer. It was first manufactured for the navy in 1779 and proved very destructive, especially against timber. Carronades, as the new pieces were called, from the place of manufacture, Carron, Stirlingshire, were used with great effect in the sea-fight between De Grasse and Rodney on 12 April 1782. At that date no less than 429 ships in the navy mounted this class of gun, ranging in calibre from thirty-two to twelve-pounders. They continued in use, mainly in the British and American navies, until the middle of this century (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 247–8; Macpherson, *Annals of Commerce*, 1805, iii. 609; Rees, *Cyclopædia*, s.v. 'Cannon').

Melville, who was long a well-known figure in Edinburgh society, was blind during the last years of his life, owing, as he believed, to injury to the eyes caused by an explosion when he was in command of the outposts at the reduction of Guadeloupe. He died on 29 Aug. 1809, the oldest general in the British army.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, vol. iii.; Higgins's Hist. Record, 25th King's Own Borderers; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Nichols's Illustr. of Literature, viii. 833; Lit. Aneed. viii. 111; Home Office Papers, 1760–5, pp. 66–9.] H. M. C.

MELVIN, JAMES (1795–1853), Latin scholar, was born in Aberdeen, of poor parents, on 21 April 1795. He passed through the grammar school a few years after Byron had left it, during Cromar's rectorship, and was the first bursar of his year at Marischal College, whence he graduated A.M. in 1816. After acting successively as usher at a private school kept by Bisset at Udny, and at Old Aberdeen grammar school under Ewen Maclachlan [q.v.], he became in 1822 a master at the Aberdeen grammar school, and in 1826 he succeeded Cromar as rector. He also became 'lecturer on humanity' (i.e. Latin) at Marischal College, and was created LL.D. by the college in 1834. He formed a wonderful collection of classical and mediæval Latin literature, and became probably the most accomplished Scottish Latinist of his day. An appreciative account of his teaching and personality was contributed to 'Macmillan's Magazine' for January 1864 by a former pupil, Professor David Masson, who, with pardonable exaggeration, compares Melvin as a ruler and inspirer of boys to Thomas Arnold [q.v.] His method of instruction was certainly most dissimilar, being minute, punctilious, and strictly philological. In 1839 and in 1852 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the professorship of Latin at Marischal College. On 18 June 1853 a testimonial in the shape of 300*l.* in a silver snuff-box (souvenir of an inveterate habit) was presented to him by old pupils. Severe application had told upon his health, and he died at his house in Belmont Street, 29 June 1853. He was publicly buried in the town churchyard on 5 July.

'Latin Exercises as dictated by the late James Melvin, LL.D., to which are prefixed Dissertations on a variety of Latin Idioms and Constructions,' was published by the Rev. Peter Calder, rector of Grantown grammar school, in 1857. A supplementary volume or key appeared in 1858, and a third edition, revised by the Rev. J. Pirie, Edinburgh, in 1873, 8vo. Melvin also wrote for use in his school a Latin grammar, which first appeared in 1822, and passed through three editions, and a number of grammatical 'Melviniana' were appended by W. D. Geddes, professor of Greek in Aberdeen University, to his 'Principles of Latinity,' Edinburgh, 1860.

Melvin was said to have been long occupied with a large Latin dictionary, but does not appear to have left any materials. His books (6,984 in number) were presented to Marischal College in September 1856 by his sister and executrix, Agnes Melvin. A stained-glass window in the university library, Aberdeen, represents Melvin in his rectorial robes, in association with Buchanan, Arthur Johnston, and Ruddiman. The device is a beehive and grapes, and the inscription, 'Mel-vinum Natura dedit, gaudete Camenæ' (Geddes, *The Melvin Memorial Window*, 1885).

[Athenæum, 1853, pp. 861–2; Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 318 (same notice); Macmillan's Mag. January 1864, pp. 225–39; Aberdeen Herald, 2 and 9 July 1853; Anderson's Fasti Academiæ Mariscallanæ, 1889, pp. 527–9; private information.] T. S.

MENASSEH BEN ISRAEL (1604–1657), founder of the Anglo-Jewish community. [See Manasseh.]

MENDES, FERNANDO, M.D. (*d.* 1724), physician, was born of Jewish parentage in the province of Beira, Portugal. He graduated M.D. at Montpellier in December 1667, and became physician to John IV of Portugal. When Catherine of Braganza was on her way to England to become the wife of Charles II, she was attacked during her

journey through New Castile with erysipelas, and Mendes was sent to her assistance. He gained such favour with the princess that she made him a member of her household, and desired him to accompany her to England and settle there. Mendes reached this country on 25 Oct. 1669, and was appointed physician in ordinary to the queen. He was one of the many physicians in regular attendance on Charles II in his last illness. By the charter of James II he was created a fellow of the College of Physicians, and was admitted on 12 April 1687, but at the accession of William and Mary his name was removed from the roll. Mendes died in London on 15 Nov. 1724 (*Hist. Reg.* vol. ix., Chron. Diary, p. 48). By his wife, Miss Marques, he had a son James (*d.* 1739), and a daughter Catherine (named after the queen, who acted as godmother), born about 1678 in the royal palace of Somerset House (*Gent. Mag.* 1812, pt. i. p. 22). Moses Mendes [q. v.], the dramatist, was his grandson.

Mendes's only published work was his thesis for the degree of M.D., entitled 'Stadium Apollinare, sive Progymnasmata medica, ad Monspeliensis Apollinis Laurum consequendam,' 4to, Lyons, 1668. Prefixed is his portrait engraved by N. Regnesson. A letter in Portuguese from him to John Mendes da Costa, dated 1663, is among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (No. 29868, f. i.)

[Barbosa Machado's Bibliotheca Lusitana, ii. 38; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 434; Lysons's Environs, iii. 478; Lindo's Hist. of the Jews; Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish Hist. p. 44; Wolf and Jacobs's Bibl. Anglo-Judaica, p. 138; Lists of Coll. of Phys. in Brit. Mus.] G. G.

MENDES, MOSES (*d.* 1758), poet and dramatist, was only son of James Mendes (*d.* 1739), stockbroker, of Mitcham, Surrey, and grandson of Fernando Mendes, M.D. [q. v.] He is said to have received part of his education under Dr. William King at St. Mary Hall, Oxford. Though he once intended to become an advocate in Doctors' Commons, he ultimately saw fit to follow his father's business of stockbroking, by which he made a large fortune, and he acquired a fine estate called St. Andrews at Old Buckenham, Norfolk. He passed for a *bon-vivant* and a wit, was 'of an agreeable behaviour, entertaining in conversation, and had a very pretty turn for poetry.' The poet James Thomson was a frequent visitor at his pleasant house at Mitcham (Lysons, *Environs*, i. 356). In 1744 he made a journey to Ireland, of which he gave a humorous account in a rhymed epistle addressed to a brother-poet, John Ellis. On 19 June 1750 he was created M.A. at Oxford (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1714–1886, iii. 942). He died at Old Buckenham on 4 Feb. 1758 (Probate Act Book, P. C. C. 1758), and was buried there on 8 Feb. By his marriage to Anne Gabrielle, daughter and coheiress of Sir Francis Head, bart., he had two sons, Francis and James Roper, who were authorised to take the surname of Head in lieu of Mendes by royal license dated 11 May 1770, and his grandson, Francis Bond Head [q. v.], was created a baronet on 14 July 1838. Mrs. Mendes married secondly, on 21 March 1760, Captain the Hon. John Roper (1734–1780), and died on 11 Dec. 1771 (Collins, *Peerage*, 1812, vii. 86–7; will of Moses Mendes registered in P. C. C. 47, Hutton).

Mendes wrote verse with facility, and some of his songs are not wanting in grace. His dramatic pieces are: 1. 'The Double Disappointment,' a ballad opera, first performed at Drury Lane on 18 March 1746, and at Covent Garden on 22 March 1759 (Genest, *Hist. of the Stage*, iv. 181). It owed its success to the cleverly drawn characters of two rival lovers, a fortune-hunting Irishman and Frenchman, and was printed in 1755, 12mo, and 1760, 8vo. 2. 'The Chaplet,' a musical entertainment, brought out on 2 Dec. 1749 at Drury Lane, where, thanks to the music by Boyce and the charming acting of Mrs. Clive as Pastora, it had a considerable run (*ib.* iv. 291). It was printed in 8vo in 1749, 1753, 1756, 1759, 1761, and about 1777. 3. 'Robin Hood,' a musical entertainment, which though set to music by Boyce was not so successful. It was produced at Drury Lane on 13 Dec. 1750 (*ib.* iv. 320), and printed in 8vo in 1751. 4. 'The Shepherd's Lottery,' a musical entertainment, acted at Drury Lane on 19 Nov. 1751 without much success, Burney supplying the music (printed in 8vo in 1751 and about 1781). With Paul Whitehead and Dr. Schomberg Mendes produced 'The Battiad,' in two cantos, fol. 1751 (reprinted in Dilly's 'Repository'), a satire on William Battie, M.D. [q. v.] (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 606). The same year he published 'The Seasons, a Poem in imitation of Spenser,' fol. 1751 (reprinted in Richardson and Urquhart's 'Collection' and in Pearch's 'Collection'). In the opening lines he mourns the death of James Thomson. Another imitation of Spenser by Mendes, called 'The Squire of Dames,' appeared in vol. iv. of Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems.' He has also a few miscellaneous pieces in Richardson and Urquhart's 'Collection,' 1767 and 1770; while his translation of Maphæus's

continuation of Virgil's 'Æneid' was included in Pearch's 'Collection,' 1775. His humorous epistle to John Ellis, inviting him to supper at the 'Cock,' near the Royal Exchange, was first printed from a copy in manuscript in 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. vii. 5).

His only prose work was entitled 'Henry and Blanch, or the Revengeful Marriage, a Tale taken from the French of "Gil Blas,"' 4to, 1745; the same story as that of Tancred and Sigismunda, on which Thomson the same year produced a tragedy at Drury Lane.

Mendes's portrait has been engraved by W. Bromley; there is also a bad portrait of him by Hayman.

[European Mag. xxii. 251–2, with portrait; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Wolf and Jacobs's Bibl. Anglo-Judaica, p. 139; Jewish World, 14 Feb. 1873.] G. G.

MENDHAM, JOSEPH (1769–1856), controversialist, born in 1769, was the eldest son of Robert Mendham, formerly a merchant in Walbrook, London, who died at Highgate, Middlesex, 7 April 1810, aged 77, leaving a widow, who died there on 11 Oct. 1812, at the age of seventy-eight. He matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 27 Jan. 1789, and graduated B.A. 1792, M.A. 1795. In 1793 he was ordained a deacon in the English church, and in 1794 priest. Early in 1795 he accepted the curacy of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire. On 15 Dec. in the same year he married Maria, second daughter of the Rev. John Riland, rector of Sutton Coldfield (*d.* 1822), by his wife Ann, daughter of Thomas Hudson of Huddersfield. His sole preferment seems to have been the incumbency of Hill Chapel in Arden, Warwickshire, to which he was licensed on 22 Aug. 1836 (Foster, *Index Ecclesiasticus*). In this district of Warwickshire his whole life was spent, and he died at Sutton Coldfield on 1 Nov. 1856, aged 87. His wife, who was born in 1772, died in 1841. Their only son, the Rev. Robert Riland Mendham, matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 12 Nov. 1816, aged 18, took the degrees of B.A. 1820, M.A. 1824, and died at Sutton Coldfield 15 June 1857. Their daughter, Ann Maria Mendham, died 1872. Both were unmarried.

Mendham was well acquainted with ancient and modern languages, especially with Spanish and Italian. He studied the points of controversy between the church of Rome and its protestant opponents, and collected a valuable library of controversial theology. This came to his nephew, the Rev. John Mendham, on whose death his widow placed the books at the disposal of Charles Hastings Collette, solicitor in Lincoln's Inn Fields, by whom a selection was made and presented to the Incorporated Law Society in Chancery Lane, London. These are described in a printed catalogue dated 1871, and in a supplement which was issued in 1874.

Mendham wrote: 1. 'An Exposition of the Lord's Prayer,' 1803. 2. 'Clavis Apostolica, or a Key to the Apostolic Writings,' 1821. This originally appeared in the 'Christian Observer' for 1807. 3. 'Episcopal Oath of Allegiance to the Pope.' By Catholicus [1822]. 4. 'Taxatio Papalis, being an Account of the Tax-books of Rome.' By Emancipatus, 1825; 2nd edit., as 'Spiritual Venality of Rome,' 1836. Preface signed Joseph Mendham. 5. 'Account of Indexes, Prohibitory and Expurgatory, of the Church of Rome,' 1826; 2nd edit., as 'Literary Policy of the Church of Rome exhibited,' 1830; Supplement, 1836; Additional Supplement, 1843; whole work, 1844. 6. 'Some Account of Discussion on Infallibility at Cherry Street Chapel, Birmingham, 30 Sept. and 1 Oct. 1830.' By a Plain Man, 1830. 7. Watson's 'Important Considerations,' 1601; edited, with preface and notes, by Rev. J. Mendham, 1831. 8. 'Life and Pontificate of Saint Pius the Fifth,' 1832; 2nd edit., with Supplement, 1844. 9. 'On the Proposed Papal Cathedral in Birmingham; three Letters between Catholicus Protestans [Mendham] and a Birmingham Catholic,' 1834. 10. 'Address to Inhabitants of Sutton Coldfield on Introduction of Popery into that Parish,' 1834. 11. 'Memoirs of Council of Trent,' 1834; Supplement thereto, 1836. 12. 'Index Librorum Prohibitorum a Sixto V Papa,' 1835. 13. 'Venal Indulgences and Pardons of the Church of Rome,' 1839 (a correction of an error in this volume is given in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. ix. p. 165). 14. 'Index of Prohibited Books by command of the present Pope Gregory XVI,' 1840. 15. 'Remarks on some parts of the Rev. T. L. Green's Second Letter to Archdeacon Hodson,' 1840. 16. 'Modern Evasions of Christianity,' 1840. 17. 'Services of Church of England vindicated against certain Popular Objections,' 1841. 18. 'Cardinal Allen's Admonition,' 1588; reprinted, with a preface, by Eupator, 1842. 19. 'Acta Concilii Tridentini . . . a Gabriele Cardinale Paleotto descripta,' edited by J. Mendham, 1842. 20. 'Additions to three Minor Works: I. "Spiritual Venality;" II. "Venal Indulgences;" III. "Index by Pope Gregory,"' 1848. 21. 'Declaration of the Fathers of the Councell of Trent' [on attendance at heretical services], edited by Eupator, 1850.

His library at the Incorporated Law Society contains many sermons and pamphlets by him, as well as many copies of the works enumerated above, which have been annotated and prepared for further editions. He contributed to 'Notes and Queries,' the 'Protestant Journal,' and 'Christian Observer.' Many articles by him in the 'Church of England Quarterly Review' have been printed separately.

[Gent. Mag. 1795 pt. ii. p. 1054, 1810 pt. i. p. 397, 1812 pt. ii. p. 495, 1856 pt. ii. p. 780, 1857 pt. i. pp. 218–19; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 379, 385, 3rd ser. iii. 469; W. K. R. Bedford's Three Hundred Years of a Family Living, 1889, pp. 123–30, 166; Record, 5 Nov. 1856, p. 3; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 778, ii. 1513, iii. 2037–8, 2077, 2417, 2547.] W. P. C.

MENDIP, first Baron (1713–1802), politician. [See Ellis, Welbore.]

MENDOZA, DANIEL (1764–1836), pugilist, of Jewish parentage, was born in the parish of Aldgate, London, in July 1764. His first encounter of any importance was on 17 April 1787, when in twenty minutes on Barnet racecourse he beat Samuel Martin, 'the Bath butcher.' In height about five feet seven inches, with a well-formed chest, strong arms, great courage, and good wind, Mendoza always contrived that his battles should be well contested. His advent was a new feature in the practice of boxing, and his style caused much discussion. There was more neatness than strength in his manner, his blows were deficient in force but given with astonishing quickness, and he struck oftener and stopped more dexterously than any other pugilist. He derived his first scientific knowledge from Richard Humphries, 'the gentleman boxer,' but he so rapidly improved upon his master's system as to stand for years without a rival. No man of his time united the theory of sparring with the practice of boxing so successfully; hence 'the school of Mendoza' marks a period in the history of pugilism.

His third encounter was with Humphries, at Odiham in Hampshire, on 9 Jan. 1788, for 150 guineas a side. The men fought on a stage, in the presence of a vast concourse of people. After twenty-nine minutes Mendoza fell, sprained his foot, and fainted. The result not being considered satisfactory, the antagonists again met on 6 May 1789. The place chosen was Henry Thornton's park, near Stilton, Huntingdonshire, where a building forty-eight feet in diameter was specially erected. Humphries's umpire was Harvey Combe, brewer and alderman, while Sir Thomas Apreece, bart., acted for Mendoza. After a long fight Mendoza was declared the conqueror. At an inn yard in Doncaster the two men met for a third time on 29 Sept. 1790, when five hundred half-guinea tickets were sold. The contest was well sustained, but Humphries, although he fought with great resolution, was again defeated. In 1789 Mendoza had published a small duodecimo entitled 'The Art of Boxing;' during 1791 he was employed in a sparring tour in Ireland. He was then matched to meet William Warr of Bristol. The fight took place at Smitham Bottom, near Croydon, on 14 May 1792. In the fourteenth round Mendoza, from a blow on the jaw, came down with great violence, but recovering himself fought on, and in the twenty-third round was hailed as the conqueror. Warr not being satisfied, the two men again met on Bexley Common on 12 Nov. 1794, when in fifteen minutes Warr was again defeated. On 15 April 1795, at Hornchurch in Essex, in the presence of three thousand spectators, among whom were the Duke of Hamilton, Lord Delaval, and others, Mendoza, for two hundred guineas a side, met John Jackson. In the fifth round the latter caught his opponent by the hair and held him down while he gave him severe blows, a proceeding which was considered unfair. Jackson was a powerful man, and in the ninth round Mendoza, being quite exhausted, gave in.

Subsequently Mendoza became landlord of the Admiral Nelson public-house in Whitechapel, and at times acted as an officer of the sheriff of Middlesex. On 21 March 1806, at Grinstead Green, near Bromley, Kent, he in fifty-three rounds defeated Henry Lee for stakes of fifty guineas. For many years afterwards Mendoza made sparring tours, and appeared in the chief towns in the United Kingdom. In July 1820, on his last appearance 'within the ropes,' he was defeated by Tom Owen, a much younger man. In August 1820 he had a public benefit, and henceforth was seen only now and then in the fives court. He died in Horseshoe Alley, Petticoat Lane, London, 3 Sept. 1836, leaving a wife and eleven children. Aaron Mendoza, a cousin of D. Mendoza, fought Packer, a west-country boxer, at Doncaster, on 29 Sept. 1790.

[Memoirs of the Life of Daniel Mendoza, 1816; Miles's Pugilistica, 1881, i. 71–83, 86–8, 112–13, with portrait; Egan's Boxiana, 1818, i. 253–80, ii. 11, iii. 60–71, 488–90; The Fancy, 1826, i. 46, 184, ii. 341–8; Mendoza's Art of Boxing, 1789; The Odiad, or Battle of Humphries and Mendoza, 1788; Bell's Life in London, 4 Sept. 1836, p. 3, 11 Sept. p. 3.] G. C. B.

MENDOZA Y RIOS, JOSEPH DE (1762–1816), astronomer, born on 15 Sept. 1762 (1764 is sometimes given) in the parish of St. Vincent, Seville, was eldest son of Don Joseph de Mendoza, a noble of Seville, by his wife Doña Maria Romana de Morillo. He was educated at the Royal College of Nobles, Madrid, where he displayed a marked taste for the exact sciences. On 30 April 1774 he was nominated cavalry cadet in the king's regiment of dragoons, but being anxious for a more active life he obtained on 12 April 1776 a lieutenant's commission in the Spanish navy. On 15 Dec. 1777 he sailed for the Philippines on board the Santa Inès, but the ship was taken by two English cruisers, and Mendoza was detained at Cork for a year. He then returned to Cadiz and stayed there until 1781, engaged upon important works, which the war between France, Spain, and England forced him to abandon.

By April 1782 he was captain (by brevet) of the Rosario, and in command of the second division of floating batteries sent against Gibraltar. On 1 Sept. he was gazetted aide-de-camp to the Duke de Crillon, an appointment which he held only a few days, for the attack failed, and he returned to Cadiz at the end of the month. He was made captain-lieutenant ('lieutenant de vaisseau'), and spent his leisure in composing a treatise on navigation.

On 1 Jan. 1786 he became adjutant of the government of the port of Cadiz, and performed the duties until May 1787, when ill-health compelled him to return to Madrid. His treatise on navigation, which was published soon afterwards, brought much renown. The government made him captain of a frigate in 1789, and subsequently placed at his disposal three hundred thousand francs with which to form a maritime library by the purchase in England and France of books and instruments. Mendoza acquitted himself of this task with creditable zeal, and on 1 Feb. 1794 he was made brigadier of the royal navy.

Having been elected fellow of the Royal Society of London on 11 April 1793, he went to England for the purpose of being formally admitted in April 1797 (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Append. iv. p. lxiii). Here he made so many friends and met with such liberal patronage, that he was in no hurry to return to Spain. In 1798 he forwarded to the Royal Hydrographic Museum at Madrid a choice collection of books and subjects. At length, determining to make England his home, he sent in his resignation to the Spanish government, and on 21 May 1800 his name was removed from the list of the Spanish navy.

The cost of Mendoza's publications was chiefly defrayed by liberal grants from the East India Company, the commissioners of longitude, the admiralty, and the corporation of Trinity House. Overwork at length told on him. He grew irritable and despondent, and having found in one of his tables a grave miscalculation, he shot himself at Brighton on 3 March 1815. About 1799 he married an Englishwoman, who had nursed him through a long illness, and by her he had two daughters, one of whom, Anna Fermina (1800–1857), became on 19 Jan. 1829 the wife of Sir Patrick Bellew, afterwards Lord Bellew (1798–1866) of Barmeath Castle, Dunleer, co. Louth (BURKE, *Peerage*, 1891, p. 119).

Mendoza by his discoveries completely changed the bases of nautical astronomy. Among other eminent men, M. Biot has borne eloquent testimony to the simplicity and clearness of his methods.

To the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1797 (pp. 43–122) he contributed a paper entitled 'Recherches sur les principaux problèmes de l'astronomie nautique,' and to the volume for 1801 (pp. 363–74) an elaborate essay, illustrated with diagrams, 'On an Improved Reflecting Circle.'

His other writings are: 1. 'Tratado de Navegacion,' 2 vols. 4to, Madrid, 1787. 2. 'Memoria sobre algunos Métodos nuevos de calcular la Longitud por las distancias lunares,' &c., fol., Madrid, 1795. 3. 'Coleccion de tablas para varios usos de la navegacion,' fol., Madrid, 1800 (another edit., with supplementary tables, by J. J. Martínez de Espinosa y Tacon and J. Sánchez y Cerquero, 2 pts. 4to, Madrid, 1863). 4. 'Tables for Facilitating the Calculations of Nautical Astronomy, . . . and several other Tables, useful in Astronomy and Navigation' ('Appendix, containing Tables for Clearing the Lunar Distances of Refraction and Parallax,' by Henry Cavendish), 2 pts. 4to, London, 1801. 5. 'A Complete Collection of Tables for Navigation and Nautical Astronomy,' 4to, London, 1805, 2nd edit. 2 pts. 4to, London, 1809.

His portrait has been engraved.

[Mendoza et Navarrete, notices biographiques par M. Duflot de Mofras, Paris, 1845; Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. i. p. 372; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 277; Houzeau and Lancaster's Bibliographie Générale de l'Astronomie.]

G. G.

MENDS, SIR ROBERT (1767?–1823), commodore, of a Pembrokeshire family, entered the navy in 1779 on board the Culloden

with Captain George Balfour, and in her was present at the action off Cape St. Vincent and the relief of Gibraltar in January 1780. Afterwards in the Guadeloupe frigate with Captain Hugh Robinson, he was present in the action off the mouth of the Chesapeake on 16 March 1781, and at the defence of York town, where the Guadeloupe was destroyed, and Mends, then not fourteen (MARSHALL), lost his right arm, besides being wounded in the left knee. On his recovery, he was again with Captain Balfour in the Conqueror, one of the van of the fleet in the battle of Dominica, where he was severely wounded in the head by a splinter. In 1786 he was in the Grampus with Commodore Edward Thompson [q.v.] on the coast of Africa. On 26 Aug. 1789 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. He was then for some time in the Childers sloop in the Channel; in 1793 was in the Colossus in the Mediterranean, and was present at the occupation of Toulon; and in 1795, still in the Colossus, was in the action off L'Orient, 23 June, when he was severely burnt by an explosion of powder. On 15 Dec. 1796 he was promoted to be commander, and for the next three years commanded the Diligence sloop on the Jamaica station. He was advanced to post rank on 2 May 1800, and continuing on the same station, successively commanded the Abergavenny, Thunderer, and Quebec frigate, returning to England in the Néréide in September 1802.

In 1805 he was appointed to command the Sea Fencibles of the Dublin district: and in 1808 to the Arethusa frigate, in the bay of Biscay and on the north coast of Spain. On the morning of 6 April 1809 she assisted in the closing scene of the action between the Amethyst and Niemen [see SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL, 1768–1834]. The Arethusa's share in it was small; but as Mends was severely wounded in the head by a splinter, it is clear that the statement that to her fire the French made no return (JAMES, *Naval History*, v. 15) is incorrect. In the summer of 1810, in command of a squadron on the coast of Spain, Mends destroyed several French batteries; for which service, in addition to a formal letter of thanks from the Junta of Gallicia, he received the order of the Cross of Victory of the Asturias, and the nominal rank of major-general of the Spanish army. From 1811 to 1814 he was superintendent of the prison hulks in Portsmouth Harbour. On 25 May 1815 he was knighted, on receiving permission to wear the cross of the order of Charles III of Spain; and in April 1816, the pension of 7*l.*, which had been granted him for the loss of his arm, was increased to 300*l.* In June 1821 he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief on the west coast of Africa, with his broad pennant first in the Iphigénie, and afterwards in the Owen Glendower frigate. He died on board the Owen Glendower at Cape Coast on 4 Sept. 1823.

Mends married in 1802 a daughter of James Butler of Bagshot, and had issue three sons; of whom one, a midshipman of the Owen Glendower, died at Sierra Leone three months after his father; another, James Augustus Mends, died a captain on the retired list, in 1875; the third, George Clarke Mends, was a retired vice-admiral at his death in 1885. The present admiral, Sir William Robert Mends, G.C.B., is the son of Sir Robert's brother, Admiral William Bowen Mends, who died in 1864.

. [Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii. pt. i.) 270; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. s.n. George Clarke Mends.] J. K. L.

MENKEN, ADAH ISAACS, formerly ADELAIDE MCCORD (1835–1868), actress and writer, the daughter of James McCord, a merchant, was born 15 June 1835 at Chartrain, subsequently known as Milneburg, in the state of Louisiana. Her father died when she was a child, and Adelaide McCord and her younger sister became engaged as the Theodore Sisters at the Opera House, New Orleans. A life in Appleton's 'Cyclopædia of American Biography' makes no mention of the name McCord, says she was born a Jewess, and was called Dolores Adios Fuertes. After dancing at the Tacon Theatre in Havana, she played in various towns in Texas, and is said to have been captured by Red Indians and to have escaped. In New Orleans and Cincinnati she did considerable work as a journalist, and published her first poem. She also taught languages, French, Greek, and Latin, at a ladies' school in the former city. On 3 Aug. 1856 she married Alexander Isaac Menken, a Jew, whose religion she adopted, calling herself thenceforth Adah Isaacs Menken. At the Variëties Theatre, New Orleans, she appeared as an actress in Milman's 'Fazio.' She next played in Cincinnati and Louisville, and accompanied W. H. Crisp's company through the southern states. The intervals of acting were passed in studying sculpture and writing in newspapers. She was divorced from Menken in Nashville. A second marriage, with John C. Heenan, a prize-fighter known as 'The Benicia Boy,' contracted in New York on 3 April 1859, was unhappy. In New York she played at the National and Old Bowery Theatres in dramas such as the 'Soldier's

Daughter' and the 'French Spy,' making her first appearance in June 1859, and she then accompanied James E. Murdoch through the southern states, playing leading business, and essaying even Lady Macbeth. Murdoch suggested to her the expediency of turning to account her fine physique, and on 7 June 1861 she made, at the Green Street Theatre, Albany, her first appearance as Mazeppa. In various American cities, including New York, these performances had much success. In October 1861 she went through a form of marriage with R. H. Newell, known as Orpheus C. Kerr, and, a year later, was divorced from Heenan. In April 1864 she sailed for London, appearing on 3 Oct. as Mazeppa at Astley's Theatre, when she had what might in part be considered a 'succès de scandale.' A failure was experienced when, at the same house, she appeared on 9 Oct. 1865 as Leon in Brougham's 'Child of the Sun.' While in England she contracted intimacies with many men of letters, including Charles Dickens (to whom, by permission, she dedicated in 1868 her volume of poems called 'Infelicia'), Charles Reade, Mr. A. C. Swinburne, and many others. On her visit to Paris, where she appeared on 30 Dec. 1866 at the Gaîté in 'Les Pirates de la Savane' of Bourgeois and Dugué, she became closely associated with the elder Dumas and with Théophile Gautier. She had meanwhile been divorced from Newell, and married on 21 Aug. 1866 James Barclay. In June 1868, while in Paris rehearsing, she was taken ill, and on 10 Aug. died in the Jewish faith. Her remains were buried in the cemetery of Père la Chaise, her tomb bearing the motto 'Thou knowest.' She also published about 1856, under the pseudonym 'Indigena,' a volume of poems entitled 'Memories,' which is not in the British Museum. In December 1858 she gave by desire in the synagogue, Louisville, a sermon on Judaism, a subject on which also she wrote. A new illustrated edition of 'Infelicia' appeared in 1888.

Those favoured with the intimacy of Menken thought highly of her. Her poems have little lyrical quality, but convey pleasant and moving aspirations, to which the conditions of her life imparted added significance. As an actress she had few charms, and her performance of Mazeppa, though it involved some difficulty and risk, is to be regarded rather as a study of physique than as a performance. Many photographs of her are extant. One presenting her in company with Dumas had considerable vogue. A second, showing her with Mr. Swinburne, is less common. An engraved portrait is prefixed to 'Infelicia.' She possessed a good figure, and a face which was strongly marked, and striking rather than handsome.

[Most details as to the life of Menken are derived from the Memoir prefixed to the illustrated edition of her Infelicia, 1888, and from Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography. A biography, obviously inspired, prefaces the text of Les Pirates de la Savane, Paris, 1867. The two accounts are contradictory on many points. Some few particulars are obtained from the Era Almanack for 1868, Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard, the Theatrical Journal, from personal knowledge, and from private information.] J. K.

MENMUIR, Lord (1552–1598), secretary of state for Scotland. [See Lindsay, John.]

MENNES, Sir JOHN (1599–1671), admiral, of a family long settled at Sandwich, was grandson of Matthew Mennes, mayor of Sandwich in 1549–50, 1563–4, 1571–2, and 1587–8 (Boys, *Hist. of Sandwich*, pp. 686, 689, 691, 698), and third son of Andrew Mennes, by his wife Jane, daughter of John Blechenden. The family is described by Hasted (*Hist. of Kent*, iv. 266) as gentle, and Matthew, John's eldest brother, who was made a K.B. at the coronation of Charles I, was described on his matriculation at Oxford in 1608, aged 15, as 'generosi filius.' It appears too that they were connected with the Boyses and Bretts, old Kent families, and nothing sanctions the suggestion that the family was in its origin Scottish, and that the name was Menzies (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 144). John Mennes was born at Sandwich on 1 March 1598–9, and according to Wood was entered at the age of seventeen as a commoner at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 'where continuing for some years he did advance himself much in several sorts of learning, especially in humanity and poetry, and something in history' (*Athenæ Oxon.* 1817, iii. 925). His name, however, does not appear in the Oxford matriculation lists, and Wood's statement may be due to some confusion with another John Mynne, Minne (or Mennes), 'eq. aur. fil.,' who matriculated from Corpus on 27 Oct. 1615, aged 17, and may have been son of Sir William Mynne or Mennes, who was knighted on 23 July 1603 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Sir Alexander Brett, who afterwards commanded a regiment under the Duke of Buckingham at Ré, writing to Nicholas on 15 April 1626, said of Mennes: 'This gentleman was recommended by me unto my Lord Duke for the command of a ship who hath been divers times at sea, first in the Narrow Seas with Sir William Monson [q. v.], in the late king's ser-

vice, and afterwards with his father-in-law, Captain Chester, into the West Indies with a small ship called the Margaret and John of London, where they were assaulted by two of the king's of Spain's galeons, and after a long and bloody fight, with the loss of a great part of their men, came off with honour [cf. LEDIARD, *Naval History*, p. 465; the fight was off Dominica in 1620]. Likewise to Virginia, and since, he commanded the Seahorse in his Majesty's service; which employments with his own industry have made him fit for command and his king's and country's service' (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, xxiv. 87).

During the following years Mennes continued actively employed at sea. In July 1626 he was at Portsmouth, in command of the Espérance prize. From 1628 to 1630 he commanded the Adventure in the North Sea, capturing or detaining Hamburg or Dutch ships laden with prohibited goods for France. On 25 May 1629 he reported to the admiralty that, according to his orders, he had landed the Marquis de Ville at Dunkirk, and had brought back to Dover 'a gentleman who is coming towards his Majesty.' This 'gentleman' is identified by Mr. Sainsbury with Rubens, the celebrated painter (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 437). In 1630 and 1631 Mennes commanded the Garland in the Narrow Seas. In March 1635 he was appointed to the Red Lion, one of the fleet in the Narrow Seas under the Earl of Lindsey (cf. LEDIARD, p. 524), and on 7 Oct. was moved by Lindsey to the Vanguard, as vice-admiral of the fleet for the guard of the Narrow Seas, under Sir John Penington [q. v.] On 13 Nov., however, Penington ordered him to leave the Vanguard, take command of the Swiftsure, and carry her up the river to Woolwich or Deptford. In the following year he was captain of the Convertine, in the fleet under the Earl of Northumberland. In 1639 he was captain of the Victory, and on 22 Feb. 1639–40 was appointed by Northumberland, then lord high admiral, to raise, command, and exercise a troop of carabineers, to be conducted to the rendezvous when required.

On 28 April 1640 he took his troop to Newcastle, and during the year continued with the army in the north of England. On 8 Dec. Sir John Conyers wrote to Lord Conway that he had orders to send 20,000*l.* to the Scottish army under the care of a discreet captain; 'Jack Mince shall be the man;' on 18 Dec. he wrote to the Earl of Northumberland, 'Captain Mynce has marched today towards Ripon to convoy the money to Croft Bridge.' On 1 Jan. 1640–1 Mennes was asking for his promotion, presumably on account of this service, and during the following months he was in command of Commissary-general Wilmot's regiment of horse, till it was disbanded on 28 Aug. On 25 Feb. 1641–2 he was knighted at Dover, and shortly afterwards was again appointed captain of the Victory under the Earl of Warwick [see RICH, ROBERT, EARL OF WARWICK]. On 2 July Warwick sent him an order to attend a general council on board the James, his flagship. Mennes paid no attention to the order, and 'for this contempt and misdemeanour' Warwick, two days later, 4 July, discharged him from the command of the Victory (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, ccccxci. 51, 53; the official account, which differs considerably in its details from that given by CLARENDON, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, Macray's edit. ii. 218).

During the civil war he served with the royalist army. In 1644 he was governor of North Wales for the king, apparently on the appointment of Prince Rupert (*Addit. MS.* 18981; WARBURTON, *Mem. of Prince Rupert*, ii. 371–3, iii. 55; CARTE, *Collection of Original Letters*, &c., i. 49, 54, 67), and in 1645, on the death of Sir John Penington, was named as commander of the king's navy (*ib.* i. 89). In 1648 his estates in Bedfordshire, inherited from his brother, Sir Matthew, were seized, and the rents and arrears detained, he 'being in arms against the parliament' (*Cal. Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 892). He was at that time with Rupert as commander of the Swallow and rear-admiral of the semi-piratical squadron (WARBURTON, iii. 266; CLARENDON, iv. 424), which was finally crushed by Blake in November 1650 [see BLAKE, ROBERT; and RUPERT]. For the next ten years he followed the fortunes of the king, a trusted agent when occasion required (CLARENDON, v. 372; MACRAY, *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, vol. iii. passim), and whiling away his enforced leisure in writing verses.

At the Restoration Mennes returned to England, and in 1661–2 was commander-in-chief in the Downs and admiral of the Narrow Seas, with his flag in the Henry. On 30 Oct. 1661 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, and on 26 May 1662 he was elected master of the Trinity House. As comptroller, he was necessarily brought into close relationship with Samuel Pepys [q. v.], whose 'Diary' abounds with references to him. These are more favourable than those to most of Pepys's intimate acquaintances. He is, he says, 'most excellent company,' 'doats mightily' on Chaucer, 'seems to know something of chemistry,' and 'hath some judgment in pictures.' On 2 Jan. 1665–6 he 'was in the highest

pitch of mirth; and most excellent pleasant company he is, and the best mimic that ever I saw; and certainly would have made an excellent actor, and now would be an excellent teacher of actors.' On 20 Aug. 1666 he was said to be dying, 'which,' says Pepys, 'troubles me mightily, for he is a very good, harmless, honest gentleman, though not fit for business.' On 6 Oct. 1666 Pepys quotes Sir William Coventry as saying that 'besides all the shame and trouble he—Mennes—hath brought on the office, the king had better have given 100,000*l.* than ever have had him there.' And on 4 Jan. 1668–9 he and Lord Brouncker complained to the Duke of York 'that it is but to betray the king to have any business of trust committed to his weakness.' Despite his obvious incapacity, he was still comptroller at the time of his death, 18 Feb. 1670–1. He was buried in the church of St. Olave in the city of London, where there is a mural tablet to his memory. There is also a monument in the parish church of Nonington in Kent (Hasted, iii. 711). There are some 'foolish verses' to him in Denham's 'Poems' (p. 73).

A portrait by Vandyck is in Lord Clarendon's collection at The Grove, Watford. It is engraved in the 1874 edition of the 'Musarum Deliciæ.'

Mennes married, apparently in 1640, Jane, daughter of Thomas Liddell of Ravensworth in Durham, and widow of Robert Anderson (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 9 Feb. 1640–1; Collins, *Baronetage*, ii. 372). She died without issue on 23 July 1662, at the house of John Boys of Fredville (cf. Hasted, iii. 710; *Topographer*, iii. 154) in Nonington, during the absence of her husband in command of the squadron. She was buried in Nonington Church, where there is a mural tablet to her memory. The expression in Brett's letter, already quoted, as to Mennes's 'father-in-law, Captain Chester,' is unexplained.

By his will, dated 16 May 1669, proved on 9 March 1670–1, Mennes left the bulk of his property to his nephew Francis and niece Mary, son and daughter of his sister, Mary Hammond, then deceased. Several members of the Hammond family are buried in Nonington Church (*ib.* iii. 711). To his niece, Lady Heath, wife of Sir John Heath of Brasted in Kent, he bequeathed 'my great Portugal jewel containing 180 diamonds set in gold,' and to his goddaughter Margaret, daughter of Lady Heath, a small gold cross with seven diamonds. Another niece, 'Mrs. Jane Moyle, wife of Anthony Moyle, Esq.,' and her son, John Moyle, are also mentioned. The name of Mennes has been spelt in an almost countless number of different ways. The spelling here followed is that of his own signature [cf. Myngs, Sir Christopher].

Mennes's verses, chiefly *vers de société*, seem to have caught the fancy of the age, and have been since described as the ideal of wit and mirth, but most of the pieces are coarse. It is, however, difficult to apportion his share of praise or blame, for nothing stands published in his name alone. Where his name does appear it is in conjunction with that of Dr. James Smith (1605–1667) [q. v.], who was probably the more fertile writer of the two, and their joint publications mainly consisted of anthologies of verse, to which many other writers besides themselves were contributors.

The works assigned to Mennes and Smith are: 'Wits Recreations selected from the finest Fancies of Moderne Muses,' first published in 1640, and in five other editions by 1667, with very considerable variations; 'Musarum Deliciæ, or the Muses' Recreation,' 1655 (2nd edit. 1656), and 'Wit Restored in several select Poems, not formerly published,' 1658. These three were collected and edited by Thomas Park, under the title of 'Musarum Deliciæ,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1817, and reissued, with additional notes, by J. C. Hotten, 2 vols. 8vo, 1874. Besides these Mennes was the author, according to Anthony à Wood, of 'Merrie Newes from Epsom Wells,' 4to, 1663, and was one of the writers against Sir William D'Avenant in 'certain verses written by severall of the Authour's friends, to be reprinted with the second edition of Gondibert,' 1653; also, says Wood, of 'divers other poems scattered in other men's works; and he did assist, as I have been credibly informed, Sir John Suckling in the composition of some of his poetry.'

[Memoir by Thomas Park, prefixed to the 1817 edition of Musarum Deliciæ, with some additions in the edition of 1874; Add. MS. 24487, f. 4 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Harl. MSS. 818, f. 49, and 1106, f. 118; Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 61; Duckett's Naval Commissioners, with Historical Notices; Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. passim; Pepys's Diary, passim; notes kindly furnished by Mr. C. H. Firth.] J. K. L.

MENTEITH, Earls of. [See Comyn, Walter, *d.* 1258; Graham, William, 1591–1661.]

MENTEITH, Sir JOHN de (*d.* after 1329), Scottish knight, was the younger son of Walter Stewart, earl of Menteith, and of his wife, the daughter and heiress of William Comyn, earl of Menteith, whose marriage brought the Menteith earldom for a time into the house of Stewart (Douglas, *Peerage of*

Scotland, p. 472, ed. 1764). His elder brother was Alexander, earl of Menteith (*Fœdera*, i. 872). He was involved with his brother in the resistance made by the Scots to Edward I's conquest of Scotland in 1296; but while the earl made his submission to the English king (*Ragman Roll*, p. 103, Bannatyne Club), John remained a prisoner in England until the next year. He was confined for thirteen days in Nottingham Castle, along with Edward Comyn of Kilbride, whence he was sent with an escort of fourteen men to join Edward I at Winchelsea (Stevenson, *Doc. illustrating History of Scotland*, ii. 136). In August Edward released Menteith from prison, on his taking oath and giving security to serve with the king against Philip of France (*Fœdera*, i. 872). He therefore in all probability took part in the campaign of 1297 in Flanders. His history during the next few years is a little puzzling. Late Scottish writers make him out to have joined in the revolt of Wallace and to have taken part in an incursion into Galloway in 1298, in which Wallace took the command (*Relationes Arnaldi Blair*, p. 5, ed. Edinburgh, 1758). The untrustworthy romance of Blind Harry lays stress on the fact that Menteith was the 'gossip' of Wallace (*Henry the Minstrel*, bk. xi. l. 795 sq. ed. Jamieson), and makes Wallace repair to the Lennox early in his revolt, because Menteith was then captain of that district (*ib.* bk. viii. 1595). Moreover authentic documents show that a John of Menteith was ravaging the lands of Edward's partisans in Scotland in 1301, and was sent in 1303 to treat of peace with the English, but refrained from pressing his mission when he discovered the distressed condition to which Edward's Irish troops were reduced (Stevenson, ii. 437, 453). It seems most probable, considering the constant changes of front that took place among the Scottish nobles, that the John of Menteith who joined Wallace is identical with the John of Menteith pardoned in 1297, but the name is too common to make the identification quite certain. By 1303 the conquest of Scotland had nearly been completed by Edward, and Menteith, if he had held out so long, must again have submitted and been restored to Edward's favour, for on 20 March 1304 Edward, who was then at St. Andrews, appointed him warden of the castle, town, and sheriffdom of Dumbarton (*ib.* ii. 474). It was in this neighbourhood that William Wallace held out after all other resistance in Scotland had been stifled. But Wallace was now rather a fugitive than a belligerent, and great efforts were made to secure his capture. Blind Harry tells a long romance of a 'plot' entered into between Menteith and Aymer de Valence, Edward's general, to secure the person of the hero; but this is unhistorical (*Henry the Minstrel*, bk. xi.) At last one of Wallace's servants, Jack Short, whose brother Wallace had slain, seems to have betrayed him to Menteith, who apprehended him at Glasgow, whither he had gone to visit his mistress (Langtoft, ii. 362, Rolls Ser.; Robert of Brunne in Hearne's *Langtoft*, ii. 329; Fordun, i. 340; Wyntoun, ii. 370; *Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 203; *Scalachronica*, Maitland Club; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 275; *Buik of the Croniclis of Scot.* iii. 199). The Scottish writers denounce Menteith's capture of Wallace as an act of treachery (Fordun, i. 340; *Henry the Minstrel*, bk. xi. line 812), though it was only his duty as sheriff of Dumbarton to take proper steps to secure the fugitive's apprehension. His act, however, assumes a very grave complexion, if his recent alliance with Wallace could be regarded as certainly established. Lord Hailes (*Annals of Scotland*, i. 281) seeks to disprove any complicity of Menteith in the capture of Wallace, on the ground that it rests on the untrustworthy authority of Blind Harry; but there are many other better writers who closely connect Menteith with the event (see the note in Tytler, *Hist. of Scotland*, i. 384–387).

Menteith took his captive, loaded with chains, to London. A month after Wallace's death on the scaffold Menteith was nominated one of the representatives of the Scots barons in the parliament of both nations which assembled at London in September. He was chosen a substitute for the Earl of March [see under Dunbar, Agnes], who had not attended, and was put upon the Scottish council, which was appointed to assist John of Brittany, Edward's nephew, the new regent of Scotland, in the English interest (Palgrave, *Doc. illustrating Hist. of Scotland*, p. 293). He was further rewarded with a grant of lands valued at 100*l.* (*ib.* p. 295), and on 1 June Edward ordered that the earldom of Lennox should be conferred on him, while on 15 June he gave him his Dumbarton office for life (*ib.* p. 305). Before October Menteith received his final grants, and was despatched to Scotland on the king's business (*Cal. Doc. Scotland*, iv. 488, 489).

Neither the favour of Edward nor the odium which accrued to the betrayer of Wallace kept Menteith faithful to the English alliance. He was among the Scottish magnates whom Edward appealed to in December 1307 to join him in resisting the revolted Bruce (*Fœdera*, ii. 22). But he had already chosen his part, and, abandoning his newly

won earldom of Lennox, henceforth steadfastly adhered to the popular cause. In March 1308 Menteith was among the Scottish magnates who wrote to the king of France on behalf of the national cause (*Acts Parl. Scotland*, i. 13, 99). In 1309 he was sent with Sir Nigel Campbell to treat with Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster [q. v.], for which purpose he received a safe-conduct, dated 21 Aug., from Edward II (*Fœdera*, ii. 85). His English lands were forfeited for his treason, and were either granted to royal servants or impoverished by heavy fines (*Acts Parl. Scotland*, i. 80, 138). In 1316 he was commissioned with Thomas Randolf to treat on behalf of Robert Bruce for a truce with the English (*Fœdera*, ii. 302). Menteith remained closely attached to the royal court, as is shown by the numerous charters he attested (*Liber de Mailros*, ii. 341, 351, 356; *Liber Sancte Crucis*, pp. 74, 90, 105, 365; *Reg. Dunfermline*, p. 229; *Reg. de Kelso*, p. 365). He was at the Arbroath parliament in April 1320, and signed the letter sent by the barons of Scotland to Pope John XXII (*Acts Parl. Scotland*, i. 15, 114; *Liber Pluscarden*. i. 202). He was then described as 'guardian' of the earldom of Menteith. He was one of the negotiators of the thirteen years' truce between Bruce and the English, signed on 30 May 1323 (*Fœdera*, ii. 521), and was immediately afterwards present at a Scottish council at Berwick in June (*ib.* ii. 524). The last recorded grants to him are in 1329, during the minority of King David Bruce (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 178, 180), one of whose charters he also attested. Later references to John of Menteith probably refer to a knight of the same name who was sheriff of Clackmannan in 1359 (*ib.* i. 570).

[Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. iii. iv.; Palgrave's Documents relating to Scotland; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i.; Stevenson's Documents illustrating the Hist. of Scotland; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Fordun, ed. Skene; Scalachronica (Maitland Club); Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Wallace Papers (Maitland Club); Henry the Minstrel's Wallace, ed. Jamieson, 1869; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1764, p. 473; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 148; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, vol. i.]

T. F. T.

MENTEITH, MENTET, or MONTEITH, ROBERT (*fl.* 1621–1660), author of 'Histoire des Troubles de la Grande Bretagne,' represented himself in France as one of the Menteiths of Salmonet, descended from the Menteiths of Kerse, and more remotely from the ancient earls of Monteith. According to one account the designation of Salmonet was his own invention: 'The fact was that his father was a mere fisherman or tacksman of fishings (user of a *Salmonnet*) on the Forth at Stirling' (Chambers, *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, ii. 70). There was, however, at one time in Stirlingshire a place called Salmonet, with which his father, Alexander Menteith, a citizen of Edinburgh, may have had some connection. Robert was the third and youngest son. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. in 1621. Subsequently he became professor of philosophy in the protestant university of Saumur, where he remained four years. In 1629 he was nominated by two ministers of Edinburgh for the professorship of divinity in the university, but his nomination being strongly opposed by three other ministers as well as by the principal and regents, he was not appointed. Having obtained orders from Archbishop Spotiswood, he was in 1630 presented by Charles I to the kirk of Duddingston, and on the 20th he was admitted by warrant from Spotiswood by two or three ministers 'without acquainting the Presbytery' (Calderwood, *History*, viii. 72). Having, however, been discovered in an illicit amour with Anna Hepburn, wife of Sir James Hamilton of Priestfield (Scot, *Staggering State of the Scots Statesmen*, ed. 1872, p. 75), he fled the country, and on 7 Oct. 1633 was denounced a rebel. He himself attributed his retirement from Scotland to the action of the extreme presbyterian party on account of his episcopal leanings.

Menteith went to Paris, and having joined the catholic church obtained the favour of Cardinal Richelieu, and became secretary first to M. de la Port, grand prior of France, and after his death to de Retz, then coadjutor to the Archbishop of Paris, and afterwards cardinal. By de Retz he was made one of the canons of Notre-Dame. Michel de Marolles, who met him at court in 1641, refers to his gentle and agreeable personality and his witty conversation, and adds that never 'was there a man more wise, or more disinterested, or more respected by the legitimate authorities' (*Mémoires*, Amsterdam, 1755, i. 244). He expresses an equally high opinion of his learning and intellectual accomplishments, and makes special mention of the elegant French style of his writings. On the arrest of Cardinal de Retz in the Louvre in December 1652, Menteith was for some time sheltered by Michel de Marolles in his abbey of Baugerais in Touraine (*ib.* p. 367). He died some time before 13 Sept. 1660, when in the privilege for printing his 'Histoire' he is referred to as dead. He had two sons: William of Carruber and Rande-

ford, from whom the Stuart Menteiths of Closeburn are descended; and Robert.

Menteith was the author of: 1. 'Remonstrance très humble faite au sérénissime Prince Charles II, Roi de la Grande Bretagne, sur la conjoncture présente des affaires de sa Majesté,' Paris, 1652 (very rare). 2. 'Histoire des Troubles de la Grande Bretagne; contenant ce qui s'est passé depuis l'année mille six cens trente-trois, jusques à l'année mille six cens quarante six,' Paris, 1661, translated into English by James Ogilvie, 1785. He also wrote a pasquil against Robert Bruce of Kinnaird, formerly minister of Edinburgh. An engraving of his portrait, by P. Mignard, painted at Rome in 1656, is prefixed to his 'Histoire.'

[Scot's Staggering State of the Scots Statesmen; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Bobert Baillie's Letters and Journals; Life of Robert Bruce prefixed to his Sermons; Mémoires de Michel de Marolles; Tallemant's Les Historiettes; Francisque-Michel's Les Écossais en France; Bower's Hist. of Univ. of Edinburgh; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 110–11.] T. F. H.

MENZIES, ARCHIBALD (1754–1842), botanical collector, was born at Weims, Perthshire, on 15 March 1754. His elder brother, William, was employed in the Edinburgh Botanic Garden, and he became a gardener there. Dr. John Hope, then professor of botany, enabled him to go through the training of a surgeon at the university, and after making a botanical tour through the highlands and Hebrides in 1778, he became assistant to a surgeon at Carnarvon. He subsequently entered the navy as assistant-surgeon on board the Nonsuch, under Captain Truscott, and was present at Rodney's victory over the Comte de Grasse on 12 April 1782. On the declaration of peace he was sent to the Halifax station, but in 1786 was engaged as surgeon on board the Prince of Wales, under Lieutenant Colnett, on a fur-trading voyage of discovery to the north-west coast of America. They visited Staten Island, the Sandwich Islands, and China, returning direct from the latter in 1789. In the following year he was chosen as naturalist and surgeon on the Discovery, under Captain George Vancouver, and visited the Cape, King George's Sound, New Zealand, Otaheite, the Sandwich and Galapagos Islands, and North-west America. Vancouver speaks highly of his services in the preface to his account of the voyage, not one man dying from ill-health between the date of the departure of the expedition from the Cape on the way out and that of its return in October 1795. Menzies ascended Whara-rai and Mauna Loa, an active volcano, over thirteen thousand feet in height, in Hawaii, determining their altitude by the barometer, and collected in all the countries visited, especially at Valparaiso and at Nootka Sound. He brought back a great variety of plants, including *Ribes speciosum*, *Araucaria imbricata*, and *Abies Menziesii*, and numerous cryptogams, besides other natural history objects. Vancouver records (*loc. cit.*) that 'for the purpose of preserving such . . . plants as he might deem worthy of a place amongst his Majesty's . . . collection . . . at Kew, a glazed frame was erected on the quarter-deck.' The new species of plants were described by Sir J. E. Smith, Robert Brown, and Sir W. J. Hooker, and Menzies himself gave an account of the voyage in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' vols. i. and ii. Menzies next served on board the Sanspareil in the West Indies, under Lord Hugh Seymour, but soon after his return he retired from the navy, and practised for some time in London. He died at Ladbroke Terrace, Notting Hill, on 15 Feb. 1842, and was buried at Kensal Green. His wife, by whom he had no family, predeceased him by five years. Having been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1790, Menzies, on the death of A. B. Lambert, became the father of the society. A portrait of him by Eddis is at the society's rooms. His herbarium of grasses, sedges, and cryptogams was bequeathed to the Edinburgh Botanical Garden. Sir J. E. Smith dedicated to him the ericaceous genus *Menziesia*.

Four papers by Menzies are recorded in the Royal Society's Catalogue (iv. 345): 1. Descriptions of three new animals found in the Pacific Ocean (*Echeneis lineata*, *Fasciola clavata*, *Hirudo branchiata*), 'Linnean Transactions,' 1791, i. 187–8. 2. A new arrangement of the genus *Polytrichum*, *ib.* 1798, iv. 63–84. 3. *Polytrichum rubellum* [and] *P. subulatum*, *ib.* 1798, iv. 303–4. 4. Account of an ascent and barometrical measurement of Wha-ra-rai, a mountain in Owhyhee, 'Magazine of Natural History,' 1829, i. 201–208, ii. 435–42.

[Proceedings of the Linnean Soc. i. 139–41; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 668–9.] G. S. B.

MENZIES, JOHN (1624–1684), Scottish divine and professor, born in 1624, entered Marischal College, Aberdeen, in 1638, and after graduating held the office of regent till 1649. He is said to have been brought up a Roman catholic, but he early connected himself with the reformed church. In 1649 he was ordained and admitted to the second charge of St. Nicolas, Aberdeen, and in the same year was appointed professor of divinity in Marischal College and translated to the Greyfriars Church, which was connected with it. Join-

ing the protesters, he became one of their leaders, and with the rest of that party separated from the church in 1651. Soon after he espoused the interests of Cromwell, and avowed himself an independent. He was processed in consequence by the synod of Aberdeen, but their proceedings against him were stopped by order of the commandant of the English garrison. Cromwell, having put an end to the meetings of the general assembly, called up Menzies and other protesters to London in 1654 to assist in preparing an ordinance for the admission of ministers to parishes in Scotland similar to that of the tryers in England, and Menzies was appointed a tryer for his own part of the country. After a time he lost faith in independency, in reference to which system he said, 'It is dangerous to slip a buckle,' and became again a presbyterian. At the Restoration he refused to conform to episcopacy, but when summoned before the privy council, and threatened with deposition by the bishop and synod if he did not comply before January 1663, he accepted the change and retained his offices. He afterwards took an active part in controversy with the Roman catholics and with the quakers, who had then obtained a footing in the north, and made himself so acceptable to the authorities that he was several times spoken of for a bishopric. The professorship of divinity in King's College, Old Aberdeen, he accepted from the bishop and synod, after some hesitation, in January 1679; but very soon he resigned, and was reinstated in his professorship in Marischal College and in the charge of Greyfriars Church. In 1681 he refused the test imposed by parliament, with many others of the clergy, and was deprived of his office in consequence. The following year, however, he changed his mind, and was continued in his post.

He died 1 Feb. 1684, much troubled in conscience for having fallen into independency, for having conformed to episcopacy, and most of all for having taken the test. He professed penitence for his vacillation, and charged his brother-in-law to publish his declaration to that effect. Menzies was a man of much ability and learning, a zealous controversialist, and a most fervent preacher, but his pliability injured his influence and reputation.

He married Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir W. Forbes of Craigievar, Aberdeenshire, and had one son, whom he survived.

His publications were: 1. 'Papismus Lucifugus,' Aberdeen, 1668. 2. 'Roma Mendax,' London, 1675. 3. 'A Sermon on the Death of Sir Alexander Fraser of Doores,' Edinburgh, 1681.

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Records of Marisch. Coll.; Wodrow's Hist. and Analecta; Eccles. Rec. of Aberdeen (Spalding Club); Baillie's Letters; Jaffray's Diary.] G. W. S.

MENZIES, JOHN (1756–1843), founder of Blairs College, Kincardineshire, was the last member of an ancient family long settled at Pitfodels, Aberdeenshire, which had always adhered to the Roman catholic faith. He was born on 15 Aug. 1756, a few months after his father's death. The care of his education devolved on his mother, a daughter of the house of Kirkconnel. She resided for some time at Dinant in Belgium, where her son was educated, and, on the breaking up of the Jesuit College there, she applied in 1774 to Bishop Hay, vicar-apostolic of the lowland district of Scotland, for permission to employ the services of Sir Alexander Strachan, the ex-jesuit missionary at Kirkconnel, in completing the education of her son. Hay was compelled, however, to decline the request. It has been said of Menzies that for thirty-seven years he never became aware of distress or difficulty without exerting himself to relieve it. Sir Walter Scott, writing on 30 Jan. 1827, says: 'About three, Pitfoddels called. A bauld crack that auld papist body, and well informed. We got on religion. He is very angry with the Irish demagogues, and a sound well-thinking man' (*Journal*, 1890, i. 349). In the course of that year Menzies conveyed to Bishop Paterson his beautiful estate, with the large mansion-house of Blairs, Kincardineshire, about six miles from Aberdeen. There the college dedicated to St. Mary, for the education of secular priests, was opened 2 June 1829, and the students from the two seminaries of Aquhorties and Lismore were removed to the new institution. Menzies was also a munificent benefactor to the convent of St. Margaret, Edinburgh, opened in 1835. For many years he discharged the duties of convener of Aberdeenshire, and he was a member of the Abbotsford Club, to which he presented 'Extracta e variis Cronicis Scocie,' 1842 (Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, App. p. 38). He died at Greenhill Cottage, near Edinburgh, 11 Oct. 1843.

[Catholic Mag. new ser. (July–December 1843), ii. 295; Catholic Mag. and Review (Birmingham, 1831–2), i. 281 *n.*; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen, p. 348; Hist. of St. Margaret's Convent, Edinburgh, pp. 104–8; Sir W. Scott's Journal, i. 347, ii. 168; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 129.] T. C.

MENZIES, MICHAEL (*d.* 1766), advocate and inventor, had a younger brother who was sheriff-depute of East Lothian (Hepburn, *Agriculture of East Lothian*, Edin-

burgh, 1794, p. 147). He was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 31 Jan. 1719, but the books contain no particulars of his parentage. He probably belonged to the Menzies of Culter-Allers, Lanarkshire (cf. IRVING, *Upper Ward of Lanarkshire*, iii. 145). He was the first to suggest thrashing grain by a machine, and his idea was to imitate the action of the ordinary flail. A number of flails were attached to a horizontal axis, which was moved rapidly to and fro through half a revolution, the grain to be thrashed being placed on either side. He took out a patent for his invention in 1734 (No. 544), and he made a machine, which he brought under the notice of the Society of Improvers in Agriculture, who seemed inclined to think well of it. It is described in the 'Transactions' of that body (Edinburgh, 1743, p. 276), and the report is alluded to in the 'Farmers' Magazine,' Edinburgh, 1816, xvii. 401. It was not a practical success. Menzies also took out a patent in 1750 (No. 653) for a machine for conveying coal from the face of the working to the bottom of the shaft, and in 1761 he obtained another patent (No. 762) for working and draining coal mines. The specifications of these two patents are of very great length, and the machinery is exceedingly complicated. According to Curr's 'Coal Viewer's Companion,' 1797, pp. 33, 35, Menzies's machinery came into use, in part at all events, but the method of raising coals up the shaft was only applicable where a stream of water with a fall of about half the depth of the pit was available. It seems also to have been used at Chatershaugh colliery, on the Wear, in 1753 (cf. GALLOWAY, *Coal Mining*, p. 112), and it is briefly alluded to by R. Bald in his 'Coal Trade of Scotland,' p. 90.

Menzies died at Edinburgh 13 Dec. 1766.

[Scots Magazine, 1766, p. 671; see art. ANDREW MEIKLE.] R. B. P.

MEOPHAM or MEPEHAM, SIMON (*d.* 1333), archbishop of Canterbury, was a native of Kent (MURIMUTH, p. 57), and was probably born at the village of Meopham in that county, seven miles west by south of Rochester, from which he derived his name, and where he certainly possessed property. The Meophams seem to have been a numerous clan, or at least many persons entered the ecclesiastical state who took their names from the village. There was Master Richard Meopham, who was archdeacon of Oxford in 1263 and dean of Lincoln in 1273, who spoke up for the rights of the English church at the council of Lyons in 1274, and incurred the disfavour of Pope Gregory X by his boldness (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 3–4). No less than five Meophams, Edmund, Roger, John, Thomas, and William, were ordained by Archbishop Peckham (PECKHAM, *Letters*, iii. 1031–54). One of these, Edmund, was ordained in 1286 sub-deacon on the title of rector of Tunstall, near Sittingbourne, which was in later times the title of Simon to holy orders. He may probably be identical with Edmund, brother of Simon, though this would make him to have attained a very considerable age for the fourteenth century. Simon had, besides Edmund, another brother, named Thomas, who became a friar, and apparently a sister named Joan, the wife of John de la Dene, whose family was of sufficient standing to give its name to the chapel of St. James de la Dene in Meopham parish church. On 25 March 1327 Edmund and Simon Meopham, along with John de la Dene, obtained, on paying a fine of five marks, a license for alienation in mortmain of a messuage, two mills, land and rents in the parishes of East Malling, Northfleet, Meopham, and Hoo (all in Kent), and Barling (Essex), for a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily in the chapel of St. James de la Dene in Meopham Church for the souls of the founders, Joan de la Dene, their parents, kinsfolk, and benefactors (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 62).

Simon Meopham duly proceeded to Oxford, where he is one of the large number of famous men who have been claimed, on no precise documentary evidence, as fellows of Merton College (BRODRICK, *Hist. of Merton Coll.* pp. 209–10, Oxf. Hist. Soc.; WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 14, ed. Gutch, who both reject the story). In due course he proceeded doctor or master of divinity. He was ordained priest by Archbishop Winchelsea, who conferred on him that same rectory of Tunstall which had some years before been held by Edmund Meopham, and which Simon continued to hold until his election to the archbishopric (WILKINS, ii. 544). He was made prebendary of Llandaff in 1295. He was also a canon of Chichester (MURIMUTH, p. 57; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 198).

Meopham is described as a man poor in worldly circumstances but rich in virtues (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 540). He took no great part in public affairs, and attained no very distinguished position as a churchman or scholar. Though he numbered him among the mediæval lists of writers, Tanner could not find that he had composed any literary works (see *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 522). The death of Archbishop Walter Reynolds, on 16 Nov. 1327, opened up to him, however, the unexpected prospect of succession to the

throne of Canterbury. An attempt was made by Queen Isabella and Mortimer to procure the appointment of their faithful partisan, Henry Burghersh [q.v.], bishop of Lincoln, and it was at least suggested to the pope that he should be chosen by papal provision. But the more moderate section of the government, Henry of Lancaster and his friends, were strong enough to prevent this, and seem to have hurried on a canonical election with the view of anticipating papal interference. The monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, received a permission to elect, dated 30 Nov., and accompanied by royal letters recommending Meopham to their choice. On 11 Dec. the election was effected, a committee of seven monks acting for the whole body, in accordance with the method 'per viam compromissi' (*Ann. Paul.* p. 338). On 21 Dec. Meopham, who was then in residence at Chichester, accepted the proffered dignity. On 2 Jan. 1328 Edward III gave his consent at Lichfield. On 6 Jan. the archbishop-elect received from Nottingham a safe-conduct for one year on his going to Rome, and on the same day he nominated his brother Edmund and one William of Fishbourne to act as his attorneys during the same period (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 199). On 18 Jan. he took ship for France at Dover (*Ann. Paul.* p. 338). Some delay now ensued. The English government urged on pope and cardinals the speedy acceptance of Simon as archbishop; but the pope was significantly reminded that if he found difficulties in accepting the chapter's nominee the king would willingly accept his former candidate, the Bishop of Lincoln (Wilkins, ii. 542). John XXII was in no position to offend any one. On 25 May he confirmed the election of Meopham. On 5 June Peter, cardinal-bishop of Palestrina, consecrated Simon bishop in the church of the Dominicans at Avignon. On 9 June the pallium was conferred. Meopham did not hurry home. At last he landed at Dover on 5 Sept., and on 19 Sept. received the temporalities of his see from the king at Lynn.

Meopham seems to have been a weak man, of no great ability, and with but a scanty knowledge of ecclesiastical tradition and propriety. His helplessness is well seen in the curious correspondence between him and the experienced prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, Henry of Eastry [q.v.], who gave him the most elementary advice, in a tone of patronising superiority, especially during the first year of his archbishopric (*Literæ Cantuarienses*, vol. i. passim). But Meopham took a serious view of his office, and strove to do what he could to promote peace and religion, though his minute and litigious care for the rights of his see soon involved him in disputes on every side. He wished to be surrounded by a reputable household, and was laughed at because of the scrupulousness shown by his brothers Edmund and Thomas in gathering together a suitable household of clerks and servants for him. They found, says William Dene, hardly any persons fit for this office in England. They sought for angels rather than men (W. Dene in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 368). But Edmund was soon seized with a mortal illness, and the archbishop, immediately after his interview with the king at Lynn, hurried to London to pay his brother a final visit. On 25 Sept. 1328 Simon took advantage of this to preach a short sermon to the Londoners at St. Paul's, and implore the prayers of the people (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 342). In October Simon attended the Salisbury parliament, where great confusion was produced by the refusal of Earl Henry of Lancaster to attend its deliberations. Civil war seemed threatened between Lancaster and Mortimer. The archbishop with some of his suffragans sought to bring about peace; but Mortimer peremptorily ordered them to cease all negotiations with the recalcitrant earl. The parliament broke up in confusion. Meopham returned to London, where he remained until January 1329, preaching to the people at St. Paul's, and frightening the king by his presence at a meeting of the discontented barons on 18 Dec. The meeting seems to have been but scantily attended, and even the Bishop of Rochester, Haymo Heath, an immediate dependent of the archbishop, incurred Meopham's wrath by refusing to attend. Moreover, Lancaster held aloof until 2 Jan. 1329, when he came sulkily from Waltham and attended another great meeting at St. Paul's, at which he patched up an agreement with the magnates who acted with the archbishop. But the king's uncles deserted Lancaster, and Simon urged strongly on him the need of submission to the king. At last Earl Henry humbled himself, whereupon Simon went with him, the Bishop of London, and the king's brothers to meet the young king at Bedford, where a general reconciliation was effected. Meopham was thus set free to complete the ceremonies incident to his appointment. On 22 Jan. 1329 he was enthroned at Canterbury (*ib.* pp. 343–4). On 4 Feb. he crowned Queen Philippa at London (*Gesta Edwardi, Auctore Bridlingtoniensi*, p. 100). Frightened perhaps by the troubles that followed on his attempt to play the part of mediator, Meopham seems to have carefully abstained from all politics for the rest of his life. His

attempt to renew the policy of Stephen Langton had been but a sorry failure.

Thrown back upon the purely ecclesiastical side of his office, Meopham showed considerable activity in holding church councils and visiting his province. The first of his provincial councils was held at St. Paul's on 27 Jan. 1329, which was begun by the archbishop preaching a long sermon to the clergy (*Ann. Paul.* p. 344). The proceedings continued until 10 Feb., on which day the prelates assembled at St. Paul's, where the archbishop solemnly excommunicated those who had taken part in the murder of Bishop Stapleton of Exeter, those who had plundered and burnt the abbeys of St. Edmundsbury and Abingdon, and the other robbers of church property during the troubles incident on the deposition of Edward II. A large number of canons were promulgated, which, in Murimuth's opinion, were arrived at too hastily. It was ordered that no manual work should be done on Good Friday and All Souls' day; that the feast of the Conception of the Virgin should be observed in all churches; and, in order that poor men should be able to bequeath freely their property by will, ordinaries were forbidden to take fees for the probate of testaments dealing with estates of less value than a hundred shillings (Wilkins, ii. 552–4; *Ann. Paul.* pp. 344–5; Murimuth, p. 59).

In 1329 Meopham summoned a convocation of the clergy of his province to Lambeth, which refused to grant any money to the king (*Ann. Paul.* p. 348). In 1330 another council at London forbade any persons from becoming hermits without the permission of their diocesan. In 1332 a council at Mayfield, Sussex, drew up canons for the better observance of Sundays and holy days, the results of which were communicated by Meopham in a circular addressed to his suffragans.

Meopham's zeal for the rights of the church of Canterbury was tempered neither by tact nor by knowledge. In 1329 he refused to institute the Cardinal Annibale de Ceccano, archbishop of Naples, on whom the pope had conferred the church of Maidstone. John XXII grew angry, cited Meopham to the papal curia, and suspended him from his office, but was soon pacified and restored the archbishop (*ib.* p. 347). Meopham now entered into a series of systematic visitations of his province, which soon embroiled him fatally with his suffragans. He began with the see of Rochester, against whose bishop, Haymo Heath, a series of charges was brought, which was investigated by a commission appointed by the archbishop (Wilkins, ii. 556). The bishop was fined and excommunicated, but was soon reconciled to Meopham and became his fast friend. In 1330, when Meopham reopened the frivolous old contention with regard to the right of the Archbishop of York to have his cross borne erect before him in the southern province, the Bishop of Rochester was the only one of the suffragans of Canterbury who gave him any support, and advised him to refuse to appear in parliament until the rights of the primatial see had been duly acknowledged (W. Dene in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 370–1).

Meopham's persistence in his visitations sufficiently explains the lukewarmness of his suffragans in backing up his claims. He visited in succession the dioceses of Chichester, Salisbury, and Bath and Wells. In 1331 he kept his Christmas at Wiveliscombe, and in the spring proposed to proceed with the visitation of Exeter. The Bishop of Exeter, John Grandison [q. v.], had already annoyed Meopham by refusing to attend his council in 1328 because of the enormous expense involved and the great danger incurred in leaving his unruly diocese. Meopham now threatened all sorts of penalties against Grandison and his clerks. Grandison therefore appealed to the pope to prevent Meopham proceeding with his visitation. Meopham took no notice of the appeal, and on 1 June 1332 appeared with a great train before the gates of Exeter. But a body of armed men surrounded the cathedral and cloisters, and prevented the archbishop from effecting an entrance (*Ann. Paul.* pp. 356–7; Murimuth, p. 65). Meopham and his followers remained in the neighbourhood, and a pitched battle was only prevented by the intervention of the king, who persuaded Meopham to desist for a time from holding his visitation. Another provincial council was summoned to London to settle the matter, but the other bishops took up the cause of Grandison, and, by reason of the discord between Meopham and his suffragans, no result was arrived at.

Not content with quarrelling with the pope, the Archbishop of York and the suffragans of his province, Meopham was always on the verge of a quarrel with Henry of Eastry and the monks of Christ Church, and plunged into a hot dispute with the monks of St. Augustine's Abbey at Canterbury. In 1329, while visiting his own diocese, Meopham had required the convent of St. Augustine's to produce the evidence on which were based their claims to the appropriation of a larger number of Kentish churches. The abbot and monks refused to justify their well-known and long-esta-

blished rights. Prior Eastry strongly advised the archbishop to rather abate his strict legal rights than to get involved in an interminable and costly lawsuit at the papal curia (*Literæ Cantuar.* i. 333–4); but the archbishop was deaf to such judicious counsels. On the failure of the abbot and monks to appear before the archbishop's court, Meopham pronounced them contumacious. The abbey thereupon appealed to the pope, who sent a nuncio, Icherius de Concoreto, canon of Salisbury, to act as judge of the suit. Meopham denounced the judge as prejudiced, and refused to take any part in the case. Early in 1330 the proctor of the abbey, Thomas of Natendon, went with a public notary and a large following to the manor of Slindon in Sussex, where Meopham was then residing, to serve on him a summons to attend the court of the papal commissioner. The archbishop was ill in bed, but his servants beat and insulted the followers of the proctor, breaking the arm of the notary, and carrying on rude horseplay against one of the retinue, whom they beat severely, tied tightly with cords, and drenched with cold water. The proctor himself fled to Petworth, but was brought back and kept prisoner three days before he was allowed to escape.

Meopham protested that he had no knowledge of this outrage, and eight of his suffragans, feeling that they had a common cause with him in his attack on the great monastery, sent strong letters to the pope testifying to his high and honourable character. But the pope was much incensed, and, through the Archbishop of Aquino, pronounced the archbishop guilty. Meanwhile Icherius had, in November 1332, condemned Meopham in England, pronouncing him contumacious for refusing to appear, and awarding the enormous costs of 700*l.* to the monks of St. Augustine's, in whose favour he pronounced judgment (*ib.* i. 511–17). In January 1333 Icherius informed the archbishop that if he did not pay the costs within thirty days he became suspended, and if he did not pay within sixty days, incurred the sentence of excommunication (*ib.* i. 517–19). The archbishop made no sign of submission, and in due course incurred the threatened penalties. Meopham spent the summer, in failing health and great sadness, at his manor of Mayfield, where he was visited by the faithful Bishop of Rochester, whom he told that he was not troubled by his excommunication. He died on 12 Oct. He was buried on 26 Oct. at Canterbury, in the chapel of St. Peter, at the east end of the south aisle of the choir and near the tomb of St. Anselm; but the monks of St. Augustine's boasted that it was in their power to prevent his burial until his body had been formally released from the sentence which the living archbishop had incurred (Thorn, c. 2066). By his will, the executor of which was Master Lawrence Falstof, he left 50*l.* to the monks of his cathedral to buy land, the rent of which was to be appropriated for the expenses of celebrating his anniversary (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 59).

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i.; Thorn's Chronica, in Twysden's Decem Scriptores, cc. 2039–66; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 539–64; Murimuth (Rolls Ser.); Annales Paulini and Canon of Bridlington, in Stubbs's Chron. of Edward I and II (Rolls Ser.); Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1327–30; Literæ Cantuar. vol. i., with Dr. Sheppard's Introduction, pp. lxiv–vi (Rolls Ser.); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, iii. 492–518, is inaccurate in some particulars; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 17, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743, pp. 105–6.] T. F. T.

MERBECKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1583), musician and theologian. [See Marbeck.]

MERBURY or MARBURY, CHARLES (*fl.* 1581), author, is described by Strype as the son of a dependent 'on the Duchess of Suffolk and the Duke of Suffolk.' The patrons of the father, who are said to have continued a revenue and pension to the son, were probably Richard Bertie [q. v.] and his wife Catharine, whose first husband was Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk (*d.* 1545). There were no other persons who could claim any connection with the title of Duke or Duchess of Suffolk in Elizabeth's reign. Merbury graduated B.A. at Oxford on 18 March 1569–70, and speaks of studying under 'Master Humfrey,' apparently a reference to Laurence Humphrey [q. v.], president of Magdalen College. In 1571 he entered Gray's Inn, but soon afterwards left England for a long sojourn in Italy, and acquired perfect familiarity with the language. He was a friend of Henry Unton, and on returning home obtained a post in the household of the lord chamberlain, the Earl of Sussex. He was thus often about the court. In 1581 he published a defence of absolute government, which was licensed, after it had been carefully read and approved in manuscript by Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.] It was entitled: 'A briefe Discourse of Royall Monarchie, as of the best Common Weale: wherein the subiect may beholde the Sacred Majestie of the Princes most Royall Estate: written by Charles Merbury, Gentleman, in duetifull Reuerence of Her Majesties Most Princely Highnesse: Whereunto is added by the same Pen a Collection of Italian Prouerbes in Benefite of such as are studious of that Language,' London, 1581, 4to (by Tho-

mas Vautrollier). A dedication in Italian to Queen Elizabeth is followed by a commendatory address to 'the vertuous reader,' by Henry Unton.

In 1582–3 Merbury was employed on official business in France, probably as a spy. In April and August 1582 he was corresponding with Walsingham from Paris and Orleans, and complained of having been robbed by pirates (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1580-1625, pp. 56–72). In November 1583 he was at La Rochelle, and sent Anthony Bacon [q. v.] an account of current gossip there. In December he wrote to Bacon from Poitiers (BIRCH, *Memoirs of Elizabeth*, i. 42–4).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Strype's Annals, III. i. 104–5.] S. L.

MERCER, ANDREW (1775–1842), poet and topographer. was born in Selkirk in 1775. He was destined for the ministry, and in 1790 entered the university of Edinburgh. Ultimately he gave up theology, studied the fine arts, and endeavoured unsuccessfully to make a living in Edinburgh as a miniature-painter and man of letters. He wrote both in prose and verse for the 'Edinburgh' and 'Scots' magazines, and edited the 'North British Magazine' during its short existence. He subsequently settled in Dunfermline, where he lived by teaching and by drawing patterns for the damask manufacturers. His best-known work is a 'History of Dunfermline from the earliest Records' (Dunfermline, 1828). There was also published in his name an 'Historical and Chronological Table of the Ancient Town of Dunfermline from 1064 to 1834,' which was really an abridgment, with the consent of the author, Mr. E. Henderson, of a manuscript volume entitled 'Annals of Dunfermline from the earliest Records to 1833.' He was the author of a poem on 'Dunfermline Abbey' (Dunfermline, 1819), and a volume of verse, 'Summer Months among the Mountains' (Edinburgh, 1838). A man of considerable ingenuity and scholarship, he lacked steadiness of application, and his last years were clouded by poverty (CHALMERS). He died at Dunfermline, 11 June 1842.

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel, p. 150; Chalmers's Historical and Statistical Account of Dunfermline, 1844, pp. 77, 552; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, ii. 531.] J. C. H.

MERCER, HUGH (1726?–1777), American brigadier-general, is described by American biographers as a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, born about 1721, who studied medicine at Aberdeen University. The name 'Hugo Mercer' is among the fourth-year students of 1744 in the 'Album Studiensis' of Marischal College, Aberdeen. His age, probably, was between sixteen and eighteen. The academic records afford no other particulars. Mercer was a surgeon's mate in the Pretender's army, and afterwards went to America in 1747, and settled as a doctor near what is now Mercersburg, Pennsylvania. He is said to have served in the expedition against Fort Du Quesne, under General Edward Braddock [q. v.], and to have been wounded at the Monaghahela 9 July 1756, for which he received a medal from the corporation of Philadelphia. Winthrop Sargent, in his monograph of the expedition, implies uncertainty on this point. Among the provincial officers engaged were two other Mercers, George and John, who were thanked by the burgesses (see *Trans. Hist. Soc. of Philadelphia*, v. 240, 329). Mercer became a lieutenant-colonel of provincials in 1758, and accompanied the expedition under Brigadier-general John Forbes against the new Fort Du Quesne, where he was for several months in command (see PARKMAN, *Montcalm and Wolfe*, xi. 49, 130–162). Mercer then returned to medical practice, establishing himself at Fredericksburg, Virginia. He organised and drilled the Virginia militia; commanded the minute men at the outbreak of the revolution; was appointed colonel of the 3rd Virginia regiment; and in June 1776, at the desire of Washington, was chosen by congress a brigadier-general, with command of a flying brigade. He accompanied Washington in his retreat through New Jersey. He led the attack on the Hessians at Trenton, and advised the night march on Princeton, in which he led the advance. His horse was disabled while he was attempting to rally his troops, mostly raw militia, and he was himself knocked down with the butt of a musket and bayoneted when on the ground. After several days of severe suffering he died of his wounds 12 Jan. 1777. His funeral was attended by 20,000 people. The St. Andrew Society of Philadelphia raised a monument to him in the Laurel Hill cemetery, and in 1790 congress made provision for the education of his youngest son, Hugh. Mercer County, Kentucky, is named after him.

Mercer had an elder son, John, who died a colonel in the United States army in 1817. The younger, Hugh, died at Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1853, aged 77. A married daughter, Anna Gordon Patton, died in 1832, aged 58.

[Information kindly supplied by the Registrar of the University of Aberdeen; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, 2 vols. London, 1884;

Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vol. iv.; Bancroft's Hist. United States, vols. iv. and v. (pp. 492–3, account of Princeton); biographical notices are given in Drake's Amer. Biog. and Appleton's Encycl. Amer. Biog., the latter with vignette portrait of Mercer.] H. M. C.

MERCER, JAMES (1734–1804), poet and friend of Beattie, eldest son of Thomas Mercer, a cadet of the Mercer family of Aldie in Perthshire, was born in Aberdeen on 27 Feb. 1733–4. He was a second cousin to Hugh Mercer [q. v.] and of William Mercer, the correspondent of Warren Hastings (see *Add. MSS.* 29168-9 and 29172–3). James was educated at the high school, and afterwards at the Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he acquired a decided taste for Greek literature. Graduating M.A. in 1754, he proceeded to Paris, where his father, who had fought at Culloden and was an exile in the Stuart cause, was then residing. Returning to England on his father's death in 1756, after a brief experience as a volunteer in the disastrous expedition to Cherbourg, Mercer joined a British regiment, and served under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick through the early campaigns of the seven years' war. He distinguished himself at Minden, and was in 1761 presented by General Graeme with a company in the newly raised queen's regiment, but the corps was reduced on the peace of 1763. Shortly afterwards he purchased a company in the 49th regiment, and served for several years in Ireland. He won the friendship of Michael Cox, archbishop of Cashel, but declined the archbishop's pressing invitation to take orders and a fat living in his gift. In 1770 he purchased a majority in his regiment; in 1772, however, he lost the succession to Sir Henry Calder's lieutenant-colonelcy, and in a fit of disgust sold out of the army. He settled in the neighbourhood of Aberdeen, cultivated the friendship of Dr. Beattie and other literary and learned persons, and travelled for health, chiefly in the south of France. In 1777 he accepted a majority from the Duke of Gordon in the 'Gordon Fencibles,' and at Glasgow, where the regiment was stationed, he maintained intimate relations with Dr. Reid and Sir William Forbes, as well as with the duke and duchess. In 1799 Beattie appointed him one of his executors, together with their common friend, Robert Arbuthnot, kinsman of the well-known doctor. He subsequently settled at Sunny Bank, near Aberdeen, where he died on 27 Nov. 1804 (*Scots Mag.* 1804, ii. 974). Mercer married, on 13 Sept. 1763, Katherine Douglas, a lady of great beauty, and sister of Sylvester Douglas, lord Glenbervie; she died on 3 Jan. 1802.

Mercer produced privately in 1797 what his biographer calls 'the secret of his poetical amusements.' A second edition appeared in 1804, and the third and best edition was published posthumously in 1806, with the title 'Lyric Poems by the late James Mercer, with an Account of the Life of the Author by Lord Glenbervie,' London, 8vo. The volume contains an engraved portrait, by Picart after Irvine, and was praised without stint in the 'Edinburgh Review' (January 1807) and by Sir James Macintosh, who describes the poems as 'everywhere elegant and sometimes charming' (Wilson, *Macintosh*, i. 17).

Beattie described Mercer somewhat exuberantly to the Duchess of Gordon as uniting the wit and wisdom of Montesquieu with the sensibility of Rousseau and the generosity of Tom Jones; in another letter he doubted if six gentlemen in Scotland knew Greek so well as the accomplished major, who is further described as correcting his partiality for French literature by unremitting attention to the best models of antiquity. Mercer does not appear to have composed in Latin or Greek, but in his English verses, of which the 'Ode to Novelty,' quoted by Sir Egerton Brydges (*Censura*, v. 213), is perhaps the least insipid, he seems to have aimed with small success at imitation of Horace. Sir William Forbes, who speaks of him as one of the pleasantest companions he ever met, relates how Mercer when a boy concealed himself in a chest, the lid of which fell down upon him and automatically locked. From the fate of Rogers's 'Italian Bride' he was fortunately delivered, but not until he had been nearly suffocated. A consequent dread of a living tomb caused Mercer to direct that before burial his heart should be pierced with a gold pin.

[Life prefixed to Lyric Poems, 1806; Sir William Forbes's Life of Beattie, 1807, i. 35, ii. 181, iii. 238–42; Gent. Mag. 1808 ii. 1142, 1809 ii. 1204; Brydges's Censura Literaria, ii. 383, v. 209–13; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1266; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 348; Bruce's Eminent Men of Aberdeen, p. 378 *n.*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MERCER, JOHN (1791–1866), calico-printer and chemist, was born on 21 Feb. 1791 at Dean, in the parish of Great Harwood, near Blackburn. His father, Robert Mercer (whose family had been established in the district for at least 250 years), was at the time a hand-loom cotton-spinner; he soon after gave up this occupation and took a farm in the neighbourhood of Great Harwood, where John passed his early years. In 1800 Robert Mercer died, leaving his wife and family with small means; at the age

of nine John became first a bobbin-winder, and then a hand-loom weaver. At ten a workman in a print-works taught him reading, writing, and arithmetic. He also learnt to play on several instruments, and gave much time to music, to which he remained keenly sensitive through life. When he served as a militiaman, a few years later, he was known as 'Awkward John,' and he was transferred to the band. In 1807 his future career was decided by seeing on his infant half-brother a dress of an orange-colour, which 'set him all on fire to learn dyeing.' He straightway bought all the dyeing materials he could procure, and, having by a long series of experiments learnt to dye in most colours, he set up in partnership with a man who had suitable premises, and they 'dyed for Great Harwood and the surrounding country;' the material operated on consisting chiefly of the remnants which were at that time the perquisites of the hand-loom weavers. In September 1809 Mercer gave up this business, despite its success, to become an apprentice in the colour-shop of the Oakenshaw print-works on the invitation of the owners, Messrs. Fort Bros. But the jealousy of a foreman prevented him from acquiring any real knowledge of the processes employed; and he therefore, in the following year, accepted the surrender of his indentures offered by his masters, who were forced by commercial distress, due to the Berlin decrees, to reduce their staff. Mercer again became a hand-loom weaver, and invented many ingenious designs in weaving. He also gave much attention to the study of mathematics, in which he was helped by an excise surveyor named Lightfoot. In 1813 he became deeply religious and joined the Wesleyans. In the same year he became engaged to Mary Wolstenholme, whom he married on 17 April 1814.

In 1813 Mercer had resumed work as a dyer, while still continuing to weave, and in 1814 his attention was directed towards chemistry by the 'Chemical Pocket-Book' of James Parkinson, which 'introduced him [he writes] into a new world.' It was this book which led him to his first discovery of importance, a method of fixing orange sulphide of antimony on cotton-cloth; no good orange dye suitable for calico-printing having been previously known. The details of the process were communicated to a firm of printers, and successfully applied, but Mercer received no reward for his services. In 1818 Messrs. Fort Bros. re-engaged Mercer, this time as a chemist in their colour-shop, at a salary of thirty shillings a week. In 1823 Mercer rediscovered and introduced into England a method of applying to cotton-cloth lead chromate, a yellow dye of great importance, originally discovered in France by D. Koechlin, whose patterns had been shown to him. He also discovered the use of certain manganese compounds, which still have considerable importance as bronze dyes, greatly improved the methods of printing indigo, and made many other minor inventions. In 1825 Mercer was taken into partnership by Messrs. Fort Bros., and continued a partner of the firm until its dissolution in 1848. During this period Mercer showed great mental activity, technical discoveries of more or less importance following each other in quick succession from his laboratory.

Mercer took a keen interest in theoretical chemistry, and this interest was greatly stimulated and strengthened by the influence of Dr. Lyon (now Baron) Playfair. The two men became friends in 1841, Playfair being then one of the chemists at Messrs. Thompson's works at Clitheroe. Playfair and a few scientific friends met once a week at Whalley to discuss scientific matters; and it was at one of the Whalley meetings that Mercer propounded the first rational theory of the so-called 'catalytic' action. He read a paper on the subject at the Manchester meeting of the British Association in 1842; and the theory was more fully developed and illustrated by Playfair (*Mem. Chem. Soc.* iii. 348). Certain observations of his made in 1843, and discussed at the Whalley meetings, led Playfair to the discovery of a new class of compounds, the nitro-prussides. In 1847 Mercer joined the Chemical Society (*ib.* iii. 315). In 1848 the Oakenshaw firm decided to dissolve partnership and retire, rather than face the severe competition which had arisen among calico-printers—their determination proceeding chiefly from an unwillingness to manufacture goods of an inferior quality at a cheaper rate. The profits of the undertaking had been considerable, and Mercer was now free to pursue researches sketched out during the busy years. He undertook an investigation on the action of caustic soda, sulphuric acid, and zinc chloride on cotton-cloth, paper, and other materials made from vegetable fibre. These experiments (which were carried out in commercial partnership with Robert Hargreaves of Broadoak, near Accrington, and at his works) led to the discovery of the process known as 'mercerising,' and to the preparation of parchment paper, patented by Mercer in 1850. By treating cotton-cloth with any one of the reagents mentioned, in a solution of a certain concentration, the individual cotton fibres become thicker and shorter, and the

strength of the cloth is greatly increased. It also becomes semi-transparent, and dyes far more rapidly than ordinary cloth, this being due to the swelling up of the cell-walls in the fibre (Crum). Owing to the expense of the treatment, the use of mercerised cloth has been hitherto limited to special applications, e.g. the manufacture of 'calico-printers' blankets,' in which increased strength of the fabric is required. In 1851 Mercer, who was one of the jurors of the International Exhibition held in London in that year, and therefore excluded from the ordinary distinctions, was awarded a council medal for the discovery of mercerisation. In 1852 he reluctantly assented to becoming a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1858 he contributed a paper to the meeting of the British Association at Leeds on the reducing action of light on persalts of iron, and their subsequent treatment with potassium ferricyanide, which yields a blue colour, varying in depth according to the intensity of light to which they have been exposed. The experiments were originally made by Mercer in 1828, and had been rediscovered by Robert Hunt [q. v.] The discovery of this photo-chemical action has given rise to many technical applications; Mercer himself proposed to utilise it for recording the intensity of sunlight, and Jordan has since practically carried out this suggestion in an instrument at present employed in meteorological observatories. At the Leeds meeting of the British Association Mercer also read a paper 'On Relations among the Atomic Weights of the Elements;' but he did not succeed in obtaining any results of importance in a field which has since proved fertile in discoveries. In 1859 his wife died, and from this time forward Mercer seems to have given up his scientific work. In 1861 he was placed on the commission of the peace for the county of Lancaster, but was judged by those who knew him to be too merciful for a magistrate (Parnell, *Life*, p. 266). In 1862 he served as a juror for the second international exhibition. A severe cold, brought on by falling into a water-reservoir in 1864, was the cause of a painful disease, of which Mercer died on 30 Nov. 1866. He left behind him two sons and two daughters.

In his private life Mercer was eminently unselfish and lovable. Endowed with the perseverance and business capacity necessary to raise himself from poverty to affluence, he was never grasping; and although he patented some of his inventions, he freely gave away many others, which brought large sums of money to those who profited by them. Through life he took an anxious interest in religion and religious affairs. In 1849 he seceded from the Wesleyans and returned to the established church, but, with characteristic liberality of mind, he continued to give material help to the local Wesleyan institutions. He was an ardent reformer, and was probably much influenced in his views by a short acquaintance with Richard Cobden [q. v.], who, with two partners, acted as the London agent for Messrs. Fort Bros. from 1828 till 1831 (J. Morley, *Life of Cobden*, i. 15–18). In his experimental discoveries Mercer displayed great fertility of invention and a remarkable insight into chemistry. His classical researches on catalytic action, on the constitution of the ferrocyanides and of bleaching powder, and his anticipation of Pasteur's germ theory (communicated in a letter to Playfair), show the true scientific temper. There can be no doubt that had he devoted himself entirely to research he would have been among the most distinguished chemists of the day.

Among Mercer's more important discoveries, besides those already quoted, may be mentioned: (1) the use of potassium ferricyanide and potash for the discharge of indigo (*Mem. Chem. Soc.* iii. 320); (2) the use of arseniates as a substitute for phosphates in the process of 'dunging;' (3) the treatment of woollen fabrics (delaines, &c.) with a weak oxidising agent before printing; (4) the manufacture of sodium stannate and stannite in the dry way; (5) the production of 'sulphated oil' for the Turkey-red process; (6) the discovery of the solubility of cellulose in ammoniacal copper solutions.

[Authorities cited; E. A. Parnell's Life and Labours of John Mercer (compiled from materials supplied by Mercer's family and revised by Lord Playfair); Journ. Chem. Soc. 1867, p. 395 (obituary notice); Report of British Association, Notices and Abstracts, 1842 p. 32, 1858 pp. 57, 59; Journal of Royal Institution, 1852; List of Fellows of the Royal Society, 1853; F. H. Bowman's Structure of the Cotton Fibre, 2nd ed. p. 52; private information from the Rev. A. F. Johnson, who kindly consulted the parish register of Great Harwood; from J. J. Hummel, esq., professor of dyeing at Yorkshire Coll., Leeds; and from E. Bentz, esq., of Owens Coll.]

P. J. H.

MERCER, WILLIAM (1605?–1675?), lieutenant-colonel and poet, was born probably at Methlic, Aberdeenshire, about 1605, his father, John Mercer, being at the time minister of that parish, and being afterwards translated to the church of Slains, where he officiated till his death in 1637. William was a wild youth, and running away from school, served as a soldier in Denmark and Sweden,

according to his own account, without pay. He returned to Scotland before 1630, and on 28 June in that year Charles I granted a letter of presentation in favour of 'William Mercer, sone lawfull to Mr. Johnne Mercer, minister at Slaynes, to the parsonage and vicarage of the teyndis, &c., of the kirk and parochine of Glenholme,' &c. Glenholme was a prebend attached to the Chapel Royal of Stirling, but there is nothing to show that Mercer ever occupied the post, although benefices were often conferred on those who held no orders in the church. About 1638 he seems to have served as an officer in Ireland, where he says in his 'Angliæ Speculum' that his 'father's heir' was 'put to sword.' It appears that his elder brother, Robert, master of the grammar school at Ellon in Aberdeenshire, having resigned his office in 1628, and settling in Ireland, as minister of Mullaghbrack, co. Armagh, was with his wife massacred in the Irish rebellion of 1641, leaving three young children. William subsequently obtained through the Earl of Essex a commission as captain of horse in the parliamentary army in England; and while in this service he published his first volume, 'Angliæ Speculum,' in 1646. One of the poems at the end of this work is a petition from Mercer to the lords and commons for arrears of pay, amounting to 900*l.*; and in the journals of the house reference is made more than once to 'Capt. Mercer's petition for arrears.' In 1646 he published elegies on the deaths of his patron, the Earl of Essex, and of his father-in-law, Sir Henry Mervyn, both of whom had died in that year, and about the same time he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel. In May 1650 Mercer was back in Scotland, once more in the direst straits. The minutes of the general assembly, dated Edinburgh, 23 May 1650, state: 'The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering the necessitous condition of Lieutenant-Colonell William Mercer, sone to umquhill Mr. Johne Merser, minister at Slaines, doe referre him to the charitable supplie of the Presbyterie of Edinburgh.' At the Restoration Mercer made vows of loyalty to the new monarch. In 1669, when Baron Truro was appointed governor-general of Ireland, Mercer issued 'A Welcom . . . at his Royal entry into the Castle of Dublin.' In 1672 he revisited Scotland, to arrange a marriage between his eldest son and the heiress of the barony of Aldie, and when the negotiations broke down Mercer raised an action of damages for breach of treaty (*Decisions of Court of Session*), and prepared a series of verses eulogising the judges of the court, and appealing for their lordships' favour. An autograph copy of this production, which was not printed, is preserved, with his signature attached, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; the title runs: 'A Compendious Companion of the Lives and Lawes of the Senators of Rome, with the Lives and Lawes of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice, Edingburgh, in familiar Lynes. By a Servant to Mars and a Lover of the Muses, Lie^{vt} Coll^{ll} William Mercer, Edinburgh, 1673,' 4to, 32 pp. Mercer lost his cause, and father and son returned to Ireland. Mercer was alive in 1682, when his 'News from Parnassus' was 'printed by M. W. for the Author,' with a dedication to Charles II. This pamphlet was issued in order to advertise a 'big book,' on which the writer states that he had been occupied for twenty years.

Mercer's writings are mainly valuable for their autobiographical details. The majority of his verses are mere doggerel, and display an inordinate self-conceit. Their titles are: 1. 'Angliæ Speculum, or England's Looking-Glasse, devided into two parts: the First Part containing a Brief Description of these unnatural Wars in England, with some particular persons, fomentors thereof, discovered; the vast Expenses and the Glory of the famous City of London, in maintaining the Protestant Religion, and their Privileges displayed. The Second Part, consisting of several Speeches, Anagrams, Epigrams, Acrosticks, and Sonnets, &c., by C. W. Mercer,' London, printed by T. Paine, &c., 1646, 4to. In some copies there is the simple title 'Angliæ Speculum, or Englands Looking-Glasse. Devided into two parts. By C. W. Mercer. London, printed by Tho. Paine, MDCXLVI.' 2. 'An Elegie in Memorie and at the interring of the bodie of the most famous and truly noble Knight, Sir Henry Mervyn, paterne of all true valour, worth, and arts, who departed this life the 30 of May, and lyes interred at Westminster, Anno Do. 1646. London, printed by James Cox, 1646,' a broadsheet. 3. 'An Elegie upon the Death of the Right Honble., most Noble, worthily Renownend, and truly valiant Lord, Robert, Earle of Essex and Ewe, &c., His Excellency, late Lord General of all the Forces raised by the Parliament of England in Defence of the Protestant Religion, who departed the 14th of September 1646. London, printed by I. C., 1646,' a broadsheet. 4. 'A Welcom in a Poem, to his Excellency, &c., at his Royal entry into the Castle of Dublin' (first title). 'Verbum Sapienti, or Mercer's Muse-making Melody, in a Welcom to his Excellency John, Lord Roberts, Baron of Truro, &c. Dublin, printed by Josiah Windsor, 1669,'

4to (second title). 5. 'News from Parnassus, in the Abstracts and Contents of three Crown'd Chronicles, relating to the three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland. In a Poem, divided into two parts: First, to the King; secondly, to the Subjects of the said three Kingdoms. Dedicated to his Majesty. By a Servant to Mars, and a Lover of the Muses, William Mercer. London, printed by M. W. for the Author, 1682,' 8vo. A unique work sold at Laing's sale, which wanted the title-page, but had the date (1632), the name of the printer (J. Wreittoun) and the author's initials, 'W. M.,' appended, is assigned to Mercer. The contents —anagrams, acrostics, &c., on the magistrates of Edinburgh, all in the style of Mercer—are stated to be 'by a soldier's hand.'

In the Grenville collection in the British Museum is another work ascribed to Mercer, entitled 'The Moderate Caualier, or the Soldier's Description of Ireland and of the Country Disease, with Receipts for the same. A Book fit for all Protestant houses in Ireland. Printed Anno Dom. MDCLXXV,' 4to.

[Mercer's Works; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. iii.; Reid's Ireland, vol. i.; Journals of the House of Commons, iii. 10, 346, viii. 291; Morison's Dictionary of Decisions, pp. 3150–3, 12708–12; Scott's Fasti, vi. 613.] G. S–H.

MERCHISTON, Lords of. [See Napier, Archibald, first Lord, 1574–1645; Napier, Archibald, second Lord, *d.* 1660.]

MERCIA, Earl of (*d.* 1057). [See Leofric.]

MERCIER, PHILIP (1689–1760), portrait-painter, was born at Berlin in 1689 of French parents. He studied art in the academy of painting there, and also under the court painter, Antoine Pesne. He then visited Italy and France, and finally came to Hanover, where he painted a portrait of Frederick, prince of Wales, and was appointed page of the bedchamber to the prince. About 1716 he came to London, bringing this picture and a recommendation from the prince. His expectation of obtaining employment at the court was not realised until the arrival of the Prince and Princess of Wales in England. He was appointed in 1727 principal painter, and subsequently also librarian to their royal highnesses at their house in Leicester Fields. In 1728 he painted the prince and his sisters, the princesses Anne, Caroline, and Amelia, at full length (all engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon). He also gave the princesses lessons in drawing and painting. About 1737 Mercier fell out of favour with the prince, was dismissed, and retired for a time into the country, but soon resumed practice in Covent Garden as a fashionable portrait-painter, and regained his position in the prince's household. Subsequently he resided for some years at York, until he was induced to go to Oporto in Portugal. There he found so much profit in painting leading merchants, that he sent for his family, intending to settle there. He soon, however, returned to London, and after a visit to Ireland died in London on 18 July 1760, aged 71.

Mercier was a painter whose merit has hardly been sufficiently recognised. In his earlier works he was distinctly an imitator of Watteau, and caught some of his spirit. His portraits and conversation-pieces, which are very pleasing, have sometimes been credited to Hogarth, though they have none of the strength and directness of purpose shown by that great painter. He painted a large number of half-length pictures representing young men or women employed in domestic or rural occupations, or with emblematical meaning; these were frequently drawn from his own children, and many of them were engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, jun., R. Houston, J. McArdell, and other engravers. Many notable people sat to him, such as Peg Woffington (now at the Garrick Club) and Handel (now in the possession of the Earl of Malmesbury). His small conversation-pieces are to be met with in private collections. At Belton House, Grantham, there is a signed picture, representing John Brownlow, viscount Tyrconnel, and his family in a garden with Mercier sketching them. There are some characteristic drawings by him in the print-room at the British Museum. Mercier executed a few etchings in the style of Watteau, including a group of himself, his wife, and two of his children. His own portrait, painted by himself in 1735, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, jun., and a poor copy was made of this for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.'

Of his children a son, Philip, became a captain in the Welsh fusiliers, and fort major of the island of Jersey, and died in 1793, aged 54, and a daughter, Charlotte, practised as a painter, her 'Four Ages' being engraved by S. F. Ravenet, but taking to a vicious life, she ended miserably in the workhouse of St. James's, Westminster, on 21 Feb. 1762.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23068–23076); Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

MERDDIN, WYLLT (*fl.* 577), Welsh poet. [See MYRDDIN.]

MEREDITH, EDWARD (1648–1689?), Roman catholic controversialist, was son of Edward Meredith, rector of Landulph, Cornwall, in which county he was born in 1648. He was elected a king's scholar at Westminster School, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1665. He left the university without having taken a degree in order to enter into the service of Sir William Godolphin, whom he accompanied on his embassy to Spain in the capacity of secretary. While in Spain he followed the example of his patron by professing himself a Roman catholic. On his return he took part in the current controversy between the Anglican and Roman churches. He was present at the singular conference between Tenison and Andrew Pulton the jesuit on 29 Sept. 1687. Tenison denied Meredith's competency to act as an umpire, one of his objections being that Meredith was converted when very young. The latter replied: 'I know not what the Doctor calls young, but it was not 'till I had gone through one of the best and most careful schools in England, and spent above three years at the university, and as many in Spain.' Some time after the revolution of 1688 Meredith went abroad, and, as Dodd was informed, died in Italy.

His works are: 1. 'Some Remarques upon a late popular piece of Nonsense called Julian the Apostate [by the Rev. Samuel Johnson]. Together with a particular Vindication of His Royal Highness the Duke of York. . . . By a Lover of Truth, Vertue, and Justice,' London, 1682, fol. 2. 'A Journal of Meditations for every Day in the Year. Gathered out of divers Authors. Written first in Latin by N. B., and newly translated into English by E. M.,' 3rd edition, London, 1687, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to Dr. E. S[tillingfleet] concerning his late Letter to Mr. G[odden] and the Account he gives of it in a Conference between Mr. G. and himself,' London, 1687, 4to. 4. 'Remarks on a late Conference between Andrew Pulton, Jesuit, and Thomas Tenison, D.D.,' London, 1687, 4to. 5. 'Some further Remarks on the late Account given by Dr. Tenison of his Conference with Mr. Pulton, wherein the Doctor's three exceptions against Edward Meredith are examined, &c.,' London, 1688, 4to. James Harrington published anonymously 'A Vindication of Protestant Charity, in answer to some passages in Mr. E. M[eredith's] Remarks on a late Conference,' Oxford, 1688, 4to.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 348; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 465; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 128, 137, 140, 434; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), p. 161; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 393, 653; Wood's Autobiog. (Bliss), p. xcv.] T. C.

MEREDITH, RICHARD (1550?–1597), bishop of Leighlin and Ferns, a native of Denbighshire, was a son of Robert Meredith ap Gronw and Margaret his wife, daughter of William John ap Gronw, and was nearly related to Richard Davies [q. v.], bishop of St. David's. He was born about 1550, and about 1568 matriculated at Oxford, probably from White Hall, in 1570 merged in Jesus College, from which he graduated B.A. on 4 March 1572–3, and M.A. on 1 June 1575. In 1578 he became prebendary of the collegiate church of Brecon; rector of Barton, Pembrokeshire, in 1578; vicar of Llanavon Vawr, Brecknockshire, in 1579; cursal prebendary of St. David's and rector of Angle or Nangle, Pembrokeshire, in 1580. In 1584 he was appointed chaplain to Sir John Perrot [q.v.], lord deputy of Ireland, and accompanied him to Dublin. By letters patent dated 13 June 1584 he was appointed dean of St. Patrick's. On 4 May 1586 he was presented to the living of Loughrea in the diocese of Clonfert, and also held the rectory of Killadorie in the diocese of Kildare. On 16 March 1586–7 he obtained license to visit England for four months. In 1589 he was promoted by patent dated 13 April to the see of Leighlin, which had been vacant for two years, and was consecrated by Adam Loftus [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin; he took possession on 30 April, holding his deanery *in commendam*, because the bishopric was not worth 50*l.* a year. Meredith rebuilt the see-house and surrounded it with a strong wall. Soon after Meredith's arrival in Ireland the question of diverting the revenues of St. Patrick's to establish a university at Dublin became the occasion of a bitter quarrel between Loftus and Perrot [see under LOFTUS, ADAM, 1533?–1605]. Meredith sided with Perrot. He consequently shared in the odium which was lavished upon the lord-deputy, and was subsequently accused of complicity in the treasonable designs imputed to his patron (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1588–92, pp. 313, 350). On 10 June 1590 orders were received for his conveyance to England. He crossed on 9 Aug., was tried in the Star-chamber, fined 2,000*l.*, and was a prisoner in the Fleet in March 1590–1. In the following year the fine was remitted on Meredith's granting the queen an annuity of three hundred marks for ten years, which was assigned to the chief baron of the exchequer, chief justice of common pleas, and master of the rolls. On 30 Jan. 1593–4 Meredith was again fined

20*l.* and imprisoned for eight days. His health was now failing, and orders were given that no new dean of St. Patrick's was to be appointed in case of Meredith's death until his fine was paid in full. He died in Dublin on 3 Aug. 1597, and was buried on 7 Aug. by the side of his brother John in St. Patrick's Cathedral, at a spot reserved for members of his family. His heirs erected a handsome monument to his memory, which was defaced in 1688, when James II's troops converted the cathedral into a stable; but a monument of black marble, with an inscription to his memory, has since been erected. By his will, dated 28 July, Meredith left considerable sums to the corporation of Dublin and to his children on condition of their preserving their chastity until marriage.

Meredith married Sarah Batho or Bathow, and had issue by her. His eldest son, Robert, was knighted by Strafford on 6 Sept. 1635, and became privy councillor and chancellor of the Irish exchequer. He and Sir Thomas Rotherham were the only privy councillors who met on 21 Oct. 1641 in obedience to the summons of Lord-justice Parsons upon the first intimation of the rebellion. In 1647 he was appointed with others to take over the government of Ireland, in place of James Butler, first duke of Ormonde [q. v.] Meredith's second son, Thomas, was also knighted, and settled at Dollardstown, co. Meath. His widow remarried Adam Loftus, first viscount Loftus of Ely [q. v.]

Another Richard Meredith (1559–1621), dean of Wells, born in 1559, was admitted scholar of Winchester School in 1573, of New College, Oxford, in 1576, and fellow of New College in 1578, probably graduating B.C.L. on 1 July 1584, and B.D. on 17 Nov. 1606. He became rector of St. Peter and St. Paul, Bath, and of Portishead, Somerset, king's chaplain and dean of Wells in 1607. On 11 and 25 Feb. 1606–7 he preached before the king at Whitehall, and subsequently published the two sermons in a single volume (London, 4to, 1606, by G. Eld for S. Waterson). He died on 15 Aug. 1621, and was buried in Wells Cathedral (cf. Nichols, *Progresses of King James*; Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Wood, *Fasti*, i. 317; Fuller, *Church Hist.* ii. 367).

[Monk Mason's Deanery of St. Patrick's, pp. 175–7; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1588–92, 1592–6 passim; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 97, 387; Ware's Antiquities, i. 462; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 841; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 328–9; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii. 229–31; Ryan's County of Carlow; Archdall's Peerage, vii. 247.] A. F. P.

MEREDITH, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1790), politician, third and last baronet of Henbury, Cheshire, was son of Amos Meredith (1688–1745) of Chester city, by Anne St. John, his second wife. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 March 1742–3, when aged 18, and was created D.C.L. on 14 April 1749. In 1752 the title and family estates descended to him by the death of his grandfather, Sir William Meredith, the second baronet. He sat in parliament for Wigan from 1754 to 1761, and for Liverpool from 1761 to 1780, when he withdrew from public life, though at the election in 1784 a small number of votes was cast for him. When young he inclined to Jacobitism, but soon became an active whig, and was numbered among the followers of Lord Rockingham. He took a leading part in the proceedings connected with Wilkes, and his speeches are included in the published volumes of Sir Henry Cavendish's shorthand notes of the debates. When the Rockingham ministry was formed, Meredith became a lord of the admiralty (August 1765), and he remained in office for a short time after its fall; but at the close of November 1766 he resigned his post. In the following March he zealously struggled to effect an alliance of the followers of Rockingham with those of George Grenville, and for some years was one of the most active leaders of the opposition. Horace Walpole describes him as 'inflexibly serious and of no clear head; yet practice formed him to a manner of speaking that had weight. He was, I believe, an honest man, though not without personal views.' In 1771 he brought in a bill for repealing a clause in the Nullum Tempus Act, by which rights and titles acquired under grants or letters patent from the crown can be prosecuted with effect within a certain time, and it was carried against the government for some stages, but was ultimately rejected. He was even less successful in his attempt in February 1773 to abolish the subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles which was imposed on members of the universities. Much to his credit he interfered in March 1771, at considerable risk to his own person, to protect Lord North from the violence of the mob, and that minister acknowledged the courtesy by bestowing a benefice on his brother, the Rev. Theophilus Meredith. A little later his position in the house was that of leader of 'a very small squadron' of personal followers, and he was supposed 'by the Rockingham party to lean to the court.' On the dismissal of Charles James Fox, in February 1774, his name was mentioned for the vacant lordship of the treasury, and in the next

month he kissed hands 'as comptroller of the household and privy councillor,' when Horace Walpole called him 'that fluctuating patriot who has broken with all parties and at last has dropped anchor at his own interest.' Meredith knew his own faults of character, for in response to some compliments on this promotion he piteously referred to his instability of mind. His reputation was now lost, and when he was ordered by the court not to visit the Duke of Gloucester, the king's brother, he was forced, though his particular friend, to acquiesce in the command. He resigned his post on principle, early in December 1777, only to find that he was treated by both sides with equal contempt.' His career had been marked by great extravagance, and in 1779 he was obliged to sell the family property at Henbury for 24,000*l*. At the dissolution of 1780 he lost his seat in parliament, and dropped into obscurity, but at the close of 1785 it was rumoured that he would be appointed to assist William Eden (afterwards Lord Auckland) [q. v.] in the commercial negotiations at Paris. Meredith died at Lyons, France, 2 Jan. 1790. when it was mentioned that 'the last annuity he sold was to M. Perigeux, the banker, who is probably one of the greatest gainers by his death.' The baronetcy became extinct, for the announcement of his marriage on 17 Nov. 1747 to Miss Cheetham of Mellor, Derbyshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 544), was a mistake. He had five sisters: one married the Hon. Frederick Vane; another was the wife of Barlow Trecothick, lord mayor of London; a third married, as her second husband, Lord Frederick Campbell. All his brothers-in-law were prominent politicians. His portrait, a half-length in oval frame, painted by Daniel Gardner, was engraved by Thomas Watson, and published on 10 June 1773.

When Charles Lloyd (1735–1773) [q. v.] published his 'Defence of the Majority in the House of Commons on General Warrants,' it was answered anonymously by Meredith in 'A Reply to the Defence of the Majority,' 1764; 2nd edit. 1765. His other works were: 2. 'The Question stated whether the Freeholders of Middlesex lost their right by voting for Mr. Wilkes. In a Letter from a Member of Parliament to one of his Constituents,' 1769. This was attacked by the Rev. Nathaniel Forster in 'An Answer to a Pamphlet entitled "The Question Stated"' [anon.], 1769; and by Blackstone in 'A Letter to Sir William Meredith,' to which Meredith replied with 3. 'A Letter to Dr. Blackstone, by the Author of "The Question Stated,"' 1770. 4. 'A Letter to the Earl of Chatham on the Quebec Bill' [anon.], 1774, which produced 'A Letter to Sir William Meredith in answer to his last Letter to the Earl of Chatham' [anon.], 1774. 5. 'Punishment of Death. Speech of Sir W. Meredith, 13 May, 1777, in Committee on a Bill creating a new Capital Felony.' 1777; 3rd edit. of sixty thousand copies, 1831–2; 5th edit. 1831–2; another edit. 1833. Meredith is stated to have been 'remarkably averse to punishments that reached the lives of criminals.' 6. 'Historical Remarks on the Taxation of Free States' [anon], London, printed 16 Nov. 1778. This was marked by learning and argumentative power. Only a small number (not more than thirty copies) were printed.

An account by Meredith of a short tour which he made from Lancashire into Scotland is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1766, pp. 166–9, 209–12: numerous speeches by him are inserted in the same magazine, and in the volume for 1773, pp. 216–17, is a letter from him on religious toleration. His report, assisted by the Hon. Constantine Phipps, afterwards Lord Mulgrave [q. v.], of the speeches in the debate of 27 Feb. 1771, on his bill to repeal a clause in the Nullum Tempus Act, was printed in that year, and embodied in 'Hansard's Parliamentary Debates,' xvii. 6–34. Letters by him are in Albemarle's 'Life of Lord Rockingham,' ii. 64–5, and in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 6th Rep. App. p. 240; and John Jebb, M.D., F.R.S., addressed to him 'A Letter on Subscription to the Liturgy and Thirty-nine Articles by an Englishman,' 1772, which is inserted in Jebb's Works, i. 223–62.

[Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. 1882, iii. 650, 708; Kimber's Baronetage, iii. 374–5; Gent. Mag. 1790, pt. i. pp. 85–6, 272; Albemarle's Rockingham, ii. 28; Grenville Papers, ii. 261–5, iv. 213, 503; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, p. 632; Pink's Lancashire Representation, pp. 200–2, 234; Chatham Corresp. iv. 98, 103, 139, 252, 327; Almon's Anecdotes, i. 80–2; Walpole's Corresp. vii. 164; Walpole's George III, i. 350–374, ii. 45, 51–63, 304–7, iii. 163, 309–27, iv. 63–4, 91–2, 116, 273–4, 302–3; Walpole's Last Journals, i. 9–13, 45–7, 60, 185, 243, 392, ii. 170, 327–8; J. C. Smith's Portraits, iv. 1560; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 188; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, viii. 310.] W. P. C.

MEREDYDD (*d.* 999 ?), Welsh prince. [See MAREDUDD AB OWAIN.]

MEREDYDD AB BLEDDYN, PRINCE OF POWYS (*d.* 1132). [See MAREDUDD.]

MERES, FRANCIS (1565–1647), divine and author, born in 1565, was son of Thomas Meres or Meers of Kirton in Holland, Lin-

colnshire. The family, whose name was originally written 'Atte Meres,' was of old standing in the Fen district, and in the fifteenth century it supplied Lincolnshire with members of parliament (1428, 1434, 1441) and high sheriffs (1437, 1447, 1468, 1485). Francis doubtless belonged to the branch settled at Aubourn. He claimed kinship with John Meres, high sheriff of the county in 1596, whom he visited at Aubourn, and to whom he was indebted for pecuniary assistance in the early part of his career (*Gods Arithmeticke*, Ded.)

Meres graduated B.A. from Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1587, and proceeded M.A. in 1591. He was incorporated in the latter degree at Oxford on 10 July 1593. In 1597 he was living in London in Botolph Lane, and developed a strong interest in contemporary English literature. In that year he preferred a 'successlesse suite to Maister Lawrence Meres of Yorke, sometimes of her Maiesties Counsell established for the North' (*ib.*) John Meres, the high sheriff, appears to have promised him further means of support if he chose to settle at Cambridge. But on 14 July 1602 he became rector of Wing in Rutland, and kept a school there. He retained the living till his death on 29 Jan. 1646–7. His wife Maria died 2 May 1631, aged 54, leaving an only son, born in 1607, who graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1628. Meres, when entering his wife's death in his parish register, records her virtues at length both in English and Latin. He seems to have had a son Francis, who was father of Edward Meres, a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1679 and M.A. 1683), and rector of Wing from 1688 to 1690.

Meres has been identified with the 'F. M.' who contributed verses to the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices' in 1595. Charles FitzGeoffrey, in addressing to him a Latin poem in his 'Affaniæ,' 1601 (p. 62), describes him as 'theologus et poeta.' But it seems doubtful whether he is the 'Francis Meares' who prefixed a Latin epigram to Randolph's 'Jealous Lover,' 1640. He mainly confined himself to prose. In 1597 he published a sermon entitled 'Gods Arithmeticke,' London (by Richard Iohmes), to which a long and learned 'Epistle Nuncupatorie' to John Meres, the high sheriff, was prefixed (Brit. Mus.) Meres described himself on the title-page as 'Maister of Arts in both Universities and Student in Divinity.'

Meres's second and most interesting publication was a contribution to a series of volumes of collected apophthegms, or sententious reflections on morals, religion, and literature, which was inaugurated by the issue in 1597 of 'Politeuphuia: Wits Commonwealth.' This work was chiefly from the pen of Nicholas Ling, the publisher, although it is commonly assigned to John Bodenham [q. v.] Meres's continuation was entitled 'Palladis Tamia, Wits Treasury; being the second part of Wits Commonwealth,' London, by P. Short for Cuthbert Burbie, 1598. It was entered on the 'Stationers' Register' 7 Sept. 1598. No copy of this edition seems to contain Meres's address 'To the Reader,' which figures in later issues, and seems, on internal grounds, to have been written for the original publication. It promises a third contribution to the series by an eminent scholar.

Meres, who writes euphuistically, and prides himself on his free use of similes, acknowledges obligations to numerous classical writers and to the following English authors: Hugh Broughton, Sir Philip Sidney, Robert Greene, Foxe, Lyly, Sir John Harington, William Warner, Capgrave, and Thomas Playfere [q. v.] The most attractive feature of the volume is 'A Comparative Discourse of our English Poets with the Greek, Latin, and Italian Poets' (ff. 279–89). Meres passes in review all English literary effort from the time of Chaucer to his own day, briefly contrasting each English author with a writer of like character in Latin, Greek, or Italian. In other sections, on 'Bookes,' 'Reading of Bookes,' 'Philosophie,' 'Poets and Poetrie,' he makes casual references to contemporary English authors, and in his section on 'Painting' and 'Music' he supplies a few comments on contemporary English painters and musicians. He thus commemorates in all 125 Englishmen; and his lists of Shakespeare's works, with his commendation of the great dramatist's 'fine filed phrase,' and his account of Marlowe's death are *loci classici* in English literary history. The work was reissued in 1634 as 'Wits Commonwealth, the second part: A Treasurie of Diuine, Moral, and Phylosophical Similes, generally useful, but more particularly for the use of schools,' London, 1634, 12mo. A title-page, engraved by John Droeshout [q. v.], and dated 1636, was prefixed to the unsold copies of this edition, and describes the work as 'Witts Academy. A Treasurie of Goulden Sentences, Similies, and Examples. Set forth cheefely for the benefitt of young Schollers, London, printed for Richard Royston.' The passages dealing with Elizabethan literature were reprinted in Haslewood's 'Critical Essays,' in 'Shakspere Allusion Books' (New Shakspere Soc.), pt. i. pp. 164 sq., 1874, and in Arber's 'English Garner,' ii. 94 sq.

Meanwhile a third volume of the series, of

which 'Palladis Tamia' was the second, appeared in 1599 as 'Wits Theater of the Little World,' for which Nicholas Ling was again responsible. A fourth volume was 'Palladis Palatium. Wisedoms Pallace, or the fourth part of Wits Commonwealth' (London, by G. Elde for Francis Burton, 1604, 8vo); a unique copy belongs to Sir Charles Isham of Lamport. This part is ascribed in the 'Stationers' Registers,' iii. 264, to William Wrednot.

Meres also published translations, probably made through the French, of two religious works by the Spaniard, Luis de Grenada. The first, 'Granados Devotion, exactly teaching how a Man may truely dedicate and deuote himself vnto God,' London (E. Allde for Cuthbert Burbie), 1598, 12mo, was dedicated to Will Sammes of the Middle Temple, from London, 11 May 1598. The second, 'Sinners Guide, A Worke contayning the whole Regiment of Christian Life,' London (R. Field for Edward Blount), 1614, 4to, was dedicated to Sir Thomas Egerton under date 10 May 1598.

Another Francis Meres, with whom the divine is sometimes confused, died in 1557, and belonged to an elder branch of the family. He was son of Thomas, the disinherited elder son of one Sir John Meres, whose younger son, Anthony, founded the Aubourn branch to which the divine belonged. This Francis was father of Anthony (*d.* 1617), a prosperous merchant of Lincoln, whose son, Robert Meres, D.D. (1596–1652), was chancellor of the cathedral of Lincoln (from 1631), vicar of Tempsford, Bedfordshire, and rector of Hougham-cum-Marston. Dr. Robert Meres had a son, Sir Thomas Meres (1635–1715), who was knighted 11 June 1660, was M.P. for Lincoln from 1659 to 1710, and a commissioner of the admiralty from 1679 to 1684. He became prominent as a whig politician. Pepys admired his good sense as a speaker (*Diary*, 2 Jan. 1666–7). On the accession of James II he assumed an attitude of stubborn resistance to the king's policy of religious toleration. At the opening of the first parliament of the reign his name and that of Sir James Trevor were presented to the king, who at once chose the latter (Bramston, *Autobiog.* pp. 197, 212). On 1 July 1685 Meres sought to pass through parliament a bill to compel all foreigners settled in England to adopt the English liturgy (*Lives of the Norths*, ed. Jessopp, iii. 180–1). By his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Erasmus de la Fontaine, he left three sons, Thomas, John, and William. The eldest son was disinherited, and was father of John Meres [q. v.] The second son, Sir John Meres, F.R.S., one of the six clerks in chancery, was high sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1715, and was author of 'The Equity of Parliaments and Publick Faith vindicated, in answer to [Sir Richard Steele's] Crisis of Property, and addressed to the Annuitants' (1720, two editions). He died unmarried in 1736.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. C. Boys, rector of Wing; Wood's Fasti Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 263; E. Peacock's English Church Furniture, 1866, pp. 34–6; A. R. Maddison's Lincolnshire Wills, 1500–1600 pp. 55, 2nd ser. 1600–17 pp. 148–50; E. Deacon's Family of Meres, Bridgeport, Connecticut, U.S.A., 1891; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, in MS. Addit. 24489, p. 265; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly furnished by R. E. Graves, esq., of the British Museum.] S. L.

MERES or MEERES, JOHN (1698–1761), printer and journalist, son of Thomas, the disinherited eldest son of Sir Thomas Meres [see under Meres, Francis, *ad fin.*], was born in London in 1698, and apprenticed by his father, on 9 Feb. 1712, to William Stephens, printer. A kinsman, Hugh Meres or Meere, was already in the printing business, and was also a director of the Sun Fire Insurance, for which he printed the 'British Mercury,' and subsequently the 'Historical Register' (1716–38), the estimable precursor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' the 'Register' was his private enterprise from 1721 onwards. In October 1719 Hugh Meres commenced issuing a new daily paper, the 'Daily Post' (1719–71), and in September 1722 he started the 'British Journal,' which distinguished itself by its denunciations of the South Sea promoters. Hugh Meres died 19 April 1723, but his business passed entire into the hands of his widow, Cassandra, until her death in February 1726. It passed then into the hands of the daughter's husband, Richard Nutt (1694–1780), who started in December 1727 the 'London Evening Post.' It was this paper, which for a time distanced all its daily rivals, that John Meres came to direct in 1737. Meres, who seems to have become partner in all Nutt's enterprises and ultimately sole manager of them, took up his abode in the Old Bailey, dropped the 'Historical Register,' and devoted himself to the newspaper, which he carried on side by side with the 'Daily Post,' the imprint on both journals being 'printed for John Meres.' He was imprisoned for ten weeks in 1740 for passing some remarks upon an act of parliament dealing with the provision trade, and in 1745 he unwarily exposed himself to Fielding's attacks in the 'Jacobite Journal' by his high-flying and barely concealed Jacobite tendencies. In 1754 the 'Evening Post' published a letter reflecting on the government, and on 10 July

1755 Richard Nutt, the printer, was defendant in an action for libel, was found guilty, sentenced to stand in the pillory, and heavily fined. Ten years later Meres was mulcted 140*l.* for mentioning the name of a nobleman in his paper. Meres died in 1761, and left the business to his son by his wife Sarah Robinson (married 2 June 1732), also named John, by whom the 'Daily Post' was discontinued in 1772. The 'London Evening Post' survived until the death of Nutt in 1780.

Nichols confuses John Meres with William Mears (*fl.* 1722), a London publisher, son of Leonard Meers of Faversham, Kent, mariner. Made free of the Stationers' Company 6 Oct. 1707, he 'opened an office at the Lamb without Temple Bar,' and issued in 1722 an edition of Holinshed's 'Chronicle' at 5*l.*; Defoe's 'Moll Flanders,' 3rd edit.; Ludlow's 'Memoirs;' and Spelman's English works. On 23 Nov. 1732 he was committed to the custody of a messenger for publishing 'A Philosophical Dissertation on Death,' by Count de Passereau and John Morgan (*Gent. Mag.* 1732). William Mears is twice mentioned in Pope's 'Dunciad' (bk. ii. l. 125, and bk. iii. l. 28). In 1734 he published 'Lives of the Princes of the House of Orange.' His son William was apprenticed to him in 1727 (notes kindly furnished by Mr. Edward Deacon of Bridgeport, Conn.)

[The Family of Meres, a paper by Mr. Edward Deacon, Bridgeport, Conn. 1891; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 62, 311–12, iii. 733, viii. 481; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 53; Knight Hunt's Fourth Estate; Gent. Mag. 1755, p. 826.]

T. S.

MEREWETHER, HENRY ALWORTH (1780–1864), serjeant-at-law, born in 1780, was eldest son of Henry Merewether of Calne, Wiltshire. A younger brother, Francis (1784–1864), was well known as the rector of Colerton, a living to which he was presented by his friend Sir George Beaumont in 1816 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1864, pt. ii. pp. 387–9). Henry was educated at Reading school under Dr. Valpy, was called to the bar 5 May 1809, was created serjeant-at-law 25 June 1827, and became king's counsel with patent of precedence in Hilary term 1853. He practised on the western circuit with much success. Merewether was appointed recorder of Reading, and was attorney-general to Adelaide, queen-dowager. He received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 12 June 1839.

He was elected town-clerk of London on 23 June 1842, by a majority of twenty-six votes, in competition with William Pritchard, then high bailiff of Southwark. By accepting this appointment he relinquished an income of over 5,000*l.* at the bar. It is said by those among the corporation who knew him that the office of town-clerk had never been filled with such dignity as in his time. He appeared on behalf of the corporation in the court of chancery and elsewhere on several occasions, and defended their interests with great learning and ability. He resigned the office of town-clerk on 10 Feb. 1859, and died at his family seat, Castlefield, near Calne, Wiltshire, on 22 July 1864, in his eighty-fourth year.

Merewether was twice married, and left several children. His eldest son, Henry Alworth (1812–1877), was recorder of Devizes and a bencher of the Inner Temple. His youngest son, Sir William Lockyer Merewether, is separately noticed.

The serjeant's principal work is 'The History of the Boroughs and Municipal Corporations of the United Kingdom,' written in conjunction with Archibald John Stephens, and published in three octavo volumes in 1835. He also wrote: 1. 'A New System of Police,' 8vo, London, 1816. 2. 'A Sketch of the History of Boroughs, and of the Corporate Right of Election,' 8vo, London, 1822. 3. 'Report of the Case of the Borough of West Looe,' 8vo, London, 1823. 4. 'An Address to the King, the Lords, and Commons on the Representative Constitution of England,' 8vo, London, 1830. 5. 'The Speech . . . at the Bar of the House of Commons against the Bill intituled An Act to make Temporary Provision for the Government of Jamaica,' 8vo, London, 1839. 6. 'The Speech . . . upon the Claim of the Commissioners of Woods and Forests to the Seashore, &c.,' 8vo, London, Dublin, 1850.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 393–4; City Press, 30 July 1864, p. 4; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 5th edit., 1871; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890, pp. 413, 417; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. W–H.

MEREWETHER, JOHN (1797–1850), dean of Hereford, son of John Merewether of Blackland, Wiltshire, was born at Marshfield, Gloucestershire, in 1797. His father was a great-grandson of the John Merewether of Devizes (1655–1724) who attended Bishop Ken in his last illness, and whose daughter married William Hawkins, a grandson of Izaac Walton, and author of the 'Short Account of Ken's Life,' 1713. He was a distant cousin of Serjeant Henry Alworth Merewether [q. v.] John matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 18 Oct. 1814, graduated B.A. in 1818, and B.D. and D.D. in 1832. He was ordained priest in 1820 by

the Bishop of Salisbury, and served curacies at Gillingham, Dorset, and Hampton, Middlesex. While at Hampton he was instrumental in building a chapel of ease at Hampton Wick, and attracted the favourable notice of the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, then residing at Bushey. He was chaplain to the Duchess of Clarence, afterwards Queen Adelaide, in 1824. In 1828 he was presented by the lord chancellor to the living of New Radnor, and in 1832, on the promotion of the Hon. Edward Grey to the bishopric, he succeeded him as dean of Hereford. On 13 Jan. 1833 William IV appointed him one of the deputy clerks of the closet, and asked Lord Melbourne to have a care for his advancement. In 1836 he was instituted to the vicarage of Madeley, Shropshire, but to his bitter disappointment was passed over again and again as vacancies occurred on the episcopal bench. In 1847 he was a strenuous opponent of the election of Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to the see of Hereford. After a fruitless memorial to the queen, he announced to Lord John Russell, prime minister, in a letter of great length (22 Dec.), his intention of voting against Hampden's election in the chapter meeting, and he received in reply the laconic note: 'Sir, I had the honour to receive your letter of the 22nd inst. in which you intimate to me your intention of violating the law.' Merewether finally refused to affix the seal of the dean and chapter to the document recording the bishop's formal election (see his letter of justification in *Times*, 1 Jan. 1848; cf. Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, 1891, i. 498, and 'The Case of Dr. Hampden,' *Official and Legal Proceedings*, 1848).

Merewether, who was an enthusiastic local antiquary, was elected F.S.A. in 1836, and communicated to the 'Archæologia' accounts of discoveries made during the restoration of Hereford cathedral. In this work he took a leading and most valuable, because strictly conservative, part. In 1843 he issued an interesting 'Statement on the Condition and Circumstances of the Cathedral Church of Hereford,' with notes on the effigies and excellent illustrations of the then condition of the structure. He himself contributed 500*l.* to the restoration fund. He was an active member of the Archæological Institution, in connection with which he did some important work in Wiltshire, commemorated by the posthumous publication in 1851 of the 'Diary of a Dean: being an Account of the Examination of Silbury Hill and of various Barrows and other Earthworks on the Downs of North Wilts.' The plates illustrating human remains, flint implements, pottery, &c., are from Merewether's own drawings. Merewether died at Madeley vicarage on 4 April 1850, and was buried in the lady-chapel of Hereford Cathedral. The five lancet windows at the east end of the minster were fitted with stained glass to his memory with the inscription 'In Memoriam Johannis Merewether, S.T.P. ecclesiæ Heref. decani, quo strenuo fautore huius sacræ ædis restitutio feliciter est inchoata.' By his wife Mary Ann Baker, of Wiley, Wiltshire, Merewether had six sons and three daughters. Mrs. Merewether died on 17 June 1879, aged 71.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 536, 562; G. V. Cox's Recollections, p. 342; Jones's Hereford Cathedral and City, 1858, p. 74; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, 1869, p. 41; Ann. Reg. 1850, p. 217; Guardian, 10 April 1850; Illustr. Lond. News, 1850, i. 247 (portrait).] T. S.

MEREWETHER, Sir WILLIAM LOCKYER (1825–1880), Indian military officer and administrator, son of Serjeant Henry Alworth Merewether [q. v.], was born in London on 6 Feb. 1825. Educated at Westminster School, and destined for the military profession, he entered the Bombay army as a second lieutenant in March 1841. He served with the 21st regiment of native infantry during the Sind campaign of 1843, and was present at the battle of Hyderabad. Appointed afterwards to the irregular horse, stationed on the north-west border of Sind, he was recalled to his old regiment for service in the southern Maratha country, but rejoined the frontier force in 1847, eventually (1859) to become its commandant, in succession to General John Jacob [q. v.] His distinguished services during this period of twelve years were numerous. In 1847, with one hundred and thirty-three Sind horsemen, he defeated a body of seven hundred Bhugtis, Baluch marauders who had been proclaimed outlaws, inflicting upon them a severe chastisement, which helped to secure the permanent peace of the frontier. In 1848–9 he commanded a detachment of the same Sind horse, serving with the army of the Punjab, and was present at the siege and surrender of Multán, the battle of Gujrát, and occupation of Pesháwar. In 1856, during General Jacob's absence in Persia, he was left in charge of the Sind frontier, and succeeded in suppressing not only rebellion of tribes, but insubordination of troops under his control, at a time of unprecedented exigency. His own small force, though numerically augmented by auxiliary cavalry, had been practically weakened by the accession of untrustworthy soldiers.

Gazetted C.B. in 1860, Merewether was

nominated military secretary to the government of Bombay in 1861, and political agent at Aden in 1865. In the last post he undertook active operations against the Fudhli Arabs, who sought to intercept the supplies of grain and food provided for the garrison by the inhabitants of the interior. These operations, though subsequently approved by government, were, owing to the urgency of the case, carried out by Merewether on his own personal responsibility. It afterwards fell to his lot to negotiate with King Theodore of Abyssinia; and on the outbreak of war with that potentate he took command of the pioneer force despatched from Bombay in September 1867, and rendered other valuable assistance to General Lord Napier, commander-in-chief of the expedition. For these services he was made K.C.S.I., and received the thanks of parliament (1868). Appointed chief commissioner in Sind in June 1867, it was not until July in the following year that he could be spared to take up the appointment. In 1876 he returned home to take his seat in the council of India. He died on 4 Oct. 1880. A generous, open-hearted companion and sincere friend, Merewether was universally popular, and was generally acknowledged to be a true soldier, a shrewd politician, and an enlightened administrator. In 1854 he married Harriett, youngest daughter of J. Dale, esq., of Coleshill, Warwickshire. He left a widow and three sons.

[Annual Register, 1880; Proc. Roy. Geogr. Soc. 1880; Bombay Government Gazette, 1847; private information.] F. J. G.

MERFYN FRYCH, i.e. FRECKLED (*d.* 844), Welsh prince, succeeded to the lordship of Anglesey (with, possibly, other adjacent districts), on the failure of the male line of Maelgwn Gwynedd with the death of Hywel, in 825. He was the son of Gwriad ab Elidyr, a descendant of Llywarch Hên [q. v.] According to the twelfth-century poem entitled 'Cyfoesi Myrddin a Gwenddydd ei Chwaer,' he came 'from the land of Manaw' (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 110), which Skene conjectures to be Manaw Gododin, on the banks of the Forth (*Four Ancient Books of Wales*, i. 94). According to the modern authorities (*Gwentian Brut*; POWEL; WARRINGTON; *Cambrian Biography*; CARNHUANAWC) he became prince in right of his wife, Esyllt, daughter of Cynan Tindaethwy. But older and better accounts speak of him as the son of Cynan's daughter, who is termed Ethil or Ethellt (*Harl. MS.* 3859, as given in *Cymmrodor*, ix. 169; *Jesus Coll. MS.* 20, as given in *Cymmrodor*, viii. 87). This is more consistent with the Welsh law of inheritance, which in certain cases recognised a claim through a mother, but never one derived from a wife (see the sections treating of 'mamwys' (maternity) in the Record edition of the 'Welsh Laws'). The same authorities which speak of Esyllt as Merfyn's wife call him the son of Nest, daughter of Cadell, the last but one of the princes of Powys of the older line. Jesus Coll. MS. 20 is probably right in making Nest Merfyn's wife and the mother of Rhodri the Great. Many modern writers style Merfyn king of Man, but this is merely an ill-grounded inference from the passage in the 'Cyfoesi' quoted above, which speaks, it should be noted, not of 'ynys,' but of '*tir* Manaw.'

Of Merfyn's reign nothing is known. The traditional name 'Camwri' ('Injustice') given him in one manuscript of the Welsh Laws (*Ancient Laws of Wales*, edit. 1841, i. 342) shows that his rule was not accepted without demur; nevertheless, he founded a family which supplied both North and South Wales with princes until the conquest of Edward I.

[Annales Cambriæ, Rolls ed.; pedigrees in Harl. MS. 3859 and Jesus Coll. MS. 20.] J. E. L.

MERICK. [See MERRICK and MEYRICK.]

MERITON or **MERYTON, GEORGE,** D.D. (*d.* 1624), dean of York, was born in Hertfordshire, probably at Braughing. His father was a tenant of Thomas Howard, first earl of Suffolk (1561–1626) [q. v.], who inherited estates in Hertfordshire from his mother, and he himself was born under the earl's roof (MERITON, *Epistle to Sermon of Nobilitie*). He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1584–5, M.A. in 1588, and was on 4 July 1589 elected fellow of Queen's College. There he filled the post of junior bursar, 1595–6, senior bursar 1596–7, and proceeded B.D. in 1596, and D.D. in 1601. During his residence at Cambridge he made known his adherence to church establishment by frequent discussions on ceremonies which he held with Thomas Brightman [q. v.] in the chapel of Queen's College. He was collated to the rectory of Hadleigh in Suffolk by Archbishop Whitgift in 1599, and was appointed to the deanery of Bocking (usually held in conjunction with the rectory) on 24 May 1599. He was made dean of Peterborough on 12 June 1612, was chaplain to Anne of Denmark, wife of James I, dean of York on 27 March 1617, and prebendary of Tockerington in the cathedral church of York on 5 March 1617. He re-

signed Hadleigh in 1618, and dying on 23 Dec. 1624, was buried in York Cathedral.

Meriton married Mary Rands, granddaughter of Henry Rands, bishop of Lincoln, by whom he had several children, whose baptisms are recorded in the registers of Hadleigh.

He published: 1. 'A Sermon of Nobilitie,' London, 1607. 2. 'A Sermon of Repentance,' London, 1607. 3. 'A Sermon preached before the General Assembly at Glasgow,' London, 1611. 4. 'The Christian Man's Assuring House, and a Sinner's Conversion,' London, 1614.

[Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1665, p. 107; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 29; Fuller's Church Hist. 1655, bk. x. p. 49; Newcourt's Repert. ii. 68; Pigot's Hadleigh, pp. 276–7; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 510, 559, 565; Davy's Athenæ Suffolc. (Add. MS. 18165, f. 293).] B. P.

MERITON or MERRITON, GEORGE (1634–1711), legal and miscellaneous writer, born in July 1634, was the eldest son of Thomas Meriton (1606–1652), second son of George Meriton [q. v.], by his wife Grace, daughter of Francis Wright of Bolton-upon-Swale, Yorkshire. He inherited the paternal estate at Castle Leavington, Yorkshire, in 1652, studied law, and became an attorney or 'practiser of the common law' at Northallerton in Yorkshire. On the title-page of his 'Abridgment of the Irish Statutes' he is described as barrister-at-law, but his name cannot be found in the books of the Inns of Court of London or Dublin. After 1684 he left England and went to Ireland, and in the autumn of 1700 had the degree of LL.B. conferred upon him by the university of Dublin. He died in Dublin in 1711. By his wife, Mary, daughter of John Palliser of Kirkby Wiske in Yorkshire, he had five sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Thomas, born in October 1657, was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, London, on 17 June 1675. George, the second son, born in 1660, who entered St. John's College, Cambridge, 13 June 1678, died in Cambridge on 14 Aug. 1680, and was buried in All Saints' Church. John, the third son, born at Kirkby Wiske, was educated at Northallerton and Christ's College, Cambridge (admitted 30 June 1682), and graduated B.A. in 1685. Luke, his father's executor, Charles, and Katherine were mentioned in Meriton's will, made 26 Sept. 1701 and proved 15 March 1711. His wife survived him.

Meriton was 'the truly noble, judicious gentleman, and . . . most esteemed brother . . .' to whom Thomas Meriton [q. v.] the dramatist dedicated his tragedy 'Love and War' in 1658. Although the writer of several books on law, his most noticeable work is a curious humorous poem, 'The Praise of Yorkshire Ale,' the scene of which is laid in Northallerton. To this is added 'A Yorkshire Dialogue in its Pure Natural Dialect,' and 'An Alphabetical Clavis, unfolding the meaning of the Yorkshire Words made use of in the aforegoing Dialogue.' The work, which is of no small merit, was published under the initials 'G. M., gent.,' in London 1683, York 1683, London 1684, York 1685 and 1697. Newsam in his 'Poets of Yorkshire' ascribes it to Giles Morrington, an error repeated in Ingledew's 'History of Northallerton,' p. 387, where the greater part of the poem is given. In Boyne's 'Yorkshire Library' it is ascribed to George Merrington.

Meriton's other published works include: 1. 'Land-Lords Law,' London, 1665, 1669 (3rd edit.), 1681, 1697 (5th edit.) 2. 'A Touchstone of Wills,' London, 1668, 1671, 1674. 3. 'A Guide for Constables, Churchwardens,' &c., London, 1669, 1681 (7th edit.) 4. 'Anglorum Gesta, or a Brief History of England,' London, 1675, 1678. 5. 'A Geographical Description of the World,' London, 1674 (2nd edit.), 1679 (3rd edit.) 6. 'The Parson's Monitor,' London, 1681. 7. 'Nomenclatura Clericalis,' London, 1685. 8. 'A Guide to Surveyors of the High Ways,' London, 1694. 9. 'Immorality, Debauchery, and Profaneness Exposed,' London, 1698 (2nd edit.) 10. 'An Abridgment of the Irish Statutes, from the third Year of the Reign of King Edward II . . . with an Abridgment of English Statutes enacted since Sir Edward Poyning's Law relating to the Kingdom of Ireland,' Dublin, 1700; London, 1724. The work was acknowledgedly used by N. Robbins, who published 'An Exact Abridgment of all the Irish Statutes' in Dublin in 1736. 11. 'An Abridgment of the Act of Parliament for the better Execution of His Majesty's Declaration for the Settlement of . . . Ireland, 14 & 15 Car. II,' Dublin, 1701.

A manuscript, 'Briefe History or Account, shewing howe People did Trafficke in the World before the Invention of Money,' &c., by George Meriton is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 10401). In 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. v. 480, is ascribed to Meriton the authorship of 'Miscellanea, or a Choice Collection of Wise and Ingenious Sayings,' &c., London, 1694, but this was the work of Guy Miege [q. v.]

[Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1665, p. 107; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 480-1; Dublin Graduates; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1680-99, p. 4; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Cat. of Libr.

of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Admission Reg. of Christ's Coll. Cambr. per the master; will in Public Record Office, Dublin.] B. P.

MERITON, JOHN (1636–1704), divine, was the son of Richard Meriton of North-allerton in Yorkshire, and was born in 1636. He was educated first at a private school at Danby Wiske, and was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 18 Oct. 1652, but at that time took no degree. On 9 Jan. 1655–6 he was presented, on the recommendation of Oliver Cromwell, lord protector, to the rectory of St. Nicholas Acons, London (*Lambeth MS.* 996, fol. 456). On 14 July 1657 he was incorporated M.A. in the university of Oxford, and became an upholder of the presbyterian form of church government. He was made Sunday lecturer of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields shortly before the Restoration. On 26 Sept. 1660 he was created M.A. of Cambridge by royal mandate, and D.D. in 1669. He signed the 'Humble and Grateful Acknowledgements of many Ministers in and about London' to the king for his concessions expressed in his declaration concerning ecclesiastical affairs in November 1660. On 18 July he was reinstituted to his rectory of St. Nicholas Acons, which he resigned before 1664. The church was burnt in 1666 and not rebuilt. Before the Act of Uniformity came into operation he opposed it strongly, but later on he himself conformed and retained his living. He was appointed to the rectory of St. Michael's, Cornhill, on 28 March 1663, which he held till his death. He was rector of St. Mary Bothaw from 25 June 1666 till 1669; the church was destroyed in the great fire in the former year, and the parish was in 1669 annexed to that of St. Swithin's, London Stone. He was also lecturer of St. Mary-at-Hill from 1661 to 1683. Wood (*Athenæ*, vol. iv. col. 722) speaks of him as having been deprived of the lectureship of St. Olave's, Southwark, 'for fanaticism,' but an inspection of the 'Vestry Minutes' of the parish shows that the lecturer removed in October 1683 was a Thomas Meriton appointed on 24 Sept. 1662.

Meriton was one of the London rectors who remained at his post during the great plague year of 1665, and later on, after the fire of 1666, was very energetic in the arrangements for uniting, rebuilding, and endowing the city churches. Two letters of his to Sancroft on the subject, dated 1670, are in the Bodleian Library (Tanner MSS. xliv. ff. 239, 242). Meriton appears to have been a popular preacher. Pepys (*Diary*, 1849, iii. 333, iv. 45), though he speaks of him as 'the old dunce Meriton,' and 'my old acquaintance, that dull fellow,' went to hear him (11 Nov. 1666 and 19 May 1667), and pronounced that he 'made a good sermon, and hath a strange knack of a grave, serious delivery, which is very agreeable.' Calamy (*Own Life*, ii. 89) was in the habit of hearing him in 1689 when the dissenting meetings were closed, and of sending his father accounts of the sermons.

Meriton died in December 1704, and was buried in the chancel of St. Michael's, Cornhill, on the 11th. His wife Elizabeth predeceased him in December 1680, and a son Thomas in June 1678. The registers of St. Michael's record the baptisms of a daughter Elizabeth on 6 Dec. 1664, and of a son Rowland on 18 Oct. 1674, and the marriages of three daughters and of the son Rowland. The last named, dying in December 1743, was buried at St. Michael's, Cornhill.

He published: 1. 'Curse not the King,' anniversary sermon on the day of humiliation for the 'horrid murder' of Charles I, London, 1660. 2. 'Of Christ's Humiliation,' sermon printed in 'Morning Exercises,' London, 1660 (new ed. 1844, vol. v.); an outline is given in Dunn's 'Divines,' pp. 210–211. 3. 'Religio Militis,' London, 1672. In Wood's 'Fasti' (Bliss), on the authority of Grey, it is stated that he published 'Forms of Prayer for every Day in the Week, for the Use of Families.'

He must not be confused with two contemporaries—an uncle and nephew—of the same name. John Meriton (*b.* 1629), the uncle, son of the Rev. Henry Meriton of Stilton, Huntingdon, graduated B.A. at Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1648, and M.A. in 1652; became vicar of St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, and chaplain to Henry, earl of Arlington, lord chamberlain, and published: 1. 'The Obligation of a Good Conscience to Civil Obedience,' London, 1670. 2. 'Sermon before the King at Whitehall,' London, 1677.

The third John Meriton (1662–1717), the nephew of the former, was son of Henry Meriton, rector of Oxburgh in Norfolk (1647–1707) and of Boughton in the same county (1677–83), was educated at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge; became rector of Boughton in 1687, of Caldecote in 1688, and of Oxburgh (on the death of his father) in 1707. He died in 1717. With his father he entered into controversy with the quakers, and took part in a conference between them and some clergymen of the church of England, on 8 Dec. 1698 in West Dereham Church in Norfolk. He published 'An Antidote against the Venom of Quakerism,' London, 1699. Smith (*Bibl. Anti-Quakeriana*, pp. 66–9) gives a list of the pamphlets called forth by the controversy. In the Bodleian Library (Tanner MS. 22 f. 5) is a letter from

him to Dr. Humphrey Prideaux [q. v.] at Norwich (dated from Westminster 18 March 1698–9) respecting a petition against the quakers, which it was in contemplation to present.

[Mayor's Reg. of Admissions to St. John's Coll. Cambr. p. 108; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. col. 206; Dunn's Divines, p. 210; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 448, 483, 505; Sylvester's Reliq. Baxt. bk. i. pp. 284–5; Kennett's Reg. p. 513; Registers of St. Michael's, Cornhill (Harl. Soc.), pp. 42, 44, 53, 144, 148, 263, 265, 278, 296; Blomefield's Norfolk, vi. 60, 185, 193, 194. vii. 302; Admission Registers of Gonville and Caius College per the Master, and of Magdalene Coll. Cambr. per F. Pattrick, esq.; Cambr. Univ. Reg. per J. W. Clark, esq.] B. P.

MERITON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1658), dramatist, born in 1638, was the second son of Thomas Meriton of Castle Leavington, Yorkshire, and Grace, daughter of Francis Wright of Bolton-on-Swale, and so grandson of George Meriton [q. v.], dean of York, and younger brother of George Meriton [q. v.], author of the 'Praise of Yorkshire Ale.' He was educated at a private school at Danby Wiske, and admitted at the unusual age of four-and-twenty a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 9 May 1662, B.A. 1665, M.A. 1669.

He published two tragedies in 1658, 'Love and War,' dedicated to his brother, George Meriton, and 'The Wandring Lover,' which, according to the title-page, had been 'acted severall times privately at sundry places by the Author and his friends, with great applause.' In the dedication to Francis Wright he mentions the fact that he had also written the 'Several Affairs,' a comedy, and the 'Chast Virgin,' a romance, but that they were only shown to some private friends. 'Happy certainly,' says Langbaine, 'were those men who were not reckoned in the number of his friends.' Langbaine describes him as 'certainly the meanest *Dramatick* writer that ever *England* produc'd.'

[Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Society), p. 107; J. E. B. Mayor's Admissions to St. John's College, 1630–1655, pt. i. p. 155; Graduati Cantabr.; Langbaine's Account of English Dram. Poets, p. 367.] G. T. D.

MERIVALE, HERMAN (1806–1874), under-secretary for India, born 8 Nov. 1806, at Cockwood House, Dawlish, Devonshire, was the eldest of twelve children of John Herman Merivale [q. v.] by Louisa Heath, daughter of Joseph Drury [q. v.]

Herman was a boy of extraordinary precocity. He read the Latin accidence when four years old with his grandfather Drury. In January 1817 he was sent to Harrow to the house of his uncle, Henry Joseph Thomas Drury [q. v.] He took a high place and was captain of the school before he was sixteen. He read much in his uncle's library and became, like his father, a good Italian scholar. In the 'Family Memorials' are printed long letters written by the boy to his father upon Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered' in 1819, and upon Gibbon's account of the Arian controversy in 1820. He won all the school prizes, and was taken by his father to see Coleridge at Highgate. He was entered at Oriel College, then under Copleston, on 3 Nov. 1823, and began residence with the highest school reputation in January 1824. In 1825 he won an open scholarship at Trinity College, and in the same year was elected to the Ireland scholarship, of which he was the first holder. He took a first class in classical honours in 1827, and in December 1828 was elected to a fellowship at Balliol. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1832, and practised upon the western circuit. He was highly respected in his profession, and was, when he had a favourable opportunity, a very effective speaker, but his practice was not in proportion to his reputation, perhaps because he was not disposed to the oratorical efforts which are admired at quarter sessions. He was appointed recorder of Falmouth, Helston, and Penzance in 1841. On 2 March 1837 he was elected to the professorship of political economy at Oxford, founded by Henry Drummond [q. v.] in 1825. His predecessors were Senior, Whately, and W. F. Lloyd. He held it for the usual term of five years, and in the last three delivered a course of lectures upon the colonies, which made a great impression. They contained a very able and discriminative criticism of the Wakefield scheme of colonisation, then much discussed, and showed much foresight in pointing out its strong and weak points. The book led to his appointment in 1847 as assistant under-secretary of state for the colonies, and in 1848 he succeeded Sir James Stephen as permanent under-secretary. In 1859 he was transferred to the permanent under-secretaryship for India, with the distinction of C.B., and held the office for his life. Lord Lytton, when resigning the secretaryship for the colonies in June 1859, expressed his gratitude for Merivale's services in the warmest terms. He was held in the highest esteem by all his official colleagues, but the precise nature of the work done by a permanent official is necessarily, for the most part, known only within his office, and in Merivale's case cannot be more precisely specified.

He married at Dawlish, on 29 Oct. 1834, Caroline Penelope, eldest daughter of the

Rev. William Villiers Robinson and sister of Sir George Stamp Robinson. He left a son, Herman Charles, well known as a dramatic author, and a daughter, Isabella Frances, married to William Peere Williams-Freeman. A second daughter, Agnes, married to Mr. Townshend Trench, died in 1872. His grief at the loss affected his health. He died 8 Feb. 1874 at his house, 13 Cornwall Gardens, South Kensington, and was buried in the Fulham cemetery. By his mother's death in the previous year he inherited the family estate of Barton Place. His widow died 11 Aug. 1881. The first Lord Lytton, in a manuscript note upon Merivale's 'Historical Studies' (notice by the dean of Ely), called the author 'one of the most remarkable men he ever met.' His intellectual characteristic was 'massiveness,' and he could be compared 'to no one of less calibre than Macaulay,' with the difference that, whereas 'no one of much merit could form his opinion by Macaulay,' any one, however powerful his mind, 'would form his opinion upon Merivale.' He was a man of great promptitude of judgment, and vigorous, if not combative, in defending it. In politics he was a staunch liberal. In private life he showed a singularly affectionate nature, both in early life to his parents and brothers and sisters and afterwards among his own family and friends. His literary works, except the 'Lectures on Colonisation,' which deal with questions now out of date, were written in the intervals of more absorbing business, and scarcely give a full impression of his powers.

He was made D.C.L. by the university of Oxford in 1870.

His works are: 1. 'The Character of Socrates as drawn from Xenophon and Plato,' &c. (prize essay at Oxford), 1830. 2. 'Introductory Lecture upon Political Economy,' 1837. 3. 'Introduction to the Course upon Colonisation,' 1839. 4. 'Lectures on Colonisation and the Colonies' (delivered in 1839, 1840–1), 1841. 5. 'Reports of Cases in the Queen's Bench' (with A. Davison), 1844. 6. 'Historical Studies,' 1865 (a collection of articles in periodicals). 7. 'Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis,' 1867 (completed from the unfinished work of J. Parkes). 8. 'Life of Sir Henry Lawrence' (1st vol. by Sir Herbert Edwardes, 2nd by Merivale), 1872.

Merivale also wrote sixty-six articles in the 'Edinburgh Review' between 1832 and 1874, upon a great variety of topics, historical, literary, and economical. Between 1827 and 1864 he wrote five articles for the 'Foreign Quarterly,' and between 1853 and 1867 nine for the 'Quarterly Review.' He regularly wrote also till his death in the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' started in 1865.

[Notice by Charles Merivale, D.D., younger brother of Herman Merivale, read before the Devonshire Association at Newton Abbot, 1884, and reprinted. This contains also some obituary notices and a list of contributions to quarterly reviews; Family Memorials compiled by Anna W. Merivale, printed for private circulation, 1884; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, 1845, p. 95; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 124.] L. S.

MERIVALE, JOHN HERMAN (1779–1844), scholar and minor poet, only son of John Merivale of Barton Place, Exeter, and Bedford Square, London, by Ann Katencamp or Katenkamp, daughter of a German merchant settled in Exeter, was born in that city on 5 Aug. 1779.

The earliest records of the Merivale family are to be found in the parish registers of Middleton Cheney, Northamptonshire, and there is a tradition that an ancestor fled from religious persecution in France and settled at Middleton Cheney about 1590; the name is, however, found in the parish registers as early as 1558, and it was originally spelt Mervayle.

Samuel Merivale (1715–1771), John Herman's grandfather, was brought up as a baptist; falling under the influence of Dr. Philip Doddridge [q. v.], he became a presbyterian, and began to officiate as 'stated' minister at Sleaford in 1737. In 1743 he received a 'call' to Tavistock, where he went through the formal ceremony of ordination. In 1761 he accepted the post of tutor to the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, founded in that year at Exeter. He died in December 1771. He published 'Daily Devotions for the Closet. To which are added Prayers on particular occasions,' pp. 159; 3rd edit. London, 1796, 12mo; other editions 1812 and 1829, with preface by Lant Carpenter [q. v.] (cf. A. W. Merivale, *Family Memorials*, 1844).

John Herman was himself bred in strict presbyterian principles, so that, though he spent some years at St. John's College, Cambridge, he left without taking a degree. In later life he conformed to the church of England. On 17 Dec. 1798 he entered Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in Hilary term 1804. In 1811 he published, at the request of the Society for the Diffusion of Knowledge respecting the Punishment of Death and the Improvement of Prison Discipline, 'A Brief Statement of the Proceedings in both Houses of Parliament in the Last and Present Sessions upon the several Bills introduced with a view to the Amendment of the Criminal Law: together with a General Review of the Arguments used in the Debates upon those occasions,'

London, 8vo. He practised in chancery and bankruptcy, and published 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Chancery,' London, 1817–19, 8vo. He sat on the Chancery Commission of 1824, in the report of which he concurred, but expounded a wider scheme of reform in 'A Letter to William Courtenay, Esq., on the Subject of the Chancery Commission,' London, 1827, 8vo.

On 2 Dec. 1831 he was appointed to a commissionership in bankruptcy, which he held until his death, on 25 April 1844. He was buried in the churchyard, Hampstead. Merivale married, on 10 July 1805, Louisa Heath, daughter of the Rev. H. J. T. Drury [q. v.], head-master of Harrow School, by whom he had six sons and six daughters. His eldest son was Herman Merivale, C.B. [q. v.]; his second son is Charles Merivale, the present dean of Ely, and historian of the Roman empire.

Merivale was an accurate and elegant scholar, accomplished alike in classical and romantic literature. He was Bland's principal collaborator in his 'Collections from the Greek Anthology and from the Pastoral, Elegiac, and Dramatic Poets of Greece,' London, 1813, 8vo. In 1814 he published 'Orlando in Roncesvalles,' London, 8vo, a poem in ottava rima, founded on the 'Morgante Maggiore' of Luigi Pulci, and in 1820 a free translation in the same metre of the first and third cantos of Fortiguerra's 'Ricciardetto.' A collective edition of his 'Poems, Original and Translated,' appeared in 1838, London, 2 vols. 8vo, which includes, besides the before-mentioned pieces, a continuation of Beattie's 'Minstrel,' some translations from Dante, and other miscellanea. When past middle age he learned German, and shortly before his death published felicitous translations, partly reprinted from the 'New Monthly Magazine' for 1840, of 'The Minor Poems of Schiller of the Second and Third Periods,' London, 1844, 8vo.

Merivale was a friend of Byron, who warmly praised both his translations from the Greek and his 'Orlando in Roncesvalles' (see *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*, 'And ye associate bards,' &c., Moore, *Life of Byron*, ed. 1847, p. 225; and Hodgson, *Memoir of the Rev. Francis Hodgson*, ii. 80). He was a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly' and other reviews and periodicals. In 1837-8 he published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' some valuable letters by Walter Moyle [q. v.] He made some collections for a history of Devonshire. Some of his letters to his friend the Rev. Joseph Hunter are preserved in Add. MS. 24871, ff. 145–60.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. ii. p. 96; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Athenæum, 1844, pp. 285, 407; Quarterly Review, October 1839; Moore's Diary, ed. Lord John Russell, 1854, vi. 320; Chancery Comm. Rep. 1826; London Gazette, 6 Dec. 1831; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1840, pt. ii. p. 403; Blackwood's Mag. vols. xxxiii. xxxiv.; Transactions of the Devonshire Association, 1884 (art. by Dr. Charles Merivale).] J. M. R.

MERKE, THOMAS (*d.* 1409), bishop of Carlisle, has usually been called Merks, but this form is almost certainly an error. Undoubtedly so are the names Newmarket and Somastre sometimes given to him. The former originated with Bale, who, misled by a slight verbal similarity, confused Merke with Thomas of Newmarket, a Cambridge scholar who wrote on mathematics and rhetoric (Pits, p. 591; *Proceedings of Cambridge Antiquarian Soc.* vol. ii. pt. xiv. p. 18). 'Somastre' is a corruption of his later episcopal title. Merke was educated at Oxford, where he became doctor of divinity, and stood next to the chancellor among the delegates selected in November 1395 to convey to the king the submission of the university touching the rooting out of Lollardy enjoined earlier in that year (Wood, *Antiquities of University of Oxford*, i. 528 (Gutch); Kennett, *Third Letter*, pp. 6–7; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, p. 766). He is described as a monk of Westminster when, about the beginning of 1397, he was thrust upon the chapter of Carlisle by the pope at the king's request (*ib.* p. 767; *Fœdera*, vii. 844, 848; Adam of Usk, p. 42). The temporalities were restored to him on 18 March (Godwin, *loc. cit.*) His appointment, which connects itself with the close relations between Richard and the abbot and monks of Westminster, was probably the reward of some service to the king; for in little more than a month, about the end of April, he was sent on a mission to the German princes with the Earls of Rutland and Nottingham (Kennett, pp. 34–5; *Fœdera*, vii. 858, viii. 1). Merke was present in the famous September parliament of 1397, was sent by Richard to order Archbishop Arundel not to appear therein, probably had some hand in the proceedings against Thomas, duke of Gloucester, and on 30 Sept. swore obedience on the relics with other prelates to the king (Adam of Usk, p. 9; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 355; *Annales Henrici IV*, p. 314; Stow, *Annals*, p. 321).

On 19 Oct. 1398 Merke was commissioned with the Earl of Salisbury to obtain payment of Queen Isabella's dowry (*Fœdera*, viii. 52). He is coupled by the Monk of Evesham (ed. Hearne, p. 168) and in two manuscript chronicles with Tydeman, bishop of Worcester, also a monk, as ill adviser and boon

companion of Richard 'in potationibus et aliis non dicendis' (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. xlv; HARDYNG, ed. Ellis, cxciii. 347). These charges do not appear in the 'Annales Ricardi' or in Walsingham. But the latter doubtless included him among the 'certi episcopi' who were the instruments of Richard's extortion. Like Richard and several of his courtiers, Merke sold his favour to the monastery of St. Albans (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 454), and there is reason to doubt whether he ever visited his diocese (KENNETT, p. 33). He was one of the executors named in Richard's will, made 16 April 1399, on the eve of his journey to Ireland, whither the bishop accompanied him (NICHOLS, *Royal Wills*, p. 199; *Ann. Ricardi*, p. 250; *Fœdera*, viii. 78–9; KENNETT, p. 37). Returning with Richard to Wales, on the news of the landing of Henry of Bolingbroke, Merke was one of the few who remained with him to the last. He is said by a French authority to have joined in advising him to go to Bordeaux, to have insisted at Conway that Northumberland should take an oath that Henry had no designs against Richard, and to have remonstrated against the latter's excessive grief at Flint (*Chronique de la Traison*, pp. 44, 49, 56; cf. CRETON in *Archæologia*, xx. 110, 198, 214). According to the English account he was one of the eight for whose lives Richard stipulated when surrendering to Northumberland at Conway (*Ann. Ricardi*, p. 250). At Chester on 19 Aug. they were separated, and the bishop may have been kept in custody for a time (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 60). Kennett (p. 42) thinks it unlikely that he entered London with Henry, as he would in that case have probably fallen a victim to the popular hatred, like John Slake. Possibly he was committed to the care of the abbot of St. Albans. But he was apparently present in parliament, sitting next to Henry, when Richard's renunciation of the crown was read on 30 Sept., and was summoned on that day to Henry's first parliament, which met on 6 Oct. (*Continuatio Eulogii*, iii. 383; *Archæologia*, xx. 388; *App. to Rep. on Dignity of a Peer*, pp. 766, 768). The bold protest against Henry's treatment of Richard, when all his other friends kept silence, which the contemporary 'Chronique de la Traison' (pp. 70–1) puts into the mouth of Bishop Merke, whom Henry is said to have thrown into prison in consequence, could only have been delivered in the October parliament, if at all. This famous speech passed through Hall and Holinshed into Shakespeare (*Richard II*, act iv. sc. 1). Sir John Hayward, in his 'History of Henry IV,' 1599, expanded it into a florid disquisition on the rights of kings, bristling with quotations from sacred and profane authors. He repeated Hall's assertion that Merke died soon after his condemnation for this speech, 'more by fear than sickness, as one desiring to die by Death's darte, rather than by the Temporal sworde' (p. 281, ed. 1642). In this shape it became a chief weapon in the armoury of the prerogative writers of the seventeenth century, and at the revolution a battle-field of the supporters and opponents of divine right. It was stripped of its embellishments, and rendered very questionable, by the whig researches of Bishop White Kennett [q. v.], in three 'Letters to the Bishop of Carlisle concerning one of his predecessors, Bishop Merks' (1713, 1716, 1717). The authenticity of the speech in its original form rests entirely upon the anti-Lancastrian and confused testimony of the 'Chronique de la Traison,' and it is not mentioned in the other French contemporary authority, the metrical chronicle of Creton, who indeed expressly states that on 30 Sept. not a voice was raised for Richard (*Archæologia*, xx. 99). It cannot be shown that Merke was imprisoned for any speech of his in parliament, and he certainly was not deprived of his bishopric on that account, although an error of Rymer's (*Fœdera*, viii. 106), antedating a document by a whole year, whose detection by Kennett has strangely escaped later historians, has hitherto lent some colour to the charge. He was, indeed, brought up from custody before parliament on 29 Oct., but it was in company with the lords appellant, and for his alleged share in the proceedings against Gloucester, against which charge he eloquently defended himself (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 314; cf. WYLIE, i. 72). He had been for some time in charge of the abbot of St. Albans, for his protection against the people, and for the same reason, though acquitted, he went back to St. Albans for a time (*Ann. Hen. IV*, u.s.) As on Sunday, 19 Oct., he had performed his profession of obedience and fidelity to the Archbishop of York as his metropolitan, in the archbishop's chapel at Westminster, Kennett's conjecture that he had been committed to custody on the same day (20 Oct.) as the lords appellant may be correct (KENNETT, p. 64; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, p. 236, with incorrect date; WYLIE, i. 72). That he chose this time to perform a long-delayed episcopal duty seems to show that he desired to make an appearance at least of submission to the new government. Bishop Stubbs infers that he had been consecrated at Rome (*Registrum Sacrum*). Recovering his liberty, Merke is said to have been present at the meeting on 17 Dec. in the rooms of the Abbot of West-

minster, in which, according to the 'Chronique de la Traison' (p. 77), the plot to surprise the king at Windsor on 6 Jan. 1400 was arranged (cf. Wavrin, 1399–1422, pp. 19, 20). According to Wylie (p. 98), who, however, gives no authority, he was with the conspirators at Cirencester. But this seems irreconcilable with his committal to the Tower on 10 Jan. 1400 (*Fœdera*, viii. 121), and we have a statement that he and Roger Walden, the late archbishop of Canterbury, were taken from the liberties of Westminster (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 100).

On 28 Jan. the special justices for the trial of treasons and felonies in London and Middlesex were empowered to try any archbishop or bishop, notwithstanding the statute 18 Ed. III, c. 1, reserving such (unless by the king's special command) for other remedy (*Fœdera*, viii. 123; Kennett, pp. 70 sqq.) The trial of the Bishop of Carlisle had begun on Tuesday, the 27th, according to the record quoted by Kennett (p. 71), and was adjourned to the Wednesday following, when the bishop, after his plea of episcopal privilege had been set aside, was found guilty by a common jury, but judgment was reserved, and he was sent back to the Tower (*ib.*; *Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 330; *Cont. Eulog.* iii. 387; Walsingham, ii. 245; *Chronique de la Traison*, p. 101; Adam of Usk, p. 42). On 23 June Merke was removed to the custody of the Abbot of Westminster until the king's further pleasure should be known (*Fœdera*, viii. 150). Between the two dates he had been deprived of his bishopric, custody of whose temporalities was granted on 18 Feb. to William Strickland (*Pat.* 1 Hen. IV, p. 5, m. 9). Henry had desired to have Merke degraded and handed over to the secular arm. But his trial not being canonical, Pope Boniface IX had hastened to 'accommodate matters to his own supremacy' by translating Merke to a titular eastern see, and filled up Carlisle by provision, without election by the chapter or consent of the king. He craftily provided Strickland, whose election by the chapter in 1396 he had quashed in favour of Reade, and who was now favoured both by the chapter and the king (Kennett, p. 102; Le Neve, iii. 236). The translation was in flat contradiction of his recent undertaking (20 Oct. 1399) not to have recourse to this device in such cases (Kennett, p. 102). Henry on 15 March wrote him a very strong remonstrance (*Proceedings of Privy Council*, i. 115–117). He got no satisfaction in the matter of the translation, but did not acknowledge the appointment of Strickland as successor until he was elected by the chapter and confirmed by himself (Kennett, p. 117). It was not until 15 Nov. that he gave Strickland restitution of the temporalities of Carlisle (*Pat.* 2 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 13, misplaced by Rymer, viii. 106), and on 28 Nov. granted Merke a conditional pardon in consideration of his spiritual capacity (*Fœdera*, viii. 165). On 29 Jan. 1401 Merke surrendered himself at Westminster to the prison of the Marshalsea, and pleading his pardon of 28 Nov., and giving securities for good behaviour, was dismissed (Kennett, p. 122). Merke had been translated 'ad ecclesiam de Samastone' (*Pat.* 2 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 11). This see has been variously identified with Samos, Samos in Cephalonia, and Samothrace. But none of these conjectures can be right. Le Quien (*Oriens Christianus*, iii. 1383) takes it to be Salmasa, or Salmastrum, eight days' journey east of Nineveh. But the adjective Samastenus rather points, though not conclusively, to Samosata, and while there was a papal collector for Salmasa (*ib.*), in Samastone there was 'neither Christian clergy nor people.' Moved by the poverty into which Merke thereby fell, Henry, on 21 March 1401, allowed him to solicit benefices from the pope, bishoprics excepted, provided their annual value did not exceed one hundred marks (*Pat.* 2 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 11; Kennett, pp. 127-8). The pope, it would seem from a letter written by Merke from Oxford on 7 June 1401, gave him the prebend of Masham, the 'golden prebend' of York, but his claim was disputed (*Letters of Hen. IV*, Rolls Ser., i. 66; cf. Fisher, *Hist. of Masham*, pp. 322, 328-9). On 5 Nov. 1401 Henry gave him permission to accept further 'expectations' of benefices from the pope up to three hundred marks per annum, along with a full pardon (Wylie, i. 109). It would almost appear, from a passage in Wadding's 'Annales Minorum' (ed. 1734, ix. 256), that Boniface on 6 Nov. 1402 translated Merke from Samastone to some other see, the name of which is not given, but which may be concealed in the 'Millatencus' of Adam of Usk (p. 42). The king himself, on 19 Nov. 1403, presented him to the vicarage of Sturminster Marshall, Dorset (Wylie, i. 110; Hutchins, *Dorsetshire*, ii. 133), and the abbot and convent of Westminster to the rectory of Todenham in Gloucestershire on 13 Aug. 1404 (Le Neve, iii. 237; Kennett, p. 138). He acquired the confidence of Wykeham and Arundel, acting occasionally as deputy of the former, and being commissioned by the latter, on 18 Oct. 1405, to perform episcopal functions in the diocese of Winchester during its vacancy (Lowth, *Life of Wykeham*, p. 247; Kennett, p. 139). He was returned as a member of the lower house of convocation

for the province of Canterbury early in 1406, and opened it as the archbishop's commissary on 10 May with a Latin sermon (*ib.* pp. 139, 140; cf. WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 272–273). Merke seems to have been one of the three Englishmen, 'viri non modice auctoritatis,' who were present at Lucca in May 1408, and took sides with the dissenting cardinals against the pope (THEODORIC OF NIEM, *Nemus*, vi. 31). He apparently signed as a witness the appeal of the cardinals at Pisa against Gregory (LABBE, *Concilia*, xi. 2, 2217; HARDOUIN, viii. 101).

Merke died during 1409 (HUTCHINS, ii. 133; GODWIN, p. 766; for the bible given by him to Robert Stonham, vicar of Oakham, see GIBBONS's *Lincoln Wills*, p. 139). He appears in a cowl in an illumination representing the consultation of Richard with his friends at Conway Castle in a manuscript of Creton in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 1319). This is reproduced in Strutt's 'Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities' (No. xxiv), and by Mr. Webb in 'Archæologia' (xx. 97).

[Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV, Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, Eulogium, Wavrin, and Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, in the Rolls Ser.; Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson, for the Society of Literature; Chronique de la Traison, published by the English Historical Society; Creton in Archæologia, xx 86–7; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Acts and Proceedings of the Privy Council, ed. Harris Nicolas; Kalendars and Inventories (Record Comm.), ii. 26, 59, 81; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, xvi. 330–7, 344, 357–9, 365; Pits, De Illustribus Scriptoribus Angliæ, Paris, 1619; Bale's Scriptores, cent. vii. No. 60, ed. Basel, 1559; Raleigh's Prerogative of Parliament, p. 45; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 1743; Browne Willis's Cathedrals, i. 293, ed. 1742; Fuller's Worthies, Cambridgeshire, p. 153; Brady's Richard II, p. 366, and App. p. 132; Spelman's Concilia, ii. 655; Collier's Ecclesiastical Hist. i. 610; Sandford's Genealogical Hist. p. 268. Much the fullest and most accurate account of Merke is given by White Kennett in his Third Letter. Probably the ephemeral nature of pamphlets is responsible for the repetition of errors which he corrected, by all subsequent writers down to Sir James Ramsay in his Lancaster and York, 1892, i. 12; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV; Pauli's Geschichte Englands, v. 637. Other authorities in the text.]

J. T–T.

MERLE or MORLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1347), meteorologist, son of William Merle, is said to have been a fellow of Merton College, Oxford (*Digby MS.* 176, f. 3), but his name does not appear on the extant lists of fellows. He was presented to the rectory of Driby, near Alford, Lincolnshire, by John Harsyk in 1331, was admitted thereto on 13 May in that year, and died in 1347. His connection with Oxford is supported by the fact that some of his observations were made there. Those contained in Digby MS. 176 were prepared for William Reed (*d.* 1385) [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, a former fellow of Merton, who presented this volume to his old college. Mr. Symons suggests that Merle was of French extraction, on the supposition that the name is French and not English. This conjecture seems needless; the modern form of the name may be Morley, as given by Tanner, and in any case Merle is not uncommon in thirteenth and fourteenth century records (cf. *Patent Rolls Edward I.*, sub anno 1283, and *Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. 257); in Digby MS. 147 the name is spelt Merlee, and in Digby MS. 97 Merla.

Merle wrote: 1. 'Temperies aeris Oxoniæ pro septennio scilicet a Januario MCCCXXXVII ad Januar. MCCCXLIV.' In Digby MS 176, ff. 4–8. This tract is perhaps the oldest systematic record of the weather, which is noted month by month, and in large part day by day. The last date is 8 Jan. 1344. Reference is made both to Lincolnshire and to Oxford. A photographic reproduction of the manuscript, with a translation, was published, under the supervision of Mr. G. J. Symons, in 1891, with the title, 'Consideraciones temperiei pro 7 Annis.' 2. 'De futura aeris intemperie:' incipit 'Hec sunt consideranda ad hoc.' Digby MS. 97, f. 128*b* and Digby MS. 176, f. 3 in the Bodleian Library. 3. 'De prognosticatione aeris. Digby MS. 147, ff. 125–37. A footnote states 'Expletum igitur est opus istud Exon. [? Oxon.] anno domini 1340 per magistrum Willielmum Merlee.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib., p. 532; R. Plot in Philosophical Transactions, No. 169, 1685; Symons's Preface to the Consideraciones Temperiei; Athenæum, 28 Nov. 1891; Catalogue of Digby MSS.]

C. L. K.

MERLIN AMBROSIUS, or MYRDDIN EMRYS, legendary enchanter and bard, is first to be definitely traced in the 'Historia Brittonum' ascribed to Nennius, a work which seems to date from the end of the eighth century (ZIMMER, *Nennius Vindicatus*). Nennius relates that the wise men had told Vortigern that he could not build his castle on Snowdon unless the foundations were sprinkled with the blood of a child that had no father. On a search being made a child whose mother swore that he had no father was by accident discovered at a place called 'Campus Elleti' (perhaps Maesaleg or Bassa-

leg in Monmouthshire). The child was brought before the king, and proved himself a match for the wise men. Vortigern inquired his name, and the boy answered, 'I am called Ambrosius.' But in response to a further inquiry he added, in manifest contradiction to the first description given of him, 'My father is one of the consuls of the Roman race.' Vortigern thereupon surrendered to him the city on the summit of Mount Heremus, in the province of Guenet (Snowdon in North Wales), and all the western part of Britain. The name Ambrosius is explained as being in the British tongue 'Embries Guletic,' meaning the King Ambrosius (NENNIUS, pp. 31–4).

Geoffrey of Monmouth appears to have perceived the incongruity in Nennius's account, but though he makes use of Welsh legends his main authority seems to be Nennius. Geoffrey first supplies the name Merlin, and represents the child playing with his companion Dabutius at Kaermodin or Caermarthen (of which Merlin or Myrddin is the eponymous hero). He is made to describe his mother as a daughter of the king of Demetia, dwelling with the nuns in the church of St. Peter. Merlin, 'qui et Ambrosius dicebatur,' is then brought before Vortigern, and foretells the king's death and the triumph of Aurelius Ambrosius. Aurelius, when anxious to erect a memorial of his triumph, is advised to consult Merlin. Merlin bids him send for the stones called 'Giants' Dance' out of Ireland, and accordingly the enchanter is despatched with Uther Pendragon [see under ARTHUR] to fetch them. By Merlin's arts the Irish are defeated and the Dance brought over to be set up at Stonehenge. After this Aurelius dies, and is succeeded by Uther Pendragon, who, with the aid of Merlin, is successful in a love-suit to Igern, and so becomes the father of Arthur (GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH, *Hist. Brit.* vi. 17, viii. 19).

Giraldus Cambrensis, in the 'Itinerarium Cambriæ,' definitely distinguishes between Merlin Ambrosius and another later Merlin Celidonius or Silvester, or Myrddin Wyllt [q. v.] (*Opera*, vi. 133), but makes no addition to the story.

Geoffrey and Giraldus were no doubt familiar with the ancient national legends of Wales, but the extant references to Merlin in Welsh literature are very much later than Giraldus or Geoffrey. In the 'Triads' Merlin Ambrosius, who is distinguished from Myrddin Wyltt (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, pp. 65, 401), is described as the bard of Aurelius Ambrosius, and is named with Taliesin and Myrddin Wyllt as one of the three Christian bards of Britain. In the 'Triads' also figures the legend that Merlin went to sea in a vessel of glass with his nine scientific bards, and was never heard of again. Another Welsh legend, however, represents Merlin as confined with the thirteen treasures of Britain in a glass house in the island of Bardsey, where he lay in an enchanted sleep, from which he was to awake when the time came for the reappearance of Arthur (cf. RHYS, *Hibbert Lectures*, pp. 155–6). A Breton form, which was adopted in many mediæval romances, represents him as sleeping under the spell of Vivien in an enchanted bower in the forest of Broceliande.

Welsh tradition thus recognises two Merlins, Merlin Ambrosius, the bard of Aurelius Ambrosius, and Merlin Silvester, or Myrddin Wyllt, who lived some hundred years later, about 570, in the time of the Cumbrian chief Rhydderch Hael. Stephens, in his 'Literature of the Kymry,' argues that in reality there was but one person, pointing out that Merlin Ambrosius was but a boy when he appears before Vortigern, and that therefore he might well be identical in very old age with Myrddin Wyllt, who was in the service of Rhydderch Hael. Mr. Nash maintains the separation, arguing that Myrddin Wyllt is probably an actual person, and that Merlin Ambrosius was in the original form of the legend no other than Aurelius Ambrosius himself (he is called Guletic, or royal, and Vortigern gives him a province to rule). Mr. Nash would accordingly regard Merlin in his rôle of enchanter as a 'pure work of fiction woven in with the historical threads which belong to the epoch of the Saxon wars in Britain.' From this legendary Merlin the characteristics of prophet and magician were transferred to Myrddin Wyllt at some period previous to the time when Geoffrey wrote. Professor Rhys finds in Merlin or Myrddin Emrys 'an adumbration of a personage who was at once a king and warrior, a great magician and a prophet—in a word, a Zeus of Brythonic paganism.' M. Hersat de la Villemarqué, regarding the whole of the Merlin legends as relating to a single personage, is ready to accept Merlin as a Christian priest and the bard of Aurelius Ambrosius. This last theory, however, depends on giving the extant references in Welsh literature, and especially the 'Triads,' an antiquity and importance which they do not possess. In the legend of Merlin Ambrosius as it has come down to us there are certainly no historical incidents, and some such theory as that given by Mr. Nash appears to be the most acceptable (cf. *Cymmrodor*, xi. 47–9).

Whatever element of reality there may be

in the figure of Merlin would seem to be derived from the more genuine personality of Myrddin Wyllt. In the latter we appear to have preserved the tradition of a famous bard of the sixth century, to whom an air of mystery and romance has been imparted from confusion with the wholly legendary Merlin Ambrosius. The 'Vita Merlini,' which seems to be a genuine work of Geoffrey of Monmouth, is concerned only with the Caledonian Merlin, or Myrddin Wyllt, his connection with the fatal battle of Arderydd in 573, his subsequent insanity, sojourn in the forest, and vaticination. But though there is nothing in this poem which directly relates to the legend of Merlin Ambrosius, M. Gaston Paris is of opinion that its Merlin is intended to be the same with the one who spoke before Vortigern, and that the two Merlins are an invention of Giraldus Cambrensis (*Romania*, xii. 376; cf. *Vita Merlini*, p. 39, ed. Michel). Another suggestion is that the original of Vivien is to be found in the 'Hwimleian or Chwifleian (the female companion) of Merlinus Silvestris' (Price, *Literary Remains*, i. 144).

Professor Rhys suggests that the name Merlin represents a form Moridûnjos, meaning 'him of moridunum or the sea-fort,' thus connecting it with Moridunum or Caermarthen (*Hibbert Lectures*, p. 160). Mr. Nash somewhat improbably interprets Merlin in its original form as meaning the son of a nun (or virgin)—Mableian, Mac-leian, Mab-merchleian, which was latinised as Merlinus, Mellinus, Merclinus. Meller is the form applied to the Cumbrian bard in the 'Scotichronicon,' Merlin that of the French romances. In modern Welsh we have Myrddin or Merddin, and in Breton Marzin. This last form M. de la Villemarqué identifies with Marsus the son of Circe, from whom descended, according to fable, a race of magicians. Thus Marzin would signify a wizard, and more particularly one who sprang from the intercourse of a supernatural father with a Christian virgin. This theory does not, however, seem to rest on any sure foundation.

In various forms the Merlin legend is common to Southern Scotland and Cumbria, Wales, Cornwall, and Brittany. Attempts have been made to identify it specially with Scotland (cf. 'The Scottish Origin of the Merlin Myth,' in the *Scottish Review*, No. 40). The legends concerning Myrddin Wyllt are specially connected with Cumbria and Scotland, that of Merlin Ambrosius with Wales. In Breton legend and poetry Marzin appears more simply as a magician of supernatural, if not of diabolic, powers. A fanciful theory has endeavoured to find an historical basis for Merlin and his friend Blaise in Germanus and his companion Lupus (Surtees, *Merlin and Arthur*).

Geoffrey of Monmouth says that he had translated the prophecies of Merlin out of the original Welsh into Latin by request of Alexander, bishop of Lincoln. This was before 1136, for Ordericus Vitalis, writing about that date, quotes the prophecies (*Hist. Eccl.* xii. 47). Afterwards this work was embodied in the 'Historia Regum Britanniæ' as book vii. of that work. It is to it that Giraldus Cambrensis no doubt alludes when he says that the prophecies of Merlin Ambrosius had long since been published (*Opera*, v. 401). Before 1160 John of Cornwall [q. v.] translated from Cornish into Latin hexameters, at the request of Robert of Warelwast, bishop of Exeter, a 'Merlini Prophetia de septem regibus,' and published it, with an exposition. This poem, which relates to the Norman kings, is printed in the 'Spicilegium Vaticanum' of Carl Greith (pp. 92–106), and in Villemarqué's 'Myrdhin' (pp. 417–22; cf. also *Myrdhin*, pp. 261–76). About 1180 Alanus de Insulis composed a commentary on the 'Prophecy' published by Geoffrey. This treatise was printed at Frankfort 1603, 1608, and 1649. Geoffrey's 'Prophecy' is in part reproduced by Wace and Layamon. William of Newburgh, however, comments on the publication of Merlin's prophecies by Geoffrey as a daring falsehood (i. 4–6, Engl. Hist. Soc.) Nevertheless, the Merlin legend as given by Geoffrey is reproduced by sober historians, from Matthew Paris to Higden. In 1208 appeared the 'Merlínus Spá' of Gunnlang Leifsson, an Icelandic version of the prophecy, which is printed in the 'Annales' of the Society of Northern Antiquaries,' Copenhagen, 1849. During the succeeding three centuries there appeared various prophecies under the name of Merlin. Some of these are specifically attributed to Merlin Silvester, but it is no doubt to the legendary fame of Merlin Ambrosius that they owe their alleged author. Among these prophecies may be mentioned the French work of Richard of Ireland, composed about 1250 for Frederick II (Villemarqué, *Myrdhin*, pp. 343–64). Another common prophecy, which appears both in French and English versions, is on the six kings after John (cf. *MS. Univ. Libr. Cambr.* Gg. i. i., *Cotton. MSS.* Julius A. v., and Galba E. ix., and for more exact particulars Ward, *Catalogue of Romances*, i. 293–324). There is also a collection of Yorkist prophecies of Merlin in Cotton. MS. Vesp. E. iv. Finally may be noticed Thomas Heywood's 'Life of Merlin, surnamed Ambrosius. His

Prophecies and Predictions interpreted, and their truth made good by our English Annalls. Being a Chronographical History of all the Kings and Memorable Passages of this Kingdome from Brute to the reigne of our Royall Sovereigne King Charles,' London, 1641. The prophecies also form part of the regular romances of Merlin, and the version of Richard of Ireland is indeed a sort of continuation of the romance.

The romance of Merlin owes its origin to Robert de Borron, who founded his work on Geoffrey of Monmouth. Robert's knowledge was, however, probably oral only, and he adds much of his own composition. His romance ends with the coronation of Arthur, and the later portion probably dates from 1230–50. The great French prose romance which was thus created became very popular; one Messer Zorzi translated it into Italian in 1379, and this version was printed at Venice in 1480, and Florence in 1495; as also at Venice many times in the next century and in 1884. In Spain we have 'El baladro del Sabio Merlin cõ suas profecias,' Burgos, 1498, and 'Merlin y demanda del Santo Graal,' Seville, 1500. There was also a German version about 1478, and as it would seem probable a Provençal one. The French romance was printed by Antoine Verard at Paris in 1498 with the prophecies which form the third volume of the romance. Numerous editions appeared during the next thirty years (Graesse, *Trésor de Livres*, iv. 498). A French version of the romance was edited by M. Gaston Paris for the Société des Anciens Textes Français, 1886. An English version has been published by the Early English Text Society, and Sir Thomas Malory [q. v.] gave the 'Story of Merlin' a permanent place in English literature by borrowing much from Borron's romance and the old prophecies of Merlin for his 'Morte d'Arthur.' Mention may also be made of 'A lytel treatys of the Byrth and Prophecye of Merlin,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1510.

[Nennius's Historia Britonum (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Regum Britanniæ; Myvyrian Archaiology; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry; Hersat de la Villemarqué's Myrdhin, ou l'Enchanteur Merlin, son histoire, ses œuvres, son influence, and Romans de la Table Ronde; W. D. Nash's Merlin the Enchanter and Merlin the Bard (Early English Text Society), vol. x.; Rhys's Arthurian Legend, and Hibbert Lectures; San Marte's (A. Schulz) Die Sagen von Merlin mit altwälschen, bretagnischen, schottischen und lateinischen Gedichten und Prophezeiungen Merlins; Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales; Ward's Catalogue of Romances in the British Museum; Michel's Preface to Vita Merlini; M. G. Paris's Preface to Huth Merlin; Romania, xii. 374–6; Revue des questions historiques, v. 559–68, 'Merlin est-il un personnage réel?' by M. D'Arbois de Jubainville; on editions of the Vita Merlini and prophecies, see also art. Geoffrey of Monmouth. Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus, pp. 42–8, has a long life of Merlin; see also Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 523–5.] C. L. K.

MERLAC, DANIEL de (*fl.* 1100), mathematician. [See Morley.]

MERRET or MERRETT, CHRISTOPHER (1614–1695), physician and miscellaneous writer, son of Christopher Merret, was born at Winchcomb, Gloucestershire, on 16 Feb. 1614. In 1631 he was admitted a student of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, and removed to Oriel College about 1633. He graduated B.A. in January 1635, and then, returning to Gloucester Hall, devoted himself to medicine, proceeding M.B. in June 1636, and M.D. in January 1643. Having settled in London, he became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1651, and in 1654 Gulstonian lecturer. In the same year he was nominated by his friend Dr. William Harvey [q. v.] the first keeper of the library and museum which Harvey had given to the college, and in February of that year Merret had a lease of the college house in Amen Corner at 20*l.* a year, but the rent was remitted in the following June 'in recompense for his pains for looking to the new library.' In his deed of gift in 1656 Harvey allows 20*l.* a year for a librarian. Merret was censor of the college seven times between 1657 and 1670, and is stated by Wood to have come 'into considerable practice.'

William How's 'Phytologia' being out of print, Merret was requested to prepare a book to replace it. Detained in London by his profession, he employed Thomas Willisel [q. v.] for five summers to collect plants for him, and purchased eight hundred figures, which Thomas Johnson [q. v.] had had engraved. These plates are in the British Museum Library (press-mark 441. i. 6), without title-page, but catalogued as 'Plants: a Collection of Figures, with MS. notes by C. Merrett. London, 1670, fol.;' and a note in the book by 'Robert Gray, M.D.,' says that the figures were executed for a new herbal which Johnson had intended to issue. Merret's work was entitled 'Pinax Rerum Naturalium Britannicarum, continens Vegetabilia, Animalia, et Fossilia,' a duodecimo. It was apparently printed in 1666; but the first impression was probably destroyed, either at the printer's or in his own house, in the great fire. Most copies are dated 1667. The zoological and minera-

logical parts of this work are little more than lists of names, while the botanical part, though containing over fourteen hundred species, arranged alphabetically, with synonyms from Gerard and Parkinson, and an attempted classification, is so uncritical that it was at once superseded by John Ray's 'Catalogus' and synopses.

During the plague Merret retired into the country, and in his absence the college was broken into and its treasure-chest was emptied. Shortly afterwards the house and the bulk of the library was destroyed in the great fire, and the college thereupon resigned their lease of the Amen Corner site to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's for 550*l.*, giving Merret 50*l.* as compensation, and, having lost their library, thought to dispense with his services. Merret, however, argued that his appointment was for life, and in 1680 applied to the king's bench for a mandamus to the college for his reinstatement. In this he was defeated, and ultimately, in 1681, he was expelled by the college from his fellowship, nominally for non-attendance.

'He died at his house, near the chapel in Hatton Garden . . . 19 August, 1695, and was buried twelve feet deep in the church of St. Andrew's, Holborne' (Wood). Merret was one of the earliest members of the Royal Society, and contributed several papers, chiefly on vegetable physiology, to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' His plants are preserved in the Sloane Herbarium, and his name is commemorated by the genus *Merrettia* of Gray, among the unicellular algæ.

Besides the 'Pinax,' Merret's chief works were: 1. 'Catalogus Librorum, Instrumentorum, . . . in Museo Harveiano,' 4to, 1660. 2. 'A Collection of Acts of Parliament, Charters, Trials at Law, and Judges' Opinions, concerning Grants to the College of Physicians, . . . made by Christopher Merrett, Fellow and Censor,' 4to, 1660. 3. 'The Art of Glass . . . translated into English,' 8vo, 1662, which was privately reprinted in folio at Middle Hill, Worcestershire, in 1826, and edited by Sir T. Phillipps. 4. 'An Account of Freezing made in December and January, 1662' (but containing observations made in 1664, 'there being no frosts in England in 1663'), annexed to Robert Boyle's 'New Experiments . . . touching Cold,' 8vo, 1665, pp. 1–54; and 2nd edit., 4to, 1683, pp. 1–20. 5. 'Antonio Neri, De Arte Vitriariâ libri septem et in eosdem . . . Observationes et Nota,' 12mo, Amsterdam, 1668, his additions equalling the original work in bulk. 6. 'A Short View of the Frauds and Abuses committed by Apothecaries, and of the only Remedy thereof by Physicians making their own Medicines,' 4to, 1669; 2nd edit. 1670. 7. 'Self-conviction, or an Enumeration of the Absurdities and Railings against the College and Physicians in general,' 4to, 1670. 8. 'The Accomplisht Physician, the Honest Apothecary, and the Skilful Chyrurgeon detecting their necessary connexion and dependence on each other. Withall a Discovery of the Quacking Empirick, the Prescribing Surgeon, and the Practising Apothecary,' 4to, 1670. 9. 'Some Observations concerning the Ordering of Urines,' 8vo, 1682.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 430–2; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, i. 290–7; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 258.]

G. S. B.

MERREY, WALTER (1723–1799), numismatist, of Castle Gate, Nottingham, combined great knowledge of coins and medals with the practical experience of a manufacturer. Impressed with the evils which the scarcity of silver and the circulation of a base copper coinage brought upon the working classes, he signed an association with a number of masters not to offer any man more than 6*d.* worth of copper. In 1789 he published 'Remarks on the Coinage of England, from the Earliest to the Present Times . . . to which is added an Appendix containing Observations upon the Ancient Roman Coinage, and a Description of some Medals and Coins found near Nottingham,' Nottingham, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1794. In this work he attributes the scarcity of silver to the over-valuation of gold, in consequence of which, he alleges, silver was exported. He proposes, therefore, the reduction of the guinea to 20*s.* 6*d.* To illustrate his doctrines he gives an exhaustive sketch of the history of English coinage, in which he shows a wide acquaintance with the works of early writers on currency.

Merrey had a large and valuable collection of coins and medals. He died at Nottingham on 9 Aug. 1799.

[Gent. Mag. 1789 pt. ii. p. 728, 1799 pt. ii. p. 815; Monthly Review, 1791, iv. 234; Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire, iv. 175.]

W. A. S. H.

MERRICK, JAMES (1720–1769), poet and scholar, born on 8 Jan. 1719-20, was the second son of John Merrick, M.D., of St. Lawrence, Reading, who died 5 April 1757, aged 87, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Lybbe of Hardwick, Oxfordshire, who died 3 April 1764. Both were buried in Caversham Church, Oxfordshire, with many members of their family, who were commemorated in a long Latin inscription by their son James. He was educated at the Reading

school, but through some difference between the aldermen and burgesses of the town was not elected, though the head boy, for a scholarship on Sir Thomas White's foundation at St. John's College, Oxford. On 5 July 1736, when aged 16, he was admitted as 'commoner of the third order' at Trinity College, Oxford, and was admitted scholar on 6 June 1737. He graduated B.A. 1739, M.A. 1742, and became probationer-fellow 21 May 1744, full fellow 21 May 1745. Though he was ordained in the English church, and preached occasionally between 1747 and 1749, he was prevented by ill-health from accepting any parochial duty. For some time he dwelt in college, where Lord North and Lord Dartmouth were among his pupils, and towards the close of his life he seems to have lived at Reading. After a long and painful illness he died on 5 Jan. 1769, and was buried near his relatives in Caversham Church. He bequeathed many scarce and valuable books to John Loveday [q. v.] of Williamscote, near Banbury, and 400*l.* to Trinity College. His arms are on the panelling in the college hall.

Merrick wrote: 1. 'The Messiah, a Divine Essay,' Reading, 1734; a schoolboy production. 2. 'The Destruction of Troy, being the sequel of the Iliad, translated from the Greek of Tryphiodorus, with Notes,' Oxford, 1739. Gilbert Wakefield called this translation 'excellent' (*Correspondence with Fox*, p. 139). 3. 'Tryphiodori Ilii excidium. Lacunas aliquot e codice manuscripto explevit et suas annotationes adjecit J. Merrick,' 1741. When this work was edited by F. A. Wernicke at Leipzig in 1819, the annotations of Merrick were reproduced, and it was stated in the preface that a manuscript in the royal library at Berlin, which was believed to be by Merrick, contained some additional notes. These were added as an addendum, pp. 495–8. 4. 'Dissertation on Proverbs, chap. ix. vv. 1–6,' 1744. 5. 'Prayers for a time of Earthquakes and Violent Floods,' 1756. 6. 'An Encouragement to a Good Life,' addressed to some soldiers at Reading, 1759. Granger, in his 'Biographical History,' when treating of John Rawlet, says that nearly ten thousand copies of his tract of the 'Christian Monitor' were distributed by Merrick, chiefly among the soldiers at Reading. 7. 'Poems on Sacred Subjects,' 1763. 8. 'Annotations, Critical and Grammatical, on chap. i. vv. 1–14 of St. John's Gospel, with a Discourse on Studying the Greek Language,' 1764. This was followed by—9. 'Second Part of Annotations on St. John's Gospel, to end of third chapter,' 1767. Merrick's notes on the whole of this gospel passed on his death to Dr. Loveday. 10. 'A Letter to Mr. Joseph Warton, chiefly on the Composition of Greek Indexes,' dated Reading, 11 Oct. 1764. This advocated the compilation and amalgamation of indexes to the principal Greek authors. Twenty-three were finished, others were in progress. Further letters by Merrick to Warton are in Wooll's 'Life of Warton,' pp. 310–12, 326–8. The three indexes by Robert Robinson of Reading to Longinus, Eunapius, and Hierocles, published at Oxford in 1772, and the five indexes in William Etwall's edition of 'Three Dialogues of Plato,' 1771, were compiled on his rules. 11. 'The Psalms Translated or Paraphrased in English Verse,' Reading, 1765. Bishop Lowth characterised this version as 'an admirable work, distinguished by many splendid marks of learning, art, and genius,' but it was justly condemned by Mason in 'Essays on English Church Music,' 1795, pp. 178 et seq., for diffuseness and laxity of rendering. It was often reprinted in London, and selections were published at Halifax (1798) and Ipswich (1815). Several editions, 'divided into stanzas and adapted for devotion,' were published by the Rev. W. D. Tattersall, who also issued in a very expensive form, in 1794, the first volume of an edition 'with new music.' Sixteen psalms from Merrick's version were set to music in 1775 by William Hayes, for use in Magdalen College Chapel, Oxford, a new edition of which, arranged by W. Cross, came out in 1810; and a second set of the same number was musically arranged by Philip Hayes for the same chapel (Bloxam, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* ii. 218, 224). Eighteen of his psalms and three pieces from his volume of 'Poems on Sacred Subjects' are given by Julian as still included in modern hymn-books (*Hymnology*, pp. 725–6). 12. 'Annotations on the Psalms,' 1768. This embodied the comments of Bishop Lowth and of an anonymous writer, presumed to be Archbishop Secker. The latter's remarks on Dr. Sharpe's arguments with respect to psalm cx. produced 'A Letter to the Bishop of Oxford from the Master of the Temple' [i.e. Rev. Gregory Sharpe], 1769. 13. 'Manual of Prayers for Common Occasions,' 1768, the ninth edition of which appeared in 1805; and it was reprinted so lately as 1836. It was also translated into Welsh.

Merrick contributed to the verses which were issued by the university of Oxford on the accession of George III (1761), his marriage (1761), and the birth of his heir (1762), and many poems by him are in the collections of Dodsley, ed. 1766, iv. 173–87, v.

143–6, 213–25, vi. 295; Pearch, i. 142–53; Bell's 'Fugitive Poetry,' xii. 52–6, xviii. 158–62; and in Dodsley's 'Museum,' ii. 182–8. Some curious observations by him on a fragment ascribed to Longinus are published by Nathaniel Lardner in the 'Collection of Testimonies of Ancient Heathens on the Truth of the Christian Religion' (*Works*, ed. 1838, vi. 380–1), and John Taylor, LL.D., in the preface to 'Marmor Sandvicense,' 1743, confesses his obligations to him. Many letters to him from Dr. John Ward of Gresham College, London, and one from Bernard de Montfaucon, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6226, and some verses by him, taken from a note-book of Dr. Ward (Addit. MS. 6230), are printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. iv. 291. Four English lines of his composition were placed over the debtors' gate of the old county gaol in Castle Street, Reading, and he left behind him in manuscript an account of all the Greek authors, finished to Hypsicles. His contemporaries, Dr. Thomas Hunt, Bishop Lowth, and Thomas Warton, unite in praising his learning and his good feeling. So early in his life as April 1739 he was corresponding on classical subjects with Hermann Samuel Reimar, the Dutch philologist, and there are many references to his 'Notes on Tryphiodorus' in Alberti's last volume of 'Hesychius.' To English readers Merrick is now best known by his bright little poem of 'The Chameleon.'

[Gent. Mag. 1769, p. 54; Coates's Reading, pp. 313, 319, 436–41; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; the Rev. J. Granger's Letters, pp. 17, 393; Doddridge's Letters, ed. 1790, pp. 339, 342, 345; Holland's Psalmists, pp. 209–13; information from the Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston of Trinity College, Oxford.] W. P. C.

MERRICK, RICE (*d.* 1587), historian of Glamorgan, son of Meiric ap Howell of Cottrell in Glamorganshire, resided at that place, being part owner of the manor of St. Nicholas. He was appointed clerk of the peace for the county of Glamorgan by William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke (and subsequently by Henry, the second earl), and held the office until his death on 1 March 1586–7. He was buried in the south aisle of Cowbridge Church, where an inscribed stone was placed over his grave, and a mural tablet bearing his shield was set up close by (these were transcribed by Dineley; see Beaufort, *Progress*, ed. 1888, p. 346, and cf. *Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. vii. 321–322).

Merrick was the author of a small history of Glamorgan (in English), called 'Morganiæ Archaiographia,' of which the only known copy, transcribed between 1660 and 1680, is preserved at Queen's College, Oxford. It was privately printed by Sir Thomas Phillipps at Middlehill in 1825 (fol.), and reproduced, with notes by J. A. Corbett of Cardiff, in 1887 (London, 4to). It contains valuable information about the different methods of administration in the Welsh and English portions of the county, as well as accounts of the ownership and tenure of land. A letter addressed by Merrick to Sir Edward Stradling, and dated from St. Nicholas, 18 Dec. 1574, is printed in the 'Stradling Correspondence,' ed. Traherne, pp. 167–8.

[Merrick's pedigree is given in Arch. Cambr. 3rd ser. viii. 111, 112; cf. also Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan; Morganiæ Archaiographia, ed. 1887, Introduction, and pp. 43 and 115.] D. Ll. T.

MERRIFIELD, CHARLES WATKINS (1827–1884), mathematician, son of John Merrifield of Tavistock, Devonshire, was born in London (or according to some accounts at Brighton) on 20 Oct. 1827. After receiving a good general education he entered the Education Department in 1847 at Whitehall, and was subsequently appointed an examiner. Although called to the bar in January 1851, he did not practise. All his leisure he devoted to mathematics and hydraulics, and especially to naval architecture. In 1858 he published a paper 'On the Geometry of the Elliptic Equation,' which disclosed remarkable aptitude. Important papers on the calculation of elliptic functions followed, and led to his election on 4 June 1863 as fellow of the Royal Society. On 19 March 1866 he was elected member of the London Mathematical Society, became member of the council on 10 Nov. 1870, vice-president 1876–8, president 1878–80, and treasurer until his resignation on 14 Dec. 1882. On the establishment in 1867 of the Royal School of Naval Architecture and Marine Engineering at South Kensington, Merrifield became its first vice-principal, succeeding shortly afterwards to the post of principal. This office he held until 1873, when, on the transference of the school to Greenwich, he returned to the Education Office. From 1864 to 1875 Merrifield was member and secretary of the Royal Institution of Naval Architects, receiving a handsome testimonial on his retirement. He was also a member of the Association for Improvement of Geometrical Teaching, and he sat on many committees of the British Association, being president of Section G at the Brighton meeting of 1875 and at the Glasgow meeting of 1876. He served on various royal commissions, including one on the unseaworthiness of ships in 1869, frequently acted as assessor in the wreck commissioner's

court, and was superintendent of the naval museum at South Kensington. After two attacks of paralysis in April 1882 and October 1883 respectively, he died at 45 Church Road, Hove, Brighton, on 1 Jan. 1884, aged 56. Merrifield married Elizabeth Ellen, daughter of John Nicholls of Trekenning, St. Colomb; she died on 23 March 1869 at 23 Scarsdale Villas, South Kensington.

Merrifield's works are: 1. 'Miscellaneous Memoirs on Pure Mathematics,' London, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'A Catalogue of a Collection of Models of Ruled Surfaces,' London, 1872, 8vo. 3. 'Technical Arithmetic,' London, 1872, 8vo. He contributed more than a hundred papers to the 'Transactions of the Institution of Naval Architects,' and numerous others to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Assurance Magazine,' the 'British Association Reports,' the 'School of Naval Architects Annual,' to the 'Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society,' and various other periodicals. Twenty-eight of his papers are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' Some of his papers on 'the difficult and scientifically interesting subject of sea-waves' were translated into Italian for the 'Revista Marittima,' in which they appear with a footnote bearing testimony to the author's 'extensive knowledge and excellence of style.' He also edited for many years Longman's 'Text-books of Science' series, and on 16 Aug. 1866 contributed a paper to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' on 'The Distress in Cornwall.'

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Times, 4 Jan. 1884; Athenæum, 5 Jan. 1884; Nature, 17 Jan. 1884 (by J. W. L. Glaisher); Annual Register, 1884, ii. 112; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub.; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xxxvi.; Philosophical Trans. passim; Proc. Instit. Naval Architects, vols. v–xxi.; Cat. Scientific Papers, 1800–63 and 1864–73; Proc. London Math. Soc. vols. ii–xii. and vol. xv. App. pp. 281–3.] A. F. P.

MERRIMAN, BRIAN (1757–1808), Irish poet, was born in the parish of Clondagad, barony of Clonderlaw, co. Clare, where his father was a farmer. He became a schoolmaster at Kilclerin in the parish of Feakle, co. Clare, a region so wild that up to 1823 it had no road practicable for any kind of wheeled vehicle. He occasionally acted as resident tutor in the houses of the neighbouring gentry. In 1780 he wrote a poem of two thousand lines, entitled 'Cuirt an mheadhoin oidhche' ('The Midnight Court'), of which numerous copies exist. That in the British Museum (Egerton 111) is an abridged version of 1024 lines. The poet is walking by the Graney river and falls asleep on its bank. He is carried off to a fairy assembly, and there arraigned as responsible for the evil state of Ireland. A young woman appears as a witness, and denounces the men of Ireland, their carelessness of beauty, and love of wealth. Brian is convicted as their representative, and is about to be flogged when he awakes. The description of the river and its banks show great appreciation of natural beauty, the dialogue contains many witty passages, and the versification is smooth. The poem at once became popular, and very many copies circulated in manuscript in Clare and Limerick. He was a good fiddler, and wrote several songs. He died in Limerick in 1808. He is sometimes called MacGillameidhre in manuscripts, but those who spoke Irish only called him Merriman, and his patronymic is probably purely English.

[Egerton MS. 111, art. 149, in Brit. Mus.; S. H. O'Grady's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus. p. 493; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; J. O. Daly's Pious Miscellany, Dublin, 1868; Poets and Poetry of Munster, 2nd ser. Dublin, 1860.] N. M.

MERRIMAN, NATHANIEL JAMES (1810–1882), bishop of Grahamstown, South Africa, born in 1810, was third son of Thomas Merriman of Marlborough, Wiltshire. His family was of Lancashire origin. Educated at Winchester and Brasenose College, Oxford, where he was Hulme exhibitioner, and graduating B.A. with second-class honours *in literis humanioribus* in 1831 (M.A. 1834), he was ordained deacon in 1832, priest 1833, and became perpetual curate of Over Darwen in Lancashire. In 1841 he moved to the vicarage of Street in Somerset.

In 1848 Merriman accepted an offer of the archdeaconry of Grahamstown made him by Robert Gray [q. v.], bishop of Capetown. At the end of the year he was in Africa; at the beginning of 1849 he had started on his first visitation, often walking long distances on foot. 'He is a very remarkable man,' wrote the bishop in this year; 'his self-denial and energy both of body and mind are greater than in any other man I have ever met with . . . the record of his life for the past year would astonish any one.' In 1850 he offered to undertake a mission to the Kaffirs, in whom he took great interest; and the success of mission work among the natives was largely due to his exertions.

In 1863, at the trial of Bishop Colenso [q. v.], Merriman, as proxy for his clergy, was one of the accusers. When the see of Grahamstown was established out of Capetown (1853), he had declined the bishopric, but on 5 Dec. 1871 he was consecrated the

third bishop of the diocese. He was also dean of Capetown. In 1880 he excommunicated Dean Williams of Grahamstown on account of views in sympathy with those of Colenso; yet in the same year he highly praised the latter for his championship of the Zulus (Letter to Aborigines' Protection Society).

His death, on 16 Aug. 1882, was the result of a carriage accident. He married in 1836 Miss Potter, and left a large family; three of his sons were in the service of the Cape government at the time of his death.

He was the author of some lectures on Shakespeare (Grahamstown, 1857-8) and of 'The Kafir, the Hottentot, and the Frontier Farmer,' London, 1854, and 'The Bishop's Ride through Independent Kaffraria to Natal and back,' 1872.

[Cape Argus, 18 Aug. 1882; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Gray's Life of Bishop Gray, passim; Times, 18 Aug. 1882.] C. A. H.

MERRIMAN, SAMUEL, M.D. (1731–1818), physician, born on 29 Dec. 1731 at Marlborough, Wiltshire, was third son of Nathaniel Merriman, grocer there, by his wife Elizabeth Hawkes. Being intended for the medical profession he was sent to Edinburgh in 1748, and graduated there as M.D. in 1753, his thesis 'De Conceptu,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1753, being of so much value that it was reprinted by William Smellie in the second volume of his 'Thesaurus Medicus' (1779). Merriman first settled as a physician in Bristol, and afterwards removed to Andover, Hampshire; but coming to London in April 1757, he commenced practice in Queen Street, Mayfair, as an apothecary or general practitioner, in partnership with Oakley Halford, who was about to retire. He remained an apothecary for about twenty years, when he acted on his diploma, and practised only as a physician, finally retiring in 1812. His speciality was midwifery. The number of labours which he attended amounted to rather more than ten thousand; in one year alone he attended 362. His leisure was devoted to literature and biblical studies.

Merriman died at his son-in-law's house, 26 Half Moon Street, on 17 Aug. 1818. In 1753 he married one of the daughters and coheiresses of William Dance, surgeon, of Marlborough, and by her, who died in 1780, he had fourteen children; of these one alone, Ann, wife of his nephew Samuel Merriman [q. v.], survived him.

There is an excellent miniature of him painted by Richmond and engraved by Corner.

[Information from John J. Merriman, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. ii. p. 189; Lancet, 30 Nov. 1850, p. 610.] G. G.

MERRIMAN, SAMUEL, M.D. (1771–1852), physician, born on 25 Oct. 1771 at Marlborough, Wiltshire, was son of Benjamin (1722–1781), who was eldest son of Nathaniel Merriman of the same place. Samuel's great-grandfather, another Nathaniel, was youngest son of John Merriman (1618–1670), a captain in the army of Cromwell (Waylen, *Hist. of Marlborough*; Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* vii. 1351; Grove, *Antiquities of Carisbrook Castle*, 1 Dec. 1648; Whitelocke, *Memorials*). His mother, who was his father's second wife, was Mary, eldest daughter of William Hawkes of Marlborough, and niece to Sir Michael Foster [q. v.] the judge. The father Benjamin had a large brewery in Marlborough. He was a man of scientific pursuits, and the author of political and other essays, some of which were inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He likewise received medals from the Society of Arts and the Bath Agricultural Society for inventing various machines. Samuel was sent to Marlborough free school, of which in 1783 he was head-boy. In 1784 he arrived in London, and studied medicine under his uncle, Dr. Samuel Merriman [q. v.] After hearing the lectures of Baillie and Cruikshank at the Anatomical Theatre in Great Windmill Street he attended in 1795 the midwifery lectures of Dr. Thynne and the Westminster Lying-in Hospital, but his clinical knowledge of disease was principally obtained by seeing the numerous patients of his cousin William (1766–1800), son of the elder Samuel Merriman [q. v.] In 1807, having become a member of the Society of Apothecaries, he entered into partnership with Mr. Peregrine, to whom he soon resigned the general practice, limiting himself to midwifery alone. In 1808 he was appointed physician-accoucheur to the Westminster General Dispensary, having previously received the honorary degree of M.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen, for which he was specially examined in London by Dr. Vaughan (afterwards Sir Henry Halford [q. v.]). He resigned the office in 1815, and was appointed consulting physician-accoucheur and subsequently vice-president of the charity. On 17 Aug. 1809 he was elected to the like office at the Middlesex Hospital, where in 1810 he commenced his annual course of lectures on midwifery, and continued them regularly till 1825. In 1822, when his consultation practice as a physician for the diseases of women and children had largely increased, he removed to Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, and he subsequently purchased an estate at Rodborne Cheney, Wiltshire. Merriman resigned his post at the Middlesex Hospital on 7 March

1826, but continued to take a warm interest in the institution, and was one of the treasurers from 1840 until 1845. Of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society he was elected treasurer in 1837.

Merriman died in Brook Street on 22 Nov. 1852. He married in 1799 Ann (1778–1831), only surviving daughter of his uncle, Samuel Merriman [q. v.] Their children were two daughters and a son, Samuel William John Merriman, M.D. (1814–1873), consulting physician to the Westminster General Dispensary (1847), physician to the Royal Infirmary for Children (1849), and author of 'Arguments against the Indiscriminate Use of Chloroform in Midwifery,' 8vo, London, 1848, and other treatises.

Merriman published in 1805 a pamphlet in vindication of vaccination entitled 'Observations on some late Attempts to Depreciate the Value and Efficacy of Vaccine Inoculation.' He had taken up his pen to prove the superior excellence of the small-pox inoculation, but as he wrote he found his arguments untenable. Essays and other papers of his were published in the 'London Medical Repository,' the 'London Medical and Physical Journal,' and the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' but the medical works for which he was best known were his 'Synopsis of the Various Kinds of Difficult Parturition,' 12mo, London, 1814, which passed through several editions, and was translated into Italian, German, and French, and his edition of Dr. M. Underwood's 'Treatise on the Diseases of Children,' 8vo, London, 1827. During his tenure of office as examiner to the Society of Apothecaries (1831–7) he published in 1833, under the title of 'The Validity of "Thoughts on Medical Reform,"' an answer to a pamphlet of that title written, as was understood, by John Allen, M.D. (1771–1843) [q. v.] He also wrote a 'Dissertation on the Retroversion of the Womb,' 8vo, London, 1810.

Merriman illustrated with anecdotes his copies of 'A Picture of the College of Physicians' and Wadd's 'Nugæ Chirurgicæ.' He had also a fine collection of portraits of medical men. Philological subjects much interested him. To the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Notes and Queries,' then recently established, he contributed articles of real value. For the 'London Journal of Medicine' he wrote an historical retrospect of the science and practice of medicine under the title of 'The First of October 1851, by an Octogenarian.'

Several portraits of Merriman were taken at different periods, two of which only have been engraved—one a private plate.

His first cousin, JOHN MERRIMAN (1774–1839), surgeon, born on 26 Oct. 1774 at Marlborough, was son of Nathaniel Merriman by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Baverstock of Alton, Hampshire. In 1794 he came to London to complete his medical education, and was admitted member of the Royal College of Surgeons and of the Society of Apothecaries. He soon became associated in business at Kensington with Thomas Hardwick, whose niece Jane, daughter of John Hardwick of Weston, Herefordshire, he married. For many years he was general medical attendant on the Duchess of Kent, the Princess Victoria, and the Princess Sophia, at Kensington Palace, in consideration of which the queen, when she ascended the throne, conferred upon him and his two sons, John (1800–1881) and James Nathaniel (1806–1854), all of whom were in partnership at Kensington, the appointment of apothecary extraordinary to her majesty. He died on 17 June 1839 at Kensington Square (*Gent. Mag.* 1839, pt. ii. p. 204). His portrait was engraved by Newton from a painting by Lucas.

[Information from John J. Merriman, esq.; Lancet, 30 Nov. 1850 pp. 610–15, 682 (with portrait), 27 Nov. 1852 p. 498; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. pp. 207–9 (with list of articles contributed thereto); Georgian Era, ii. 452–3.]

G. G.

MERRIOT, THOMAS (1589–1662), grammarian, born in 1589 at Steeple Langford in Wiltshire, entered Winchester College in 1601, and matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 14 Oct. 1608, where he devoted himself to the study of law, and was fellow from 1610 to 1624, and B.C.L. on 22 Nov. 1615. He taught for some time in the grammar school which then adjoined the college, until he was made vicar of Swalcliffe near Banbury, by the warden and fellows of New College on 15 Jan. 1623–1624. Previous to 1637 he appears to have had misunderstandings with his parishioners, who, in consequence, assessed him at a high rate for ship-money. Against this 'very hard measure' he petitioned the council of state on 10 May 1637. In 1642 his royalist sympathies brought him into difficulties with the parliament, and he was summoned to appear before the House of Commons on 26 July. His living was sequestered by the Westminster assembly, and on his petitioning the Committee for Plundered Ministers, he was granted (31 Aug. 1646) 'a full and legal hearing' by the committee of his own county. He resigned the vicarage of Swalcliffe on 10 March 1658–9 (cf. *Collectanea Topographica et Genealog.* iii. 184, 347). He died at Swalcliffe on 19 July

1662, and was buried in the church, where a brass tablet to his memory still remains.

Merriot was a good latinist and an orator. He taught grammar at Swalcliffe till he was of an advanced age. On some points he dissented from Lily, whose grammar he had studied so assiduously at Winchester. He published: 1. 'Vulgaria, sive Miscellanea prosaica hinc inde decerpta,' Oxford, 1652. 2. 'Adagia Selectissima,' Oxford, 1652. 3. 'Grammaticall Miscellanies,' Oxford, 1660. Wood also mentions 'several Latin copies of verses, dispersed in books.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iii. cols. 589–90; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 159; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxf. i. 272, ii. 302, iii. 342; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1637, p. 90; Commons' Journals, ii. 692; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24491, v. 437; Minutes of Committee for Plundered Ministers, Addit. MS. 15670 fol. 198; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; information from the Rev. Dr. Wilkinson of Swalcliffe.] B. P.

MERRITT, HENRY (1822–1877), picture-cleaner and art-critic, the son of Joseph Merritt, a tailor, was born at Oxford on 8 June 1822. He was educated at a charity school, and his early years were passed in considerable poverty, his employment being at one time to collect old-standing debts from members of the university. While filling humble and precarious situations, he found time, however, to copy pictures in the Bodleian and to learn the rudiments of art from Alfred William Delamotte. In 1846 he made his way to London on foot, and in 1847 became acquainted with Mr. G. J. Holyoake. With Mr. Holyoake he lived at Dymoke Lodge and 1 Woburn Buildings for many years, but their relations do not seem to have been invariably harmonious. He wrote in the 'Reasoner,' under the pseudonym 'Christopher,' and soon afterwards contributed to the 'Leader' some papers, which in 1854 were republished in the 'Cabinet of Reason,' with a preface by Holyoake, under the title 'Dirt and Pictures separated in the Works of the Old Masters.' About the same time Merritt was entrusted by Dean Stanley with the task of cleaning the portrait of Richard II belonging to the chapterhouse of Westminster Abbey. He restored it successfully, and was afterwards employed on the portrait of Henry VII in the National Portrait Gallery, on various pictures at Hampton Court, and the battle scenes on the staircases of Marlborough House. His honesty and ability as a judge of old paintings led to his being constantly consulted by the authorities of the National Gallery and Royal Academy, to an acquaintance with Mr. Gladstone and other distinguished persons, and to a friendship with Mr. Ruskin, with whom he was in frequent correspondence. In 1865 Merritt published 'Robert Dalby and his World of Troubles,' an account, in the form of a romance, of his own early life, and the next year he became art-critic to the 'Standard.' Soon afterwards he commenced a story, called 'The Oxford Professor,' which was never completed. He died in July 1877, after considerable suffering, and was buried in the West Brompton cemetery. He married a few weeks before his death.

The above-mentioned works, with selections from Merritt's occasional writings and a memoir by his wife, were edited by Basil Champneys, and were published in London in 1879, 2 vols.

[Works in Brit. Mus.; Memoir by his wife, Anna Lea Merritt, 1879; Holyoake's Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, ii. 332–47; Notes and Queries, vi. i. 471; Times, 14 July 1877.] A. F. P.

MERRY, ROBERT (1755–1798), dilettante, a direct descendant of Sir Henry Merry, who was knighted by James I in 1621, was born in London in April 1755. His father was governor of Hudson's Bay Company, and his grandfather, Captain Merry, sailing in search of the North-west passage, discovered and gave its name to Merry's Island. His mother was the eldest daughter of Sir John Willes [q. v.], lord chief justice. Merry's education was entrusted to his father's sister, who sent him to Harrow, where his tutor was Dr. Parr, and then to Christ's College, Cambridge. He lived irregularly (cf. *Monthly Mag.* vii. 255), did not graduate, and on his return to London was entered of Lincoln's Inn, in accordance with his father's wishes. On the latter's death he immediately purchased a commission in the horse guards. The American war had begun; but after squandering a large part of his fortune on high living and heavy play, he sold out as adjutant of the first troop. He was twenty-five, without a profession, poor, and a disappointment to everybody but himself. He went abroad, and apparently spent some three or four years in travelling in France, the Low Countries, Germany, Switzerland, and Italy. He finally joined the English colony settled in Florence.

He was there in 1784, studying Italian, lounging in the Tribuna, and definitely embarked upon a literary career in the 'Arno,' and in 1785 in the 'Florence Miscellany.' These were collections of verse by Mrs. Piozzi, Greatheed, Parsons, and Merry. 'We wrote them,' says Mrs. Piozzi, in a preface

which won Horace Walpole's ironical praise, 'to divert ourselves and to say kind things of each other' (see also Gifford's Introduction to the *Mæviad*, ed. 1795). Merry rapidly became a recognised figure in Florentine society, and a member of the Della Cruscan Academy. But his social success, and above all his superiority as a versifier, quickened the jealousy and ill-will that underlay the fulsome admiration of the 'Miscellany;' his open *liaison* with the Countess Cowper, and the rivalry of the Grand-duke Leopold, made him an easy target for slander, and he had soon the whole English colony about his ears. He stood his ground for a time, then after lampooning his fellow-rhymers, abruptly quitted Florence in the spring of 1787. The 'Miscellany' had kindled curiosity in London, and literary coteries welcomed the poet. On 29 June his 'Adieu and Recall to Love,' signed 'Della Crusca,' appeared in the 'World,' then chiefly conducted by Captain Topham, a fellow-commoner of Merry's at Cambridge, and fellow-officer in the horse guards. 'I read the beautiful lines,' Mrs. Hannah Cowley [q. v.] declares, 'and without rising from the table at which I was sitting answered them.' Her reply, 'The Pen,' signed 'Anna Matilda,' was published in the 'World' of 12 July, and the correspondence thus started rapidly attracted a crowd of imitators, whose performances, welcomed by the 'World' and afterwards by the 'Oracle,' first amused and then revolted public taste. Merry's pseudonym gave its name to the Della Cruscan school, which faithfully exaggerated the worst features of his style—his affectation, incredibly foolish misuse of epithet, metaphor, and alliteration, his frantic efforts at sublimity, his obscurity and tasteless ornament. The best and worst of the poems in the 'World' were reprinted in the 'British Album,' which Bell brought out in 1789. It ran through three editions in the next two years, and the publication of the 'Baviad,' Gifford's satire on it, in 1791 sold a fourth and last. But it was mutual disappointment, as much as Gifford's satire, that ended Della Crusca's and Anna Matilda's sentimental versifying. They wrote, according to Mrs. Cowley's statement, without any knowledge of each other's identity until 1789. Then the ardent enthusiasts upon paper met, but the lady was forty-six, the lover thirty-four, and the only fruit of the meeting was one more poem, 'The Interview,' by Della Crusca, and some regrets in cloudy verse by Anna Matilda. The stream of nonsense flowed on in the newspapers, but Merry's part in it may fairly be said to have here terminated. When he published the 'Laurel of Liberty' next year it was under his own name. Merry had little humour; but if we compare his verses on 'Fontenoy,' 'Werther,' or 'The Close of a Year,' with the address to 'Laura Maria' (Mrs. Robinson), which Gifford quotes, it is not easy to avoid the impression that in the latter, as well as in some other flights in the 'World' and 'Oracle,' he was simply fooling his correspondents to the top of their bent. For the crazy introductions prefixed to the verses, most probably by Bell, the writers themselves can hardly be held responsible (see, for instance, the *World* of 28 Dec. 1787, 3 and 12 Jan. 1788; Brit. Mus. newspapers).

Merry had meanwhile been engaged in other literary ventures. 'Paulina,' a tale in verse, had appeared towards the close of 1787, 'Diversity,' a frigid and elaborate ode, in the following year (*Monthly Rev.* old ser. lxxx. 529–32), and in 1789 the 'Ambitious Vengeance,' a drama, which in plot, character, and situation is a mere travesty of Macbeth, was inserted in the 'British Album.' It was never acted. In the beginning of the same year he wrote the ode for the recovery of the king recited by Mrs. Siddons on 21 April (Boaden, *Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons*, ii. 277–8). But the events of the 14th July in Paris gave a new direction to his energies, and coloured the rest of his life. Merry did not judge the French revolution, but judged everything by it—his friends, himself, literature, art, all civil and social relations. He went immediately to Paris, visited the Assembly, where he saw 'some disorder, but all from zeal,' and on his return published the 'Laurel of Liberty.' The effort has a certain fire; but Della Crusca's defects are still prominent, and Walpole fastens with glee upon his 'gossamery tears' and 'silky oceans.' He aimed at the laureateship at this time, but his principles, already the talk of the town, made his candidature hopeless; and though the 'World' moved mountains on his behalf, the court was all for Pye. In the summer of 1791 he was again in Paris, presented to the convention a treatise on the 'Nature of a Free Government,' and resumed an acquaintance with the artist David. On 14 July his ode on the 'Fall of the Bastille' was declaimed at a meeting in the Strand of '1,500 English gentlemen,' sympathisers with the French revolution (*Gent. Mag.* lxi. 673, &c.) Three months previously his 'Lorenzo,' a tragedy, had a brief success at Covent Garden (Oulton, *London Theatres*, ii. 81), and in August 1791 he married the well-known actress Elizabeth Brunton (Madame d'Arblay, *Memoirs*, 1842, v. 264).

His wife, the daughter of John Brunton, an actor of some provincial fame, and sister

of Louisa, countess of Craven [q. v.], was born in 1769, and in her sixteenth year, as Euphrasia, had carried Bath by storm. The manager Harris brought her to London, and she opened at Covent Garden in 1785 as Horatia, Murphy writing her a prologue. It was a success, but after the first season there was no question of her rivalling Mrs. Siddons, and the public enthusiasm waned. She kept her place, however, and during her short career in London had the chief tragic parts at Covent Garden (list in GENEST, vii. 75–6). She had a sweet voice, a refined and graceful manner, but wanted energy. After her marriage—during the winter of 1791–2—she continued to act under her new name; but the outcry of his family—his mother was still alive—forced Merry to withdraw her from the stage in the spring. The complete failure of his play, 'The Magician no Conjuror,' produced at Covent Garden in February 1792, may have made the decision easier. They went together to France, and Merry was in Paris on 10 Aug. and on 2 Sept., but refused an invitation to be present at the trial of the king. Walpole tells a pretty story of his being mistaken by the mob for Abbé Maury, and of his being pursued with the cry 'A la lanterne.' In 1793 he and his wife returned to London, and lived in an unsettled way for the next three years, Merry haunting the clubs, declaiming on freedom and the French revolution, writing epigrams—some of which are very neat—against Pitt and his supporters in the 'Argus' and 'Telegraph,' and, notwithstanding his friend Topham's good-nature, sinking daily deeper into debt. 'Fénelon,' an adaptation of Marie-Joseph Chenier's play, was published in 1795, and the 'Pains of Memory,' a versified reproduction of talks with Rogers, in the following year. He also wrote the epilogue spoken by Mrs. Jordan at the notable performance of the pseudo-Shakespearean 'Vortigern' on 2 April 1796 [see IRELAND, SAMUEL]. Regard for his family still kept his wife reluctantly from the stage; but when Wignell, of the New Theatre, Philadelphia, offered her an engagement in 1796, Merry, to whom life in London was becoming embarrassing, gave his consent, and in October they landed at New York. On 5 Dec. Mrs. Merry appeared in Philadelphia as Juliet, 'perhaps the best Juliet,' Dunlap thinks, 'that was ever seen or heard' (*American Stage*, 1832, p. 158). She acted in New York next year, and afterwards in the chief cities of the union, everywhere leaving her American rivals behind. Merry himself, in 1797, brought out his drama, 'The Abbey of St. Augustine,' at Philadelphia, but for the most part contented himself with the unofficial laureateship which the younger writers—though not without dissentient voices—readily granted to his London reputation. In 1798 he was living in Baltimore, grown fat and very indolent, and still clinging to his faith in the French revolution, upon which he had some vague plans for an epic. The 'Monthly Magazine' for August of that year announces a work by him on American manners, but on 14 Dec., in the morning, while walking in his garden, he fell in an apoplectic fit, and three hours later was dead. His widow married a manager of the Philadelphia and Baltimore Theatres named Warren, and died at Alexandria, Virginia, in 1808 (*Gent. Mag.* 1808, pt. ii. p. 749).

[In addition to the authorities quoted, Monthly Mag. iii 46, vi. 129, vii. 255–8; European Mag. xxiv. 411–12, prefixed to which is a better engraving of Merry than that of the British Album; Letters of Horace Walpole, 1858, viii. 493, 494, ix. 27, 122, 123, 128, 333, 335, 346, 391–2; Gifford's Autobiography, and Baviad and Mæviad; Frederick Reynolds's Memoirs, 1826, i. 281, 315, ii. passim; O'Keeffe's Memoirs, ii. 299; Boaden's Memoirs of Kemble, 1825, i. 290, 292–3, 299, 327, 384–6, ii. 38–9, 46–7, 61; Mrs. Thrale's Autobiography, 1861, ii. 92–3, 197–206; Madame d'Arblay's Diary and Letters, 1842, v. 264; Anna Matilda, 1788, p. xi; Miss Berry's Correspondence, 1866, i. 252–3; Monthly Review, enlarged ser. iv. 56–62, v. 201–5, 344, xix. 274–7, xxi. 149–5; Gent. Mag. 1799 pt. i. 252–4; Mathias's Pursuits of Literature, 1812, p. 449; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 6675, f. 257; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Oulton's London Theatres, 1795, ii. 80–1, 107; Thespian Dictionary; Genest, vii. 25, 29–30, 75–76; Appleton's American Biography; Dunlap's American Stage, 1832, pp. 155, 158, 173–7, 213; Griswold's Poets of America, 1856, p. 8 *n.*; Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature, i. 434; P. W. Clayden's Early Life of Samuel Rogers, passim.] J. A. C.

MERRYFELLOW, DICK (1723–1781), author. [See GARDINER, RICHARD.]

MERTON, WALTER DE (*d.* 1277), bishop of Rochester and founder of Merton College, Oxford, was by family connected with Basingstoke. His mother was Christina Fitz-Oliver; of his father nothing is known save that his name was William. Foss is no doubt mistaken in identifying him with the William de Merton who was archdeacon of Berkshire, and died about 1239. Walter de Merton probably owed his surname either to Merton being his birthplace, or to having received his education at the priory there. He was afterwards at Oxford, where he is traditionally said to have studied at Mauger Hall, afterwards the Cross Inn, in the Corn-

market. He was probably a pupil of Adam de Marisco, who recommended him to Robert Grosseteste for ordination as subdeacon (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 405, Rolls Ser.) This must have been after June 1235, but the first dated reference to him occurs in 1237, in an inquisition of Walter's lands at Basingstoke, where his parents are described as dead; they are known to have been buried at St. Michael's, Basingstoke. Not long after Walter founded a hospital at Basingstoke to their memory; grants to this foundation were confirmed by the king in 1253 and 1262, and it was eventually placed in close relationship with Merton College. In 1237 Merton is spoken of as 'clericus' simply. Afterwards he became a clerk in the royal chancery, and is spoken of as 'clericus noster' in a grant of free-warren for his lands at Maldon in 1249. Merton obtained the living of Sedgefield, Durham, from Nicholas de Farnham [q. v.], between 1241 and 1248. He also held the livings of Potton, Bedfordshire; Stratton; Staindrop, Durham; Haltwistle, Northumberland; Codington, Surrey; Benningbrough, Yorkshire; and Branston, Lincoln (Foss, iii. 129; Hobhouse, p. 45). In August 1256 he was one of the clerks who were acting for Walter de Kirkham [q. v.], bishop of Durham, in his dispute with St. Albans about Coniscliffe (Matt. Paris, vi. 326-7, 340). Merton received, on 15 June 1259, the prebend of Kentish Town at St. Paul's, which he afterwards exchanged for that of Holywell or Finsbury (Le Neve, ii. 394, 403). On 4 July 1259 he became prebendary of Exeter, and previously to 1262 was prebendary of Yatesbury, Salisbury, and canon of Wells. He was prothonotary of the chancery, and perhaps it is in this capacity that he had charge of the seal for Henry de Wingham on 7 May 1258, and on 14 March and 6 July 1259. In the former year he was employed in the negotiations with the pope as to the grant of Sicily to Edmond, the king's son. In 1261 the king appointed him chancellor, in place of the baronial official, Nicholas of Ely; probably this was in April, when Hugh Despenser gave way to Philip Basset as justiciar, though the appointment does not seem to have been formally made until 5 July (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 129; *Flores Historiarum*, ii. 470). On 15 Oct. Merton was granted four hundred marks for the support of himself and the chancery. Merton retained his office as chancellor until 12 July 1263, when the baronial party recovered their position, and he was displaced by Nicholas of Ely. In March 1264, owing to his support of the king, some of Merton's prebendal property near London was plundered by the rioters (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 141). After the royal victory in 1265, Merton was not restored to the chancery, but he is mentioned as a justiciar on 10 Dec. 1271 (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 555). On the death of Henry III in November 1272, the council appointed Merton to act as chancellor, and he attests a document in that capacity on 29 Nov. (*Fœdera*, i. 498). The contemporary chronicles, however, speak of him as being appointed in the parliament held at Westminster in January 1273, when he was directed to remain at Westminster till Edward's return to England (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 113, iv. 462). Merton retained his office throughout the regency, but resigned soon after Edward's return to England on 2 Aug. 1274, for in his final statutes for Merton College, which are dated in this month, he styles himself 'quondam cancellarius.' He had previously been elected bishop of Rochester about the end of July, and on 21 Oct. was consecrated by Archbishop Kilwardby at Gillingham (*ib.* iv. 462; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 44). The Rochester chronicles say that, though Merton was a man of great authority and power, he did no special good to the prior and convent, though he gave them the manors of Cobhambury and Middleton (*ib.*) Merton's episcopate only lasted three years. While fording the Medway his horse stumbled and fell, and though the bishop was rescued by his servants, he died from the effects of the accident two days later on, 27 Oct. 1277 (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 278, iv. 275). The Osney annalist speaks of Merton as a man of liberality and great worldly learning, who had always been very ready in his assistance to the monastic orders, and elsewhere preserves some complimentary verses on his character (*ib.* iv. 259-60, 275). Merton was buried in Rochester Cathedral in the north transept of the choir, near the tomb of St. William; his original monument was much injured in the reign of Edward VI, and in 1598 another was erected in its place by Sir Henry Savile, warden, and the fellows of Merton College, This monument in its turn gave way, in 1852, to a restoration of the original tomb, erected in accordance with the description in the accounts of the bishop's executors, and at the expense of Merton College. Merton's chalice was removed from his tomb to Oxford in 1598. Merton had seven sisters, but no brother; full genealogical tables will be found in Bishop Hobhouse's 'Sketch of the Life of Walter de Merton,' p. 51. His will is summarised by Hobhouse, pp. 44–50. A portrait (engraved by Faber) is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Merton's chief title to fame is the foundation of Merton College, Oxford, and therefore, in a sense, of the collegiate system of the English universities. In 1261 he obtained a charter from Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester, empowering him to assign his manors at Farley and Malden in Surrey to the priory of Merton, for the support of 'scholars residing at the schools,' an expression which probably means scholars at Oxford. A little later, probably in September 1263, he published a deed of assignation of these and other lands. Under this deed special provision was made for the education of eight nephews under a warden and chaplains; the care of his nephews, who are here spoken of as 'scholares in scholis degentes,' appears indeed to have been the first object of Merton's foundation. On 7 Jan. 1264 there came a regular charter of incorporation, which established the 'House of the Scholars of Merton' at Malden in Surrey, under a warden and bailiffs, with ministers of the altar, and with power to maintain twenty scholars at Oxford or any other place of general learning. During the next few years Merton acquired the site of the present college, together with the advowson of St. John's Church, and other property at Oxford. In 1270 the statutes of 1264 were reissued without any material alteration, but eventually, in August 1274, Merton put forth his final statutes, transferring the warden, bailiffs, and ministers to Oxford, and designating Oxford as the exclusive and permanent home of the scholars. Under these statutes provision was made for such a number of scholars as the college revenues would support, and for their common life as a corporate body under the rule of a superior called the warden. Merton's intention appears to have been to provide for the training of secular clergy, and though he borrowed from monasticism the idea of a corporate life under a common rule and head, he expressly prohibited his scholars from taking vows, and provided that any who entered one of the regular orders should forfeit his scholarship. Above all, the college was to be a place of study, in the first place of philosophy and the liberal arts, and afterwards of theology. The Rochester chronicler describes the college as established for the perpetual sustenance of students 'in arte dialectica et theologia' (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 44). The establishment of Merton College was the beginning of the true collegiate system, for though the benefactions of William of Durham and of John and Devorguila de Balliol are of earlier date, they did not provide for the formation of regular corporate bodies, and the establishment of University and Balliol colleges followed, and did not precede, that of Merton. At Cambridge, Merton College was avowedly the model of the collegiate system, for when Hugh de Balsham [q. v.] obtained license for the foundation of Peterhouse, it was expressly stated to be for 'studious scholars who shall in everything live together as students in the university of Cambridge, according to the rule of the scholars of Oxford who are called of Merton.' So in the statutes actually drawn up for Peterhouse by Simon Montague in 1284 constant reference is made to the fact that they are 'ad instar aulæ de Merton.' It is needless to add that the system initiated by Walter de Merton has moulded the whole history of both universities, and thus fully justifies the words of Savile's epitaph:—

Re, unius
Exemplo, omnium quoquot extant
Collegiorum, fundatori.

[Annales Monastici; Flores Historiarum (both in Rolls Ser.); Hobhouse's Sketch of the Life of Walter de Merton, 1859; Percival's Foundation Statutes of Merton College; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, Oxf. Hist. Soc. (a translation of the statutes of 1274 is given on pp. 317–40); Lyte's Hist. of Univ. of Oxford; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 129–31.] C. L. K.

MERVIN or **MERVYN, AUDLEY** (*d.* 1675), soldier, lawyer, and politician, was second son of Admiral Sir Henry Mervyn of Petersfield, Hampshire, by Christian, daughter of George Touchet, baron Audley and Earl of Castlehaven [q. v.] Mervyn acquired a considerable portion of the lands in Ulster, which his uncle Lord Castlehaven had undertaken to 'plant.' For a time he was captain of a regiment raised by Sir Henry Tichborne and established himself in the castle of Trillick in the county of Tyrone. In 1639–1640 Mervyn was elected member for Tyrone in the House of Commons at Dublin, where, according to Carte, he became 'the most tiresome and continual speech-maker of the puritan party.' On behalf of the commons he in 1641 presented to the peers articles of impeachment against Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.] and others. The speech delivered by Mervyn on this occasion was printed in 1641 and republished in 1764.

Immediately after the commencement of the rising in Ulster in October 1641, Colonel Rory Maguire, M.P. for Fermanagh, who had married Mervyn's sister and was brother of Lord Maguire, apprised Mervyn of the project of the Irish then in arms to employ him to wait upon Charles I with a statement of their grievances and suggestions for a satisfactory settlement. Mervyn, however,

associated himself with the English and Scottish settlers in his vicinity, and as lieutenant-colonel to Sir Ralph Gore took an active part against the Irish rebels. A somewhat verbose and egotistical account of his action was on 4 June 1642 addressed by Mervyn to the speaker of the House of Commons in London. By order of that house it was printed at London and sold at 'the Irish warehouse at Stationers' Hall,' and entitled 'An Exact Relation of all such Occurrences as have happened in the several counties of Donegall, Londonderry, Tyrone, and Fermanagh, in the North of Ireland, since the beginning of the Rebellion.' Mervyn received a commission as colonel of one of the British regiments in Ulster, and with others of these commanders waited on the parliament at London in 1643 and on Charles I at Oxford for the purpose of obtaining money and supplies. On 5 July 1643 Mervyn was examined before a select committee of the House of Commons in London, mainly in reference to his relations with Colonel Rory Maguire. This examination, attested by Mervyn's signature, was published with other papers at London in 1643 by order of the House of Commons.

The zeal which Mervyn displayed against the covenant induced Ormonde in 1644 to appoint him governor of the town of Derry. Mervyn, however, soon afterwards took the covenant and excused his conduct to Ormonde on the ground of expediency. Mervyn was accordingly removed from the government of Derry, but continued as a 'British colonel' to command his regiment in its vicinity.

Towards the close of 1648 Mervyn was taken 'insidiously' by parliamentarians in Ulster, and by order of George Monck, afterwards first duke of Albemarle, then in command there, he was sent to London as a prisoner. He appears not to have been long detained, and in June 1649 he co-operated with Sir Robert Stewart against Sir Charles Coote, president of Connaught under the parliament. Coote, in a letter to the council of state at London on 15 Aug. 1649, charged Mervyn with having forged articles purporting to have been authorised by him. Later in the same month Ormonde employed Mervyn and the Bishop of Raphoe to confer with Owen O'Neill, general of the Irish in Ulster, on matters of importance to the interests of Charles II. Influenced probably by the recent arrival of Oliver Cromwell in Ireland with forces of the parliament of England, Mervyn withdrew from the royalist party and came to an arrangement with Coote at Derry.

In June 1658 Mervyn obtained formal admission to the society of King's Inns at Dublin, then under the control of law officers of the Cromwellian government. He soon after took part with Sir Charles Coote and Lord Broghill in the movements in Ireland for the restoration of Charles II. In conjunction with them and their associates Mervyn framed the instrument adopted by the king in reference to legal arrangements for Ireland. Mervyn was knighted, and on 20 Sept. 1660 he received the appointment of chief serjeant-at-law in Ireland. In February 1660–1 he was named as a commissioner for executing the king's declaration from Breda concerning Ireland. He was also made a commissioner to ascertain the value of lands in Ireland let out to 'adventurers' and soldiers, and a trustee for the officers who had served the king before June 1649. On 8 May 1661 Mervyn was chosen speaker of the House of Commons, Dublin, and on his presentation on the 11th of that month in the House of Peers there, he delivered an elaborate and pedantic oration, which was printed. In the same year Mervyn was included among the commissioners elected by parliament to proceed to England concerning arrangements for the settlement of Ireland, and Sir John Temple was appointed to act as deputy-speaker. Mervyn resumed his place at Dublin as speaker in May 1662, and in July of that year delivered a congratulatory address to the Duke of Ormonde, in the presence chamber at Dublin Castle, which was subsequently published. In February 1662–3 Mervyn, on behalf of the House of Commons, Dublin, presented to Ormonde, as viceroy, a series of rules and directions which they proposed should be put in operation in the execution of the act of settlement with a view to promote and secure the interests of protestants in Ireland. These propositions and the mode of Mervyn's advocacy of them were distasteful to the king's advisers in England, and a royal letter was addressed to Ormonde with a grave censure of the proceedings.

Mervyn continued to act as speaker till the termination of the parliament in 1666. In his official capacity as a commissioner in connection with lands he was reputed to have been influenced by pecuniary considerations. He was also suspected of having been connected with a plot against the government in which some members of parliament were believed to be implicated. He died at Dublin on 24 Oct. 1675, and was interred in the church of St. Werburgh in that city.

A sum of 6,000*l.* which Mervyn claimed as due to him for his 'long and faithful service to the protestant interest in Ireland'

does not appear to have been received by him or his representatives, although payment of it was strongly recommended by the House of Commons, Dublin, in 1694.

[Carte's Ormonde; Journals Houses of Lords and Commons, Ireland; Acts of Settlement and explanation; Speeches of Audley Mervin; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Clarendon's History; Ormonde Archives; Whitelocke's Memorials; Carte Papers; manuscripts of King's Inns, Dublin; Relation of Sir C. Coote's Transactions, 1649; Harris's Writers of Ireland; Fasciculus Mervinensis, 1873; Gilbert's Contemporary History; Hist. of Irish Confederation and Jacobite Narrative, 1892; Case of Roman Catholics, manuscript.] J. T. G.

MERYCK, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1668), civilian. [See Meyrick.]

MERYON, CHARLES LEWIS (1783–1877), physician and biographer of Lady Hester Stanhope, son of Lewis Meryon of Rye in Sussex, of an old Huguenot stock, was born on 27 June 1783. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School (1796–1802), and obtaining a Stuart's exhibition to St. John's College, Oxford, matriculated there on 29 March 1803, and graduated B.A. 1806, M.A. 1809, M.B. and M.D. 1817. He studied medicine at St. Thomas's Hospital under Henry Cline [q. v.], by whose recommendation he was in 1810 engaged to accompany the eccentric Lady Hester Stanhope [q. v.], in the capacity of medical attendant, on a voyage to Sicily and the East. He followed her during her seven years' wanderings, saw her finally settled on Mount Lebanon, and then returned to England for the purpose of taking his medical degrees. Meryon revisited Syria at Lady Hester's request in 1819, when he found that she had completely adopted the usages of the East. A difference with one of his patroness's local medicine men caused his speedy return. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1820, and a fellow on 25 June 1821. Shortly afterwards he became domestic physician to Sir Gilbert Heathcote, but in 1827, at the earnest request of Lady Hester, he started once more for Syria, in company with his wife and family. They were attacked and plundered en route by a Levantine pirate, and returned to Leghorn, where Mrs. Meryon's fears detained the doctor until 1830. In November of that year they sailed from Marseilles, and arrived at Mount Lebanon about 15 Dec. Lady Hester was then at the zenith of her power, and Meryon subsequently described with the utmost minuteness her complicated oriental environment, her tyranny, and her interminable conversations and cross-questionings, of which he himself was often a victim. Owing to disagreements, chiefly resulting from Lady Hester's avowed intolerance of his wife, Meryon had to leave Mount Lebanon in April 1831, but he paid Lady Hester a fourth and last visit between July 1837 and August 1838. Finally settling in London, he issued there in 1845 his 'Memoirs of the Lady Hester Stanhope, as related by herself in Conversations with her Physician,' 3 vols. 8vo. Despite their diffuseness, the memoirs are excellent reading, contain many curious particulars about persons of note, and only want an index. Though published earlier the 'Memoirs' are in reality a sequel to the scarcely less entertaining 'Travels of Lady Hester Stanhope, forming the completion of her Memoirs narrated by her Physician,' 3 vols. London, 8vo, 1846. The third volume contains a portrait of Meryon in Bedouin dress. Meryon died in London on 11 Sept. 1877, aged ninety-four.

[The Memoirs and Travels of Lady Hester Stanhope, as above; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Reg. ii. 166; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 234; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. art. 'Stanhope.'] T. S.

MESSING, RICHARD (*d.* 1462?), bishop of Dromore. [See Misyn.]

MESTON, WILLIAM (1688?–1745), burlesque poet, the son of a blacksmith, was born in the parish of Midmar, Aberdeenshire, about 1688 (the baptismal registers do not date back beyond 1717). His parents sent him to the Marischal College, Aberdeen; and, having made good use of his opportunities, he was elected, when he had finished his university course, one of the doctors of the high school of Aberdeen. Meston was afterwards tutor to George Keith, who became tenth Earl Marischal in 1712, and to his brother James Francis Edward Keith, afterwards field-marshal in the Prussian service; and in 1715, through the interest of the Countess of Marischal (widow of the ninth earl), he was appointed regent of Marischal College. Later in the year, however, Meston joined the family of the Earl Marischal in fighting for the Old Pretender, and was made governor of Dunnottar Castle, Kincardineshire; but when the rising was put down he had for a time to hide among the hills. Afterwards, refusing to comply with the conditions of the Act of Indemnity, he lived in the family of the Countess of Marischal, but her death left him in a destitute condition. He then, in conjunction with his brother Samuel, who was a good Greek scholar, opened an academy at Elgin; but, though the venture was a success, Meston's

easy-going habits prevented him from saving money. He afterwards moved his school to Turriff at the invitation of the Countess of Erroll, whose brother, the twelfth Earl of Erroll, had been chancellor of King's College, Aberdeen, when Meston was regent at Marischal College. Meston, who was treated very kindly by the countess, was again successful until, several years afterwards, one of his pupils was nearly killed in a duel. This incident, though Meston was in no way to blame, led to the downfall of his academy. He then tried to establish schools at Montrose and Perth, and afterwards was tutor to the children of Mr. Oliphant of Gask. There he remained some years, until ill-health caused him to go to Peterhead to drink the mineral waters. Subsequently he was again supported by the Countess of Erroll, and finally moving to Aberdeen, was cared for by some relatives until his death there in the spring of 1745. He was buried, without any inscription, in the Spittal churchyard of Old Aberdeen. He seems to have been a good scholar and a wit and pleasant companion; but he was too fond of the bottle. He was a great admirer of Samuel Butler; and in his verses, which are often coarse, he sometimes plagiarises or quotes from his model.

Meston's poems were first published in collected form, with a life, at Edinburgh in 1767, though the book is called 'sixth edition' on the title-page; and they were reprinted, without the Latin pieces, at Aberdeen in 1802. The several poems originally appeared anonymously as follows: 1. 'Phaethon, or the first Fable of the second Book of Ovid's Metamorphoses burlesqu'd,' Edinburgh, 1720. 2. 'The Knight of the Kirk,' Edinburgh, 1723; reprinted in London with corrections in 1728. This, the best of Meston's pieces, and perhaps the best of the imitations of 'Hudibras,' is a satire upon the presbyterians. 3. 'Mob contra Mob, or the Rabblers rabbled,' Edinburgh, 1731. 4. 'Old Mother Grim's Tales, Decade I,' London, 1737. 5. 'Decadem Alteram . . . subjunxit Jodocus Grimmus,' London, 1738. 6. 'Viri humani, salsi et faceti, Gulielmi Sutherlandi . . . Diploma,' n.p. or d., sometimes attributed to Arbuthnot.

[Life in Meston's Poetical Works; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxii. 88; Aberdeen University Calendar; P. Buchan's Account of the ancient and noble Family of Keith, Earls Marischal of Scotland, 1820; Catalogues of British Museum and Advocates' Libraries; Retrospective Review, iii. 329–32.] G. A. A.

METCALF, JOHN (1717–1810), commonly known as 'Blind Jack of Knaresborough,' was born at Knaresborough, of poor parents, on 15 Aug. 1717. When six years old he lost his sight as a consequence of a severe attack of small-pox, but his self-confidence was uninjured, and he soon excelled most boys of his age in performances which require activity and daring. He was taught the fiddle, so that he might obtain a subsistence as a strolling musician, then regarded as the sole occupation open to a blind man, 'but Jack Metcalf had more natural taste for the cry of a hound or a harrier.' He became a good rider and swimmer, led nesting and orchard-robbing expeditions, distinguished himself as a diver, a cock-fighter, and in the hunting-field. He was soon known, moreover, as a gallant, as a wag, a successful card-player, and a shrewd dealer in horses. By 1738, when he attained the age of twenty-one, he was barely under six feet two inches in height, extremely robust, and ready-tongued. He rode several races with success, and desired to become a jockey. In 1739 he surprised the country-side by eloping with a publican's daughter named Dorothy Benson, on the night before her marriage with a certain Dickinson, and he married her the next morning, before the disconsolate Dickinson had obtained a clue to her whereabouts. He took a small house at Knaresborough, and seems to have been a model husband, though his exploits grew more and more daring. He walked to London and back, easily outstripping the coach of one of his patrons, Colonel Liddel, on the return journey. In 1745 he became recruiting-sergeant on the king's side, and enlisted 140 Knaresborough men with extraordinary rapidity. Sixty-four of the men were drafted into a company formed by William Thornton, and marched, with Blind Jack playing at their head, to Newcastle, where, by General Wade's orders, they were incorporated in Pulteney's regiment. Metcalf fought at and escaped from the battle of Falkirk. He afterwards fiddled at a ball given at Aberdeen by the Duke of Cumberland, who 'spoke him fair,' and gave him two guineas, and he was present at Culloden. After returning to Knaresborough he engaged in horse-dealing at Harrogate, being an excellent judge of horseflesh, entirely by touch. He also traded in cotton and worsted goods, and did a vigorous stroke of smuggling (chiefly brandy and tea) whenever occasion offered. In 1750 he made good profits out of some military transport work, and in 1754 commenced a new business, setting up a stage-coach between York and Knaresborough, which he conducted himself twice a week in summer and once in winter. He also bought and sold timber and hay in the stack, measuring with

his arms and rapidly reducing cubic contents to feet and inches, after a mental process of his own.

Metcalf's travels had given him an unrivalled familiarity with the northern roads. He knew how bad they were, and how their worst features could best be remedied. He now became a pioneer road-maker and bridge-builder, and one of the chief predecessors of Telford and Macadam. In 1765 parliament passed an act authorising the construction of a new turnpike-road between Harrogate and Boroughbridge. Metcalf offered to construct three miles of the proposed road, between Minskip and Fearnsby, and the master-surveyor, Ostler, who knew him well and had the greatest confidence in his abilities, let him the contract. Metcalf devoted himself wholly to the new undertaking. He completed his work with unusual speed and thoroughness, and, encouraged by success, undertook to build a bridge at Boroughbridge, which he again completed satisfactorily. His success led to his constant employment on similar work during a period of more than thirty years. The total mileage of the turnpike-roads constructed by him, involving the building of many bridges, retaining walls, and culverts, was about 180 miles, for which he received not less than 65,000*l*. Among his roads were those between Wakefield and Doncaster, Huddersfield and Halifax, Ashton and Stockport, and Bury and Blackburn. The Huddersfield and Manchester road was carried by him over a bog which had been thought quite impracticable.

In all these undertakings Metcalf took an active personal share. A contemporary writes: 'With the assistance only of a long staff, I have several times met this man traversing the roads, ascending steep and rugged heights, exploring valleys, and investigating their several extents, forms, and situations, so as to answer his designs in the best manner. The plans which he makes and the estimates which he prepares are done in a method peculiar to himself, and of which he cannot well convey the meaning to others. His abilities in this respect are nevertheless so great that he finds constant employment. Most of the roads over the Peak in Derbyshire have been altered by his directions. . . . I have met this blind projector while engaged in making his survey. He was alone as usual, and amongst other conversation I made some enquiries respecting the new road [from Wilmslow to Congleton]. It was really astonishing to hear with what accuracy he described its course and the nature of the different soils through which it was conducted' (Bew, *Observations on Blindness*). He finally relinquished road-making in 1792, and, after an unsuccessful venture in the cotton business, retired to a small farm at Spofforth, near Wetherby. He retained his shrewd mother-wit and resolute spirit to the last, and dying on 26 April 1810, at Follifoot, near Knaresborough, was buried at Spofforth. An epitaph in All Saints churchyard bears a well written inscription in heroic verse (quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 323). He was ninety-three years of age at the time of his death, and left behind him ninety great-grandchildren. Mrs. Metcalf died at Stockport in 1778.

[The best account of Metcalf, doing full justice to his value as a road-maker, is that in Smiles's Telford, 1867, pp. 74–94 (with portrait and cuts of his birthplace and farm at Spofforth); Life of John Metcalf, York, 1795 (with portrait after J. R. Smith); another edition (with portrait engraved by Pigot), Manchester, 1826; Life of Blind Jack of Knaresborough in Baring-Gould's Yorkshire Oddities, i. 120–76 (mainly based on chap-books); Gent. Mag. 1810, i. 597; Spencer Walpole's Hist. of England, i. 73–4; Memoirs of Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester, i. 172–4; Hargrove's Hist. of Knaresborough, 1809; Calvert's Hist. of Knaresborough, 1844, p. 104; Boynes's Yorkshire Library, p. 246.] T. S.

METCALFE, CHARLES THEOPHILUS, Baron Metcalfe (1785–1846), provisional governor-general of India, born at the Lecture House, Calcutta, on 30 Jan. 1785, was second son of Thomas Theophilus Metcalfe, then a major in the Bengal army. The father afterwards became a director of the East India Company, and was created a baronet on 21 Dec. 1802. Metcalfe's mother was Susannah Selina Sophia, widow of Major John Smith of the East Indian army, and daughter of John Debonnaire of the Cape of Good Hope. At an early age he was sent to a preparatory school at Bromley in Middlesex, and in January 1796 went to Eton, where he showed remarkable powers of application, and a great distaste for all athletic sports. Leaving Eton on 1 April 1800, he was appointed to a Bengal writership on 13 Oct., and in January 1801 arrived at Calcutta. He was the first student admitted to Lord Wellesley's College of Fort William, where he studied oriental languages with some success. On 3 Dec. 1801 he was nominated assistant to the embassy to the Arab States, an appointment which was cancelled a few days afterwards at his own request for that of assistant to the resident with Dowlut Rao Scindiah. Metcalfe's connection with Scindiah's court was, however, brief, as he soon found that he was unable

to agree with Colonel Collins, the resident. On 4 Oct. 1802 Metcalfe became an assistant in the chief secretary's office at Calcutta, and was transferred on 4 April 1803 to a similar position in the governor-general's office. In the summer of 1804 Metcalfe was attached to the headquarters of Lake's army in the capacity of political assistant, and as a volunteer took part in the storming of the fortress of Deeg (24 Dec. 1804). He acted successively as political agent to General Smith and General Dowdeswell, and on 10 Jan. 1806 was received in full durbar by Holkar, with whom a treaty had been concluded a few days previously. Metcalfe was appointed first assistant to the resident at Delhi on 15 Aug. 1806, and in August 1808 was despatched on a special mission to Lahore. After a series of tedious negotiations Metcalfe obtained all that he had demanded of Runjeet Singh, who withdrew his troops to his own side of the Sutlej and concluded a treaty of general amity with the British government at Vmritsur on 25 April 1809. By the adroitness with which he overcame the many difficulties of this mission Metcalfe won for himself a considerable reputation as a diplomatist at the age of twenty-four.

From August 1809 to May 1810 Metcalfe acted as Lord Minto's deputy secretary during the governor-general's visit to Madras, and on 15 May 1810 was appointed acting resident to the court of Dowlut Rao Scindiah. On 25 Feb. 1811 he was promoted to the post of resident at Delhi. By his careful administration the industrial resources of the territory were largely developed, while his scheme for the settlement of Central India largely influenced the policy of the governor-general, Lord Moira (afterwards Marquis of Hastings). In 1816 he refused the post of financial secretary, and on 29 Jan. 1819 became secretary in the secret and political department, and private secretary to the governor-general. Accustomed to an independent command, Metcalfe quickly found his new situation irksome, and on 26 Dec. 1820 was appointed resident at Hyderabad. An attempt made by him to remove the baneful influence of the money-lending firm of William Palmer & Co., which was overshadowing the Nizam's government, brought upon Metcalfe the displeasure of the governor-general, who rejected his scheme for opening a six per cent. loan, guaranteed by the British government, by which the Nizam's huge obligations to Palmer's house and other creditors might be paid off. Soon after Hastings's return to England, where these pecuniary transactions were warmly discussed in the court of proprietors during a six days' debate, the debt due to William Palmer & Co. was discharged, and in less than a year the house became bankrupt.

On the death of his elder brother, Theophilus John, in August 1822 Metcalfe succeeded to the baronetcy. In the following year he was invalided and went to Calcutta, but returned to Hyderabad in 1824. On 26 Aug. 1825 he was appointed resident and civil commissioner in Delhi Territories, and agent to the governor-general for the affairs of Rajpootana. Under his advice the government supported the claims of Bulwunt Singh against the usurpation of his uncle Doorjun Saul, and in January 1826 Bhurtpore was successfully stormed by Lord Combermere, and Doorjun Saul taken prisoner. On 24 Aug. 1827 Metcalfe became a member of the supreme council, which at that time consisted of the governor-general, the commander-in-chief, and two members of the civil service. By a resolution of the court of directors on 14 Dec. 1831, Metcalfe's period of service on the council was extended from five to seven years. He was appointed on the newly created government of Agra on 20 Nov. 1833, but owing to the absence from Bengal of the governor-general (Lord William Bentinck) he was compelled to stay at Calcutta for some time as vice-president of the council and deputy-governor of Bengal. In December 1834 Metcalfe set out for the seat of his government at Allahabad, but no sooner had he got there than he had to return to Calcutta in consequence of Lord William Bentinck's resignation. By virtue of a resolution of the court of directors in December 1833 Metcalfe acted as provisional governor-general during the interval between the departure of Lord William Bentinck and the arrival of Lord Auckland (20 March 1835 to 4 March 1836). The directors wished that Metcalfe should remain in office, but the whig ministry refused to sanction the appointment on the ground that it was not advisable to appoint any servant of the company to the highest office of the Indian government. Before Lord Melbourne had appointed a successor to Lord William Bentinck, there was a ministerial crisis, and Lord Heytesbury [q. v.] was nominated by Sir Robert Peel. But before Lord Heytesbury set out another ministerial crisis occurred, the tory appointment was cancelled, and Lord Auckland was appointed. Metcalfe's short administration is chiefly distinguished by the act of 15 Sept. 1835, which removed the vexatious restrictions on the liberty of the Indian press.

Shortly after the arrival of the new governor-general, Metcalfe was invested with

the grand cross of the Bath, 14 March 1836. In the same month (the Agra government having been meanwhile abolished) he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the North-Western Provinces, the headquarters of which were fixed at Agra instead of Allahabad. In filling up the vacant governorship of Madras, Metcalfe was passed over by the directors, who had been greatly displeased by his giving legal sanction to the liberty of the press. In consequence of this slight, Metcalfe resigned his lieutenant-governorship on 1 Jan. 1838 and retired from the service. He reached England in May 1838, and took up his abode at Fern Hill, near Windsor. While making arrangements for contesting Glasgow in the radical interest, Metcalfe was appointed governor of Jamaica (11 July 1839). He was admitted a member of the privy council on 31 July, and on 26 Sept. following was sworn in as governor at Spanish Town. By his conciliatory conduct he speedily effected the reconciliation of the colony to the mother-country, and brought about a better feeling between the proprietors and the emancipated negroes. Having accomplished what he had been sent out to do, Metcalfe resigned his office and returned to England on 2 July 1842. In January 1843 he accepted the government of Canada, and on 30 March following took the oaths at Kingston as governor-general. Owing to the burning question of responsible government and the inflamed state of party spirit in the colony, Metcalfe's position was one of extreme difficulty. His attempts to conciliate all parties displeased the executive council, who were determined to reduce the governor-general to a mere passive instrument in their hands, and were supported in their endeavours by the majority of the representative assembly. In consequence of Metcalfe's refusal to admit their right to be consulted about official appointments, all the members of the council, with one exception, resigned in November 1843. For some time he was without a full council, but after the general election in November 1844, which resulted in a slight majority for the government, he was able to fill up all the vacant places with men of moderate views. Meanwhile, Metcalfe had for a long time been suffering from a malignant growth on his cheek, which at length deprived him of the sight of one eye. Unwilling to leave the government to his successor in a state of embarrassment, he still struggled on at his post. As a 'mark of the Queen's entire approbation and favour' he was created Baron Metcalfe of Fern Hill in the county of Berks on 25 Jan. 1845. Before the year was out he had become physically unfit for work, and having resigned his post he returned to England in December 1845 in a dying state. After patiently enduring still further agony, he died at Malshanger, near Basingstoke, Hampshire, on 5 Sept. 1846. He was buried in the family vault in the parish church of Winkfield, near Fern Hill, where there is a tablet to his memory; the inscription was written by Lord Macaulay.

Metcalfe was an able and sagacious administrator, of unimpeachable integrity and untiring industry. His self-reliance and imperturbable good humour were alike remarkable, though perhaps his undeviating straightforwardness was his most marked characteristic. Metcalfe did not take his seat in the House of Lords. As he never married, the barony became extinct upon his death, while the baronetcy devolved upon his younger brother, Thomas Theophilus Metcalfe, whose grandson, Sir Theophilus John Metcalfe, is separately noticed. A portrait of Metcalfe by John James Masquerier is preserved at Eton College (see *Catalogue of the Third Exhibition of National Portraits at South Kensington in* 1868, No. 154). Another by Say, which has been engraved, hangs in the library of the Oriental Club, Hanover Square, London. A third portrait is in the Kingston town-hall, Jamaica. There is a bust by E. H. Baily, R.A., in the Metcalfe Hall, Calcutta, an engraving of which by J. C. Armytage forms the frontispiece to the first volume of Kaye's 'Life and Correspondence,' 1858, and there is a statue by the same sculptor in the Central Park, Kingston, Jamaica. A selection of Metcalfe's early papers, Indian council minutes, and colonial despatches has been edited by Sir J. W. Kaye (London, 1855, 8vo). Two of Metcalfe's speeches delivered in the Jamaica legislature have been separately published (London, 1840, 8vo). Metcalfe is said to have published in 1838 a pamphlet on the payment of the national debt, as well as an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'Friendly Advice to the Conservatives' (*Life*, ii. 230). His essay 'On the best Means of acquiring a knowledge of the Manners and Customs of the Natives of India' is printed in the first volume of 'Essays by the Students of the College of Fort William in Bengal,' &c., Calcutta, 1802, 8vo, pp. 75–90.

[Sir J. W. Kaye's Life and Correspondence of Charles, Lord Metcalfe (new and revised ed. 1858); Sir J. W. Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, 1889, i. 535–660; Marshman's History of India, 1867, vols. ii. and iii.; Gardner's History of Jamaica, 1873, pp. 405–18; MacMullen's History of Canada, 1868, pp. 499–501; E. G. Wakefield's View of Sir Charles Metcalfe's Government of

Canada, 1844; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, 1862, pp. 432–46; Walpole's History of England, 1886, v. 174, 196–9, 215, 225, 235–240; Edinburgh Review, cii. 147–78; North British Review, xxii. 145–78; Times, 9 Sept. 1846; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 534–6; Annual Register, 1846, App. to Chron. pp. 282–4; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839, pp. 324–5; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 427; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 447; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; London Gazettes; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

METCALFE, FREDERICK (1815–1885), Scandinavian scholar, fifth son of Morehouse Metcalfe of Gainsborough, was born in 1815, and elected scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1834, whence he graduated B.A. in 1838 as junior optime, with a second class in classics. On 28 Nov. 1844 he was incorporated at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he held a fellowship from 1844 to 1885. In 1845 he graduated M.A. and was ordained deacon, receiving priest's orders in the following year. For a short time he was head-master of Brighton College, and on his return to Oxford in 1849 became bursar of Lincoln College and incumbent of St. Michael's, Oxford, a living in the gift of his college. In 1851 he became sub-rector, and in 1853 Greek lecturer at Lincoln, and in 1855 he graduated B.D. He died on 24 Aug. 1885.

Metcalfe, who was an accomplished Scandinavian scholar, was twice an unsuccessful candidate for the professorship of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford. He frequently spent his summer holidays in Norway, Sweden, or Iceland, and his books had considerable influence in bringing these countries to the notice of the student, the sportsman, and the tourist. His principal works are: 1. 'The Oxonian in Norway,' 1856; 2nd ed. 1857. 2. 'The Oxonian in Thelemarken,' 2 vols. 1858. 3. 'A History of German Literature,' 1858. 4. 'The Oxonian in Iceland,' 1861. 5. 'The Englishman and the Scandinavian,' 1880. He also translated Bekker's 'Charicles' and 'Gallus,' and edited some classical school books.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Cambridge Graduates, 1800–84; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oxford Mag. 21 Oct. 1885; Times, 29 Aug. 1885.]

A. F. P.

METCALFE, JAMES (1817–1888), lieutenant-colonel Indian army, a natural son of Lord Metcalfe [see METCALFE, CHARLES THEOPHILUS, BARON METCALFE; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1846, pt. ii. p. 536], was born in 1817, educated at Addiscombe Military Seminary, and in 1836 was appointed to the late 3rd Bengal native infantry, of which regiment he was adjutant from 1839 to 1846. On the death of his father in the latter year he inherited a fortune of 50,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* ut supra). He was aide-de-camp to the Marquis of Dalhousie from 1848 to 1853. On the outbreak of the mutiny he was appointed interpreter to the commander-in-chief. In that capacity, as well as in that of aide-de-camp and commandant at headquarters, he went through the mutiny with Sir Colin Campbell, lord Clyde [q. v.], 'whose side he never quitted from the day he joined him in Calcutta in 1857 until Clyde left Paris for England in 1860' (SHADWELL, Preface, i. p. x). Metcalfe was made C.B., with the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, and had the mutiny medal and clasps. He retired in 1861, and died at Harcourt Terrace, London, S.W., 8 March 1888. Metcalfe married in 1852 José Eliza, daughter of Evelyn Meadows Gordon, Bengal civil service.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, pt. ii. pp. 534–6; L. Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Broad Arrow, 17 March 1888.]

H. M. C.

METCALFE, NICHOLAS (1475?–1539), archdeacon of Rochester, and a distinguished patron of learning, was the son of Richard Metcalfe, esq., of Beare Park, in the parish of Aysgarth, Richmondshire, and of 'an ancient and numerous family' (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's College*, p. 109). He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Michaelhouse. He graduated B.A. in 1494, B.D. in 1504, and D.D. in 1507. He appears early to have gained the notice of Fisher, bishop of Rochester, to whom he was chaplain, and through whose influence he was constituted archdeacon of Rochester in 1515. On 30 July 1517 he was presented to the living of Woodham Ferris in Essex, and in the following year was elected master of St. John's College, Cambridge. In this capacity he greatly contributed to the advancement of that society as a home of scholarship and learning, and attracted to it numerous benefactions. Roger Ascham, who was especially indebted to his discerning patronage, describes him as one who 'was parciall to none, but indifferent to all; a master for the whole, a father to every one in that college' (*Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor, p. 160). Baker characterises him as 'a man of equal industry and conduct, skilful in business, and fitted for government' (*Hist. of St. John's College*, p. 85). In common, however, with his patron, Fisher, and other eminent promoters of university reform, Metcalfe could not bring himself to recognise the royal supremacy in matters of doctrine, while he openly opposed Henry's divorce from Catherine. He was accordingly con-

strained to resign his mastership in 1537, and retired to his living of Woodham Ferris, where he died in 1539. His will, which was proved 16 Oct. 1539, contains bequests of forty shillings to St. John's College for a 'Dirige' and a mass; legacies to his sisters, Elizabeth, Alice, Jane, &c.; the residue being left for the maintenance of poor scholars in Cambridge.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor; Aschami Epistolæ; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 62.] J. B. M.

METCALFE, ROBERT (1590?–1652), fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, son of Alexander Metcalfe of Beverley, Yorkshire, was educated at the grammar school in that town, and at Michaelmas 1605 his father appears to have received from the corporation the sum of ten shillings 'to the use of his son at Cambridge' (Poulson, *Beverley*, p. 453). On 10 April 1606 Robert was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, and on the festival of St. Mark 1616 he was elected a preacher of the same society. Some time prior to 1645 he succeeded Andrew Byng of St. John's College as regius professor of Hebrew, but at what date is not known. In 1648 he vacated the chair, and was succeeded by Ralph Cudworth [q. v.] His retirement stands apparently in some connection with his election to a fellowship at Trinity in the same year; he was also appointed catechiser and vice-master of the society in October. On 14 Aug. 1646 he was appointed lecturer in Hebrew. Duport, in his 'Epicedia,' speaks of him as a man of singularly retired habits, leading a solitary life among his books in his college chamber (*Musæ Subsecivæ*, p. 492). Nicholas Hookes [q. v.] of Trinity College, who composed two elegies, one Latin and one English, to his memory, and who styles him 'sagax vice-præsul' and 'cardinalis presbyter' (i.e. head of the clerical members of the foundation), says that he was distinguished by his numerous charities, and especially by his liberality to poor deserving students (*Amanda*, pp. 121–3). Metcalfe, however, is chiefly remembered by his benefactions to the grammar school where he received his education. By his will (9 Oct. 1652) he bequeathed to 'three poor scholars of the school of Beverley, for their better maintenance at the university, to every one of them 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*,' with the proviso that 'no son of any of the aldermen, or of any of sufficient ability to maintain their children at the university, should be capable of that maintenance.' To his sister, Prudence Metcalfe, he also bequeathed 20*l.* yearly; to the schoolmaster 10*l.*, and to the 'preacher or lecturer' of Beverley 10*l.*; to St. John's College, 'gratitudinis ergo,' 100*l.*; to the university library 20*l.* His arms, with a few lines respecting him, are in the 'Liber Memorialis' of Trinity College.

[Registers of Trinity College and St. John's College, Cambridge; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College; J. Duport's Musæ Subsecivæ.] J. B. M.

METCALFE, THEOPHILUS (*fl.* 1649), stenographer, was a professional writer and teacher of shorthand, who in 1645 resided in St. Katherine's Court, near the Tower of London. He published a stenographic system based almost entirely on the lines of Thomas Shelton's 'Tachygraphy.' The first edition of his work was entitled 'Radio-Stenography, or Short Writing,' and is supposed to have been published in 1635. A so-called sixth edition appeared at London in 1645, 12mo. It was followed in 1649 by 'A Schoolmaster to Radio-Stenography, explaining all the Rules of the said Art, by way of Dialogue betwixt Master and Scholler, fitted to the weakest capacities that are desirous to learne this Art.' Many editions of the system appeared under the title of 'Short Writing: the most easie, exact, lineall, and speedy Method that hath ever yet been obtained or taught by any in this Kingdome.' On the title-page of the nineteenth edition (1679) it is asserted that 'a young man, that lately lived at Cornhill, learned so well by this book that he wrote out all the Bible in this character.' The statement is repeated on the title-page of the fifty-fifth edition, printed for Edmund Parker at the Bible and Crown in Lombard Street about 1756. In reality these editions, as they are called, were for the most part only small numbers of copies taken from the same plates at different times, the dates being as often altered as the title. These plates were engraved by Frederick Henry Van Hove of Haarlem (*Shorthand*, i. 81, 82). A copy of the Bible written in Metcalfe's system by Dr. William Holder [q. v.], and completed in 1668, is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 30385). Dr. Isaac Watts was also a writer of this system.

A portrait of Metcalfe is prefixed to the so-called sixth edition of his 'Radio-Stenography,' published in 1645.

[Anderson's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 114; Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, pp. 12, 96, 129; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 194; Journalist, 25 March 1887, p. 381; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 30; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, pp. 65–9; Rockwell's Literature of Shorthand, 2nd edit. p. 109; Shorthand, i. 50, ii. 10, 55.] T. C.

METCALFE, SIR THEOPHILUS JOHN (1828–1883), joint-magistrate at Meerut at the outbreak of the Mutiny, born at Delhi 28 Nov. 1828, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Theophilus Metcalfe, fourth baronet, by his second wife, the daughter of J. Browne, of the Bengal Medical Board. The father entered the Bengal Civil Service in 1813; held various appointments in the Delhi territories, and was commissioner and governor-general's agent at Delhi from 1835 to his death in 1853. One of the father's brothers, Sir Theophilus John, second baronet, was president of the select committee at Canton, and died in 1823; another brother, Sir Charles Theophilus, the third baronet, became Lord Metcalfe [q. v.]

The son, Theophilus John, fifth baronet, was intended for the army, and was sent to the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe, but was removed to Haileybury, and in 1848 entered the Bengal civil service, and joined his father at Delhi. Young Metcalfe succeeded to the baronetcy in 1853, and in 1857 was appointed joint-magistrate and deputy-collector, first grade, at Meerut, and deputy-collector at Futtepore. On the morning of 11 May 1857 Metcalfe brought information to the magazine at Delhi that the Meerut (Miráth) mutineers of the previous day were crossing the river to the city (*ib.* ii. 66). Many sinister native traditions attached to the family residence, Metcalfe House, Delhi, which was reputed to have been the tomb of a foster-brother of the Emperor Akhbar. It was one of the first houses that had been gutted by the mutineers, when the library, said to be the finest in India, was burned (cf. MALLESON, ii. 408). Metcalfe aided the escape of the European inhabitants, and reached Anson's army at Kurnaul. On 6 June he was at Kurnaul with Mr. Le Bas, joint-magistrate at Delhi, when the guide corps arrived on its march down to join the army before Delhi. He detained the guides to punish some suspected villages, so that the corps was too late for the battle of Budlee-ke-Serai (*ib.* ii. 351). Metcalfe joined the army before Delhi. A brave, resolute man, who seemed to bear a charmed life, and knew every inch of the ground, he was often of great service to the besieging troops. He piloted the cavalry that fell on the enemy's rear at Mejgufghur, and at the assault of 14 Sept. Colonel George Campbell, commanding the 52nd light infantry, reported the 'invaluable assistance' he received from Metcalfe, 'who was at my side throughout the operations, and fearlessly guided me through many intricate streets and turnings to the Jumna Musjid, traversing at least two-thirds of the city, and enabling me to avoid many dangers and difficulties' (*Hist. Rec. 52nd Regt.* 2nd edit. p. 377). After the city fell, Metcalfe, on whose head a price had been set, was foremost in what the historian Malleson calls 'the retributive eagerness of the civilians' (MALLESON, ii. 351). He appears to have been intensely hated and feared by the natives (cf. HOLMES, p. 387). He was appointed assistant to the agent at Delhi and deputy-collector at Futtepore in 1858, and went home on sick furlough in 1859. Ill-health prevented his return to India. He was made C.B. in 1864, and retired on an invalid pension in 1866. He died in Paris, 10 Nov. 1883, aged 54.

Metcalfe married, first, in 1851, Charlotte, daughter of General (Sir) John Low [q. v.]; she died at Simla in 1855, leaving issue; secondly, in 1876, Katherine Hawkins, daughter of the late James Whitehead Dempster of Dunnichen, Forfarshire.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Ann. Reg. 1857 and 1883, p. 177; Malleson's Indian Mutiny, 6th edit. (1888–9); Holmes's Indian Mutiny, 3rd edit. 1884.] H. M. C.

METEYARD, ELIZA (1816–1879), author, daughter of William Meteyard, surgeon, and his wife Mary, daughter of Zebedee Beckham of Great Yarmouth, was born on 21 June 1816, in Lime Street, Liverpool, in which town her father had been settled for a year. In 1818, on the appointment of her father as surgeon to the Shropshire militia, she was taken to Shrewsbury, and in 1829 removed to Thorpe, near Norwich, where she remained till 1842, when she settled in London. She began literary work in 1833 by assisting her eldest brother, a tithe commissioner, in preparing his reports relating to the eastern counties. She afterwards became a regular contributor of fiction and social articles to the periodical press, writing in 'Eliza Cook's Journal,' the 'People's Journal,' 'Tait's Magazine,' 'Chambers's Journal,' 'Household Words,' 'Country Words,' and other journals. To the first number of 'Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Newspaper' she contributed a leading article to which Jerrold appended the signature of 'Silverpen,' which she afterwards used as her *nom de guerre*. She gained prizes for essays on 'Juvenile Depravity' and 'Omnibus Conductors.' Her first novel was written in 1840 for 'Tait's Magazine,' and republished in 1845 under the title of 'Struggles for Fame,' but her most popular novels were 'Mainstone's House keeper,' 1860, and 'Lady Herbert's Gentlewoman,' 1862. Between 1850 and 1878 she wrote a series of seven or eight charming

stories for children. In 1861 she published an interesting volume on the 'Hallowed Spots of Ancient London,' and in 1865–6 her important 'Life of Josiah Wedgwood,' in two volumes. This was followed in 1871 by 'A Group of Englishmen (1795–1815), being Records of the younger Wedgwoods and their Friends.' In 1875 she wrote 'The Wedgwood Handbook, a Manual for Collectors,' and contributed the letterpress descriptions to 'Wedgwood and his Works,' 1873, 'Memorials of Wedgwood,' 1874, 'Choice Examples of Wedgwood Ware,' 1879, and a 'Catalogue of Wedgwood Manufactures.'

She died on 4 April 1879 at Stanley Terrace, Fentiman Road, South Lambeth. For several years she had enjoyed a pension of 100*l.* from the civil list. An excellent likeness of her in a marble medallion executed by G. Fontana, formerly the property of her friend Joseph Mayer (q. v.), who had aided her in bringing out the 'Life of Wedgwood,' is in the Mayer Public Hall at Bebington, near Birkenhead.

[Men of the Time, 10th edit.; C. Roach Smith's Retrospections, 1886, ii. 106; Manchester City News, 12 April 1879; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors, iii. 1271.] C. W. S.

METHOLD, Sir WILLIAM (1560?–1620), lord chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland, born about 1560, was eldest son of William Methold of Rushworth and South Pickenham, Norfolk, by Susanna, daughter of George Alington of Swinhope, Lincolnshire, and Rushworth, Norfolk (*Visitations of Norfolk*, Harl. Soc., p. 198). On 20 Feb. 1580–1 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, in 1608 he was Lent reader of his inn and a bencher, and in 1611 he was made a serjeant. On 16 March 1612 he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland and a privy councillor, and was knighted by James I (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 163; Smyth, *Law Officers of Ireland*, p. 141). He subsequently became lord chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, and was appointed a joint keeper of the great seal on 10 April 1619 (*ib.* pp. 26, 217). Methold died on 7 March 1620, and was buried in Christ Church, Dublin. His wife was Margaret, daughter of John Southwell of Barham, Suffolk. By her he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who on 18 July 1608 married at Dagenham, Essex, Thomas Potts, master of the harehounds to James I and Charles I (Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, vi. 14), and after her husband's death suffered so much poverty that the council of state, on 25 May 1655, granted her a pension of 10*s.* a week. Lady Methold survived her husband, and married Sir Thomas Rotheram, knt., one of the privy council of Ireland. She died on 23 Dec. 1640, in the lifetime of her second husband, and was buried in Christ Church, Dublin, on the 26th.

Methold's nephew, William Methold (*d.* 1653), son of Thomas Methold, by Susanna, daughter of Anthony Hogan of Gosthorp, Norfolk, was apprenticed to a merchant at Middleborough. He was on his own petition admitted into the East India Company's service in 1615, and sailed for Surat. He travelled much in India, and visited the diamond mines of Golconda in 1622, being the first Englishman to accomplish the journey. His narrative of his Indian travels, entitled 'Relations of the Kingdome of Golchonda and other neighbouring Nations within the Gulfe of Bengala,' &c., was printed in 1626, when Methold had returned to England, in the fifth volume of Purchas's 'Pilgrims,' pp. 993–1007. Purchas, in the preface, passes a high eulogium on Methold. On 27 June 1628 he was sworn a 'free brother' (i.e. in effect a director) of the East India Company. In 1632 he acted as deputy of Humphrey Leigh as swordbearer of the city of London. In 1633 he was sent by the company to Surat in charge of an important mission to Persia (cf. *Addit. MS.* 11268, p. 46). He probably came home again in 1636. In 1650 he was deputy governor of the East India Company. He died possessed of great wealth on 5 March 1652–3 at his mansion, Hale House, afterwards known as Cromwell House, Kensington, which he had purchased about 1648 of the executors of his first wife's relative Sir William Blake; it was pulled down in 1850 to form a site for the Great Exhibition. He had also bought land in Yorkshire, Wiltshire, and Somerset, and buildings near Charing Cross. He was buried as 'Meathall' on the 10th in Kensington Church (*Register*, Harl. Soc., p. 123). He married twice. By his first wife, Mary Blake, of a Hampshire family, whom he married in 1632–3, he had two sons and three daughters; she was buried at Kensington on 5 Oct. 1652. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Sir Richard Deane, at one time lord mayor of London, and widow of William Rolfe of Ealing, Middlesex, whom he married on 16 Feb. 1652–3; her will was proved on 8 April 1678. He erected almshouses for six poor women near Hale House, and endowed them with 24*l.* per annum; but they were removed in 1865 by the Metropolitan Railway Company under their statutory powers.

[Notes of much value kindly supplied by E. Chester Waters, esq.; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants-at-Law, i. 165–9; Blomefield's

Norfolk, ed. Parkin, vi. 73; Waters's Genealog. Memoirs of the Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 696; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vi. 598; Pedigree of the Methwold Family, 4to, 1870, pp. 21–4; Faulkner's Kensington, pp. 331, 370; Lysons's Environs, iii. 180, 186, 228; Jones's Treasures of the Earth, p. 215.] G. G.

METHUEN, JOHN (1650?–1706), lord chancellor of Ireland, was the eldest son of Paul Methuen of Bradford, Wiltshire, clothier, by his wife Grace (*d.* 1676), daughter of John Ashe of Freshford, Somerset. Paul Methuen, eldest son of Anthony Methuen or Methwin (1574–1640), vicar of Frome, by Jean, daughter of Thomas Taylor of Bristol, settled in Bradford between 1620 and 1630, took over the business of his father-in-law, John Ashe, greatly improved the property, became, in the words of his acquaintance, John Aubrey, 'the greatest cloathier of his time,' and amassed a large fortune. At first he issued only a coarse cloth or drugget, but in 1659 he obtained from Holland some spinners who instructed his men in the manufacture of the finer kinds of cloth. In connection with his industry he issued several tokens, some of which are figured in Akerman's 'List of Wiltshire Tokens' (1846). He lived in Pippet Street, Bradford, in a large house which formerly belonged to Sir Edward Rogers of Cannington, comptroller of the household to Queen Elizabeth, and there he died in 1667 (*Wiltshire Archæol. Magazine*, v. 48–378). John matriculated at Oxford University from St. Edmund Hall on 21 April 1665, aged 15. He does not appear to have taken any degree, but was subsequently called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and on 20 June 1685 was appointed a master in chancery, a post which he held during the rest of his life. He was included in the double return made for Devizes at the general election in 1689–90, but his name was taken off the file by an order of the House of Commons on 29 March 1690 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, x. 360). In the following December, however, he obtained the seat upon petition, and continued thenceforth to represent the borough until his death. Methuen became envoy to Portugal in 1691 (Luttrell, ii. 225), and was a member of the council of trade from 15 May 1696 to 9 June 1699. In November 1696 he supported the third reading of the bill of attainder against Sir John Fenwick (*Parl. Hist.* v. 1112–15; see also p. 1023 ante). Methuen was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland on 24 Jan. 1697, and took his seat as speaker of the Irish House of Lords on 15 June following (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, i. 596). His original patent was dated 11 March 1697, and he was confirmed in the appointment by Anne on 26 July 1702. He was succeeded in his post of envoy to Portugal by his son Paul. Ignorant of the principles of equity, Methuen made an inefficient judge, though Luttrell records under date 13 July 1697 that 'Irish letters say the Lord Chancellor Methwyn has already reformed divers ill practices there, to the great satisfaction of the publick' (iv. 251). He appears to have signally failed in his attempt to manage the Irish parliament (Coxe, *Shrewsbury Correspondence*, 1821, pp. 555–7). Methuen was frequently absent from Ireland, and after his return to England in December 1701 he never resumed his judicial duties. In April 1702 he was despatched to Portugal to demand a positive answer from the king whether he would 'recede from his alliance with France and Spain or persist therein' (Luttrell, v. 163). Methuen soon afterwards returned to England. The object of his mission was ultimately gained, and a treaty between the allied powers and Portugal was concluded at Lisbon by his son Paul on 16 May 1703. Methuen was succeeded in his post of lord chancellor of Ireland by Sir Richard Cox [q. v.] in July 1703, and in the following month was appointed ambassador extraordinary to Portugal (*ib.* v. 325, 328, 336). He concluded the famous treaty with Portugal, which bore his name, on 27 Dec. 1703. It consisted only of three articles, and by them Dom Pedro agreed to admit into Portugal the woollen manufactures of England, while Anne engaged to grant differential duties in favour of all Portuguese wines imported into England, duties less by one-third than those exacted on the wines of France. It was owing to this treaty that port gradually took the place of Burgundy, which had hitherto been the favourite wine in this country (Stanhope, *Reign of Queen Anne*, 1870, pp. 111–12). The 'Methuen Treaty' was renewed by the 26th article of the treaty of commerce and navigation of 19 Feb. 1810, and was not finally abrogated until 1836. Methuen died at Lisbon on 2 July 1706. His remains were subsequently brought to England and were buried on 17 Sept. 1708 in Westminster Abbey, where there is a memorial to him and his son Paul by Rysbrack.

Methuen was a staunch whig. He is described by Macky as 'a man of intrigue, but very muddy in his conceptions, and not quickly understood in anything. In his complexion and manners much of a Spaniard: a tall black man' (*Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky*, 1733, p. 143), and Swift adds that he was 'a profligate rogue

without religion or morals; but cunning enough; yet without abilities of any kind' (*Works*, 1814, x. 313). On the other hand it is asserted that 'he was a person of great parts, much improved by study, travel, and conversation with the best,' and that 'his manly yet easy eloquence shin'd in the House of Commons upon many important and nice occasions' (*Annals of Queen Anne*, 1707, v. 495). Methuen married, in February 1671–2, Mary, daughter of Seacole Chevers of Comerford, Wiltshire, by whom he had, with other issue, an only surviving son, Sir Paul Methuen [q. v.] His only daughter, Isabel, died unmarried, aged 29, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 12 April 1711. One of his sons was killed in a brawl abroad in 1694 (Luttrell, iii. 362). A quantity of Methuen's correspondence is preserved in the Hatton collection (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 26), and a number of his letters will be found among the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum (see *Indices to Addit. MSS.* for 1836–53, 1854–75, 1882–7), and in the Spencer and Ormonde collections (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 16, 7th Rep. App. i. App. 765, 833, 834). There is a mezzotint engraving of Methuen by Humphreys.

[Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III from 1696 to 1708, addressed to the Duke of Shrewsbury by James Vernon, edited by G. P. R. James, 1841; Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, and Laurence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, 1828, vol. ii.; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1870, i. 489–96; Burke's History of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 97–100; Hertslet's Commercial Treaties, 1827 ii. 24–5, 59, 1840 v. 413–14; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (Noble), ii. 216–17; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 1876, pp. 264, 272, 390; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 484; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

METHUEN, PAUL (*fl.* 1566), Scottish reformer, originally a baker in Dundee, was an early convert to the new doctrines. Although imperfectly educated, his eloquence and intimate acquaintance with scripture enabled him to render such good service to the protestant cause that he became obnoxious both to the prelates and the secret council; and the latter not only issued an order for his apprehension, but also forbade the people to listen to his orations or to harbour him in their houses. Methuen avoided arrest through the intrepidity of Provost Haliburton, and to show their disappointment at his escape, the secret council fined the town of Dundee in the sum of 2,000*l.* During the war between Scotland and England, which began in the autumn of 1556, and continued through the following year, the protestants enjoyed considerable liberty, and their numbers rapidly increased. Methuen, William Harlaw, John Douglas, and John Willock now began to preach with greater publicity in different parts of Scotland. On 10 May 1559 Methuen and other prominent reformers were placed on their trial before the justiciary court at Stirling for usurping the ministerial office, for administering without the consent of their ordinaries the sacrament of the altar in a manner different from that of the catholic church, in the burghs of Dundee and Montrose, and for convening the subjects of the realm in those places, preaching to them erroneous doctrines, and exciting seditions and tumults. Being found guilty, he was 'denounced rebel and put to the horn as fugitive' (Pitcairn, *Ancient Criminal Trials*, i. 406).

He was nominated by the lords of the congregation to the church of Jedburgh, Roxburghshire, 19 July 1560, in which year and the following he was a member of assembly. He was deposed from his incumbency, with some difficulty, towards the end of 1562, for adultery with his servant, and sentence of excommunication was also pronounced against him. Thereupon he fled to England and resumed his ministerial office there. In 1563 it was declared in the assembly that he was 'verie sorrowful for his grievous offence, and wald underly whatever punishment the kirk would lay upon him,' which declaration, on 27 Dec. 1564, 'the haill Assemblie with ane voyce are content to receive.' After an absence of upwards of two years the assembly, on 26 June 1566, ordained his public repentance. He was ordered to appear at the church door of Edinburgh when the second bell rang for public worship, clothed in sackcloth, bareheaded and bare-footed; to stand there until the prayer and psalms were finished; when he was to be brought into the church to hear the sermon, during which he was to be 'placeit in the publick spectakill [stool of repentance] above the peiple.' He was to repeat this procedure at Dundee and Jedburgh, where he had officiated as minister. Methuen went through a part of this discipline, but being overwhelmed with shame, or despairing to regain his lost reputation, he stopped in the midst of it, and again returned to England.

[Athenæum, 26 Dec. 1863, p. 884; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Soc.), i. 304, 333, 343, 344, 347, 439, ii. 11, 207, 210, 284, 322, 323; Jervise's Memorials of Angus and the Mearns (Gammack), i. 99, 281, 282; McCrie's Life of Knox (1812), pp. 169,

268, 269, 490; Row's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Soc.), pp. 25, 26, 29, 36; Hew Scott's Fasti, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 479; Spotiswood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland (Spottiswoode Soc.), i. 186, 266; Wiltshire Archæological Mag. v. 380 and pedigree.] T. C.

METHUEN, PAUL (*d.* 1667), clothier of Bradford. [See under Methuen, John.]

METHUEN, Sir PAUL (1672–1757), diplomatist, eldest and only surviving son of John Methuen [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, was born in 1672. When about twenty years old he entered the diplomatic service, and from 1697 to 1705, as envoy to the king of Portugal, he assisted his father in negotiations at Lisbon, where his conduct was much praised by the Hon. Alexander Stanhope, minister at Madrid (Stanhope, *Spain under Charles II*, p. 132). In July 1705 he accompanied Charles, archduke of Austria and claimant to the Spanish throne, on an expedition to Gibraltar, and at the close of that year was appointed minister at Turin. In 1706 he succeeded his father as ambassador to Portugal and remained there until August 1708, when he obtained leave of absence on account of his election to parliament by the borough of Devizes in Wiltshire. That constituency he represented from 1708 to 1710, and was again elected in 1710 by a double return, but was unseated by the House of Commons. In 1713 he was returned for Brackley, Northamptonshire, and although his name was erased by the house, he was rechosen by that borough at the general election of 1714–15, and represented it continuously until 1747. From November 1709 to December 1710 he held the post of lord of the admiralty, and from October 1714 to April 1717 he served in the same capacity at the treasury. In 1714 Methuen was appointed ambassador to Spain and Morocco, and on 29 Oct. in that year was created a privy councillor. During Stanhope's absence from England in 1716 he acted in his place as secretary of state, and then succeeded to the southern department; but on Townshend's dismissal from office he resigned with Walpole and Pulteney. A plaintive letter from him to Stanhope, in December 1716, sets out that he was writing 'at four in the morning,' after having been at work for eleven hours, and that, if he had any choice, he would 'would rather be a slave in the gallies.' On the return of his friends to power he became, in June 1720, comptroller of the household, a dignity exchanged in 1725 for that of treasurer of the household, which he occupied until 1730. He was, moreover, made a knight of the Bath on the revival of that order by George I in May 1725. Townshend endeavoured in 1730 to obtain his reappointment as secretary of state, but failed in the effort, and from that year Methuen remained out of office. He led the opposition to Bolingbroke's partial pardon, spoke vehemently against Walpole's excise measure, and in December 1741 carried Dr. Lee by four votes as chairman of committees in opposition to Walpole's nominee. He died, unmarried, on 11 April 1757, and was buried near his father in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey, where a memorial by Rysbrach was erected to their memory. His wealth was estimated at 250,000*l.*, of which 50,000*l.* in guineas were found, tied up in bags and sealed, in his house, not having produced any interest for years. Through his liberality all his servants were left with board wages for the rest of their lives.

Horace Walpole, in his 'Observations on Lord Chesterfield's Memoirs,' which are printed in the Philobiblon Soc. vol. xi., calls Methuen 'a dull, formal, romantic braggadochio,' who had returned from Spain with some reputation, and gives some specimens of his coarseness of demeanour; but this criticism was no doubt influenced by Methuen's political action. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu considered him 'handsome and well made, with wit enough, and a romantic turn in his conversation' worthy of Othello. She adds that he was a lover of Madame Kilmansegge (*Letters*, &c. ed. 1861, i. 132), at whom Lady Cowper describes him as 'making sweet eyes' at a party at Madame Montandre's in December 1714 (*Diary*, p. 29). His name twice occurs in Swift's 'Journal to Stella;' the fourth of Gay's 'Epistles on Several Occasions' is addressed to him, and in the epistle to Pope on the completion of the translation of the 'Iliad' Gay speaks of 'Methuen of sincerest mind, as Arthur grave, as soft as womankind.' The dedication by Steele of the seventh volume of the 'Spectator' to him praises his part, as British ambassador, in promoting commerce between England and Portugal, and the military renown which he won while minister at the court of Savoy. It also records his 'most graceful address in horsemanship, the use of the sword, and dancing,' as well as his genial hospitality. Methuen possessed a considerable knowledge of foreign languages and of the best authors in the chief European countries. During his stay abroad he formed a fine collection of pictures, an account of which, given in 'Catalogues of the Collections of Pictures of the Duke of Devonshire, General Guise, and the late Sir Paul Methuen. Strawberry Hill, 1760,' was reproduced in

Thomas Martyn's 'English Connoisseur,' 1766, ii. 17–37. He left the pictures to his cousin, Paul Methuen of Corsham House, Wiltshire, and a description of those still preserved there is in Waagen's 'Treasures of Art in Great Britain,' supplementary vol. pp. 394–9. Letters from the Methuens abound in the manuscripts at the British Museum, particularly in Addit. MS. 28056, and in the collections described by the Historical MSS. Commission. Many are printed in Coxe's 'Sir Robert Walpole,' vol. ii., and in the 'Letters and Despatches of Marlborough;' John Hill Burton makes much use of them in the 'History of Queen Anne,' ii. 57–178.

The third volume of Charles King's 'British Merchant,' 1721, is dedicated to Methuen.

[Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1757, p. 189; Wilts Archæol. Mag. v. 378–83; Britton's Beauties of England, vol. xv. 'Wiltshire,' pp. 510–20; Britton's Corsham House and its Pictures, 1806; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 570–1; Chester's Westminster Abbey, pp. 272, 390; Neale and Brayley's Westminster Abbey, ii. 251; Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, i. 105–7, 159, 207, 336, 399; Parnell's War of Succession in Spain, pp. 113, 163; Luttrell's Hist. Relation, v. 556, vi. 14, 341; Walpole's Letters, i. 100, 284; Walpole's Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 992.] W. P. C.

METHVEN, Lords. [See Stewart, Henry, *d.* 1551; and Smythe, David, 1745–1806.]

MEUDWY MÔN (1806–1889), Welsh miscellaneous writer. [See Jones, Owen.]

MEULAN, Counts of. [See Beaumont, Robert de, *d.* 1118; Beaumont, Waleran de, 1104–1166.]

MEURYG (*fl.* 1250), treasurer of Llandaff. [See Maurice, *fl.* 1210.]

MEVERALL, OTHOWELL, M.D. (1585–1648), physician, was born in 1585 in Derbyshire, and after education at home became a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. In 1608, while living in that college, he had an illness, probably smallpox. The method of treatment then adopted included the closing of all apertures of the sick room, and often resulted in the partial asphyxiation of the patient when almost convalescent. He became insensible and was supposed to be dead. The preparations for his burial by exposing him to fresh air revived him, and he was thus restored to life after a narrow escape from being buried alive. He went to Leyden, and there graduated M.D. on 2 Oct. 1613. On this degree he was incorporated at Cambridge 15 March 1616. He settled in practice in the city of London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 21 April 1618. He was censor for eight years between 1624 and 1640, was registrar 1639–40, and president 1641–4. His graduation thesis at Leyden is extant in manuscript (information from Dr. Munk), as are the notes of the anatomy lectures which he read at the College of Physicians in November 1628 (Sloane MS. 2614 A). On 28 Dec. 1637 (Young, *Annals of Barber-Surgeons*, p. 367) it was resolved by the court of assistants of the Barber-Surgeons Company that 'Dr. Meverell shalbe Reader of our anatomical lectures at the next publique discection to be held in the new erected Theater;' and 8 Nov. 1638, 'that there shalbe presented as the guift of this Compaine to Mr. Doctor Meverell a peece of plate with the Compaines scutchion ingraven thereon for his paynes in readeing at our last publiqe anatomye in the new Theater before the Lords of his Majesties most honourable privye Councell and others, spectators in the time of those 3 dayes readeings.' The lectures began with a prayer (Sloane MS. 2614 B), beginning, 'Deo autem optimo et maximo æternas agamus gratias.' Then followed an introduction in Latin, then the dissection was carried out under the lecturer's direction, and with his explanations, and at the end he again gave a short address. Its last words were 'vos autem gratias agite chirurgiæ proceribus et anatomiæ magistris his quia dextri et artificiose putridum hoc cadaver dissecaverunt.' In his pocket notebook (*ib.*) he has written below, 'Sic perorabam in theatro anatomico chirurgorum, Londin: 13 April 1638.' He resigned the office at the end of that year. His notebooks show that he was well read in Cicero, and what might not have been expected of a Ciceronian and Grecian he quotes Rhazes as well as Hippocrates and Galen. Some few notes of cases, general notes on diseases, and numerous prescriptions are contained in his notebooks, as well as a rhythmical declamation in Latin on 'The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.' He died 13 July 1648, and was buried in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry. He left 40*l.* to the College of Physicians, and to several of the fellows a gold ring with the inscription, 'Medici morimur, medicina perennis.' He is to be distinguished from Dr. Andrew Meverell of Trinity College, Cambridge, elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in December 1664, to whom John Pechey's [q. v.] 'Observations on the Therapeutic Value of the Byzantine Cockroach' are addressed.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 172; Sloane MSS. in Brit. Mus. 2614 A and B; Hamey's Bustorum aliquot Reliquiæ, manuscript in Library of Coll. of Phys. of London.] N. M.

MEWS, PETER (1619–1706), bishop of Winchester, son of Elisha Mews, was born at Purse Candle, near Sherborne, Dorset, on 25 March 1618–19 (Hutchins, *History of Dorset*, 1774, ii. 345). He was sent to Merchant Taylors' School at the charge of his uncle, Dr. Winniffe, then dean of St. Paul's. He was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, 11 June 1637, and graduated B.A. on 13 May 1641, and M.A. in 1645. In 1642 he took service in the force raised by the university for the king's service, and served in his majesty's guards throughout the war, obtaining the rank of captain (Godwin, *De Præsulibus Angliæ*, ed. Richardson, p. 244). 'He received several times near thirty wounds, and was taken prisoner at Naseby' (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 19). In 1648 he retired to Holland, and was constantly employed during the Commonwealth as an agent of the royalists, being chiefly employed by his intimate friend, Secretary Nicholas. He was an adept at disguising himself (*ib.* p. 236). In August 1653 Nicholas applied to the Princess of Orange to use her influence to gain him the post of philosophy reader at Breda (*ib.* p. 19), but was assured by Hyde that the place required a man 'that hath not bene a truant from his bookes' (Hyde to Nicholas, 22 Aug. 1653, *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 242). The statement that at this time he sent a weekly letter from Leyden to the parliamentarians (Bunce to Ormonde, 27 Nov. 1653, *ib.* p. 27) was unquestionably a slander; as a stout Anglican he was much disliked by the 'presbyterian gang' (Hyde to Nicholas, 16 Jan. 1654, *ib.*) In the winter of 1653–4, when Middleton took command of the insurrection of the highlanders, Mews was designated his secretary, with a special recommendation from Charles II (2 Jan. 1654, *ib.*; Burnet, *Hist. of his own Time*, ed. 1753, ii. 435). He bore a number of letters to the Scots nobility, and it was probably on this mission that he had a narrow escape of being hanged by the rebels (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 119; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Duke of Hamilton's MSS., 1887, p. 137; *Clarendon State Papers*, passim). Before the end of the year he returned to Holland (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 93, 138), and shortly afterwards fell out with Hyde, but continued to be intimate with Nicholas, with whom he was in constant correspondence (Hyde to Nicholas, *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 30, 31, 33; *Nicholas Papers*, ii. passim, especially 275, 311, 329; and *Cal. State Papers*, 1657–8, pp. 341, 358, 366). He again undertook a mission to Scotland in 1653, and sent a gloomy but valuable account of affairs to Nicholas (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 187). He served also under the Duke of York in Flanders (*Cal. State Papers*; Wilson, *History of Merchant Taylors' School*, p. 729).

The date of his ordination is uncertain, but he is said to have been collated archdeacon of Huntingdon on 19 Nov. 1649, though he was not installed until after the Restoration (Cassan, *Lives of the Bishops of Winchester*, ii. 188–99). He was also presented, but not instituted, to the rectory of Lambourne, Essex, during the Commonwealth (Granger, *Biog. Hist.* iii. 237). On the Restoration he returned to England, and petitioned the king for money to pay debts contracted in the royal service, and to furnish him with books to prosecute his studies at the university (*Cal. State Papers*, September, 1660). He took the degree of D.C.L. on 6 Dec. 1660 (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 809). Preferments were rapidly heaped upon him. He was installed archdeacon of Huntingdon on 12 Sept. 1660, and was made vicar of St. Mary's, Reading, where he was active against conventicles (*Cal. State Papers*, 14 and 19 Jan. 1662–3, and 26 Sept. 1667), rector of South Warnborough, Hampshire, and chaplain to the king. In September 1661 he was presented to the rectory of Worplesdon, Surrey. He was readmitted to his fellowship at St. John's College on the special recommendation of the king (29 Dec. 1661, *ib.*) On 30 Oct. 1662 he was installed canon of Windsor, and shortly afterwards canon of St. Davids. He resigned the archdeaconry of Huntingdon in 1665, and on 30 Aug. was made archdeacon of Berkshire. During this period Mews was a constant correspondent of Williamson, who then edited the 'London Gazette.'

On the death of Dr. Richard Baylie, president of St. John's College, Arlington, by the king's command, addressed a letter to the vice-president and fellows, recommending Mews (who had married Baylie's daughter) for the post on account of his 'orthodox learning and sober life' and his loyal service to the crown during the rebellion. A similar letter was sent by the Bishop (Morley) of Winchester (both letters in St. John's College manuscript Register). He was accordingly elected president on 5 Aug. 1667, and on 26 Sept. was admitted, according to the ancient custom, by the dean and canons of Christ Church (Joseph Taylor, history of the college in *St. John's College MSS.*) At the time of the election he was absent at Breda as one of the royal commissioners to treat for the peace (*Cal. State Papers*, 25 Aug. 1667). During the same year he received the 'golden prebend' of St. Davids, and was made canon

ot Durham. He was vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford 1669-73, and in 1670 he became dean of Rochester. On 9 Feb. 1672 he was consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells (KENNETT, *Register*, 1728, i. 752). He resigned the presidency of St. John's 3 Oct. 1673, at the expiration of his vice-chancellorship (*St. John's College MSS.*) In his diocese he was 'greatly beloved by the loyal gentry, who were almost unanimous in all elections and public affairs during his residence among them' (HUTCHINS, *Hist. of Dorset*, ii. 345). Early in November 1684 the king gave him the bishopric of Winchester (CASSAN, *Lives of the Bishops of Winchester*, ii. 189). In the next year he was one of the first to offer an energetic resistance to Monmouth (RANKE, *Hist. of England*, iv. 257), and at Sedgmoor his own horses drew the royal cannon to the point whence he himself directed their fire with decisive effect. He received a wound in the battle, from which he suffered for the rest of his life (*Life of Ken*, by a Layman, pp. 282, 409). After the victory he interceded for the lives of the rebels.

In the famous contention between James II and Magdalen College he played an important part (cf. BLOXAM, *Magdalen College and James II*, Oxford Historical Society). As visitor of the college he supported the fellows in their adherence to the statutes, telling them that he 'admired their courage,' and in spite of the king's known wishes he admitted Dr. Hough to the presidency, 16 April 1687, and stoutly defended his action in a letter to Sunderland. At the end of the long contest, 25 Oct. 1688, he restored the ejected fellows, making 'a Latin speech every way becoming his function and character.' 'Never was visitor received with greater joy or with greater favour' (Dr. T. Smith to Sir W. Howard, *ib.* p. 261). Mews was known to approve of the petition of the seven bishops, and was only prevented by illness from taking part in their meeting (MACAULAY). Yet James, in the crisis of the revolution, sought his advice, and was strongly urged by him to call a parliament (*Life of Ken*, p. 476). When William landed, the king thought of taking refuge at Farnham Castle (RERESBY, *Memoirs*, 4to edit. p. 178). Mews took the oaths to William and Mary, and served for a time on the royal commission on toleration, but withdrew when it was proposed to allow the holy eucharist to be administered to communicants sitting (MACAULAY; BIRCH, *Tillotson*, i. 127). On Whit-Sunday 1691 he was, in the absence of Compton, bishop of London, chief consecrator of Tillotson as archbishop.

After the revolution he does not appear to have taken much part in politics. Among the protests of the lords to which his signature is attached are those against an alteration of the marriage laws, 19 Nov. 1689; against confirming the laws passed in the convention, 8 April 1690, and against the expunging of the said protest as an act unprecedented and unconstitutional; against the bill of attainder for Sir John Fenwick, 23 Dec. 1696, and against Montague's bill annulling the privileges of the old East India Company, 1 July 1698 (*Protests of the Lords*, ed. J. E. T. Rogers, i. 89, 97, 98, 128-30, 133-4). He died 9 Nov. 1706, aged 89, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral, where a monument commemorates his fidelity to king and church.

Mews was versatile and energetic. His correspondence shows a clear and acute intellect and considerable political sagacity. The extraordinary lavishness with which his services were rewarded at the Restoration bears witness alike to the value of his past work and the importance that was attached to his future support. His unwearied activity and the *bonhomie* of his manners rendered him a most useful agent of the government of Charles II. At the same time he never subordinated his principles to his partisanship. He was a loyal soldier and a good bishop. An ardent loyalist (one of his sermons before the king was quoted in the defence of Sacheverell), he was firm in resisting the unconstitutional action of James II, to whom he was bound by long ties of personal service. Without being himself learned he was the patron of learned men. Lowth received his first preferment at his hands. While Burnet speaks sneeringly of his obsequiousness and zeal, Wood praises his hospitality, generosity, justice, and frequent preaching. Hearne briefly describes him as 'an old honest Cavalier.'

Mews published: 1. Some laudatory hexameters prefixed to 'Phasaurus sive Libido Vindex,' by T. Snelling, London, Andrew Pennycook, 1650. 2. 'The Ex-ale-tation of Ale (in verse), written by a Learned Pen,' London, 1671. ''Tis said the author was Dr. Peter Mews, bishop of Winchester' (HEARNE, ed. Doble, Oxford Hist. Soc., iii. 219). 3. His 'Articles of Visitation,' 1676 (L. Lichfield, Oxford) and 1679 (no printer's name).

There are portraits of him at Farnham Castle, St. John's and Magdalen colleges, Oxford, and in the National Portrait Gallery, London. The last was engraved by Loggan. He is represented in the robes of prelate of the Garter, and with a black patch covering a scar on the left cheek.

[St. John's College MSS.; Cal. of State Papers, Commonwealth and Charles II; Clarendon Papers; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors'

School; Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Winchester; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset; and especially Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), vol. ii.] W. H. H.

MEY, JOHN (*d.* 1456), archbishop of Armagh, was official of the court of Meath, and vicar of the parish churches of Delvin and Kilmessan, co. Meath, before 1444, when he was made by papal provision archbishop of Armagh; he was consecrated on 20 June, and enthroned by the dean, Charles O'Neillan, on 9 July 1444. Like his predecessors, he was much obstructed in the exercise of his primatial rights within the diocese of Dublin, and refused in consequence to attend parliament there. By a deed dated 19 Nov. 1455 Mey, with the consent of his dean and chapter, annexed his mensal tithes of Rathcoole to the choir of St. Anne's Chapel in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda, to which he also added his mensal portion of the tithes in Drummyng Church. About the same time the lord lieutenant, James Butler, earl of Ormonde and Wiltshire [q. v.], appointed Mey his deputy, but the archbishop did not maintain order very successfully. The English government ordered Ormonde to perform the duties himself, and on his refusal directed the Earl of Kildare to supersede him. Mey died in 1456.

[Ware's Ireland, i. 86; Cotton's Fasti, iii. 16; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, i. 163–4; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 215; Stuart's Armagh, pp. 198–9; Wright's Hist. of Ireland, i. 240.] A. F. P.

MEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1560), archbishop-elect of York. [See MAY.]

MEYER, HENRY (1782?–1847), portrait-painter and engraver, was born in London about 1782. He was a nephew of John Hoppner [q. v.], and a pupil of Francesco Bartolozzi [q. v.], in whose dotted manner many of his plates are engraved. He worked also in mezzotint, and painted a considerable number of portraits, both in oil and in water-colours, of which he exhibited twelve at the Royal Academy between 1821 and 1826. He was one of the foundation members of the Society of British Artists, and to the first exhibition in 1824 he sent eight portraits, two sketches in chalk, and no less than forty-three engravings. In 1826 he exhibited a portrait of Charles Lamb, and in 1831 one of Benjamin Webster the actor. He became president of the society in 1828, but retired from it in the following year, and ceased to exhibit after 1833. In the later years of his career he devoted much attention to drawing portraits, and was very successful in his likenesses. He died on 28 May 1847, in his sixty-fifth year.

Meyer's engraved works consist chiefly of portraits, and include those of George IV; Prince Leopold, afterwards king of the Belgians, and the Princess Charlotte, full-lengths after A. E. Chalon, R.A.; Frederick William, duke of Brunswick, after J. P. Zahn; Admiral Viscount Nelson, and Earl Cathcart, after J. Hoppner, R.A.; Admiral Viscount Exmouth, after S. Drummond, A.R.A.; the Marquis of Wellesley, after a miniature by A. Robertson; Lady Leicester, afterwards Lady de Tabley, as 'Hope,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A.; Lord Byron, after a miniature by J. Holmes; Sir John Nicholl, dean of the arches, after W. Owen, R.A.; Miss O'Neill, as 'Belvedera,' after A. W. Devis; Charles Mathews, in five characters on one sheet, after G. H. Harlow; Alderman John Boydell, after Gilbert Stuart; Philip James de Loutherbourg, R.A., after John Jackson, R.A.; and Henry Tilson, portrait-painter, after himself. Among his other plates are 'Mary anointing the feet of Jesus,' after W. Hilton, R.A.; 'Sir Roger de Coverley going to Church,' after C. R. Leslie, R.A.; 'The Proposal' (three girls sitting under a tree), and 'Congratulation,' after G. H. Harlow; 'Hesitation,' after S. Drummond, A.R.A.; 'The Approaching Checkmate,' after A. E. Chalon, R.A.; 'Exeter Change,' after J. Northcote, R.A.; 'The Blunt Razor,' after E. Bird, R.A.; 'The Stolen Kiss,' after W. Kidd, R.S.A.; 'The Dancing Bear,' after W. F. Witherington, R.A.; and 'I *will* fight,' after the picture by Philip Simpson in the South Kensington Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 665; Redgrave's Dict of Artists of the English School, 1878; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, 1821–6; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1824–33.] R. E. G.

MEYER, JEREMIAH (1735–1789), miniature-painter, born at Tübingen, Würtemberg, in 1735, was the son of an obscure artist, who brought him to England in 1749. He studied in Shipley's academy in St. Martin's Lane, and during 1757 and 1758 was a pupil of C. F. Zincke [q. v.], to whom he paid 400*l.* for instruction and materials. He practised both in enamel and miniature with great ability, and was for many years without a rival. In 1760 and 1764 Meyer exhibited enamels with the Society of Arts, and in 1761 gained the prize of 20*l.* offered by the society for a profile portrait of the king, to be used for the coinage; engravings from this by MacArdell and others were very popular. He was naturalised in

1762, and in 1764 became enamel-painter to the king, having already been appointed miniature-painter to the queen. Meyer was one of the original directors of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and in 1769 was chosen a foundation member of the Royal Academy. He contributed to the Academy's exhibitions until 1783, sending several portraits of members of the royal family. To Meyer's initiative was due the establishment of the Royal Academy pension fund in 1775. He was a friend of both Romney and Hayley, and brought them together in 1776. Meyer resided for many years in Tavistock Row, Covent Garden, and later at Kew, where he died of a fever on 19 Jan. 1789. He lies close to Gainsborough in Kew churchyard. A mural tablet to his memory, with a medallion portrait and some eulogistic verses by Hayley, is in Kew Church.

Meyer's art was strongly influenced by his study of Reynolds, and his miniatures are unsurpassed for truth and refinement. In private life he was much esteemed, and Hayley, in his 'Essay on Painting,' paid a warm tribute to his merits. He married in 1763 Barbara Marsden, a lady of some artistic talent, who survived him.

An unfinished portrait of Meyer, by N. Dance, R.A., was engraved after his death by W. Pether, and a profile of him is in the set of portraits of artists by D. Pariset, after P. Falconet. A portrait of one of his daughters, in the character of Hebe, painted by Reynolds, has been engraved in mezzotint by J. Jacobé.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Acad.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hayley's Life of Romney; Edwards's Anecd. of Painting; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 152.]

F. M. O'D.

MEYER, PHILIP JAMES (1732–1820), musician, was born at Strassburg in 1732, of protestant parents, and brought up with a view to the ministry. He was early attracted by music, learnt the organ, and coming accidentally across an old German harp without pedals he mastered that instrument. He embraced music as a profession, and introduced some improvements in the harp, which was then in a transition state previous to its perfection by the mechanical genius of Sebastian Erard. He proceeded to Paris in 1765, and was among the first performers on the pedal harp in that city, where, in 1766, he published his 'Methode sur la vraie manière de jouer la Harpe, avec les règles pour l'accorder,' a pioneer work of considerable merit. He studied German music during this period with Müthel, a pupil of Sebastian Bach. In 1772 he visited England, and was the first person who publicly played the pedal harp in this country, at a concert at the Hanover Square Rooms. His stay in England was a short one. He returned to Paris, and set to music a dramatic piece by Pitra, entitled 'Damète et Zulmis.' Its success procured his introduction to Voltaire, who invited him to compose the music for a serious opera, 'Samson,' but died before the work was completed. Meyer definitely settled in London in 1784. He performed little, but wrote a quantity of harp music, and found distinguished patronage as a teacher. In addition to the 'Methode,' the most considerable of his published works are: 'Two Collections of French Songs for the Harp,' London, 1780; 'Two Sonatas for the Harp, with an Accompaniment for the Pianoforte or two Violins, Viola, and 'Cello' [1800]; 'Irish Melodies arranged as Duets for the Harp and Piano,' 1811; and 'A Collection of Hymns and Psalms arranged for the Harp,' 1815. Meyer died in London 17 Jan. 1820. By the wife whom he married at Strassburg in 1768 Meyer left two sons, Philip James the younger (1770–1849), who was appointed harpist to Queen Adelaide, and wrote numerous works for the harp, and Frederic Charles (1773–1840), who was also a composer and professor of the harp.

[Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens; Mendel und Reissmann's Musikalisches Conversations-Lexikon, vii. 143; Brit. Mus. Catalogue of Music; information kindly supplied by Mr. Sebastian W. Meyer, grandson of Philip James the younger. Brief notices of Meyer also appear in Biographie degli Artisti, 1846, and Dizionario e Bibliografia, Milan, 1826.]

T. S.

MEYNELL, CHARLES, D.D. (1828–1882), catholic divine, born in 1828, was educated at Sedgley Park, Staffordshire, and at the English College, Rome. For many years he was professor of metaphysics at St. Mary's College, Oscott, and after being attached to the cathedral at Birmingham for a short time he was removed in 1873 to the small mission of Caverswall, North Staffordshire, where he died on 3 May 1882.

He was the author of: 1. 'The "Colenso" Controversy considered from the Catholic Standpoint; being five Letters about Dr. Colenso's work upon the Pentateuch, and the criticisms which it has called forth on either side,' London, 1863, 8vo, written in conjunction with the Rev. James Spencer Northcote. 2. 'Short Sermons on Doctrinal Subjects,' 1866 (two editions). 3. 'Padre Liberatore and the Ontologists: a Review,' London [1868], 8vo. 4. 'Proteus and Amadeus: a Correspondence. Edited by [Sir] Aubrey De Vere,'

London, 1878, 8vo; Meynell sustains the part of Amadeus, the assertor and defender of the God of natural reason in the face of modern infidel objections, while the part of Proteus was sustained by Mr. Wilfrid Blount. 5. 'Sermons for the Spring Quarter,' London, 1883, 8vo, a posthumous publication, edited by Henry Ignatius Dudley Ryder of the Oratory, Birmingham.

[Tablet, 1882 i. 692, 753, 1883 i. 408.]

T. C.

MEYRICK, Sir GELLY or GILLY (1556?–1601), conspirator, was eldest son of Rowland Meyrick [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, by Katherine, daughter of Owain Barret of Gelliswic. After his father's death in 1565 he spent his youth with his mother on the family estate of Hascard in Pembrokeshire. At an early age he became a soldier and served in the Netherlands, receiving in 1583 the grant of a crest as 'a remembrance of his good deserts.' He soon became acquainted with Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], who owned property in Wales, and thus came into intimate relations with many of the Welsh gentry. He attended the earl to Flushing in 1585, and joined in the campaigns under Leicester in the Low Countries in that and the following year. On returning to England Essex conferred on him the office of steward in his household (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1581–90 p. 696, cf. 1591–1594 p. 9). Meyrick went with Essex on the expedition to Portugal in 1589, and two years later accompanied him to Normandy, but sickness prevented Meyrick from taking much part in the campaign which Essex then conducted in behalf of Henry of Navarre. In 1595 he and another of Essex's followers, Henry Lindley, were jointly presented by the crown, at Essex's suit, with nine parks in the duchy of Lancaster and one in the duchy of Cornwall, besides the manor and castle of Wigmore in Herefordshire and the forest and chase of Bringwood (*ib.* 1595–7, pp. 9, 61–2). He thenceforth made Wigmore Castle his chief country residence; his London house was in St. Clement's parish without Temple Bar (cf. Symonds, *Diary*, Camden Soc., p. 262). In 1596 Meyrick accompanied Essex on the expedition to Cadiz, serving as lieutenant-colonel in Sir Conyers Clifford's regiment, and also acting as commissioner of stores. Essex knighted him at Cadiz after the capture of the city. On his return in August, Meyrick was officially reported to have brought home as prize '250 India hides,' valued at 125*l.*; but some trifling charges of pilfering in connection with the disposal of the goods captured from the enemy were brought against him by Sir Anthony Ashley [q. v.], and he retaliated by accusing Ashley of far more serious peculations. The quarrel ended in Ashley's committal to prison, and Meyrick was left at peace (*Archæologia*, xxii. 172–189; *Cal. State Papers*, 1595–7, pp. 270–84, 528–36). In 1597 he took part with Essex in the Islands Voyage, and was in command of the Swiftsure. In the earl's disputes with Raleigh in the course of the expedition, Meyrick strongly supported his master, and is credited with embittering the relations between the two leaders (cf. *Archæologia*, xxxiv. 323; Edwards, *Raleigh*, i. 223; Markham, *Fighting Veres*, p. 238). In the spring of 1599 Meyrick went to Ireland with Essex, who was then lord-deputy, and he returned with messages from his master in August, a few weeks before Essex himself arrived in London to meet the charges preferred against his Irish administration. In July 1600 Essex was induced to dismiss Meyrick from his office of steward by friends who represented him as a dangerous counsellor, but he was soon reinstated at Essex House. A month later Essex, once more at liberty, was considering suggestions of rebellion with a view to regaining his hold on the government, and Meyrick freely entertained in his master's mansion all who favoured his master's reckless policy. When in January 1600–1 Essex had decided on raising an insurrection in the city, Meyrick armed many of his country friends with muskets and invited them to London; and he gave 40*s.* to the actors of the Globe Theatre on condition that they performed, on the night (Saturday, 6 Feb.) before the day fixed for the outbreak, the play of 'Richard II' (apparently Shakespeare's), in order to excite the feelings of the populace by representing the abdication of an English sovereign on the stage. On the following Sunday (7 Feb.), when Essex left for the city at the head of his armed followers, the defence of Essex House was left in Meyrick's hands, and he acted as gaoler to the members of the privy council who had arrived earlier in the day in order to inquire into Essex's movements and had been locked up in the house. Meyrick defended the house when attacked by the royal troops in the afternoon, and only surrendered at Essex's bidding. He was at once lodged in the Tower, but, unlike his fellow-prisoners, when examined by the council disclosed little. Brought to trial on 5 March, with Sir Charles Davers, Sir Christopher Blount [q. v.], Sir John Davis, and Henry Cuff or Cuffe [q. v.], he declined to admit his guilt, but was convicted and sentenced to death. He declared himself 'not unwilling to die,' and explained that he

merely acted under his master's orders. He was hanged at Tyburn on 13 March, together with Cuffe, and suffered 'with a most undaunted resolution.' In a short speech at the gallows he expressed the hope that 'such as had unwarily espoused this unhappy cause' might receive a pardon (*State Trials*, i. 1413–14, 1446–9; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1598–1601 pp. 546–98, 1601–3 pp. 1–2, 11–17). His confiscated goods in Herefordshire were valued at 461*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

Meyrick married about 1584 Elizabeth or Margaret, daughter of Ieuan Lewis of Cladestry, Radnorshire, and widow of John Gwyn of Llanelwedd; she inherited the estates of both her father and first husband. By her Meyrick left a son, Roland, and a daughter, Margaret, wife of Sir John Vaughan, earl of Carberry. Both children were subsequently restored in blood, and seem to have been granted out of their father's confiscated estates lands at Lucton and Eyton in Herefordshire. Lady Meyrick died in 1625.

[Lewys Dwnn's Visitation of Wales, 1586–1613, ed. Sir S. R. Meyrick, i. 137; Archæologia, xxii. 172–89 (by Sir S. R. Meyrick); Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, ii. 463–6, 492–3; Devereux's Earls of Essex: Cecil's Letters to Carew (Camden Soc.), pp. 73–4; Spedding's Life of Bacon, vol. ii.; authorities cited.] S. L.

MEYRICK, JOHN (1538–1599), bishop of Sodor and Man, natural son of Owen ab Huw ab Owen ab Meyric of Bodeon, Anglesey, and Gwenllian, daughter of Evan of Penrhyn Deudraeth, Merionethshire, became scholar of Winchester College in 1550, was admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, in July 1555, and fellow on 5 July 1557. He graduated B.A. on 12 Dec. 1558, M.A. on 26 June 1562, and served as junior proctor in 1565. In 1570 he was presented to the college living of Hornchurch, Essex, and in 1575, on the nomination of Henry Stanley, fourth earl Derby, elected bishop of Sodor and Man, the queen assenting on 5 Nov. and again on 13 April 1576. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 15 April 1576 by Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury, the diocese of York, in which Man is, being then vacant. Meyrick held the bishopric for twenty-three years, but his position involved many hardships which he detailed in a letter to Lord Burghley. He also furnished Camden with an account of the Isle of Man, preserved in Cotton MS. Julius F. 10, part of which is printed in Camden's 'Britannia,' ii. 390. Meyrick died on 7 Nov. 1599.

Two of Meyrick's half-brothers were also educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford. One, William, was admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, on 9 March 1565–6, fellow on 9 March 1567–8, graduating B.C.L. on 28 Jan. 1573–4, and D.C.L. on 5 July 1582, and was subsequently chantor, commissary, and chancellor of Bangor, when he vacated his fellowship, and rector of Llanvechell. He died in 1605. The other, Maurice (1563–1640), was admitted scholar of New College on 31 March 1582, aged 19, and fellow on 31 March 1584, graduated B.A. on 27 Oct. 1585, and M.A. on 2 June 1589, was subsequently steward of New College and registrar of the university, 1600–8; he resigned his fellowship in August 1595. By his wife, Jane, daughter of Lewis Evans, he was father of Sir William Meyrick (*d.* 1668), judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, who is separately noticed.

[Lansd. MSS. lxiii. 81, 982 f. 274; Cotton MS. Julius F. x. 124; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 843; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; paper by Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick in Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 403; Camden's Britannia, ii. 390; Le Neve's Fasti; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; information kindly supplied by the Warden of New College.] A. F. P.

MEYRICK, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1638), English ambassador to Russia, was the second son of William Meyrick or Merick, at one time of Gloucester, but afterwards of London. The father became one of the original members of the Russia or Muscovy Company, which was founded by Cabot in 1554, and before 1567 seems to have acted as agent of the company in Russia. John's youth was spent at the factory of English merchants at Moscow. In 1584 he became the agent of the London Russia Company at Jaroslavl, and in May 1592 he was filling a like position at Moscow. By 1596 he had been admitted to membership of the London company, and had entered into partnership with his elder brother, Richard, who lived in Leadenhall Street. Through 1596 and 1597 Meyrick forwarded from Russia much political intelligence to Queen Elizabeth, and on 14 March 1598 he reported the Tsar Fedor Ivanovitch's death. In 1600 he came home in the company of Mikulin who was sent as Russian ambassador to England. The new tsar, Boris Godounoff, was anxious to find an English bride for his eldest son, and in February 1601–2 Meyrick was despatched as ambassador to the tsar with instructions to strengthen the friendly relations between the two countries, but to treat the matrimonial proposals evasively. Meyrick was honourably received by the emperor at the Kremlin Palace. He translated Elizabeth's

letters to the tsar into Russian in a personal interview, and laid before him a pedigree of the English royal family. Elizabeth (Meyrick declared) had selected a daughter of the Earl of Derby as the tsarevitch's bride; but she was eighteen years old, and seeing that the Russian prince was only thirteen, Meyrick argued that the union was undesirable. Meyrick remained in Russia till June. On the 22nd of that month he had a final audience with the tsar, who promised full protection to English merchants, and sent cordial greetings to Elizabeth, besides entrusting Meyrick with four Russian youths of high birth to be educated in England. Meyrick journeyed home in July. A full account of his embassy, written by himself, is in the British Museum (MS. Cott. Nero B. viii.); it was printed by Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1824, pt. ii. pp. 226 sq.

Meyrick soon returned to Russia. In 1603 he forwarded as a gift to the Bodleian Library, Oxford, two Russian manuscripts—a bible and 'Canones Patrum Muscov.' (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 30). In October 1603 his partner and brother, Richard, died in London, and John was described in the dying man's will as 'then residing in Muscovy.' After the death in 1605 of the Tsar Boris, probably by poison, the utmost confusion prevailed at Moscow. An impostor named Demetrius seized the throne, but Meyrick obtained from him protection for English commerce, and when in 1606 Basil IV (Vassily Shuiski) became tsar, Meyrick was again successful in obtaining a renewal of the privileges previously accorded to his fellow-countrymen. Political disturbances compelled Meyrick to remove at times from Moscow to Archangel and Cholmogorü, and late in 1606 he returned to England to report the progress of affairs. He was soon, however, again acting as 'agent' in Russia, but paid another visit to London in 1611. In 1614 he was reappointed English ambassador to the tsar's court, with full powers to use his influence to reduce the anarchy prevailing in the Russian government. Before his departure James knighted him at Greenwich (13 June 1614). He travelled with forty-four persons, and with a large sum of money to be advanced, if need be, to the tsar and his ministers. Meyrick's mission proved successful. Michael, of the house of Romanoff, was securely installed on the throne, and Meyrick took part in the negotiations for bringing to a close the long-standing warfare between Russia and Sweden. In 1615 he journeyed to Staraia-Russa, and met envoys from the two countries, as well as commissioners from Holland, who agreed to take part in the mediation. On 4 March 1616 an armistice for three months was arranged under Meyrick's guidance; on 20 Nov., owing to his intercession with Gustavus Adolphus, the Swedes raised the seige of Narva; and on 27 Feb. 1617 he helped to secure the final peace of Stolbovo, which bore his signature as that of one of the contracting parties. In November 1617 Meyrick came again to England, accompanied by an elaborate embassy from Russia, and bearing rich presents from the tsar to James I. On 19 Oct. 1620 he was reappointed the English envoy at Moscow, and was directed to negotiate a commercial treaty and to recover the money recently lent to the tsar. In 1623 a commercial treaty with Russia—the first of its kind—was duly signed by Meyrick and the tsar's councillors (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 504). In 1628 he was still in Moscow, and was then governor of the Russia Company. He died ten years later, and was credited at the time with more knowledge of Russia than any other Englishman (cf. Bond, *Russia at the Close of the Sixteenth Century*, Hakluyt Soc., p. 265). In his will he desired that he might be buried in his parish church of St. Andrew Undershaft, if he died in London, and he bequeathed 100*l.* to the 'Merchant Taylors' Company, with 300*l.* to be lent to scholars of the company's school on their commencing business; he also left legacies to many London parishes and hospitals. His wife Frances, daughter of Sir Francis Cherrie, also a Russia merchant, predeceased him; she had no issue.

[Articles by Sir S. R. Meyrick in Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. ii. pp. 226, 401, 495; Hamel's England and Russia, translated by J. S. Leigh (1854), pp. 374–407; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 6, 440, 766; Early Voyages to Russia and Persia (Hakluyt Soc.), i. 120, ii. 211.] S. L.

MEYRICK, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1659), parliamentary general, was the fifth son of Sir Francis Meyrick of Fleet, in the parish of Monkton, Pembrokeshire, by Anne, daughter of Francis Laugharne of St. Brides in the same county. Bishop Rowland Meyrick [q. v.] was his grandfather. Like his father, who died in 1603, and his uncle, Sir Gelly [q. v.], John adopted a military career. His influence with the Devereux family procured him a troop under Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.], whom he accompanied to Flanders in 1620; he fought another campaign in the United Provinces in 1624. In 1625 he served in the expedition against Spain, and it was probably on his return that he received the honour of knighthood. In 1630 he had a subordinate command in General Morgan's regiment in the service of

Gustavus Adolphus, and was wounded before Maestricht in a sally made by the enemy on 17 Aug. 1632 (Hexham, *Journal of the Siege*, 1633, p. 40).

He returned to England with the reputation and experience of a professional soldier, cultivated the goodwill of his old patron, Essex, and was on 25 March 1640 elected to the Short parliament for Newcastle-under-Lyme. He was re-elected to the Long parliament on 13 Oct., and on the outbreak of the civil war was assigned a regiment of ten companies, and appointed president of the council of war and serjeant-major-general (adjutant-general) of Essex's army. He confirmed the parliament's selection by making extensive advances of money to the cause, but he probably did the latter an injury by his strong advice to Essex to confine himself to the defensive on 13 Nov. 1642, when the rival forces confronted each other at Turnham Green (Whitelocke, pp. 62–6; cf. Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, vol. i.) He fought at Edgehill, and when in 1643 his old companion in arms, William Skippon [q. v.], was preferred to the post of sergeant-major-general, Meyrick was made general of the ordnance, in which capacity he did excellent service before Gloucester, and afterwards at Newbury. During the rest of Essex's career he remained in close relations with his commander, and when, after the fiasco at Lostwithiel, Essex, between despair and dread of ridicule, deserted his army and made off in a small boat for Plymouth, Meyrick was his companion (*ib.* i. 468; Rushworth, v. 701). At Essex's imposing public funeral in September 1646 he bore the gorget on the left side of the pall (*The True Mannor and Forme of Proceeding to the Funerall*, 1646, p. 17). In 1649 Meyrick, who was ultimately conservative in his views, was placed by Cromwell's orders under temporary arrest during the debate as to whether negotiations should be reopened with the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648–9 passim). Henceforth he appears to have taken no prominent part in public affairs, spending the remainder of his life in Pembrokeshire, where he died in 1659. There is a portrait in black armour at Bush, Pembrokeshire, the seat of his branch of the Meyrick family and the home of his descendants, until the death of Thomas Meyrick in 1837 (*Miscellanea Genealog. et Herald.* new ser. ii. 415). He is also represented kneeling, on his father's monument in the Priory Church at Monkton.

By his first wife, Alice, daughter of Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth, Cheshire, he had a son named Essex and two daughters; by his second wife, Jane (*d.* 1660), widow of Sir Peter Wyche [q. v.], ambassador at Constantinople, and daughter of William Meredith of Wrexham, Denbighshire, he left no issue.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, p. 919; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitation of Counties Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan, i. 136; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 333; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, vii. 26; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 116, 232; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 471; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl. i. 483, 493; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex, ii, 443; List of the Army raised under the command of his Excellency, Robert, earle of Essex, 1642, passim.] T. S.

MEYRICK, ROWLAND (1505–1566), bishop of Bangor, born at Bodargan in the parish of Llangadwaladr, Anglesey, in 1505, was the second son of Meyric ab Llewelyn ab Heylin, by Margaret daughter of Rowland ab Hywl, rector of Aberffraw in the same county. He was named after his maternal grandfather, and, according to Wood, educated 'at St. Edward's Hall (Oxford), a noted place for civilians, sometime situated near St. Edward's Church,' whence he graduated B.C.L. 9 Dec. 1531, and proceeded D.C.L. 17 Feb. 1537–8. He was principal of New Inn Hall from 1534 to 1536. In 1541 he obtained preferment at Eglwysael, and was also made precentor of Llandewy-Velfrey, Pembrokeshire. In 1544 he was collated to the vicarage of Stoke-by-Nayland, Suffolk, and in 1547 was appointed by convocation on a commission to try and obtain the mitigation of the penalty for the non-payment by recusants of the perpetual tenth. About 1547 also he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of Wells, and in 1550 became canon and chancellor of St. David's. In this capacity he took a leading part in the struggle between the chapter and Bishop Robert Ferrar [q. v.] The bishop on his appointment in 1550 found 'great spoil being made of the plate and ornaments of the church,' and the canons combining with barefaced robberies malpractices of the most diverse kind. In a letter to the lord chancellor the bishop accused Meyrick of 'shameless whoredom' (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, 1847, vii. 17). Meyrick consequently refused to acknowledge the bishop's authority to make a visitation of the cathedral, and led the chapter in a factious opposition. Articles were exhibited against the bishop, containing 'vague and various accusations of abuse of authority, maintenance of superstition, covetousness, wilful negligence, and folly.' For these crimes Ferrar was on a charge of præmunire committed to prison, whence he was only removed in the next reign to be sent to the stake for another series of offences. Of the bishop's three bitterest

enemies, Young and Constantine sought his pardon before his martyrdom in 1555, but Meyrick made no such concession. The accession of Mary, shortly followed by Meyrick's marriage in 1554 to Catherine, daughter of Owen Barret of Gellyswick and Hascard, Pembrokeshire, put a period to Meyrick's advancement, and he was ejected from his canonry at St. David's. On Elizabeth's accession, however, he was, with Dr. Richard Davies and Thomas Young, commissioned to visit the four Welsh dioceses, as well as Hereford and Worcester, and on 21 Dec. 1559 he was consecrated by Parker to the see of Bangor in succession to William Glynn. He took the oath of allegiance on 1 March 1559–1560, and in the same year received a commission from his metropolitan to visit the diocese. The following January, being then on a visit to London, he ordained five priests and five readers in Bow Church. He was shortly afterwards appointed a member of the council of the marches. With his see he held the prebend of Trevlodau and the rectories of Llanddewy-Brefi and Llanddewy-Velfrey, to which he added in 1562 the rectory of Llanbedrog, Carnarvonshire. He died on 24 Jan. 1565–6, and was buried at Bangor, 'on the south side of the altar near the wall, where there was an effigies in brasse, on a flat stone over his grave,' but the monument has long disappeared (Browne Willis; Wood).

Meyrick left four sons: Sir Gelly, who is separately noticed; Francis, Harry, and John. Francis, like his elder brother, served under and was knighted by Essex in Ireland, died in 1603, and was buried in the Priory Church of Monkton, Pembrokeshire, where his monument was destroyed during the civil wars; he was father of Sir John Meyrick (*d.* 1659) [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 797; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 627; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic.; Camden's Annales, ed. Hearne, i. 49; Hardy's Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera, pp. 801, 802, 805; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, 1847, vii. passim; Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, pp. 222, 385, Memorials, III. i. 424, ii. 355, 362, Annals, I. i. 248–234. 487, Parker, i. 124, 126, 129, 152; Browne Willis's Survey of Cath. Church of Bangor, 1721, pp. 28, 106; Freeman and Jones's St. David's, p. 331; Kennet's Antiq. Brit. p. 37; Dwnn's Visitations, i. 137; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] T. S.

MEYRICK, Sir SAMUEL RUSH (1783–1848), antiquary, born on 26 Aug. 1783, was only surviving son of John Meyrick (*d.* 1805), F.S.A., agent, of Great George Street, Westminster, and Peterborough House, Fulham, by Hannah (*d.* 1832), daughter and coheiress of Samuel Rush of Ford House, Hertfordshire, and Chislehurst, Kent. He matriculated at Oxford from Queen's College on 27 June 1800, and graduated B.A. in 1804, M.A. and B.C.L. in 1810, and D.C.L. in 1811 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 950). By an early marriage he offended his father, who arranged that the property should devolve on his son's children instead of his son. But the early death of Meyrick's only son destroyed the effect of this disposition.

For many years Meyrick practised as an advocate in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts. He resided at 3 Sloane Terrace, Chelsea, and afterwards at 20 Upper Cadogan Place, where he gradually accumulated a magnificent collection of armour. He was elected F.S.A. in 1810, and for some years frequently contributed to the 'Archæologia,' besides taking an active part in the proceedings of the society.

In 1823 Meyrick became acquainted with James Robinson Planché, and introduced him to Francis Douce. Planché, in his 'Recollections' (i. 54–5), warmly acknowledges the valuable assistance he received from both in his efforts for the reform of theatrical costume. He was afterwards called upon to arrange the Meyrick collection of armour twice for public exhibition, at Manchester in 1857 and at South Kensington in 1868.

About 1827 Meyrick, having vainly endeavoured to purchase the ruins of Goodrich Castle, near Ross, Herefordshire, bought the opposite hill, and, with Edward Blore for his architect, erected thereon a mansion, which he styled Goodrich Court. Rooms were specially constructed for the reception of the armoury.

In 1826 he was consulted by the authorities at the Tower of London as to the arrangement of the national collection of arms and armour (*Gent. Mag.* 1826 pt. ii. pp. 159, 195, 1827 pt. i. pp. 195–6), and in 1828, at the command of George IV, he arranged the collection at Windsor Castle (*ib.* vol. xcviii. pt. i. p. 463). In January 1832 William IV conferred the Hanoverian order upon him for these services, and dubbed him a knight bachelor on 22 Feb. following.

In 1834 he served the office of high sheriff of Herefordshire, and made his year in office conspicuous by the revival of javelin-men, duly harnessed, and other pageantry. During the same year Francis Douce bequeathed him a part of his museum—chiefly ivories and carvings in ivory—of which Meyrick furnished a catalogue to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1836. Meyrick assisted in the formation of the British Archæological Asso-

ciation, and presided over the Gloucester congress in 1846.

Meyrick died at Goodrich Court on 2 April 1848. By his marriage, on 3 Oct. 1803, with Mary, daughter and coheiress of James Parry of Llwyn Hywel, Cardiganshire, he had an only son, Llewelyn (1804–1837), B.C.L., F.S.A., and equerry to the Duke of Sussex, who died unmarried. He left his property to his second cousin, Lieutenant-colonel Augustus Meyrick. About 1871 this gentleman's son and heir sold the armoury and art-treasures at Goodrich, mostly to M. Spitzer of Paris, after offering the entire collection to the government for 50,000*l.* (Planché, *Recollections*, ii. 168–72, 268–71). In 1893 the Spitzer collection was dispersed by sale.

Planché gives a pleasing account of Meyrick's love of thoroughness in research, precise ways, and sterling qualities (*ib.* ii. 144–146). His portrait, by H. P. Briggs, was engraved by Skelton (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 278).

In 1810 Meyrick published in quarto the 'History and Antiquities of the County of Cardigan,' a very creditable work. In 1812 he made some preparations for a history of the monarchs of Britain prior to 703, on the plan of Dr. Henry's 'History,' but he never finished it. With Captain Charles Hamilton Smith, Meyrick joined in 1814 in the production of a work on the 'Costume of the original Inhabitants of the British Islands, from the earliest periods to the sixth century; to which is added that of the Gothic Nations on the Western Coasts of the Baltic, the Ancestors of the Anglo-Saxons and Anglo-Danes,' fol., London 1815, with twenty-four coloured plates.

Meyrick's great work on arms and armour was published in three quarto volumes in 1824, under the title of 'A Critical Inquiry into antient Armour as it existed in Europe, but particularly in England, from the Norman Conquest to the Reign of King Charles II, with a Glossary of Military Terms of the Middle Ages,' with eighty plates, seventy-two of which are beautifully coloured and illuminated in gold and silver. This laborious work, practically the first on the subject, remains an authority. A second edition, corrected and enlarged by Meyrick, with the assistance of Francis Douce, Albert Way, and other antiquarian friends, was published by Bohn in 1844, with additional but inferior plates. He subsequently promoted an undertaking by Joseph Skelton, F.S.A., entitled 'Engraved Illustrations of Antient Arms and Armour, from the Collection at Goodrich Court, from the Drawings and with the Descriptions of Dr. Meyrick by J. Skelton,' 2 vols. 4to, London 1830. A second edition, containing corrections by Meyrick, was issued by Bohn in 1854.

Meyrick's last important work was his edition of Lewis Dwnn's 'Heraldic Visitations of Wales,' which he undertook in 1840 for the Society for the Publication of Ancient Welsh Manuscripts, and completed in 1846 in two quarto volumes.

He likewise assisted Thomas Dudley Fosbrooke in his 'Encyclopædia of Antiquities,' 1823–5; in 1836 contributed the descriptions to Henry Shaw's 'Specimens of Ancient Furniture;' and was the author of many papers in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1822–1839), the 'Analyst,' the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine,' the 'Cambrian Archæological Journal,' and Brayley's 'Graphic and Historical Illustrator,' 1834.

[Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. ii. 92–5; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, ii. 1271–2; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn) iii. 1541; Spitzer Catalogue.] G. G.

MEYRICK or MERICKE, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1668), civilian, son of Maurice Meyrick [see under Meyrick, John, bishop of Sodor and Man] of Bodeon, Anglesey, by Jane, daughter of Lewis Evans, was admitted scholar of Winchester College in 1608, scholar of New College, Oxford, on 16 July 1614, and fellow on 16 July 1616; he graduated B.C.L. on 18 April 1621, D.C.L. on 30 June 1627. He resigned his fellowship in 1626, and was admitted a member of the College of Advocates on 2 Feb. 1627–8, and practised before the court of high commission. On 28 Sept. 1641 he succeeded Sir Henry Martin [q. v.] as judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury. In 1643 he joined the king at Oxford, whence on 8 May he issued a notice revoking the powers of his deputies at Canterbury. Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.] was appointed to succeed him on 10 Jan. 1647–8. At the Restoration Meyrick was reinstated in the prerogative court, and on 8 Nov. 1661 was knighted at Whitehall. He died on 3 Feb. 1667–8, and was succeeded by Sir Leoline Jenkins [q. v.]

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 146; Reg. Univ. Oxon., ed. Clark, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 334, pt. iii. p. 403; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 397, 432; Coote's Catalogue of English Civilians; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634–5 et seq., 1661–2, p. 110; Hist. of the Troubles of William Laud, c. xi; Lords' Journ. iv. 406 *a*, 409 *a*, vi. 51, ix. 648; Evelyn's Diary, 31 Aug. 1663; Wynne's Life of Sir Leoline Jenkins, p. xvii; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. ii.; information kindly supplied by the Warden of New College.]

J. M. R.

MEYRIG (*fl.* 1250), treasurer of Llandaff. [See MAURICE.]

MIALL, EDWARD (1809–1881), politician, younger son of Moses Miall, a general merchant, of Portsmouth, by his wife Sarah, daughter of George Rolph, was born at Portsmouth, 8 May 1809. During his childhood his father removed to London, first to Hammersmith, and afterwards to the north of London, and opened a school. After being for a short time a pupil at St. Saviour's grammar school, Edward became, at about the age of sixteen, assistant to his father, and in 1827, when, owing to his father's poverty, the home was broken up, he filled the office of usher, first in the school of a Mr. Saltmarsh of Bocking, near Braintree, and then in that of a Mr. Waddell of Nayland in Suffolk.

At an early date he developed strong religious feeling. At the same time he showed literary propensities, reading English poetry with avidity, and writing numerous verses. Shortly before the death of his father in 1829 he entered the Wymondley Theological Institution, Hertfordshire, subsequently merged in New College, London, and began his preparation for the independent ministry. In the debating society and in the chapel pulpit he distinguished himself by natural eloquence and great fluency, and he accepted, in February 1831, the charge of a congregation at Ware in Hertfordshire, and in 1834 became minister of the Bond Street Chapel, Leicester. He familiarised himself with the condition of the working classes in Leicester, but did not take an active part in politics till 1840.

In November of that year he began his life-long attacks upon the established church, by taking part in a meeting to express sympathy with William Baines, a member of his congregation, who had been sent to gaol for non-payment of church rates. He had already planned the foundation of a newspaper to be the special organ of the nonconformist demand for disestablishment, and had acquired journalistic facility by writing for the 'Leicester Mercury.' He now gave up his congregation in Leicester, and after canvassing among English nonconformists for the requisite capital from August 1840 to March 1841, he established the 'Nonconformist,' a weekly publication with the motto and principle of 'The Dissidence of Dissent and the Protestantism of the Protestant Religion.' The first number appeared on 14 April 1841. Miall was appointed editor, and, settling at Stoke Newington, devoted all his energies to the venture. His weekly articles denouncing the state church he subsequently collected for republication as 'The Nonconformist Sketch-Book' (1845, republished in 1867), 'Views of the Voluntary Principle' (1845), and 'Ethics of Nonconformity.' He also opposed the Melbourne administration, denounced the tory party, and attacked aristocratic government. In spite of the silent disfavour of leading dissenters, the circulation of his paper grew, and he gradually acquired real political influence. He was one of that small band of radicals which endeavoured, fruitlessly, to bring the chartist leaders into line with the more established political organisations. He advocated what was practically manhood suffrage, and appealed to the middle classes to join hands with the artisans. Through his support of the Anti-Corn Law League he obtained the acquaintance of Joseph Sturge, and in April 1842 he, with Sturge, Bright, Mursell, and Sharman Crawford, arranged the Birmingham conferences with the chartist leaders, Lovett, O'Brien, and Henry Vincent, to promote the abolition of class legislation. The National Complete Suffrage Union was then founded, and carried on for some years the propaganda for a wider franchise, and the 'Nonconformist' was formally constituted its organ in the press, though after the second Birmingham conference, in December 1842, Miall did not take part in its meetings.

Miall's writings did more than anything else to produce a school of aggressive politicians among dissenters. The foundation of the free church of Scotland greatly encouraged his supporters, and his determined opposition to the compulsory religious education clauses in Graham's Factories Education Bill of 1843 increased his influence. After much effort he procured the assembling of a conference on disestablishment in London on 30 April 1844, when there was established a society called the 'British Anti-State Church Association,' having for its object 'the liberation of religion from all governmental or legislative interference.' It was renamed in 1853 'The Society for the Liberation of Religion from State Patronage and Control.' On behalf of the Association Miall undertook frequent missionary tours in the north of England and in Scotland. In August 1845 he contested Southwark at a by-election, caused by the death of its member, Benjamin Wood. In his election address he declared himself consecrated to the separation of church and state, and advocated complete suffrage, the ballot, equal electoral districts, payment of members, and annual parliaments. He polled one-sixth of the votes of the successful liberal candidate, Sir William Molesworth [q. v.]

At the general election of 1847 he contested Halifax on the principles of his Anti-State

Church Association. He spent no money on his contest. His committees conducted their meetings with prayer, and he startled the electors by discussing with them spiritual topics, but he found himself, with Ernest Jones [q. v.] the chartist, at the bottom of the poll. In 1852, however, he succeeded Sharman Crawford in the representation of Rochdale.

In the House of Commons he was not, except upon questions which bore upon disestablishment, a frequent speaker. He was the advocate of voluntaryism in the debates on the Oxford University Bill, the Canadian Clergy Reserves Bill, the Bill for the Abolition of Church Rates, and the Parliamentary Oaths Bill. In 1853 appeared his 'Bases of Belief, an Examination of Christianity as a Divine Revelation,' which reached a third edition in 1861. Failing health obliged him to visit Switzerland in August 1854.

In 1856 the Liberation Society resolved on a more aggressive policy, and on 27 May Miall, on its behalf, introduced resolutions in the House of Commons in favour of Irish disestablishment. He was defeated by 163 to 93. At the general election of 1857 he lost his seat like many others of the radical party who had opposed Palmerston. Though he soon contested Tavistock and Banbury, he remained out of parliament for twelve years. Lord Salisbury, president of the council, nominated him, however, in June 1858, a member of the royal commission on education, and the work occupied him for nearly three years. He represented the dissenters on the commission, and opposed state education. Accordingly he and Goldwin Smith presented a joint minority report in March 1861, though he also signed the general report. In 1862 he prepared for the Liberation Society a polemical handbook called 'The Title Deeds of the Church of England to her Parochial Endowments,' reprinted from the 'Nonconformist,' being an examination into the history and conditions of the tenure of ecclesiastical endowments from the disestablishment point of view. This reached a sixth edition in 1865. After the sixth triennial conference of the Liberation Society in 1862 he received a testimonial of 5,000*l.* and a service of plate. In 1863 he was the author of the new policy adopted by the Liberation Society, which aimed at inducing the liberal party in the large towns to adopt a programme of disestablishment without qualification. In the autumn of 1866 he carried out a tour of propaganda in Wales. In 1867 he first contested Bradford; but the liberal party was not united, nor were Miall's the views to unite them, and he was defeated by 2,210 votes to 1,807, at a cost of 1,335*l.* He contested the place for a second time on 18 Nov. 1868. William Edward Forster [q.v.] headed the poll and Miall was last, but the second candidate was unseated for bribery, and at the contest for the vacant seat, 12 March 1869, Miall was returned.

In the house he soon found himself in conflict with his colleague, W. E. Forster, whose Education Bill, 1870, was not as hostile to the established church as Miall, who had at length accepted the principle of state education, desired, and the terms in which he denounced the bill on the third reading brought upon him the strong censure of Mr. Gladstone. With the concurrence of the Liberation Society, he gave notice at the end of the session of 1870 to move for a committee on English disestablishment. After addressing numerous meetings during the winter, he brought on his motion on 9 May 1871, and secured 89 votes to 374. He renewed the motion in the former year and in July 1872, but his supporters only numbered 96 on the first occasion and 61 on the second. His contention throughout was that his motion was as much in the interest of the church of England as in that of the voluntary bodies, and that his hostility was not to the church but to what he regarded as the fatal incubus of state patronage.

But his health was failing. In 1873 ten thousand guineas were subscribed for him, and he announced that he would not again contest Bradford. In 1874 he retired from parliament. Almost his last public appearance was at a liberation conference in Manchester in that year. The death of his wife in January 1876 shook him severely, and though he continued to edit the 'Nonconformist,' he lived in retirement. He quitted Honor Oak, near London, where he had lived since 1864, for Sevenoaks in Kent early in 1881, and died there on 29 April 1881. By his wife Louisa, daughter of Edward Holmes of Clayhill, Enfield, whom he married on 25 Jan. 1832, he had two sons—including Arthur, the author of his biography—and three daughters.

Apart from the question of disestablishment Miall had few interests, and sought few distractions. For many years he was a contributor to the 'Illustrated London News,' and on the income from this source, combined with his stipend as editor of the 'Nonconformist,' which was not financially successful, he depended for his livelihood. He was in private life genial, pious, and unassuming, and hardly deserved the reputation for narrowness and bitterness which his public career brought him. As a writer he

was fluent, if verbose. In addition to the works above mentioned, and many tracts and printed speeches, his chief publications were: 1. 'The British Churches in relation to the British People,' 1849. 2. 'The Franchise as a means of a People's Training,' 1851. 3. 'An Editor off the Line: Wayside Musings,' 1865. 4. 'Social Influences of the State Church,' 1867.

[His life, by his son Arthur Miall, with a portrait, was published in 1884. See, too, supplement to the Nonconformist, 5 May 1881; Times, 2 May 1881; Monthly Christian Spectator, 1852.] J. A. H.

MICHAEL BLAUNPAYN (*fl.* 1250), also called MICHAEL THE CORNISHMAN and MICHAEL THE ENGLISHMAN, Latin poet, was clearly a native of Cornwall, for in his satire he says:

Nam rex Arturus *nos* primos *Cornubienses.*

He is said to have studied at Oxford and Paris, and to have finally become dean of Utrecht. More reasonably, perhaps, he may be conjectured to have been a Cambridge scholar, for he thought fit to recite his satire before the chancellor and masters of that university. Michael boasts of being a better scholar and teacher than his adversary, Henry of Avranches. Henry was a poet who enjoyed the favour of the court, and had reflected on Cornish rusticity. This moved Michael to reply, which he did in a satire that was recited before Hugh, abbot of Westminster, the Dean of St. Paul's, and R. de Mortimer, an official of the Archbishop of Canterbury: afterwards it was again recited before the Bishop of Ely and the chancellor and masters of Cambridge. This poem, in leonine hexameters, is contained in MS. Royal 14, C. xiii. f. 269, and Cotton MS. Titus A. xx. ff. 52–69, in the British Museum, in MS. Bodley O.C. 3041 (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Anglicæ*), and MS. Ff. vi. 13, in the Cambridge University Library. An allusion to the bishop-elect of Winchester fixes its date between 1250 and 1260. In Cotton MS. Vespasian, D. v. f. 149, there are 'Epistolæ et Carmina,' which are ascribed to Michael by Richard James [q. v.] The introductory epistle begins 'Solus et sapiencia.' The poems include verses to various prelates, as Fulk Basset, William Ralegh, and Peter des Roches, and some lines 'De veteri Sarisburie et ecclesie mutatione,' inc. 'Mons Saltisberie.' Camden, in his 'Remaines' (ed. 1674, p. 10), quotes some lines against Normandy, which 'merry Michael the Cornish poet piped on his oaten pipe for England.' They begin:

Nobilis Anglia pocula, prandia donat et æra.

Michael is also credited with a 'Life of St. Birinus' and a 'Historia Normannorum.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 432; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 125; Warton's Hist. of Poetry, ed. Price, i. cxxxiii, ed. Hazlitt, ii. 48–9; Cotton and Royal MSS.; Hist. Litt. de la France, xviii. 529–30.] C. L. K.

MICHEL, SIR JOHN (1804–1886), field-marshal, was eldest son of General John Michel of Dewlish and Kingston Russell, Dorset, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of the Hon. Henry Fane, M.P., of Fulbeck, Lincolnshire, and granddaughter of the eighth earl of Westmoreland. The father, who had no issue by the first wife, was a subaltern in the 51st foot at the memorable defence of Minorca in 1781, of which he was one of the last survivors, was lieutenant-colonel commanding the 30th light dragoons in 1794–6, and the 14th light dragoons in 1799–1806, and afterwards held a brigade command in Ireland. He died in April 1844, leaving, according to report, considerable wealth (*Gent. Mag.* 1844, pt. i. p. 554).

John, born on 1 Sept. 1804, was educated at Eton. On 3 April 1823 he obtained an ensigncy by purchase in the 57th foot, passing through the 27th to the 64th foot, joining that corps at Gibraltar, and obtaining his lieutenancy in it on 28 April 1825. He purchased an unattached company on 12 Dec. 1826, and on 15 Feb. 1827 exchanged back to the 64th at Gibraltar. On 8 Feb. 1832 he entered the senior department of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and on 7 Nov. 1833 passed his examination and received a first certificate. He then rejoined his regiment, and served with it in Ireland until February 1835, when he exchanged to the 3rd buffs in Bengal. He was aide-de-camp to his uncle, General Sir Henry Fane, G.C.B. [see FANE, SIR HENRY], while commander-in-chief in India in 1835–40. On 6 May 1840 he was promoted to a majority by purchase in the 6th foot, over the heads of many old officers in the regiment, an appointment which provoked much criticism at the time, and on 15 April 1842, a few weeks after the arrival of the regiment in England, he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy. He commanded the 6th at home and at the Cape until 1854. He was in command of a brigade during the Kaffir war of 1846–7, and during part of the war of 1852–3 was in command of the 2nd division of the army in the Waterkloof (medal). At the close he was made C.B. 'for distinguished service in the Kaffir wars of 1846–7 and 1851–3.' He became brevet-colonel on 20 Jan. 1854, and was appointed to command the York recruiting

district, but exchanged to half-pay 98th foot, on appointment as chief of the staff of the Turkish contingent, with the local rank of major-general in Turkey, a post he held until the end of the Crimean war (2nd class of the Medjidié and Turkish medal). In 1856 he was appointed to a brigade at Fort Beaufort, Cape of Good Hope, at a time of great danger and threatened war, owing to the expected fulfilment in February 1857 of an old Kaffir prophecy of the destruction of the whites.

The danger was hardly over before Michel was ordered to China for a command there. He was shipwrecked in the Transit steamer in the Straits of Sunda on 10 July 1857, and carried to Singapore (*Ann. Reg.* 1857, p. 169). His services were subsequently diverted to India, and he was placed on the Bombay Staff, 18 Feb. 1858. In June 1858 the troops in Rajputana were concentrated at Nusseerábád and Nimach, under Major-general H. G. Roberts, Bombay army, those at Mhow consisting of a brigade under Brigadier Honner. The latter, reinforced from Bombay, were formed into a division, as the Málwá field force, under Michel, the command of the troops in Rajputana being added thereto in August 1858, when Roberts was promoted to the command in Gujarat. Michel became major-general on 26 Oct. 1858. Impressed with the necessity of cutting off from the towns the bodies of rebels under Tantia Topee, Rao Sahib, and other leaders, and compelling them to seek the jungles, Michel adopted a strategy which proved eminently successful, despite serious physical obstacles, for the rains at this season had converted the soil of Málwá into a sea of black mud, and the heat was phenomenal. He distributed his troops in lightly equipped columns at salient points in Rajputana and Málwá, with orders to follow the rebels without intermission. Starting himself from Mhow, Michel came up with Tantia Topee at Beorora on 15 Sept. 1858. Tantia and the cavalry fled, pursued by the British cavalry. The infantry and guns made a stand, but did not await the British onset, and leaving thirty guns behind them, eight thousand well-trained troops were put to flight without the loss of a man. Michel again defeated Tantia at Mingrauli on 9 Oct., marched against Rao Sahib the next day, and defeated him at Sindwaha on 15 Oct.; on 5 Dec. he annihilated one wing of Tantia's force near Saugor, the other escaped and crossed the Narbadá into Nágpur. Other defeats of bodies of rebels followed, and they began to lose heart and creep away to their homes. Between 20 June 1858 and 1 March 1859 the field force traversed an aggregate distance of over three thousand miles, of which Michel himself marched seventeen hundred miles. The operations ended with the capture of Tantia Topee, who was taken by a small column under Brigadier Meade, was at once tried by court-martial, and was hanged on 18 April 1859 for being in arms against the British. The legality of the sentence was questioned, but he was admitted to have been one of the most bloodthirsty of Nana Sahib's advisers (cf. note to MALLESON'S *Hist.* 6th edit. v. 265).

Michel, who was made K.C.B. and received the medal, remained in command of the Mhow division until the end of 1859, when he was appointed to the army under Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.], proceeding to the north of China. Michel commanded the 1st division at the action at Sinho (medal and clasp for the Taku Forts), and the occupation of Pekin on 12 Oct. 1860. His division on 18 Oct. burned the summer palace at Pekin, in return for the treacherous treatment by the Chinese of Mr. (now Sir Henry) Parkes and some other captives. At the close of the campaign Michel was made G.C.B. for 'his zeal, skill, and intrepidity.' He was appointed colonel of the 86th royal county Down regiment (since the 2nd Irish rifles) on 19 Aug. 1862, became a lieutenant-general on 25 June 1866, and general on 28 March 1874. He was selected to command the troops in the first 'autumn manœuvres' in the south of England in 1873. In 1875 he was appointed commander of the forces in Ireland, and was sworn of the Irish privy council. He held the Irish command from 1875 to 1880, his social qualities and ample means rendering him extremely popular. He was made a field-marshal on 27 March 1885, and was a J.P. for Dorset. He died at his seat, Dewlish, Dorset, on 23 May 1886, aged 82.

Michel married, on 15 May 1838, Louise Anne, only daughter of Major-general H. Churchill, C.B., then quartermaster-general of the queen's troops in India, by whom he left two sons and three daughters. Michel was an active, spare-built man, somewhat below the middle height, impetuous and warm-hearted, a good sportsman, and a very energetic and capable officer.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed. vol. ii. under 'Michel;' Hart's Army Lists; London Gazettes and Ann. Registers under dates. The best account of Michel's Central Indian campaign is that given by an officer who was present in Blackwood's Mag. August 1860. See also Malleson (6th ed.) and Holmes (3rd ed.), Histories of the Indian Mutiny, Wolseley's Narrative of the Campaign in China in 1860, and Army and Navy Gazette, 25 May 1886.] H. M. C.

MICHELBORNE, Sir EDWARD (*d* 1611?), adventurer, belonged to the family of the name settled in Hampshire and Sussex. He was captain of a company of foot soldiers in the Low Countries in 1591 (*Addit. MS.* 5753, f. 250), and was continued in the queen's pay till September 1598, but he is not named on any service, except as commanding the Moon in the Islands' Voyage, under the Earl of Essex, in 1597 (Lediard, *Naval Hist.* p. 354). In 1593 he represented Bramber in parliament, and is usually described as of 'Hamondes, Sussex.' In 1599 he served with Essex in Ireland, and was knighted by him at Dublin on 5 Aug. (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 210.) On 16 Oct. 1599, Lord Buckhurst, the lord high treasurer, recommended him to the newly formed East India Company as 'principal commander' for their first voyage. The promoters declined, not wishing to employ any gentleman in a place of charge or command in the voyage (C. R. Markham, *Voyages of Sir James Lancaster*, p. ii). A year later Lord Buckhurst wrote again to the same effect, 'using much persuasion to the company,' who resolved as before, praying the lord treasurer 'to give them leave to sort their business with men of their own quality' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 3 Oct. 1600). Michelborne was, however, permitted to subscribe, and in the list of those to whom the charter was granted his name stands fourth (*ib.* 31 Dec. 1600). In the following February he was implicated in the Earl of Essex's rebellion, and was, in appearance at least, engaged in the detention of the lord keeper and lord chief justice on the 8th (*ib.* Dom. 10 Feb. 1601). On this charge he was examined before the commissioners (*ib.* 13 March 1601), when he was described as of Clayton, Suffolk. He seems to have been able to clear himself, but the East India Company thought it a favourable opportunity for getting rid of one of their 'gentlemen,' and resolved on 6 July 1601 that he was 'disfranchised out of the freedom and privileges of the fellowship, and utterly disabled from taking any benefit or profit thereby' (*ib.* East Indies).

Three years later, however, Michelborne obtained from the king a license 'to discover the countries of Cathay, China, Japan, Corea, and Cambay, and the islands and countries thereto adjoining, and to trade with the people there, notwithstanding any grant or charter to the contrary' (*ib.* 18 June 1604). On 5 Dec. 1604 he sailed in command of the Tiger, having with him as pilot John Davys [q. v.] of Sandridge. Though nominally undertaken for discovery and trade, plunder seems to have been the object of the voyage. At Bantam, 28 Oct.–2 Nov. 1605, he put a summary check on the insolence of the Dutch (*Voyages and Works of John Davis*, p. 174), but the service which he thus rendered the English merchants was more than counterbalanced by his plundering a richly laden China ship on her way to Java (*ib.* p. 183). The sad death of Davys, the representations of the merchants, and the improbability of further gain, led to his return to England, where he arrived on 9 July 1606. Three years after his departure from Bantam the agent of the company had still to write of the bad effects of his voyage; the position of the English there would be very dangerous, he said, if 'any more such as he be permitted to do as he did' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 4 Dec. 1608). Michelborne after his return seems to have been settled in or near London (*ib.* 19, 23 Feb. 1608), and to have died about 1611.

A son Edward, born in 1587, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1604, and was a student at the Middle Temple in 1606.

[The account of the voyage to the East Indies is given in Purchas his Pilgrimes, vol. i. lib. iii. p. 132. It is reprinted in The Voyages and Works of John Davis, edited for the Hakluyt Soc. by Captain (now Rear-admiral) A. H. Markham; see Foster's Alumni Oxon. and other authorities in the text.] J. K. L.

MICHELBORNE, EDWARD (1565–1626), Latin poet, son of a gentleman of Hampshire, was brought up as a Roman catholic. The family of Michelborne was widely disseminated in Hampshire and Sussex, and from the Sussex branch of Bradhurst sprang John Michelborne [q. v.], the governor of Londonderry (cf. Berry, *Sussex Genealogies*, p. 50). Edward the poet had two brothers, Thomas and Lawrence (Fitzgeffrey, *Affaniæ*, 1601, p. 165). He matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of St. Mary Hall on 27 March 1579, aged 14, and afterwards migrated to Gloucester Hall, but took no degree owing to religious scruples. He appears to have lived most of his life at Oxford, and was, according to Wood, 'the most noted Latin poet in the university.' His compositions, which Wood declares to have been numerous, seem mainly to have been contributed to books by his friends. 'The poets of his time,' writes Wood, 'did mostly submit their labours to his judgment before they were made public.' His closest friends were Charles Fitzgeffrey [q. v.] and Thomas Campion [q. v.] Fitzgeffrey dedicated his 'Affaniæ,' 1601, to him, and inscribed seven other poems in the volume to him, besides printing some complimentary

Latin verses by Michelborne. Four of Campion's 'Latin Epigrams,' 1619, are addressed to him in very affectionate terms (bk. i. nos. 180, 192, bk. ii. nos. 77, 121). Both Campion and Fitzgeffrey lament the modesty which prevented their friend from publishing his verse. Two poems by Michelborne in praise of the author are prefixed to 'The Art of Brachygraphy,' 1597, of Peter Bales [q. v.], and he is a contributor to 'Camdeni Insignia,' 1624. Michelborne died at Oxford on 27 Dec. 1626, and was buried in the church of St. Thomas the Martyr.

Fitzgeffrey inscribes several poems in his 'Affaniæ' to Edward's brothers—three to Thomas (pp. 84, 165), and two to Lawrence (pp. 5, 32), while each brother is the subject of an epigram by Campion (bk. ii. no. 34 on Lawrence and no. 69 on Thomas). Lawrence was residing at Oxford in 1594, although his name does not appear in the university register (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 318). Thomas prefixed Latin hexameters —'In Dracum Redivivum Carmen'—to the first edition, and some English stanzas to the second edition of Fitzgeffrey's poem on 'Sir Francis Drake,' 1596. English commendatory verses by him also figure in Thomas Storer's poetic 'Life and Death of Thomas Wolsey, Cardinall,' 1599, and in Sir William Vaughan's 'Golden Grove,' 1608.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 428; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, pp. 278, 283; Campion's Works, ed. Bullen, pp. 301, 304, 323, 332, 346.] S. L.

MICHELBORNE, MITCHELBURN, or MICHELBURNE, JOHN (1647–1721), governor of Londonderry, son of Abraham Michelborne by his first wife, Penelope, daughter of John Wheeler of Droitwich (see BERRY, *Sussex Genealogies*, p. 50), was baptised on 8 Jan. 1647–8 at Horsted Keynes in Sussex. He was of an ancient family long settled there and at Stanmer, and Sir Richard Michelborne of Bradhurst was his grandfather. After serving under Percy Kirke [q. v.] at Tangier between 1680 and 1683, he had a major's commission from the Prince of Orange dated 5 Feb. 1689, and in the same month took part in the attempt on Carrickfergus. He commanded Skeffington's regiment of foot at Cladyford and during the siege of Londonderry. When Governor Baker fell ill on 17 June 1689 he deputed Mitchelburn to act for him, and at his death ten days later named him governor. The two officers had been on bad terms and had even crossed swords, and the author of the 'Londerias' says Mitchelburn was under arrest when his predecessor died; but Walker, Mackenzie, and Ash do not mention this. He was a pall-bearer at Baker's funeral. Though not confirmed by any vote of the officers, Mitchelburn acted as military governor during the rest of the siege; but Walker always signs his name first. About the middle of July Melfort, on behalf of King James, offered Mitchelburn 10,000*l.* if he would procure a surrender, but the governor answered that William was his sovereign, who could reward him without the help of brass money (Letters in *Siege of Derry*, act iv.) He lost his wife and all his children—seven in number—during the siege. After the relief of Londonderry Kirke commissioned Mitchelburn as sole governor, and made him colonel of both Skeffington's and Crofton's regiments, which he fused into one. Mitchelburn commanded this corps at the Boyne, and mustered 664 rank and file after the battle (STORY). He served at the long siege of Sligo, of which he took possession 19 Sept. 1691, and of which he was made governor (HARRIS).

In 1690 the Irish Society voted 100*l.* to Mitchelburn, but he had spent his own money during the siege of Londonderry, and was a heavy loser. He petitioned the English treasury, alleging that 9,570*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* were due to him and his regiment (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 21 April 1691). Various delays and difficulties were interposed, but it appears that some portion of what was due was at length paid to him (HARRIS, book viii.) He remained permanently at Londonderry, and became alderman. In 1699 he issued a printed statement of his losses, which gave great offence at Londonderry, and he was expelled from his office of alderman (*Corporation Minutes* in HEMPTON, p. 406). He succeeded in the litigation which followed, and was restored by *mandamus*. A result of the statute 2 Anne, cap. 6, which imposed the sacramental test, was to exclude Mitchelburn's presbyterian opponents from the corporation, and in August 1703 his bill of costs was paid. He made at least two journeys to London on account of his claims, and in 1709 suffered imprisonment for debt in the Fleet.

Mitchelburn originated some well-known Londonderry observances. With Bishop King's leave he placed in the cathedral the French flags which had been taken on 7 May 1689, and in 1713 Bishop Hartstonge allowed him to record the fact in an inscription on the east window (*ib.* p. 410). On 1 Aug. 1718 the red flag, which still adorns the steeple, was hoisted for the first time, as Bishop William Nicolson [q. v.] has recorded (*ib.* p. 411), amid great rejoicings

and feastings and with illuminations and salvoes of artillery. On the same day in 1720 Mitchelburn dined with the bishop, and there were more bonfires. By his will, dated 12 July 1721, he bequeathed 50*l.* 'for maintaining the flag on the steeple of Derry.' He died in his own house at the waterside, within sight of the walls which he had defended, on 1 Oct. 1721, and was buried near Adam Murray [q. v.] in Glendermot churchyard, co. Derry. His second wife is believed to have been the daughter of another defender, Captain Michael Cunningham of Prehen, Londonderry. By her Mitchelburn had no issue. A portrait of Mitchelburn in armour, by an unknown artist, is mentioned by Bromley. Mitchelburn's sword is preserved at Caw House, Londonderry, and his saddle, which was also used by Walker, is in possession of the Dublin society of 'Apprentice Boys of Derry,' who use it in their installation ceremonies.

[Lower's Worthies of Sussex; George Walker's True Account of the Siege of Londonderry; John Mackenzie's Narrative of the Siege; Captain Thomas Ash's Narrative of the Siege; Joseph Aickin's Londerias, 1699; George Story's Impartial History; Walter Harris's Life of William III; John Hempton's Siege and History of Londonderry; the Rev. John Graham's Ireland Preserved, containing the 'Siege of Derry,' a contemporary drama, which has been attributed to Mitchelburn; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen, 3rd edit. 1885; manuscript minutes of Dublin 'Apprentice Boys;' Berry's Sussex Genealogies, p. 50; see arts. Lundy, Robert, and Mackenzie, John, 1648–1696.] R. B–l.

MICHELL. [See also Michel, Mitchel, and Mitchell.]

MICHELL, CHARLES CORNWALLIS (1793–1851), lieutenant-colonel, born in 1793, was baptised Charles Collier Michell, but when serving with the Portuguese artillery the name Cornwallis became attached to him, through some confusion with Cornwall, the name of the county in which he was born, and he never took the trouble to correct the mistake. Sampson Michell, his father, after serving for some years in the British navy, was permitted to enter the Portuguese service. On the invasion of Portugal by the French in 1807 he brought his family to England, and subsequently followed the king to the Brazils, where he died a full admiral in 1809.

Michell entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in 1807 as a cadet, and was commissioned in the royal artillery on 2 Oct. 1809. The following are the dates of his subsequent commissions: lieutenant 16 March 1813; captain 4 Sept. 1817, when he was placed on half-pay; major 5 Jan. 1826; and lieutenant-colonel 23 Nov. 1841.

In 1810 Michell embarked for Gibraltar, and soon afterwards succeeded in getting himself transferred to the scene of active operations in the Peninsula. During the greater part of the war he was in command of a company or battery of Portuguese artillery, to which service he was lent, and he distinguished himself at the siege and capture of Badajoz and at the battles of Vittoria and Toulouse. At the latter engagement his battery was ordered up to cover the advance of some Spanish troops, who could not be induced to leave a hollow road leading to the town of Toulouse. During this advance the driver of the leaders of the first gun was killed. Michell instantly sprang from his horse, vaulted into the vacant saddle, and dashed forward with his guns. According to an eye-witness, he was 'one of the tallest and handsomest men in the Peninsular army. His cap had fallen off, and his appearance, as at full speed he led onwards the foremost gun . . . excited as much interest as admiration.' Towards the close of the battle he was wounded.

Some little time after the entry of the troops into Toulouse, Michell was quartered at the house of Jean Pierre d'Arragon, a retired French royalist officer. Falling in love with the young and beautiful daughter of the house, who was not then fifteen years old, and failing to get the consent of the parents, he obtained the help of several of his senior officers in carrying off and marrying his young bride. Mrs. Michell accompanied her husband in his march back to Portugal, and never saw her parents again.

On the return of the Portuguese army to Lisbon, Michell was attached to the staff of Marshal Beresford, whom he accompanied in 1820 to the Brazils, and thence retired to France. In 1824 he was appointed military drawing master at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and in 1825 he obtained the professorship of fortification at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. In 1828 he became surveyor-general, civil engineer, and superintendent of works at the Cape of Good Hope. As assistant quartermaster-general in the Caffre war of 1833–4 he devoted 'unwearied labour' to sketching the unknown country through which the troops passed, and he received the Hanoverian order in recognition of his services on this occasion. In 1844 the queen of Portugal conferred on him the order of St. Bento d'Avis, as a reward for his services in the Peninsula and in memory of his father's connection with the Portuguese navy. In 1846 the queen

also admitted him to the royal military order of the Tower and the Sword.

After twelve years' employment, the multifarious duties at the Cape began to tell heavily on Michell's health, and in 1848 he was obliged to resign his appointment. Great progress had been made by the department under his charge during these years in pushing forward the roads of the colony.

Michell was a genial companion, and made himself popular everywhere. He was an excellent draughtsman and an accomplished linguist. He died at Eltham on 28 March 1851.

[Colburn's United Service Magazine, 1851.]
L. D.

MICHELL, EDWARD THOMAS (1787–1841), brigadier-general, born in 1787, entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet on 27 Jan. 1802, and passed out as second lieutenant royal artillery on 8 Sept. 1803. He became first lieutenant 13 Sept. 1803, second captain 11 Aug. 1811, brevet major 17 March 1814, first captain 20 Aug. 1825, brevet lieutenant-colonel 11 June, and regimental lieutenant-colonel 30 June 1838. He was detached from his company at Gibraltar to Spain in 1810, and commanded a guerilla division in the Sierra de Ronda, and was present at the capture of Ronda, the combats of El Brosque and Bornos, and the night attack and capture of Arcos. He commanded the artillery of the British force occupying Tarifa in 1810–12; was shot through the shoulder at the battle of Barossa, and was much praised for his skilful conduct of the artillery at the final defence of Tarifa in December 1811 (Napier, rev. ed. iv. 60). In 1812 he was engaged at the attack on the forts of Salamanca, the battle of Salamanca, and minor affairs. From December 1813 to May 1814 he served in Holland at Merxem, the bombardment of Antwerp, and the attack on Bergen-op-Zoom. On one occasion in the course of these operations he extinguished a lighted shell that had fallen into a wagonload of ammunition. He volunteered to lead one of the assaulting columns at Bergen-op-Zoom, where he was very severely wounded. He was British commissioner with the Spanish armies during the latter part of the Carlist war, from August 1839 to December 1840, and received the Spanish decorations of St. Fernando, Charles III, and Isabella the Catholic. He was then despatched to Syria, with the rank of brigadier-general, to command the detachments of royal artillery and sappers and miners sent with Admiral Stafford's fleet to assist the Turks in driving the Egyptian army out of Syria. With the other English officers he accompanied the Turks, under General Jochmus, in their advance from Jaffa towards Gaza, and was present at the affair at Medjdel, on 15 Jan. 1841, which compelled the Egyptians to retreat. The English counselled the immediate seizure of Gaza, six miles distant. Jochmus pleaded the bad state of the roads, and two days later news arrived of the convention concluded by Commodore Napier at Alexandria, ending the war.

Michell died, 24 Jan. 1841, of fever caused by sleeping in his wet clothes on the night after the battle of Medjdel. He was buried by the British sappers in a grave in the left flank of the 'Sir Sidney Smith' bastion of the fortress of Jaffa. By permission of the Turkish authorities a large white marble tablet, subscribed for by the British officers who served with him in Syria, was afterwards placed in the interior slope of the parapet facing the grave (see *Naval and Military Gazette*, 7 Sept. 1844).

Michell, who was made C.B. on 19 July 1838, and was in receipt of 300*l.* a year for wounds, was popular with his brother officers and his men. He is described as an openhearted, frank old soldier, small in stature, with a stoop from the effects of a wound in former days, and a keen, clear eye (Browne, p. 211).

[Kane's Lists Royal Artillery, rev. ed. Woolwich, 1869; Browne's England's Artillerymen, pp. 210–11; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, vol. iv. rev. ed.; W. P. Hunter's Hist. of the War in Syria; Nav. and Mil. Gaz. 20 Feb. 1841, 7 Sept. 1844].
H. M. C.

MICHELL, Sir FRANCIS (*fl.* 1621), commissioner for enforcing monopolies, born in 1556, was probably of an Essex family. He matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, about 1574 and seems to have been subsequently employed as private secretary to a succession of noblemen. In a letter to Secretary Conway (February 1626) he speaks of having served 'six great persons' in that capacity, but only gives the name of Lord Burgh, lord deputy of Ireland. He was secretary from 1594 to 1597 to Sir William Russel, lord deputy, and was probably in the employment of William Davison and Lord Salisbury—possibly in the service of the latter he visited Rome, where he was imprisoned by the inquisition. He appears to have performed services in Scotland on behalf of James I before that king's accession to the English throne (*State Papers*, Dom. Ch. I, vol. xxi. No. 105). Doubtless through the favour of one of his patrons he secured (25 May

1603) the grant in reversion of the office of clerk of the market for life. He seems to have returned from abroad, where he had been travelling for six years, about 1611, and subsequently to have lived in Clerkenwell as a justice for Middlesex. There is an entry in the register of St. James, Clerkenwell, dated 16 Aug. 1612, of the marriage of Francis Michell and Sisley Wentworth.

In 1618 the king adopted the policy of extending and more vigorously enforcing existing patents. On 6 April 1618 the original patentee surrendered by agreement the gold and silver thread patent; fresh patents were immediately granted, and a commission was issued for the discovery and punishment of offenders. Michell was appointed a member of this commission, and he and one Henry Tweedy were throughout the subsequent proceedings the acting commissioners. Their duties were to guard against the importation, or unauthorised manufacture, of gold and silver thread, and any two or more of them were granted the power of imprisonment. These powers, however, proved insufficient, and on 20 Oct. 1618 a fuller commission was issued with the name of Sir Giles Mompesson [q. v.] added. Michell had exceeded his authority under the first commission, and now, stimulated by the activity of Mompesson, he exercised his powers corruptly and with considerable harshness for two years, thereby incurring great odium. The result was an outburst of public feeling against the enforcement of the obnoxious patent. A parliamentary committee of inquiry into monopolies reported that the enforcement of the patent involved serious grievances (*Commons' Journals*, i. 540). Michell, who in December 1620 had been knighted, was accordingly committed by the House of Commons to the Tower for contempt in February 1621, and travelled thither 'on foot and bareheaded' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1621, p. 106). On 6 March 1621 he confessed at the bar of the House of Commons that he had received 100*l.* per annum for executing the commission for gold and silver thread. On 26 April 1621 he was tried at the bar of the House of Lords, the chief accusations against him being that he had erected an office and kept a court and exacted bonds, and that he had taken money in a suit to compound the same (*Journals of the House of Lords*, iii. 88). On 4 May 1621 the lord chief justice sentenced him to degradation from knighthood, a fine of 1,000*l.*, disability to hold or receive any office in future, and imprisonment during the king's pleasure in Finsbury gaol, 'in the same chamber where he provided for others, the tower where he now remains being a prison too worthy of him.' On 23 June the portion of the sentence relating to degradation from knighthood was carried out with all formalities publicly in Westminster Hall, and Michell was proclaimed by the herald as 'no knight but arrant knave.' The king, however, granted the commissioner's petition for release from prison, dated 30 June 1621.

Shortly after his release he petitioned the king for means to live, and at the same time he wrote to Prince Charles and Buckingham begging their support; to the latter he hinted that he was deserving of his especial favour, 'as he [Buckingham] could not but commiserate, knowing wherefore his sufferings were inflicted' (*Cotton MS.* Jul. c. iii. f. 254), but the favourite declined to become a suitor on his behalf. In December 1623 Michell was in trouble for an attack he had made in writing on his old enemies, Lord Coke and Sir Dudley Digges, and narrowly escaped examination before the Star-chamber. At this time he was beset with financial difficulties, and in the same year petitioned the council for protection from his creditors, 'having lost most of his estate in his trouble.' In July 1625 he presented a petition to the commons for release of an unjust information made against him in their house in 1620, and he begged for leave to discourse to a committee the 'slights and practises' then used (*Harl. MS.* 161, f. 33). On the accession of Charles I he represented, in a carefully framed petition, that he had screened the principals (notably Sir Edward Villiers) against whom the attack of the commons had been directed; and the house, he complained, after 'failinge against Cedars then oppressed your supplicant, a poore shrubb, to his utter undoinge' (*State Papers*, Dom. Ch. I, vol. xxi. No. 105). His petitions were ungranted in March 1628, when he wrote to a friend that if it were necessary for him to come to London for the prosecution of his suit 'he will teach his old limbs so weary a tedious journey' (*Cotton MS.* Jul. c. iii. f. 256).

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland and Eliz.; Cal. Carew MS.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. James I, Ch. I; Journals of the House of Lords, vol. iii.; Commons' Journals, vol. i.; Archæologia, vol. xli.; Debate in the House of Lords (Camd. Soc.), v. 107; Gardiner's Hist. of England; A. Wilson's Life and Reign of King James I; Camden's Annals; Reg. of University of Oxford, II. ii. 58; Reg. of St. James's, Clerkenwell (Harl. Soc.)]

W. C–R.

MICHELL, HENRY (1714–1789), scholar, born in 1714 at Lewes, was educated there and at Clare Hall, Cambridge; he graduated B.A. 1735, M.A. 1739, and be-

came fellow of his college. In 1739 he was presented to the rectory of Maresfield in Sussex, and in 1744 to the vicarage of Brighton with the rectory of Bletchingdon united. Here he lived until his death, enjoying ample means, the friendship of many men of note, and the reputation of an accomplished Greek and Latin scholar. He had considerable share in the rapid development of Brighton, and for a short time the Duke of Wellington was among his pupils. Michell died at Brighton on 31 Oct. 1789, and was buried in the parish church, where there is an inscription to his memory. He married in 1747 the only daughter and heiress of the Rev. Francis Reade of Bedford, by whom he had sixteen children. There is a portrait in Nichols's 'Illustrations' (iv. 868), engraved by E. Scott from a miniature painted by Sherriff.

Michell published: 1. 'De Arte Medendi apud Priscos Musicos,' 1766, dedicated to the Earl of Shelburne; of a second edition only, published in 1767, is there a copy in the British Museum. 2. 'De Jure Colonias inter et Metropolin,' 1777. He left with other manuscripts a translation, with notes, of 'Le Dîner du Comte de Boulainvilliers, 1768, par Mons. St. Hiacinte' [i.e. Voltaire].

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 447, Illustrations, iv. 866–70; Gent. Mag. 1789, ii. 1055; manuscript note prefixed to the De Arte in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Life of Sir John Eardley Wilmot, p. 187, &c.]

A. F. P.

MICHELL, JOHN (1724–1793), astronomer, was born apparently in 1724. He was described as of Nottinghamshire when he was admitted to Queens' College, Cambridge, on 17 June 1742. He was elected a bible-clerk there on 23 Jan. 1747, and graduated as fourth wrangler in 1748. He was elected to a fellowship in 1749, and proceeded M.A. in 1752, and B.D. in 1761. He served the college offices of lecturer in Hebrew (1751–2, 1759–60, 1762), in arithmetic (1751–2), in geometry (1753–4, 1763), in Greek (1755–6, 1759–60), and was theological censor (1753–5), senior bursar (1756–60), and philosophical censor (1760). From 20 March 1760 till June 1763 he was rector of St. Botolph's, Cambridge, and he resigned his fellowship on 8 April 1764. His membership of the Royal Society dated from 12 June 1760, but his name does not appear in the lists until 1762, in which year he was appointed Woodwardian professor of geology at Cambridge. In 1767 he became rector of Thornhill in Yorkshire, where he resided until his death. His leisure and fortune were devoted to the promotion of science; but he also cultivated music, and was no mean violinist. Although the statement involves some chronological difficulty, there seems no doubt that William Herschel [q. v.] often performed on the violin at his entertainments, which were attended by Priestley, the Hon. Henry Cavendish [q. v.], and other distinguished persons. From him, too, Herschel received his first lessons in speculum-grinding, and a ten-foot reflector turned out by him eventually came into Herschel's possession.

Michell published at Cambridge in 1750 'A Treatise of Artificial Magnets' (2nd edit. 1751, translated into French, 1752), in which he described the mode of making artificial magnets by 'double touch,' and enunciated the law of variation of magnetic action according to the inverse squares of distances. He communicated to the Royal Society his observations of the comet of January 1760, made at Cambridge with a Hadley's quadrant (*Phil. Trans.* li. 466), and shortly afterwards 'Conjectures concerning the Cause, and Observations upon the Phenomena of Earthquakes' (*ib.* p. 566; published separately, London, 1760, 4to), in which he put forward the theory of their origin through the elastic force of subterraneanly generated steam. 'A Recommendation of Hadley's Quadrant for Surveying' followed in 1765 (*ib.* lv. 70), and a 'Proposal of a Method for Measuring Degrees of Longitude upon Parallels of the Equator' in 1767 (*ib.* lvi. 119). 'An Enquiry into the Probable Parallax and Magnitude of the Fixed Stars from the Quantity of Light which they afford us,' read 7 and 14 May 1767 (*ib.* lvii. 234), led him to infer the extreme minuteness of stellar parallax. In the same remarkable paper he argued the overwhelming probability for the physical grouping of the Pleiades, and investigated the possibility of our sun belonging to some similar association. He anticipated, moreover, the detection of the revolutions of double stars, and showed how their relative densities could thence be deduced on the supposition of equal surface-brightness, whatever might be their distances from the earth. He divined, too, the presence of an element in stellar proper motions due to the sun's motion in space, and foresaw that from the amount of this 'secular parallax' might be deduced the distances of the objects affected by it. He finally pointed out the law connecting the visibility of small stars with telescopic aperture, and sought from it guidance as to their distances. Reverting to these problems in 1783 (*ib.* lxxiv. 35), he reaffirmed the binary nature of pairs of stars, but speculated fruitlessly on a supposed retardation of light through the attraction of its corpuscles by the emitting masses.

Michell arrived independently at Boscovich's theory of the constitution of matter (Priestley, *History of Optics*, i. 392), and inferred that the moon reflects less than one-sixth of the light falling upon it. Several communications from him were embodied in Priestley's 'History of Optics.' Shortly before his death he devised a method and completed an apparatus for weighing the earth by means of the torsion-balance, of which he was the original inventor. The appliances in question passed from the hands of William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.] to those of Cavendish, who successfully carried out in 1798 the experiments planned by their constructor (*Phil. Trans.* lxxxviii. 469).

Michell died at Thornhill, Yorkshire, on 21 April 1793, in his sixty-ninth year, leaving an only daughter, who died about 1836, aged upwards of eighty. His scientific instruments were presented after his death to Queens' College, Cambridge.

[English Mechanic, xiii. 310 (a communication from Michell's great-grandson); European Mag. xxiii. 400; Whitaker's Hist. of Leeds, p. 326; Knowledge, xv. 108, 206 (J. R. Sutton); Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Thomson's Hist. of the Roy. Soc.; Grant's Hist. of Astronomy, p. 543; Clerke's Popular Hist. of Astronomy, p. 22, &c.; Cat. Cambridge Graduates; Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 480; information kindly supplied by the Rev. the President of Queens' College, Cambridge.] A. M. C.

MICHELL or MITCHELL, MATTHEW (*d.* 1752), commodore, was promoted to be lieutenant of the Advice with Captain William Martin [q. v.] on 11 April 1729. He afterwards served in the Royal Oak and Ipswich, and in August 1738 was promoted to the command of the Terrible bomb, employed in the North Sea. In 1740 he commanded the Swift sloop in the Channel; and in June 1740 was posted to the Pearl frigate, one of the squadron which, on 18 Sept. 1740, sailed for the South Seas under the command of Commodore George (afterwards Lord) Anson [q. v.] At Madeira he was moved into the Gloucester of 50 guns, the only ship of force, besides the Centurion, which doubled Cape Horn and reached Juan Fernandez. The sufferings of her crew from scurvy and want of water had been very great, and many men had died. When the few survivors had recovered their health, and with such reinforcements as circumstances permitted, the Gloucester rejoined the commodore off Paita in November 1741, continued with him during the remainder of his cruise on the American coast, and sailed with him for China. The sickness broke out again worse than before, and in a violent storm the ship lost her topmasts and sprang a leak. With jury-topmasts she sailed so badly as to endanger the safety of her consort; she had only sixteen men and eleven boys able, in any way, to do duty, and many of these were sick. She had seven feet of water in the hold, and there were no means of freeing her or of stopping the leak. It was therefore determined to abandon her and set her on fire. Michell, with the miserable remnant of his ship's company, went on in the Centurion to Macao, whence he took a passage home in a Swedish ship. He arrived in England in June 1743, and in October was appointed to the Worcester, in which he joined the fleet under Sir John Norris [q. v.] in January 1743–4. He was afterwards commodore of a small squadron on the coast of Flanders and off Dunkirk, on which service he continued until March 1748, when, on the plea that his private affairs required his presence in England, he was permitted to resign his command. In 1747 he was elected member of parliament for Westbury. He died 'in the prime of life,' 29 April 1752. He married in 1749 Frances, daughter of Mr. Ashfordby of Norfolk Street, London, with whom, it was announced, he received a fortune of 20,000*l.* The name is commonly misspelt Mitchell. The spelling given here is that of his own signature.

[Charnock's Biog Nav. v. 48; Walters's Voyage Round the World; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, i. 303 and iii. 43; commission and warrant books and official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MICHELL, NICHOLAS (1807–1880), miscellaneous writer, born at Calenick, near Truro, on 4 June 1807, was son of John Michell (1774–1868). The latter, known as the father of the tin trade, was a tin smelter and chemist, and one of the discoverers of tantalite. Nicholas, after attending the Truro grammar school, was employed in the office of his father's smelting works at Calenick, and afterwards in London. He wrote poems from an early age; was encouraged by Thomas Campbell and other literary men, and contributed to the 'Forget-me-not,' the 'Keepsake,' and other annuals. But it was not till after the publication of his 'Ruins of Many Lands' in 1849 that Michell succeeded in attracting much public attention. This work supplies poetical descriptions of nearly all the existing remains of ancient people and kingdoms in the old and new world. His next work, produced in 1853, was the 'Spirits of the Past,' a title altered in a subsequent edition to 'Famous Women and

Heroes.' 'The Poetry of Creation' followed in 1856, and 'Pleasure,' a poem in the heroic measure, appeared in 1859, with sketches and tales introduced. 'The Immortals, or Glimpses of Paradise,' was composed in 1870 in Cornwall, and is the most imaginative of the author's productions. 'Sibyl of Cornwall,' a story in verse, deals with love and adventure, the scene being laid on the north coast of his native county. He also wrote several novels, but these did not obtain so large a circulation as his poems. He died in Tehidy Terrace, Falmouth, 6 April 1880, and was buried in St. Kea churchyard on 12 April.

Michell married, on 3 Aug. 1836, Maria, second daughter of John Waterhouse of Halifax, Yorkshire; she died in Penzance on 9 June 1887, aged 74.

Besides the works already mentioned, Michell was the author of: 1. 'The Siege of Constantinople, with other Poems,' 1831. 2. 'Living Poets and Poetesses, a Biographical and Critical Poem,' 1832. 3. 'An Essay on Woman,' 1833. 4. 'The Saxon's Daughter, a Tale of the Crusades,' 1835. 5. 'The Fatalist, or the Fortunes of Godolphin,' 3 vols. 1840. 6. 'The Traduced, an Historical Romance,' 3 vols. 1842. 7. 'The Eventful Epoch, or the Fortunes of Arthur Clive,' 3 vols. 1846. 8. 'London in Light and Darkness, with all the Author's Minor Poems, now first collected,' 1871. 9. 'The Heart's Great Ruler, a Poem,' and 'Wanderings from the Rhine to the South Sea Islands,' 1874. 10. 'Nature and Life, including all the Miscellaneous Poems with many Original Pieces,' 1878.

A collected edition of his 'Poems' appeared in 1871.

[Men of the West, pt. iv. N. Michell, April 1877, pp. 17–20, with portrait; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. 1874–82, pp. 352–4, 1281; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890, p. 558.]

G. C. B.

MICHELL, RICHARD (1805–1877), first principal of Hertford College, Oxford, third son of Edward Michell of Bruton and Ann Clements of Wyke Champflower, Somerset, was born at Bruton in 1805, and was educated at Bruton grammar school. He proceeded in 1820 to Wadham College, Oxford, where his uncle, Dr. Richard Michell (1766–1826), was a fellow of some distinction. Obtaining a first-class *in lit. hum.* (B.A. 1824, M.A. 1827, B.D. 1836, and D.D. 1868), Michell became a remarkably successful private tutor. Many of his pupils afterwards distinguished themselves in the learned professions or politics, among them being Lords Selborne and Sherbrooke, Bishops Charles Wordsworth, Fraser, and Pelham, Deans Church and Liddell, and Professor J. A. Froude. At the previously unprecedented age of twenty-four he was appointed an examiner in the school of *lit. hum.*, an office which he frequently held afterwards, and was elected in 1830 fellow of Lincoln College, where he acted as bursar in 1832, and as tutor from 1834 to 1848. In 1839 he was elected in convocation, by a very large majority, the first prælector of logic, on the revival of the public teaching of that subject. This he held for ten years. In 1849 he delivered the Bampton lectures. His subject, 'The Nature and Comparative Value of the Christian Evidences,' he treated with good sense and felicitous diction. In 1849 also Michell was appointed public orator of the university, and he retained that office till his death. His orations delivered at the annual act or encænia, alternately with the professor of poetry, were notable for their excellent latinity and conservative sentiment. They were published in 1878, soon after his death, by his eldest son, Mr. E. B. Michell, with valuable notes. The work forms a sort of running commentary on the history of the university for nearly thirty years. In 1856 Michell became rector of South Moreton, Berkshire, but did not reside there. On the formation of the new hebdomadal council under the act for reforming the university in 1854, Michell was elected to a seat, and retained it by frequent re-elections till 1872.

In 1848 Michell became vice-principal of Magdalen Hall, now Hertford College, of which Dr. John David Macbride [q. v.] was then principal. Michell succeeded William Jacobson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chester, who had been appointed regius professor of divinity. The hall, under the guidance of these three remarkable officers, held an important place in the university, and sent forth during the sixty years of its existence many distinguished men, but its very limited staff was too small for its numbers and position. In 1868 Michell succeeded Dr. Macbride in the principalship, and he then began to agitate for the conversion of the hall into a college. The design assumed a definite shape in 1873, was approved by convocation, and the expenses required for passing the bill through parliament paid by subscription among the members of the hall. Before, however, the act was passed Michell received a munificent offer from Mr. T. C. Baring, M.P., to endow the college with a large number of fellowships and scholarships, mostly limited to members of the church of England. This offer was accepted, and the new foundation took the name of Hertford College. He be-

came the first principal of the new college in 1874, and died 29 March 1877.

Michell was in politics a tory of the old school, but by no means inclined to obstruct well-considered projects of reform. In religion he was more or less of the evangelical school. In person he was of a commanding figure. There is a good picture of him in Hertford College, a copy of one by Edis, R.A., presented to Mrs. Michell by her husband's pupils about 1860. In 1841 he married the daughter of Thomas Blair, esq., of Walton Grove, Surrey, by whom he had several children.

[Personal knowledge; Orationes Crewianæ, 1849–1875; Oxford Univ. Cal. 1892; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] M. B–s.

MICKLE, WILLIAM JULIUS (1735–1788), poet, was born 28 Sept. 1735, at Langholm, Dumfriesshire, where his father, Alexander Meikle, was parish minister from 1717 till 1746 (Hew Scott, *Fasti*, pt. ii. pp. 628–9). His mother was Julian, daughter of Thomas Henderson of Ploughlands, Dalmeny. He was educated at Langholm grammar school till his father, owing to advancing years, arranged for a substitute in his parish and settled in Edinburgh. Here Mickle attended the high school till his fifteenth year, when he became a clerk in an Edinburgh brewery, purchased by his father on the death of a brother-in-law. At the end of six years Mickle was made chief partner, and a little afterwards, on his father's death in 1757, he found himself owner of the brewery under certain restrictions in the interests of the family. Unluckily for his commercial success he trusted servants and attended to literature; he soon became so harassed that a composition with his creditors was necessary; and at length, in 1763, he left business and settled in London as a man of letters.

About 1761 Mickle had contributed anonymously 'Knowledge, an Ode,' and 'A Night Piece' to Donaldson's 'Collection of Poetry,' Edinburgh. He had criticised, to the admiration of his friends, Annet's 'History of the Man after God's own Heart,' and Chalmers says that before the crisis in his business he finished a dramatic piece on the death of Socrates and began a poem on 'Providence.' He had also corresponded under an assumed name with Lord Lyttelton regarding his poetry, and now, when he revealed himself on settling in London, Lyttelton, while advising him to avoid publishing immature work, encouraged him to persevere in literature, and dissuaded him from seeking a post in the West Indies.

Becoming corrector to the Clarendon Press, Oxford, in 1765, Mickle settled to his work. In 1767 he published the longest of his original poems, 'The Concubine,' which was reissued in 1778 as 'Sir Martyn.' A fragmentary tribute to his brother Charles, who died young, was written in 1768. In 1769 he wrote his 'Letter to Mr. Harwood' [see Harwood, Edward, D.D.], and in 1770 produced 'Voltaire in the Shades,' an onslaught on the deists with Hume as an interlocutor. His literary reputation was growing, and when, in 1771, he proposed to publish by subscription a translation of 'Os Lusiadas' of Camoens, he received abundant encouragement. A specimen of Book V, given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' in March 1771, and Book I, published separately somewhat later, were so favourably regarded that Mickle resolved to devote his entire time to the translation. He left the Clarendon Press and settled with Mr. Tomkins, a farmer at Forest Hill, near Oxford. Here he completed his task in 1775, and he at once published the translation in London. Besides copiously annotating the 'Lusiad,' Mickle furnished the work with an introduction in defence of 'Commerce,' 'A History of the Discovery of India,' 'A History of the Portuguese Empire in the East,' 'A Life of Camoens,' a dissertation on the 'Lusiad' and a critical excursus on epic poetry. The first edition, on the recommendation of Mickle's friend, Commodore Johnston, was dedicated to the Duke of Buccleuch, whose indifference and insolence (prompted, Mickle thought, by Hume and Adam Smith) led to the suppression of the dedication. A second edition appeared in 1778, to which Mickle added a discussion of the religious beliefs of the Brahmins. It was reprinted in two volumes in 1798, and in three in 1807. It presents Camoens in English much as Pope presents Homer—with freedom of interpretation and considerable license of expansion—but it is true to the spirit of the original, and is a fine poem in itself. It completely superseded Fanshawe's version.

About 1771, while he was engaged on the 'Lusiad,' Mickle, on the suggestion of friends, had written 'The Siege of Marseilles,' a tragedy, which Garrick declined to accept for the stage while admitting its merits as a poem. The Wartons and John Home revised the piece for Garrick's further consideration without success. Harris also declined it, and it was afterwards submitted to Sheridan who never returned it. Mickle inserted an angry note on Garrick in the first edition of his 'Lusiad,' and Boswell and others with some difficulty dissuaded him from writing a new 'Dunciad' with Garrick as hero. A legend relates that afterwards on seeing the

actor in 'Lear' he relented, and wished the note were out of his book (Bishop Horne, *Essays*, p. 38, ed. 1808, quoted in Chalmers's 'Life of Mickle' and Boswell's 'Johnson,' ii. 182, ed. Birkbeck Hill).

Mickle gained 1,000*l.* by the 'Lusiad,' but was without regular employment. His friends failed to secure for him a literary pension, and he declined Bishop Lowth's suggestion of taking orders. In 1779 he issued a pamphlet in defence of the East India Company against Adam Smith. In May 1779 Commodore George Johnstone [q. v.] appointed him his secretary in the Romney man-of-war, sailing with a squadron to Portugal. Here Mickle was enthusiastically received. He was made a member of the Royal Academy of Portugal, under the presidency of Prince John, duke of Braganza, who presented him with his portrait. In Lisbon he wrote 'Almada Hill, an epistle from Lisbon'—a fresh and interesting poem—which he published in 1781, after his return to England. He came back as purser of the Brilliant, and in London was appointed joint agent for disposal of the prizes gained by the squadron. The outcome for himself was a handsome competence for life. He paid off debts in Scotland, settled annuities on his sisters, and married (3 June 1781) Mary Tomkins, the farmer's daughter at Forest Hill, with whom he received a substantial addition to his fortune.

Settling at Wheatley, near Oxford, Mickle began to enjoy literary ease. He had in 1772 published an edition of Pearch's 'Collection of Poems,' including in it his own 'Hengist and May' and 'Mary Queen of Scots.' To Evans's 'Old Ballads, historical and narrative, with some of Modern Date' (1777–84), he now contributed his exquisite ballad 'Cumnor Hall,' the haunting beauty of which fascinated Scott (*Introd. to Kenilworth*). He was afterwards troubled by losses due to the failure and death of a banker associated with him in the management of the naval prizes, and he suffered not a little from a protracted chancery suit instituted to recover part of his wife's fortune. But in 1782 he discussed the question of American independence in an allegorical form, showing himself a capable master of travesty and persiflage. This was entitled 'Prophecy of Queen Emma,' and to it was prefixed a clever travesty of critical method in the 'Hints towards the Vindication of the Authenticity of the Poems of Ossian and Rowley.' His last composition was 'Eskdale Braes,' a song on his birthplace written at the suggestion of a friend. He died when visiting at Forest Hill, 28 Oct. 1788, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish. He left one son.

To Mickle has been attributed the Scottish song 'There's na'e luck about the hoose,' which of itself is sufficient to establish a poetical reputation. Internal evidence is rather against the likelihood of his authorship and in favour of that of Jean Adams (1710–1765), but there is no definite external evidence, and the doubt on the subject cannot be resolved.

In 1794 a quarto edition of Mickle's poems was published by subscription for the benefit of his son, with life by John Ireland. In 1807 appeared a corrected and enlarged edition, to which Mickle's friend, John Sim, supplied a biography. Mickle's poems form vol. xvii. of Chalmers's 'English Poets,' 1810, and volume lxvi. of the 'Chiswick Press Poets,' 1822.

[Reed's Memoir of Mickle in the European Magazine, 1789; biographies prefixed to the various editions; Lives of Eminent Scotsmen by the Society of Ancient Scots; Johnson's Musical Museum, vol. iv. ed. Laing; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

MICKLETHWAITE, Sir JOHN, M.D. (1612–1682), physician, son of Thomas Micklethwaite, rector of Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, was born in 1612 and baptised, 23 Aug., in the church of Bishop Burton, three miles from Beverley. He entered at the university of Leyden as a medical student 15 Dec. 1637 (Peacock, *Leyden Students*, p. 68), and took the degree of M.D. at Padua in 1638. He proceeded M.D. by incorporation at Oxford 14 April 1648. On 26 May 1643 he was appointed assistant physician at St. Bartholomew's Hospital to Dr. John Clarke, whose eldest daughter he married, and he was elected physician 13 May 1653. The Long parliament, 12 Feb. 1644, had recommended him for promotion, 'in the place of Dr. Harvey, who hath withdrawn himself from his charge and is retired to the party in arms against the Parliament.' He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 11 Nov. 1643, and delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1644. He was elected censor seven times, was treasurer from 1667 to 1675, and president from 1676 to 1681. When Charles II in 1681 was taken ill at Windsor, he was sent for by order in council, and attained much repute by his treatment of the king, on whose recovery he was knighted. He was physician in ordinary to the king. He died of acute cystitis 29 July 1682, and was buried in the church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, where his monument, with a long inscription, still remains. His death and achievements were celebrated in a broad-

side, 'An Elegy to commemorate and lament the Death of the most worthy—Doctor of Physick, Sir John Micklethwaite.' His portrait, representing him in a flowing wig, was given to the College of Physicians by Sir Edmund King [q. v.], and hangs in the dining-room.

[St. Bartholomew's Hospital Manuscript Minute Books; C. Goodall's Historical Account of the College's Proceedings against Empirics, 1684; Elegy published by William Miller at the Guilded Acorn in St. Paul's Churchyard; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 237; Willis's Life of Harvey, p. 175.] N. M.

MIDDIMAN, SAMUEL (1750–1831), engraver, born in 1750, first appears as an exhibitor of landscape drawings at the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1772 and following years, and in 1780 he exhibited drawings at the Royal Academy. He studied engraving under William Byrne [q. v.], and is also said to have had instruction in this art from William Woollett [q. v.] He was employed as an engraver by John Boydell for several years, and engraved for him, in the 'Shakespeare Gallery,' 'As you like it,' act ii. scene 1, after W. Hodges, R.A.; 'Winter's Tale,' act iii. scene 3, after J. Wright, A.R.A.; 'First Part of Henry IV,' act ii. scene 2, after R. Smirke, R.A., and J. Farington, R.A.; and 'As you like it,' act ii. scene 1, after John Boydell. Middiman's chief excellence lay in his engraving of landscape, in which he pursued worthily the course marked out by Woollett and others. His etchings for the early stages in this style were highly esteemed, and, being of an unassuming disposition, he was frequently engaged by other engravers for this preliminary work. Middiman, however, finished with great skill and care many engravings of his own, after well-known artists, most of which appeared in the following publications: 'Select Views in Great Britain,' 1784–92, 53 plates (2nd edit. 1812); 'Picturesque Castles and Abbeys in England and Wales,' 1805–8, 16 plates; and 'Picturesque Views and Antiquities of Great Britain,' 1807–11, 69 plates. A large collection of his engravings in progressive states is in the print room at the British Museum. Middiman died in Cirencester Place, London, on 20 Dec. 1831.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art; Gent. Mag, 1831, ii. 650 (indexed Middiham).] L. C.

MIDDLEMORE, GEORGE (*d.* 1850), lieutenant-general, received a commission in the 86th foot (now 2nd royal Irish rifles) when that corps was raised as 'General Cuyler's Shropshire Volunteers' in 1793. He was a lieutenant in the regiment in February 1794, and became captain 15 Oct. the same year. He commanded a company in the 86th, and embarked as marines in the Brunswick, 74 guns, Captain Lord Charles Fitzgerald, which served in the Channel with Admiral Cornwallis in 1795, and afterwards with Lord Duncan in the North Sea. He subsequently served with his regiment at the Cape, Madras (it was not at the capture of Seringapatam as sometimes stated), Ceylon, and Bombay, and he accompanied the expedition up the Red Sea to Egypt, where he commanded the grenadier company. With Colonel Ramsay he went on a mission to the Turkish capitan pacha relative to the plots against the Mamelukes. After the return of his regiment to India he served at Madras as aide-de-camp to Sir David Baird [q. v.], with whom he came home. On 14 Sept. 1804 he was promoted to a majority in the 48th foot (now 1st Northampton regiment) at Gibraltar. He served with it in Portugal in 1809, and at the battle of Talavera, when Colonel Donellan was mortally wounded, he commanded it during the greater part of its famous advance to the rescue of the guards (see NAPIER, rev. ed. ii. 176–7), which 'tended so much to the success of the action' (GURWOOD, iii. 370). On that occasion the regiment won its badge of the Star of Brunswick, or 'Coldstream Star.' Wellington recommended him for promotion in the strongest terms: 'He is an excellent officer, and if his conduct then did not, I may say, demand promotion, his good conduct and attention to his duty would warrant it' (*ib.*) Middlemore received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel and a gold medal, and was created C.B., 4 June 1815. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel 12th garrison battalion, and was subsequently on half-pay thereof through ill-health. He was appointed assistant-quartermaster-general in the Severn district in 1813, and in 1814 inspecting field-officer at Nottingham. He afterwards held a like post at Cork. He became a major-general in 1830, and for five years commanded the troops in the West Indies. In 1836 he was made governor of the island of St. Helena, and held that post at the time of the removal of the remains of Napoleon I in 1840. He was made a lieutenant-general in 1841 and was colonel in succession of the 76th and 48th foot. He died at Tunbridge Wells, 18 Nov. 1850. His son, Lieutenant-colonel R. F. Middlemore (captain, half-pay, 91st foot), was his aide-de-camp at St. Helena.

[Cannon's Hist. Rec. 86th Royal County Down Regt. and Muster-rolls of the same; Napier's Peninsular War, rev. ed., account of Talavera in vol. ii.; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. i. p. 95. Some letters and memoranda of General Middlemore are printed in Theodore Hook's Life of Sir David Baird, vol. i.] H. M. C.

MIDDLESEX, Earl of. [See Cranfield, Lionel, 1575–1645.]

MIDDLETON. [See also Myddelton.]

MIDDLETON, Barons. [See Willoughby.]

MIDDLETON, CHARLES, second Earl of Middleton and titular Earl of Monmouth (1640?–1719), secretary of state to James II, born about 1640, was eldest son of John, first earl of Middleton [q. v.], by his wife Grizel, daughter of Sir James Durham of Pitkerrow, and widow first of Sir Alexander Fotheringham of Ballindrone, and secondly of Sir Gilbert Ramsay of Balmain. He accompanied his father in his highland campaign against Cromwell in 1653–4, and after his defeat at Lochgarry escaped with him to France. At the Restoration he was appointed by Charles II envoy extraordinary to the court of Vienna. In 1673 he succeeded his father in the earldom of Middleton, but not in the estates, which were all seized by creditors.

Middleton was one of those who in May 1682 accompanied James, duke of York, in the Gloucester frigate, to bring the duchess from Scotland, and when the frigate was wrecked on the Yorkshire coast made his escape in the small boat [see James II of England]. Shortly afterwards he was sworn a member of the Scottish privy council; on 26 Sept. was appointed joint secretary of Scotland with the Earl of Moray; on 11 July 1684 was sworn a privy councillor of England; on the 15th of the same month was admitted an extraordinary lord of session of Scotland; and on 25 Aug. was appointed to succeed Godolphin as secretary of state for England. In February 1686 he resigned the office of extraordinary lord of session in favour of his brother-in-law, Patrick Lyon, first earl of Strathmore [q. v.]

After the accession of King James in 1685 Middleton, who on 15 April was returned member for Winchelsea (*Official Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 556), was entrusted, along with Richard Graham, viscount Preston [q. v.], with the chief management of the House of Commons. By his 'good judgment and lively apprehension' (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 384) he succeeded, perhaps as well as any other could, in covering the more glaring errors and defects of the blundering and ill-fated policy of the king. Although his wife was a catholic, he himself 'was without much religion' (*ib.*), and as long as James reigned in England withstood every effort of James to convert him to catholicism. A priest sent by James to instruct him in the principles of the old faith began with transubstantiation, and as a first step in his argument said, 'You believe the Trinity?' upon which Middleton replied, 'Who told you so?' (*ib.* p. 435).

In the first parliament of James, Middleton adopted every possible expedient to secure the support of the commons to the proposal for a standing army, and to overcome the opposition to the infringements of the Test Act; but at the same time he was well aware of the dangers attending the purpose on which the king was bent, and did his utmost to induce him to consent to a compromise. In such circumstances it was probably owing chiefly to his wife's influence with the queen that he was retained in office, but he justified the confidence reposed in him by remaining faithful to James to the last. After the king's sudden withdrawal to Feversham he declined to attend the meeting of the lords and privy council called to consider the steps to be taken in the crisis (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 259). Nevertheless he was one of the four nobles deputed by them to invite the king to return to Whitehall, and was present with him at Whitehall when a message came from the Prince of Orange that James should retire from London. At the king's request he arranged for his withdrawal to Rochester. Subsequently he waited on the king there to surrender the seals of the secreary's office, and endeavoured to induce him to abandon his projected flight and to summon a parliament. It was to him that the king, after making his secret escape, left the paper containing his reasons for 'withdrawing himself from England.'

On the flight of the king Middleton remained in England, but did not come to terms with the new government. He was practically the head of the less extreme section of the Jacobites known as the 'compounders,' and made it his chief aim to set on foot a movement for a restoration, accompanied by guarantees which would have restrained James from persevering in his former fatal policy. How far he sincerely believed in the possibility of restraining him by any guarantees is, however, doubtful. Yet there is no reason to suppose that he had any connection with the earlier plots to effect his restoration by force, although at the time of

the threatened invasion of England by France in 1692 an order was emitted on 11 May for committing him on the charge of high treason (Luttrell, *Short Relation*, ii. 449). On the 17th he was apprehended in disguise at a quaker's in Goodman's Fields, and after examination by the council was committed to the Tower (*ib.* p. 453). As, however, no evidence was forthcoming against him, he was on 18 Aug. released on bail (*ib.* p. 543), and on 19 Nov. the bail was discharged (*ib.* p. 619).

Early in 1693 Middleton joined the court of St. Germains. Burnet mentions a general belief that he was sent to propose that King James 'should offer to resign his title in favour of his son, and likewise to send him to be bred in England under the direction of a parliament till he should be of age;' but adds that he 'could never hear that he ventured on this advice' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 598). It would at least appear that some endeavour was made either then or subsequently, and either at the instigation of Middleton or others, to induce William III to consent that the Prince of Wales should succeed him (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 574); but James objected to this proposal on any conditions (Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 553). Middleton, however, who had been in communication with the less extreme supporters of the revolution, was specially commissioned to induce James to sign the new declaration, by which he virtually withdrew from his position of absolutism, and renounced his endeavours to restore the catholic religion. He is said to have assured the king that if he signed it, 'those who sent it engaged to restore him in three or four months after' (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 575). As a pledge of the reality of the new departure, Middleton now succeeded the Earl of Melfort [see Drummond, John, first Earl, and titular Duke of Melfort] as chief adviser of the exiled king, with the title of secretary of state. In consequence of his having joined the court at St. Germains, he was on 23 July 1694 outlawed by the high court of justiciary in Scotland, and on 2 July of the following year forfeited by parliament.

On the death of James II on 6 Sept. 1701, Middleton suggested the omission of the proposed ceremony of proclaiming the young king at St. Germains, on account of the difficulty of proclaiming him there king of France. By the titular James III he was created Earl of Monmouth. James II had on his deathbed earnestly exhorted Middleton to seek refuge from doubt in the catholic church. Middleton had been accustomed to parry the efforts to convert him by asserting that 'a new light never came into the house except through a crack in the tiling' (Macky, *Secret Memoirs*, p. 239); but he now resolved himself to falsify this maxim by at least outwardly conforming to the king's dying request. Possibly he was chiefly influenced by the consideration that in no other way could he now maintain his position and influence at St. Germains and among the leading Jacobites. In any case he professed his conviction of the insufficiency of protestantism, and retiring for a time from the court of St. Germains, entered a convent in Paris to obtain fuller instruction in the catholic faith. In the will of the late king he had been named one of the council to assist the queen in the guardianship of the young prince, and soon after his return to St. Germains in the summer of 1703 he found abundant occupation in exposing and thwarting the intrigues of Simon Fraser, twelfth lord Lovat [q. v.], in connection with his pretended negotiations for a rising in the highlands. After Lovat's arrival in Paris, Middleton, on 16 Jan. 1704, recommended that he should be at once arrested, sending along with the recommendation a translation of his memorial to the exiled queen, with remarks upon it; Lovat, he wrote, had 'not in some places been as careful as authors of romance to preserve probability' (Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 652).

Middleton was in a great degree responsible for the abortive expedition of the young prince James to Scotland in 1707, and advised that an attempt should be made to land at Burntisland, on the Firth of Forth. His two sons, Lord Clermont and Charles Middleton, accompanied the expedition, and being captured in the Salisbury, were detained in prison for three years. Subsequently he joined the prince in Flanders, and he also accompanied him to Lorraine, when in the beginning of 1713 he was compelled to leave France. In December 1713 he resigned the office of secretary of state, and returned to St. Germains, where he was appointed great chamberlain to the queen. He died in 1719.

Macky describes Middleton as 'a black man, of a middle stature, with a sanguine complexion, and one of the pleasantest companions in the world.' He also states that he was 'one of the politest gentlemen in Europe; had a great deal of wit mixed with a sound judgment, and a very clear understanding' (*Secret Memoirs*, pp. 238–40), to which Swift adds that Sir W. Temple told him 'he was a very valuable man and a good scholar.' By his wife, Lady Catherine Brudenell, daughter of Robert, second earl of Cardigan, and a zealous catholic and a great

favourite of the queen, Middleton had two sons, Lord Clermont and Charles Middleton, both of whom predeceased him, and two, or possibly three, daughters, Elizabeth, married to Edward Drummond, third son of James, duke of Perth, and Mary or Catherine, one of whom was married to Sir John Gifford, knight, and probably to the Count de La Roches or Rothe.

[Burnet's Own Time; Luttrell's Short Relation; Clarke's Life of James II; Macpherson's Original Papers, containing a large number of his letters; Sir John Reresby's Memoirs; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Biscoe's Earls of Middleton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 232-3.] T. F. H.

MIDDLETON, CHARLES, Lord Barham (1726–1813), admiral, second son of Robert Middleton, collector of customs at Bo'ness in Linlithgowshire, and of Helen, daughter of Charles Dundas of Arniston, was born at Leith on 14 Oct. 1726. His grandfather, George Middleton, D.D. (*d.* 1726), and his great-grandfather, Alexander Middleton, D.D. (*d.* 1684), were successively principals of King's College, Aberdeen. The last named, Alexander, was younger brother of John, first earl of Middleton [q. v.] Charles Middleton was promoted in 1745 to be lieutenant of the Chesterfield with Captain William Gordon. He seems to have remained in her till the peace and to have then been placed on half-pay. In 1754 he was appointed to the Anson, guardship at Portsmouth, and afterwards employed on convoy service to the West Indies. In 1758 he was promoted to be captain of the Arundel, taking post from 22 May. In 1761 he commanded the Emerald frigate in the West Indies, and cruised with success against the enemy's privateers, many of which he captured or destroyed. For his services in the protection of trade the assembly of Barbados gave him a vote of thanks and a gold-hilted sword. He was afterwards captain of the Adventure on the home station till the peace, and for the following twelve years remained on half-pay.

In 1775 he commanded the Ardent, guardship at Chatham, from which he was moved in November 1776 to the Prince George, and in April 1778 to the Jupiter. In August 1778 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, and held the office till March 1790. He was created a baronet on 23 Oct. 1781; was elected member of parliament for Rochester in 1784, and was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 24 Sept. 1787. He became a vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793, and admiral on 1 June 1795. In 1794–5 he was one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty under the Earl of Chatham. Ten years later, on the resignation of Lord Melville [see Dundas, Henry, first Viscount Melville], he was appointed first lord of the admiralty (30 April 1805), and raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Barham (1 May 1805). He was a near relation of Melville, and it would seem that the appointment was due to Mr. Pitt's desire to lessen the force of the blow which had struck down his friend. But Barham was now eighty years old, and no longer fit to be at the head of the English navy even in peace, still less during a great war. Later writers have, indeed, commended the promptitude with which, on the morning of 9 July 1805, when he received the news of Villeneuve's approach to Europe, he sent orders to Calder to look out for him to the west of Cape Finisterre (cf. Mahan, *Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution and Empire*, ii. 168-9); but, judging from the character of the man, it would seem more probable that the contingency had been previously discussed by the board, and the course to be adopted had been decided. In any case, his term of office was short: in the administration of January 1806 he had no place. He retired from public affairs, and died on 17 June 1813.

Middleton married, in December 1761, Margaret (cf. Chatterton, *Memorials of Lord Gambier*, i. 139), daughter of James Gambier, barrister-at-law, and aunt of James (afterwards Lord) Gambier [q. v.] She died in 1792, leaving one daughter, Diana, married in 1780 to Gerard Noel Edwardes, who in 1798 succeeded to the estates of his maternal uncle, the Earl of Gainsborough, and by royal license assumed the name of Noel. On the death of Lord Barham, Noel, by the terms of the patent, succeeded to the baronetcy, and his wife Diana to the peerage. On her death in 1823, her eldest son, Charles Noel Noel, succeeded to the barony; on the death of his father in 1838 he succeeded also to the baronetcy, and in 1841 was created Earl of Gainsborough.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 330; official lists &c., in the Public Record Office; Complete Peerage, edited by G. E. C[okayne]; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson (see Index). Several letters from Hannah More [q. v.] to Lady Middleton are printed in Lady Chatterton's Memorials of Lord Gambier.] J. K. L.

MIDDLETON, CHRISTOPHER (1560?-1628), translator and poet, may be identical with the Christopher Middleton of Cheshire who matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, 12 Dec. 1580, aged 20. A clergyman

of the same name, who graduated B.D. from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1619, was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 13 July 1619, and was rector of Aston-le-Walls, Northamptonshire, from 1612 till his death there in 1628 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

Christopher Middleton was the author of: 1. 'A Short Introduction for to Learn to Swimme, gathered out of Master Digbies Booke of the Art of Swimming, and translated into English for the better instruction of those who understand not the Latin tongue, by Christopher Middleton,' 1595, 4to. This was illustrated with woodcuts of persons swimming. It was a translation of the 'De Arte Natandi libri duo,' 1587, of Everard Digby [q. v.] 2. 'The Historie of Heaven: containing the Poetical Fictions of all the Starres in the Firmament, gathered from amongst all the Poets and Astronomers, by Chrystopher Middleton. Printed for him 1596,' 4to (Bodl.) 3. 'The Famous Historie of Chinon of England, with his Strange Adventures for the love of Celestina, daughter to Lewis, King of France; with the worthy Atchivement of Sir Lancelot du Lake, and Sir Tristram du Lions for faire Laura, daughter to Cadar, Earle of Cornewall, beeing all Knights of King Arthur's Round Table. By Chr. Middleton. At London, printed by John Danter for Cuthbert Burbie,' 1597, b.l. 4to, forty-seven leaves. The dedication is by Danter (Brit. Mus.) 4. 'The Legend of Humphrey, Duke of Glocester, by Chr. Middleton. London, printed by E. A. for Nicholas Ling,' 1600, 4to. The author dedicates this poem to Sir Jarvis [i.e. Gervase] Clifton. It is preceded by a Latin hexastichon by Robert Allott, a sonnet by Michael Drayton, and two short poems by John Weever. The poem, consisting of 184 six-line stanzas, is written on the plan of the poems in the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' and 'need not shrink from a comparison with the majority of the poems in that collection.' (There are two copies of the original edition in the Museum and one in the Huth Library.) It is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1813), x. 165.

[Harleian Miscellany, x. 164; Brydges's Censura Literaria, iii. 256; Hazlitt's Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, iv. 208–9, 211; Ames's Typographical Antiquities (Herbert), pp. 1029, 1033, 1342, 1382; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 147; Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p. 216.] R. B.

MIDDLETON, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1770), commander in the navy and Arctic voyager, was from about 1720 in the employment of the Hudson's Bay Company, and seems to have been early recognised as a capable servant of the company and a scientific navigator. In a memorial which he addressed to the admiralty, apparently in 1750 (*Captains' Letters*, M. 17), he stated that for several years before 1741 he had commanded a ship which was worth to him, one year with another, 800*l.* As early as 1721 he observed the variation of the magnetic needle at Churchill (*Phil. Trans.* xxxiv. 73); and he claimed 'to have found, from repeated observations, a method of obtaining the true time at sea by taking eight or ten different altitudes of the sun or stars when near the prime vertical, by Mr. Smith's or Mr. Hadley's quadrant,' and to have practised it from about 1737. This is the method of finding the ship time now in daily use at sea, for determining the longitude; whether Middleton found it out himself or not, he must have been one of the first to practise it, for Hadley's quadrant was only introduced at a meeting of the Royal Society in 1731. On 7 April 1737 Middleton was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, as one 'who has communicated to this society several curious observations relating to the variation of the needle in the northern seas, printed in the "Philosophical Transactions"' (information from the society; *Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 71, 76, xxxviii. 127, xxxix. 270); and in 1741 he was, after several years' solicitation, prevailed on, he says, by Arthur Dobbs [q. v.], who promised him a great reward from the public, or at least an equivalent to his profits in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, to undertake the discovery of the north-west passage. Dobbs, however, did nothing more than obtain for him a commission from the admiralty as commander in the navy, 5 March 1740–1, and an appointment to the Furnace sloop, with pay, for himself and servant, of 7*s.* 6*d.* a day. Some two months later he sailed for the Arctic seas in company with the Discovery tender, commanded by Lieutenant Moor.

On 27 June he left the Orkneys; made Cape Farewell on 16 July, and the entrance of Hudson's Strait on the 25th. The passage was clear of ice, and on the 31st he was off Carey's Swan's Nest; here he held a council, which agreed that it was too late in the season to attempt any discovery. By 9 Aug. they got into the Churchill River in search of winter quarters, and for the next six weeks they were busily employed in digging docks for the ships, repairing an old fort that was in ruins, and cutting firewood. By the end of September the winter had set in very cold. They were well housed, well clothed, had an ample supply of fuel and plenty of provisions; but the men suffered terribly from scurvy. 'By

March they almost all had it, and several died.' 'In twenty years,' wrote Middleton in June 1742, 'that I have used this voyage, I never heard of, or knew any afflicted with this or any other distemper, before the last and this year.' It does not, however, appear that he had ever before wintered there; and Mr. Barrow has pointed out that the supply of brandy to the men was excessive.

On 20 March, by the observation of an eclipse of Jupiter's satellite No. 1, he calculated the longitude of his position to be 97° W., the true longitude of Fort Churchill being 94° 10′. The error was thus nearly 3°, which, though it would be now considered monstrous, was a mere trifle compared with the enormous errors which were at that date the rule [cf. Legge, Edward]. On 1 July 1742 the ships left the river and examined the coast to the northward. On 12 July they were off a cape which Middleton named Dobbs; and on the 13th they entered 'an inlet or strait which makes a fair opening.' A short experience of the tides convinced Middleton that it was only a river, and he named it Wager River. The tides showed him that the Frozen Strait was the passage to the sea; but this was choked with ice, and his men were very sickly. On 15 Aug. he held a council, which determined that they ought to bear away for England. On 15 Sept. they arrived at the Orkney Islands, where several of the sick men were put ashore. But most of both crews were 'very much afflicted with the scurvy and otherwise distempered.' After recruiting them as much as possible, Middleton pressed men to take the ships to the Thames, where he arrived on 2 Oct. 1742.

The results of the voyage were mainly negative; but though more might perhaps have been done had not the ships been, as Middleton put it, 'pestered with such a set of rogues, most of them having deserved hanging before they entered with me,' and had not the scurvy raged so terribly among them, Middleton still felt warranted to express a strong opinion that there was no passage to the westward in that direction; that Wager River was a river and not a strait, and that the flood tide came from the eastward through the Frozen Strait. Dobbs took on him to controvert this opinion. Middleton, he alleged, had taken no pains to assure himself whether Wager River was a river or not; or rather, he had in reality found it to be a strait, but concealed the discovery in the interests of the monopolists, his old masters of the Hudson's Bay Company. The admiralty called on Middleton to answer the charges laid against him, which he did publicly in 'A Vindication of the Conduct of Captain Middleton' (1743, 8vo). Dobbs's personal interest, however, was considerable, and the admiralty hesitated as to accepting Middleton's statements; so that, although the war was calling for the services of every capable officer, he was left unemployed for nearly two years. It was not till 8 June 1745 that he was appointed to command the Shark sloop of war. In her he was stationed on the coast of Scotland during the rebellion, and claimed to have rendered exceptional service by his intimate local knowledge. When Scotland was quieted he was sent to the coast of Flanders, under the orders of Commodore Matthew Michell [q.v.] At the peace he was put on half-pay; and though in his memorial he represented the great loss to which he had been subjected, he received neither compensation, nor promotion, nor employment, but remained on the half-pay of his rank, 4*s.*, till his death, 12 Feb. 1770 (*Half-Pay List*).

[Coats's Geography of Hudson's Bay, with an Appendix containing Extracts from the Log of Captain Middleton . . . in 1741–2, edited for the Hakluyt Society by John Barrow; the Vindication and Memorial referred to in the text; the official letters in the Public Record Office, several of which are published by Barrow; see also Phil. Trans. vols. xl. xli. xlii. Besides these there are the pamphlets alternately by Dobbs and Middleton in their controversy. Sir John Barrow, in his Voyages into the Arctic Regions (1818), inclined to the belief that Dobbs was right, and that Middleton was either deceived or was deceiving. But Middleton's correspondence with the admiralty has every appearance of honesty; and his good faith was proved by Moor's subsequent voyage described by Henry Ellis [q.v.], and still more fully afterwards by Sir William Edward Parry [q.v.] J. K. L.

MIDDLETON, CONYERS (1683–1750), divine, born at York or at Richmond, Yorkshire, on 27 Dec. 1683, was son of William Middleton, rector of Hinderwell, near Whitby, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Barbara Place. He was named after his father's friend, a Conyers of Boulby Hall. The father had some independent means, kept a curate at Hinderwell, and lived at York, where his wife died 8 Aug. 1700, and he on 13 Feb. 1713–14. His other children, one son by the first marriage and two by the second, were extravagant, and he passed his later years in terror of bailiffs. Conyers Middleton is said to have been a good son, and was kind to an old woman who had been his father's only servant for some years. He was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, 19 Jan. 1700, graduated B.A. 1702–3, M.A. 1707, and was

elected a fellow of his college in 1706. He was for a short time curate of Trumpington, Cambridge. He was better known for his musical tastes than for excellence in studies, and was afterwards nicknamed 'fiddling Conyers' by Bentley, then master of Trinity. Middleton was one of the thirty fellows who on 6 Feb. 1709–10 petitioned the Bishop of Ely as visitor of Trinity College to take steps against Bentley. Middleton vacated his fellowship a few months later by his marriage to Mrs. Sarah Drake, the rich widow of 'Counsellor Drake' of Cambridge, and daughter of Mr. Morris of Oak Morris in Kent. He held for a short time the small rectory of Coveney in the Isle of Ely, which was in his wife's gift (he was presented to this in 1726, see NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 700). On 3 July 1710 he was one of a party of ten who dined at the Rose Tavern in Cambridge with the members for the university, and drank the health of Sacheverell. They were interrupted by the senior proctor, Richard Laughton, tutor of Clare, who made a formal complaint against them to the heads of houses for disorderly revelling. The authorities treated the complaint as frivolous, but Middleton some time afterwards had to explain that the feast was moderate, and the tavern bill only 1*s.* 6*d.* a head. In 1717 George I visited the university, when the degree of D.D. was conferred upon thirty-two persons, including Middleton. Bentley, as regius professor of divinity, demanded a fee of four guineas from each of the new doctors in addition to the established 'broad-piece.' Middleton, after some dispute, consented to pay, taking Bentley's written promise to return the money if the claim should be finally disallowed. He was then created doctor. Having vainly applied for a return of the fee, he sued for it as a debt in the vice-chancellor's court. After various delays and attempts to make up the quarrel, the vice-chancellor issued a decree (23 Sept. 1718) for Bentley's arrest. Bentley's refusal to submit to this decree led to further proceedings and to his degradation from all his degrees by a grace of the senate on 18 Oct.

Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.] soon afterwards published letters protesting against Bentley's degradation, to which a reply was made by Sherlock, who dwelt upon the original demand for fees. Middleton now took up the attack in what he called a 'full and impartial account' of the late proceedings, condemning Bentley's conduct as to the fees and in the management of the college. Middleton showed his great powers as a writer of bitter and plausible invective. Two more pamphlets from Sykes were met by two further replies from Middleton, in which Sykes and other supporters of Bentley were roughly handled, especially for bringing up the old scandal about the dinner at the Rose. The pamphlets were anonymous, and Middleton, being hitherto unknown as a writer, was not suspected until he acknowledged his first tract upon its general success. A final reply, written or dictated by Bentley himself, closed this controversy. Middleton was still keen for revenge. His friend John Colbatch [q. v.], Bentley's most determined opponent, was afraid to give the master a pretext for expelling him from his fellowship. He was glad, however, to supply Middleton with materials for 'On the Present State of Trinity College,' which was published in 1719. Bentley, having immediately obtained powers from the seniority, brought an action against the publisher. Middleton at once issued an advertisement (dated 9 Feb. 1720), claiming the pamphlet as his own. Bentley continued to prosecute the bookseller till Middleton made a declaration of his authorship before witnesses. Bentley then laid an information against him in the king's bench, founded upon a passage in the pamphlet about the impossibility of obtaining redress in 'any proper court of justice in the kingdom.' The proceedings were slow, and meanwhile Middleton took advantage of Bentley's proposals for an edition of the New Testament to attack him in a sharp pamphlet. Bentley replied, using terms of gross abuse directed chiefly against his other enemy, Colbatch, to whom he chose to attribute the authorship. Bentley's reply was condemned by the heads. Colbatch brought an action against him, and Middleton wrote a longer rejoinder, in which he is admitted to have made some very good points, in language far more decent than his opponent's. He is said, on doubtful tradition, to have been helped in the discussion by Charles Ashton [q. v.], master of Jesus College. It has been frequently asserted that his criticisms gave the deathblow to Bentley's project; but Monk shows this to be a 'vulgar error' (MONK, ii. 144, 147–9). Meanwhile, Middleton's case came on in the court of king's bench (Trinity term 1721), and he was found guilty of libel. Sentence was delayed. A few of his friends subscribed towards his expenses, and he obtained the intercession of 'a certain great personage' for a lenient sentence. The chief justice (Pratt) advised the two doctors to avoid scandal by a compromise, and Bentley finally accepted an apology. Middleton, however, had to pay his own costs and the taxed expenses of his opponent, which, as the balance paid by the college was 150*l.*, were probably considerable. His friends, wishing

to make him some compensation, induced the senate to pass a grace by 112 to 49 votes (14 Dec. 1721), which made him 'Protobibliothecarius' of the university library, with a salary of 50*l*. This was a new office, created expressly for Middleton, although the king's recent donation of Bishop Moore's library gave a pretext. Middleton in 1723 published a plan for the future arrangement of the books. He took the opportunity of attacking Bentley for retaining some manuscripts (the famous 'Codex Bezæ' among others) in his own house. A dedication to the vice-chancellor also included a phrase, aimed at Bentley, which might be construed as reflecting upon the court of king's bench. Colbatch had vainly recommended its suppression. Bentley immediately appealed to the court, and on 20 June 1723 Middleton was fined 50*l*. and ordered to provide securities for good behaviour for a year. Bentley had finally triumphed by this time in his long warfare with the college and university. Middleton, disgusted at his defeat, and in weak health, went to Italy. On his return he renewed his old suit for the four guineas. Bentley apparently did not oppose him, and in February 1725–6 he at last got back his fee, together with 12*s*. costs. Middleton stayed in Rome during a great part of 1724 and 1725. A silly story—probably a bit of college wit taken seriously—is told in the 'Biographia Britannica,' that Middleton found that the librarian at the Vatican had only heard of Cambridge as a school where boys were prepared for Oxford, and that Middleton, to show his dignity, took an hotel at 400*l*. a year, and injured his fortune by buying antiquities. He did in fact make a collection, of which he afterwards published a description. He sold it to Horace Walpole in 1744 (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 307). Henry Hare, third lord Coleraine [q. v.], also a collector, was his companion on this journey. Another result of his journey was the 'Letter from Rome,' published in 1729, upon the incorporation of pagan beliefs and ceremonies in the catholic church. The argument, as Middleton said in his preface, was old enough, and he only claimed novelty for his mode of statement. It was applauded by the orthodox English divines as an attack upon popery, and its merits of style brought it to a fourth edition in 1741. His first wife died on 19 Feb. 1730–1. In 1731 Middleton was appointed first Woodwardian professor by the executors of the founder, and delivered an inaugural address in Latin, pointing out the services which might be expected from a study of fossils in confirming the history of the deluge. He resigned the chair, however, in 1734, upon his (second) marriage to his cousin Mary, daughter of the Rev. Conyers Place of Dorchester. She died 26 April 1745, aged 38. He had meanwhile got into a controversy with Waterland. Waterland had attacked Matthew Tindal's 'Christianity as old as the Creation' (1730), which marked the culmination of the deist controversy. Middleton published an anonymous 'Letter to Waterland,' urging that apologists placed themselves in a false position by endeavouring to maintain the historical accuracy of every statement in the Bible. He ridiculed some parts of the book of Genesis, and said that Tindal should be answered by proving the utility of a traditional religion, and confuting his *à priori* theories of the 'religion of nature.' This sceptical tendency, really latent in the 'Letter from Rome,' now became obvious. Zachary Pearce [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Rochester, accused him in a 'Reply' of covert infidelity. Middleton's authorship had become known, and he was threatened with a loss of his Cambridge degrees. Middleton replied in two pamphlets, making such explanations as he could. Some time later (1733), however, an anonymous pamphlet by Dr. Williams, the public orator, declared that his books ought to be burnt and himself banished from the university, unless he made a recantation. Middleton made an explanation in a final pamphlet, but for some time remained silent upon theological topics. His letters to Lord Oxford (*Add. MS.* 32457) show that he suspected Oxford of dropping his friendship on account of the suspicions thus cast upon his orthodoxy. He complains that he had 'for many years' been 'a kind of domestic' to the earl, who now recommended some very inferior person to be travelling governor to a young nobleman. Though some overtures of reconciliation followed, their friendship soon ended. He employed himself upon his life of Cicero, which was long regarded as a model of style. Serious imputations, however, have been made upon his literary honesty. He is accused of plagiarism from the 'De tribus luminibus Romanorum,' a scarce work by William Bellenden (*d.* 1633?) [q. v.] It was a compilation, giving Cicero's history in his own words, and most of the impression having been lost at sea, had become very scarce. Middleton, whose book followed a similar plan, had thus all his materials arranged for him, and instead of acknowledging the debt, boasted in the preface of his great labours. Parr, in his famous 'Preface to Bellendenus,' states that after a careful investigation he has been compelled to regard Middleton as guilty of plagiarism. The book was published by subscription in

1741. Middleton had three thousand subscribers, and gained a considerable sum, which, as he says, would enable him to provide for two nieces of about eight years old, left to him by 'an unfortunate brother who had nothing else to leave' (*Works*, i. 397). He also bought from the profits a small estate at Hildersham, six miles from Cambridge, where he turned a 'rude farm' into an 'elegant habitation,' and spent his summers. He was still living at Cambridge, where he met his friends every night at the coffee-house. Gray, who came into residence in 1742, found Middleton's house the only agreeable place for conversation in Cambridge. His house adjoined Caius College, and looked over the senate-house yard. Cole also speaks of his great charm in society.

Middleton returned to his theological controversies by his writings upon the miraculous powers attributed to the Christian church. He published an 'Introductory Discourse' in 1747, followed up by a fuller treatise at the end of 1748. The book denied the credibility of the stories of miracles in periods subsequent to the first age of the church, attacked the character of the narrators, and explained the origin of the narratives by the general credulity of the times in which they arose. The book produced a lively controversy. Hume found that it had eclipsed the volume of essays (published in April 1748), which included his own argument against the credibility of miracles. Gibbon's temporary conversion to catholicism soon afterwards was chiefly due to a perusal of Middleton. The continuity of the claim to miraculous power seemed to him to confirm the later, instead of disproving the earlier stories. Middleton was generally thought to favour the inverse conclusion, although he professed to deny the applicability of his arguments to the first age of the church. The very natural doubts of his sincerity were confirmed by the last volume which he published, an examination of Sherlock's discourses on prophecy (1749–50). Middleton's main position as to the nature of the argument from prophecy might pass for orthodox, but he again attacked the Mosaic account of the fall. Sherlock's book was first published in 1725, in answer to the deist Anthony Collins [q. v.] Middleton declares that he had never read it until he wrote against it, although it had thus been a popular treatise for many years. The bookseller Whiston reported, on the authority of Sherlock, that Middleton professed at least to have read the book when presented by its author on the first publication (see CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.*) Middleton, however, is said to have had a personal cause of offence. In 1737 he tried to obtain the mastership of the Charterhouse. He says at the time (*Misc. Works*, i. 390) that Walpole was in his favour, but that the Duke of Newcastle had obtained the appointment for a friend. Walpole, however, afterwards informed him that his failure had really been caused by Sherlock's declaration that the bishops would be offended by Middleton's appointment. Cole says that he heard this from Middleton himself, and the story is repeated in Bishop Newton's autobiography. Warburton says to Hurd (11 July 1750, *Letters of an Eminent Prelate*, p. 59) that Middleton had been prejudiced against religion 'by the pretended injuries of some churchmen.' Such imputations generally deserve little attention, but it must be admitted that, whatever his personal motives, Middleton was probably one of the few divines who can be fairly accused of conscious insincerity. In a letter to Lord Hervey (see NICHOLS, *Anecdotes*, v. 421) he says that he would like to have some amends (in the shape of preferment) for that 'ugly assent and consent, which no man of sense can approve of.' Except Coveney and the rectory of Hascombe, Surrey, worth 50*l.* a year, to which he was presented by Sir John Frederick in March 1746–7 (*ib.* v. 419, 700), he held no preferment, and is said to have observed that as he had not been trusted (with a bishopric) he was 'at liberty to speak his mind' (*ib.* p. 421). His letters to Hervey show that he was much aggrieved at not obtaining preferment. Warburton said (*ib.* p. 648) that Middleton only went so far as to 'suspend his belief' in regard to revelation (see Middleton's Letters to Warburton in *Misc. Works*, i. 374, 383, 394, which suggested this statement). However his position may be judged from a moral point of view, there can be no doubt that he was far too able a man to be blind to the tendency of his arguments. Not long before his death Middleton married a third wife, Anne, daughter of John Powell of Boughrood, near Radnor. She had lived with Mrs. Trenchard, widow of John Trenchard [q. v.], afterwards married to Thomas Gordon (*d.* 1750) [q. v.] His health was breaking, and while he was preparing a general answer to the critics of the 'Free Enquiry,' he died at Hildersham, 'of a slow hectic fever and disorder in his liver,' on 28 July 1750. He was engaged in a lawsuit with a builder at the time of his death (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 237; *Letters of an Eminent Prelate*, p. 54). Middleton left behind him several manuscripts, some of which appeared in the posthumous collection of his 'Miscellaneous Works.' His papers were left by his widow to Dr. Heberden. Heberden is said to have

burnt one paper against the utility of prayer. It is also said that Bolingbroke surreptitiously preserved a copy of this paper, after advising Middleton's executors to destroy it (Nichols, *Anecd.* v. 423; Walpole, *George II*, 1846, i. 224). The paper, however, which Bolingbroke returned with advice against publication, appears to have been a Latin dissertation upon miracles of a decidedly heterodox kind (Bolingbroke's letter of 11 Sept. 1751, in British Museum *Addit. MS.* 32457, and list of fragments in *Addit. MS.* 32459).

Middleton took some sons of the nobility into his house as pupils. According to Cole, the regular tutors were much annoyed by his encroaching upon their province. His income was about 600*l.* or 700*l.* a year. He is said to have had a share in educating the once famous Mrs. Montagu, granddaughter of his first wife. He was very intimate with John, lord Hervey [q. v.], to whom he dedicated his 'Cicero,' and who was erroneously credited with translations of some of the orations. Middleton's letters to him contained the substance of the treatise upon the Roman senate, and were published, with Hervey's replies, by Dr. Knowles in 1778. Middleton's relations with most of the eminent divines of his day were uncomfortable. He carried on a friendly correspondence with Warburton for a time, and Warburton was blamed (in 1738) for complimenting him in the first volume of the 'Divine Legation' as a 'formidable adversary to the freethinkers.' They afterwards had a dispute about the 'Letter to Rome,' which Middleton defended against Warburton in a postscript to the fourth edition (1741). This put an end to their friendship.

A portrait of Middleton, engraved by Ravenet after J. G. Echardt, is prefixed to his 'Works.' A medal, taken by Giovanni Pozzo at Rome in 1724, was copied by Wedgwood. The original portrait by J. G. Echardt is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. He was athletic in his youth, but injured his health by an injudicious diet, intended to suppress a tendency to corpulence.

Middleton's fame as a writer of pure English has rather faded. Parr declared that he was scarcely excelled by any one but Addison. He seems to have been admired by Landor, who introduces him, with less deviation than usual from historical accuracy, in an imaginary conversation with Magliabecchi. His writings are among the ablest of those produced by the deist controversy, and with Warburton's 'Divine Legation' show the tendency of the discussion to pass into an historical criticism. He touched upon many points raised by modern investigators of the history of religion, without, however, noticing their full significance.

Middleton's works are: 1. 'A full and impartial Account of all the late Proceedings . . . against Dr. Bentley,' 1719. 2. 'Second Part' of the above, 1719. 3. 'Some Remarks upon a Pamphlet entitled "The Case of Dr. Bentley further stated and vindicated" . . .,' 1719. 4. 'A True Account of the Present State of Trinity College in Cambridge under the oppressive rule of their Master, Richard Bentley, late D.D.,' 1720. 5. 'Remarks, paragraph by paragraph, upon the Proposals lately published by Richard Bentley for a new Edition of the Greek Testament and Latin Version,' 1721. 6. 'Some further Remarks . . . containing a full Answer to the Editor's late Defence . . .,' 1721. 7. 'Bibliothecæ Cantabrigiensis ordinandæ Methodus quædam . . .,' 1723. 8. 'De Medicorum apud Veteres Romanos degentium Conditione Dissertatio; quâ contra viros celeberrimos Jac. Sponium et Rich. Meadium, M.D., servilem atque ignobilem eam fuisse ostenditur,' 1726. This was in answer to the Harveian oration by Mead, with an appendix by Edmund Chishull [q. v.], and was answered by John Ward [q. v.], Joseph Letherland, and others, to whom Middleton replied in the next: 9. 'Dissertationis . . . contra anonymos quosdam . . . auctores Defensio,' 1727. Middleton wrote an 'Appendix seu Definitiones, pars secunda,' but having met Mead upon friendly terms at the Earl of Oxford's house, suppressed it. It was published in 1761 by Dr. William Heberden the elder [q. v.], with an English letter from Middleton to another opponent, Charles La Motte (see Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 266–8, v. 519–20). 10. 'A Letter from Rome, showing an exact Conformity between Popery and Paganism . . .,' 1729. To the 4th edition in 1741 was added a 'Prefatory Discourse' and 'Postscript.' 11. 'A Letter to Dr. Waterland, containing some Remarks on his "Vindication of Scripture" . . .,' 1731. 12. 'A Defence of the Letter to Dr. Waterland . . .,' 1731. 13. 'Some further Remarks on a Reply to the Defence of the Letter to Dr. Waterland . . .,' 1732. 14. 'Oratio de Novo Physiologiæ explicandæ munere, ex celeberrimi Woodwardi Testamento instituto, habita Cantabrigiæ in Scholis publicis,' 1732. 15. 'Remarks on some Observations addressed to the Author of the Letter to Dr. Waterland,' 1733. 16. 'A Dissertation concerning the Origin of Printing in England; showing that it was first introduced . . . by . . . William Caxton . . .,' 1734–5. The substance of this was reprinted in the 'Origin of Printing,' by Bowyer and Nichols, in 1774; second edition 1776, with appendix 1781.

(For the controversy to which it refers see under ATKYNS, RICHARD; see also NICHOLS, *Anecd.* iii. 171–7.) 17. 'The History of the Life of M. Tullius Cicero,' 2 vols. 4to, 1741; 4th edition in 1750. 18. 'The Epistles of M. T. Cicero to M. Brutus and of Brutus to Cicero . . .,' the Latin with English translation, and a prefatory dissertation in defence of the authenticity of the epistles, 1743. This was in reply to James Tunstall, who had attacked the use of the epistles in the 'Life.' Middleton's opinion was attacked by Markland and others (see NICHOLS, *Anecd.* v. 412–14, note). The opinion of modern critics seems to be generally against him. 19. 'Germana quædam Antiquitatis eruditæ Monumenta . . .,' 1745 (account of the antiquities bought by him in Rome); with an engraving of Middleton by J. Mynde. 20. 'A Treatise on the Roman Senate,' 1747. 21. 'An Introductory Discourse to a larger Work . . . concerning the Miraculous Powers which are supposed to have subsisted in the Christian Church from the earliest ages . . . with a Postscript . . . on an Archidiaconal Charge . . . by the Rev. Dr. Chapman . . .,' 1747. 22. 'Remarks on two Pamphlets' (against the last), 1748. 23. 'A Free Inquiry into the Miraculous Powers,' &c., 1749. 24. 'An Examination of the Lord Bishop of London's Discourses concerning the Use and Intent of Prophecy, with . . . a further Inquiry into the Mosaic account of the Fall,' 1750. 25. 'A Vindication of the Free Inquiry . . . from the Objections of Dr. Dodwell and Mr. Church' (posthumous), 1751. Middleton's 'Miscellaneous Works' were published in 4 vols. 4to in 1752, and in 5 vols. 8vo in 1755. They include all the above except 'The Life of Cicero,' 'Germana Antiquitatis Monumenta,' and the first four pamphlets against Bentley, which are in the quarto but omitted in the octavo edition; and the following, published for the first time: 1. 'Preface to an intended Answer to all the Objections made against the Free Inquiry.' 2. 'Cursory Reflections on the Dispute . . . between St. Peter and St. Paul.' 3. 'Reflections on the Variations . . . among the four Evangelists . . .' 4. 'An Essay on the Gift of Tongues . . .' 5. 'Some short Remarks on a Story . . . concerning St. John . . . and Cerinthus . . .' 6. 'An Essay on the Allegorical and Literal Interpretation of the Creation and Fall of Man.' 7. De Latinarum Literarum Pronunciatione Dissertatio.' 8. A few letters to Warburton and others. Further letters to Warburton in Addit. MS. 32457. In Nichols's 'Anecdotes,' v. 521, a list is given of some other manuscripts of little importance left at his death.

[Biog. Brit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 405–23 and elsewhere; a few notices are in Nichols's Illustrations; Monk's Life of Bentley, 1833, i. 253, 287, 373–4, ii. 31, 44, 49, 69–73, 91–6, 130–5, 142, 149–54, 199–202, 209–10 (Monk had before him Middleton's correspondence with Colbatch); Watson's Warburton, 1863, pp. 63, 132–5, 141–2, 258–62, 369–73; Addit. MSS. 32457 (Middleton's miscellaneous correspondence), 32458 (correspondence with Lord Hervey). Some fragments of earlier letters to Hervey are given in this, and were, it is said, circulated 'all over the nation.' Another copy is in Addit. MS. 5826, f. 21 (Cole's Collection; see also quotations in Nichols's Anecdotes as above); Addit. MS. 32459 (fragments and rough drafts of writings); Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. Addit. MS. 5833, ff. 229–34.] L. S.

MIDDLETON, DAVID (*d.* 1615), merchant and sea-captain, younger brother of John and Sir Henry Middleton [q. v.], was in 1601 joint commander of a voyage to the West Indies (PURCHAS, iv. 1246). In 1604 he went to the East Indies with his brother Henry, as second captain of the Red Dragon, and is mentioned as having conducted the negotiations with the native kings of Ternate and Tidore. He returned with Henry in May 1606, and on 12 March 1606-7 sailed from Tilbury as captain of the Consent, one of the ships of the third voyage under William Keeling [q. v.] He had with him as master John Davis [q. v.] of Limehouse. The Consent lost sight of her consorts in the Channel, and, as no rendezvous had been given, went on by herself to the Cape of Good Hope. She anchored in Table Bay on 16 July, with her men in good health. Middleton reluctantly proceeded without Keeling, and after touching in St. Augustine's Bay, arrived on 14 Nov. at Bantam, whence after refitting he sailed for the Moluccas. He found the Spaniards personally friendly, but having a monopoly of the commerce; and it was not till March 1607-8 that he could obtain any open permission to trade. He managed, however, to do business privately, and when the permission was withdrawn, within a few days of its being granted, he went to Bangay, and afterwards to Button, where he was well received by the king, and obtained a full cargo of cloves. By 22 May he was back at Bantam, and sailed for England on 15 July.

The voyage, though irregular, had been both speedy and profitable. Middleton was recognised as a capable and fortunate commander, and was at once sent out again in a larger ship, the Expedition, in which he sailed from the Downs on 24 April 1609, Davis being again his master. Again he reached the Cape of Good Hope with his men

in good health, and after a stay of only eight days went on to Bantam, where he arrived on 7 Dec. A month later he came to Button, where he entertained the king at a banquet on board; but no trade was to be done, owing to the recent destruction of the storehouses by fire, and he passed on to Bangay. The drunken and dissolute Dutchman domineered over the natives, collected the duties for the king of Ternate, and, keeping for himself as much as he wanted, sent on to the king what he could spare. Middleton, being unable to trade at Bangay, endeavoured to go to the Moluccas. Foul winds compelled him to bear up for Banda, but there the Dutch governor told him plainly that to permit him to buy a nut there was more than his head was worth. He believed that they intended to seize or burn the ship, till he showed them that he was prepared to fight if attacked. At Ceram, after some negotiation, he obtained a full cargo of nutmegs and mace. On his way back to the westward he foiled an attempt of the Dutch to intercept him, and having refitted at Bantam sailed thence on 16 Nov. He arrived in England in the early summer of 1611.

In May 1614 he sailed once more for the East Indies in the Samaritan, with the Thomas and Thomasine under his orders, and arrived at Bantam on 14 Feb. 1614–15. A full cargo was collected, and after sending the smaller vessels to other ports, Middleton, in the Samaritan, sailed for England on 3 April 1615 (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 30 Sept. 1615). But the ship was wrecked on the coast of Madagascar, and though it was at first reported that 'passengers and goods were saved' (*ib.* Captain Pepwell to East India Company, 7 March 1617, read 5 Sept. 1617), the loss seems to have been total. The first report of Middleton's death reached the company on 5 Sept. 1617. No exact news was ever received, but he was registered as dead, and his will proved on 18 April 1618. On 6 Oct. 1624 the court of directors had under consideration a letter in favour of Middleton's son. 'After much reasoning the court called to mind that the captain lost both ship and goods to a very great value, and therefore they gave it for answer that there is nothing due' (*ib.*)

In his will, dated 20 April 1614 (Meade, 31), he names his wife Alice, sons Henry and John, daughter Elizabeth, and mentions a child not yet born, also his wife's sister, Jane Pullybancke. He names, too, his brother Christopher, his sisters and their children, several cousins [see MIDDLETON, SIR HENRY] and friends, the bulk of his property being left to his son Henry. Within three weeks of the announcement of the loss of Middleton's ship, his widow had married one Cannon (*ib.*; *Court Minutes*, p. 23, 30 Sept. 1617), who on 4 Dec. 1618, in right of Captain David Middleton, was administrator to Sir Henry Middleton, deceased (*ib.*)

[Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 226, 238, 524; Calendars of State Papers, East Indies, where, however, there is much confusion between the brothers David and Henry, especially in respect of Alice Middleton.] J. K. L.

MIDDLETON, ERASMUS (1739–1805), author, born in 1739, was son of Erasmus Middleton of Horncastle, Lincolnshire. On 4 June 1767 he matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford (FORSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*, 1715–1886, iii. 951), but was expelled from the university in May 1768, along with five other members of the hall, for publicly praying and preaching (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, pp. 225, 410). The affair caused considerable stir at the time, and some pamphleteering (cf. BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, edit. 1848, p. 241; see MACGOWAN, JOHN). Middleton nevertheless obtained ordination, and subsequently entered himself at King's College, Cambridge, but does not appear to have graduated there. He became in succession minister at Dalkeith, curate of Chelsea, lecturer of St. Benet, Gracechurch Street, and St. Helen, Bishopsgate, curate of St. Margaret's Chapel, Westminster, and in 1804 rector of Turvey, Bedfordshire. He was also chaplain to the Countess of Crawford and Lindsay. He died on 25 April 1805.

Middleton wrote: 1. 'A Letter to A. D., Esq.' [on walking with God], 8vo (Edinburgh), 1772. 2. The theological, philosophical, critical, and poetical branches of a 'New Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' fol. 1778, an indifferent compilation. 3. 'Biographia Evangelica, or an Historical Account of the Lives and Deaths of the most eminent and evangelical Authors or Preachers both British and Foreign in the several Denominations of Protestants,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1779–86, a useful work, written in a singularly uncouth style. 4. 'Versions and Imitations of the Psalms of David,' 8vo, London, 1806, on the title-page of which he is styled B.D. He also published several sermons.

There are two engraved portraits of Middleton, one by A. Smith.

[Gent. Mag. 1805, pt. i. p. 490; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 279.] G. G.

MIDDLETON, HENRY (*d.* 1587), printer, was most probably the son of William Middleton [q. v.], the printer, as he was ad-

mitted to the freedom of the Stationers' Company on 17 Feb. 1567 by patrimony, without having been an apprentice. He commenced business in partnership with Thomas East near to St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street, and on 29 March 1567 they completed their earliest known book, Phaer's 'Regiment of Life.' In 1569 they printed Ovid's 'Invective against Ibis,' translated by Thomas Underdowne, and in 1571, being then located in London Wall, near the sign of the Ship, they issued in a folio volume Vigo's 'Most excellent workes of Chirurgerie.' In 1571 also, they printed the 'Psalms of David' and Fulke's 'Astrologorum Ludus,' and in 1572 Bullinger's 'Common Places of Christian Religion,' Christopher Carlile's 'Discourse, wherein is plainly proved that Peter was never at Rome,' and Dr. John Jones's 'Benefit of the auncient Bathes of Buckstones,' for Luke Harrison, George Bishop, William Jones, and William Norton. In 1572 Middleton left East and set up his press at the sign of the Falcon in Fleet Street, and also opened a shop for the sale of his books in St. Dunstan's Churchyard. The earliest book which bears his name alone is Bull's 'Christian praiers and holy meditations,' printed in 1570, and this was followed in 1572 by Cato's 'Disticha de Moribus;' but more often than not the books which he printed were for Ralph Newbery, John Harrison, George Bishop, Christopher Barker, and other booksellers, by whom he continued to be fully employed. A report on London printing-offices made to the Bishop of London in May 1583 states that he had then three presses at work. The most important books printed by him were the works of Sallust, in Latin, 1573; Gascoigne's 'Glasse of Governement,' 1575; Sir Humphrey Gilbert's 'Discourse of a Discoverie for a new Passage to Cataia,' and Lambard's 'Perambulation of Kent,' 1576; several translations from Calvin; 'The Heidelberg Catechism,' 1578; the Bible and the works of Virgil, both in Latin, Bedford's 'English Medicines,' and Bishop Hooper's 'Certeine expositions upon the Psalmes,' 1580; Laurence Humphrey's 'Jesuitismus,' 1582; Cicero's 'De Officiis' and Sir Thomas Smith's 'De Republica Anglorum,' 1584; Ovid's Metamorphoses,' in Latin, and Archbishop Sandys's 'Sermons,' 1585; and Lambard's 'Duties of Constables,' 1587.

Middleton was admitted into the livery of the Stationers' Company on 1 July 1577, and after having served the office of renter from 1582 to 1584 was elected under-warden in July 1587. He died in September 1587, and his widow appears to have carried on the business until 4 March 1588, when she was forbidden by the company to print anything more 'till such time as the Master, Wardens, and four of the Court of Assistants shall present her name to the High Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical, and that they admit her to be a printer, and governor of a press and printing house, according to a decree of the Star Chamber,' an event which apparently never happened. Middleton used as a device a figure of the Good Shepherd, enclosed within a cartouche, and surrounded by the motto 'Periit et inventa est.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1785–90, ii. 1055–63; Arber's Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London, i. 344, ii. 474, 865.] R. E. G.

MIDDLETON, Sir HENRY (*d.* 1613), merchant and sea-captain, was the second son of John Middleton of Chester, sheriff in 1570. Robert Middleton, sheriff of Chester in 1518, was probably his grandfather. In his will, he styles Sir Thomas Myddelton [q. v.], lord mayor in 1613–14, 'my loving and good friend.' His elder brother, John, was one of the twenty-four directors of the newly formed East India Company in 1599, and was captain of the Hector when that vessel took part in 1600 under Captain James Lancaster [q. v.] in the first voyage fitted out by the company. He died at Bantam on 10 Feb. 1602–3 (Markham, p. 101). On John's recommendation, 10 Oct. 1600, Henry was appointed purser of the Malice Scourge, afterwards named the Red Dragon, which was engaged in Lancaster's expedition; but before the fleet sailed he was advanced to be a factor for the voyage, 11 Nov., and another purser was appointed, 24 Dec. (Stevens, *Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies*). At Acheen, in June 1602, Lancaster appointed him to the Susan as 'captain and chief-merchant,' and sent him to Priaman (Markham, p. 84). There he obtained a cargo of cloves and pepper, and in December sailed for England (*ib.* p. 98), where he arrived on 21 June 1603 (Corney, p. vi.)

On Lancaster's return, Middleton was appointed to command the second voyage, and on 25 March 1604 he sailed from Gravesend in the Dragon, having also under his command the Hector, Ascension, and Susan [see Keeling, William]. After touching at Maio, one of the Cape Verde islands, they sailed again on 26 April, but being becalmed in the doldrums, they did not sight the Cape of Good Hope till 13 July. Although in the former voyage Middleton had seen the value of lemon juice, he had taken no measures to provide his ships with it.

The men had consequently suffered severely, and, contrary to the company's orders, the fleet was obliged to stop for a month at the Cape. On 19 Dec. they made the coast of Sumatra, and anchored at Bantam on the 23rd, the men being, by this time, again at the last extremity of weakness. On 18 Jan. 1604-5, Middleton, in the Dragon, with the Ascension, went on eastwards, and the Hector and Susan were ordered home with cargoes of pepper. The men were at this time dying fast; twenty-six are named as having died on board the Dragon between leaving Bantam and anchoring at Amboyna on 10 Feb. And just at this time the Dutch seized the island, and so put an end to all chance of trade there. After long debate and with much misgiving, the Ascension and Dragon resolved to separate, the former going to Banda, the latter to the Moluccas. They sailed from Amboyna on 18 Feb., and on 22 March after a tedious voyage the Dragon got off Tidore, where the Portuguese had a settlement, and were supporting the natives in a war with their neighbours at Ternate, who were aided by the Dutch. Middleton's force was too insignificant to permit of his taking any part in the quarrel, which ended in the complete defeat of the Portuguese. The Dutch then threw every possible obstacle in the way of the English trade; and though Middleton managed, here and there, to pick up some cloves, it does not appear that he had anything like a full cargo when, on 24 July, the Dragon anchored again at Bantam. She sailed for England on 6 Oct., and on 19 Dec., standing in for Table Bay, sighted the Hector in the last extremity of distress, almost all her men being dead. Middleton sent men on board to take her into the bay, where they stayed for a month, and where they were joined by the Ascension. They sailed on 16 Jan., and, after touching at St. Helena, anchored in the Downs on 6 May 1606. Middleton's services were promptly recognised. He had pushed his voyage much further than the company had dared to order him, and the profits were very great. He was knighted at Greenwich on 25 May 1606; and ten years later he was still described as 'the thrice worthy general who laid the true foundation of our long desired Cambaya trade' (Sir Dudley Digges, *The Defence of Trade*, p. 23).

In 1610 Middleton was appointed to command the sixth voyage set forth by the East India company, and sailed from the Downs on 4 April in the Trade's Increase, having in company the Peppercorn, commanded by Nicholas Downton [q. v.], and the Darling. The voyage out was comparatively fortunate, and there was no exceptional sickness when, on 7 Nov., they arrived at Aden. Leaving the Peppercorn there, Middleton, with the Darling, went on to Mocha; but in entering the roadstead, in charge of a native pilot, the Trade's Increase was run ashore, and much of her cargo and stores had to be landed before she could be floated off. The governor, or aga, received Middleton and the merchants with every appearance of friendship; but a few days later, 28 Nov. when a large working party was on shore, he suddenly attacked them, killed eight in the scuffle, and made prisoners of Middleton and the others, to the number of fifty-nine. He then attempted to seize the Darling, which was lying close in shore; but in that the Turks were repulsed with heavy loss. For more than three weeks the prisoners were kept at Mocha, heavily ironed; they were then sent to the bashaw at Sinan (Sana), where they were more humanely treated and allowed to communicate freely with the ships. Downton, who had arrived from Aden in the Peppercorn, proposed making reprisals on the Turkish and Indian trading vessels, but Middleton restrained him, fearing that 'it might prove prejudicial to him and his company.' The bashaw, he said, had promised that they should all be set free at the coming of the westerly winds; if he suspected any breach of faith, he would make his escape. And when he learnt that a fleet of galleys was expected from Suez, and that the aga was negotiating for the hire of some of the larger country ships which Downton had allowed to come to Mocha, Middleton, on 15 May 1611, with fifteen of his men, did make his escape, got on board the Darling, and sent orders to Downton to join him at once with the other ships.

He then, by a strict blockade of the port, compelled the Turks to send back all the men who remained in captivity, and to restore the goods which had been seized on shore, or to pay compensation for the loss, and after refitting at Socotra, he went to Surat, where he arrived on 26 Sept. He found the place closely blockaded by a Portuguese fleet of eighteen frigates, which made communication with the shore difficult, and prevented fresh victuals or refreshments being sent off for the men who were suffering from scurvy. After some skirmishing the prohibition to trade was partially withdrawn; but the governor was in too great dread of the Portuguese to receive the English with any appearance of friendship. He refused them permission to establish a factory, and after a stay of four months ordered them to leave. The merchants on shore were also ordered away, no

time being allowed them to get in their debts. On 11 Feb. 1611–12 they sailed for Dabul, but neither there could any trade be done; and Middleton thought himself poorly recompensed by seizing a Portuguese ship of three hundred tons, and taking out of her what she had of 'cloves, cinnamon, wax, and bales of raw China silk—but a mite in comparison to the loss inflicted on the venture by the Portuguese.'

From Dabul he went back to the Red Sea, blockaded Aden and the Straits of Bab-el-Mandeb, and seized several Indian ships by way of reprisals; but learning that the company's fleet of the year (the eighth voyage), under the command of John Saris [q. v.], with whom was Gabriel Towerson [q. v.], had passed into the Red Sea, he went in and joined Saris at Assab. He then demanded from the Turks one hundred thousand pieces of eight as compensation for former injuries and insults, and would probably have forced them to pay but for an angry quarrel between him and Saris, partly about the division of the spoil, and still more, it would seem, about their precedence. Finally they accepted something like a third of their demand from the Indian ships; and so with much ill-feeling, and without 'the usual courtesies,' they separated in the beginning of August 1612, Middleton, with the Peppercorn in company, going to Tecoa, where he joined the Darling on 19 Oct. From Tecoa they went to Bantam, and Middleton proposed to send Downton home in the Trade's Increase with a cargo of pepper, while he himself, in the Peppercorn, should attempt another voyage to the Moluccas. It was found, however, that the Trade's Increase was in need of a very extensive refit; so in the beginning of February 1612–13, Downton sailed for England in the Peppercorn. After a few months the Trade's Increase, while being careened, fell over on her side, became a total wreck, and was maliciously set on fire by the Javanese (Purchas, i. 526, 533; *Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 9 June 1614; 2 Jan. 1615). Most of the men died from their injuries, and with them Middleton himself, 24 May 1613 (Fuller, *Worthies*, i. 289).

It does not appear that Middleton was married; the entries in the Calendar of State Papers (East Indies) to the contrary effect are certainly erroneous, as is shown by his will (at Somerset House, *Lawe*, 55), dated on board the Trade's Increase 29 March 1610, and proved by Alice, wife of David Middleton, on 22 June 1614. By this, his brother David, and David's son Henry, are left executors and residuary legatees. Mention is made of his brother Christopher; of his three sisters, Katharine Tetlow, Margaret Burre, who has been erroneously named as his daughter (Corney, p. viii; Markham, p. v), and Ursula Fawcet; his niece and god-daughter, Joan Burre; his cousins, John Haylin, Margaret Radford, Jane Hill, and her sister Sarah Hanmer; 'my sister, Alice Middleton' (David's wife), and her daughter Elizabeth; 'my sister, Margery Middleton' (? Christopher's wife); also Sir Thomas Myddelton and his son Thomas, Hugh Myddelton, Captain William Myddelton, Captain Roger Middleton, and his brother William, and Robert Middleton. None of these last are described as relations; but in John's will (*Bolein*, 75), dated 5 March 1600–1, proved by Henry 27 Oct. 1603, Hugh Myddelton is styled cousin; the sisters, Margaret and Ursula, were then unmarried, and two other brothers, Jarrett and Randall, are named, as well as his father, John. David in his will (*Meade*, 31), mentions Robert Middleton also as a cousin.

[The Voyages of Sir James Lancaster to the East Indies, with Abstracts of Journals of Voyages to the East Indies during the Seventeenth Century, edited by C. R. Markham, C.B., F.R.S., for the Hakluyt Society. This contains, besides other notices, a very full abstract of Downton's Journal of the Sixth Voyage. The Voyage of Sir Henry Middleton to Bantam and the Maluco Islands, being the Second Voyage set forth by the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading into the East Indies. The original edition of this (1606, 8vo), is extremely rare; there is no copy in the British Museum; it was edited for the Hakluyt Society in 1855 by Bolton Corney. See also Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 179, 185, 247, 703; and Calendars of State Papers, East Indies, where, however, in some cases, it would seem, by the error of the company's clerks, the brothers Henry and David are confused, and David's wife is assigned to Henry.] J. K. L.

MIDDLETON, Sir HUGH (1560?–1631), projector of New River. [See Myddelton.]

MIDDLETON, JANE (1645–1692), court beauty. [See Myddelton.]

MIDDLETON, JOHN, first Earl of Middleton (1619–1673), was the eldest son of Robert Middleton of Caldhame, Kincardineshire, who was killed in his own house by Montrose's soldiers in 1645. His mother was a daughter of Alexander Strachan of Thornton in the same county. The family owned the lands of Middleton, Kincardineshire, from which they took their surname, before the time of William the Lion. The future earl began his career as a pikeman in

Hepburn's regiment in France. He came home to join the army of the covenant, and as major under Montrose distinguished himself by storming the Brig of Dee in June 1639. He afterwards entered the parliamentary army in England, and was conspicuous for his bravery and generosity. He was made lieutenant-general, but resigned his commission when the army was remodelled, and rejoined that of his countrymen. He was second in command at the battle of Philiphaugh in September 1645, when he contributed so much to the victory that the estates gave him twenty-five thousand merks. The following year he pursued Montrose in the north, burnt his castle of Kincardine, and shot twelve of the garrison who had surrendered. When the king ordered Montrose to disband his forces, Middleton was employed by the estates to negotiate conditions. In July 1646 the two commanders had a long conference in a meadow near the river Islay in Angus, when Middleton granted Montrose and his followers more favourable terms than the commission of assembly approved of.

In 1647 he repressed a royalist rising in the north under Huntly. In 1648 he was appointed lieutenant-general of the cavalry in the army raised by the Scottish estates to rescue the king from the hands of the sectaries, and on his march south he received a wound at Mauchline-Muir in dispersing some two thousand ultra-covenanters, who had assembled in arms on the Monday, after a communion, to resist the action of the government in connection with 'the engagement.' Middleton behaved with great bravery at the battle of Preston, but his horse having been shot under him he was taken prisoner and confined at Newcastle. He was afterwards allowed to reside in Berwick, when, as some say, he broke his parole and returned to Scotland. Up till the revolution in the end of 1648 he had been a zealous covenanter, but after that time his ardour cooled. In 1649 he unsuccessfully attempted a rising for Charles II in the highlands, and was allowed to return home on 'giving assurance of his dutiful carriage in time coming.' The general assembly of that year threatened him with excommunication, but having appeared before it and pleaded his own cause, he got leave to sign 'the declaration and acknowledgment' prescribed to those who had taken part in 'the engagement' or 'in the late rebellion in the north.' In 1650 Middleton joined the king on his landing in Scotland, but some months later he and others, resenting the treatment which his majesty received from the government, raised a separate force in the north in his interest. Leslie marched against him, and as Charles urged him to submit, and the estates offered an indemnity, Middleton agreed to terms on the basis of the covenants. The commission of the church, however, was not satisfied, and on a motion made by James Guthrie, minister of Stirling, and carried by votes of elders, resolved on his excommunication. This was opposed by many of the leading ministers, and the committee of estates urged delay; but Guthrie carried out the sentence on the following Sunday. At its next meeting the commission resolved to undo what had been done so rashly, and Middleton, having done penance in sackcloth in the church of Dundee, 12 Jan. 1651, was restored to church communion. After this he took a prominent part in the conflict with Cromwell till the battle of Worcester, when he commanded the cavalry. On that disastrous field, after driving back the enemy, he was wounded, taken prisoner, and sent to the Tower of London. Cromwell wished to have him tried for his life, but he escaped in his wife's clothes and joined the king at Paris.

He was appointed captain-general of the forces that rose for the king in the highlands in the end of 1653, and took command at Dornoch early in 1654. Monck marched against him with a large force, and in July came upon him by surprise near Lochgarry, when his followers were dispersed, and he escaped with difficulty and joined the king at Cologne. Cromwell exempted him from the act of indemnity, and he remained abroad till the Restoration, with the king, or employed by him on missions to various courts. In 1656 Charles had made him an earl. In 1660 he returned to England in the same ship with the king. His peerage was then confirmed by letters patent under the title of Earl of Middleton, Lord Clermont and Fettercairn. He was also appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland, governor of Edinburgh Castle, and lord high commissioner to the Scottish parliament. He arrived at Holyrood in the end of December, having been escorted from Musselburgh by many of the nobles and gentry and a thousand horse.

In January 1661 he opened the Scottish parliament with great state, and soon after passed the acts rescissory, which annulled all the legislation of the previous twenty-three years. In May following he presided at the funeral of Montrose, whose scattered limbs were then collected and buried with all honour in St. Giles's, Edinburgh. He took an active part in the prosecution of Argyll, who was executed on the 27th of the same month, and he is said to have cherished a personal animosity against James Guthrie [q. v.],

who had excommunicated him, and who suffered a few days later. In July Middleton went to London and urged the king to restore episcopacy in Scotland. He is said to have received no instructions to change the government of the church, but to have been authorised to sound the Scots on the subject, and he now assured the king that episcopacy was 'desired by the greater and honester part of the nation.' Lauderdale was of a different mind, and this was the beginning of a deadly feud between them, which ended in Middleton's overthrow.

Middleton was again commissioner to the parliament which met in May 1662, and in July of that year was made an extraordinary lord of session. In the end of September following he and the privy council met at Glasgow; and when most of them, it is said, were under the influence of drink, passed the act by which the clergy who refused to conform to episcopacy were deprived of their benefices. In 1663 he was ordered up to London to meet the accusations of Lauderdale, who charged him with many offences, such as withholding letters from the king on public affairs, consenting to measures without his authority, and taking bribes from presbyterians to exempt them from fines. He was deprived of all his offices, and then retired to the house of an old Scottish companion in arms near Guildford in Surrey. The king some years afterwards made him governor of Tangier, where he died in 1673 from the effects of a fall which he met with in a fit of intoxication.

Middleton was one of the most successful of the Scottish soldiers of fortune, and was eminent alike for force of character, personal courage, and ability as a commander. Clarendon says he was 'a man of great honour and courage, and much the best officer they (the Scots) had.' Sir George Mackenzie describes him as of 'heroic aspect, courage, and generosity, manly, eloquent, and as more pitied in his fall than envied in his prosperity.' Baillie, soon after his return to Scotland as royal commissioner, says that 'his wisdom, sobriety, and moderation have been such as make him better beloved, and reputed as fit for that great charge as any other we could have gotten;' but his character, like that of his rival Lauderdale, rapidly deteriorated after that time, and there is every reason to believe that this was due to habitual intemperance.

He married, first, Grizel, daughter of Sir James Durham of Pitkerrow, Forfarshire, and had a son, Charles, second and last earl [q. v.], and two daughters, Lady Grisel who married the ninth earl of Morton, and Lady Helen who married the first earl of Strathmore; secondly, Lady Martha Carey, daughter of the second earl of Monmouth, by whom he had a son John, who died in early life.

[Biscoe's Earls of Middleton; Clarendon's History; Pepys's Diary; Lauderdale Papers (Camd. Soc.); Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Balfour's Annals; Baillie's Letters; Napier's Life of Montrose; Sir G. Mackenzie's Historical Affairs of Scotland; Wodrow's History.]

G. W. S.

MIDDLETON, JOHN (1827–1856), landscape painter, born at Norwich in 1827, was from early days a student in the Norwich school of landscape painters, working under John Crome [q. v.] and Joseph Stannard [q. v.] He practised almost entirely at Norwich, but was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy and the British Institution in London from 1847 till his death. His landscapes were noted for their effective rendering of the seasons of the year, especially the early spring. Middleton was unfortunately a victim to consumption, of which he died on 11 Nov. 1856, at Surrey Street, Norwich, in his thirtieth year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Norwich Mercury, 15 Nov. 1856.]

L. C.

MIDDLETON, JOSHUA (1647–1721), quaker, born in 1647, at Darlington, was one of the Silksworth (Durham) Middletons, a younger branch of the Middletons of Belsay Castle, Northumberland. His fifth direct ancestor, Gilbert Middleton, was mayor of Newcastle in 1530. His father, John Middleton (so called in the marriage register, but Gurney in his pedigree has Joshua), was a strict presbyterian, and brought him up with much care. He, however, early joined the quakers, who had attracted at that time many families of importance in the northern counties. Soon after joining the society, Middleton became a minister, and travelled in many parts of England and Scotland, entertaining also at his house Thomas Story [q. v.] and many other travelling friends. He lived first at Raby, near Staindrop, Durham, and afterwards at Newcastle, where he died 27 Jan. 1720–1.

The 'Testimony' of his quarterly meeting speaks of his good example and 'care of the churches.' He was of a peaceable spirit, useful in healing differences.

Middleton married Dorothy, daughter of Timothy and Katherine Draper of Newcastle; she died 27 June 1688. He married secondly, on 9 Sept. 1697, Jane Molleson of London, daughter of Gilbert Molleson of Aberdeen, and sister of Christian Barclay, wife of the apologist.

Middleton's eldest son, Joshua, married Isabella, daughter of John Doubleday of Alnwick Abbey, Northumberland. A second son, John, was burned to death in the Cross Keys Inn, Gracechurch Street, London, he being a lodger there at the time (Smith, *Catalogue*, ii. 175). A daughter Elizabeth married Peregrine Tyzack of Norwich. Through his youngest daughter, Hannah, Middleton became the ancestor of the Gurneys, Hoares, Frys, and a host of other quaker families. She married, on 21 July 1713, at Norwich, Joseph Gurney of Keswick Hall, Norfolk, brother of John Gurney (1688–1741) [q. v.] Hannah Middleton Gurney was a woman of extraordinary beauty. Her portrait was painted by Richard Houston [q. v.], who published a print (1746?) entitled 'The Fair Quaker,' which became extremely popular as a typical illustration of the costume of the Society of Friends.

[J. Gurney Bevan's Piety Promoted, London, 1811, pp. 306–10; Life of Thomas Story, Newcastle, 1747, pp. 585, 596, 657, 666, 690; Gurney's Record of the House of Gurney (printed for private circulation), London, 1848, pp. 556–61; Smith's Cat.; marriage register at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

MIDDLETON, MARMADUKE (*d.* 1593), bishop of Waterford and St. Davids, was the second son of Marmaduke Middleton of Cardiganshire (descended from the Middletons of Middleton in Westmoreland) and his wife Isabella, daughter of John Staveley (Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, i. 69, but cf. A. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 830). He was educated at Oxford, but left the university without a degree. Subsequently he went to Ireland, where he became vicar of Coolock in the diocese of Dublin, vicar of Dunboyne, and rector of Killare in the diocese of Meath. On 31 May 1579 he was created bishop of Waterford and Lismore, in succession to Patrick Walsh. His intemperate zeal soon brought him into collision with the citizens. It was impossible for him, Captain Yorke of the Achates averred, to remain thus without special protection (*State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. lxx. 44), and on 7 Dec. Sir William Pelham advised his translation to the see of Ferns (*ib.* lxx. 45). Justly or unjustly, he was charged by the mayor with being a man of bad life, and guilty of plundering the cathedral of Christ Church. Neither the lord deputy, Grey, nor the chief government officials believed the charge, and the mayor failing to substantiate his assertions, Middleton was 'acquitted with great credit' (*ib.* lxxviii. 45, lxxxv. 33, 60; *Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3743). But the popular feeling ran so strongly against him that it was felt impossible for him to remain at Waterford, and having obtained letters of recommendation to Walsingham from Lord Grey and Archbishop Loftus, he repaired to England, apparently in September 1581. On 30 Nov. 1582 he was translated to the see of St. Davids in Wales, and on 27 April 1583 he was, at his special request, created D.D. of Oxford, convocation allowing the degree in the hope that it might make him 'more willing to promote in the church graduates, and especially Oxford graduates' (*Register of the University of Oxford*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 145). But his conduct in his new diocese did not escape censure. One of his servants reported that he was dissatisfied with his position, and spoke disrespectfully of the queen and her ministers (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxc. 40). He quarrelled with Sir John Perrot [q. v.] in an affair of ecclesiastical jurisdiction (*ib.* cxcv. 113); and finally in 1589 he seems to have given so much offence in his diocese as to cause the ecclesiastical commissioners to interfere (*ib.* ccxxviii. 14, 15). The exact nature of the complaint against him is uncertain. By one account (Martin Marprelate, *A Dialogue. Wherin is plainly layd open the tyrannicall dealing of Lord Bishopps; Hay any Worke for Cooper*) he is charged with having had two wives, Elizabeth Gigge and Alice Prime. According to another account (case of the Bishop of Lincoln in Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* pt. ii. vol. i. p. 428), he had contrived and published a forged will. Browne Willis, who carefully investigated his case (*Addit. MS.* 5840, p. 420), came to the conclusion that he had been guilty of simoniacal practices, of a notorious abuse of a charity, and of a design to alienate some lands of the bishopric with intention of settling them on his son Richard, archdeacon of Cardigan (*Survey of St. Davids*, p. 123). In any case his offence was considered of so grave a nature that after being fined in the court of Star-chamber he was handed over to the high commission court for degradation. He claimed, but was denied, his privilege as a peer not to answer on oath, but upon his honour. The sentence of degradation and deprivation was executed before the high commissioners at Lambeth House, not only by reading it *in scriptis*, but by formally divesting him of his episcopal robes and priestly vestments (Peter Heylyn, *Examen Historicum*, London, 1659, p. 221). He died apparently on 1 Nov. 1593, and was buried in the royal chapel of St. George at Windsor. Richard Middleton (*d.* 1641) [q. v.] was possibly his son.

[A useful life is included by mistake in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 139. See also Wood's Athenæ

Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 830; Lewys Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales (Welsh MSS. Society, ed. Meyrick), i. 69; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 538; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Davids; Cal. State Papers, Eliz., Ireland, and Dom.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, ii. 24; Cal. Fiants, Eliz. 3685, 3698, 3743; Martin Marprelate's Hay any Worke for Cooper, and A Dialogue. Wherin is plainly layd open the tyrannicall dealing of Lord Bishopps; Alumni Oxonienses; Register of the University of Oxford; Strype's Annals, iii. 171, 401; Whitgift, pp. 117, 215, 400; Grindal, p. 270; W. M. Brady's State Papers concerning the Irish Church, pp. 37, 39; Dr. Dee's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 18.] R. D.

MIDDLETON, PATRICK (1662–1736), Scottish nonjuring divine, born in 1662, studied in St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews; graduated M.A. 20 July 1680, and after ordination became, in 1684, minister of Leslie, in the presbytery of Kirkcaldy. He was deprived by the privy council, 22 Aug. 1689, for not reading the proclamation of the estates and for praying for James II. He was discharged from exercising any part of the clerical function under a severe penalty by the privy council in December 1692 for not praying for William and Mary. In 1716 he had a meeting-house in Skinner's Close, Edinburgh, and was prosecuted, with others, before the lords of justiciary, and being convicted a second time, 19 June 1717, of not praying *nominatim* for George I in terms of the Act of Toleration, he was forbidden to preach or exercise any part of the ministry. He died at Bristol on 25 July 1736.

His works are: 1. 'A Dissertation upon the Power of the Church; In a Middle Way, Betwixt those who screw it up to the highest, with the Papists and Scotish Presbyterians on the one hand; and the Erastians and Followers of Hugo Grotius, who, on the other hand, do wholly reject the Intrinsic Spiritual Authority wherewith Jesus Christ hath vested the Rulers of his Church,' London, 1733, 8vo. 2. 'A Short View of the Evidences upon which the Christian Religion, and the Divine Authority of the Holy Scriptures is established. . . . With a Defence not only of the Usefulness, but also of the Necessity of Divine Revelation; against [Matthew Tindal],' 2 parts, London [1734], 8vo. 3. 'The Case of Abraham's being commanded by God Almighty to offer up his son Isaac in sacrifice, impartially examined and defended, against the Deists and other modern Infidels,' 2nd edit. London, 1740, 8vo. On the title-page he is styled a doctor of divinity, though it does not appear that he took that degree. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Inward Call of the Holy Ministry' (anon.), Cambridge, 1741, 8vo.

[Bodl. Cat. ii. 741; Hist. Reg. 1736, Chron. Diary, p. 44; Political State of Great Britain, lii. 102; Hew Scott's Fasti, ii. 550.] T. C.

MIDDLETON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1280), Franciscan, was no doubt an Englishman, though Dempster (*Hist. Eccl.* xii. 512) calls him a Scot. Fuller (*Church History*, xiv. 25) suggests that he was a native of Middleton Stoney, Oxfordshire, or Middleton Cheyney, Northamptonshire. He is conjectured to have studied at Oxford; he was certainly a scholar at Paris, where he graduated B.D. in 1283, and D.D. soon afterwards (cf. Du Boulay, *Hist. Univ. Paris*, iii. 708). He devoted himself specially to the canon law and theology, and acquired a great name by his disputations. Bonagratia, the then general of the Franciscans, appointed Middleton with others to examine into the doctrines of Peter Olivi in 1278, 1283, and 1288. Middleton was a friend of St. Louis of Toulouse (*d.* 1297); he is supposed to have died about 1307. Marianus Florentius erroneously described him as archbishop of Rheims. Middleton's name is inscribed on the tomb of Joannes Duns Scotus at Cologne as one of the fifteen chief doctors of his order; Duns is alleged to have been a pupil of Middleton. Middleton was known at Paris as 'doctor solidus et copiosus, fundatissimus et authoratus.' At the council of Constance in 1415 his authority was cited in condemnation of Wyclif, and at Basle in 1433 he was quoted by John of Ragusa as 'doctor profundus et magnæ authoritatis in scholis.' In the 1499 (Venice) edition of his commentary on the 'Fourth Book of the Sentences' the following verses are given:

Sacra refert celeber Richardus dogmata quædam,
Quem tenuit Media Villa decora virum.
Hauserunt veteres claro de fonte Ricardi,
Doctoresque novi qui meliora docent.

Middleton wrote: 1. 'Super Sententias Petri Lombardi.' The commentary of Middleton, of which there are numerous manuscripts at Oxford and elsewhere, was written between 1281 and 1285; it was printed complete at Venice, 1489 and 1509, Brescia, 1591; the first book, Venice, 1507, the second and third books, Venice, 1509, and the fourth book only, Venice, 1489, without date, and 1499, and Paris, 1504 and 1512. The statement made by Wadding, that the fourth book was not by Middleton, is an error. 2. 'Quæstiones Quodlibetales,' incipit 'Quæritur utrum Deus sit summe simplex,' MS. Merton College 139, f. 2, Troyes 142, Florence Laurentiana ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. xvii. Sin. Cod. vii. 3. 'Quodlibeta tria,' printed in the 1509 edi-

tion of the 'Sentences.' 4. 'De gradibus formarum,' MS. Munich 8723. 5. 'Quæstiones disputatæ,' manuscript at Assisi. Middleton is also credited with 6. 'Super epistolas Pauli.' 7. 'Super evangelia.' 8. 'Super distinctiones decreti.' 9. 'De ordine judiciorum.' 10. 'De clavium sacerdotalium potestate.' 11. 'Contra Petrum Joannem Olivum.' 12. 'De Conceptione immaculata Virginis Mariæ,' in verse. 13. 'Expositio super Ave Maria,' which is more probably by Richard or Conrad de Saxonia. To Middleton has incorrectly been assigned the authorship of a treatise, 'In regulam S. Francisci,' and of the 'Quadragesimale' of Francis of Asti. It is also stated in error that he completed the 'Summa' of Alexander of Hales by order of Alexander IV; this was the work of William Middleton, a D.D. of Paris, who died in 1261. Three sermons, preached by a Friar Richard at Paris in 1281 and 1283, and now preserved in MS. Bibliothèque Nationale 14947; Nos. 47, 69, and 98, may be by Middleton.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 526–7; Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. pp. 207–8; Sbaralea's Suppl. in Script. Ord. Min. pp. 633–5; Hist. Litt. de la France, xxi. 128–32; Little's Grey Friars in Oxford, pp. 214–15 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), where a full list of manuscripts will be found.] C. L. K.

MIDDLETON, RICHARD (*d.* 1641), divine, was educated at Jesus College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 13 July 1586. Wood conjectures that he was son of Marmaduke Middleton [q.v.], bishop of St. David's. It is probable that he was presented to the vicarage of Llanarthney, Carmarthenshire, in 1588. He was collated to a prebend in the collegiate church of Brecon in 1589, held the archdeaconry of Cardigan from 1589 to 1629, became chaplain in ordinary to Charles, prince of Wales, and was designed vicar of Leeds in 1614 (Thoresby, *Vicaria Leodiensis*, pp. 62, 64). In 1628 he was appointed rector of Eaton, Northamptonshire, being then B.D. He died on 16 Nov. 1641. One Richard Middleton was admitted to the rectory of Stisted, Essex, on 28 Sept. 1619, on the translation of Samuel Harsnet from the see of Chichester to that of Norwich; but his identity with the rector of Eaton is not certain.

Middleton was author of: 1. 'The Carde and Compasse of Life, containing many Passages fit for these Times,' London, 1613, 8vo. 2. 'The Heauenly Progresse,' London, 1617, 8vo. 3. 'The Key of Dauid,' London, 1619, 12mo. On the title-page is his portrait, engraved by R. Elstracke, representing him with a ruff and a great beard (Bromley, *Cat. of Portraits*, p. 54). At the end of the book is another tract by Middleton, also printed in 1619, and entitled 'Goodnes: The blessed Man's Badge, or God's Character stampt on Man's Conscience.'

[Addit. MS. 5876, f. 108; Bodleian Cat.; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 144; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1010; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 63; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 315; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1545; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 562; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 235.] T. C.

MIDDLETON, THOMAS (1570?–1627), dramatist, was the son of William Middleton, gentleman, and Anne, daughter of William Snow, and was probably born in London, to which both parents belonged. Of his early training nothing is directly known; but his writings, though seldom obtrusively learned (as in 'A Game at Chess,' v. 1), contain plenty of evidence of classical scholarship, and bear, as a whole, the stamp of culture and breeding. Whether or not, however, Middleton studied at either university, he entered, while still a young man, at Gray's Inn, being probably the earlier of two Thomas Middletons admitted there in 1593 and 1596. It is plain that he used his opportunities, and his earlier plays in particular abound with vigorous sketches of legal life at first-hand. His first essays, however, probably belonged to the domain, which was still thought more reputable for a 'gentleman,' of pure literature. The 'Wisdom of Solomon Paraphrased' (1597) and the 'Microcynicon' (1599) have commonly been assigned to Middleton in default of any other qualified claimant with the same name or initials; but the former recalls his acknowledged work only in its metrical fluency, the latter only in the satirical animus of which the fashion had just been set by the 'Virgidemiæ' of Joseph Hall [q. v.]

Middleton's connection with the stage cannot be shown to have begun before 1599, when, according to hardly disputable internal evidence, his 'Old Law' was written in conjunction with William Rowley [q. v.] —to the end his most frequent coadjutor. In 1601–2 he was writing regularly for the 'Admiral's Men,' taking part, according to the system of combined production prevalent in that company, with Munday, Drayton, Webster, and 'others,' in a play called 'Cæsar's Fall,' for which Henslowe on 22 May advanced 5*l.* Seven days later Henslowe paid the four dramatists named 3*l.* for a play called 'Too Harpes,' i.e. 'Two Harpies.' The following autumn we find him receiving 6*l.* in two instalments (21 Oct. and 9 Nov.) for a play of his own, variously called by Henslowe 'The Chester Tragedy' and 'Randowlle earlle of Chester.' In December he

was employed to write a prologue and epilogue for Greene's 'Friar Bacon' on its performance at court; and an obscure entry of 2 Oct. further describes him as writing a play, not named, for Lord Worcester's company. In 1602 also his 'Blurt, Master-Constable,' was published, after having been 'sundry times privately acted.' Although the pieces recorded by Henslowe are all lost, their subjects were evidently—like that of 'The Old Law'—taken in name from remote history; and it seems likely that the only other play of Middleton's which shares this feature, 'The Mayor of Quinborough,' was at least sketched at this time.

Within the next few years, however, he had discovered a more congenial path, the comedy of contemporary manners, and to this species the abounding energy, vivacity, and invention of his early maturity were devoted. His prose tracts of 1603–4, 'The Black Book' and 'Father Hubburd's Tales,' are vivid and richly coloured satirical sketches of London life, in the manner of Nashe and Dekker. The publication of not less than six plays of his in 1607–8 shows with what success he worked this vein on the stage. These plays contain, however, much poor and hasty work, as well as a good deal of scattered excellence, and it is likely that Middleton abused his facile powers under the stimulus of popularity. The remainder of his extant plays appeared (so far as their dates are known) at longer intervals, and they include his most powerful work.

Twice in 1613 he was commissioned to take a literary part in public ceremonials. In September he composed speeches for the formal opening of the New River, the work of the public-spirited goldsmith Hugh Myddelton [q. v.] In October he wrote a pageant in celebration of the mayoralty of Sir Thomas Myddelton (29 Oct.), the first of a long series of 'Triumphs' contributed by him for the same annual occasions. Such work was usually entrusted to the city poet, Anthony Munday [q. v.], and although Middleton undertook in each of the cases specified to eulogise men of his own name, he does not appear to have claimed relationship with either, and did not owe his selection to family partiality (cf. Nichols, *London Pageants*, p. 97). On 4 Jan. 1614 he produced the 'Mask of Cupid'—of which nothing is known—for the reception of Somerset and Lady Frances Howard, whose marriage had been celebrated with another masque at court in the previous December. A minute in the 'City Records' (18 Jan.) directs that Middleton be recouped for the 'Mask' as well as for 'other shows lately made' at Merchant Taylors' Hall by him. Middleton's work in this department culminates in the elaborate and effective masque 'The World Tost at Tennis,' performed at court in 1620, and published in July of that year. In the following September Middleton was, on his own petition and as a direct recognition of his services to the city, appointed city chronologer (*City Records*, 6 Sept. 1620), being required 'to collect and set down all memorable acts of this city and occurrences thereof,' with a yearly salary of ten marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) The same 'Records' attest numerous extra payments made to him in connection with this office. His salary was on 20 Nov. raised to 10*l.* On 17 April 1621, 7 May 1622, and 24 April 1623, freedoms were granted him in aid of his labours; on 17 Sept. 1622, 6 Feb. 1623, and 2 Sept. 1623, he received gifts ranging from twenty marks to twenty pounds for special services. Of Middleton's official writings nothing remains. Two manuscript books of his were, however, extant in the last century, and were briefly described by Oldys in his annotations to Langbaine's 'Account of the English Dramatick Poets.' One of them ('Annales') was devoted to specifically civic events (among others the arrest and imprisonment of Bacon), the other ('Middleton's Farrago') to various non-civic, political, and social topics of the day. The latter collection, which was doubtless not a part of his official work, indicates that he followed contemporary affairs with some zest.

Middleton was at the very height of his powers when he produced the 'Changeling,' and probably also the 'Spanish Gipsy,' in 1621–2. In 1624 he ventured on a remarkable political drama called 'A Game at Chess.' The national hatred of Spain had in March of that year found expression in the despatch of six thousand men into Flanders; but the 'peace-making' king had stubbornly resisted to the last, and, despite the ignominious failure (October 1623) of the proposed Spanish match, had taken action with reluctance. To represent the situation on the stage was a matter of some delicacy; and Middleton hit upon the device of disguising the leading politicians of Spain and England in his play under the names of the pieces on a chess-board. He thus did not conceal, but rendered it possible to ignore, the true character of his plot. The play was acted early in August by the king's players for nine days continuously, and excited unparalleled interest: persons accustomed to avoid the theatre crowded to see the protestant play, and the nine performances are said to have produced 1,500*l.* It is significant that

James first heard of the matter from the Spanish ambassador, who complained of a 'very scandalous comedy acted publickly by the king's players,' in which they brought on the stage 'in a rude and dishonourable fashion' both the two kings themselves and Gondomar, the ambassador's predecessor, who had returned to Spain in 1622. James at once took action, and on 12 Aug. sent, through Secretary Conway, an indignant letter to the privy council requiring them to immediately summon and punish the poet and the actors. On 21 Aug. the lords replied that the players on appearing before them had produced an 'original and perfect copy' of the play duly 'seen and allowed' by the master of the revels, Sir H. Herbert. The players were accordingly dismissed with a 'round and sharp reproof,' but forbidden to act any play whatever until the king's pleasure were known, and bound over in 300*l.* bonds to appear when called for. Middleton himself did not obey the summons. The lords informed the king that the poet was 'one Middleton who, shifting out of the way, and not attending the Board as was expected, we have given warrant to a messenger for the apprehending of him.' The search was apparently not at once successful, and on 27 Aug. a warrant was issued to bring Middleton's son Edward, a youth of twenty, before the board. On 30 Aug. he accordingly appeared and his indemnity was formally recognised. A tradition, preserved in a manuscript note by a contemporary hand in Dyce's copy of the play, records that Middleton himself was 'committed to prisson, where hee lay some Tyme, and at last gott oute upon this petition presented to King James'—(six verses follow); but as the 'chief actors' are said to have been likewise imprisoned, which the official documents show was not the case, this statement cannot be relied on. Moreover, the king's resentment had rapidly cooled, and already on 27 Aug. the lord chamberlain wrote to the lord president of the council intimating that 'in consideration of those his poor servants, his Majesty would have their Lordships connive at any common play lycensed by authority, that they shall act as before.' The lords were, it is true, directed to proceed with their investigations into 'the originall roote of this offence;' but it is evident that the inquiry was now little more than academic, and Middleton's punishment, if he suffered any, was probably trivial.

Of the remaining three years of Middleton's life we know only that he wrote in 1626 one more pageant, 'The Triumphes of Health and Prosperity.' At Midsummer 1627 he died, probably in his house at Newington Butts, where he had lived at least four years. He was buried, according to the register of the parish church, on 4 July. Middleton married (according to pedigree in 'Visitation of Surrey,' 1623) Mary, daughter of Edward Morbeck of London, one of the six clerks of chancery, by whom he had one son, Edward, born 1604. She probably died before 1627, and Middleton married again. His second wife, Magdalen, survived him, and applied in the February after his death to the city for pecuniary aid, and received twenty nobles. She is possibly the 'Mrs. Midleton' who was buried at Newington Butts on 18 July 1628.

Of Middleton's relations to his fellow-dramatists little is known. He collaborated repeatedly with Thomas Dekker [q. v.] and with William Rowley [q. v.], in his apprentice days also with Drayton, Webster, and Anthony Munday [q. v.] To Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi' he contributed complimentary verses (1623); but he does not seem to have been highly regarded by his fellow-authors. Jonson not only alluded publicly to 'A Game at Chess' as a 'poor . . . play' (*Staple of News*, iii. 1), but spoke of Middleton himself to Drummond as a 'base fellow' (*Conversations*, § 11). Unlike his successor, Jonson, Middleton evidently gave high satisfaction in his function of 'city chronologer,' and his pageants were admired by his city patrons. He seems also to have been popular with the playgoing public both before and after the civil wars. None of his pieces is known to have failed on the stage. But before the revolution he had fallen, in common with all but one or two of his dramatic contemporaries, into a neglect from which he has been among the last to recover. This is partly due to his striking inequality. A facile and inventive writer, he could turn out an abundance of sufficiently effective work with little effort; but he had little sustained inspiration; he is very great only in single scenes. He is rather prone to repeat motives (e.g. the 'Mayor of Quinborough,' 'A Mad World,' and the 'Spanish Gipsy,' all contain variations of the play within the play); in his earlier plays the same stock types incessantly reappear, and many of them are not only gross but dull. Yet even here he habitually shows keen observation of the London world he knew, and of which he is, on the whole, the most veracious painter, avoiding both the airy extravagance of Dekker and the laborious allusiveness of Jonson. His later plays show more concentrated as well as more versatile power. His habitual occupation

with depraved types becomes an artistic method; he creates characters which fascinate without making the smallest appeal to sympathy, tragedy which harrows without rousing either pity or terror, and language which disdains charm, but penetrates by remorseless veracity and by touches of strange and sudden power. While, however, his greatest triumphs are in the region of moral pathology, he could on occasion represent with great force and brilliance fresh and noble types of character, such as Captain Ager (No. 11 below), Pretiosa (No. 13), Phœnix (No. 4), and the 'Roaring Girl' (No. 10).

The writings attributed to Middleton fall into four groups: plays, masques and pageants, miscellaneous verse, and miscellaneous prose. They are enumerated in their presumed chronological order, the titles and dates being those of the first extant editions. Those of which his authorship is doubtful or improbable are marked with an asterisk.

I. Plays.—1. 'The Old Law, or A New Way to please you, by Phil. Massinger, Tho. Middleton, William Rowley,' 4to, 1656. In its present state doubtless largely revised, with the aid of Rowley, whose hand is traceable in several scenes (esp. v. 1), and probably edited by Massinger. But the first version can hardly be dated later than 1599 (cf. iii. 1), and in this version Rowley can hardly have been concerned, while Massinger is out of the question. The play, granting the farcical extravagance of its motive, is highly effective. 2. 'The Mayor of Quinborough,' a comedy, 4to, 1661. A romantic drama, crude in structure and treatment, but finely written. Like No. 1, this play can hardly have been planned later than Middleton's first period; its present state, however, also shows his mature hand. There are striking reminiscences of the 'Tempest' in iv. 3, and of 'Hamlet' in v. 1. The dumb show and chorus (perhaps suggested by 'Pericles') are borrowed from the early drama to symbolise, it would seem, the antiquity of the subject. Raynulph of Chester, i.e. Ranulf Higden [q. v.], author of the 'Polychronicon,' the 'chorus,' was the direct source of the story, as Gower in the case of 'Pericles.' The caricature of a puritan secured the revival and publication of the play after the Restoration. 3. 'Blurt, Master-Constable, or the Spaniards Nightwalke,' 4to, 1602. The plot, which contains effective elements, is not quite clearly worked out. Lazarillo is a portrait in Jonson's elaborate manner; Blurt has traces of Dogberry; but the imitation is nowhere close. 4. 'The Phœnix,' 4to, 1607; 1630; licensed for the press 9 May 1607. A felicitous conception, allied both to the Jonsonian humour comedy (a virtuous critic or censor contemplating a corrupt world) and to 'Measure for Measure' (the censor being a prince in disguise), but where Jonson paints follies Middleton paints crimes. 5. 'Michaelmas Terme,' 4to, 1607; 1630; licensed for the press 15 May 1607. A lively and effective comedy of city intrigue. 6. 'A Trick to Catch the Old-One,' 4to, 1608; 1616; licensed for the press 7 Oct. 1607. A highly ingenious and well-constructed plot, the strongest of Middleton's comedies of intrigue. 7. 'The Familie of Love,' 4to, 1608; licensed for the press 12 Oct. 1607. The introduction of the familists merely serves as an opening to a comedy of intrigue of the usual kind; as a representation of manners it has no value except as it reflects the scandal of the time. The play was very successful, and probably contributed much to establish Middleton's reputation, the 'Prologue' describing the author as not yet famous, while the 'Address to the Reader' refers complacently to the applause the play had excited when new. The terms of this address hardly permit us to date the play later than 1605. 8. 'Your Five Gallants,' 4to, n. d. [1608]; licensed for the press 22 March 1608. The play 'The Fyve Wittie Gallants,' entered on the Stationers' Registers under the same date, is doubtless the same. A hasty and loosely constructed comedy of intrigue. 9. 'A Mad World, my Masters,' 4to, 1608; 1640; licensed for the press 4 Oct. 1608. 10. 'The Roaring Girle, by T. Middleton and T. Dekkar' (*sic*), 4to, 1611. Dekker is easily traced in the 'canting' scenes (v. 1), less certainly elsewhere. The original of the heroine was Mary Frith [q. v.]; Middleton, who was strong in moral pathology, has idealised her character in an unexpected and remarkable way, 'but it is the excellency of a writer to leave things better than he finds 'em' (Preface). 11. 'A Faire Quarrell, by Thomas Midleton and William Rowley,' 4to, 1617; 1622. The remainder of the first edition was issued, the same year, 'with new Additions of Mr. Chaugh's and Trimtram's Roaring . . .' The main plot is without a parallel in Middleton's plays for intensity of moral passion. But it is easier to assign it to Middleton, a man of refined sensibility who chose to deal with gross materials, than to Rowley's coarse though gifted nature. The story of Jane and the physician is apparently borrowed in part from Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi,' Novel 5 of Dec. 4 (stories of persons who fall victims to their own plots). 12. 'The Changeling, by

Thomas Midleton (*sic*) and William Rowley,' 4to, 1653. The remainder of this edition was reissued in 1668 with a new title-page, referring to its revival after the Restoration. Sir H. Herbert's 'Office-book' mentioned it as played 4 Jan. 1623 (MALONE, *Shakespeare*, iii. 227). The main plot was taken from Reynolds's 'The Triumphs of God's Revenge against . . . Murther,' book i. hist. 4. The extraordinary strength of one scene (iii. 4) has given this play a reputation which as a whole it hardly deserves. This scene, however, shows in the highest degree Middleton's power of producing intense dramatic effects without the aid of sympathetic characters. The play was revived with great success at the Restoration, when it was witnessed by Pepys (23 Feb. 1661). 13. 'The Spanish Gipsie, by Thomas Midleton (*sic*) and William Rowley,' 4to, 1653; 1661. Sir H. Herbert's 'Office-book' mentioned it as acted at court 5 Nov. 1623, under the title 'The Gipsye' (MALONE, *Shakespeare*, iii. 227). A significantly emphasised allusion in ii. 1 ('Yes, father, I will play the changeling') makes probable that this play was written as well as acted after No. 12. The two stories here combined (of Pretiosa and Clara) are founded upon two of Cervantes's 'Novelas Ejemplares:' 'La Jitanilla' (A) and 'La Fuerza de la Sangre' (B). The following are the principal modifications: Clara, a mere child in B, is treated with tragic dignity; of the three friends who take part in her capture, Louis is represented, with some absurdity, as engaged to her; Diego is identified with the 'soldier' (unnamed) who in A attacks Don Juan, and is wounded (in A killed) by him. The comic figure, Sancho (due probably to Rowley), is suggested by Clemente, the poet-lover in A. The Hamlet-like device of the play, by which Fernando seeks to 'catch the conscience' of Roderigo, is a characteristic addition of Middleton's. The happy ending of the gipsy story is facilitated by Carducha's confession of her treachery, and by Diego's being only wounded (in A his death is compounded for by a money payment). The time of the action is greatly contracted, and the crisis is brought about by an accident, not, as in B, to Clara's son, but to herself. The story of Alvarez is new. The treatment of the gipsy story is more humorous and vivacious, but much inferior in refined art to A; and the roystering songs bear no resemblance to the charming romances of the original. It is, however, one of Middleton's most attractive plays. 14. 'More Dissemblers besides Women,' 8vo, 1657 (with 'Women Beware Women'); licensed by Sir George Buc before May 1622, when he resigned his office. The arch-dissembler Lactantio is felicitously described by Mr. Swinburne as a 'poetic or romantic Joseph Surface.' 15. 'A Game at Chess,' 4to, n. d. [1624], three editions. There are also three early manuscript copies (British Museum, Bridgewater House, Trinity College, Cambridge). A fourth copy, stated to differ widely from the others, was in the book-market some years ago (*Works*, ed. Bullen, vii. 3), but has now disappeared. Much of the abundant detail, and some of the wit, are drawn from contemporary tracts, especially Scott's 'Vox Populi,' Gee's 'Foot out of the Snare,' and Robinson's 'Anatomy of the English Nunnery at Lisbon.' The piece does not stand high in strictly dramatic qualities: the action is thin, and to a modern reader in parts obscure, but it is written with great satiric brilliance, and abounds with telling dialogue.

The date of the following plays is conjectural: 16. 'A Chast Mayd in Cheape-side,' 4to, 1630. Said on the title-page to have been 'often acted at the Swan on the Bankside, by the lady Elizabeth her servants.' As this company was formed in 1611, and left the Swan in 1613, it has been urged that the play was composed between these years (FLEAY). But it was not necessarily composed for the company, nor do we know that the company never performed at the Swan after 1613. The play belongs in character, however, decidedly to the former half of Middleton's career. No other play of his is so rich in humour extracted from situations of unvaried, but by no means insidious, grossness. 17. 'No Wit, No Help like a Woman's,' 8vo, 1657. The play, which was revived in 1638 (iii. 1) by Shirley, is assigned to 1613 by Mr. Bullen on the basis of this passage; but it is hardly safe to press the 'five-and-twenty' years there referred to. It is ingeniously contrived, with a romantic plot of classical rather than Elizabethan type. An adaptation of the play, 'The Counterfeit Bridegroom,' with some new scenes and changed names, appeared after the Restoration (4to, 1677). 18. 'Women Beware Women,' 8vo, 1657 (with 'More Dissemblers besides Women'). The main plot is adapted from the history of Bianca Capello; the minor plot is said by Langbaine (*Account of Dramatick Poets*) to be founded on a romance called 'Hyppolito and Isabella.' This is no doubt the most powerful single play of Middleton's. The main plot is worked out with great mastery, the leading characters are most vividly drawn, and, unattractive as they all are, strikingly illustrate what Middleton could achieve by sheer dra-

matic force. 19. 'The Witch,' first printed in 1778 from a unique manuscript entitled 'A Tragi-Coomodie called the Witch; long since acted by His Ma^tie's Servants at the Black-friers,' which passed from the actor Griffin (*b.* 1680) through several hands to Steevens and Malone, and is now in the Bodleian Library. Much of the incident is drawn from Machiavelli's 'Florentine History,' perhaps through the medium of Belleforest, 'Histoires Tragiques,' iv. 73. The play, which is gross without being effective, derives its whole interest from certain points of contact with 'Macbeth.' The same witch-motive is in both plays, and two songs, of which the first lines only are given in 'Macbeth,' are supplied at length in 'The Witch.' It has therefore been suggested either that Middleton was responsible for the witch scenes in 'Macbeth' and for the two songs alluded to in those scenes, or that Shakespeare was a plagiarist of Middleton. But these theories may safely be rejected. The absence of any marks of date in 'The Witch' renders the question difficult, but Middleton's tragic plots belong, with no certain exception, to a period later than 'Macbeth,' and in 'The Witch' he is doubtless, as he is frequently elsewhere, an imitator of Shakespeare. The use of semi-supernatural beings is altogether alien to his realistic manner; and though his witches are largely transformed to vulgar instruments of crime, the figure of Hecate is a significant remnant of a style not his own. As for the two songs in 'The Witch' (iii. 3 and v. 2), the first lines of which are quoted in 'Macbeth' (iii. 5 and iv. 1), the quoted lines, with parts of the continuations, might certainly be allowed to Shakespeare, but Middleton was not incapable of such efforts, and on the other hand, portions of the complete songs can only be his. The whole may fairly be assigned to Middleton, and were probably foisted by stage-managers into the acting edition of 'Macbeth.' 20. 'Anything for a Quiet Life,' 4to, 1662. A not very striking play of intrigue. Mr. Bullen suspects revision by Shirley. 21. 'The Widdow, a Comedie, written by Ben. Johnson, John Fletcher, Tho. Middleton,' 4to, 1652. In a copy possessed by Dyce was a manuscript note, in an old hand, ascribing the play to Middleton 'alone.' There are signs of Jonson, or of a follower of Jonson, in act iv., but the play is no doubt mainly by Middleton.

Of several of Middleton's plays only the titles are known. Such are: 1. 'The Puritan Maid, Modest Wife, and Wanton Widow, by T. Middleton,' entered on the Stationers' Registers, 9 Sept. 1653. 2. 'The Chester Tragedy.' Middleton had also, according to Henslowe, some share in Dekker's 'Honest Whore,' pt. i. 1604; but his share was doubtless slight. A share has also been claimed for him, on grounds of style solely, in 'The Puritan,' printed 1607, 'by W. S.,' and in 'A Match at Midnight,' printed 1633, 'by W. R.' (Bullen and Fleay).

II. Pageants and Masques.—1. 'The Triumphs of Truth: a Solemnity,' &c., celebrating the mayoralty of Sir Thomas Middleton; 'Also his Lordship's Entertainment at the Opening of the New River,' 4to, 1613; two editions. 2. 'Civitatis Amor: an Entertainment,' &c., at Whitehall, on the creation of the Prince of Wales, 4 Nov. 1616, 4to. 3. 'The Tryumphs of Honor and Industry: a Solemnity,' &c., on the mayoralty of George Bowles, 4to, 1617. 4. 'The Inner Temple Masque, or Masque of Heroes, presented, as an Entertainment for many worthy Ladies, by Gentlemen of the same Ancient and Noble House,' 4to, 1619, entered on the Stationers' Registers 10 July 1619, the masque being there dated 1618. 5. 'The Triumphs of Love and Antiquity,' for the mayoralty of Sir W. Cockayn, 4to, 1619. 6. 'The World Tost at Tennis (a Courtly Masque, The Device called): As it hath been divers times Presented . . . by the Prince his Servants,' 4to, 1620. By far the most elaborate and striking of Middleton's masques. Like Jonson's later masques it shows a marked approximation to the drama. 7. 'The Sunne in Aries,' for the mayoralty of Edward Barkham, 4to, 1621. 8. 'An Invention performed for the Service of... E. Barkham, L. Mayor,' at an entertainment at his house, Easter 1623[2], first printed by Bullen; manuscript in 'State Papers, Domestic,' vol. cxxix. 9. 'The Triumphs of Honor and Virtue,' for the mayoralty of Peter Proby, 4to, 1622. 10. 'The Triumphs of Integrity,' for the mayoralty of Martin Lumley, 4to, 1623. 11. 'The Triumphs of Health and Prosperity,' for the mayoralty of Cuthbert Hacket, 4to, 1626.

Middleton also wrote a lost masque: 12. 'The Mask of Cupid,' performed at Merchant Taylors' Hall, 4 Jan. 1614. He likewise contributed a speech of sixty lines (Zeal) to Dekker's 'Entertainment to King James on his Passage through the City,' 15 March 1604. Ten minor entertainments—some of which were not previously printed—were published in 1621 under the title, 'Honorable Entertainments compos'de for the Seruice of this Noble Cittie. Some of which were fashion'd for the Entertainment of the Lords of his Maiesties most Honorable Privie Councell upon the Occasion of their

late Royall Employment. Inuented by Thomas Middleton, imprinted at London by G.E.' A description of the work, which is believed to be unique, was communicated to the Athenæum by its discoverer, Mr. F. A. Wheeler, on 2 Oct. 1886. It was subsequently sold to an American collector.

III. Miscellaneous Verse.—1*. 'The Wisdome of Solomon Paraphrased, written by Thomas Middleton,' 4to, 1597. The preliminary address 'To the Gentlemen Readers' shows singular confidence in the work. 2*. 'Microcynicon: Sixe Snarling Satyres,' 8vo, 1599. The introductory stanzas, 'His Defiance to Envy,' are signed 'T. M., gent.;' so that, the work being confessedly unworthy of him, its authenticity rests on a slender basis. The character of the verse in these two pieces is wholly distinct. It is hardly possible to attribute both to the same writer. Mr. Swinburne peremptorily rejects Middleton's authorship of either.

IV. Miscellaneous Prose.—1. 'The Blacke Booke,' 4to, 1604; entered on Stationers' Registers 22 March 1604; the Preface signed 'T. M.' Though only signed with initials, this and the following piece bear the stamp of Middleton far more palpably than either of the foregoing. Mr. Fleay assigns all the writings signed 'T. M.' to Thomas Moffat [q. v.], a student of physic. 2. 'Father Hubburd's Tales, or The Ant and the Nightingale,' 4to, 1604. Another edition, in which the second title precedes, and one tale is omitted, appeared in the same year. The 'Address to the Reader' is signed 'T. M.' Entered on Stationers' Registers 3 Jan. 1604. The vivid sketch of a spendthrift heir has many parallels in Middleton's plays (e.g. Nos. 4 and 5). 3*. 'Sir Robert Sherley, sent Ambassador, in the name of the King of Persia, to Sigismund the Third, King of Poland,' &c., 4to, 1609. The dedication is signed 'Thomas Midleton.' A curious pamphlet, consisting mainly of translations of the complimentary speeches and poems lavished upon Sherley at the Polish court. It has some interest as a picture of Polish manners. 4*. 'The Peacemaker: or, Great Britaines Blessing,' 4to, 1618; anonymous, but described in the 'Calendar of Domestic State Papers,' 19 July 1618, as by 'Thomas Middleton.' The dramatist's authorship is very doubtful: the style is totally unlike his. Mr. Bullen supposes that the author attempts to personate the king; but there is no suggestion of this except in the prefixed address, 'To all our True-loving and Peace-embracing Subjects,' nor does the style resemble that of James. It is highly probable that this, with iii. 1, 2, and iv. 3, are due to some more obscure owner or owners of Middleton's not uncommon name. Undoubtedly genuine, however, were the lost writings before named—1, 'Annales;' 2, 'Middleton's Farrago'—which are not known to have been printed.

Middleton's works were never collected in his own day. Attention was first recalled to him by the discovery of 'The Witch' (printed 1778); but Lamb's 'Specimens' first disclosed his rare merits. In 1840 appeared the admirable collected edition of his works by Dyce. This had been long out of print when, in 1886, Mr. A. H. Bullen published what will no doubt remain the final edition, in eight volumes. Five of the best plays (Nos. 6, 12, 13, 16, 18) have been separately edited by Havelock Ellis with an introduction by Mr. A. C. Swinburne in the 'Mermaid Series' (1887).

The only known portrait of Middleton is a rough woodcut prefixed to 'Two New Plays' (i.e. Nos. 14 and 18), 1657. It is reproduced, as an etching, by Bullen, and also in the volume of the 'Mermaid Series.'

[Dyce's and Bullen's Memoirs of Middleton, prefixed to their editions; Ward's Engl. Dram. Lit. ch. vi.; Langbaine's English Dramatick Authors, and Oldys's notes; Rapp's Englisches Theater: Fleay's Shakspereana, vol. xii., and Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; A. C. Swinburne's 'Middleton' in Nineteenth Century, January 1886, and the 'Mermaid' selection above named.] C. H. H.

MIDDLETON, Sir THOMAS (1550–1631), lord mayor of London. [See Myddelton.]

MIDDLETON, Sir THOMAS (*fl.* 1645), parliamentary general. [See Myddelton.]

MIDDLETON, THOMAS FANSHAW (1769–1822), bishop of Calcutta, was the only son of Thomas Middleton, rector of Kedleston, Derbyshire, where he was born on 26 Jan. 1769. He entered Christ's Hospital on 21 April 1779, and became a 'Grecian.' Among his schoolfellows were S. T. Coleridge and Charles Lamb, who describes him (*Christ's Hospital Five-and-thirty Years Ago*) as 'a scholar and a gentleman in his teens,' whose manner at school was 'firm, but mild and unassuming.' Middleton was always grateful to Christ's Hospital, and shortly before his death gave a donation of 400*l.* and was elected a governor of the institution. Entering Pembroke College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. January 1792 as fourth in the list of senior optimes. He became M.A. 1795, D.D. 1808. In March 1792 he was ordained deacon by Dr. Pretyman, bishop of Lincoln, and became curate of Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, where he edited, and in great part

wrote, a weekly periodical called 'The Country Spectator.' The first number appeared 9 Oct. 1792, the last on 21 May 1793 (Mozley, *Reminiscences of Oriel, &c.* ii. 414). This periodical—an echo of Addison and Steele—attracted the attention of Dr. John Pretyman, archdeacon of Lincoln, and brother of Bishop Pretyman, and he made Middleton tutor to his sons, first at Lincoln and then at Norwich. In 1795 Middleton was presented by Dr. Pretyman to the rectory of Tansor, Northamptonshire, and in 1802 to the consolidated rectory of Little and Castle Bytham, Lincolnshire. At this time he began his well-known work on the Greek article, being incited by a controversy on this subject, in which Granville Sharpe, Wordsworth, master of Trinity, and Calvin Winstanley engaged (1798–1805). The volume appeared in 1808 as 'The Doctrine of the Greek Article applied to the Criticism and the Illustration of the New Testament,' London, 8vo. It was praised in the 'Quarterly Review' (ii. 187 ff.) as a learned and useful work, and went through five editions (2nd edit. 1828, by Professor James Scholefield; 3rd edit. 1833, by H. J. Rose; 1841, 1858). In 1809 Middleton obtained a prebendal stall at Lincoln, and in 1811 exchanged Tansor and Bytham for the vicarage of St. Pancras, London, and the rectory of Puttenham, Hertfordshire. In 1812 he became archdeacon of Huntingdon. On his removal to London in 1811 he undertook the editorship of the 'British Critic' (new series), and took an active part in the proceedings of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He endeavoured, unsuccessfully, to raise funds for a new church in St. Pancras parish.

The act of 1813 which renewed the charter of the East India Company erected their territories into one vast diocese, with a bishop (of Calcutta) and three archdeacons. The number of Anglican clergy in India was very small. The bishopric, the salary of which was 5,000*l.*, was offered to Middleton. He was consecrated at Lambeth Palace on 8 May 1814, and reached Calcutta on 28 Nov. 1814. Difficulties had been prophesied with the natives on religious grounds, but the bishop's arrival and subsequent visitations created no alarm or disturbance. He found the Bible Society established at Calcutta, but declined an invitation to join it. He had a difficulty (1815) with the presbyterian ministers who were maintained by the court of directors of the East India Company. In 1815 he organised the Free School and the Orphan School at Calcutta, and in May of the same year formed a diocesan committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, a society which, when he left England, had placed 1,000*l.* at his disposal in furtherance of its views. On 18 Dec. 1815 he left Calcutta to make his primary visitation, attended by a party of about 450 people. The whole journey was one of about five thousand miles. He had an interview with the nabob of the Carnatic at Madras, traversed Southern India, visited Bombay, Goa, Ceylon, and the Syrian Christians at Cochin. During this visitation, which ended in 1816, the bishop made no heathen converts. His view, frequently expressed, was that the 'fabric of idolatry' in India would never be shaken merely by the preaching of missionaries. He trusted rather to the general diffusion of knowledge and the arts to pave the way for Christianity. The first duty of the Anglican church was to bring the European inhabitants under its influence, and to set up a high standard of moral and religious life. About September 1820 the bishop's house was struck by lightning while the family was at dinner, but no one was injured (*India Gazette*, quoted in *Selections from the Asiatic Journal*, i–xxviii. 399).

On 15 Dec. 1820 Middleton laid the foundation-stone of Bishop's Mission College, on a site within three miles of Calcutta. The establishment of this college was the bishop's favourite scheme. The institution was to consist of a principal and professors, and of students who were afterwards to be provided for as missionaries and schoolmasters in India. On 19 April 1821 the bishop again visited Cochin to ascertain the condition of the Syrian church there, and in December held his third visitation at Calcutta. He died on 8 July 1822 of a fever, in the fifty-fourth year of his age and the ninth of his episcopate. He was buried in Calcutta Cathedral.

The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, to which he left 500*l.* and five hundred volumes from his library, joined the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in subscribing for a monument to him in the nave of St. Paul's Cathedral. This memorial—a marble group by J. G. Lough—represents Bishop Middleton blessing two Indian children kneeling before him. In accordance with Middleton's will all his writings in manuscript were destroyed, including a memoir on the Syrian church. While in India he collected Syriac manuscripts and learnt Hindustani, but gave up the study of Greek. His 'Sermons and Charges' were published, with a memoir, in 1824 by Archdeacon Bonney. Middleton was a fellow of the Royal Society (elected

1814) and a vice-president of the Asiatic Society (1815).

A portrait of Middleton in his robes, engraved by T. A. Dean, forms the frontispiece to vol. i. of the 'Life of T. F. Middleton,' London, 1831, 8vo, by his friend the Rev. C. W. Le Bas. Middleton was a man of handsome and vigorous appearance; his voice was clear and sonorous, and his preaching impressive. Kaye (*Christianity in India*, pp. 312–14) calls him 'a cold and stately formalist' who had 'an overweening sense of the dignity of the episcopal office,' though he admits that the bishop was not actuated by personal vanity, and that the externals of religion had been too much neglected in India before his arrival. Other friends of Middleton found him stiff and proud in his manner (Mozley, *Reminiscences*, vol. ii. Addenda), though, as Charles Lamb expressed it, the 'regni novitas'—the new and imperfectly defined position of the first Anglican bishop of India—perhaps justified his high carriage. As an organiser he was cautious, able, and active, and his successor, Reginald Heber [q. v.], was not a little indebted to him. Some favourite common-sense maxims of Middleton's are collected in the 'Life' by Le Bas, i. 60, 61.

Middleton married in 1797 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Maddison of Alvingham, Lincolnshire. His wife survived him, but there were no children of the marriage.

[Life of Middleton by Le Bas, and authorities cited above.] W. W.

MIDDLETON, WILLIAM of (*d.* 1261), Franciscan. [See Meliton.]

MIDDLETON or **MYDDYLTON, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1541–1547), printer, worked at the sign of the George, next to St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street, London. He succeeded to the press which had belonged successively to Richard Pynson [q.v.] and to Robert Redman [q. v.], and which had been carried on after the death of the latter, in October 1540, by his widow, Elizabeth Pickering, until her marriage with Ralph Cholmondeley in 1541. Like his predecessors, Middleton confined himself almost entirely to the production of learned works. The earliest dated books which issued from his press were Richard Whitforde's 'Dyuers holy instrucyons and teachynges very necessarye for the helth of mannes soule,' and the 'Perutilis Tractatus' of John Perkins, a law book in Norman-French, both printed in 1541. About 1542 he printed in folio 'The great boke of statutes cõteynyng all the statutes made in the parlyamentes from the begynnynge of the fyrst yere of the raigne of kynge Edwarde the thyrde tyll the begynnyng of the xxxiiii yere of . . . kyng Henry the viii,' as far as the end of the twenty-first year of Henry VIII, the volume being completed with the acts of the subsequent sessions printed annually by the king's printer, Berthelet. Many other law books issued from his press, including 'The greate abbrydgement of all y^e^ statutes of Englãde,' 1542, Saint Germain's 'Dialogues in English between a Doctor of Divinity and a Student in the Laws of England,' 1543, 'Carta Feodi,' 1543, 'Returna Brevium,' 1543, Littleton's 'Tenures,' 1544, 'Natura Brevium,' 1544, 'Manner of Keeping a Court Baron,' 1544, 'Institutions of the Laws of England,' 1544 and 1547, 'Office of Sheriffs,' 1545, and the 'Book for a Justice of Peace,' and two editions of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert's 'Book of Surveying,' without date. He printed also some medical books, among which were the 'Treasure of Poor Men,' 1543, 'The Seeing of Urines,' 1544, an 'Herbal,' 1546, Carey's 'Hammer for the Stone,' 1546, Borde's 'Breviary of Health,' 1547, and Moulton's 'Mirror or Glass of Health,' undated. Among miscellaneous works his chief productions were the 'Chronycle of Yeres,' 1544, Robert Whittington's translation of the three treatises of Seneca, 'The Form and Rule of Honest Living,' 1546, 'The Mirror or Glass of Manners,' 1547, and 'Remedyes agaynst all casuall chaunces,' 1547, Richard Smythe's 'Defence of the Mass,' 1547, Erasmus's 'Flores Sententiarum,' 1547, and Æsop's 'Fables,' Taverner's 'Garden of Wisdom,' Gosynhyll's 'Praise of all Women,' and John Heywood's 'Foure PP.,' without date. He also reprinted twice in folio the first volume of Pynson's edition of Lord Berners's translation of Froissart's 'Chronicles,' but both of his editions are undated.

Middleton used two devices. The smaller consists of a shield bearing a rebus on his name, with supporters. The larger, of which there are three sizes, has the shield with the rebus hanging from a tree, and supported by two nondescript male and female figures, having at their feet a scroll, which, in the smallest of the three devices, bears the printer's name. Henry Middleton [q. v.] was probably his son.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Dibdin, 1810–19, iii. 547–54. R. E. G.

MIDDLETON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1595), poet. [See Myddelton.]

MIDDLETON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1613), protestant controversialist, a native of Shropshire, matriculated as a sizar of Queens' Col-

lege, Cambridge, in October 1567, proceeded B.A. in 1570–1, and was elected a fellow of his college 28 June 1572 (Searle, *Hist. of Queens' College*, pp. 324–31). The president and fellows in 1574 denied him permission to proceed to the degree of M.A. at Cambridge, and he consequently took that degree at Oxford. But his title to it was not recognised by his Cambridge colleagues, and he was deprived of his fellowship in July 1575, for not having commenced M.A. within the period prescribed by the college statutes. On appealing to Lord Burghley, chancellor of the university, he was restored to his fellowship, but not to his seniority (*Lansdowne MS.* 20, art. 76). He was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1576, proceeded B.D. in 1582, and vacated his fellowship in or about 1590. For many years he held the rectory of Hardwick, Cambridgeshire. It seems that he was elected master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, at the end of the reign of Elizabeth, in the room of Dr. Thomas Jegon [q. v.], of whom the queen disapproved, but on the accession of King James Jegon was restored, although Middleton made a fruitless attempt to retain possession (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 446). Middleton died on 14 June 1613, and was buried in Hardwick churchyard, where a monument, with an English inscription, was erected to his memory (*Addit. MS.* 5823, f. 180).

Middleton's only known work, although he is said to have written others, is 'Papisto Mastix, or the Protestants Religion defended. Shewing briefeley when the great compound heresie of Poperie first sprange; how it grew peece by peece till Antichrist was disclosed; how it hath been consumed by the breath of Gods mouth: and when it shall be cut down and withered,' London, 1606, 4to. It is dedicated to Dr. Humphrey Tendall, master, and to the fellows of Queens' College. The work has the secondary title: 'A Briefe Answere to a Popish Dialogue between two Gentlemen; the one a Papist, the other a Protestant.'

[Addit. MS. 5876, f. 108; Blomefield's Collect. Cantabr. p. 12; Heywood and Wright's Univ. Trans. i. 177–84, 538; Prynne's Trial of Archbishop Laud, pp. 429–31; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. Eliz. 1603–10), p. 8; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 526; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 649.]

T. C.

MIDGLEY, ROBERT, M.D. (1653–1723), alleged author of the 'Turkish Spy,' son of Ralph Midgley of Brerehagh in the West Riding of Yorkshire, by Frances, daughter of George Burniston of Potter Newton in the same riding, was born in 1653, graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1673, and removing to Christ's College, proceeded M.B. in 1676 and M.D. in 1687. In the latter year he was admitted (22 Dec.) a candidate of the College of Physicians. He resided in the parish of Bassishaw, London, and was licenser of the press in 1686 and subsequent years. He died on 16 Oct. 1723. Midgley married twice; first, Isabella, daughter of George Neale, M.D., of Leeds, who died on 17 Feb. 1706–7, and was buried in the parish church, Leeds; secondly, Mary, daughter of Admiral Sir John Cox. His nephew Robert Midgley (1684–1761), son of the Rev. Joseph Midgley of Thirsk, Yorkshire, by Sarah, daughter of John Pybus, proceeded B.A. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1703, M.A. in 1733, was master for fifty-three years of Coxwold free school, and author of the 'Compendious Schoolmaster,' to which his portrait is prefixed. He died on 24 May 1761. The inscription on his monument in Husthwaite Church appears together with his portrait engraved by James Fittler in 1790 in Nichols's 'Lit. Illustrations,' i. 767–9 (*Gent. Mag.* 1761; Bromley, *Cat. of Portraits*).

For the English version of 'Plutarch's Morals' (London, 1684–1704, 8vo) Midgley translated the treatise on the cessation of oracles and Plutarch's letter of consolation to his wife. In 1687 he published 'A New Treatise of Natural Philosophy, freed from the Intricacies of the Schools, adorned with many curious Experiments, both Medicinal and Chymical, as also with several Observations useful for the Health of the Body' (London, 12mo). The same year he edited 'The History of the War of Cyprus' (a translation of Antonio Maria Graziani's Latin history of the conquest of Cyprus by the Turks). In 1689 he published a tract entitled 'Popery Banished. With an Account of their [*sic*] base Cheats, especially making the Word of God of no effect,' Edinburgh, 4to. The 'Key to Hudibras,' published by L'Estrange in 1713, is said to have been derived from Midgley.

But Midgley is chiefly remembered as the 'editor' of the celebrated 'Letters writ by a Turkish Spy, who liv'd five and forty years . . . at Paris: giving an Account . . . of the most remarkable transactions of Europe . . . from 1637 to 1682' (London, 1687–93, 8 vols. 8vo; 26th edit. 1770), the composition of the greater part of which is, on very precarious grounds, ascribed to him by Hallam (*Lit. of Europe*, 1839, iv. 554). Mrs. Manley asserted that her father, Roger Manley [q. v.], wrote the first two (and best) volumes; Dunton, in his 'Life and Errors,' asserts that the greater part of the 'Letters' were written by one

Sault, at two guineas a sheet, under the direction of Dr. Midgley, while elsewhere he insinuates that William Bradshaw [q. v.] was the real writer. Midgley certainly owned the copyright of the work previously to 27 Dec. 1693 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 413); and that he acquired it as, at least, joint author is a view in which Hallam has received vigorous support. But the theory that Midgley and Bradshaw supplemented and continued Manley, though the one generally held during the eighteenth century, will not suffer investigation (cf. Warton's note to *Pope*, and 'A Letter from W. Bishop to Dr. Charlett on the "Turkish Spy,"' in Aubrey's *Bodleian Letters*, i. 223).

In 1684 a Genoese named Giovanni Paolo Marana published at Paris a small volume in French entitled the 'Espion Turc.' A second volume followed in 1685, a third in 1686, and a fourth at Amsterdam in 1688. The substance of these four volumes appeared in English in the first volume of the familiar 'Turkish Spy' in 1687. It is practically certain, therefore, that the first volume of the 'Letters' was composed, not by Manley, but by Marana, and it is at least very probable that the Italian was the author of the remainder of the work. This theory, which affords a solution to a perplexed question, has been ably reconciled by Bolton Corney (in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1841) not only with Midgley's possession of the copyright, but with the fact that the last seven volumes appeared first in English and at London. Marana, Corney contends, met with obstacles to publication in France. In Holland, to the freer press of which country he had recourse, his work was held in little esteem. Rhodes, the publisher of the popular English translation of the first volumes, was in frequent communication with Holland, and may well have purchased the inedited manuscript of the last seven volumes. Midgley, it is suggested, advanced the purchase-money and so obtained the copyright. He employed his 'operative' Bradshaw on the translation, which he very slightly edited.

The chief permanent interest of the once popular 'Letters' is derived from the fact that they inaugurated a new species of literary composition. The similar idea of a description of England as if by a foreigner was suggested by Swift as a good and original one in the 'Journal to Stella,' and was utilised by Ned Ward and by many successors, but Montesquieu's 'Lettres Persanes' (1723) is the best classical example. Many subsequent writers, including Charles Lamb, have been under obligations to the 'Letters' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 334, 3rd ser. v. 260, 5th ser. xii. 353; D'Israeli, *Curiosities*, 1840, pp. 136–7; Cibber, *Lives of the Poets*, 1753, iv. 4; *Gent. Mag.* 1840 and 1841 passim; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* under 'Muhammad, the Turkish Spy' pseud.)

[Thoresby's Ducat. Leod. ed. Whitaker, ii. 23, 48; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 476; Diary of Abraham de la Pryme (Surtees Soc.), liv. 26, 213; Gent. Mag. 1840 pt. ii. pp. 142, 260, 374, 465, 1841 pt. i. p. 151; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 353; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 200; Dunton's Life and Errors, ii. 241, 350; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 413–14, 704, iv. 72; cf. supra Bradshaw, William (*fl.* 1700), and L'Estrange, Sir Roger, versus finem.]

J. M. R.

MIDLETON, Lord (1660?–1728), lord chancellor of Ireland. [See Brodrick, Alan.]

MIDNIGHT (MARY). [Pseudonym of Newbery, John, q. v., and Smart, Christopher, q. v.]

MIEGE, GUY (1644–1718?), miscellaneous writer, born in 1644, was a native of Lausanne. He was educated at the school in that town, and became an 'academist' about 1658. After studying philosophy for over two years, he left Switzerland in January 1660–1, and arriving in London in the following March, was witness of the coronation of Charles II on 23 April. For two years he served the household of the Earl of Elgin. He then obtained the post of under-secretary (in June 1663) to Charles Howard, earl of Carlisle [q. v.], ambassador-extraordinary to Russia, Sweden, and Denmark. He was absent with the embassy from July 1663 till January 1664–5. From the following April till 1668 he travelled in France at his own expense, and while abroad prepared for the press, from notes taken at the time, 'The Relation of the Three Embassies,' published anonymously in London in 1669, with the consent of the Earl of Carlisle. This appeared also in French in Rouen, 1669; Amsterdam and Rouen, 1670; Amsterdam, 1672, 1700; and, with a preface by Prince Galitzen, Paris, 1857; a German edition was published at Frankfort and Leipzig in 1701. A condensed version of the English edition was printed in Harris's 'Navigantium Bibliotheca,' London, 1705, ii. 177–213, and the account of the earl's reception in Moscow (in an abridged form) in Dumont and Roussel's 'Corps Universel Diplomatique,' Suppl. v. 648–9 (Ceremonial Diplomatique, vol. ii.)

In 1678 Miege was living in Panton Street, Leicester Fields, teaching the French language and geography. He is best known by

his attempt to rival Chamberlayne's yearbook, 'Angliæ Notitia' [see CHAMBERLAYNE, EDWARD], in the 'New State of England.' This he first published in London in 1691 (2nd edit. 1693; 3rd edit. 1699; 4th edit. 1701; 5th edit. 1703 and 1705; 6th edit. 1706). Miege supplied geographical descriptions of England, accounts of the inhabitants, government, religion, courts of justice, &c., with lists of the officers of church and state. The geographical portion was fuller than Chamberlayne's, but the arrangement of subjects inferior, and the lists of officers less accurate. A supplement to 'The New State,' containing an accurate description of North Britain with the Northern and Western Isles, was dated 1709. After the union of England and Scotland the work was enlarged, and the title altered to 'The Present State of Great Britain,' London, 1st edit. 1707; 2nd edit. 1711 (including a description of Ireland); 3rd edit. 1715; 4th edit. 1717; 5th edit. 1723; 6th edit. 1728; 7th edit. 1731; 8th edit. 1737; 9th edit. 1742; 10th edit. 1745; 11th edit. 1748. A French translation, 'L'État présent de la Grande Bretagne,' was published at Amsterdam in 1708 (cf. *Journal des Sçavans*, 1709, p. 801), and a German one, by J. B. Heinzelmann, 'Geist- und weltlicher Staat von Gross-Britannien und Irrland,' at Leipzig in 1718. John Chamberlayne [q. v.], who after his father's death in 1703 continued the publication of the 'Angliæ Notitia,' attacked Miege (preface to 21st edit. 1704) as the plagiarist of his father's work. Miege, who was a devoted adherent of the house of Hanover, and moreover resented Chamberlayne's slights on the dissenters, defended himself in a pamphlet, 'Utrum Horum?' in the following year. Here he assigns political motives for the appearance of his book, and points out subject matter in which he claims the priority of publication. The edition of 1718 was the last bearing Miege's name, and he probably died in that year; those of 1745 and 1748 were professedly continuations by S. Bolton.

His other published works include: 1. 'A New Dictionary, French and English, with another, English and French,' London, 1677. 2. 'A New French Grammar, or a New Method for Learning of the French Tongue,' London, 1678, 1698. 3. 'A Dictionary of Barbarous French . . . taken out of Cotgrave's Dictionary, with some Additions,' London, 1679. 4. 'A New Cosmography, or Survey of the Whole World,' London, 1682. 5. 'L'État présent de l'Europe; suivant les Gazettes et autres Avis,' London, 1682. 6. 'The Present State of Denmark,' London, 1683. 7. 'A Short Dictionary, English and French . . . French and English,' London, 1684; 3rd edit. 1690; the Hague, 1691; 5th edit. 1701, 1703; Rotterdam, 1728 (a different work from the dictionary of 1677). 8. 'Nouvelle Méthode pour apprendre l'Anglais,' London, 1685; reissued in 'Grammaire Anglaise-Française, par Miege et Boyer,' Paris, 1767. 9. 'Nouvelle Nomenclature Française et Anglaise,' London, 1685 (also published with the preceding); and reissued in 'The Great French Dictionary,' pt. i., London, 1688. 10. 'The Grounds of the French Tongue,' London, 1687; reissued in 'The Great French Dictionary,' pt. ii., London, 1688. 11. 'The Great French Dictionary,' London, 1688, a considerable portion of which was afterwards incorporated into Boyer's dictionaries. 12. 'The English Grammar,' 2nd edit. London, 1691. 13. 'A Complete History of the late Revolution' (anon.), London, 1691. 14. 'Miscellanea, or a Choice Collection of Wise and Ingenious Sayings,' London, 1694, reissued under the title of 'Delight and Pastime,' London, 1697.

He also published 'An Historical Map of the Monarchs of England, with their several Effigies,' 'which,' he states, 'has been imitated since,' and contributed largely to the English edition of Moreri's 'Great Historical, Geographical, and Poetical Dictionary,' London, 1694.

He translated into French, Gumble's 'La Vie du Général Monk,' London, 1672, 'Nouvelles Expériences . . . sur l'Eau de Mer dessalée, suivant le secret du Sieur Fitzgrald,' 1684, and 'Additions au Traité de l'Eau de Mer douce . . . avec la lettre de Mr. Boyle,' from Nehemiah Grew [q. v.]; and from French into English, 'The Ancient Sea Laws of Oleron, Wisby, and the Hanse Towns,' which was published in Malynes's 'Consuetudo vel Lex Mercatoria,' London, 1686.

[Miege's Utrum Horum? passim; Bechmann's Litteratur der älteren Reisebeschreibungen, ii. 204–6; Stück's Land und Reisebeschreibungen, p. 62; Boucher de la Richarderie's Bibl. Univ. des Voyages, i. 408; Adelung's Reisenden in Russland, ii. 336; Meiners's Vergleicherung des ältern und neuern Russlands, i. 26; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 475, iii. 56–57, x. 11, 7th ser. i. 123–4, 203–4, 462–4, ii. 121–2; Galitzen's preface to Trois Ambassades; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 71; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1876, p. 290, and Bibl. Coll. and Notes, 3rd ser. Suppl. 1889, p. 68; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Durey de Noinville's Table Alphabetique; Post-Boy, 30 Aug. to 1 Sept. 1698; Bodl. Libr. Cat.; Cat. of Libr. of Trin. Coll. Dubl.; Cat. of Libr. of Incorp. Law Soc.; Kayser's Bücher Lexicon; information from Arthur Irwin Dasent, esq.] B. P.

MIERS, JOHN (1789–1879), engineer and botanist, was born in London 25 Aug. 1789. His early years were spent in business with his father, who was a jeweller; but he devoted much attention to mineralogy and chemistry, and his first contributions to science were three papers, published in Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' in 1814, on the composition of azote. In 1818 Lord Cochrane invited Miers to join him in developing the copper and other mineral resources of Chile, and they accordingly sent out a large quantity of machinery; and, in 1819, accompanied by his newly wedded wife, Miers sailed for Buenos Ayres. He crossed the Pampas and the Cordilleras into Chile, and there devoted his attention to natural history. He made important observations on the geology of the Cordilleras, on earthquakes and on the rising of the coastline, and collected birds, insects, and plants. Though not a trained botanist, by careful dissection and accurate drawing, he amassed at this time much material for his future work. In 1825 he visited England for a few months, made the acquaintance of Robert Brown and John Lindley, and began the scientific study of botany. During this visit he also prepared his first independent work, 'Travels in Chile and La Plata.' After again crossing South America he settled for some years at Buenos Ayres, where he erected a mint for the government, and then removed to Rio, where he did the same for the Brazilian government, and practised for seven years as an engineer. He returned to England in 1838, settled in London, and devoted the remainder of his long life to the working out of the botanical materials he had collected. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1839, and in 1841 published in its 'Transactions' the first of nearly eighty papers, dealing mainly with the description of South American plants. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1843, and served as a juror in the Brazilian section of the International Exhibition of 1862, for which, and other services to Brazil, he was made grand cross of the order of the Rose. Miers died, 17 Oct. 1879, at Addison Road, Kensington. He bequeathed his fine herbarium of over twenty thousand specimens, together with his voluminous notes and numerous drawings, to the British Museum, his duplicates having been previously presented to the Kew herbarium. A lithographic portrait of Miers is prefixed to the detailed memoir of him by Mr. W. Carruthers in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1880, and a coloured photograph is preserved at the rooms of the Linnean Society. Lindley dedicated to him the genus *Miersia*, a Chilian group of plants.

Besides the 'Travels in Chile and La Plata,' 2 vols. 1825, Miers's chief works are the reissue of his various botanical papers, which were in quarto form, and were mostly illustrated by lithographs made by himself from his own drawings. Of these there are six volumes, viz.: 'Illustrations of South American Plants,' vol. i. 1850, vol. ii. 1857; 'Contributions to Botany,' vol. i. 1861, vol. ii. 1869, and vol. iii., containing his monograph of the order 'Menispermaceæ,' perhaps his most important work, 1871; and 'Apocynaceæ of South America,' 1878. Among these papers, in addition to monographs of many orders and genera, are some dealing with the structure of the seed and its importance in classification, which are of general botanical interest. In the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers,' vol. v. (1842), is a 'Description of the Machinery employed in Deptford Dockyard for spinning Hemp and manufacturing Ropes,' by Miers, illustrated by seventeen double-page quarto plates of the machinery.

[Journal of Botany, 1880, pp. 33–6; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, iv. 382, viii. 402.] G. S. B.

MILBANKE, MARK (1725?–1805), admiral, was the third son of Sir Ralph Milbanke, fourth baronet, of Halnaby, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Edward Delavall of South Dissington in Northumberland. Sir Ralph's grandfather, Sir Mark Milbanke (*d.* 1680), had been created a baronet by a patent, dated 7 Aug. 1661, as a reward for the seasonable loans furnished to Charles II when at Breda by his father, Mark (1603–1677), mayor of Newcastle in 1658 and 1672, and a prosperous merchant there. The family, emigrants from Scotland in the reign of Elizabeth, were distinguished locally in Northumberland during the eighteenth century (notes kindly supplied by Miss Bertha Porter). Mark's eldest brother, Ralph, fifth bart. (*d.* 1798), was grandfather of Anne Isabella Milbanke, who in 1815 married Lord Byron the poet.

Milbanke entered the navy in February 1736–7 as a scholar in the academy at Portsmouth, where he remained nearly three years. He afterwards served in the Tilbury, in the Romney with Captain Thomas Grenville [q. v.], and in the Princess Mary with Captain Thomas Smith [q. v.] On 22 March 1743–4 he passed his examination, being apparently, according to his certificate, more than twenty. As his father's first wife died in October 1721 (*Add. MS.* 24121, f. 94), and Mark was the

third son of the second wife, he can scarcely have been much above eighteen at the time. On 20 April 1744 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Anglesea, and in December was appointed to the Royal Sovereign. On 13 Sept. 1746 he was promoted to the command of the Serpent sloop, and on 21 May 1748 was posted to the Inverness frigate. It was for rank only, and during the peace he was on half-pay.

In 1755 he commanded the Romney, and in July 1756 was appointed to the Guernsey of 50 guns, in which in 1758 he went out to the Mediterranean. In the summer of 1759 he was sent on a mission to the emperor of Morocco, the Guernsey being left under the command of the first lieutenant. He was thus absent from his ship in the action off Lagos on 20 Aug. He continued in the Guernsey till the peace in 1763, and then went on half-pay. In 1775–6 he commanded the Barfleur, guard-ship at Portsmouth; in 1777–8 the Princess Royal, and afterwards the Namur, till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral of the white on 19 March 1779; one of his last important duties as captain was to sit on the court-martial on Admiral Keppel. During the following years he occasionally acted as commander-in-chief at Plymouth, in the room of Lord Shuldham (Charnock, v. 508, vi. 82; Barrow, *Life of Earl Howe*, p. 139). On 26 Sept. 1780 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in the spring of 1782 was appointed to a command in the grand fleet under Lord Howe, with whom he took part in the demonstration in the North Sea, and afterwards in the relief of Gibraltar, and the rencounter off Cape Spartel [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. From 1783 to 1786 he was port-admiral at Plymouth, and during the years 1790–1–2 was commander-in-chief at Newfoundland. On 1 Feb. 1793 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, but had no active command during the war. From 14 Sept. 1799 to 24 March 1803 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He died on 10 June 1805. He married Miss Mary Webber, and by her had a son Ralph, a captain in the navy, who retired from the active list in 1804, and died 21 Nov. 1823, and two daughters, of whom the youngest married William Huskisson [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 81; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MILBOURN, JOHN (*fl.* 1773–1790), portrait-painter, was a pupil of Francis Cotes, R.A. He was awarded a small premium by the Society of Arts in 1764, and exhibited crayon portraits at the Royal Academy in 1772, 1773, and 1774. Two fancy subjects, 'Courtship' and 'Matrimony,' engraved by T. Gaugain from pictures by Milbourn, were published in 1789.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; Premiums offered by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, &c., 1764.] F. M. O'D.

MILBOURNE, LUKE (1622–1668), ejected nonconformist divine, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, and baptised on St. Luke's day, 18 Oct. 1622. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. in 1646. He was ordained by Matthew Wren, bishop of Ely, and first settled at King's Lynn, either as curate or schoolmaster. Thence he removed to the perpetual curacy of Honiley, Warwickshire. Being a royalist, he was exposed to much molestation from Cromwell's troops, but found a retreat at Kenilworth Castle, held (1645–60) by Cromwell's officers. His plain speaking on the subject of the execution of Charles I nearly cost him imprisonment. He kept, for the rest of his life, an annual fast on 30 Jan. On the resignation of Ephraim Hewet, or Huit, who went to America, he succeeded him, apparently in 1650, in the donative of Wroxhall (then a hamlet in the parish of Honiley). It was in the gift of the Burgoyne family and worth 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum, but made up to 40*l.* As he could not subscribe the engagement recognising a non-monarchical government (to be taken by 23 March 1650), he expected to have to leave his place, but 'was overlooked.' He had taken the covenant, and his name occurs as Myllbourne in a list of members of the Kenilworth presbyterian classis in 1658. On the passing of the Uniformity Act (1662), he was ejected for nonconformity. He retired to Coventry, and tried to support himself by a school, and by taking boarders for the grammar school, but the authorities interfered with him. He was compelled to leave Coventry, being a corporate town, by the operation of the Five Miles Act, which came into force on 25 March 1666. He removed to Newington Green, where his wife kept a school. He died in 1668, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Michael's, Coventry; the vicar, Samuel Feake, offering interment in the chancel. He had twenty children, of whom four, including Luke Milbourne [q. v.], survived him.

[Thomas Hall's Apologia, 1658; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 746 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 860 sq.; Brook's Lives of the

Puritans, 1813, iii. 527; Sharp's County of Warwick, 1835, p. 88; Oakley's Kenilworth Castle, 1893.] A. G.

MILBOURNE, LUKE (1649–1720), poet, was the son of Luke Milbourne [q. v.], incumbent of Wroxhall, Warwickshire, where he was born in 1649. His mother's name was Phœbe. Educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, he contributed Latin verses to 'Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses,' 1670, on the death of Henrietta, duchess of Orleans. After graduating he appears to have held chaplaincies to the English merchants at Hamburg and Rotterdam (KENNETT, *Wisdom of Looking Backwards*, 1715, p. 264). He was afterwards at Harwich, and was beneficed in the beginning of William III's reign at Yarmouth. There he associated much with Rowland Davies [q. v.], afterwards dean of Cork, and wrote a lampoon on the town, entitled 'Ostia' (DAVIES, *Journal*, Camd. Soc., passim). In 1688 he had become lecturer of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, and in 1704 he succeeded Samuel Harris as rector of St. Ethelburga's, London. He is 'the priest of the church of England and rector of a church in the city of London' who, in a published 'Letter' (1713) to Roger Laurence [q. v.], author of 'Lay Baptism Invalid,' refuted the validity of lay baptism by the authority of Calvin and of French protestant writers. His sympathies were generally with the high church party, many of his numerous printed sermons touching upon the martyrdom of Charles I, and enforcing the duty of passive obedience. He supported Dr. Sacheverell, in whose footsteps he would have liked to follow. After listening to one of Milbourne's high-flying sermons in January 1713, Bishop Kennett asked indignantly 'why he did not stay in Holland' and 'why he is suffered to stay in England' (*Wisdom of Looking Backwards*, pp. 13, 332–3). He died in London 15 April 1720 (*Hist. Reg.* 1720: *Chron. Diary*, p. 17).

A son, Thomas Milbourne, was fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and died in October 1743.

Milbourne is chiefly remembered on account of his strictures on Dryden's translation of 'Virgil,' and of the retaliation made upon him both by Dryden, and by Pope in Dryden's behalf. Milbourne attempted an English rendering of Virgil before Dryden. According to an advertisement at the close of 'The Comparison of Pindar and Horace: written in French by M. Blondel, Master in Mathematics to the Dauphin. English'd by Sir Edward Sherburn,' and published in 1696, Milbourne had then issued 'The First Book of Virgil's Æneis made English,' 4to. No copy seems now known. Dryden's translation appeared in 1697, and its success inspired Milbourne's attack on it in his 'Notes on Dryden's Virgil, in a Letter to a Friend, with an Essay on the same Poet,' London, 1698. Here, in order to demonstrate his own superiority, Milbourne supplemented coarse criticisms by 'rickety' specimens of his own translation of the first and fourth Eclogues and the first Georgic. Dryden complained in the preface to the 'Fables' (1700) that his critic's scurrility was wholly unprovoked. One of Milbourne's avowed reasons for not sparing Dryden was that Dryden had never spared a clergyman. Dryden replied that if he had fallen foul of the priesthood he had only to ask pardon of good priests, and was afraid Milbourne's 'part of the reparation would come to little.' 'I am satisfied,' he concludes, 'that while he and I live together I shall not be thought the worst poet of the age.' The morals of Milbourne, who, according to Dryden, had lost his living for libelling his parishioners, were severely handled in a poem entitled 'The Pacificator,' 1699 (LUTTRELL, *Collection*). He was subsequently coupled with Sir Richard Blackmore [q. v.] in Pope's 'Art of Criticism' as the type of all that is contemptible in a critic.

Milbourne's other works, apart from thirty-one single sermons and some minor tracts, are: 1. 'A Short Defence of the Order of the Church of England, by a Presbyter of the Diocese of Norwich' (anon.), 1688. 2. 'Mysteries in Religion vindicated, or the Filiation, Deity, and Satisfaction of our Saviour asserted against Socinians and others, with occasional reflections on several late pamphlets, London, 1692, 8vo. 3. A metrical version of 'The Imitation of Christ,' entitled 'The Christian Pattern Paraphrased,' 1697, 8vo. 4. 'The Psalms of David in English Metre,' 1698, 12mo, which deservedly attracted no attention. 5. 'Tom of Bedlam's answer to his Brother, Ben Hoadly,' 1709, 8vo. 6. 'The Moderate Cabal, a Satyr in Verse,' 1710 (anon.) 7. 'The Two Wolves in Lamb's Skins, or Old Eli's sorrowful Lamentations over his two Sons,' 1716, 8vo. 8. 'A Legacy to the Church of England, vindicating her Orders from the Objections of Papists and Dissenters,' 2 vols. London, 1722, 8vo (posthumous).

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 534; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Scott's Dryden, i. 394–7; Elwin and Courthope's Pope, ii. 62, 108, iv. 336; Holland's Psalmists of Britain; Johnson's Life of Dryden; Wroxhall Register; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 199; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 563, 3rd ser. x. 27; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Literature; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, ii. 19; a well-

written letter of condolence from Milbourne to the Countess of Yarmouth on the loss of her husband in 1683 is in Add. MS. 27448, f. 237.]

MILBURG, MILDBURGA, or **MILDBURH** (*d.* 722 ?), saint and abbess, eldest daughter of Merewald, himself a saint and under-king of the Hecani, who inhabited the present Herefordshire (Green, *Making of England*, p. 328). Her mother, Eormenburga or Domneva, also a saint, was daughter of Eormenred, under-king of Kent and son of Eadbald [q. v.] Merewald's father was Penda, king of the Mercians. St. Mildred [q. v.] and St. Mildgith were Milburg's sisters. About 680 she built a nunnery at Winwick or Wenlock in Shropshire, and was consecrated abbess there, being the first to introduce the monastic institution into that part of England (Stubbs). While at Stoke, near Wenlock, she was in some danger from a suitor, and was saved by the sudden rising of the river Corf. She is said to have been obeyed by the geese, which she commanded to keep away from her fields, and to have performed other miracles. She died at the age of sixty on 25 June, in or about 722. Her day is 23 Feb. Her house having become forsaken and ruined, Roger of Montgomery, earl of Shrewsbury, rebuilt it about 1080 as a house of the Cluniac order. During the building of the new church the saint's burial-place was discovered either by a boy who, in running over the pavement, broke in the covering of it, or by means of a paper discovered by a workman named Raymond that contained directions as to its position. After the translation of the relics in 1101 vast numbers of people flocked to Wenlock, and many miracles were performed. Churches dedicated to St. Milburg are at Stoke and Beckbury, Shropshire, Wixford, Warwickshire, and Offenham, Worcestershire (Parker).

[Acta SS. Bolland. Feb. iii. 394–7; Flor. Wig. Geneal. i. 259, 265 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 78, 267, and Gesta Pontiff. p. 306 (both Rolls Ser.); Hardy's Cat. Mat. i. 274, 275 (Rolls Ser.); Parker's Anglican Church Calendar, p. 263; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 72; Dict. Chr. Biog. iii. 913, art. by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

MILDMAY, Sir **HENRY** (*d.* 1664 ?), master of the king's jewel-house, was second son of Humphrey Mildmay (*d.* 1613) of Danbury Place, Essex, by Mary (1560–1633), daughter of Henry Capel of Little Hadham, Hertfordshire (*Visitations of Essex*, Harl. Soc., vol. xiii. pt. i. pp. 252, 452). He was brought up at court, and excelled in all manly exercises. Clarendon terms him a 'great flatterer of all persons in authority, and a spy in all places for them' (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, iv. 487–8). On 9 Aug. 1617 Mildmay, being then one of the king's sewers, was knighted at Kendal (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 171). In 1619 he made a wealthy match, through the king's good offices (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 152), and bought Wanstead House, Essex, of the Marquis of Buckingham, where he entertained James in June of that year (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 454, 483, 553). In April 1620 he was appointed master of the king's jewel-house (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1619–23, p. 140), on 8 Aug. following entered Gray's Inn (Foster, *Register*, p. 161), and was elected M.P. for Maldon, Essex, of which he became chief steward on 20 Dec. He was chosen one of the tilters before the king on the anniversary of his accession, 24 March 1622 (Nichols, iv. 754). On 3 Feb. 1623–4 he was returned to parliament for Westbury, Wiltshire, and on 12 April 1625 again for Maldon, which he continued to represent in the parliament of 1627–8, and the Short and Long parliaments of 1640 (*Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i.) In parliament he took part in the great debate on the foreign policy of the crown, 6 Aug. 1625, when, as a friend of Buckingham, he proposed a vote of money for completing the equipment of the fleet against Spain (Gardiner, *History*, v. 413). On 5 May 1627 the king suspended a statute of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, for the removal of fellows at the time of commencing doctors, or within one year thereafter. Mildmay being anxious, as grandson of Sir Walter Mildmay [q. v.], the founder, to maintain the statute, offered to annex five or six new benefices to the college within six years, and thus obtained its revocation (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1627–8, p. 165). On 4 Aug. 1630 he was appointed a commissioner for compounding with persons selected for knighthood, and likewise a collector (*ib.* 1629–31, p. 321). In 1639 he accompanied Charles on his expedition to Scotland, and maintained an interesting correspondence with Secretary Windebanke (*ib.* 1639). As deputy-lieutenant of Essex he endeavoured in May 1640 to collect the 'conduct-money' in that county, but found the task little to his liking (*ib.* 1640, p. 163). On 21 April 1641 he voted against the bill for the attainder of Lord Strafford (*Verney Papers*, Camden Soc., p. 59).

Mildmay eventually deserted the king, and was appointed one of the committee of the commons on 9 Sept. 1641 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1641–3, p. 201; Clarendon, i. 386). The parliament, regarding him as an important acquisition, refused, despite its ordinance, to expel him for his notorious peculation (*Declaration of the King concerning the Proceed-*

ings of this Present Parliament, 12 Aug. 1642; CLARENDON, i. 228–229), and allowed him to retain his salary as master of the jewel-house (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ed. 1732, p. 106). He made himself useful by acting as master of the ceremonies to foreign ambassadors, and was an active committeeman for Essex (*ib.* pp. 80, 518, 681). In November 1643 he got into trouble with parliament by saying of Philip, lord Wharton [q. v.], who had raised a regiment for the parliamentary service (*Cal. State Papers*, 1642–44, p. 366) and subsequently became a member of the council of state (*ib.* 1644, p. 561), 'that he had made his peace at Oxon, and therefore was not fit to be entrusted with any public trust' (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 300). After endeavouring to shift the blame on Lord Murray he thought it prudent to absent himself from the house for some time (*ib.* iii. 308, 321, 341). On 17 June 1645 Mildmay claimed, by petition, the barony of Fitzwalter (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 438), but after many hearings nothing was done in the matter. From 1645 to 1652 he acted as one of the commissioners for the revenue (cf. the warrants signed by him in *Addit. MSS.* 21482, 21506, and *Egerton MS.* 2159). By reason of his wealth Mildmay was one of the hostages left with the Scots in December 1646 (WHITELOCKE, p. 230). In January 1647–8, on the debate upon the letters of the Scottish commissioners, he made a long speech in praise of Argyll [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, first Marquis of Argyll], and moved that the latter be paid his 10,000*l.*, and the rest of the Scottish debts be continued at interest at 8 per cent. For his 'good service' in Hampshire at the trial of Captain John Burley [q. v.] he received the thanks of parliament on 2 Feb. 1647–8 (WHITELOCKE, p. 290; WALKER, *Hist. of Independency*, edit. 1661, pt. i. p. 79). He was nominated one of the king's judges, and attended on 23 Jan. 1648–9, but abstained from signing the warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*, edit. 1684, pp. 2, 50, 52). He was a member of the councils of state elected in 1649, 1650, 1651, and 1652, and sat on the committee appointed to consider the formation of a West India Company, and the regulation of the fishing upon the British coasts (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 141, 362, 532, vii. 221). In July 1649 parliament ordered the sum of 2,000*l.* which he had lent to Charles I to be repaid him with interest from the fund accumulated by sales of cathedral lands (*ib.* vi. 264). When, in the summer of 1650, news reached London that Charles II had landed in Scotland, Mildmay, who had often been sent on a commission to inquire into the state of the late king's three younger children, suggested, as a matter of public safety, that they should be immured in Carisbrooke Castle, of which his brother Anthony was governor (CLARENDON, v. 335–6; MRS. GREEN, *Princesses of England*, vi. 381; THURLOE, *State Papers*, i. 158). Thenceforward he ceased to take a prominent part in affairs, though he signed the remonstrance promoted on 22 Sept. 1656 by Sir Arthur Hesilrige [q. v.] on behalf of the excluded members (WHITELOCKE, p. 653). When ordered, on 15 May 1660, to attend the committee appointed to consider Charles II's reception, and give an account of the whereabouts of the crowns, robes, sceptres, and jewels belonging to the king, Mildmay attempted to escape abroad, but was seized by Lord Winchelsea at Rye, Sussex, and was excepted out of the bill of pardon as to pains and penalties. On his petition he was ordered to be committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms instead of to the Tower. On 1 July 1661 he was brought to the bar of the House of Commons, and after evidence had been produced against him, and he had been made to confess his guilt, he was degraded from his honours and titles. He was likewise sentenced to be drawn every year on the anniversary of the king's sentence (27 Jan.) upon a sledge through the streets to and under the gallows at Tyburn, with a rope about his neck, and so back to the Tower, there to remain a prisoner during his life (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 26, 37, 38, 60, 66, 285, 286; PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Bright, i. 407, 528–9). In a petition to the House of Lords, dated 25 July, he prayed for commiseration, alleging that he was present at the trial only to seek some opportunity of saving the king's life (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. ix. 150). On 31 March 1664 a warrant was issued for Mildmay's transportation to Tangiers, but on account of his feeble health he was allowed a servant (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1663–1664, pp. 536, 561). He died, after setting out on the journey, between April 1664 and May 1665 at Antwerp (PEPYS, iii. 156), where a friend had a picture taken of him as he lay dead, to confute the popular notion that no regicide could die a natural death. It is now in the possession of Sir Henry B. P. St. John Mildmay. Most of his vast accumulations were forfeited to the crown, his estate at Wanstead being granted to James, duke of York. By his marriage, in April 1619, to Anne, daughter and coheiress of William Hallyday, alderman of London, he had two sons, William (*b.* 1623), and Henry, who was admitted of Gray's Inn on 26 April 1656 (FOSTER, p. 277), and three daughters, Susan, Anne, and Mary. In the British Museum are Mildmay's letters to Sir Thomas Barrington

in 1643 (Egerton MSS. 2643, 2647), letter to the parliamentary committee at Southampton in 1645 (Addit. MS. 24860, f. 114), and a guarantee on a loan for pay of troops in Essex in 1643 (Egerton MS. 2651, f. 146); there are also letters of his in the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (*Lords' Journals*, vols. vi. x).

[Morant's Essex, i. 30, ii. 29; Noble's Lives of the English Regicides; the Traytor's Pilgrimage from the Tower to Tyburn; Bramston's Autobiog. (Camd. Soc.), p. 28; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pt. iv. p. 1025.] G. G.

MILDMAY, Sir WALTER (1520?–1589), chancellor of the exchequer, and founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, was fourth and youngest son of Thomas Mildmay of Chelmsford, by his wife, Agnes Read. The latter was buried at Chelmsford, 5 Oct. 1557 (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 154). As commissioner for receiving the surrender of the monasteries, and auditor of the court of augmentation, which was established in 1537 for controlling the property taken by the crown from the monasteries, the father made a large fortune. In 1540 he was granted the manor of Moulsham, near Chelmsford, and built there a fine mansion (cf. Nichols's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 287). He received a general pardon from Queen Mary, 1 Oct. 1553 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 307). His eldest son, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1566), was grandfather of Thomas (*d.* 1626), who was created a baronet in 1611, and of Henry (*d.* 1645), who was knighted. The latter claimed, in right of his mother Frances Ratcliffe, daughter of Henry, third baron Fitz-walter, and second earl of Sussex, the barony of Fitzwalter, and his grandson Benjamin (*d.* 1679), on 10 Feb. 1670, was summoned to the House of Lords by that title. Benjamin's two sons, Charles (*d.* 1728) and Benjamin, were in succession Lords Fitz-walter, the latter being further created Viscount Harwich and Earl Fitz-walter in 1730. On his death, in 1756, the earldom became extinct and the barony fell into abeyance (cf. Burke's *Extinct Peerages*, p. 368).

Walter was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, but apparently took no degree. He subsequently became a student of law at Gray's Inn (1546), and obtained some employment under his father in the court of augmentation. When that court was reconstituted, about 1545, he was made one of its two surveyors-general. During Edward VI's reign Mildmay extended his official connection. On 22 Feb. 1546–7 he was knighted, and on 14 Sept. following prepared, with three others, an inventory of the late king's wardrobe. Sixteen days later he was appointed a commissioner to report upon the crown revenues. In 1548 he acted on commissions for the sale of lands (March) and for the maintenance of such grammar schools as had belonged to the dissolved chantries. After the Duke of Somerset's arrest he was ordered by the privy council, 12 Nov. 1549, to examine the royal palace at Westminster, which had been in the duke's custody, and on 8 March 1550–1 to take charge of the duke's property at Sion House. He received for his services many grants of land in Gloucestershire and Berkshire, some of which he exchanged for manors in Oxfordshire and Northamptonshire; other grants in Cornwall, Essex, and London soon followed. He fixed his country residence at Apethorpe, Northamptonshire, which was granted to him in 1552, and was confirmed to him in 1556. In London he lived in the parish of Great St. Bartholomew's (cf. Strype, *Grindal*, p. 92).

Mildmay soon proved himself a skilful financier. In 1550 he was directed, together with the Earl of Warwick and Sir William Herbert, to examine the accounts of the king's mints, and in 1551 superintended the establishment of a new mint at York. In December 1551 he was a commissioner to inspect the courts which controlled the crown lands. On 2 Jan. 1552 he was commissioned to levy the king's debts; on 21 Nov. to settle with the crown accountants the effect of a fall in the value of money; in December to audit the funds belonging to the king's officers; and in that and the next year he superintended the receipt by the crown of plate, jewels, bells, and the like surrendered by dissolved monasteries or chantries. He was elected M.P. for Maldon on 1 March 1552–3, and for Peterborough on 5 Oct. 1553. Although he was a convinced Calvinist, Queen Mary's accession did not appreciably depress his fortunes, and before her death he was employed on government business. On 9 Jan. 1557–8 he was appointed treasurer of the forces sent to the relief of Calais. He was chosen to represent Northamptonshire in the parliament meeting in January 1557, and represented that constituency till his death.

Under Queen Elizabeth, with whom he regularly exchanged New-Year's gifts, his influence steadily grew. On her accession he was at once made treasurer of her household, and was appointed a member of a small committee of ways and means to supply the empty exchequer. He was soon busily employed in preparing a census of the farms of the royal revenues (22 Dec. 1558), in examining Queen Mary's grants of land, in compounding with those who refused knight-

hood (28 March 1559), in directing the issue of a new coinage (29 Oct. 1560), and in selling crown lands (May 1563). On 21 April 1566 Sir Richard Sackville, chancellor of the exchequer, died, and Mildmay was appointed in his stead. He was also made auditor of the duchy of Lancaster. Busily occupied in the duties of his offices till his death, he concerned himself little with general politics. As the brother-in-law of Walsingham and the friend of Cecil, he was, however, always heard with attention in the privy council, the Star-chamber, and in parliament. He used what influence he possessed to shield the puritans from the attacks of the bishops, and often urged the queen to intervene on behalf of the protestants in the Low Countries (cf. his discourse in *Cott. MS.* Calig. C. ix. 49). In his speeches in parliament he argued that a liberal grant of subsidies placed the government under an obligation to redress grievances, and thus identified himself with the popular party in the commons.

In 1572 he helped to prepare evidence against the Duke of Norfolk, who, nevertheless, after his condemnation gave him some rich jewels. The affairs of Mary Queen of Scots occasionally occupied his attention. When she arrived in England in 1567 he strongly advised her detention (cf. his opinion in Burnet's *Reformation*, pt. ii. bk. iii. No. xii.) In October 1577 he and Cecil visited her at Chatsworth, after she had announced that she had important secrets to reveal to Elizabeth. In 1586 he went to Fotheringay and informed her of her forthcoming trial, in which he took part as one of the special commissioners. In March 1587 he urged the condemnation of William Davison [q. v.] in the Star-chamber. Although four times nominated an ambassador to Scotland, in 1565, 1580, 1582, and 1583, he was on each occasion detained at home, but when his name was suggested for the office in 1589, James VI expressed great readiness to receive him. Mildmay's illness, however, brought the suggestion to nothing. He died at Hackney on 31 May 1589, and was buried beside his wife in the church of St. Bartholomew the Great in London, where an elaborate monument still exists to his memory. 'The marble panelling and gilded mouldings produce a gorgeous effect.' The decorations are heraldic, but the Latin epitaph merely records names and dates. The tomb was restored in 1865 by Henry Bingham Mildmay, esq. (Norman Moore, *The Church of St. Bartholomew the Great*, pp. 41-2). Epitaphs on Mildmay and Sir John Calthrop were licensed by the Stationers' Company on 29 July 1589. They are not known to be extant.

Mildmay was a man of cultivation and of great piety, with some popular reputation as a believer in second sight. Henry Cæsar [q. v.], dean of Ely, was directed by the Star-chamber to retract a report that he had circulated to the effect that Mildmay had endeavoured to see by conjuration the person of Cardinal Pole after his death. Henry Roberts, in his 'Fames Trumpet Soundinge,' 4to, 1589, mentions a book by Mildmay, and describes it as 'in print now extant.' It was entitled 'A Note to know a Good Man.' Sir John Harington [q. v.], in his 'Orlando Furioso,' bk. xxii. p. 175, gives a stanza in Latin with an English translation; the former he says he derived from Mildmay's Latin poems, which are not otherwise known. A 'memorial' by Mildmay, written for his son Anthony in 1570, consisting of sensible moral precepts, was printed from a manuscript at Apethorpe by the Rev. Arundell St. John Mildmay in 1893. Many of his official letters and papers are at Hatfield or in the state paper office.

His interest in education Mildmay displayed with much effect. On 23 Nov. 1583 he purchased for 550*l.* the site at Cambridge of the dissolved house of the Dominicans or Black Friars, which was situated in what was then called Preachers Street, but is now known as St. Andrews Street. Upon this land, on 11 Jan. 1583–1584 he obtained the queen's license to set up Emmanuel College. The architect was Ralph Symens, and in 1588 the new building was opened with a dedication festival, which Mildmay attended. He installed in the college a master, Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], three fellows, and four scholars; but subsequent benefactions soon increased the fellowships to fourteen and the scholarships to fifty. According to Fuller, Mildmay, on coming to court, after the college was opened was addressed by the Queen with the words: 'Sir Walter, I hear you have erected a puritan foundation,' to which Mildmay replied: 'No, madam; far be it from me to countenance anything contrary to your established laws; but I have set an acorn, which when it becomes an oak, God alone knows what will be the fruit thereof.' His statutes for the government of Emmanuel College bear date 1 Oct. 1585. They are attested by his sons, Anthony and Humphrey, John Hammond, LL.D., William Lewyn, LL.D., Thomas Byng, LL.D., Timothy Bright, M.D., and Edward Downing. Mildmay deprecated perpetual fellowships, and warned the fellows against regarding the college as 'a perpetual abode;' they were to look forward to spreading outside the knowledge they ac-

quired within its walls (cf. *University and College Documents*, iii. 483–526; Willis and Clark's *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge*, ii. 687 sq.)

Mildmay otherwise showed his interest in education by acting as an original governor of Chelmsford School, founded in 1550–1; by giving an annuity of 52*s.* to Christ's Hospital (10 April 1556); and by bestowing 20*l.* a year on Christ's College, Cambridge (10 March 1568–1569), to be expended on a Greek lectureship, six scholarships and a preachership to be filled by a fellow of the college. He also contributed stone for completing the tower of Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, and he helped to found the free-school at Middleton, Lancashire.

There are three portraits of Mildmay at Emmanuel College—one with his wife. A fourth painting is at Moulsham Hall, near Chelmsford, and a fifth at Knole Park, Sevenoaks (H. N. Willis, *Pictures at Knole*, 1795, p. 124). There are engravings by J. Faber and E. Harding, and an unsigned plate is known.

Mildmay married Mary, daughter of William Walsingham, by Joyce, daughter of Edmund Denny, baron of exchequer, and sister of Sir Francis Walsingham. She died 16 March 1576. His children were Sir Anthony (see below); Humphrey of Danbury Place, Essex, father of Sir Henry Mildmay [q. v.]; Winifred, wife of Sir William Fitzwilliam of Gains Park, Essex; Martha, wife of Sir William Brouncker; and Christian, wife successively of Charles Barrett of Aveley in Essex, and Sir John Leveson of Kent, knight.

The eldest son, Sir Anthony Mildmay (*d.* 1617), who inherited the family estate of Apethorpe, delivered an oration with much success at Peterhouse, Cambridge, when the queen visited the college 9 Aug. 1564 (Nichols's *Progresses*, i. 173). He entered Gray's Inn in 1579 (*Reg.* ed Foster, p. 55). He was knighted in 1596, when he was appointed ambassador to Henry IV. 'I always knew him,' wrote Chamberlain soon after Mildmay had settled in Paris, 'to be *paucorum hominum*, yet he hath ever showed himself an honourable fast frend where he found vertue and desert' (Chamberlain, *Letters*, p. 2). The French king complained of Mildmay's ungenial manner and of the coldness with which he listened to the praises of the Earl of Essex. At an interview in March 1597 Henry ordered him out of his chamber and threatened to strike him (Birch, *Memoirs*, ii. 305). He returned home later in the year, and declined an invitation to resume the post in 1598. He died on 11 Sept. 1617, and was buried at Apethorpe, where an elaborate monument was erected to his memory (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 425). A portrait is at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. By his marriage in 1567 with Grace (*d.* 27 July 1620), daughter and co-heiress of Sir Henry Sherington of Lacock, in Wiltshire (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 35), he left an only child, Mary, who married Francis Fane, first earl of Westmorland, and was mother of Mildmay Fane, second earl of Westmorland [q. v.]

[Visitation of Essex (Harl. Soc.), 1612, pt. i. pp. 251, 452; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 51–5; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 425; Strype's Annals; Froude's Hist.; Mullinger's Hist. of Cambridge University, ii. 310 sq.; Cal. of Hatfield MSS, vols. i–iv.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. iv. (Westmorland MSS.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 507; Wright's Elizabeth.] S. L.

MILDRED or **MILDRYTH** (*d.* 700?), saint and abbess, younger sister of St. Milburg [q. v.], was destined by her mother, Eormenburga or Domneva, to a conventual life; for Eormenburga was then abbess of a nunnery which she had built at Minstre or Minster in the Isle of Thanet, on land given to her by Egbert, king of Kent, as a wergild for her two brothers, St. Ethelbert and St. Ethelred, slain at Eastry with his consent by his counsellor Thunor (Thorn ap. *Decem Scriptores*, col. 1906; Symeon, *Historia Regum*, ap. *Opp.* ii. 3–10). Mildred, who was a girl of excellent disposition, was therefore sent to the nunnery of Chelles, about twelve miles to the east of Paris, to be instructed in ecclesiastical learning. While she was there a kinsman of the abbess Wilcoma wished to marry her; the abbess favoured his suit, and persecuted Mildred for refusing him; she shut Mildred into a hot oven, and kept her there for three hours, but Mildred came out unhurt. On another day the abbess beat her and tore out her hair. Mildred sent her mother a tress of her torn-out hair and a little psalter that she had written for her, with a request that her mother would help her. Eormenburga sent for her, but the abbess would not let her go. However, she escaped, and taking with her some precious relics that she had bought sailed for England. She landed at Ebbsfleet, and the stone on which she stepped on landing was impressed by her foot, and many were healed there. Along with seventy other virgins she became a nun of her mother's house, being blessed by Archbishop Deusdedit (*d.* 663?) [q. v.] (Symeon), or by his successor Theodore (Thorn), and succeeded her mother in the rule of the house. She is supposed to have

died about 700, but this is a vague guess, and seems too early. Her festival is 13 July in the Roman calendar. She was succeeded as abbess by Eadburga, who translated her body [see under EADBURGA or BUGGA, *d.* 751]. Minster was destroyed by the Danes in 1011, and its destruction led to a dispute as to the possession of St. Mildred's body. The convent of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, asserted that the place of her burial was known to and kept secret by the people of Thanet, and that it was revealed to their abbot Elfstan, who with Canute's leave, and after the king's return from Rome, translated it to St. Augustine's. There it was more than once moved and worked miracles, the day of her deposition being kept there on 20 Feb. On the other hand, the canons of St. Gregory's, Canterbury, declared that they had the body, that it had been translated to Liming by Eadburga, a daughter of Ethelbert of Kent, and had thence been removed and given to their house by Archbishop Lanfranc. With reference to this dispute Goscelin [q.v.] wrote his 'Libellus contra usurpatores S. Mildrithæ,' and Thorn describes the history of the saint and her relics 'contra Gregorianos corpus beatæ virginis Mildredæ fallaciter usurpantes.' Parker notes churches dedicated to St. Mildred at Preston and Canterbury in Kent, two in London, and another at Whippingham, Isle of Wight, to which must be added one at Oxford now destroyed (*Anglican Church Calendar*, p. 264; WOOD, *City of Oxford*, ii. 94–7). The earliest mention of St. Mildred is, Bishop Stubbs notes, in the attestation of the privilege granted by Wihtred, king of Kent, between 696 and 716, if the document be genuine (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 240). The charters in which her name occurs, given by Thorn, Elmham, and in the 'Codex Diplomaticus,' are not perhaps sufficiently authoritative to demand references here (see BISHOP STUBBS, as below). Her life has been written by Goscelin, Thorn, and Capgrave.

[Acta SS. Bolland. July, iii. 485–96; Thorn's Chron. of St. Augustine's ap. Decem SS. ed. Twysden; Elmham (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. Geneal. i. 265 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon of Durham's Gesta Regum, ap. Opp. ii. (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 78, 268, and Gesta Pontiff. pp. 7, 306 (Rolls Ser.); Hardy's Cat. Mat. i. 376–84 (Rolls Ser.); Parker's Anglican Church Calendar; Wood's City of Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Dict. Chr. Biog., art. by Bishop Stubbs, with notices of the charters bearing on the subject.] W. H.

MILES. [See also MILLES.]

MILES DE GLOUCESTER, EARL OF HEREFORD (*d.* 1143). [See GLOUCESTER.]

MILES, EDWARD (*d.* 1798), miniature-painter, was a native of Yarmouth, where he began life as an errand-boy to Giles Wakeman, a surgeon in that town. He showed a talent for drawing, which was encouraged by his master, and after receiving sufficient patronage from friends in Yarmouth, he came to London in 1771. He was introduced to and favourably received by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and copied some of his pictures. Miles quickly obtained some repute as a miniature-painter. He first lived in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, but subsequently removed to Berkeley Street, Berkeley Square, where he obtained much aristocratic patronage. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1775 to 1797. In 1792 he was appointed miniature-painter to the Duchess of York, and in 1794 to Queen Charlotte, whose portrait he painted. One of his last works was a portrait of the Emperor Alexander of Russia, which was presented to the Earl of Liverpool. Miles paid frequent visits to Yarmouth, where he died in 1798.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, ii. 412.] L. C.

MILES, GEORGE FRANCIS, known as FRANK MILES (1852–1891), painter, born on 22 April 1852, was sixth and youngest son of Robert Henry William Miles, rector of Bingham in Nottinghamshire, by Mary, daughter of the Rev. J. J. Cleaver (afterwards Peach); he was grandson of Philip John Miles, M.P., of Leigh Court, near Bristol. Miles studied art at home, being encouraged by his parents and family, who possessed strong artistic tendencies themselves. There are examples of their skill in art in the church at Bingham. Miles afterwards studied on the continent, and worked for some time in Wales, where he painted a picture, 'An Ocean Coast, Llangravia, Carnarvonshire,' which was well hung in the Royal Academy. He subsequently settled in London, first in Salisbury Street and later in Tite Street, Chelsea. His work soon gained repute, and several pictures found their way into the Royal Academy, one of them, 'A Flower Girl,' being purchased by the Prince of Wales. He had a good practice also as a portrait-painter, painting the Princess of Wales and other members of her family, besides such noted men as Edward I'Anson, Charles Questel, J. L. Dyckmans, Nathan Hughes, and others. But he was best known for a series of pretty portrait studies of female heads, which were reproduced cheaply, and commanded an immense popularity and sale. He was a devoted student of Japanese art, and also of botany, which led him to study the

flowers depicted by Japanese artists, and, by ascertaining the places whence they came, to introduce many for the first time into England. Miles was less successful as an artist in later days. He was popular in society, and was about to be married when he was afflicted by a cerebral malady, which proved incurable, and necessitated his removal to Brislington Asylum, near Bristol, on 27 Dec. 1887. A false report of his death was circulated soon after, but he lived on until 15 July 1891. He was buried at Almondsbury, near Bristol.

[Obituary notices in Nottingham Guardian, 2 March 1888, Magazine of Art, April 1888, &c.; private information.] L. C.

MILES, HENRY, D.D. (1698–1763), dissenting minister and scientific writer, was born at Stroud, Gloucestershire, on 2 June 1698. He was educated for the dissenting ministry, probably in London. His first settlement was at Lower Tooting, Surrey, where he succeeded Francis Freeman (*d.* 17 Nov. 1726), a presbyterian. Miles was at this time an independent. He was ordained in 1731. In 1737, still retaining his Tooting charge, he became assistant to Samuel Chandler [q. v.], at the Old Jewry. From this time he ranked as a presbyterian. He held the double appointment till 1744, and for the rest of his life was minister at Tooting only, having John Beesley as his assistant from 1756. In 1743 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1744 he received the degree of D.D. from Aberdeen. His communications to the 'Philosophical Transactions' extend from 1741 to 1753, and relate to natural history, meteorology, and electricity, in which he made new experiments. He gave important assistance to Birch in his edition (1744) of the works of Robert Boyle [q. v.] To his pulpit work, for thirty years, he devoted two days a week, rising between two and three in the morning to write his sermons. He was a friend of Daniel Neal [q. v.], and Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.], and a correspondent of Philip Doddridge [q. v.], to whom he sent some criticisms of his 'Family Expositor.' In private life he bore the character of great amiability. He died on 10 Feb. 1763. His funeral sermon was preached by Philip Furneaux [q. v.] His widow, Emma Miles (*d.* 1790), by deeds of 6 Oct. 1763 and 15 Feb. 1766, settled an endowment of 500*l.* on the ministry at Tooting, and conveyed the meeting-house to trustees for the use of dissenters of 'the presbyterian or independent denomination.' In 1880 the property became the subject of a chancery suit, which was decided on 1 March 1888 in favour of the independents.

[Furneaux's Funeral Sermon, 1763; Stedman's Letters to and from Doddridge, 1790; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 384; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, i. p. xxxi; Humphreys's Correspondence of Doddridge, 1830, vol. iii; Waddington's Surrey Congregational History, 1866, pp. 312 sq.; Attorney-General v. Anderson, 1888.] A. G.

MILES, SIBELLA ELIZABETH (1800–1882), poetess, born at Falmouth 28 Sept. 1800, was daughter of John Westby Hatfield, auctioneer in West Cornwall, who died at York 13 Jan. 1839, aged 72, by his wife Sibella, who died on 1 June 1832, aged 68. For some years previous to 1833 she kept a girls' boarding-school at Penzance, and occupied her leisure hours with the composition of poetry. On 13 Aug. 1833 she married, at Madron, Cornwall, Alfred Miles, a commander in the royal navy, who was afterwards an assistant in the hydrographic department of the admiralty, and edited two editions (1841 and 1852) of Horsburgh's 'Indian Directory.' He died at Lympston, Devonshire, 28 Nov. 1851, leaving one son, Frederick Arundel Miles, who died 3 June 1862, aged 26, and one daughter, Helen Jane Arundel Miles, who during the last twenty-five years has illustrated numerous works. Mrs. Miles died at 54 South Lambeth Road on 29 March 1882.

She wrote: 1. 'The Wanderer of Scandinavia, or Sweden delivered,' in five cantos, 1826, 2 vols. 2. Moments of Loneliness, or Prose and Poetic Efforts,' 1829. 3. 'Fruits of Solitude,' 1831. This was dedicated to Sir R. T. Wilson, and a letter from him to her is printed in his 'Essay on Canning's Administration.' 4. 'Essay on the Factory Question' (anon.), 1844. 5. 'Leisure Evenings, or Records of the Past,' 1860. 6. 'The Grotto of Neptune,' 1864. Many of her contributions appeared in the 'Forget-me-Not' for 1825 and subsequent years, the 'Selector or Cornish Magazine,' 1826–8, the 'Oriental Herald' for 1827 and later volumes, and the 'Nautical Magazine' for 1833 onwards. Some of the poems in part ii. of 'Original Cornish Ballads,' 1846, and the introductory essay thereto, were supplied by her, and she wrote in 1877 the introduction to the 'Te Deum, with illustrations by Helen J. A. Miles.' Her best-known lines on 'St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall,' are quoted in the topographical works on West Cornwall.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis; O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Ellen C. Clayton's English Female Artists, 1876, ii. 110–11.] W. P. C.

MILES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1860), major-general Indian army, obtained a cadetship in 1799, and on 6 March 1800 was appointed ensign, and on 20 March 1800 lieutenant in the 1st Bombay native infantry; he was also employed as government linguist in Hindustani and Maratha. He became captain 27 March 1815, and the year after served with General Holmes's force in Baroda, where for some years he commanded the British guard. During that time he belonged to the 10th Bombay native infantry. In 1820 he concluded a treaty with the Rajah of Rodanpore. He became major 21 May 1821, and on 1 May 1824 was appointed lieutenant-colonel 1st Bombay European regiment, which he commanded in Tenasserim during the first Burmese war, and captured Mergui. In 1826 he concluded a treaty with the chiefs of Suigam, in Guzerat, formerly noted freebooters, who since the treaty have been peaceful cultivators. He was political resident at Pallampore in 1829. He became brevet-colonel 1 Dec. 1829, and retired from the command of the 9th Bombay native infantry 28 July 1834. He died a retired major-general 21 May 1860.

Miles published a translation (London, 1838) of the 'Shajrat Ul Atrak,' or genealogical tree of the Turks and Tartars, a native work, the chief merit of which is said, in the introduction, to reside in the details it furnishes of Ghengis Khan (Ceenghis Khan) and his successors. He also translated for the Oriental Translation Fund two works by 'Ali Kirmānā' Husain: 'History of Hyder Naik,' London [1842], 8vo; and 'History of the Reign of Tipú Sultan,' London [1844], 8vo.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Hunter's Gazetteer of India; British Museum Catalogue of Printed Books.] H. M. C.

MILES, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS (1753?–1817), political writer, born probably on 1 July 1753 or 1754, was son of Jefferson Miles, proof-master general. The latter died in 1763, and left his son not over generously provided for. The boy went to a school in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth, but he appears to have run away 'in order to espouse the cause of Mr. Wilkes.' After travelling in America he returned to England, and obtained in 1770 an appointment in the ordnance office, but lost it in the same year in consequence of a dispute with his superiors. He afterwards wrote the 'Letters of Selim' exposing the abuses of the office. In 1773 he published his 'Letter to Sir John Fielding' [q. v.], with a postscript to D. Garrick, esq., protesting against the suppression of the 'Beggar's Opera.' He thus won the friendship of Garrick, through whose influence he obtained a civil appointment in the navy. He served under Rodney in the West Indies during the American war, was in Newfoundland in 1779, and two years later was a prisoner of war in St. Lucia. Soon after his release he left the service. In August 1782 he was in Dublin, and was corresponding with Lord Temple (just appointed lord-lieutenant), with the view of obtaining political employment. Though backed by the influence of Lord Shelburne, he failed, and in January following went to the continent, settling at Seraing, near Liège, in order to economise and educate his daughter. He became intimate with two successive prince-bishops of Liège. In 1784–5 he published in the 'Morning Post' some letters (signed 'Neptune' and 'Gracchus') in support of Pitt's ministry, and condemning the Prince of Wales and his supporters. Pitt appreciated his assistance, and is said to have employed him as a confidential correspondent. The statesman's latest biographer refers to him as a 'wearisome busybody' (Lord Rosebery, *Pitt*, p. 127).

In September 1785, when on a visit to England, Miles seems to have suggested to Pitt a legacy tax (*Introduction to Correspondence on French Revolution*, note on p. 20), but at least two other persons claimed to have made the same suggestion (Rosebery, *Pitt*, p. 153 *n*). Obliged to remove to Brussels on account of the Liège revolution, he lived there through 1788, still holding confidential relations with the English foreign secretary. In 1789 he made a vain attempt to persuade Pitt to interfere in the affairs of Liège. On 5 March 1790 Miles had an interview with the prime minister, and in July was sent to Paris with a view to inducing the constituent assembly to annul the family compact with Spain. At Paris he came to know Mirabeau, Lebrun, Lafayette (whom he had met during his naval experiences in America), and other leading politicians. In April 1791 he left Paris for London. Pitt offered him a pension of 300*l.* a year for his past services, and he acted as intermediary between the agents of the French republic in London and the ministry, seeking to prevent war. In 1794 he issued a 'Letter to Earl Stanhope on his Political Conduct in reference to the French Revolution,' London, 1794, with notes and postscript, and the 'Letter to the Duke of Grafton,' in which Lafayette was defended from the charges made against him by Burke on 17 March in the House of Commons (*Monthly Review*, vol. xiv.)

In 1795 Miles published anonymously his

'Letter to the Prince of Wales on the subject of the Debts contracted by him since 1787.' This went through thirteen editions. Lord Thurlow moved in the House of Lords for the disclosure of the author's name. Unable thenceforth to obtain employment from Pitt, Miles retired to Froyle in Hampshire. In 1796, in a 'Letter to H. Duncombe, Esq., Member for the County of York,' he answered Burke's 'Letter to a Noble Lord,' the pamphlet reaching a fourth edition within the year.

Miles returned to London early in 1800, but in 1803 retired to a house lent him by his friend Charles Sturt on Brownsea (now called Branksea) Island in Poole Harbour. On the death of Pitt in 1806 he sought employment from the new ministry, and was promised the consul-generalship at Corfu, but the death of Fox prevented the fulfilment of the promise. He now busied himself in writing for the press. In the 'Independent Whig' appeared his 'Letters of Neptune' on parliamentary reform. He also wrote in favour of Burdett's candidature for Westminster in 1807, and contributed to the 'Statesman.' In July Miles obtained through Lord Moira an interview with the Prince of Wales, and in the following year published his 'Letter to the Prince of Wales, with a Sketch of the Prospect before him,' London, 1808, Appendix and notes. It was answered by William Pettmann [q. v.], writing under the pseudonym 'Philopolites.' In 1812 he removed to Hythe, near Southampton, and corresponded with Whitbread, Lord Moira, and other public men. On 23 April 1816 he started for Paris, in order to collect materials for a history of the French revolution, and stayed a month at Chateau Lagrange with Lafayette. He died at Paris on 25 April 1817. Lafayette attended his funeral.

Among Miles's numerous friends, besides those already mentioned, were Horne Tooke, Sir Alexander Ball, Sir John Warren, Andrew Saunders, and Lord Rodney: and he corresponded at different times with Goldsmith, Somers-Cocks, and Pye, the Poet Laureate. His 'Authentic Correspondence with Lebrun,' London, 1796, supplies much valuable information. To Lebrun as to Latude, the celebrated prisoner of the Bastille, he rendered pecuniary assistance. The Letters of 'Neptune' gave Thackeray some hints in the composition of his 'Four Georges,' and his 'Correspondence on the French Revolution, 1789–1817,' edited by his son Charles Popham Miles [see below] in 1890, is of considerable historical value. In addition to the pamphlets already noticed, Miles published: 1. 'Remarks on an Act of Parliament passed in Fifteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign, intituled "An Act for the Encouragement of the Fisheries carried on from Great Britain,"' London, 1779. 2. 'Cursory Reflections on Public Men and Public Measures' (written at Aschaffenburg in 1789, and translated by Lebrun). 3. 'On the Expediency and Justice of Prescribing Bounds to the Russian Empire,' 1791, in which a Suez canal was suggested (see art. in *Times*, 16 Nov. 1855); a copy is in the Imperial Library, St. Petersburg. 4. 'The Conduct of France towards Great Britain Examined.' Appendix and notes, 1793. 5. 'Letter to the Earl of Wycombe on the Present State of Ireland,' London, 1804. He was also the author of two comic operas: 'Summer Amusements, or an Adventure at Margate,' written in conjunction with Miles Peter Andrews [q. v.], and produced at the Haymarket in 1779 with music by Arnold, and 'The Artifice,' in two acts, London, 1780 (dedicated to Sheridan).

He married his first wife in 1772; she died in 1792, leaving a daughter Theodosia (*b.* 1773). In 1803 Miles married Harriet Watkinson of Bristol, who died at Monkwearmouth in 1872. By her he had five sons, of whom three entered the army; Robert Henry (lieutenant-colonel) accompanied M. de Lesseps upon his tour of inspection before the opening of the Suez Canal for traffic, and died at Malta in 1867; Frederick Alexander, translated into Oordoo Pinnock's 'Catechism of Astronomy,' commanded a battery in the Punjaub campaign, 1848–9, and died soon after his return to England; and Rawdon Muir (captain) was killed in the retreat from Cabul in January 1842. The youngest son, Thomas Willoughby, was drowned in his boyhood.

The fourth son, Charles Popham Miles, (1810–1891), divine, after attending Morpeth grammar school and serving in the East India Company's navy as a midshipman, graduated at Caius College, Cambridge, B.A. in 1838, M.A. in 1851, was ordained, in May 1838 became chaplain of the Sailors' Home, Wells Street, London Docks, held several curacies, and in 1843 succeeded Robert Montgomery as incumbent of St. Jude's, Glasgow; after a controversy in 1844 between him and his bishop (Russell of Glasgow), which led to a debate in the House of Lords (Hansard, 3rd ser. cv. 782–840), his benefice was withdrawn from episcopal jurisdiction. While at Glasgow Miles graduated M.D. From 1858 to 1867 he was principal of the Malta Protestant College, and from 1867 to 1883 rector of Monkwearmouth, where he restored the old Saxon church, and laboured with much success. In 1872 he was made hon. canon of Durham. He died when on a visit to Great

Chesterford, Essex, on 10 July 1891, and was buried there. Miles's only daughter was married to M. Richard Waddington, brother of the well-known diplomatist and statesman. He was one of the earliest fellows of the Linnean Society, and wrote a paper on 'The Marine Zoology of the Clyde,' in the 'Annual Report of the British Association.' Besides editing the correspondence of his father in 1890, he published some religious treatises and pamphlets on Scottish episcopacy.

[Manuscript Biographical Memoir (unfinished) by Rev. C. P. Miles; Correspondence of W. A. Miles on the French Revolution, 1789–1817, ed. C. P. Miles, with Introduction, 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat. The correspondence up to 1789 is unpublished. See also Biog. Dramatica, i. 512; Public Characters, ii. 778; Memoirs of Living Authors (1798), vol. ii.; Dict. of Living Authors (1816); private information; Sunderland Daily Echo, 13 July 1891; Sunderland Herald, 15 and 17 July; Newcastle Daily Journal, 15 July; Luard's Grad. Cantabr.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] G. Le G. N.

MILEY, JOHN, D.D. (1805?–1861), catholic divine, a native of co. Kildare, was born about 1805. He was educated at Maynooth and Rome, in which city he resided from 1833 to 1835, devoting himself chiefly to the study of theology and the history of the papacy. On his return to Ireland in 1835 he was appointed curate of the metropolitan parish, Dublin. He was an ardent admirer of Daniel O'Connell, and warmly defended his attitude on certain politico-religious questions, notably national education and the Catholic Bequest Bill in 1838. He attended the Liberator during his confinement in Richmond Gaol in 1844. He was greatly distressed at the rupture between O'Connell and the young Ireland party, and in December 1846 he laboured hard to effect a reconciliation between him and Smith O'Brien. With the permission of Archbishop Murray he accompanied O'Connell as his private chaplain to Italy in 1847, and by his assiduous devotion did much to alleviate his last sufferings. In obedience to O'Connell's injunction he carried his heart to Rome, and having seen it placed with impressive ceremonies in the church of St. Agatha, he returned with his friend's body to Ireland, and on 4 Aug. preached his funeral sermon in the metropolitan church, Marlborough Street. In 1849 he was appointed rector of the Irish college in Paris, and ten years later became parish priest of Bray, where he died on 18 April 1861. He was an accomplished preacher, well read in ecclesiastical history, and the author of 'Rome under Paganism and the Popes,' 1848; 'History of the Papal States,' 1850; 'Temporal Sovereignty of the Popes,' 1856; 'L'Empereur Napoléon III et la Papauté,' 1859.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Freeman's Journal, 7 Aug. 1847, 19 April 1861.] R. D.

MILL, HENRY (1683?–1771), engineer to the New River Company, eldest son of Andrew and Dorothy Mill, was born in 1683 or 1684. Betham (*Baronetage*, i. 175) says that he was of the family of Mill of Camois Court, Sussex, and according to his epitaph in Breamore Church, near Salisbury, he was a relative of Sir Hugh Myddelton [q. v.] It was probably owing to the latter circumstance that he obtained the appointment about 1720 of engineer to the New River Company. It is probable that he was identical with the Henry Mill who in 1706 obtained a patent (No. 376) for an improvement in carriage springs, and also in 1714 another patent (No. 395) for an apparatus 'for impressing or transcribing of letters singly or progressively one after another, so neat and exact as not to be distinguished from print, very useful in settlements and public records.' The patent contains no description of the apparatus, but it has always been regarded as the first proposal for a type-writer. The engineer's epitaph sets forth that 'his capacity [was] excellent in . . . all the branches of the mathematicks, and other liberal sciences,' and in his will, proved 6 April 1771 (P. C. C. Trevor, fol. 170), he mentions his 'private fancied toys,' a phrase which might well include models of his inventions.

The obituary notice in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' states that he erected waterworks at Northampton, and that he received the freedom of the borough in recognition of his services, but there was no regular water supply at Northampton until the present century, and the municipal records of the town show that in 1722 Henry Mill obtained his freedom by purchase. He was employed by Sir Robert Walpole to carry out the water supply for Houghton Hall, and a well sunk by him is still in use. It has the peculiarity of being provided with a flight of steps leading down to the pumps, which are said to show great ingenuity.

Mill died unmarried at his house in the Strand on 26 Dec. 1771, and he was buried in Breamore Church, near Salisbury, where there is a long epitaph to his memory. The epitaph states that he was 'aged eighty-seven,' but he is entered in the parish register as 'aged 88 years.'

[Gent. Mag. 1771 p. 46, 1779 p. 537, 1780 p. 365; epitaph in Breamore Church, copy kindly

supplied by the Rev. E. P. Dew; private communications from the town clerk of Northampton and from W. Freuer, esq., Houghton Hall. The records of the New River Company were destroyed in a fire.] R. B. P.

MILL or MILLE, HUMPHREY (*fl.* 1646), verse writer, was probably a younger brother of Thomas Mill or Mille (1604-1650), the son of William Mille of 'Grattam,' Sussex, who matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 8 Dec. 1620 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 385; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1013). Humphrey published: 1. 'Poems occasioned by a Melancholy Vision. Or a Melancholy Vision upon Divers Theames enlarged . . .,' London, 1639, 8vo. This work, which the author describes as 'the first fruits of his poore indeavours in this kinde,' is dedicated to Thomas, earl of Winchelsea. It has an engraved title by Droeshout. 2. 'A Nights Search. Discovering the Nature and Condition of all sorts of Night-Walkers; with their Associates. As also the Life and Death of many of them . . .' London, 1640, 8vo. This is dedicated to the Earl of Essex and contains commendatory lines by the author's brother, Thomas Mill, M.A., Oxford, Thomas Heywood, Thomas Nabbs, Robert Chamberlain, Richard Broome, and others. It has also an engraved title in compartments. 3. 'The Second Part of the Nights Search discovering the Condition of the various Fowles of Night. Or, the Second great Mystery of Iniquity exactly revealed . . .,' London, 1646, 8vo. This is dedicated to Robert, earl of Warwick, and has an engraved title in compartments, one of which contains a portrait of the author, which is probably that mentioned by Granger (ii. 312).

[Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poet. pt. viii. p. 404.] G. T. D.

MILL, JAMES (*fl.* 1744), Indian colonel, devised a project for the conquest of India, and appears to have submitted it in 1744 to Francis, duke of Lorraine, husband of Maria Theresa of Austria, who at the time was commanding the imperialist army against the Turks. His scheme, which is given in the appendix to Bolt's 'Affairs of Bengal,' sets forth that the Moghul empire was overflowing with gold and silver, and had always been weak and defenceless. It was a miracle that no European nation with a maritime power had attempted the conquest of Bengal. By a single stroke infinite wealth might be acquired, which would counterbalance the mines of Brazil and Peru. The country might be conquered or laid under contribution as easily as the Spaniards conquered the naked Indians of America. A rebel subject named Aliverdi Khan had torn away the three provinces of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa from the Moghul emperor, and had acquired treasure to the amount of 30,000,000*l.* sterling. The provinces were open to the sea, and three ships with fifteen hundred to two thousand regular troops would suffice for the operation. The British government would co-operate for the sake of the plunder and the extension of their trade. The East India Company had better be left alone. No company could keep a secret, and the East India Company was so distracted as to be incapable of any firm resolution. In 1743 'James Mill, esq.,' was appointed captain and second in command of the East India Company's military in Bengal (*Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 275). Bolt described Mill as a colonel who had served twenty years in India. The India office contains no lists of officers in the employment of the East India Company of so early a date.

[Wheeler's Early Records of British India, p. 269 et seq., on the authority of Bolt's Affairs of Bengal.] H. M. C.

MILL, JAMES (1773–1836), utilitarian philosopher, born 6 April 1773 at Northwater Bridge, in the parish of Logie Pert, Forfarshire, was the son of James Mill, a country shoemaker, by his wife Isabel Fenton, daughter of a farmer in the Kirriemuir district. The father occupied a cottage under a farmer named Barclay, whose family were afterwards friends of the son. The Fentons were supposed to have descended from a higher social position. The neighbours thought that Mrs. Mill gave herself airs on the strength of her origin, and health or temperament made her rather fastidious. She resolved to bring up her eldest son as a gentleman. He had probably shown early promise, and was certainly allowed to devote himself to study instead of following his father's trade. He was sent to the parish school, and was then and afterwards befriended by Mr. Peters, the minister of Logie Pert. He attended the Montrose academy, boarding in the town for 2*s.* 6*d.* a week. He there made friends with his schoolfellow, Joseph Hume (1777–1855) [q.v.], afterwards his political ally. He became known to Sir John Stuart (previously Belsches) of Fettercairn. Sir John, with his wife, Lady Jane (Leslie) daughter of the Earl of Leven and Melville, passed their summers at Fettercairn House, five miles from Northwater Bridge, and their winters at Edinburgh. Lady Jane Stuart was charitable, and is said to have started a fund for educating poor young men for the ministry. James Mill was recommended for

the purpose by Peters. He also (the dates are uncertain) acted as tutor to Wilhelmina (*b.* October 1776), the Stuarts' only child, afterwards the object of Scott's early passion, and subsequently wife of Sir William Forbes and mother of James David Forbes [q.v.] Mill, in one capacity or other, spent much time at Fettercairn House, where both Sir James and Lady Jane Stuart became strongly attached to him, and their daughter spoke of him affectionately with 'her last breath.' The patronage of the Stuarts enabled him to study at Edinburgh instead of Aberdeen, for which his father had intended him (Mill to F. Place, 26 Oct. 1817). He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1790, at the then unusually late age of seventeen. He joined in his first session the senior classes in Greek and Latin. He heard the lectures of Dugald Stewart, and long afterwards he told Macvey Napier that neither Pitt nor Fox approached Stewart in eloquence. In 1794 he began his studies in divinity, which lasted through four winters. The library records show that he was interested in philosophy: studying Plato in addition to the ordinary Scottish authorities, and showing some knowledge of French by reading Massillon and Rousseau. He became so good a Greek scholar that in 1818 there was some talk of his standing for the Greek chair in Glasgow (Bain, p. 166), and he was always a keen student of Plato. He made few friends, and did not, like most of his many contemporaries who afterwards distinguished themselves, belong to the Speculative Society. He formed, however, a close intimacy with Thomas Thomson, the distinguished chemist, and his brother. He was licensed to preach on 4 Oct. 1798; and delivered some sermons in his own district, not, it would seem, with much success. He lived partly at home, where a corner of a room was curtained off as his study and bedroom, and held some tutorships. He appears to have been tutor in the family of a Mr. Burnet in Aberdeen; and also in the family of the Marquis of Tweeddale. There is a vague story that he gave up this position in consequence of a slight received at the dinner-table, and resolved to seek his fortunes in London. Another rumour is that he left Scotland in consequence of disappointment at not being appointed minister of Craig. At any rate he went to London in the beginning of 1802 in search of literary employment. He accompanied Sir John Stuart, who was going to attend parliament as member for Kincardineshire. Stuart procured him frequent admission to the gallery of the House of Commons, where he listened to some great debates and became an ardent politician. His friend Thomson wrote a testimonial on his behalf to be shown to John Gifford [q.v.], then editing the 'Anti-Jacobin Review.' Gifford gave him some work, and he gradually found other employment. He undertook to co-operate with Dr. Henry Hunter [q.v.] in rewriting a work called 'Nature Delineated.' One of the publishers interested in this book was Baldwin, who after Hunter's death in October 1802 changed the scheme for a periodical called the 'Literary Journal,' of which Mill became editor. He obtained the co-operation of Thomson and other friends, and the first number appeared at the beginning of 1803. It lasted for three years as a shilling weekly, and through another year a 'second series' appeared as a monthly. During 1805 and for two or three years subsequently Mill also edited the 'St. James's Chronicle.' In 1804 he published a pamphlet upon the bounties on the exportation of grain, and in 1805 a translation of Villers's 'Spirit and Influence of the Reformation of Luther.' He was thus managing to make a living, and writes at the beginning of 1804 that he has been a volunteer for six months, and spent at least twenty-one or twenty-two guineas in consequence. Professor Bain estimates his income during the double editorship at over 500*l.* a year. He therefore thought himself justified in marrying. In 1804 he became engaged to Harriet Burrow, daughter of a widow who managed a lunatic asylum, started by her husband, in Hoxton. They were married on 5 June 1805, and settled in 12 Rodney Terrace, Pentonville, in a house bought by his mother-in-law, for which he paid her 50*l.* a year.

Like many energetic young Scots, Mill managed to keep out of debt by rigid frugality; but the struggle was for a long time a severe one. The loss of his editorships left him no resource except writing articles. He was determined to write a work which might give him a more permanent position. About the end of 1806 he began with this view the composition of a history of India, and the task was far more laborious than he had anticipated. Three years spread into ten. His family was increasing, and he ultimately became the father of nine children, an oversight for which his eldest son apologises. Meanwhile, his relatives in Scotland were distressed. The mother died before his departure to England. His father was paralysed and became bankrupt through imprudence in giving security for a friend. The other son, William, died soon afterwards. The father continued to live in his house with his only other child, May, who married one

of his journeymen named Greig, and carried on the business. The father died in 1808, and the Greigs were for a long time very poor, although their two sons ultimately succeeding in establishing a business. Mrs. Greig died in 1837. Her family had an impression that James Mill had not been a good brother, and that the expenses of his education had caused an unjust diminution of his sister's means. They probably exaggerated the prosperity of the brother, who was rising to a good position in English society. Letters to his friends the Barclays, given by Professor Bain, show that Mill did in fact clear off the father's debts, and contributed to his support, besides offering to help the sister's family. Considering his own great difficulties, there seems to be no ground for complaint, and Greig probably made himself disagreeable from the first. Mill was not a man to neglect his duties, but neither was he a man to confer benefits gracefully. The contributions to periodicals, by which he must have supported himself at the time, cannot be identified. He is said to have written in the 'British' and 'Monthly' reviews, and especially in the 'Eclectic,' then an organ of evangelical dissent. Brougham, who may have known him at Edinburgh, helped him in obtaining admission to the 'Edinburgh Review,' for which he wrote some articles from 1808 to 1813. About the same time he formed an important connection with Bentham. The acquaintance had begun in 1808. Mill used to walk from Pentonville to dine with Bentham in Westminster. He soon became Bentham's warmest disciple. Dumont was already known as the promulgator of Benthamism abroad; but Mill was soon his trusted lieutenant for carrying on the propaganda in England. He revised Bentham's writings and took an active part in the radical agitation of which the Benthamites formed the philosophical core. Bentham desired to have his best disciple constantly at hand. In 1810 Mill occupied the house formerly belonging to Milton and afterwards to Hazlitt, which belonged to Bentham and looked upon his garden. It proved to be unhealthy, and was abandoned after a few months. Mill could not find a house nearer than Newington Green, whence he continued his regular pilgrimages to Westminster; but in 1814 Bentham let him another house, 1 Queen Square (changed to 40 Queen Anne's Gate), for 50*l.* a year, afterwards raised to 100*l.* when Mill was able to pay the full value. Here they were immediate neighbours, and met constantly for many years. In the summer of 1809 and later years Mill spent two or three months with his family at Barrow Green House, near Oxted, Surrey, which Bentham had taken for a time; and from 1814 to 1818 the Mills stayed with Bentham at Ford Abbey, near Chard, Somerset, spending there as much as nine or ten months together. The residence with Bentham was of great importance to Mill, and probably was of some pecuniary advantage. A remarkable letter written by Mill to Bentham in 1814 (given fully in Bain, pp. 136–40) speaks of some difference arising from one of Bentham's fanciful humours. Mill says that he has been proud to receive obligations from Bentham, although it has been 'one of the great purposes of his life to avoid pecuniary obligations,' and he has consequently lived in 'penury.' He has been a gainer by Bentham's hospitality and by the low rent of his house, though not otherwise. He proposes, however, that they should hereafter avoid the danger of too close a connection. By thus preserving their friendship Bentham will have a disciple able and anxious to devote his whole life 'to the propagation of the system.' A reconciliation must have followed; and Mill amply fulfilled his promise to spread the true faith. According to J. S. Mill, James Mill during this period supported his family by writing, while at the same time pursuing the 'History' and being the sole teacher of his children. Some unpublished correspondence with Francis Place [q. v.], whose acquaintance Mill made in 1812, illustrates this period. Place was proposing in 1814 to raise 3,000*l.* for Mill's benefit without his knowledge. The scheme fell through, partly because it was felt that Mill's independence of spirit would prevent his acceptance of the offer. Mill was clearly in great need of money; and Place seems to have made some advances on the expected profits of the 'History.' In December 1814 he was working at it from 5 A.M. to 11 P.M., as he tells Place, a statement slightly exaggerated by Mrs. Mill (see Bain, p. 162). His ordinary day's work at Ford Abbey lasted with few interruptions from 6 A.M. till 11 P.M.; three hours, from 10 to 1, being devoted to teaching, and a couple of short walks his only relaxation. Mill's early religious opinions appear to have been finally abandoned after his acquaintance with Bentham. In previous writings he had occasionally used the language of at least a qualified belief in Christianity. He now abandoned all theology. According to J. S. Mill, the 'turning-point of his mind was reading Butler's "Analogy"' (*Autobiog.* p. 38). A report given by Professor Bain attributes the final change to his friendship

with General Miranda, the South American patriot, who was in England in 1808–10, and was an ardent disciple of Bentham. Although the Bentham circle disbelieved in Christianity, its members observed a studied reticence in their writings.

Mill's scepticism did not interfere with an alliance which he formed with the quaker William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.] Mill wrote articles for the 'Philanthropist,' published by Allen from 1811 to 1817, in which he had an opportunity of expounding Bentham's principles of law reform; supported the anti-slavery movement, and especially took an active part in the great Bell and Lancaster controversy [see BELL, ANDREW, 1753–1832, and LANCASTER, JOSEPH]. The utilitarians agreed with the dissenters in supporting the Lancasterian institution, which developed into the British and Foreign School Society. It was also taken up by the whigs and the 'Edinburgh Review.' Mill's last article (February 1813) in the 'Edinburgh' was in defence of the system. The National Society was started in November 1811, to educate the poor 'in the principles of the established church,' supported by the tories and the 'Quarterly Review,' and a bitter controversy raged for some time. Mill, with the approval of Bentham (whose 'Church of Englandism' contains a long assault on the National Society), and supported by Allen, Place, and others, resolved in 1813 to start a 'West London Lancasterian Institution' to educate all the children west of Temple Bar on unsectarian principles. A public meeting was held in August 1813 to start the scheme, and about the same time appeared anonymously Mill's 'Schools for all in preference to Schools for Churchmen only.' Many difficulties occurred; but in February 1814 an association was formed to set up a 'Chrestomathic' school for superior education on the same lines. Place thought of Mill for the mastership (PLACE, *Letters*). Bentham offered part of his garden, and wrote his treatise, the 'Chrestomathia,' to expound the principles. Mill was very active in the affair, and was supported by Romilly, Brougham, and Mackintosh; but, after many troubles, it finally dropped in 1820. The chief outcome of this movement was the foundation of the London University. It had been suggested by Thomas Campbell, the poet, to Place, who discussed the plan with Mill in 1825. Mill was a member of the first council, appointed in December 1825; and, with the support of Brougham, Joseph Hume, and Grote, was active in carrying the scheme into effect. He tried to get his friend Thomson for the chair of chemistry; John Austin and M'Culloch, both sound adherents of the school, were the first professors of jurisprudence and political economy. For the chair of philosophy he consented to the election of John Hoppus [q. v.], who, though a dissenting clergyman, believed in Hartley [see under GROTE, GEORGE].

Place, Mill's colleague in this agitation, and the great manager on the radical side in Westminster, became very intimate with Mill, and constantly consulted him in political affairs. Mill himself was an active member of the committee which brought forward Burdett and Kinnaird against Romilly in June 1818. Romilly, although a personal friend of Bentham's, was regarded as too moderate. Mill was much affected by Romilly's death on 2 Nov. following and went to Worthing to offer his help to the family. He took no part in the consequent election, in which Hobhouse, the radical candidate, was defeated by George Lamb.

Mill had meanwhile completed his 'History of India,' which appeared about the beginning of 1818. The purpose with which he had started was fully achieved. His affairs now became prosperous. The 'History' succeeded at once, and has become a standard work. Mill unfortunately left his share of the profits in the hands of the publisher, Baldwin, and though he received the interest during his life, the capital was afterwards lost to his family by Baldwin's bankruptcy. The book, though dry and severe in tone, supplied a want, and contained many interesting reflections upon social questions. He has been accused of unfairness, and his prejudices were undoubtedly strong. His merits, however, met with an unexpected recognition. Although he had condemned the shortcomings of the East India Company, and was known as a radical politician, he was appointed in 1819 to a place in the India House. The knowledge of India displayed in his book was a strong recommendation, and his friends Ricardo and Joseph Hume used all their influence on his behalf. Canning, then president of the board of control, is said to have been in his favour (BAIN, pp. 142, 185). He was appointed on 12 May 1819 'assistant to the examiner of India correspondence,' with a salary of 800*l.* a year; on 10 April 1821 'second assistant to the examiner,' with 1,000*l.* a year, Edward Strachey being first assistant; on 9 April 1823 'assistant examiner,' with 1,200*l.* a year, passing over Strachey; on 1 Dec. 1830 'examiner,' with 1,900*l.* a year, being thus at the head of the office, and on 17 Feb. 1836 his salary was raised to 2,000*l.* a year. Mill

had to spend the hours from ten to four at his office, though, as business came irregularly, he had often time to spare for other employments. His son tells us, as may well be believed, that he had great influence with his superiors, and was able to get many of his opinions upon Indian policy adopted in practice. During the inquiries which preceded the renewal of the charter in 1833, Mill was examined at great length before committees of the House of Commons, his evidence upon the revenue system occupying eight days in August 1831, while in the beginning of 1832 he was examined upon the whole administrative and judicial systems. Mill also wrote the despatches in which the company stated its case in the final correspondence with the government. In spite of his dogmatic radicalism in home politics, Mill showed in this discussion that he was not prepared to apply his *à priori* method to India. His official experience had convinced him that the natives were totally unfit for self-government, and that even free trade would not produce a miraculous improvement. He showed remarkable knowledge and power in arguing the case. Mill's situation did not exclude him from continuing to take a very important though not a conspicuous share in political movements. His master, Bentham, was a recluse, difficult of access, growing old, and little acquainted with practical business. Mill therefore became the recognised head of the party. His dearest friend was David Ricardo, first known to him in 1811. Bentham said: 'I was the spiritual father of Mill, and Mill the spiritual father of Ricardo.' It was by Mill's encouragement that Ricardo was induced to publish his 'Political Economy,' and to enter parliament, and Ricardo's sudden death in 1823 affected Mill to a degree which astonished those who had only recognised his sternness. Brougham was also a warm friend of Mill; and though J. S. Mill, who regarded Brougham as a humbug, says that his father kept up the friendship on account of Brougham's powers of carrying out utilitarian principles in practice, it seems that Brougham was really able to fascinate the elder Mill. Mill certainly wrote to Brougham in terms of the warmest admiration, and declares in 1833 (Bain, p. 371), 'the progress of mankind would lose a century by the loss of you.' The Political Economy Club, founded in 1820, arose from some meetings of Mill and others at Ricardo's house for economic discussions. Mill drafted the rules, and was conspicuous from the first in the debates. In the same year he published the 'Elements of Political Economy,' which was the substance of verbal instructions given to his son John. A younger generation was now rising, which looked up to Mill as a leader. Henry Bickersteth [q. v.], afterwards Lord Langdale, was already an intimate. George Grote, John Austin and his brother Charles, William Ellis (1800–1881) [q. v.], Walter Coulson [q. v.], and others were friends of the younger Mill, who sat at the feet of the father, and were sufficiently pugnacious and dogmatic expounders of utilitarian principles. John Black [q. v.], editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' and Albany Fonblanque [q. v.] of the 'Examiner' represented the party in the press. The 'Morning Chronicle' was for some ten years after 1817 their recognised organ. Fonblanque contributed to it under Black, and afterwards gave a general support to the same side in the 'Examiner.' Mill had been invited by Macvey Napier in 1814 to contribute to the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and between 1816 and 1823 wrote a number of articles which expounded utilitarianism in the most uncompromising fashion. The most remarkable of these articles, that upon 'Government,' appeared in 1820, and is substantially a terse statement of the radical creed of the time as based upon Benthamite principles. It was regarded, says John Mill (*Autobiog.* p. 104), as a 'masterpiece of political wisdom' by the so-called 'philosophical radicals.' The essays had been twice reprinted in 1825, when Mill says that they had 'become text-books of the young men of the Union at Cambridge' (Bain, p. 292). They were reprinted again in 1828. In 1829 the essay upon 'Government' was attacked by Macaulay in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Mill took no part in the controversy which followed, although his line of reply is given in his 'Fragment on Mackintosh' (edit. 1870, pp. 275–94). He bore no grudge to Macaulay, whose appointment to the Indian council he supported, and they had friendly relations, which induced Macaulay not to reprint the articles during his life.

The starting of the 'Westminster Review' in the beginning of 1824 provided the party with an organ of their own. Mill had long discussed the plan of such a publication with Bentham, and it appears that Bentham was to have provided the funds at starting. Mill's official position prevented him from accepting the editorship, which was divided between Bowring and Southern. The first number contained an article upon the 'Edinburgh Review' by James Mill. It caused the Longmans to decline publishing the new periodical, which was undertaken by Baldwin, and it made a considerable sensation,

which secured an encouraging start for the review. It was a vigorous attack upon the Edinburgh reviewers as mere trimmers, courting the favour of the aristocracy, being in fact a radical indictment of the whigs. The attack was carried on by John Mill in the second number, and the 'Quarterly Review' was assailed by James Mill in the fourth. Mill continued to write energetic articles, attacking Southey's 'Book of the Church' in January 1825, denouncing church establishments in April 1826, and in the following October discussing the 'State of the Nation' as an illustration of the incapacity of the governing classes. The review had never paid its way, and Bowring was not in favour with the Mills. Though a Benthamite, he disapproved of the religious part of the creed, and his personal attentions led to his partly superseding Mill in Bentham's favour. The review was increasingly unsatisfactory to the Mills, and James Mill did not write after 1826, except that in July 1830 he was persuaded to contribute a defence of the ballot. In 1828 the review passed into the hands of Colonel Perronet Thompson. In 1827 Mill contributed an article on parliamentary reform to the 'Parliamentary History and Review,' set up by Mr. Marshall of Leeds.

In 1822 Mill took a house at Dorking, where his family spent six months for several successive summers, while he joined them for his six weeks' holiday, and stayed from Friday to Monday. In the first of these holidays he began his 'Analysis of the Human Mind,' which was continued during successive holidays, and finally published in 1829. In 1830 Mill moved from Queen Square to a house in Vicarage Place, Church Street, Kensington. He had moved his summer residence from Dorking to Mickleham. His friends visited him there, and accompanied him on long Sunday walks. Bickersteth took a house at Mickleham, to be near him, and Brougham when chancellor drove down to see him on Sundays, and kept up an affectionate correspondence. J. S. Mill and some of his friends from the India House often joined him, and he continued to be consulted in political matters, especially during the crisis of the Reform Bill, by Place and others. His health was growing weaker, and he suffered much from gout, to which he had long been subject. He was less able to write, although after 1830 he composed the 'Fragment on Mackintosh,' the publication of which was delayed till 1835 on account of Mackintosh's death. His last writings were articles in the 'London Review,' founded by Sir William Molesworth, a recruit gained by the philosophical radicals in 1833, and virtually edited by J. S. Mill. Four articles by James Mill appeared in 1835, the most remarkable of which (in the July number) is a plan of church reform, proposing in substance the abolition of dogmas and ceremonies, and the transformation of the clergy into a body of officials paid by results, and preaching morality and natural theism. The curiously unpractical line of argument shows Mill's entire ignorance of the religious movements outside his own circle. His last writings were an article upon 'The Aristocracy' and a dialogue upon the utility of political economy in the same review for January 1836. Mill had begun to suffer from disease of the lungs, aggravated, it was thought, by the dusty three-hour journeys on the coach-top to Mickleham. In August 1835 he was seized with a hemorrhage from the lungs, and in the following June he was attacked by bronchitis, and died peacefully 23 June 1836, retaining his faculties and spirits to the last. He was buried in Kensington Church. Mill had nine children, who all survived him: (1) John Stuart [q. v.], born in 1806; (2) Wilhelmina Forbes, named after Sir John Stuart's daughter, *d.* 1861; (3) Clara; (4) Harriet; (5) James Bentham, who entered the Indian civil service in 1835, and died 1862; (6) Jane, named after Lady Stuart; (7) Henry, a young man of great promise, called by John the 'noblest and worthiest of us all,' who died of consumption at Falmouth in 1840; (8) Mary; and (9) George Grote, who entered the India House, showed much ability, and died of consumption in 1853. Four of the daughters were married, and three of them, but none of the sons, left children (see Bain, pp. 61, 333). Mill was of middle height, of well-knit figure, and nervous temperament. He had a massive forehead, projecting eyes, and an expressive and mobile face. A portrait from a drawing in possession of Mrs. Grote is prefixed to Professor Bain's 'Life.' He had a strong voice, and was singularly animated and impressive in conversation. To this power was partly due the remarkable influence which he exercised upon all who came in contact with him. His force of character is sufficiently apparent from the struggles by which he achieved independence in spite of many difficulties, and from the ardent devotion of his whole abilities to the propagation of his doctrines. His powerful though rigid and unimaginative intellect was applied to the support and extension of the positions which he shared with Bentham. In jurisprudence he did not go beyond applying

the theories already taught by Bentham. His political views were equally those of his master, but his far greater powers of dealing with men enabled him to exert a more potent, direct influence upon the operations of the party, and he cast the theories into a form more immediately applicable. He was more original in the psychological inquiries, to which Bentham had contributed little, although the essential principles are taken for granted in Bentham's ethical speculations. Mill's 'Analysis' is a book of singular merit, from the terse and lucid exposition of a one-sided point of view. He was greatly influenced by Hobbes, Locke, Hume, and by the French writers, such as Condillac, Helvetius, and Cabanis; but his chief master was Hartley, whose theory of association he applied and extended. The book marks a distinct stage in the development of the empirical school, and many of J. S. Mill's logical and ethical doctrines are evidently suggested by the attempt to solve problems to which his father's answers appeared unsatisfactory. The 'Fragment on Mackintosh' is one of the most characteristic expressions of utilitarian morals. In James Mill utilitarianism showed all its most characteristic qualities. The resolution to keep to solid facts, and not to be misled by words; the attempt to treat all problems by a scientific method, the blindness to opposite schemes of metaphysical thought, and the contempt for the mystical and the sentimental apparent in all Mill's writings, explain both the attractions of the doctrine for some temperaments and the repulsion which it aroused in others. In domestic life Mill was a curious example of a man who, while resolutely discharging every duty, somehow made even his virtues unamiable. He seems to have despised his wife, and to have allowed his contempt to appear in his conversation, though in his letters he always refers to her respectfully. He spared no labour in the attempt to teach his children thoroughly, though his habitual repression of his feelings and his constitutional irritability made the task trying on both sides, and the children, though not unhappy, were never at ease in his presence. His son observes (*Autobiog.* p. 47) that he was, 'in the ancient sense of the words,' a stoic in his personal qualities, an epicurean as regarded his standard of morals, and a cynic in that he set little value upon pleasures, and thought that human life was 'a poor thing at best,' after the freshness of early years had decayed.

Mill's works are: 1. 'Essay on the Impolicy of a Bounty on the Exportation of Grain and the Principles which ought to regulate the Commerce of Grain,' 1804. 2. 'Commerce Defended: an Answer to the Arguments by which Mr. Spence, Mr. Cobbett, and others have attempted to prove that Commerce is not the source of National Wealth,' 1808. 3. 'History of India,' 3 vols. 4to, 1817; 4th edition, 9 vols. 8vo, 1848; 5th edit., ed. with continuation by H. H. Wilson, 10 vols. 8vo, 1858. 4. 'Elements of Political Economy,' 1821; 2nd edit. 1824; 3rd edit. 1826. 5. 'Analysis of the Phenomena of the Human Mind,' 1829, edited by J. S. Mill, with notes by Alexander Bain, Andrew Findlater, and George Grote, 2 vols. 8vo, 1869. 6. 'A Fragment on Mackintosh,' 1835 and 1870.

Between 1816 and 1823 Mill contributed to the supplement of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' articles upon 'Government,' 'Jurisprudence,' 'Liberty of the Press,' 'Prison and Prison Discipline,' 'Colony,' 'Law of Nations,' and 'Education,' which were reprinted in a separate volume (n. d., see above); and others upon 'Caste,' 'Economists,' 'Beggars,' 'Benefit Societies,' 'Banks for Saving,' which were not collected. A review of the essays of Samuel Bailey [q. v.], originally contributed to the 'Westminster Review' for July 1829, was reprinted as 'The Principles of Toleration' in 1837. A full account of many of Mill's contributions to various periodicals is given in Professor Bain's 'Life of James Mill.'

[James Mill: a Biography, by Professor Bain, 1882, contains a careful account of all the facts. See also Macvey Napier's Correspondence; Life, by A. Bisset, in the Penny Cyclopædia; J. S. Mill's Autobiography; Bowring's Life of Bentham; Personal Life of G. Grote, pp. 21-5. Place's manuscripts in the British Museum have been used by Professor Bain. The writer has to thank Mr. Graham Wallas, who is preparing a life of Place, for communicating other letters.]

L. S.

MILL, JOHN (1645–1707), principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, was born at Hardendale, in the parish of Shap, Westmoreland, in 1645. His father, Thomas, son of John Mill or Milln, of Banton, near Shap, was a weaver. The son was known until 1673 as Milne. Mill matriculated in the university as 'pauper puer' on 14 Oct. 1661, and entered Queen's College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term, on 18 Oct. 1661, as a batler. On 23 June 1663 he was elected tabardar of the college, to be admitted as soon as possible. He proceeded B.A. on 3 May 1666, M.A. 1669, B.D. 1680, D.D. 1681, and his distinction in classics led to his selection as speaker of the 'Oratio Panegyrica' at the opening of the

Sheldonian Theatre on 9 July 1669. He was elected fellow of his college on 17 Oct. 1670. During 1670 he was ordained and became tutor. He was also for some time chaplain to Sir William Palmer of Warden in Bedfordshire, whose daughter Priscilla, he married at Westminster Abbey on 6 May 1684. Her surname does not appear on the register; that of her mother (daughter of Sir John Bramston, 1577–1654 [q. v.]) was substituted in error. In 1676 he was chosen by Dr. Thomas Lamplugh [q. v.], on his promotion to the see of Exeter, to be his chaplain; on 29 Oct. 1677 he was made prebendary of Exeter; in August 1681 was presented by his college to the rectory of Bletchington, Oxfordshire, and about the same time became chaplain in ordinary to Charles II. Mill was a benefactor to his parish. In 1686 he was instrumental in restoring to their proper use the funds and lands of a local charity, which had been misappropriated for some years by the lord of the manor. He drew up an account of the land (glebe and other), rates, and advowson of his parish, with a copy of the original grant to the provost and scholars of Queen's College by Edward III. His manuscript is still preserved by the rector of Bletchington.

Mill vacated his fellowship at Queen's College towards the end of 1682. On the removal of Thomas Crosthwait he was elected principal of St. Edmund Hall, and was admitted on 5 May 1685. He was not popular there, and his duties were chiefly performed by his vice-principal. His political vacillations gained him the nickname of 'Johnny Wind-Mill.' Although upholding the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance, he disliked the practical inconveniences of turning nonjuror, and he became the subject of a jingle, sung by the children in the streets of Oxford:

> Wilt thou take the oaths, little Johnny Mill?
> No, no, that I won't, Yes but I will.

In 1694 he was proctor for the clergy of the diocese of Canterbury, in the lower house of convocation. On 14 Aug. 1704 he obtained the fourth prebend at Canterbury, and on 1 Aug. 1705 he resigned his prebend at Exeter.

Mill was seized with apoplexy on the evening of Saturday, 21 June 1707, and, without recovering consciousness, died about 7 A.M. on Monday, 23 June, exactly a fortnight after the appearance of his great work on the New Testament (cf. *Gibson MSS.* 933, f. 42, in Lambeth Palace; *Gent. Mag.* 1801, p. 587). He was buried in the chancel of Bletchington Church, where monuments to his memory and to that of his wife (who had predeceased him on 1 April 1685) are still preserved.

While principal of St. Edmund Hall, Mill continued to prosecute with diligence the great work of his life, his edition of the New Testament in Greek. To this his attention had been first directed by the Savilian professor, Dr. Edward Bernard [q. v.], in 1677; and Dr. John Fell [q. v.], who had previously recognised his abilities, placed all his own notes at Mill's disposal. The printing of the work was commenced at Fell's expense, but on his death in 1686 only fifteen sheets were completed, and the burden of carrying on the work fell on Mill, who also refunded all that Fell had laid out. Hearne at a later date gave Mill some assistance. After thirty years of labour, the work was given to the world on 9 June 1707. It was dedicated to the queen in somewhat fulsome terms, but was the most beautiful edition (fol.) that had hitherto appeared. The text, that of Stephens of 1550, was left untouched, and the various readings were added at the bottom of each page. Mill had collated many valuable manuscripts in England, and procured collations of the principal ones on the continent; the result was a masterpiece of scholarship and critical insight. Prefixed are valuable 'Prolegomena,' divided into three parts; the first treating separately of each book of the New Testament, the second containing the history of the text from the time of the apostles, and the third giving a review of his own labours.

Mill was the first editor of the New Testament who attempted to give a clear and accurate description of the manuscripts used, and was also the first to draw up a genealogy of the editions of the Greek text. The edition met with much adverse criticism. His small acquaintance with the oriental languages was the most fruitful source of error. For references to the Syriac, Arabic, and Ethiopic, he had recourse, as he avows (*Proleg.* 1707, p. clxii), to the Latin translations in Walton's 'Polyglott.' His extracts from the Coptic and Anglo-Saxon, on the contrary, were taken partly from the papers of Thomas Marshall [q. v.], and partly from the communication of Ludovicus Piques, and may be regarded as authentic.

The most famous attack on Mill was that by Dr. Daniel Whitby, who, in his 'Examen variantium lectionum J. Millii,' London, 1709, sought to show that the great number of readings (amounting it is said to over thirty thousand) endangered the authority of the printed text. This view was eagerly taken up by Anthony Collins [q. v.] in his 'Discourse of Free Thinking,' pp. 87–90. Bentley, under

the pseudonym 'Phileleutherus Lipsiensis,' vigorously defended his friend Mill in 'Remarks upon a Late Discourse.' Mill's labours on 1 John v. 7, supplied a mass of material for the well-known controversy respecting the authenticity of that text (Burgess, *Annotationes Millii*; Emlyn, *Full Enquiry*).

In the Bodleian Library is a copy of Mill's Testament, with his own manuscript additions, and some by Hearne. Many of these have been printed in Griesbach's 'Symbolæ criticæ' (i. 245–304).

In 1710 Mill's New Testament was republished in Amsterdam and Rotterdam, in 1723 at Leipzig, and again, in 1746, at Amsterdam, under the supervision of Kuster. Kuster added the readings of thirteen fresh manuscripts, supplied a preface, and inserted Le Clerc's letter on Mill's work to 'C. Junius Optimianus,' which had appeared in vol. xvi. of the 'Bibliothèque Choisie.' The first Dutch edition was regarded by Hearne as 'downright knavery,' but Kuster kept his own notes separate from those of Mill, and some of his collations are more complete. The 'Prolegomena,' with observations by Salthen, were reissued at Königsberg in 1733–4 and 1752.

To Mill are assigned 'Dissertatio de Nilo et Euphrate terræ Sanctæ Terminis,' published in Ugolino's 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Sacrarum' (Venice, 1744), and the preface to Benson's 'Anglo-Saxon Vocabulary' (Hearne); the latter is often attributed to Thwaites. He supervised the edition of Malala's 'Chronicle,' published at Oxford in 1690, and thus became the recipient of Bentley's famous 'Letter to Mill,' printed with the 'Chronicle.' Prefixed to a copy of Simon Ford's 'Conflagration of London,' in the Bodleian Library, are some deplorable manuscript verses addressed by Mill, when a young man, to Dr. Thomas Barlow. A large number of Mill's notes for his Greek Testament, together with letters to and from eminent men of the time, are preserved in the library of Queen's College, Oxford. Letters from Mill to H. Wanley, Dr. Covel, and Dr. Hickes, are in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 3780, ff. 97, 98, 156, 157; Addit. MSS. 4253, f. 7, 22, 910, ff. 251, 256), and one from Grabe to Mill is among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library (C. 851, f. 39).

Hearne, who frequently comments on Mill, gives an unpleasing impression of him as a man, though anxious to do him justice as a scholar and generous patron of scholars. According to Kennet (*Lansdowne MS.* 987, f. 187), he was 'a ready extemporare preacher,' but he only published one sermon (1676). Kennet also states that 'he talked and wrote the best Latin of any man in the University, and was the most airy and facetious in conversation—in all respects a bright man.'

Portraits of Mill are in the dining hall of St. Edmund Hall, and in the common room gallery of Queen's College. The painting by P. Berchet has been engraved by Vandergucht. There is a representation of him presenting his Greek Testament to Queen Anne in the 'Oxford Almanack' for 1747, engraved by Vertue.

[Nicolson and Burn's Westmorland and Cumberland, i. 481; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. cols. 528, 757–8; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. cols. 289, 308, 374, 382; Wood's Antiq. Univ. Oxon. (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 801; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), p. 665; Hook's Eccles. Biog.; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble, Oxford Hist. Soc.), passim; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 425, iii. 594; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1694, p. 145; Hasted's Kent, iv. 610; Biog. Brit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 142; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1680–99 p. 65, 1650–1718 (Suppl.) p. 219; Coxe's Cat. of MSS. in Colleges and Halls; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits. Contemporary notices of the editions of 1707 and of 1710 of the Greek Testaent are in Bibliothèque Choisie, vols. xvi. xxi.; Journal des Sçavans (Suppl.), 1708 pp. 255–67, 1711 pp. 18–24; Leipzig Acta Eruditorum, 1708 pp. 1–12, 1710 pp. 421–4; Pfaff's Dissertatio Critica, 1709, pp. 113 et seq.; Nouvelles de la République des Lettres, 1710, pp. 243–53; Trevoux's Mémoires, 1710, pp. 785–807. Accounts of Mill's work are numerous: the best are Pritz's Introductio in lectionem Novi Testamenti, pp. 288–92; Budæus's Isagoge, pp. 1505–6; Hichtel's Exercitatio . . . contra Millium; Bengel's Apparatus Criticus (in his Greek Testament, 1734), pp. 880–1; Walch's Bibliotheca Theologica, iv. 25–8; Le Long's Bibliotheca Sacra, i. 235–239; Scrivener's Introd. to the Criticism of the New Test. pp. 374, 447–80; Michaelis's Introduction (trans. by Marsh), passim; Michaelis's Curæ in Versionem Syriacum, pp. 80–159 (with reference to Mill's errors in oriental versions); see also Bode's Pseudocritica Millio-Bengeliana; Registers of Queen's College, Oxford, kindly communicated by the provost; information from the Rev. R. F. Dale of Bletchington.] B. P.

MILL, JOHN STUART (1806–1873), philosopher, eldest son of James Mill [q. v.], was born on 20 May 1806 at his father's house, 13 Rodney Street, Pentonville, London. He was a singularly precocious child, and was entirely educated by his father, who from the first carried out unflinchingly a severe system of training. The child was set when three years old to learn 'vocables,' or lists of Greek words with the English meanings. By his eighth year he had read many Greek authors, starting with 'Æsop's Fables' and Xenophon's 'Anabasis,' including Herodotus, parts of Lucian, Diogenes Laertius, and six dia-

logues of Plato. His only other lessons were in arithmetic, but he also read books by himself. From 1810 till 1813 the Mills lived at Newington Green, and the father used to walk before breakfast in the then green lanes round Hornsey. During these walks the child gave accounts of his reading in Gibbon, Robertson, Hume, and (his especial favourite) Watson's 'Philip II' and 'Philip III.' He read Langhorne's 'Plutarch,' Millar's 'English Government,' Mosheim's 'Ecclesiastical History,' Sewel's 'Quakers,' and many voyages, besides a few children's books. In his eighth year he began Latin, and was also employed by his father to teach the younger children, a plan probably suggested by the Lancasterian system then in great favour with the utilitarians. By his twelfth year he had read in Latin much of Virgil, Horace, Livy, Ovid, Terence, and Cicero, and had added to his Greek Homer, Thucydides (read in his eighth, and again in his eleventh year), and parts of the dramatists, orators, and historians, besides Aristotle's 'Rhetoric.' He continued to read English histories, and during his eleventh and twelfth years began to write a history of the Roman government in imitation of Hooke. He had already written some fragmentary 'histories,' and Professor Bain (p. 3) gives a scrap composed when he was six and a half. Between the ages of eight and thirteen he had acquired elementary geometry and algebra 'thoroughly,' and had begun the differential calculus. His father was unable to guide him in the higher mathematics, or in the niceties of classical scholarship. He never practised composition in Greek, and little in Latin (see a Latin letter to his sisters of 1820, given in Bain, p. 21 *n.*) He was pleased with Pope's 'Homer,' Scott's 'Lays,' and Campbell's 'Lyrics,' but did not take to Shakespeare or Spenser. His father made him write English verses as a practice in composition, but he was not destined to be a poet. He was much interested by popular books upon science, though he had no opportunity of experimental inquiry. About twelve he began a serious study of logic, including some of Aristotle, some scholastic treatises, and especially Hobbes's 'Computatio sive Logica,' a book of great authority with his father. He began also to study classical literature for the thoughts as well as for the language. Demosthenes and Plato received especial attention. During 1817 he read the proofs of his father's 'History of India,' and was greatly impressed by the doctrines with which it is 'saturated.' In 1819 he went through a 'complete course of political economy.' His father made him write out a summary of the instructions given during their walks. The notes so made served for the father's treatise. The two afterwards carefully went through Adam Smith and Ricardo (see letter of 30 July 1819 in Bain, pp. 6–9). Before his fourteenth birthday Mill had thus read much classical literature, had seriously studied logic and political economy, had read much history and general literature, and made a good start in mathematics. He records his own achievements as a proof that the years of childhood may be employed to better purpose than usual, and while admitting that his father was a stern and impatient teacher, declares also that the education was never mere 'cram,' but invariably directed to stimulate his powers of thought. Francis Place [q. v.], when staying at Ford Abbey in 1814, reports that John, with his two sisters, were kept at lessons from six to nine, and again from ten to one, and that on one occasion their dinner hour had been put off from one till six because the sisters had made a mistake in a single word, and John had passed their exercise. He says that John is a 'prodigy,' but expects that he will grow up 'morose and selfish' (Place, *Letters*, communicated by Mr. Graham Wallas). Mill was brought up as a thorough agnostic, and says (ungrammatically) that he was one of the very few examples in this country of one who has 'not thrown off religious belief, but never had it' (*Autobiography*, p. 43). It appears, however, that the boy went to church in his infancy, and called Homer and the Bible the 'two greatest books' (Bain, *James Mill*, p. 90).

In May 1820 Mill left London for France, and stayed there until July 1821. He lived with Sir Samuel Bentham [q. v.], partly at the Château Pompignon, between Toulouse and Montauban, and partly in Toulouse, besides making an excursion to the Pyrenees, and ascending the Pic du Midi, Bigorre. From a diary published by Professor Bain, it appears that he studied nine hours a day. He became a thorough French scholar, and acquired an interest in French society and politics which never failed. He continued his studies in mathematics, chemistry, and political economy, learnt some music, and took lessons with less success in dancing, fencing, and riding. He was devoted to walking, and an enthusiastic lover of scenery, but he was never athletic. He took up botany as an amusement while in France, under the influence doubtless of George Bentham [q. v.], Sir Samuel's son, and was always an enthusiastic collector, though not a scientific botanist.

Upon returning to England Mill again became tutor of the younger children. He began to study for the bar, and read Roman law during the winter with John Austin (1790–1859) [q. v.] He gave up any thoughts of the profession upon being appointed (21 May 1823) to a junior clerkship in the examiner's office of the India House under his father. He had 30*l.* a year for the first three years, and afterwards 100*l.* In 1828 he was promoted over the other clerks and made an assistant, with 600*l.* a year. He rose to be third in the office, upon his father's death in 1836, with 1,200*l.* a year. In 1854 an addition of 200*l.* was made to his salary, and on the retirement of his seniors in 1856 he became chief of the office, with 2,000*l.* a year. His position enabled him to devote much time to study and to the composition of laborious works, and he found few drawbacks, except the exclusion from parliament and the confinement to London. He spent his month's holiday at his father's house in the country, and afterwards in excursions, the earlier of which were made on foot.

While reading with Austin, Mill for the first time studied Bentham's doctrines in Dumont's redaction. Reading the 'Traité de Législation,' he says, was a turning-point in his mental history. He afterwards, under the direction of his father, then employed upon his 'Analysis,' studied Condillac, Helvetius, Hartley, and the chief English psychologists. He became known to his father's disciples, especially Grote and Charles Austin [q. v.] In the winter of 1822–3 he formed a society, to which he gave the name 'Utilitarian.' He says (*Autobiography*, p. 79) that he found the name in Galt's 'Annals of the Parish.' The word had been used by Bentham many years before (Bentham, *Works*, x. 92, 390), but the name came into popular use as designating the party now gathering round the Mills. The society, which read essays and discussed questions, lasted till 1826, and Mill was active in enlisting recruits, although the number of members never reached ten. Charles Austin had introduced some of his college friends to the Mills, and John, during a brief visit to Cambridge in 1822, had made a great impression by his abilities. His father was vainly urged in 1823 to enter him at the university. Mill soon began to write in the papers, his first publication being a letter to the 'Traveller,' belonging to Colonel Torrens, in defence of one of his father's economical theories. He contributed soon afterwards a series of letters, signed 'Wickliffe,' to the 'Morning Chronicle,' denouncing the prosecution of Richard Carlile [q. v.] When the 'Westminster Review' was started in April 1824, Mill helped his father in assailing the old Quarterlies, and afterwards wrote frequently until 1828. The most remarkable of these writings was a review of Whately's 'Logic' in January 1828, which shows some interesting anticipations of his later theories. During 1825 Mill's chief employment was editing Bentham's 'Treatise upon Evidence.' Besides reducing to unity three masses of manuscripts written independently, Mill had to correct the style, fill up gaps, insert some replies to critics of Dumont's earlier abstract of the treatise, and add dissertations upon speculative questions. The labour, he says, took up his leisure for a year, and he had afterwards to see the five large volumes through the press. The book occupies two volumes in Bentham's collected 'Works,' and it is not only one of the richest in matter of Bentham's books, but one of the best edited. It would be difficult to mention a youth of twenty who ever completed such a task in the intervals of official work. Mill thinks that his editorial labour had a marked effect in improving his own style. During the next three years he contributed to the 'Parliamentary History and Review,' writing articles upon some of the chief political and economical questions of the day. Meanwhile he learnt German, though he never seems to have become a thorough German scholar. He collected 'about a dozen' friends, who met at Grote's house in Threadneedle Street on two mornings in the week from half-past eight till ten. They went steadily through various treatises, including Ricardo, Du Trieu's 'Manuductio ad Logicam,' Hartley, and Mill's 'Analysis,' thoroughly discussing every difficulty raised until each disputant had finally made up his mind. These discussions, which lasted 'some years,' made Mill (as he thought) an independent thinker, and were an admirable exercise in thorough analysis of difficulties. Mill's 'Essays upon Unsettled Questions of Political Economy' were one result. He wrote them about 1830, but could not obtain a publisher till after the success of his 'Logic.' They contain his most original work upon abstract political economy. Among the young men who then cultivated and propagated utilitarian principles, and became afterwards known as the 'philosophical radicals,' were Charles Austin, (Lord) Romilly, William Eyton Tooke (son of the economist), William Ellis (1800–1881) [q.v.], George John Graham (afterwards official assignee of the bankruptcy court, who helped Mill in working out his economical doctrines), J. A. Roebuck [q. v.], and Charles Buller [q. v.] Although sympa-

thising with Bentham and James Mill, they disagreed upon various points both with their leaders and each other, but they appeared to outsiders as a clique. Mill admits that their contempt for 'sentimentalities' and 'vague generalities,' and for poetic culture generally, was excessive, as it naturally made them offensive to others. They came into contact with other young men at a debating society named after the famous Speculative Society at Edinburgh. Some of the utilitarians, led by Charles Austin, had attended the meetings of the Co-operative Society of Owenites in Chancery Lane. They fought a pitched battle, which lasted for three months, in defence of their conflicting opinions. This suggested the formation of the Speculative Society, which was joined by many of the most promising men of the day, including Macaulay, Thirlwall, Praed, Sam Wilberforce, and the Bulwers. The first session was a failure, but in 1826–7 they gained recruits, and sharp debates took place, A. Hayward [q. v.] and Shee (afterwards judge) representing the tories, while Mill and Roebuck, helped by Charles Buller and Cockburn, defended the radical cause. In the seasons of 1828 and 1829 they were joined by Maurice and Sterling, representing the Coleridgean influence. Mill became a friend of both, and in spite of profound differences of opinion was influenced by them in his mental development. He dropped the society in 1829, having abandoned the 'Westminster' in the previous year.

Mill had meanwhile gone through a spiritual crisis, which he compares to the conversion of methodists. It was connected, as he says, with 'a dull state of nerves.' Although he dwells chiefly upon the mental state, it seems to be clear that the pressure to which he had been subjected from his infancy, and the extraordinary labours of his early manhood, in which the work upon Bentham in the previous year was a mere interlude, must have tried his nervous system. In 1836 he had an illness due to 'an obstinate derangement of the brain' (Bain, p. 42), which produced involuntary nervous movements, and to the end of his life there was 'an almost ceaseless spasmodic twitching over one eye.' From this and other attacks it is clear that he had suffered from excessive intellectual strain. The mental crisis, whether the effect, or, as he apparently fancied, the cause of the nervous mental derangement, greatly affected his later development. He suddenly felt that even the full attainment of his political and social aims would fail to give happiness. He concluded that the systematic analysis of his school tended to 'wear away the feelings' by destroying the associations which, in their view, were the cause of all happiness. The 'first ray of light' came from a passage in Marmontel's 'Memoirs.' Marmontel there describes how, upon his father's death, he was inspired by the resolution to make up the loss to his family. Mill learnt that happiness was to be found not in directly pursuing it, but in the pursuit of other ends; and learnt, also, the importance of a steady cultivation of the feelings. In this state of mind he was profoundly attracted by Wordsworth, whose merits he defended against Roebuck at the Speculative Society. He learnt something, too, from Maurice, who introduced him to Coleridge and Goethe. He began to diverge from the stern utilitarianism of his father, who also repelled him by a denial of the rights of women. Macaulay's attack upon James Mill's essay on 'Government' suggested to him the necessity of a more philosophical treatment of politics. In 1829–30 he became acquainted with the St.-Simonians, and was especially impressed by an early work of Auguste Comte, then an avowed follower of St.-Simon. In 1830 he went to Paris upon the revolution, was introduced to Lafayette and to some of the popular leaders, and saw the chiefs of the St.-Simonians. He was thus led to widen and humanise his traditional utilitarianism, and he convinced himself that he could retain all that was ennobling in the 'Freewill' doctrine—the belief, namely, that we can mould our own characters—without abandoning the philosophical theory of determinism. He wrote much in newspapers after his visit to France in 1830, especially in the 'Examiner,' to which he contributed a series of papers on the 'Spirit of the Age' in 1831. Carlyle was attracted by them, and upon coming to London soon afterwards made Mill's acquaintance. They were for some time friends, although Carlyle soon discovered that Mill was not, as he had fancied, a 'new mystic.' In fact, the absence of 'mysticism' in Mill's intellect made the relationship uncongenial, and they gradually drifted apart. Mill had made collections for a history of the French revolution, which were very useful to Carlyle.

Mill now began to put together materials for his most important works. The discussions at Grote's house had suggested to him the composition of a logical treatise. After finishing the economist essays, he again took up the question, was able to frame his theory of the syllogism, and wrote a sketch of his first book. Difficulties, however, stopped him as to the theory of induction, and he put the subject aside for five

years. He wrote in 1832 for 'Tait's Magazine' and contributed to the 'Jurist' the article upon 'Endowments,' reprinted in his 'Dissertations.'

In 1830 Mill had been introduced to Mrs. Taylor, his junior by two years. Her husband was a 'drysalter' and wholesale druggist' in Mark Lane; and his grandfather had been a neighbour and friend of James Mill at Newington Green. Mill rapidly formed an intimacy with Mrs. Taylor, who profoundly affected the rest of his life. She was an invalid, and obliged to live in the country apart from her husband. Mill visited her regularly in the country, dined with her twice a week in London, and occasionally travelled with her alone. Her husband accepted the situation with singular generosity, and dined out when Mill dined at his house. He was, according to Mill, a man of most honourable character, and regarded with steady affection by his wife, although he could not be her intellectual companion. The relationship between Mill and Mrs. Taylor was, as he intimates (*Autobiog.* p. 229), purely one of friendship. It was, however, inevitable that it should cause some scandal, and it led to difficulties with his family. His father strongly disapproved, and his marriage to her (in 1851) led to a complete estrangement from his mother and sisters. He never spoke of her to his friends or in his family, and the connection was probably the main cause of his complete withdrawal from society in later years. After ceasing to be active in journalism, he was only to be seen by a few intimate friends at the India House, and at monthly meetings of the Political Economy Club. He gives, however, more philosophical and doubtless genuine reasons for his seclusion (*ib.* p. 227). If his own language is to be trusted (see dedication to 'Liberty,' *Dissertations*, ii. 411, and *Autobiography*), Mrs. Taylor's influence upon his intellectual and moral development was of the highest importance, and yet not more important than might be expected from her transcendent abilities. He declares that her excellences of mind and heart were 'unparalleled in any human being he had known or read of.' His friends naturally did not share this opinion; some of them accounted for it by her excellence in echoing his own views. As Professor Bain observes, this is purely conjectural, and Mill generally liked friends with independent views. His vehement hyperboles, however, seem to betray a sense that he could give no tangible proof of their accuracy. From his account of her share in his writings it would seem that she did not influence his logical and scientific theories, but did a great deal to stimulate his enthusiasm upon such questions as liberty, women's rights, and social progress. The opinions, however, advocated in his later writings upon these topics were natural developments of his earlier thought. The only independent work attributed to her is the essay upon the enfranchisement of women in the second volume of the 'Dissertations.' The Reform Bill of 1832 had given power to the whigs, and Mill's great object for some years was to prevent the radicals from becoming a mere left wing of the whig party. From 1832 to 1834 he wrote much in the 'Examiner,' in the 'Monthly Repository,' edited by W. J. Fox, on political and other subjects, and published abstracts of some of Plato's 'Dialogues,' besides adding a short estimate of Bentham to Bulwer's 'England and the English.' His publications, he says, independently of the newspaper articles, would fill a large volume. His party had for some time desired to possess an organ of 'philosophical radicalism' which might take the place of the 'Westminster Review.' The 'London Review' was started by Sir William Molesworth [q.v.] for this purpose. The first number appeared in April 1835, and in April 1836 it was amalgamated with the 'Westminster Review,' which had been bought by Molesworth. Molesworth in 1837 transferred the proprietorship to Mill, who in 1840 transferred it to Mr. Hickson. There was a loss of about 100*l.* a number during Molesworth's proprietorship, and Mill, who paid a subeditor and many contributors, was also a considerable loser. Mill's official position prevented him from being actual editor, but he superintended the review from the first, the ostensible editors being, first, Thomas Falconer (1805–1882) [q.v.], and from about the beginning of 1837 John Robertson, a smart young Scottish journalist. (The dates are not quite clear: see Mill's *Autobiog.* pp. 199, 207; Bain, pp. 46, 58–9; and *Atlantic Monthly* for January 1892, where are published some interesting letters from Mill to Robertson.)

Mill was at first hampered by the necessity of publishing his father's articles and others by the utilitarians of the older school. When he became freer, after his father's death in 1836, he could give more scope to his own doctrines. He inserted many articles, however, with which he was not in full agreement, the authorship being indicated by letters and editorial *caveats* frequently added. Among the writers were Carlyle, Sterling, Bulwer, Charles Buller, Roebuck, Harriet and James Martineau, Mazzini, W. J. Fox,

and Henry Cole. Mill contributed some remarkable essays, some of which are republished in his 'Dissertations.' Among them were an article upon Tocqueville's 'Democracy in America,' a book which greatly affected his political theories; two well-known articles upon Bentham and Coleridge; an article (in the second number, July 1835) which was one of the first to do justice to Tennyson's poetry; and another (July 1837) which gave a warm and, as he thought, a very seasonable welcome to Carlyle's 'French Revolution.' Mill was always anxious to help unrecognised genius. Other articles show his interest in French politics and the gradual development of his political theories, in which his old democratic zeal was tempered by a fear of the danger to individualism. His main practical purpose, however, was to stimulate the flagging energies of the 'philosophical radicals.' He tried to believe that they only required a leader; and he thought that such a leader might be found in Lord Durham, whose Canadian administration he warmly supported in two articles (January and December 1838). The first of these, according to Robertson (*Atlantic Monthly*), greatly injured the sale of the number; but Mill in his 'Autobiography' congratulates himself upon the effect produced upon colonial policy.

Mill's attempt to influence politics ceased with his abandonment of the review and the complete eclipse for the time of the philosophical radicals. He had again taken up his logical speculations in 1837. Whewell's 'History of the Inductive Sciences,' published in that year, gave him needed materials, and he succeeded in elaborating his theory of induction. In spite of his other occupations and a serious illness, which caused six months' leave of absence in 1839, he carried on the work. In the beginning of 1840 he stayed some time at Falmouth, where his favourite brother Henry had gone in consumption (he died 4 April 1840), and saw much of Sterling and the Fox family. In 1841 he finally rewrote the 'Logic,' and at the end of the year offered it to Murray. It was rejected by him, but accepted by J. W. Parker, who finally published it in March 1843. The book had a rapid success, beyond the expectations of its author, and was for many years the standard authority with all who took his side in the main philosophical questions. Mill, in fact, was recognised as the great leader of the empirical as opposed to what he called the intuitional school; and few men have had a more marked influence upon the rising intellect of the time. His chief opponents at the moment were Whewell, to whom he replied in a third edition, and W. G. Ward, who reviewed him at great length in the 'British Critic.' Though diametrically opposed upon important points, Ward and Mill received each other's criticisms with singular candour and good temper.

The later part of the 'Logic' shows the influence of Comte, although Mill is careful to state that his own theory of induction had been independently reached. Mill had been an early student of Comte; he had read every volume of the 'Philosophie' as it appeared; and from 1841 to 1846 they carried on a correspondence at first very intimate and affectionate. (The 'Lettres d'Auguste Comte à John Stuart Mill, 1841-6,' Paris, 1877, throw more light upon Comte's position than upon Mill's, whose letters have not been published.) Mill took part with Grote and Molesworth in supplying Comte with a sum to make up for his loss of official income in 1844. They declined, however, after a second year, to consider the subsidy. Considerable divergences of opinion had shown themselves; Mill's views of the equality of the sexes had led to a warm dispute, and he, though not so strongly as Grote, objected to Comte's doctrines as destructive of liberty. The intercourse ceased, and Mill in later editions of his 'Logic' softened down the high compliments which he had first paid to Comte. Comte's influence, however, upon Mill was clearly very great, especially in his general view of social development.

Mill now contemplated a book to be called 'Ethology,' a theory of human character as preparatory to a theory of social statics. This, however, gradually gave place to a treatise upon political economy, upon which he laboured from the autumn of 1845. He contributed some articles to the 'Edinburgh Review' at this time, and in the winter of 1846–7 wrote a series of leaders in the 'Morning Chronicle,' urging the formation of peasant-proprietorships on waste lands in Ireland. His long familiarity with political economy enabled him to compose his treatise with unusual rapidity; it was finished by the end of 1847 and published early in 1848. While expounding the old doctrines of Ricardo it indicated also the opinions which he shared with Mrs. Taylor, and which entitled them in his view to come 'under the general designation of socialists' (*Autobiog.* p. 231). This, however, must not be understood as including later implications of the word. Mill's theories, to which he gave greater prominence in later editions, are indicated in the chapter upon the 'Probable Future of the Labouring Classes,' which was

written at the suggestion, and partly by the inspiration, of Mrs. Taylor (*ib.* p. 245). The 'Political Economy' succeeded more rapidly than the 'Logic;' and the two combined gave the essence of the social and philosophical system of the more educated radicals of the time.

Mill's correspondence now became considerable. He wrote occasional articles, but he began no important work for a time. Mr. Taylor died in July 1849, and in April 1851 Mrs. Taylor became Mill's wife. A serious illness, causing permanent injury to the lungs, forced him to take eight months' holiday in 1854. He rallied, and in 1856 became head of his department in the India House. He drew up a petition in which the company remonstrated against its own extinction, arguing very vigorously against the probable effect upon the natives of the change of system and the evils to be anticipated from making the government of India a prize to be scrambled for by second-rate English officials. On the dissolution of the company at the end of 1858 he retired with a pension of 1,500*l.* a year, declining a seat on the new council. He left England intending to spend the winter in the south of Europe. His wife was taken ill on the journey and died at Avignon of congestion of the lungs. Mill was deeply affected, and for the rest of his life spent half the year in a house which he bought at Avignon to be near his wife's grave. In England he lived at Blackheath. He returned, however, to intellectual work. His last occupation with Mrs. Mill had been the revision of his 'Essay on Liberty' (first written in 1854), the most carefully prepared of his writings. He now published it without further alteration. In 1860 he wrote his essay upon 'Representative Government,' and in the same year revised his 'Utilitarianism' (first written in 1854), which appeared as three articles in 'Fraser's Magazine' in 1861. These books together contain a full, though condensed, exposition of his characteristic political and social views. In 1861 he returned to his metaphysical investigations, having taken up Sir William Hamilton's works for an intended review which soon expanded into a treatise. He read through Hamilton's works thrice and many subsidiary books. Hamilton was taken by Mill as the chief representative of the intuitionists, and the book, which finally appeared in 1865, included an elaborate survey of all the chief points at issue. It produced a very lively controversy. His best-known antagonist was Hamilton's disciple Mansel, whose 'Limits of Religious Thought' he had sharply attacked, and which he pronounced in private to be a 'loathsome book' (Bain, p. 124). While writing upon Hamilton he contributed to the 'Edinburgh' (October 1863) an article upon John Austin, and to the 'Westminster Review' in 1864 two articles upon Comte, subsequently republished in a separate volume.

The Hamilton book had hardly appeared when Mill was invited to stand for Westminster. He had taken some part in contemporary political discussions by a pamphlet on parliamentary reform (written some years before), and by articles strongly supporting the cause of the union in the American civil war; and in the beginning of 1865 he published popular editions of his 'Political Economy,' 'Liberty,' and 'Representative Government.' He had declined previous requests to become a candidate, but felt bound to accede to a proposal which met his views of independence. It was understood that he should not canvass or spend money, and he had frankly stated his opinions, especially as to the extension of the franchise to women. He took no part in the contest till the last week, when he attended some public meetings and answered questions. He declined to say anything of his religious opinions, but was perfectly frank upon all other topics. When asked whether he had written a passage stating that the English working classes were 'generally liars,' he excited vehement applause by replying simply 'I did.' He was elected in 1865. Mill's immense reputation and his previous seclusion made his parliamentary performance the object of very general curiosity. His first speech was upon the bill for prevention of the cattle diseases (14 Feb. 1866), and gave some offence to the country gentlemen. A speech in favour of the second reading of Mr. Gladstone's Reform Bill (12 April 1866) was highly successful. A weak voice, great rapidity of utterance, and a nervous manner —occasionally producing a prolonged full stop—were unfavourable to oratorical success. But his command of copious and precise language was remarkable, and the general effect was that of reading a highly finished and felicitous essay. Bright and Mr. Gladstone welcomed him with especial cordiality, and he had much influence with both. When the first curiosity had been satiated and some of his utterances (especially that upon Hare's scheme) had provoked conservative antipathies, he showed some irritability, but on the whole retained the ear of the house. His speeches, as the speaker is reported to have said, raised the tone of debate, and his general reputation spread through a wider area. He attended

to his duties with singular assiduity, and even provoked the remonstrances of his friends for wasting energy upon mere routine drudgery. Mill chiefly followed Mr. Gladstone in the various parliamentary contests which led finally to the passage of the Reform Bill of 1867. He spoke upon his own favourite schemes, the extension of the franchise to women and the introduction of some system of cumulative voting. After the Hyde Park riots of 1866 he had some influence in persuading the leaders to give up their intention of holding a second meeting in defiance of the government. He helped afterwards to talk out a measure, introduced by the conservative government, for preventing meetings in the parks. He took a strong part in Irish questions, giving offence by denouncing English methods of government upon the suspension of the habeas corpus on 17 Feb. 1866. In 1868 he published a pamphlet upon 'England and Ireland,' and afterwards spoke in the house upon the same topic. While holding a separation to be undesirable for both countries, he proposed to settle the land question by giving a permanent tenure to the tenants, and allowing as an alternative the sale of the landlords' estates to the government. He endeavoured also to procure the establishment of a municipal government for London, and served on a committee which considered the question in 1866. A speech (17 April 1866) in which he urged the duty of paying off the national debt before our coal was exhausted (suggested by a pamphlet of William Stanley Jevons [q. v.]) also made a favourable impression. Another movement in which he took a considerable share during 1866 and 1867 was the attempted prosecution of Governor Eyre for his action in suppressing the Jamaica insurrection. Mill was for a time chairman of the 'Jamaica Committee,' formed to promote the prosecution; he spoke in the house on its behalf, and received a good deal of personal abuse in consequence.

After the dissolution of 1868 Mill lost his seat. The Eyre business had given offence to some of his own party; the feeling against 'theoretical' politicians had been revived by his advocacy of Hare's scheme and other doctrines; and he shocked some supporters by subscribing to the election expenses of Bradlaugh, among other working-class candidates.

His parliamentary duties had not absorbed Mill's whole attention. At the end of 1866 he had written a long address to the students of St. Andrews, by whom he had been elected rector. He brought out a third edition of his 'Hamilton,' with replies to critics. He then edited his father's 'Analysis' in co-operation with Dr. Findlater and his old friend Professor Bain, who had first made his acquaintance in 1839, and who had helped him in the various editions of the 'Logic,' both by criticisms and by supplying him with illustrations. Upon losing his seat he returned to his literary pursuits, intending to divide his time between Avignon and Blackheath. His parliamentary career had greatly increased his correspondence, and brought him into contact with many rising young men. Among his chief friends in later life were Thomas Hare, whose scheme he had adopted, W. T. Thornton, his colleague in the India House, Professor Cairnes, Henry Fawcett, and Mr. John Morley. He wrote for the 'Fortnightly,' then edited by Mr. Morley, various articles, which formed the fourth volume of his 'Dissertations.' He published in 1869 his last book, the 'Subjection of Women,' written in 1861. His step-daughter co-operated in this book, which was partly also the product of conversations with her mother. He speaks of his singular good fortune in drawing such 'another prize in the lottery of life' after the loss of his wife. He had 'several prostrating attacks' after this, but showed great power of recovery. He died 8 May 1873, of a 'local endemic disease.' Three days before his death he had walked fifteen miles on a botanical excursion. Three posthumous 'Essays on Religion' were published by Miss Taylor in 1874: the first two, upon 'Nature' and the 'Utility of Religion,' were written between 1850 and 1858; the last, upon 'Theism,' was written between 1868 and 1870. The fact that he intended to publish the last in 1873 shows that he would not have persevered in the singular reticence upon religious topics which had been the systematic practice of his early associates. It was remarkable that in spite of the obvious bearing of his philosophical treatises, the only sentence which his political antagonists could find to produce odium was the really very orthodox remark (from the 'Examination' of Hamilton), 'To hell I will go' rather than obey an immoral deity. The essay itself betrays an insufficient acquaintance with the philosophy of the subject. Professor Bain thinks that he had never read a book upon theology.

The best impression of Mill's personal appearance is given by the portrait painted by Mr. Watts, of which an etching by Rajon has been published. A bronze statue was erected to his memory upon the Thames Embankment. He was rather tall, slight, ruddy and fair-haired, with a sweet and

thoughtful expression. He was always in black, and till his later years wore a dress suit. He had a good constitution, overstrained by his labours. He loved walking and natural scenery. He protested in 1836, as Mr. Ruskin might have done later, against the passage of a railway through the beautiful valley of Mickleham; and it was through his influence that the line of trees, still on the south side of Piccadilly, was saved when the street was widened. He was a founder and active member of the Commons Preservation Society. His astonishing powers of work, shown by his early edition of Bentham's 'Evidence,' enabled him, in spite of a daily six hours at his office (of which Mr. Bain thinks only half were spent upon his necessary duties), to get through immense intellectual labours. He was very temperate, and took nothing between an early breakfast and a plain dinner at six o'clock. His animal appetites were probably below the average intensity, and he underestimated their force in others.

Although Mill's intellect was essentially of the logical order, his emotions were extremely tender and vivid. The severe training of his father directed them mainly into the channel of public spirit. His whole life was devoted to the propagation of principles which he held to be essential to human happiness; and his metaphysical doctrines were valued by him not so much upon purely logical grounds, as by their application to the well-being of his fellows. The affectionate nature shown in his idolatry of his wife appeared in his friendships; though unfortunately his absorption in this passion and his seclusion from society led to difficulties with his family, and checked his sympathies with even so old a friend as Grote. His appreciation of such friends as Hare and Thornton was expressed in terms of even excessive generosity. He was always eager to recognise the merits of an antagonist, or of a still obscure genius. He was liberal in money matters, and offered to guarantee the cost of early writings of Professor Bain and Mr. Herbert Spencer. He could speak sharply at times, especially upon such questions as woman's rights, and was both sensitive and irritable. Yet in published controversy his candour and calmness were conspicuous. When W. T. Thornton was disabled by illness from performing his duties in the India House, and thought of resigning his post, Mill obviated the necessity by doing all Thornton's work in addition to his own for a year. He was the author, as Thornton adds, of nearly all the 'political' despatches from the India House for twenty-three years, and his official writings would fill two large volumes annually. The same qualities mark his intellectual career. Brought up after the strictest sect of the utilitarians, the history of his development is mainly a history of his attempts to widen and humanise their teaching. He adhered, indeed, to the philosophical groundwork of his predecessors, and much of his thought is best understood as an elaboration of his father's principles, intended to supply gaps and correct crudities. Mill thus carried on the traditional teaching of English philosophers on the lines originally laid down by Locke; and for the quarter of a century after the publication was regarded as the leading exponent of its principles. His influence has diminished with the rise of the evolutionist doctrine on his own side and the appearance on the other side of men familiar with Kant and his German successors. Mill's superficial acquaintance with the German writers prevented him from perceiving some weaknesses of his teaching; and his contemporary antagonists, though rather better informed, scarcely recognised defects which have been since pointed out by Thomas Hill Green [q. v.] and others. Whatever the result to his system, he at least did more than any one of his time to stimulate English thought upon such topics.

In political economy Mill built upon the foundations of Ricardo and Malthus. He came to regard the Malthusian principles not as a barrier to progress, but as showing the conditions by which progress could be achieved. His book is throughout governed by a belief in the possibility of great social improvements, combined with a resolution to expose quack remedies and utter unpalatable truths. If he appears to the modern socialist as a follower of Ricardo, he would have been regarded by Ricardo's disciples as a socialist. The purely scientific part of his doctrine retains much value. When his exposition of the 'wage fund' theory was assailed by his friend Thornton, Mill not only made concessions, but, according to Professor Marshall, allowed himself to have fallen into confusions of which he was not really guilty. The same high authority observes that most of Mill's exposition of the theory in the last book of his treatise will stand later inquiry. Mill's political and social doctrines show a similar transition. While ardently sympathising with the aspirations of radicals, he had learnt to regard as the great danger of modern society the tendency of democracies to crush individual development and tyrannise over minorities. No one had a more rooted hatred for all oppression, and his advocacy

of the equality of the sexes—whatever the value of the particular measures advocated—showed his chivalrous devotion to the weaker side. The general disparagement of so-called 'individualism' has led for the time to a lower estimate of Mill's services to liberal principles. The final decision as to the soundness of his teaching will not yet be reached. But no historian of the social and political movement in his time can fail to note the extraordinary influence which he exercised for a generation; the purity and energy of his purpose; and his immense services in the encouragement of active speculation, and of the most important movements of his time. It is equally noticeable that no one ever did less to court favour by the slightest compromise of principle.

Among reviews of Mill's writings may be mentioned T. R. Birks's 'Modern Utilitarianism,' 1874; W. L. Courtney's 'Metaphysics of J. S. Mill,' 1879; J. Grote's 'Exploratio Philosophica,' 1865, and 'Examination of the Utilitarian Philosophy,' 1870; Guyau's 'Morale Anglaise Contemporaine,' 1879; Jodl's 'Geschichte der Ethik in der neueren Philosophie,' 1889; F. A. Lange's 'J. S. Mill's Ansichten über die sociale Frage,' &c., 1866; Littré's 'A. Comte et J. S. Mill' [1866]; J. MacCosh's 'Examination of J. S. Mill's Philosophy,' 1866; H. R. L. Mansel's 'Philosophy of the Conditioned,' 1866; Ribot's 'Psychologie Anglaise Contemporaine,' 1870; Taine's 'Mill et le Positivisme Anglaise,' 1870 (separately, and in 'History of English Literature'); Whewell's 'Of Induction, with special reference to J. S. Mill,' 1889. Mill's 'Wage-fund theory' was criticised by Mr. F. D. Longe in 'Refutation of the Wage-fund,' 1866, and by W. T. Thornton 'On Labour,' 1869. Mill's reply to Thornton, containing a withdrawal of his theory, was originally published in the 'Fortnightly Review' for May 1869, and is given in the 'Dissertations,' vol. iv.

Mill's works are: 1. 'A System of Logic, Ratiocinative and Inductive, being a connected View of the Principles of Evidence and the Methods of Scientific Investigation,' 1843, 2 vols. 8vo. The third edition (1851), the sixth (1866), and the eighth (1872) were carefully revised. A ninth appeared in 1875, and a 'people's edition' in 1884. 2. 'Essays on some Unsettled Questions of Political Economy,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1874. 3. 'Principles of Political Economy,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1848, 1849, 1852, 1857, 1862, 1865. 4. 'On Liberty,' 1859. 5. 'Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform,' 1859 (reprinted in 'Dissertations,' vol. iii.) 6. 'Dissertations and Discussions,' vols i. and ii. in 1859; vol. iii. in 1867; vol. iv. in 1876. 7. 'Considerations on Representative Government,' 1861; 3rd edit. 1865. 8. 'Utilitarianism,' 1863 (reprinted from 'Fraser's Magazine' of 1861). 9. 'Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy,' 1865 (3rd edit.) 10. 'Auguste Comte and Positivism,' 1865 (from the 'Westminster Review'). 11. 'Inaugural Address at the University of St. Andrews' (delivered 1 Feb. 1867), 1867. 12. 'England and Ireland,' 1868. 13. 'The Subjection of Women,' 1869. 14. 'Chapters and Speeches on the Irish Land Question,' 1870 (reprinted from 'Political Economy' and 'Hansard's Debates'). 15. 'Autobiography,' 1873. 16. 'Three Essays on Religion: Nature, the Utility of Religion, Theism,' 1874. The abstracts of some of Plato's 'Dialogues,' to which Mill refers in his 'Autobiography,' p. 168, appeared in W. J. Fox's 'Monthly Repository' for 1834. The dialogues were the 'Protagoras,' 'Phædrus,' and 'Gorgias.' 'Memorandum on the Improvements in the Administration of India during the last Thirty Years, and the Petition of the East India Company to Parliament' (1858) is by Mill. Mill edited Bentham's 'Rationale of Judicial Evidence,' which first appeared in 1827; and from vols. vi. and vii. in the collective edition of Bentham's 'Works;' and James Mill's 'Analysis of the Phenomena of the Human Mind' in 1869.

[Autobiography, 1867; John Stuart Mill, a Criticism, with Personal Recollections, by Professor Bain, 1882; John Morley's Miscellanies (1877), ii. 239–327 (reminiscences and review of posthumous works); Memories of Old Friends, by Caroline Fox (2nd edit.), 1882, i. 132–68, 173, 177–8, 188–90, 197–206, 291, 300, 309, 333, ii. 27, 56, 97, 313–42 (some excellent descriptions of Mill's conversations in 1840, &c.); Lettres de J. S. Mill (1885) of no great interest, originally published by M. de Laveleye in the Revue Belgique; Memoirs of A. Fonblanque, 1874, ii. 29–33; Life of Blanco White, 1845, ii. 121, 126, 143, 182, 188, 208, 242, 341, 354 (letters to Mill as editor of the London and Westminster Review); Life of J. S. Mill by W. L. Courtney (in Great Writers Series), 1889. The Examiner of 17 May 1873 contained a series of articles, including the personal recollections and estimates of Mill's work by W. T. Thornton (on his official labours), Mr. Herbert Spencer (on his moral qualities), J. E. Cairnes (on his economical speculations), Professor and Mrs. Fawcett (on his influence upon the younger generation, and his political career), Professor Minto (on his literary work), Mr. Fox Bourne, and others.]

L. S.

MILL, WALTER (*d.* 1558), martyr. [See MYLNE.]

MILL, WILLIAM HODGE (1792–1853), orientalist, son of John Mill, a native of Dundee, by his wife Martha, born Hodge, was born 18 July 1792 at Hackney, Middlesex. He was educated chiefly in private under Dr. Belsham, a unitarian preacher, and in 1809 proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as sixth wrangler in 1813, was elected fellow in 1814, and proceeded M.A. in 1816. He took deacon's orders in 1817, and priest's in the following year. Continuing in residence at Cambridge, he appears to have devoted himself especially to oriental studies. In 1820 he was appointed the first principal of Bishop's College, Calcutta, then just founded, under the superintendence of Bishop Thomas Fanshawe Middleton [q.v.] Mill's work there gave satisfaction, and he strenuously pursued his linguistic studies. He not only assisted in the publication of works in Arabic, of which he had already gained some knowledge, but likewise addressed himself to the study of the vernaculars and of Sanskrit, and he co-operated in the work of the Sanskrit and other native colleges. He was also a leading member of the Bengal Asiatic Society (vice-president 1833–7), and appears to have been regularly consulted on all discoveries relating to Sanskrit or Arabic scholarship; he energetically supported the society's 'Journal,' then just founded, his contributions extending from vol. ii. to vol. vi. He also gave valuable assistance by his decipherments of several important inscriptions, then little understood, especially those on the pillars at Allahabad and Bhitari.

Mill's health obliged him to return to Europe in 1838. At his departure an address was voted to him by the Asiatic Society, and his bust placed in the society's rooms. Resuming his theological career, he was appointed in 1839 chaplain to William Howley, archbishop of Canterbury [q. v.], and in the same year Christian advocate on the Hulse foundation at Cambridge. In 1848 he became regius professor of Hebrew in the same university, with a canonry at Ely. His lectures were chiefly on the text of the Psalms. He died 25 Dec. 1853, at Brasted, Kent, a living to which he had been presented by the archbishop in 1843. He was buried in Ely Cathedral on New-year's eve. A portion of a window in the chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge, was subsequently (1862) filled with stained glass to his memory.

His chief work is 'Christa-saṅgītā' (Calcutta, 1831, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1837), a remarkable translation of the Gospel-story into the metre and style of the Sanskrit *purāṇas*; it was originally suggested to Mill by a Hindu pundit, who was the main author of the first canto.

Other works of the same period are a Sanskrit translation of the Sermon on the Mount, and contributions to the Arabic translation of the Anglican prayer-book. His Christian advocate's publication for 1840–4, 'On the attempted Application of Pantheistic Principles to the Criticism of the Gospel,' appeared in two editions, and is mainly directed against the criticism of Strauss. It abounds in illustration from various sources, characteristic of the author's wide reading. Mill also published many theological lectures and sermons.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 205; Journal of Royal Asiatic Society, 1855, vol. xv. Rep. p. ii; Journal of Bengal Asiatic Society; communications from members of Mill's family.] C. B.

MILLAR. [See also MILLER and MÜLLER.]

MILLAR, ANDREW (*fl.* 1506-1510), Scottish printer. [See MYLLAR.]

MILLAR, ANDREW (1707–1768), publisher, a native of Scotland, was born in 1707. About 1729 he established himself in the Strand, first near St. Clement's Church, and afterwards at Tonson's old shop, 'The Shakespeare's Head' (re-christened Buchanan's Head), over against Catherine Street, where he speedily realised a handsome fortune. Though no great judge of literature himself, he was careful to surround himself with capable advisers as to the purchase of copyright. His liberality to authors led Johnson to say of him in 1755: 'I respect Millar, sir; he has raised the price of literature' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 287). He paid Thomson in 1729 137*l.* 10*s.* for 'Sophonisba' and 'Spring,' and in 1738 105*l.* for the sole right of publishing the 'Seasons.' For Armstrong's 'Œconomy of Love' he gave fifty guineas. Fielding received from him 183*l.* 11*s.* for 'Joseph Andrews' (1742), 600*l.* for 'Tom Jones' (1749), and an additional 100*l.* upon its success (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 163), while 1,000*l.* was allowed for 'Amelia' (1751), of which, thanks to some ingenious devices adopted by Millar, a second edition was called for on the day of publication. Fortunately for Millar, Mallet refused his offer of 3,000*l.* for the copyright of Bolingbroke's 'Works;' the editor had afterwards to borrow money from Millar to get the book printed. On Millar devolved the chief responsibility of conducting Johnson's 'Dictionary' through the press. His patience was sorely tried by Johnson's unpunctuality, and when the last sheet was brought to him he could not help exclaiming 'Thank God I have done with him!' On

this being repeated to Johnson he replied, with a smile, 'I am glad that he thanks God for anything.' He was also the publisher of the histories of Robertson and Hume. The latter had much correspondence with Millar, generally of a grumbling or suspicious order. Dr. Alexander Carlyle met Millar in 1763 at the 'Dragon' in Harrogate, a favourite resort of persons of quality. The gentry staying in the house, having failed to take the precaution of ordering newspapers, were dependent upon Millar, 'who had two papers sent to him by every post, and were civil accordingly; and yet when he appeared in the morning in his old, well-worn suit of clothes, they could not help calling him Peter Pamphlet; for the generous patron of Scotch authors, with his city wife and her niece, were sufficiently ridiculous when they came into good company' (*Autobiog.* pp. 434–5). A monument to James Thomson was erected in Westminster Abbey in 1762, the cost being defrayed by the sale of a splendid quarto edition of the poet's works, of which Millar generously relinquished the copyright for the purpose (Baker, *Biog. Dram.* 1812, i. 712). In 1767 Millar resigned his business to Thomas Cadell the elder [q. v.], who had been his partner since 1765, and retired to a villa at Kew Green, where he died on 8 June 1768; he was buried in Chelsea cemetery. His three children had died in infancy. His widow, Jane, remarried Sir Archibald Grant of Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, and died at her house in Pall Mall on 25 Oct. 1788, aged 81. In his will (P. C. C. 250, Secker) Millar left legacies to David Hume and to William and Allen Fielding, sons of Henry Fielding, the novelist.

Among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum are letters from Millar to Sir Hans Sloane (No. 4053), Dr. Thomas Birch, 1736–50 (4314), the Society for Encouragement of Learning, 1736–9 (No. 6190), one of whose publishers he was, Sir Andrew Mitchell, 1760–4 (No. 6858), and J. Caryll, 1747 (No. 28230, f. 377). His correspondence with Bishop Warburton, whose 'Divine Legation' he published, is in Egerton MS. 1959, f. 15.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 386, and elsewhere; David Hume's Letters, ed. Birkbeck Hill, passim; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Lit. and Typogr. Anecd. 2nd edit.; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ii. 509.] G. G.

MILLAR, JAMES, M.D. (*d.* 1827), physician and miscellaneous writer, was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he distinguished himself in classics and science. Removing thence to Edinburgh, he graduated M.D. and became fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. He frequently lectured on natural history and chemistry, and was one of the physicians at the Edinburgh Dispensary, where he caught a fever and died in July 1827. He left a family ill provided for.

In 1807 Millar published in conjunction with William Vazie 'Observations on the Advantages and Practicability of making Tunnels under Navigable Rivers, particularly applicable to the proposed Tunnel under the Forth,' 8vo, Edinburgh. He also edited the fourth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 20 vols. 4to, Edinburgh, 1810, and the last fifteen volumes of the fifth edition of the same work, 20 vols., 4to, Edinburgh, 1817, and wrote largely in both editions. Millar also planned and edited a more popular dictionary of arts, sciences, and literature, the 'Encyclopædia Edinensis,' 6 vols. 4to, Edinburgh, 1827.

His other publications, which are chiefly based on his articles contributed to the encyclopædias, include: 1. 'A Guide to Botany,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1819. 2. 'Elements of Chemistry,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1820. 3. 'Practical Observations on Cold and Warm Bathing, and descriptive Notices of Watering-places in Britain,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1821.

[Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. ii. pp. 276–7; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 233; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 351.] G. G.

MILLAR, JOHN (1735–1801), professor of law, was born 22 June 1735 in the parish of Shotts, Lanarkshire, of which his father, James Millar, was minister. His mother was a daughter of Archibald Hamilton of Westburn, Lanarkshire. The elder Millar became minister of Hamilton in 1737; and the son was sent to live with his uncle, John Millar, who lived on the small family estate of Millheugh, Blantyre, near Glasgow. The boy was taught to read by his uncle, and in 1742 was sent to the grammar school of Hamilton. In 1746 he went to Glasgow, where he became a friend of William Morehead, afterwards of Herbertshire, the uncle of Francis Jeffrey. When a little older he lived in college chambers, and dined with his mother's first cousin, William Cullen [q. v.] He became intimate with the famous James Watt (1736–1819) [q. v.], and attended Adam Smith's lectures upon moral philosophy. Millar's description of these lectures is given in Dugald Stewart's 'Life of Smith.' Smith long afterwards showed his esteem for his hearer by sending his cousin, David

Douglas, to study under Millar at Glasgow (Stewart, *Works*, x. 11–13, 80).

Millar had been intended for the ministry, but he had some scruples as to the necessary profession of faith; and his uncle John, who had been a writer to the signet, encouraged him to take to the law. After completing his course at Glasgow he was for two years in the family of Henry Home, lord Kames [q. v.], to whose son he was tutor. He there made the acquaintance of David Hume. Millar became a firm believer in Hume's metaphysical doctrines, and though they were politically opposed, Hume placed his nephew, David Hume (1757–1838) [q. v.], under Millar's charge in 1775 (Burton, *Hume*, ii. 479–81). Millar became an advocate in 1760, and made a promising start in his profession, but he sacrificed any prospects which he might have had by accepting next year the professorship of law at Glasgow, to which he was appointed, 'through the interest of the guardians of the Duke of Hamilton and at the recommendation of Lord Kames and Adam Smith.' The pay was small, but he had just married Miss Margaret Craig, and preferred a small certainty to the chances of professional success. His duties did not at first preclude him from attending circuits, and he had a reputation for his influence with juries in defending criminals. He was also frequently employed in arbitrations in commercial cases (*Life*, pp. lxxxvii–lxxxix). He devoted himself, however, to his professorial duties and rapidly increased the attendance of students, upon whose fees the salary chiefly depended. He had soon forty students of civil law in place of four or five, and a greater number attended his lectures on government. His predecessor, Hercules Lindsay, had lectured in English, in spite of a protest from the Faculty of Advocates, and Millar attracted students by adhering to this precedent. Unlike many Scottish professors, he never wrote his lectures, but spoke from notes, and continued to modify his lectures materially until his death. He gave half the session to lectures upon civil law, and half to lectures upon jurisprudence generally. He gave additional courses upon government, upon Scottish law, and for some years before his death upon English law. His books (see below) gave the substance of some of his lectures. A general account of the whole course is given by his biographer. He appears to have been a very animated lecturer, commanding the interest of his hearers, and uncompromising in asserting his principles. He took pupils in his house; and on becoming professor was elected a member of the 'Literary Society' of Glasgow, founded in 1752. He practised speaking there regularly, and became one of the leading orators; especially maintaining Hume's theories in opposition to Reid, who held the professorship of moral philosophy at Glasgow from 1763 to 1796. Their controversies did not disturb their friendship.

Millar's whiggism made him conspicuous at a time when Scotland was chiefly in the hands of the tories. He did not scruple to express his hopes that the American struggle might end in the independence, rather than in the conquest of the colonies. He was in favour of parliamentary reform, though he opposed universal suffrage as leading to corruption. He held by the Rockingham whigs and afterwards by Fox. He taught that the power of the crown had made alarming advances, and held that the triumph of Pitt and George III in 1784 had dealt 'a fatal blow to the British Constitution.' His 'Historical View,' published in 1787, was dedicated to Fox, and intended in part to meet the toryism of Hume's history. He was an ardent supporter of the agitation against the slave-trade. He sympathised with the French revolution at its start, and, though he lamented the catastrophes which followed, continued to oppose the war and the 'crusade' advocated by Burke. He was a zealous member of the 'Society of the Friends of the People,' and incurred much odium in consequence. He is said to have refused a 'lucrative place' in order that his independence of an administration whose measures he condemned might not be doubtful (*ib.* p. xcviii). Jeffrey when at Glasgow was forbidden by his father to attend Millar's lectures on account of their whig tendency.

Millar spent much of his time at the small farm of Whitemoss, near Kilbride, about seven miles from Glasgow, which was given to him by his uncle, John Millar. He was there a neighbour of James Baillie, the professor of divinity, with whose children, Joanna [q. v.] and Matthew [q. v.], his own children became intimate. Upon the death of his father and his uncle in 1785 he became proprietor of Millheugh, and here, as at Whitemoss, amused himself by planting and cultivating. He visited England twice: in 1774, when he was at London, Oxford, and Cambridge; and in 1792, when he stayed in London, heard debates, and made the acquaintance of Fox.

Millar was an athletic and temperate man, and appeared to retain his health and spirits, but was weakened by an illness in 1799, and after recovering incautiously exposed himself, and died of pleurisy at Millheugh 30 May 1801.

Millar lost a daughter by consumption in 1791, and his wife in 1795. His eldest son, John, a promising young man, went to the bar, and married the daughter of Dr. Cullen. He published a book upon the 'Law relating to Insurances' in 1787. Ill-health and the unpopularity of the whiggism which he inherited from his father induced him to emigrate in the spring of 1795 to America, where he died soon afterwards from a sunstroke.

Three sons and six daughters survived their father. Of these James became professor of mathematics at Glasgow; the second, William, was in the army, and is separately noticed; the third was a writer to the signet. One daughter was married to James Mylne, professor of moral philosophy at Glasgow, and another to Allan Thomson, professor of surgery at Edinburgh. He left his manuscripts to his eldest son, to Professor Mylne, and to John Craig, his nephew, by whom some of them were published in 1803.

Millar was a man of strong sense and singularly sanguine temperament; vivacious and fond of argument, consistent in his opinions, and a severe judge of the consistency of others. He was well read in English literature, had strong social and domestic sympathies, was playful and fond of children, and was eminently capable of attracting the affection of friends and pupils, though a little formal in his manners and reserved in expressions of feeling. Among his intimate friends was John Moore [q. v.], the author of 'Zeluco,' and his pupil, the Earl of Lauderdale, upon whose economical speculations he had considerable influence, and to whom he paid an annual visit. There is a medallion portrait of Millar by James Tassie in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Millar's works are: 1. 'The Origin of the Distinction of Ranks, or an Enquiry into the circumstances which gave rise to influence and authority in the different Members of Society,' London, 4to, 1771. A fourth edition was published at Edinburgh in 1806, with a 'Life' by John Craig. This interesting book shows the influence of Montesquieu, and especially of Hume, whose essay upon 'The Populousness of Ancient Nations' is similar in design. J. F. Maclennan says of it (*Studies in Ancient History*, 1871, p. 420 *n.*): 'The reader will find an admirable review of the facts connected with this matter and with gynaikocracy in Professor Millar's "Origin of Ranks," a work in which Bachofen [author of 'Das Mutterrecht'] has *almost* been anticipated, and that by a treatment of the facts in every sense strictly scientific.' It was translated into German at Leipzig in 1772, and into French by Dominique Joseph Garat, minister of justice, in 1792. 2. 'Historical View of the English Government from the Settlement of the Saxons in Britain to the Accession of the House of Stewart,' 1787; 2nd edit. 1790. A third edition, with additions from his manuscripts, was published in 1803, in 4 vols. 8vo, with the addition to the previous title, 'To which are subjoined some Dissertations connected with the History of the Government from the Revolution to the Present Time.' The first two volumes are the original work. A fourth edition appeared in 1818. The book had a high reputation, and was praised by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review,' iii. 154–81. Both books were greatly admired by James Mill (Bain, *Mill*, p. 56), and John Stuart Mill acknowledged that there was great similarity between some of Millar's historical speculations and Guizot's (Macvey Napier, *Correspondence*, p. 510). Hallam, in the preface to his 'Middle Ages,' says that the history is pleasing from its 'liberal spirit,' but that Millar is too fond of 'theorising upon an imperfect induction, and very often upon a total misapprehension of particular facts.' It was, however, almost the only book upon the subject when Hallam wrote.

[Life, by John Craig, prefixed to Origin of Ranks, 1806; Scots Mag. 1801, pp. 527–8; A. Carlyle's Autobiog. 1860, p. 492; Life of Lord Minto, 1879, ii. 26; Edinburgh Review, iii. 154–81, iv. 83–92 (articles by Jeffrey upon the 'History' and the 'Life').] L. S.

MILLAR, JOHN, M.D. (1733–1805), medical writer, born in Scotland in 1733, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh. He commenced practice at Kelso, but on being appointed, in August 1774, physician to the Westminster General Dispensary, he settled in Pall Mall, London, and became an active promoter of the Medical Society of London, instituted in 1773. He died on 25 Feb. 1805 in Shepherd Street, Mayfair (*Scots Mag.* 1805, p. 237). By his wife Isabella, sister of Admiral Brisbane, he had two sons (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1886, p. 211). John, the eldest, was a lieutenant in the English navy, but died at Revel on 29 May 1804 in command of a 74-gun ship in the service of the emperor of Russia (*Gent. Mag.* 1804, pt. ii. p. 784); the youngest, a ship-surgeon, was drowned in early youth at sea (Millar, *Observations on the Change of Public Opinion*, Pref. p. cxxviii).

Millar was an excellent physician, especially for women and children, but was eccentric and irritable. His chief works are: 1. 'Observations on the Asthma and on the

Hooping Cough,' 8vo, London, 1769 (translated into French by L. Sentex, 8vo, Paris, 1808). 2. 'Observations on the prevailing Diseases in Great Britain,' &c., 4to, London, 1770; another edit. 1798. He announced some 'Additional Observations' on the same subject in 1777. 3. 'Observations on Antimony,' 8vo, London, 1774. 4. 'A Discourse on the Duty of Physicians,' 4to, London, 1776. 5. 'Observations on the Practice in the Medical Department of the Westminster General Dispensary,' &c., 4to, London, 1777. 6. 'Observations on the Management of the Diseases of the Army and Navy during the American War,' &c., 4to, London, 1783, partly in answer to 'Observations,' 1780, by Donald Monro, M.D. [q. v.] 7. 'Observations on the Change of Public Opinion in Religion, Politics, and Medicine; on the Conduct of the War; on the Prevailing Diseases in Great Britain, and on Medical Arrangements in the Army and Navy,' 2 vols. 4to, London [1804]. To Millar the elder Benjamin Rush, M.D., of Philadelphia, addressed his 'Dissertation on the Spasmodic Asthma of Children,' 1770, in which he acknowledges his obligations to Millar's 'excellent treatise' on the subject.

[Gent. Mag. 1805, pt. i. p. 384; Cat. of Libr. of Med. and Chirurg. Soc.] G. G.

MILLAR, WILLIAM (*d.* 1838), lieutenant-general, colonel commandant royal artillery, second son of John Millar (1735–1801) [q. v.], received a direct appointment as second lieutenant royal artillery 24 May 1781. His subsequent commissions were: first lieutenant 1787, captain lieutenant 1794, captain 1799, major (brevet 1805) 1806, lieutenant-colonel 1806, colonel (brevet 4 June) 14 June 1814, major-general 1831, colonel commandant 1834, lieutenant-general 1837. He served eighteen years in the West Indies, and was present at the capture of most of the French islands during the early part of the revolutionary wars. In 1804, on the rebuilding of Woolwich Arsenal after the great fire of 1802, he was appointed assistant to Colonel Fage in the royal carriage department, and was one of the officers to whose skill and indefatigable exertions during the Peninsular war the services were indebted for their material. With mechanical resources which, judged by a later standard, were of the most imperfect description, they poured forth a never failing supply of a quality and excellence which were the admiration of other armies, and at the close of the war led to the French commission of Baron Dupin to inquire into the system that could produce such results. Millar was the originator of the 10-inch and 8-inch shell-guns which formed so large a part of British armaments from 1832 until some years after the Crimean war. He was among the first to perceive the advantages of shell-guns of large calibre; and as early as 1820, that is to say two years before the publication of Paixhans's 'Nouvelle Force Maritime,' brought forward his first 8-inch shell-gun (*Official Catalogue Mus. of Artillery*, p. xxiv). He was appointed inspector-general of artillery in 1827, and director-general of the field-train department in 1833.

Millar died from self-inflicted injuries near Hastings, on 14 March 1838. He had previously exhibited symptoms of suicidal mania. He was married and left a grown-up family.

[Kane's Lists Roy. Artillery, rev. ed., Woolwich, 1869; Official Catalogue Museum of Artillery; Dupin's Voyages dans la Grande-Bretagne; Sir Howard Douglas's Naval Gunnery; Naval and Military Gazette, 17 and 24 March, 1838.] H. M. C.

MILLER. [See also MILLAR and MÜLLER.]

MILLER, ANDREW (*d.* 1763), mezzotint engraver, is believed to have been a Scotsman by descent but a native of London, and to have been a pupil of John Faber, jun. [q. v.] The earliest date on his plates is 1737. After practising for a few years in London he went to Dublin and settled there. Miller's portraits, which number more than sixty, are executed in a broad, effective style, and are very scarce; they include Dean Swift, after F. Bindon (1743); the Hon. Robert Boyle, after Kerseboom; Philip, earl of Chesterfield, after Hoare; William, duke of Cumberland, after Hudson; Queen Elizabeth; David Garrick as Richard III, after Hogarth; John Hampden; Archbishop King, after Jervas; Dr. Charles Lucas, after Jones; John, duke of Marlborough, after Kneller; Joe Miller as Teague, after Stoppelaer; Archbishop Ussher, after Lely; Dr. Warburton, after Vandergucht; and George Whitefield, after Jenkin. Some of these are copies of prints by Houbraken, Vertue, and others. Miller also produced a few fancy subjects after Courtin, Rosalba, P. Veronese, &c. His Dublin plates, which are dated from 1743 to 1756, were mostly published by himself 'on Hog Hill, near the Round Church,' and some bear also the address of Michael Ford [q. v.] Miller is said to have shortened his life by intemperance. He died in Dublin in September 1763.

[J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ii. 154; J. T. Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, iii. 318.] F. M. O'D.

MILLER, ANNA, Lady (1741–1781), verse-writer, was the daughter of Edward Riggs, by his wife, Margaret Pigott, of the ancient house of Chetwynd, Shropshire. From her grandfather, Edward Riggs, for many years a member of the Irish House of Commons, and a commissioner of revenue, and a privy councillor in Ireland, she inherited much wealth (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 192). Her father became a commissioner of customs in London in 1741 (*Gent. Mag.* 1741, p. 387). Horace Walpole describes her mother in 1765 as 'an old rough humourist, who passed for a wit' (*Letters*, vi. 170). Miss Burney characterises Mrs. Riggs as 'mighty merry and facetious' (*Diary*, i. 364). In 1765 Anna married John Miller, a member of a poor Irish family seated at Ballicasey, co. Clare. As a lieutenant in Elliot's light horse, he had served through the seven years' war, but resigned his commission at the peace of 1763. His wife brought him a large fortune, and he, 'full,' according to Walpole, 'of good-natured officiousness,' adopted her maiden surname before his own. At extravagant cost he built a house at Batheaston, near Bath, and laid out a garden, of which Horace Walpole gives a detailed description (*Letters*, v. 20). The expenses incurred soon necessitated a retreat to France, in order to economise. In 1770–1771, Mrs. Miller and her husband made the tour of Italy. In 1776 the sprightly letters that she had sent during her travels to a friend were published anonymously in three volumes, 'Letters from Italy, describing the Manners, Customs, Antiquities, Paintings, &c., of the Country, in 1770–1.' A second edition, in two volumes, appeared in 1777. The book enjoyed some reputation. Horace Walpole, said, however: 'The poor Arcadian patroness does not spell one word of French or Italian right through her three volumes of travel' (*ib.* vi. 332). Boswell met John Miller at dinner at his wife's publishers (C. & E. Dilly) in 1775 and 1776.

Soon after returning to Batheaston, the husband, whose head had been turned, says Walpole, 'with virtu,' was created an Irish baronet (1778), and the wife, henceforth known as Lady Miller, instituted a literary salon at her villa. It bore some resemblance to the later follies of the Della Cruscans, which Gifford satirised in the 'Baviad' [see Merry, Robert]. She invited all persons of wit and fashion in Bath to meet once a fortnight at her house. An antique vase that had been purchased in Italy—it was dug up at Frascati in 1759—was placed on a modern altar decorated with laurel, and each guest was invited to place in the urn an original composition in verse. A committee was appointed to determine the best three productions, and their authors were then crowned by Lady Miller with wreaths of myrtle. The practice was continued until Lady Miller's death. The urn was then purchased by Edwyn Dowding, of Bath, and placed by him in the public park of the town. The society became famous, and was much laughed at. Anthony Morris Storer, writing to George Selwyn, says: 'Their next subject is upon Trifles and Triflers. . . . You may try your hand at an ode, and I do not doubt but you may be crowned with myrtle for your performance' (*George Selwyn and his Contemporaries*, iii. 266). Horace Walpole, in a letter to the Hon. H. S. Conway,' says: 'I am glad you went [to Bath], especially as you escaped being initiated into Mrs. Miller's follies at Bath-Easton' (*Letters*, vii. 163). Miss Burney, while on a visit to Bath in 1780, was introduced to Lady Miller by Mrs. Thrale, and wrote: 'Nothing here is more tonish than to visit Lady Miller. She is a round, plump, coarse-looking dame of about forty, and while all her aim is to appear an elegant woman of fashion, all her success is to seem an ordinary woman in very common life, with fine clothes on' (*Diary*, i. 364).

In 1775 a selection of the compositions was published under the title of 'Poetical Amusements at a Villa near Bath.' The edition was sold out within ten days. A new edition appeared in 1776 with a second volume of poems. Horace Walpole calls the book 'a bouquet of artificial flowers, and ten degrees duller than a magazine' (*Letters*, vi. 169, 178). A third volume was published in 1777, and a fourth in 1781. The profits of the sale were applied to charity. Among the contributors were the Duchess of Northumberland, who wrote on a buttered muffin, Lord Palmerston, Lord Carlisle, Anstey, Mason, David Garrick, Miss Seward, and Lady Miller herself, to whom most of the writers paid extravagant compliments. Dr. Johnson held the collection in high contempt (Hill, *Boswell*, ii. 336). Sir Walter Scott states in his biography of Miss Seward, prefixed to her works (1810), that her poetical power was brought to light by Lady Miller, an obligation that Miss Seward acknowledged in her 'Poem to the Memory of Lady Miller.'

Lady Miller died 24 June 1781, at the Hot Wells, Bristol, and was buried in the Abbey Church, Bath. On her monument by Bacon, erected in 1785, is an epitaph in verse, composed by Miss Seward (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1781, p. 295, and 1785, pt. ii. p. 746). She left two children, a son and a daughter.

Miss Burney mentions the latter in 1780 as a most beautiful little girl of ten (*Diary*, i. 364).

Sir John Riggs Miller, who inherited his wife's fortune, married, after 1786, the widow of Sir Thomas Davenport. He sat in parliament from 1784 to 1790, as member for Newport in Cornwall, and made various unsuccessful efforts to reform the system of weights and measures. He corresponded on the subject with Talleyrand. Settling in Bloomsbury Square, he became known in London society as an inveterate gossip and newsmonger, and was a well-known figure in many London clubs. He died suddenly on 28 May 1798, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son by his first marriage, John Edward Augustus Miller (1770–1825) (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1798, pt. ii. pp. 626–7, and 1825, pt. ii. p. 286).

Besides the works already mentioned, a volume by Lady Miller entitled 'On Novelty, and on Trifles and Triflers,' appeared in 1778.

[Allibone, ii. 1286; Miss Seward's preface to her Poem in Memory of Lady Miller; Collinson's Somerset, i. 103; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 495.] E. L.

MILLER, EDWARD (1731–1807), organist and historian of Doncaster, was born at Norwich in 1731. His father was a pavior, and he was put to the same trade, but ran away from home and obtained a musical training from Dr. Burney, who was then at King's Lynn. The 'Dictionary of Musicians' (London, 1827) makes the impossible statement that he played the flute in Handel's first oratorios, which were 'Il trionfo del tempo e del disinganno' (1707) and 'La Resurrezione' (1708). The mistake probably arises from the fact that a translation and revision of 'Il trionfo' was produced in 1751 and called 'The Triumph of Time and Truth;' it is possible that Miller played in this oratorio, probably the flute. In 1752 he published 'Six Solos for the German Flute, with remarks on double tonguing' (London). On 25 July 1756 he was elected organist of the church of Doncaster on the recommendation of James Nares [q. v.], and he retained the post until his death, supplementing his resources by giving lessons on the pianoforte. In 1768 he published 'Six Sonatas for the Harpsichord' (London), and in 1771 the work by which he is best known, 'The Institutes of Music, or Easy Instructions for the Harpsichord' (London, n. d., fol.); this work ran into sixteen editions. In 1773 he published 'Twelve Songs' (London), 'Elegies for Voice and Pianoforte' (London), and in 1774 he issued by subscription, under the patronage of the king, 'The Psalms of David set to Music and arranged for every Sunday in the year.' For this work he had over five thousand subscribers. In 1774 Francis Linley [q. v.] was born (blind) at Doncaster, and from an early age studied under Miller. In 1784 Miller published 'Letters in behalf of Professors of Music residing in the Country' (London), a critique of which occurs in the 'Critical Review,' 1784, lvii. 399. It is a plea that poor musicians in the country should benefit as well as those in London by the Handel commemoration festival then in contemplation. In 1786 he was created Mus. Doc. by the university of Cambridge, and in 1787 he published simultaneously in London and Dublin his 'Treatise of Thorough Bass and Composition.' In 1791 he published 'Thoughts on the present performance of Psalmody in the Established Church of England addressed to the Clergy' (London), and in 1792 'A Letter to the Country Spectator in reply to the author of his 9th Number . . . by a Professor of Music' (London and Doncaster), which is a defence of 'Fiddlers.' In 1801 he published 'The Psalms of Watts and Wesley for three Voices for the use of Methodists' (London), and in 1804 'The History and Antiquities of Doncaster and its vicinity with anecdotes of Eminent Men, with a map, &c.' (Doncaster). He was also the author of 'The Tears of Yorkshire on the death of the Most Noble the Marquis of Rockingham' (London, n. d.), and Fétis states that he began a translation of J. J. Rousseau's 'Dictionnaire de la Musique,' of which a few proofs of the first eighteen pages were printed, but no more. He died at Doncaster on 12 Sept. 1807, aged 76.

[J. D. Brown's Biographical Dict. of Musicians, Paisley, 1886; A Dictionary of Musicians, 1827; P. Lichtenthal's Dizionario e Bibliografia della Musica, Milan, 1826; Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens; Watt's Bibl Brit.] E. H.-A.

MILLER, GEORGE, D.D. (1764–1848), divine, eldest son of Stephen Miller, general merchant, of Dublin, was born there on 22 Oct. 1764 and was there educated. Among his schoolfellows and early friends were Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] and Charles Kendal Bushe [q. v.], afterwards chief justice of the king's bench, Ireland. In July 1779 he entered Trinity College, where he was elected scholar in 1782, graduated B.A. in 1784, took holy orders and a fellowship, and proceeded M.A. in 1789, graduated B.D. in 1794, and proceeded D.D. in 1799. After a visit to England in 1793, Miller returned to Ireland, married, and thenceforth resided in Dublin,

busily occupied in tutorial and literary work until 1803, when he accepted the college living of Derryvullane in the diocese of Clogher. In 1796 he delivered, but did not publish, a course of lectures on the Donnellan foundation 'On the Causes which impeded the further Progress of Christianity.' In 1797 he published a critical edition of Dionysius Longinus 'De Sublimitate,' Dublin, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1820. In 1799 appeared his 'Elements of Natural Philosophy,' Dublin, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1820. An enthusiastic member of the historical society founded by Grattan, he held from 1799 until 1803 the post of assistant professor of modern history, and from 1803 to 1811 that of lecturer on the same subject in the university. His lectures at first attracted but little attention, but grew steadily in popularity, and were afterwards published under the title 'Lectures on the Philosophy of Modern History delivered in the University of Dublin,' Dublin, 1816–28, 8 vols. 8vo. Though hardly justifying their somewhat pretentious title, they are characterised by width of reading, grasp of principle, and methodical arrangement. A free and carefully revised abridgment, entitled 'History Philosophically Illustrated from the Fall of the Roman Empire to the French Revolution,' appeared in 1832, London, 4 vols. 8vo, reprinted 1848–9 and 1852, ed. Bohn.

In 1817 Miller had been appointed headmaster of the Royal School, Armagh, a post which he held until shortly before his death. Miller began life an Arian in theology and a liberal in politics, but was gradually converted to strongly orthodox protestant church and state principles. In 1825 he published an ingenious pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the Doctrines of Christianity in reference to Arianism, illustrating the Moderation of the Established Church, and on the Athanasian Creed, purporting to prove that it is not damnatory, nor metaphysical, nor contradictory,' London, 1825, 8vo; and in 1826 'The Athanasian Creed: with Explanatory Observations,' Dublin, 8vo. In the latter year the celebrated 'Dissertation' by Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.] 'On the Use and Importance of Unauthoritative Tradition,' which heralded the rise of the tractarian movement (cf. Newman, *Apologia*, chap. i.), was met by Miller with a learned and ably reasoned defence of the principles of the reformation, entitled 'An Historical Review of the Plea of Tradition as maintained in the Church of Rome: with Strictures on Hawkins's Dissertation,' London, 8vo. He also issued a manifesto against the emancipation of the Roman catholics, entitled 'The Policy of the Roman Catholic Question discussed in a Letter to the Right Hon. W. C. Plunket,' London, 1826, 8vo. In October 1840 he published a trenchant 'Letter to the Rev. E. B. Pusey, D.D., in reference to his Letter to the Lord Bishop of Oxford' (London, 8vo), which perhaps helped to elicit Newman's celebrated 'Tract XC.,' to which he virtually replied in 'A Second Letter to the Rev. E. B. Pusey in reference to his Letter to the Rev. R. W. Jelf, D.D., Canon of Christ Church,' London, September 1841, 8vo (cf. the correspondence between Miller and Professor Sewell in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Journal*, November 1840 et seq.) In 1843 Miller was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Armagh, of which he had for some time previously been surrogate. His judgments in this capacity were marked by ability and settled some important points on the law of marriage and divorce. He died in Armagh on 6 Oct. 1848, and was buried in St. Mark's churchyard. For the last forty years of his life he had been a strict vegetarian.

Miller was a member of the Royal Irish Academy, in the 'Transactions' of which learned society will be found three papers by him, viz.: 'On the Nature and Limits of Certainty and Probability,' and 'On the Origin and Nature of our Idea of the Sublime,' both in vol. v. (1793), and 'Observations on the Theory of Electric Attraction and Repulsion' (1799). To the 'British Critic,' January 1828, he contributed an article on 'The Irish Reformation of 1826 and 1827;' to Blackwood's 'Edinburgh Magazine,' November 1829, 'Considerations on the Law of Divorce.' He was also a contributor to the 'Irish Ecclesiastical Journal,' 1840–6, and the 'British Magazine,' 1845–6. Besides the treatises and pamphlets above mentioned, Miller published various sermons and the following miscellanea: 1. 'An Examination of the Charters and Statutes of Trinity College, Dublin, in regard to the supposed distinction between the College and the University,' Dublin, 1804, 8vo. 2. 'A Lecture on the Origin and Influences of the Wars of the French Revolution,' Dublin, 1811, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to the Lord Primate of Ireland on the manner in which Christianity was taught by our Saviour and his Apostles,' London, 1822, 8vo. 4. 'The Temptations of Jesus Christ in the Wilderness explained as symbolically representing the Trials of the Christian Church,' London, 1826, 8vo. 5. 'The Question of the Change of the Sabbath examined, in reference to the Jewish Scriptures, for obviating the inferences both of Jews and of Roman Catholics,' London, 1829, 8vo. 6. 'Examination of the Act to amend the Representation

of the People of Ireland in relation to the University of Dublin,' Dublin, 1832, 8vo. 7. 'The Principal Events of Modern History with their Times selected in reference to Modern History Philosophically Illustrated,' Armagh, 1839, 8vo. 8. 'Judgment in the Consistorial Court of Armagh, involving the Question of the Law of Marriage in Ireland,' Armagh, 1840, 8vo. 9. 'Notes on the Opinions of Lord Brougham and Vaux and Lord Campbell on the Law of Marriage in Ireland,' London, 1844, 8vo. 10. 'The Present Crisis of the Church of Ireland considered,' Dublin, 1844, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1845. 11. 'The Case of the Church Education Society of Ireland argued in reply to Dr. Elrington,' London, 1847, 8vo. 12. 'Supplement to the Case of the Church Education Society of Ireland,' &c., London, 1847, 8vo. 13. 'The Law of Ecclesiastical Residences in Ireland,' Dublin, 1848, 8vo.

[A Memoir of Miller is prefixed to vol. iv. of his History Philosophically Illustrated, ed. 1849; cf. Dublin Univ. Mag. xvii. 674–92; Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. ii. p. 551; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 137, vii. 527, 631, xi. 231, 2nd ser. viii. 50, 4th ser. iii. 187; Castlereagh Corresp. ii. 302; Corresp. of Bishop Jebb and Alexander Knox, i. 374; Dublin Graduates; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] J. M. R.

MILLER, HUGH (1802–1856), man of letters and geologist, son of Hugh Miller by his second wife Harriet, was born at Cromarty on 10 Oct. 1802. His father, who came of a long line of seafaring men of Scandinavian descent, was lost in the Moray Firth with his trading-sloop and all hands on 9 Nov. 1807. His mother was great-granddaughter of Donald Ross or Roy, a sage and seer of Celtic race long remembered in Ross-shire. As a child Hugh was a keen observer of nature and a collector of shells and stones, while he evinced much interest in literature. But when sent to the school of his native burgh he proved incorrigibly self-willed, and left it after a violent personal encounter with the dominie, on whom he revenged himself in some stinging verses. Wild and intractable, he formed his companions into a gang of rovers and orchard robbers; but at the same time he infected some of them with his own love of reading and rhyming, and edited a boyish 'Village Observer,' to which several of them contributed. At seventeen he was apprenticed to a stonemason, abandoned his boyish frowardness, and became an excellent workman. His occupation gave his mind its scientific cast. He saw ripple-marks on the bed of his first quarry; and thus 'the necessity that had made him a quarrier taught him also to be a geologist.' On 11 Nov. 1822 his apprenticeship ceased and he became a journeyman mason. Miller thenceforth pursued his craft in different parts of the highlands and lowlands of Scotland, sometimes in towns—he was in Edinburgh in 1824–5—oftener in the open country. Always observing, reflecting, and writing, he developed a strongly religious temperament, and devotion to the Christian faith became the determining principle of his life. He soon formed the acquaintance of persons of literary taste, among them Dr. Carruthers of the 'Inverness Courier,' and Alexander Stewart, minister of Cromarty. In 1829 he published 'Poems written in the Leisure Hours of a Journeyman Mason,' a volume that attracted the favourable attention of some distant critics, among them Leigh Hunt, but it lacked fire or facility, and he wisely abandoned poetry for prose. He contributed in 1829 'Letters on the Herring Fishery' to the 'Inverness Courier;' they were reprinted separately, and gave promise of much literary capacity.

At thirty-two, in 1834, his reputation in his native town brought him an accountantship in the branch of the Commercial Bank recently established there. On 7 Jan. 1837 he married, after a long courtship, Lydia Falconer Fraser [see MILLER, LYDIA FALCONER], a lady of great mental refinement. He showed some interest in his work at the bank by publishing 'Words of Warning to the People of Scotland,' in which he advocated the continuance of the one-pound-note circulation. But he made his first mark in literature in 1835 when he issued 'Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland,' the traditions of his native Cromarty, and a little later he contributed largely to Mackay Wilson's 'Tales of the Borders.' But while he thoroughly studied the antiquities of his native town, he did not neglect the geological examination of the neighbouring country which he had begun as a stonemason's apprentice. Geology formed the subject of a chapter in his 'Scenes and Legends.' He explored the fossil fish-beds of the old red sandstone about Cromarty; and when Dr. John Malcolmson and Professor Fleming of Aberdeen visited the town, he met them and discussed geological problems. He soon began to correspond with Murchison and Agassiz, and to collect the materials for a work on the 'Old Red Sandstone.'

Since 1834 Miller had been an intensely interested spectator of the attempts of the Church of Scotland to neutralise the effects of the law of patronage, and to secure to the Scottish people the right of freely elect-

ing their pastors. In May 1839 the House of Lords decided that the rights of patronage were 'inconsistent with the exercise of any volition on the part of the people, however expressed.' Miller and others saw that an ecclesiastical reform bill for Scotland was needful to restore the Scottish people's rights, and to rouse popular feeling on the question he published two powerful pamphlets, 'A Letter to Lord Brougham' and 'The Whiggism of the Old School,' 1839, in which he ably stated the popular view. In January 1840 he was offered by the leaders of his party—the non-intrusionists—the editorship of their new organ, the 'Witness,' a bi-weekly newspaper. He accepted the post with diffidence, but, once settled at the editorial desk in Edinburgh, he proved that he was in his right place. He impressed his personality on the paper, and it rapidly attained a very wide circulation. His leading articles, to which he devoted the utmost care, were invariably brilliant and convincing. The movement grew, and Miller's part in it was only second to that of Chalmers. Signatures to non-intrusion petitions increased fivefold. At the general election of 1841 all the Scottish parliamentary candidates, with a single exception, were advocating some popular modification of patronage. In 1843 the disruption came, and the free church, embracing two-thirds of the members of the church of Scotland, was established. In the free church, at the outset, Miller saw an opportunity for realising his ideal of a national church. The free church, reared alongside the establishment (which he at that time held with Chalmers to have become a 'moral nullity'), was to overshadow and absorb it without self-aggrandisement, and by pure moral force. 'The church of the future,' he insisted, 'must be missionary, not political.' But, to his sorrow, the free church, after the death of Chalmers, and under other leaders, abandoned, in his opinion, her high claims by identifying her position with that of a dissenting sect.

Throughout this exciting period science was Miller's relaxation. In 1840 his well-known book on 'The Old Red Sandstone, or New Walks in an Old Field,' appeared serially in the 'Witness,' and was re-published in 1841, with remarkable figures of 'Old Red' fishes from his own pencil. By this work, wrote Buckland, geologists were astonished and delighted. They at once accorded to the old red sandstone, as a formation, an importance scarcely before recognised. His technical ichthyology was based on Agassiz's contemporary researches among the fishes of the 'Old Red,' but it contained important improvements, and the best part of the work was founded entirely on original observation. 'The more I study the fishes of the "Old Red,"' wrote Professor Huxley twenty years afterwards, 'the more I am struck with the patience and sagacity manifested in Hugh Miller's researches, and by the natural insight, which in his case seems to have supplied the place of special anatomical knowledge.' His common sense gave him a grasp of the scientific method in palæontology, while his imagination enabled him to pictorially restore ancient physical geographies.

In 1845, broken down in health by excessive labour, he visited England, and his 'First Impressions of England and its People' appeared in 1846. In 1847 he published 'Footprints of the Creator, or the Asterolepis of Stromness.' This was a reply to the 'Vestiges of Creation,' and a contribution both to Christian apologetics and to palæontology. Many of the fossils described were supplied to Miller by his friend, Robert Dick [q. v.] of Thurso. To the American edition Agassiz affixed a memoir of the writer. The doctrine of development Miller here held to be irreconcilable with the dogmas of Christianity. He argued for the miracle of creation *versus* the law of development, and set himself to prove that the earliest fossils, and more especially the fishes of the 'Old Red,' were as advanced of their kind as those that have lived since or that live now.

In 1848 Miller contributed a geological section to McCrie's work on the Bass Rock, and in 1852 he published his autobiography, 'My Schools and Schoolmasters.' 'Truly I am glad,' wrote Thomas Carlyle to him of this work, 'to condense the bright but indistinct rumour labelled to me by your Name, for years past, into the ruddy-visaged, strong-boned, glowing Figure of a Man which I have got, and bid good speed to, with all my heart! You have, as you undertook to do, painted many things to us; scenes of life, scenes of Nature, which rarely come upon the canvas; and I will add, such Draughtsmen too are extremely uncommon in that and in other walks of painting. There is a right genial fire in the Book, everywhere nobly tempered down into peaceful, radical heat, which is very beautiful to see. Luminous, memorable; all wholesome, strong, and breezy, like the "Old Red Sandstone Mountains" in a sunny summer day.'

Miller's last volume, which received its final corrections on the day of his death, 'The Testimony of the Rocks' (1857) mainly deals, like 'The Footprints,' with the borderland between science and religion. Miller took

the six days of creation as synonymous with six periods, and sublimed them into representative visions of the progress of creation. 'Rightly understood,' says Miller, speaking of Genesis, 'I know not a single truth that militates against the minutest or least prominent of its details.'

In the meantime, in 1845, 'The Witness' became the joint property of Miller and his business partner, Robert Fairby, and its sentiments henceforth diverged from those held by the leaders of the free church. In politics Miller was an 'old whig,' or independent liberal—'whig in principle, tory in feeling'—and his political independence gave, in the words of the 'Scotsman,' 'dignity and character to the newspaper press of Scotland.' In education he supported the national, not the sectarian, view, and favoured no such narrow restriction of subjects as some of his co-religionists adopted, and in 'Thoughts on the Education Question' (1850) he outlined a scheme now substantially law. Conscious of the growing power of the masses he advocated, besides education, a moderate extension of the franchise, the abolition of entail, and the curtailment of the game laws. He exposed and denounced the Sutherlandshire clearings and the intolerant refusal of sites to the free church, but he countenanced no vision of clearing the proprietors. To chartism he was hostile, strikes he discouraged, and he accepted a poor law for Scotland with regret, deeming it to have been rendered necessary by the inefficiency of the old church administration of relief. Puritan in temper, he deemed Ireland in need of education and protestantism, and the grant to Maynooth he would gladly have seen converted into a grant to science.

In the words of Dr. John Brown, Miller was the 'inexorable taskmaster' of his own energies, and with characteristic tenacity he worked on at his newspaper or his books when he needed rest. The seeds of the 'stonemasons' disease' had been sown in his constitution in early manhood, and his frame was subsequently weakened by repeated attacks of inflammation of the lungs. Under the strain of bodily illness his intellect suddenly gave way, and on the night of 2 Dec. 1856 he died by his own hand.

Miller's features were rugged, but his calm, grey eyes and pleasing smile softened their austerity. His voice was gentle. Not mixing much in general society, he reckoned himself a working man to the end, but he carried himself with much natural stateliness. There is an early calotype by D. O. Hill, which though not very distinct in its lineaments, and certainly too aggressive in its expression, is more suggestive of Miller's strength of character than any other likeness. A portrait by Bonnar belongs to the family. A bust, by William Brodie, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Miller's chief works, other than those mentioned, are: 1. 'The Whiggism of the Old School, as exemplified by the Past History and Present Position of the Church of Scotland,' 1839. 2. 'Memoir of William Forsyth,' 1839. 3. 'The Two Parties in the Church of Scotland exhibited as Missionary and Anti-missionary,' 1841. 4. 'Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland; or the Traditional History of Cromarty,' 1850. 5. 'The Fossiliferous Deposits of Scotland,' 1854. 6. 'Geology versus Astronomy; or the Conditions and the Periods; being a View of the Modifying Effects of Geologic Discovery on the Old Astronomic Inferences respecting the Plurality of Inhabited Worlds,' Glasgow [1855]. 7. 'Voices from the Rocks; or Proofs of the Existence of Man during the Palæozoic Period,' 1857. 8. 'The Cruise of the Betsy; or a Summer Ramble among the Fossiliferous Deposits of the Hebrides,' ed. by W. S. Symonds, 1858. 9. 'Essays,' ed. by P. Bayne, 1862. 10. 'Tales and Sketches,' ed. Mrs. Miller, 1863. 11. 'Edinburgh and its Neighbourhood, Geological and Historical,' ed. by Mrs. Miller, 1864.

[Life and Letters of Hugh Miller by Peter Bayne, 1871; Miller's My Schools and Schoolmasters; personal knowledge.] H. M.

MILLER, JAMES (1706–1744), playwright, son of John Miller, rector of Compton Valence and Upcerne in Dorset, was born in 1706. He went to Wadham College, Oxford, in 1726, and was to have been bred to business, but entered holy orders. While at Oxford he wrote a satirical comedy, the 'Humours of Oxford,' by which he made many enemies. Some of the characters were thought to be designed for students and heads of the university. On leaving Oxford he was appointed to the lectureship of Trinity Chapel, Conduit Street, and made preacher of the private chapel, Roehampton, Surrey. The 'Humours of Oxford' had been successfully acted at Drury Lane 9 Jan. 1730, on the recommendation of Mrs. Oldfield (who took the part of Clarinda, with Wilks as Gainlove and Cibber as Ape-all), so he took to dramatic writing to enlarge his income (Genest, *Account*, iii. 250). But by this occupation Miller offended the bishop from whom he had expectations, and when soon afterwards he published a satirical poem in which a character appeared that was

thought to be intended for the bishop, all his hopes of preferment from that quarter were destroyed.

Several of Miller's plays were performed with considerable success, but in 1737 two of the characters in his comedy 'The Coffee-house' were supposed to be aimed at Mrs. Yarrow and her daughter, who kept Dick's Coffee-house, between the Temple gates. This offended the residents in the Temple, who went in a body to the theatre to damn the piece. Miller denied the charge, but as the engraver of the frontispiece had sketched that very coffee-house he was not believed, and henceforward the templars ruined every piece which they imagined to be written by Miller. He was now dependent on the church, and his high-church principles did not aid his advancement. A large offer was made him by the agents of the ministry, but in vain. However, in 1743 he was presented by Nicholas Carey to the living of Upcerne, Dorset, which his father had held before him. There he prepared an adaptation of Voltaire's 'Mahomet,' which was successfully performed at Drury Lane 25 April 1744. It was not thought to be his, as all his previous plays had been comedies, and the fifth act was, in fact, written by John Hoadly. Miller died on the night of his first benefit, 26 April 1744, at his lodgings in Cheyne Walk. He left a widow and a son and daughter.

The 'Humours of Oxford' is the play that is most entirely his own. The plots of the others are generally taken from the French, chiefly from Molière. Miller wrote several political pamphlets against Sir Robert Walpole, one of which, 'Are these things so?' attracted considerable attention. A volume of sermons was published after his death by his widow.

His principal plays are:—1. 'The Humours of Oxford,' 1730, several editions with a frontispiece drawn by Hogarth. 2. 'Vanelia: or the Amours of the Great: an opera (in three acts) as it is acted by a private company near St. James's' [1732]. This vivacious work, containing twenty-one songs of the Beggar's Opera type, is founded on the amour between the Prince of Wales and a lady named Vane. It was never acted, but rapidly went through six editions. 3. 'Mister Taste, the Poetical Fop: or the Modes of the Court,' a comedy [1732]. The character of Mr. Alexander Taste, a poet who, in spite of deformity, imagines every woman he sees in love with him, and impudently makes addresses to Lady Airy, indicates the direction of the satire. Pope, however, seems to have made no retort. Hogarth designed a satirical frontispiece (cf. Nichols, *Anecdotes of Hogarth*, 1833, p. 176). 4. 'The Man of Taste: or the Guardians' [1735], a successful mélange from Molière, played at Drury Lane, March 1735. 5. 'Universal Passion,' 1737. 6. 'The Coffee-house,' 1737. 7. 'Art and Nature, 1738. 8. 'The Hospital for Fools,' 1739. 9. 'Mahomet the Impostor,' 1744. 10. 'Joseph and his Brethren,' 1744. 11. 'The Picture, or the Cuckold in Conceit,' taken from Molière's 'Cocu Imaginaire,' 1745. 12. 'Harlequin Horace' and other poems. Miller also joined with Henry Baker, F.R.S., in a complete translation of Molière (1739).

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 142; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser., xii. 293; Cibber's Lives; Genest, x. 157; Hutchings's Dorset; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. O.

MILLER, JAMES (1812–1864), surgeon, born at the manse, Essie, Forfarshire, 2 April 1812, was third son of the Rev. James Miller (1777–1860). His mother was Barbara, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Martin of Monimail in Fife (Hew Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scotic.* pt. vi. p. 727). He was taught by his father, and in 1824 was sent to St. Andrews University, where in three winter sessions he completed his general education. In 1827 he became a pupil of Dr. Ramsay of Dundee, but later in the same year he was transferred to Mr. Mackenzie of Edinburgh, and entered upon the ordinary course of a medical student. He obtained the license of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1832, and he was subsequently elected a fellow. He acted for many years as an assistant to Robert Liston [q. v.], and on the removal of that surgeon to London in 1834 Miller succeeded to the more lucrative part of his practice. In 1842 he was appointed professor of surgery in the university of Edinburgh, in succession to Sir Charles Bell [q. v.] In 1848 he was surgeon in ordinary in Scotland to the queen and Prince Albert. He was also surgeon, and later consulting surgeon, to the Royal Infirmary, professor of pictorial anatomy to the School of Design at the Royal Institution, and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

At the disruption of the presbyterian church in Scotland, Miller, like his father, who since 1827 had been minister of Monikie, sided with the free kirk party, and rendered it substantial service by speech and pen. Although he held the position of professor of surgery in Edinburgh, Miller practised both as a physician and as an operating surgeon, and it is rather remarkable that, in spite of his long association with Liston, Miller, even in his youth, was conservative in his methods, only re-

sorting to the knife when all other treatment had failed. He proved himself a dexterous operator, and especially prided himself upon the manner in which he performed lithotomy. In his latter years Miller devoted much of his time to religious and social questions, and became an ardent advocate of temperance. He died on 17 June 1864, and is buried in the Grange cemetery in Edinburgh. In 1836 he married Penelope Garden Campbell Gordon, by whom he had issue.

He was author of: 1. 'Probationary Essay on the Dressing of Wounds,' Edinburgh, 1840; his thesis for the fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. 2. 'Principles of Surgery.' 3. 'Practice of Surgery.' These two works ran concurrently through several editions in Edinburgh and in America. They were edited for America by Dr. Sargent of Philadelphia. They appeared first in 12mo, Edinburgh, 1844 and 1846; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1850 and 1852; 3rd edit. 1853 and 1856. They were finally amalgamated into: 4. 'A System of Surgery,' Edinburgh, 1864. It is by these works that Miller became extensively known as a surgeon outside the university in which he taught. The articles on 'Surgery' in the 7th and 8th editions of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' were from his pen. He wrote numerous pamphlets and addresses on social, religious, and professional topics.

There is a bust of Miller by Sir John Steell in the Medical Mission House, 56 George Square, Edinburgh.

[Obituary notices in Edinburgh Medical Journal, 1864, x. 92–6, and Medical Times and Gazette, 1864, i. 695, 705; additional information kindly supplied to the writer by Dr. A. G. Miller.] D'A. P.

MILLER, JOHN (*fl.* 1780), architect, studied in Italy, and afterwards practised in London. He exhibited drawings of buildings, mostly in London, in the Royal Academy exhibitions between 1781 and 1787, during which years he resided in Westminster. The date of his death is not known.

He published: 1. Andrea Palladio's 'Elements of Architecture, restored to its Original Perfection, with a Geometrical Explanation of its True Principles of Perspective,' 28 plates, London, circ. 1748, 1759. 2. 'The Country Gentleman's Architect . . . Designs for Cottages, Farm-houses,' &c., 32 plates, London, 1787, 1797, 1800, 1805. 'The Ruins of Pæstum or Posidonia, a Town of Magna Grecia,' 4 plates, London, 1767, is also attributed to him. A drawn 'Map of an Estate of Mr. Stephen Searson. Lying in Wetheringset in the County of Suffolk. Surveyed by John Miller, 1750' (Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 21057 E), may be his.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art; information from Wyatt Papworth, esq.] B. P.

MILLER, JOHN, otherwise JOHANN SEBASTIAN MÜLLER (1715?–1790?), draughtsman and engraver, was born at Nuremberg about 1715, and studied there under J. C. Weigel and M. Tyroff. In 1744 he came to England with his brother Tobias, an engraver of architecture, and he passed the remainder of his life in this country, chiefly practising as an engraver. He signed his early works J. S. Müller or J. S. Miller, but after 1760 used the signature of John Miller. In 1759 and 1760 he was living in Maiden Lane, Covent Garden; in 1777 in Dorset Court, near Parliament Street; and in 1789 at 10 Vauxhall Walk, Lambeth.

In the preface to his 'Illustration of the Sexual System' Müller speaks of his own 'early inclination to Botany,' and 'desire of rendering his Profession as an Engraver subservient to the Cultivation of his favourite Science;' but though most of his work is faithful to nature and artistically excellent, Philip Miller [q. v.], Dr. Gowan Knight [q. v.], and Lord Bute are probably largely responsible for its scientific supervision. On 31 March 1759 he issued 'Proposals for publishing one hundred prints, exhibiting a curious Collection of Plants and Insects by John Miller . . . Each Print will contain a Plant coloured from Nature, with the peculiar Insects which feed on [it] . . . The Plants will be classed under their proper Genera, according to the Botanick System of Mr. Miller of Chelsea (who has generously offered his kind assistance). . . . The Insects will be ranged as by Dr. Linnæus in his Systema Naturæ . . . This work will be published in Fifty Numbers, one . . . every Month. Each Number will contain Two . . . plates, with a half-sheet of letter-press, . . . Price Five Shillings. The first number on 10 May . . . If the Proprietor meets with Encouragement . . . he proposes to go through the whole Animal Creation according to the System adapted by Dr. Linnæus.' Of this work, equal if not superior to the previously published 'Plantæ et Papiliones' of Ehret, only ten folio plates were published, with the letter-press to the first eight, the plates bearing date between May 1759 and April 1760.

Richard Weston, in his 'Catalogue of English Authors on Agriculture' (1773), notes, under 1770, that Miller then pub-

lished 'No. 1' of his 'System of Linnæus explained ... To be compleated in 15 Numbers, one Guinea each. Each Number contains 4 plants coloured and 4 plain.' John Ellis wrote to Linnæus of this undertaking on 28 Dec. 1770, 'There is a valuable work now carrying on upon your system by Mr. John Miller, a German painter and engraver, under the direction of Dr. Gowan Knight, of the British Museum. This will make your system of botany familiar to the ladies, being in English as well as Latin. The figures are well drawn, and very systematically dissected and described. I have desired that he may send to your ambassador for you the two first numbers to know your opinion of it, and if you approve you may get him subscriptions' (*Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 255). The plates are dated from 1771 to 1776, and in 1777 the work was issued complete in three volumes folio, containing 108 coloured plates, 104 uncoloured, and 109 sheets of letter-press in Latin and English, 'published and sold by the author.' The English title was 'An Illustration of the Sexual System of the Genera Plantarum of Linnæus.' A list of eighty-two subscribers, taking about 125 copies, and including the name of David Garrick, is prefixed, and in the preface are given four letters to the author from Linnæus, in one of which he writes, 'Donum tuum operis immortalis chariori veniet pretio quam, ut id remunerare valeam. Figuræ enim sunt et pulchriores et accuratiores quam ullæ quas vidit mundus a condito orbe.' In Linnæus's own copy of the work, now in the Linnean Society's library, in that in the King's library (36 i. 1–3), in the Banksian copy, at the Natural History Museum, and in that at Kew, formerly belonging to James Lee of the Vineyard, Hammersmith, some plates are proofs before letters.

In 1779 Miller published an octavo edition of the 'Illustration,' with 107 uncoloured plates and a preface containing a letter of encouragement from the younger Linnæus, and promising a second volume to exhibit specific characters. This second volume was not issued until 1789, the delay being stated in the preface to be due to 'a particular engagement.' It is entitled 'An Illustration of the Termini Botanici of Linnæus,' and contains eighty-six uncoloured plates. New title-pages for the folio edition and the first volume of the octavo edition of the 'Illustration' seem to have been issued subsequently, copies at the Natural History Museum bearing the imprint, 'Printed for Robert Faulder, New Bond Street, 1794.' The 'Illustration' was published in German in folio by Konrad Felsing, Darmstadt, 1792, and at Frankfurt-on-Maine, 1804, both coloured; the octavo edition, by Dr. F. G. Weiss, at Frankfurt in 1789, with the plates of the first volume, re-engraved by Charles Goepfert and coloured, in a separate volume, entitled 'Johannis Milleri Tabulæ Iconum centum quatuor plantarum ad illustrationem systematis sexualis Linnæani.'

Meanwhile Miller attempted another ambitious work dealing with new plants. Of this seven folio plates, dated 1780, were published, with a half-sheet of letter-press, but no title. In the botanical department of the Natural History Museum are five volumes, including in all 1072 original coloured drawings, with the manuscript title, 'Drawings of the Leaves, Stalks, and Ramifications of Plants for the purpose of ascertaining their several Species, executed for the Rt. Honble. the Earl of Bute, for the years 1783 and 1784, by John Miller, Author of the Illustration of the Sexual System of Linnæus.' These drawings were not utilised in Lord Bute's great work, 'Botanical Tables' (1785); but all the plates in the nine volumes of that work are also signed by Miller.

Miller engraved numerous plates other than botanic from his own designs; they are somewhat feeble in drawing and treatment, but his plates from compositions by good masters have much merit. To the former class belong 'The Ladies' Lesson,' 1755; frontispiece to Smollett's 'History of England,' 1758; ticket for the marriage of George III, 1761; the Oxford Almanacks for 1763–1765; 'The Passions Personifyed in Familiar Fables;' 'Morning,' a domestic interior, 1766; and 'The Confirmation of Magna Carta by Henry III,' 1780. Of Miller's engravings after other artists, the most important are the plates to Gray's 'Poems,' after R. Bentley, 1753; twelve plates to Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' after Hayman; 'Apollo and Marsyas,' after Claude; 'Moonlight,' after A. van der Neer, 1766; four plates of Roman monuments, after Pannini; 'The Continence of Scipio,' after Vandyck; 'Writing the Billet,' after Pantoja de la Cruz; 'The Repose in Egypt,' after Murillo; and a 'Holy Family,' after Barocci. From Miller's own statement, made in a letter to Van Murr, it appears that the originals of the three last-mentioned prints were painted by himself, and that he sold them to English connoisseurs as genuine works of the masters. Miller produced some excellent prints of antiquities, including four views of the temples at Pæstum, 1767; the whole of the plates in 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' a work on the Arundelian marbles, with text by Chandler, 1763;

and several of those in L. Natter's 'Treatise on the Ancient Method of Engraving on Precious Stones,' 1754. He also engraved portraits of George III and Queen Charlotte, Peter Collinson, F.R.S., John Wilkes, George Edwards the naturalist, after Dandridge; Thomas Gray the poet, after Eccardt (intended to form the frontispiece to his 'Poems,' 1753, but suppressed); and some of those in Smollett's 'History.' He engraved in mezzotint a portrait of William Barrowby, M.D., after F. Hayman. Furthermore he painted landscapes, which, as well as some of his engravings, he exhibited with the Society of Arts and at the Royal Academy from 1762 to 1788. Though the date of his death is unknown, it was probably soon after 1789, and almost certainly before 1794.

Miller engraved his own portrait with that of Linnæus on the frontispiece of his 'Illustration of the Sexual System,' 1777.

He was twice married, and had in all twenty-seven children, two of his sons, John Frederick and James Müller or Miller, becoming known as draughtsmen, and as frequent exhibitors of topographical views at the Society of Artists. The former accompanied Sir Joseph Banks and Dr. Solander to Ireland in 1772 as a draughtsman, and published in numbers in 1785 'Various Subjects of Natural History wherein are delineated Birds, Animals, and many curious Plants: with the parts of fructification of each plant, all of which are drawn and coloured from Nature,' London, imp. fol.

[Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Mason's Memoirs of Gray, 1814, i. 335; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 38403); Universal Catalogue of Books on Art; Catalogues of the Society of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Miller's own works.] F. M. O'D.—G. S. B.

MILLER, JOHN CALE, D.D. (1814–1880), evangelical divine, only son of John Miller of Margate, Kent, who held a confidential appointment in connection with the American embassy, was born at Margate 11 Oct. 1814. He was educated at Brompton grammar school, matriculated at Oxford from St. John's College 27 March 1832, and was a scholar of Lincoln College from 1834 to 1836, graduating B.A. 1835, M.A. 1838, and B.D. and D.D. 1857. He was ordained to the curacy of Bexley, Kent, in 1837, was assistant curate of Park Chapel, Chelsea, in 1839, and succeeded Thomas Vores in the sole charge in 1841. His rising reputation as an able and energetic pastor led to his election by the trustees of St. Martin's, Birmingham, to fill the vacancy caused in June 1846 by the resignation of Thomas Moseley. Miller devoted himself energetically to the welfare of Birmingham. A working man's association was established in 1854 on a wider basis than the church educational societies previously in vogue. Hence sprang the working men's parochial mission, a band of working-men missionaries who worked among their neighbours. Miller acquired in a remarkable degree the confidence of the labouring classes, and began in November 1856 in St. Martin's Church special services for them, at which he divided the liturgy into three parts so as to obviate iteration and undue length; during the summer season he held open-air services. The tower and spire of St. Martin's Church he restored at a cost of 7,000*l.*, raised by subscription, and for the General Hospital he, in November 1859, collected 5,000*l.* On 7 March 1866 he was presented by the crown to the vicarage of Greenwich, where he remained till his death. His other appointments were select preacher at Oxford 1867, honorary canon of Worcester August 1852, canon and treasurer 31 Oct. 1871 to 1873, canon of Rochester 1873, and examining chaplain to the Bishop of Rochester 1877. He was a member of the London School Board for Greenwich 29 Nov. 1870 to March 1872. On the platform, as in the pulpit, he was a ready speaker, full of passionate energy. He died in Park Place, Maze Hill, East Greenwich, 11 July 1880, and was buried in Shooter's Hill Cemetery on 16 July.

He married in 1836 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of J. A. Edwards of Winchester, and had issue.

Miller wrote many addresses, lectures, sermons, and tracts. His best known books are: 1. 'Sermons,' 1838. 2. 'Sermons preached at Park Chapel, Chelsea,' 1843. 3. 'Subjection, no not for an Hour, a Warning to Protestant Christians in behalf of the Truth of the Gospel as now imperilled by the Romish Doctrines of the Tractarian Heresy,' 1850, five editions; a work which evoked several printed replies. 4. 'Bible Inspiration Vindicated, an Essay on "Essays and Reviews,"' 1861. 5. 'A Hymn Book for the Church of England Sunday Schools, with Explanation of the Church Lessons and Holy Days, and a Sunday School Liturgy,' 1862, two editions. 6. 'Death Words of a Noble Woman [Lady A. F. E. Stanley],' 1876, 2 parts. 7. 'Letters to a Young Clergyman.' 1878.

[Christian Cabinet Illustrated Almanack for 1861, pp. 31–2; Church of England Photograph Portrait Gallery, 1859, portrait No. 35; Drawing-Room Photograph Portrait Gallery, 4th ser. 1860, portrait, No. x.; Davies's Orthodox London, 1874, pp. 199–208; Times, 12, 15, 19, 27 July and 28 Aug. 1880.] G. C. B.

MILLER, JOSEPH or JOSIAS, commonly called Joe Miller (1684–1738), actor and reputed humourist, may have been related to the proprietors of 'Miller's Droll Booth,' which occupied a prominent place in St. Bartholomew's Fair from 1699 to 1731 (Morley, *Bartholomew's Fair*, pp. 263, 280, 319). He first joined the Drury Lane company in the winter season of 1709. On 28 Nov., when Sir Robert Howard's 'Committee' was produced at Drury Lane, he appears to have filled the part of Teague, and was described as 'one who never appeared on the stage before' (Genest, *Hist. Account*, ii. 431). The part was subsequently a favourite one with Miller's admirers; 'though the gentlemen of Ireland would never admit that he had the true brogue, yet he substituted something in the room of it that made his Teague very diverting to an English audience' (Victor). On 3 Dec. 1709 he was Jeremy in Congreve's 'Love for Love,' and on 17 Dec. Clip in 'Vanbrugh's 'Confederacy.' He did not reappear at Drury Lane till the autumn of 1714, and was thenceforth a prominent member of the company. On 4 Feb. 1715 he was Sneak in Charles Johnson's new play 'The County Lasses;' on the 22nd Kate Matchlock in Sir Richard Steele's 'Funeral;' and next day Sir Roger in the initial representation of Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' On 30 April he first appeared in what soon became another of his most popular rôles—Young Clincher in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple.' On 7 May he and Mrs. Cox took a joint benefit, when he figured as Old Wilfull in Cibber's 'Double Gallant,' and he was Cokes in Jonson's 'Bartholomew Fair' on 28 June. During the season of 1715–16 he was Sir Jolly Jumble in Otway's 'Soldier's Fortune' (17 Jan. 1716), Trico in 'Ignoramus' (19 June), Sir Mannerly Shallow in Crowne's 'Country Wit' (12 July), besides filling many inferior parts. On 2 April Brome's 'Jovial Crew' was acted for his benefit, when he doubtless assumed the character of Tallboy, which was always reckoned among his successes. On 27 Oct. 1716 he acted Clodpole in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow' to Colley Cibber's Brittle; on the 30th was Squire Somebody in Farquhar's 'Stage Coach;' on 13 Nov. Lance in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Wit without Money;' and on 27 Nov. Sir Harry Gubbin in Steele's 'Tender Husband.' On 25 April 1717 he took his benefit as Sir Joseph Wittoll in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor.' A theatre ticket engraved for the occasion, on which a scene from the third act of this play is depicted, has been doubtfully assigned to Hogarth, who was then only nineteen. A copy is in the print room at the British Museum. It is reproduced in 'The Family Joe Miller' in 1848, but is generally regarded as a forgery (Nichols, *Anecdotes of Hogarth*, p. 301).

Miller's chief triumphs in succeeding seasons (1717–1728) were in such parts as Marplot in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Busybody' (29 Oct. 1718), doubtless in succession to Pack; Trinculo in the 'Tempest' (11 Dec.); Foigard in Farquhar's 'Beaux' Stratagem' (16 Dec.); Osric in 'Hamlet' (2 Jan. 1720); Sir William Belfond, an original part, in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia' (20 Sept. 1720); Kastril in Jonson's 'Alchemist' (27 Oct. 1721); Sir Philip Moneylove in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Artifice,' a new piece (2 Oct. 1722); Roderigo in 'Othello' (3 Sept. 1726); Abel Drugger in the 'Alchemist' (20 Oct.); John Moody in Vanbrugh's and Cibber's 'Provoked Husband,' an original part (10 Jan. 1728); and Sir Apish Simple in Fielding's 'Love in Several Masques' (10 Feb.) In 1729—on 7 Jan. and 6 Feb. respectively—he filled parts in two new pieces, Cimon in Cibber's 'Love in a Riddle,' and Brush in Charles Johnson's 'Village Opera.' He was in the same year Dashwell in Johnson's 'Country Lasses,' and Brush in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple' (10 Feb. 1730).

In the autumn of 1731 Miller temporarily left Drury Lane owing to 'some mean economy of the managers' (Davies), and was engaged at Goodman's Fields, where he made a first appearance as Teague in the 'Committee' (3 Jan. 1732). All his favourite rôles followed, including Foigard, in which he took his benefit on 23 March. He was also the First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet' (26 Feb.), Robin in Carey's 'Contrivances' (23 May), and on 10 May he was announced to appear 'for the last time that season' as Ben in 'Love for Love'—a part in which he was an acknowledged 'favourite of the town' (Davies). He returned to Drury Lane in the winter of 1732, and acted Jack Straw in the 'Alchemist' on 19 Jan. 1733. On 23 Sept. 1734 he reappeared as Sir William Belfond in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia.' On 1 Feb. 1737 he created the part of John Cockle the Miller in Dodsley's 'Miller of Mansfield.' Next season he appeared as Pompey in a revival of 'Measure for Measure' (26 Jan. 1738), and was the First Witch in 'Macbeth' five days later. On 23 Feb. 1738 he assumed the rôle of Sir John Cockle at the first performance of Dodsley's 'Sir John Cockle at Court.' On 13 April he took his benefit both as Ben in 'Love for Love' and the 'Miller of Mansfield.' There followed his renderings of Dr. Caius in the 'Merry Wives' (3 May), Lord Sands in 'Henry VIII' (6 May), Colonel Cocade in

James Miller's 'Man of Taste' (13 June), Wittol (16 June), and Teague (19 June). His final appearance was as Abel Drugger (27 June 1738) in the 'Alchemist.' Genest enumerates fifty-nine different characters in a selected list of his parts.

Miller secured a good position at Drury Lane, and was a member of the committee of actors which proposed to rent the theatre of Fleetwood, the lessee, in 1735 (Cibber, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, ii. 262). Victor describes him as 'a natural spirited comedian,' and adds that he long enjoyed a good salary, 'a full proof of the force of his abilities.' Davies calls him a 'lively comic actor.' He was unable to read, and 'his principal object in marrying was to have a wife who was able to read his parts to him.' He is vaguely reported to have been of convivial disposition, and to have spent much time at the Bull's Head in Spring Gardens, Charing Cross, or at the Black Jack in Portsmouth Street, Clare-market. He resided in Clare-market, and, according to very doubtful evidence, at one time himself kept a tavern in the neighbourhood. His boon companions are reported to have included James Spiller, the actor, and Hogarth. Miller died on 16 Aug. 1738, aged 54. The 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1738, p. 436, describes him as 'Mr. *Joseph* Miller, a celebrated comedian.' Genest asserts, on the other hand, that his christian name was Josias. He was buried in St. Clement's burial-ground, Portugal Street, Clare-market. The inscription on his grave, written by Stephen Duck, described him as 'a tender husband, a sincere friend, a facetious companion, and an excellent comedian,' and emphasised his 'honesty and wit and humour.' The monument, which only gives his christian name as 'Joe,' was restored in 1816 by 'Jarvis Buck, churchwarden,' and was finally destroyed in 1852, when an extension of King's College Hospital was erected on the site of the burial-ground (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 485).

His widow, Henrietta Maria, was accorded a benefit at Drury Lane on 14 Dec. 1738, when 'Hamlet' was performed with satisfactory results (cf. Genest, iii. 573).

Miller's chief reputation was made for him, after his death, by John Mottley [q. v.], who was commissioned by a publisher, T. Read, in 1739 to compile a collection of jests, and unwarrantably entitled his work 'Joe Miller's Jests.' Whincop writes in his account of Mottley that 'the book that bears the title of "Joe Miller's Jests" was a collection made by him [i.e. Mottley] from other books, and great part of it supplied by his memory from among stories recollected in his former conversations.' Miller is mentioned as the hero of three of the recorded anecdotes, but the name is introduced without historic justification. The jests are of a homely tone, often lack point, and rarely excite merriment in the modern reader. Most of them are borrowed from earlier collections, none of which were very exhilarating. The full title of the rare first edition ran: 'Joe Miller's Jests; or the Wits Vade-Mecum. Being a Collection of the most Brilliant Jests; the Politest Repartees; the most Elegant Bon-Mots, and most pleasant short Stories in the English Language. First carefully collected in the company, and many of them transcribed from the mouth of the Facetious Gentleman whose name they bear; and now set forth and published by his lamentable friend and former companion, Elijah Jenkins, Esq. Most Humbly Inscribed to those Choice Spirits of the Age, Captain Bodens, Mr. Alexander Pope, Mr. Professor Lacy, Mr. Orator Henley, and Job Baker, the Kettle-Drummer. London: Printed and sold by T. Read in Dogwell Court, White Fryars, Fleet Street. MDCCXXXIX. (Price One Shilling.)' The work in this form contained 247 witticisms. A lithographed facsimile was prepared in 1861 by M. J. Bellars. The number of jests had risen in the third edition, issued in the same year as the first, to 273. A fourth edition appeared in 1740, a fifth in 1742, a sixth in 1743, and a seventh in 1744. The eighth of 1745 supplied large additions, bringing the total of 'The Jests' to 587, and appending for the first time 'a choice collection of moral sentences and of the most pointed and truly valuable epigrams in the British tongue, with the names of the authors to such as are known.' A ninth edition of the work in this enlarged form appeared in 1747, and a tenth in 1751. Others are dated 1762 and 1771, and reissues, perfect and imperfect, often in chapbook form, have repeatedly come from the press both in this country and America until the present time, while Joe Miller's name has long been a synonym for a jest or witty anecdote of ancient flavour. An edition published at New York in 1865 supplies as many as 1,286 jests.

Several engraved portraits are known. One after C. Stoppelaer, dated 1738, as Teague, by Andrew Miller [q. v.]; another by Charles Mosley as Sir Joseph Wittoll (in 'The Jests,' 8th edit. 1745).

[Genest's Account of the Stage, ii. and iii. esp. 544–6; Notes and Queries, passim; Gent. Mag. 1820 pt. ii. 327–8, 487, 1821 pt. i. 321; B. Victor's Hist. of the Stage, i. 12, ii. 66–7; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, iii. 369; The

Family Joe Miller, 1848; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's Jests New and Old, his Jest Book, and his Studies in Jocular Literature (1890).] S. L.

MILLER, JOSIAH (1832–1880), hymnologist, son of the Rev. Edward Miller, was born at Putney, Surrey, on 8 April 1832. In his fourteenth year he was articled to an engineering surveyor at Westminster, but he afterwards gave up his articles and entered Highbury College, where he studied for the independent ministry. He graduated B.A. in 1853 and M.A. in 1855 at the London University. He was appointed pastor successively at Dorchester in 1855, at Long Sutton, Lincolnshire, in 1860, and at Newark, Nottinghamshire, in 1868. But he relinquished the last charge in order to become secretary of the British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews. Subsequently he succeeded the Rev. J. Robinson as secretary to the London City Mission. He died on 22 Dec. 1880, and was buried at Abney Park.

His principal works are: 1. 'Our Hymns: their Authors and Origin. Being Biographical Sketches of the principal Psalm and Hymn Writers (with Notes on their Psalms and Hymns),' London, 1866, 8vo; intended to be a companion to the New Congregational Hymn Book. 2. 'Our Dispensation: or, the place we occupy in the Divine History of the World,' London, 1868, 8vo. 3. 'Singers and Songs of the Church; being Biographical Sketches of the Hymn-Writers in all the principal collections,' 2nd edit. London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'Christianum Organum; or, the Inductive Method in Scripture and Science. With an Introduction by J. H. Gladstone,' London, 1870, 8vo.

[Congregational Year-Book, 1882, p. 319; Nonconformist, 30 Dec. 1880, p. 1334.] T. C.

MILLER, Mrs. LYDIA FALCONER (1811?–1876), authoress, daughter of an Inverness tradesman named Fraser, who failed in business and retired to Cromarty, was born about 1811. She was educated in Edinburgh, where she moved in literary society, and then returned to live in Cromarty with her mother. Here she first met Hugh Miller [q. v.] in 1831, and being herself clever and well read, was attracted by his talents. In spite of some opposition from her mother, Miller and she became engaged in 1832. They were not, however, married until 7 Jan. 1837, and in the meantime she took a few pupils. When Miller removed to Edinburgh and became editor of the 'Witness,' she gave him considerable assistance in the management of the paper, and occasionally also wrote in it. In 1855, however, a severe illness almost deprived her of the use of her limbs. After her husband's death she helped Mr. Peter Bayne in preparing his biography, and also in editing his works. She died at her son-in-law's manse at Lochinver in Sutherlandshire, 11 March 1876, and was buried in her husband's grave in the Grange cemetery in Edinburgh on 20 March.

Under the name of 'Harriet Myrtle' (a pseudonym also employed by Miss Mary Gillies in 'More Fun for our Little Friends,' 1864), Mrs. Miller wrote numerous stories, principally for the young, of a moral and religious tendency: the 'Story-book of Country Scenes—Spring,' 1845, and the same, 'Summer,' 1846; 'Little Amy's Birthday,' 1846; 'The Man of Snow and other tales,' 1848; 'Pleasures of the Country,' 1851; 'Home and its Pleasures,' 1852; 'The Little Sister,' 1852; 'A Day of Pleasure,' 1853; 'Amusing Tales,' 1853; 'The Water-lily,' 1854; 'The Ocean Child,' 1857; 'A Visit to the New Forest,' 'Always do your Best,' and 'Lizzie Lindsay' in 1859; 'Aunt Maddy's Diamonds,' 1864; 'Country Scenes' and 'Tales of the Four Seasons,' 1866; 'Cats and Dogs,' anecdotes, 1868, 2nd edit. 1873; 'Twilight Stories of Overbury Farm,' 1871; 'The Dog and his Cousins, the Wolf, the Jackal, and the Hyæna,' 1876; 'The Cat and her Cousins, the Lion, Tiger, &c.,' 1877, and some others. She also wrote a novel on the 'disruption' in the Scottish kirk, called 'Passages in the Life of an English Heiress.'

[Bayne's Life of Hugh Miller; Scotsman, 16 and 20 March 1876; Times, 22 and 24 March 1876; Ann. Reg. 1876; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cushing's Dict. of Pseudonyms.] J. A. H.

MILLER, PATRICK (1731–1815), projector of steam navigation, third son of William Miller of Glenlee, and Janet (*née* Hamilton) his wife, was born at Glasgow in 1731. He was brother to Sir Thomas Miller [q. v.], lord president of the court of session, Edinburgh. Anderson (*Scottish Nation*, iii. 729) states that he began life 'without a sixpence,' as he often used to boast, and that his early years were spent at sea. His son Patrick says: 'My father was not of any profession, either military or naval. His proper business was that of a banker, by means of which he had accumulated considerable wealth' (*Edinb. Phil. Journ.* 1825, xiii. 83). He was in business in Edinburgh as a merchant in November 1760, as appears from the books of the Bank of Scotland. In one of his letters Miller refers to his partner, Mr. Ramsay of Barnton, and the Edinburgh 'Directory' for

1773–4 contains the entry 'Millar Patrick, Banker, James's Court.' In 1767 he was elected a director of the Bank of Scotland, and in 1790 he became deputy-governor, which office he held until his death. He is said to have rendered valuable service by organising a new system of exchanges on London. He seems to have been a man of active mind, much given to experimenting.

According to James Nasmyth (*Autobiography*, p. 27), Miller was one of the largest shareholders in the Carron Iron Company, and he seems to have taken part in the experiments made there for improving the construction of ordnance. It is frequently stated that he was the inventor of the carronade, so called from the Carron foundry, where they were first cast. But Miller himself never made any claim to the invention, which seems to have been due to General Robert Melville [q. v.] Anderson (*op. cit.*) states that Miller was so much interested in the matter that he fitted out a privateer, the Spitfire, armed with sixteen 18-pounder carronades, but there is no evidence of this, though he may have had a share in the ship. The Spitfire was captured by the Surveillante, and taken into L'Orient 19 April 1779 (see *Edinburgh Advertiser*, May 1779, pp. 313, 317, 340). It is probable that in this engagement carronades were first used in actual warfare [see MELVILLE, ROBERT, 1723–1809]; the admiralty minute recommending their use in the royal navy was not issued until 16 July 1779.

In 1785 Miller purchased the estate of Dalswinton, Dumfriesshire, in ancient times the seat of the Comyns. He gives an account of the estate, which was in a very bad condition, in Singer's 'Agriculture of Dumfriesshire,' 1812, pp. 549–54. He seems to have gradually retired from active business in Edinburgh, and to have made Dalswinton his home, devoting himself mainly to schemes of agricultural improvement.

He spent much time and money in shipbuilding experiments, his main idea being the construction of ships with two or three hulls, propelled by paddle-wheels placed between the hulls and worked by men from capstans on deck. In January 1786 the Edinburgh, a triple ship upon this plan, was commenced at Leith, and was launched in October of the same year. He published a description of this vessel at Edinburgh in February 1787 in a folio tract entitled 'The Elevation, Section, Plan, and Views of a Triple Vessel with Wheels, with Explanations of the Figures in the Engravings, and a Short Account of the Properties and Advantages of the Invention,' copies of which were sent to all the foreign governments and to the principal public libraries. The Leith Trinity House conferred upon him the freedom of the corporation for this publication in June 1787 (*Scots Mag.* xlix. 309). It has now become rare, but it is reprinted in full in Woodcroft's 'Steam Navigation,' 1848, pp. 21, &c. The drawings were made by Alexander Nasmyth the artist, who was an intimate friend of Miller. On 2 June 1787 he made some experiments on the Firth of Forth with a double vessel, sixty feet long and fourteen and a half feet broad. Another boat of the same kind, said to have cost 3,000*l.*, was launched at Leith in the following year (*Scots Mag.* August 1788, p. 412). The 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1788, pt. ii. p. 1069, contains an engraving of the boat from a sketch taken while it was lying in Leith harbour, and Woodcroft (*op. cit.* p. 32) reproduces a drawing made for Miller by Alexander Nasmyth. A model of a double boat made under Miller's directions is preserved in the machinery and inventions department at South Kensington Museum. It appears from Macpherson's 'Annals of Commerce,' iv. 178, that one of these double ships was sent to St. Petersburg, but the frame was so much strained during the voyage that no one cared to venture home in her, and she was accordingly left in Russia.

In his description of his 'triple vessel,' published in 1787, Miller wrote: 'I have reason to believe that the power of the steam engine may be applied to work the wheels. . . . In the course of this summer I intend to make the experiment, and the result, if favourable, shall be communicated to the public.' Accordingly the application of the steam engine as a means of propelling boats subsequently engaged his attention, and on 14 Oct. 1788 he made his celebrated experiment on the lake at Dalswinton House with a double boat, twenty-five feet long and seven feet broad, fitted with a steam engine made by Andrew Symington. An extraordinary amount of interest has centred round this trip, which demonstrated for the first time the practicability of steam navigation. James Nasmyth (*Autobiography*, p. 29) says that the boat was made of tinned iron plates. He also states that Robert Burns the poet, then a tenant of Miller's, formed one of the party on board, and that the experiment was witnessed from the shore by Henry Brougham, afterwards Lord Brougham, who was on a visit to Dalswinton House. The presence of Burns has been questioned, and Brougham, in a letter printed in 'Notes and Queries' (5th ser. v. 247), states that he did not visit Dalswinton until many years afterwards.

The experiment is briefly recorded in the 'Scots Magazine' for November 1788, p. 566. At the conclusion of the trials the engine was placed in the library at Dalswinton House, and it is now in the South Kensington Museum. A drawing of the boat from a sketch by Alexander Nasmyth, who formed one of the party, is given in Woodcroft's book (p. 36). Miller made further experiments with a larger boat, for which Symington built another engine, in November and December 1789, in the Forth and Clyde canal.

On 14 April 1790 Miller's friend Robert Cullen (afterwards Lord Cullen), who was acquainted with James Watt, wrote in Miller's behalf to Watt expressing dissatisfaction on Miller's part with the performance of Symington's engines, on account of the great loss of power by friction, and declaring that from what Miller had seen of Boulton and Watt's engines he thought that they might be successfully adapted to the purpose of steam navigation. The letter, which was recently discovered at Soho after a search made at the request of the present writer, is printed in full in the 'Engineer' for November 1893. Watt's reply, dated 24 April 1790, is given by Williamson in his 'Memorials of James Watt,' 1856, p. 219. It was not encouraging; Watt seems to have considered Symington's engines 'as attempts to evade our exclusive privilege.' These letters furnish a sufficient explanation of the abandonment by Miller of experiments which at one time seemed to be full of promise.

Miller seems to have derived some assistance from the suggestions of James Taylor, who was then living in his family as tutor to his sons, and many years afterwards Taylor set up a claim to be regarded as part inventor. A similar claim was also advanced by Symington. The relative amount of credit to be assigned to Miller, Taylor, and Symington has been dealt with fairly and impartially by Woodcroft, by Major-general Miller, in 'A Letter to Bennet Woodcroft vindicating the Right of Patrick Miller to be called the first Inventor of Practical Steam Navigation,' London, 1862, and by Patrick Miller the younger (*Edinb. Phil. Journ.* 1825, xiii. 83, and art. Symington, Andrew).

After abandoning the subject of steam navigation, Miller still paid attention to the improvement of naval architecture, and in May 1796 he obtained a patent (No. 2106) for ships with flat bottoms, of great capacity, and drawing very little water. In calms or light winds they were to be propelled by paddle-wheels, but the specification contains no mention of steam power.

With the poet Burns Miller maintained very agreeable relations. In December 1786 Burns writes: 'An unknown hand left ten guineas for the Ayrshire bard with Mr. Sibbald, which I got. I have since discovered my generous unknown friend to be Patrick Miller, Esq., of Dalswinton.' Several of Burns's letters to Miller, written after the poet became Miller's tenant, are printed in W. Chambers's 'Burns.'

When nearly eighty years of age Miller introduced fiorin grass into Scotland, sending his steward, John Farish, to Ireland, where it had been cultivated with great success, to collect information. His report was published at Dumfries in 1810 under the title of 'Treatise on Fiorin Grass.' Miller's method of cultivating this grass is described at length in the Edinburgh 'Farmers' Magazine,' 1811, xii. 233; 1812, xiii. 3, 21, 203.

He died at Dalswinton House, 9 Dec. 1815, and was buried in Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh.

Miller married a Miss Lindsay, by whom he had five children: (1) Patrick, at whose instance Perry in 1794 offered to place Burns on the list of contributors to the 'Morning Chronicle' (Chambers, *Burns*, iv. 18); (2) William, captain in the horse guards, M.P. for Dumfriesshire, 1790, alluded to as 'the sodger youth' in Burns's election ballad, 'The Five Carlines;' (3) Janet, married to John Thomas, eighth earl of Mar and thirteenth lord Erskine (Marshall, *Genealogist*, 1878, ii. 80); (4) Jean, married to Leslie Grove Jones, lieutenant-colonel grenadier guards; and (5) Thomas Hamilton, advocate. After the father's death a dispute arose in the family respecting the disposition of his property, and the case reached the House of Lords, by whom it was remitted back to the Edinburgh court of session (see *Journals of House of Lords*, 1818 li. 542, 1822 lv. 465).

There is a portrait of Miller by Alexander Nasmyth, which was lent for exhibition in 1859–60 at the Patent Office Museum, by Miss Gregan of Dumfries; a copy is in the possession of the widow of Bennet Woodcroft. It was engraved in 1862 by Walker and Zobel as one of a group of inventors and men of science. Another, by an unknown artist, was presented to Woodcroft in 1861 by Mrs. Bairnsfather, a granddaughter of Miller, and is now temporarily deposited in the machinery and inventions department, South Kensington Museum. Mrs. Woodcroft also possesses a portrait-medallion by Wedgwood. A medallion by James Tassie is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[The notice in Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 729, was supplied by General W. H. Miller, a grandson, who was collecting materials for a

larger memoir, which, however, he did not live to complete; Woodcroft's Steam Navigation embodies the results of a long and painstaking inquiry. The particulars given in Nasmyth's Autobiography are derived from the recollections of his father, Alexander Nasmyth. Mr. J. A. Wenley, treasurer of the Bank of Scotland, has supplied some information. See also Mechanics' Mag. 1845, xlii. 333.] R. B. P.

MILLER, PHILIP (1691–1771), gardener, was born either at Deptford or Greenwich in 1691. His father was a Scotchman, who, after serving for some time as gardener to a gentleman at Bromley, Kent, commenced business as a market gardener near Deptford. Philip on leaving school assisted his father for a short time, but at an early age began business on his own account as a florist on a piece of ground in St. George's Fields, afterwards the site of the King's Bench prison. Here he soon attracted the attention of Sir Hans Sloane and others, and, induced by them to give up his florist's business, he devoted himself to assisting other gardeners, including Ellis, then foreman of the Chelsea Garden. In 1722, the year in which Sloane made his final grant of the Chelsea Garden to the Apothecaries' Company, Ellis was dismissed, and Miller, on Sloane's recommendation, was appointed. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' in announcing his death (xli. 571), Sir J. E. Smith, in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and Pulteney, all erroneously state that he succeeded his father. In 1724 he published his first work, a first sketch of the chief work of his life, as 'The Gardener's and Florist's Dictionary, or a Complete System of Horticulture,' in two vols. 8vo, dedicated to the Apothecaries' Company; and by 1728 he had evinced his skill as a cultivator by a paper communicated to the Royal Society (*Philosophical Transactions*, xxxv. 485) on 'A Method of Raising some Exotic Seeds which have been judged almost impossible to be raised in England,' by first germinating them on a bed of tan. Two years later he for the first time described (*ib.* xxxvii. 81) the method, now so well known, of flowering bulbous plants in bottles filled with water. About this time he acted as secretary to a society of a few experienced gardeners who met weekly 'until, a serious difference arising among the members respecting the publishing of some portion of their proceedings and information, they broke up rather abruptly. The opponents of the publication demanded their papers from Miller, who immediately gave them up, having, however, with his usual foresight, taken a copy of each' (John Rogers, *The Vegetable Cultivator*, 1839). In 1730 he published a thin folio, with twenty-one coloured plates after Van Huysum, entitled 'Catalogus Plantarum . . . quæ in hortis haud procul a Londino . . . propagantur,' which does not bear his name, but has a preface signed by the members of this society.

Of his skill as a gardener Loudon says (*Arboretum Britannicum*, p. 81): 'Miller during his long career had no considerable competitor until he approached the end of it.' He was, however, looked upon with jealousy, as of Scottish birth, and also, it appears (*Gent. Mag.* liii. 332), as employing none but Scotsmen. Though Switzer bears testimony to his 'usual generosity, openness, and freedom,' he is believed to refer to Miller in his 'Gardener's Recreation' as one of the 'northern lads who have invaded the southern provinces.' In 1731 appeared the first volume of his 'magnum opus' ('The Gardener's Dictionary'), of which Linnæus said, 'Non erit lexicon hortulanorum, sed botanicorum.' On 1 April of that year he presented a copy to the Royal Society, 'who returned him their unanimous thanks for that excellent useful work' (*Gent. Mag.* i. 171). The work went through eight editions during his lifetime, and it is said of it that, while before its appearance not more than a thousand species of plants were in cultivation, at Miller's death there were more than five thousand. Trained in the school of Tournefort and Ray, 'it was not without reluctance that he was brought to adopt the system of Linnæus; but he was convinced at length by the arguments of Sir William Watson and Mr. [William] Hudson' (1730–1793) [q. v.] (Pulteney, ii. 242). He became a correspondent of Linnæus, who several times visited the Chelsea Garden when in England in 1736, and records in his diary for that year that Miller permitted him 'to collect many plants in the garden, and gave [him] several dried specimens collected in South America.' It was not, however, until the seventh edition of the 'Dictionary,' published in 1759, and containing twice as many plants as the first edition, that the Linnean nomenclature was adopted. In the following year he added to the twelfth edition of his 'Gardener's Kalendar' 'a short introduction to the science of botany,' with five plates illustrating the Linnean system. In 1750 the committee of the Apothecaries' Company reported their satisfaction at the 'large number of rare plants, many of them nondescripts,' then in the garden owing to Miller's 'diligence in foreign correspondence' (Field and Semple, *Memoirs of the Botanic Garden, Chelsea*,

pp. 71–2). In 1751 Miller seems to have conducted some experiments on fertilisation, which are specially interesting as the first notice of the aid of insects in pollination (Sachs, *History of Botany*, English translation, p. 392). As a result of visits paid to Holland between 1723 and 1730, Miller issued in 1758 'The Method of Cultivating Madder, as it is practised by the Dutch in Zealand,' his object being to introduce this industry into England. His numerous correspondents in Siberia, at the Cape, and in North America, and especially Dr. William Houston's collections from the West Indies, led him to plan a series of illustrations of all known genera. This resulted in the issue in numbers between 1755 and 1760 of two volumes containing together three hundred folio plates, drawn from plants in the Chelsea Garden.

Professor Thomas Martyn says of Miller: 'He accumulated no wealth from his respectable connection with the great, or from the numerous editions of his works. He was of a disposition too generous and too careless of money to become rich.' A curious comment on this is afforded by the papers of the Apothecaries' Company. In 1761 Miller asked that a residence might be built for him in the garden, but his request was apparently not granted. At the end of 1766 he drew up a memorandum showing his salary to have been 50*l.* a year, in addition to which he had received 31*l.* as gate-money, while he had to pay 74*l.* wages to under-gardeners and 15*l.* freight on plants, leaving him 8*l.* out of pocket on the year. Shortly afterwards he asked for repayment of 62*l.* disbursed by him, but apparently only received a special grant of 50*l.* (Field and Semple). On 28 Dec. 1770 John Ellis wrote to Linnæus: 'Poor Miller, through his obstinacy and impertinence to the Society of Apothecaries, is turned out of the Botanical Garden of Chelsea. I am sorry for it, as he is now 79 years of age: they will allow his stipend, but have chosen another gardener. His vanity was so raised by his voluminous publications that he considered no man to know anything but himself; though Gordon, Aiton, and Lee have been long infinitely superior to him in the nicer and more delicate part of gardening' (*Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 255). Aiton, and also Forsyth, who succeeded him, were his own pupils, and Forsyth took office with 60*l.* a year, besides 50*l.* for under-gardeners and rooms. Miller died near Chelsea churchyard, 18 Dec. 1771, and was buried on the north side of it, the spot being marked by a flat stone. An obelisk (engraved in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1815, pt. i. p. 409) was erected near it in 1815 by members of the Linnean and Horticultural Societies. The engraved portrait by Maillet, prefixed to the French translation of his 'Dictionary' (Paris, 8 vols. 4to, 1785), is a fancy sketch. His name was commemorated by John Martyn in the genus *Milleria* among the Compositæ.

Miller's sister married the botanical draughtsman George Dionysius Ehret [q. v.] Of his two sons, Philip, the elder, worked under him for a time, and then went to the East Indies, where he died; Charles, the younger (*b.* 1739), became in 1762 the first curator of the Cambridge Botanic Garden, went in 1770 to India and Sumatra, returned to England, and dying in London, 6 Oct. 1817, was buried in his father's grave. Miller left a large herbarium, mostly of exotics gathered in the Chelsea Garden, which was purchased by Sir Joseph Banks, and is now in the Natural History Museum.

Pulteney says of Miller: 'By foreigners he was emphatically stiled "Hortulanorum Princeps." He was admitted a member of the Botanical Academy of Florence, and of the Royal Society of London, in which he was occasionally honoured by being chosen of the council. Mr. Miller was the only person I ever knew who remembered to have seen Mr. Ray. I shall not easily forget the pleasure that enlightened his countenance, it so strongly expressed the *Virgilium tantum vidi*, when, in speaking of that revered man, he related to me that incident of his youth' (*Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, ii. 243). Another anecdote of Miller is recorded in Monk's 'Life of Bentley' (p. 653), and in Elwin and Courthope's 'Pope' (iv. 360). Miller, it appears, went to Cambridge to consult Bentley on some classical point, and was hospitably received, but when Miller had made his inquiry the great scholar offered no remark on the subject, but merely bade his questioner drink his wine. Miller persisted in his questioning, and Bentley crying, 'Walker, my hat,' left the room. The scene is alluded to in Pope's 'Dunciad,' bk. iv. l. 273. Many reminiscences of Miller are recorded by John Rogers, gardener at Richmond Palace, in the 'Vegetable Cultivator,' London, 1839, 8vo. Rogers (*d.* 1842) met Miller about three years before the latter's death, and was perhaps the last survivor of his acquaintances.

Miller's chief works were: 1. 'The Gardener's and Florist's Dictionary, or a Complete System of Horticulture,' 2 vols. London, 8vo, 1724. 2. 'Catalogus Plantarum . . . quæ in Hortis haud procul a Londino . . . propagantur,' London, fol., 1730, anonymous.

3. 'Catalogus Plantarum Officinalium quæ in Horto Botanico Chelseyano aluntur,' London, 8vo, 1730. 4. The botanical part of N. Bailey's 'Dictionarium Britannicum,' London, fol., 1730. 5. 'The Gardener's Dictionary,' London, fol., vol. i. 1731, vol. ii. 1739; 2nd ed. 1733, 3rd ed. 1736–7, 8th ed. 1768; corrected by Thomas Martyn [q. v.] as 'The Gardener's and Botanist's Dictionary,' vol. i. 1797, vol. ii. 1804; revised in part as 'Miller's Dictionary of Gardening, Botany, and Agriculture,' London, 4to, 1834; 9th ed., incomplete, London, 8vo, 1835–6; Dutch translation, Leyden, 1745; German, Nuremberg, 1750–8 and 1769–76; and French, Paris, 1785–90. 6. 'The Gardener's Kalendar,' London, 1732, 8vo; 3rd ed., London, 1734; 2nd ed., Dublin, 1735; 12th ed., 'to which is added a short introduction to the . . . science of botany,' London, 1760, 8vo; 15th ed. 1769, 8vo; in German, Göttingen, 1750; in Dutch, Haarlem, 1772. 7. 'The Gardener's Dictionary Abridged,' 3 vols., London, 8vo, 1735–40; 2nd ed. 1741; 5th ed. 1763, 4to; 6th ed., 1771, 4to; German edition, Frankfurt-on-Maine, 1802–3. 8. 'The Method of Cultivating Madder,' London, 1758, 4to. 9. 'Figures of the most beautiful, useful, and uncommon Plants described in the Gardener's Dictionary,' 2 vols., London, 1755–60, fol.; German edition, Nuremberg, 1768–82. He also contributed numerous papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' most of which are merely the lists of the fifty dried specimens sent annually to the Royal Society from the Chelsea Garden.

[Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, 1790, vol. ii.; Field and Semple's Memoirs of the Botanic Garden, Chelsea, 1878; Rees's Cyclopædia; John Rogers's Vegetable Cultivator, 1839.] G. S. B.

MILLER, RALPH WILLETT (1762–1799), captain in the navy, was born at New York on 24 Jan. 1762. Willett was his mother's family name; his father, a loyalist, lost all his property in the American revolution. At an early age Miller was sent to England; he entered the navy, and in 1778 was serving in the Ardent with Rear-admiral James Gambier (1723–1789) [q. v.] He is said to have been 'in all the actions fought by Admirals Barrington, Rodney, Hood, and Graves, and was three times wounded.' He must have gone to the West Indies in December 1778, in one of the ships under Commodore Hotham [see Hotham, William, Lord]. On 25 May 1781, just after Hood's action with De Grasse, off Fort Royal of Martinique [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount], he was promoted by Rodney to be lieutenant of the Terrible. In the action off Cape Henry on 5 Sept. 1781, the Terrible received such damage that she had to be abandoned and burnt (Beatson, *Naval and Military Memoirs*, v. 277). Miller, it seems, joined one of the ships which went back to the West Indies with Hood, and returned to England towards the end of 1782. On 20 Dec. he was appointed to the Fortitude. In 1793 he was a lieutenant of the Windsor Castle in the Mediterranean, and at the evacuation of Toulon was placed, individually, under the orders of Sir W. Sidney Smith [q. v.], for the destruction of the French ships and arsenal (Barrow, *Life of Sir Sidney Smith*, i. 148). He was shortly afterwards moved by Hood into the Victory, and was actively employed in the boats and on shore at the reduction of San Fiorenzo, Bastia, and Calvi. In July 1794 he volunteered to set fire to the French squadron in Golfe Jouan, and was promoted on 1 July to the Poulette, with orders to fit her as a fireship, for that purpose. He made five successive attempts to take her in to the French anchorage, but calms and contrary winds always prevented him. On 12 Jan. 1796 he was posted to the command of the Mignonne, but was moved into the Unité by Sir John Jervis and sent into the Adriatic.

In August 1796, when Commodore Nelson hoisted his broad pennant in the Captain, Miller was selected to be his flag-captain, and was thus in command of the Captain in the battle of Cape St. Vincent [see Nelson, Horatio, Viscount]. In May 1797 he moved with Nelson to the Theseus, was with him during his command of the inshore squadron off Cadiz through June, and in the disastrous attack on Santa Cruz on 20 July, when he was landed in command of the small-arm men of the Theseus. After Nelson returned to England the Theseus remained with the fleet off Cadiz, but the next year was detached to join Nelson in the Mediterranean, and took an effective part in the battle of the Nile. Miller sent his wife (17 Oct.) a remarkably able description of the battle (Nicolas, vol. vii. pp. cliv–clx), finishing it in sight of Gibraltar, where he was sent with Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.], in charge of the prizes. Towards the end of December the Theseus was again sent to the Levant, and under the orders of Sir Sidney Smith took part in the operations on the coast of Egypt and Syria. Miller was killed on board his ship during the defence of St. Jean d'Acre, by the accidental explosion of some shells on 14 May 1799. 'He had long,' wrote Smith to Lord St. Vincent, 'been in the practice of collecting such of the enemy's shells as fell in the

town without bursting, and of sending them back to the enemy better prepared and with evident effect. He had a deposit on board the Theseus ready for service, and more were preparing, when, by an accident for which nobody can account, they exploded at short intervals,' killing and wounding nearly eighty men, wrecking the poop and the after part of the quarter-deck, and setting fire to the ship. The monument in St. Paul's, by Flaxman, was erected to Miller's memory by subscription among his brother officers who fought with him at the Nile and St. Vincent (Nicolas, iv. 276, v. 5; Ross, *Memoirs of Lord de Saumarez*, ii. 305). He left a widow and two daughters.

[Naval Chron. ii. 581; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, ii. 465 and passim (see index at end of vol. vii.); see also Barrow's Life of Sir W. Sidney Smith; commission and warrant books in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

MILLER, Sir THOMAS, Lord Glenlee (1717–1789), lord president of the College of Justice, the second son of William Miller of Glenlee, Kirkcudbrightshire, and of Barskimming, Ayrshire, writer to the signet, by his wife, Janet, eldest daughter of Thomas Hamilton of Shield Hall, was born on 3 Nov. 1717. He matriculated at Glasgow University in November 1730, but did not graduate, and on 21 Feb. 1742, was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates. In 1748 he was appointed sheriff-depute of Kirkcudbright, and was elected joint town-clerk of the city of Glasgow. In 1755 he resigned the office of sheriff-depute, and became solicitor of the excise in Scotland. He succeeded Andrew Pringle as solicitor-general on 17 March 1759, and was appointed lord advocate in the place of Robert Dundas the younger of Arniston (1713–1787) [q. v.], who became lord president of the court of session on 30 April 1760. At the general election in April 1761, he was returned to parliament for the Dumfries district of burghs. The only speech which he made in the house is said to have been one in opposition to the repeal of the American Stamp Act, but no speech of his is recorded in the pages of the 'Parliamentary History' (vols. xv. and xvi.) Miller was elected rector of the university of Glasgow in November 1762, and was made lord justice clerk on 14 June 1766 in the place of Sir Gilbert Eliot of Minto, taking the title of Lord Barskimming, which he afterwards changed to that of Lord Glenlee. He succeeded Robert Dundas the younger, of Arniston, as lord president of the College of Justice on 15 Jan. 1788, and was created a baronet on 3 March following. His health, which had been failing some years, soon afterwards gave way, and he died at Barskimming on 27 Sept. 1789, aged 71. He was buried in the family vault at Stair, Ayrshire.

Miller enjoyed a high reputation as a lawyer, and was an industrious and conscientious judge. Burns alludes to him in the 'Vision' as 'an aged judge . . . dispensing good' (Duan i. stanza 20). With the help of five other advocates Miller compiled the 'Decisions of the Court of Session from the beginning of February 1752 to the end of the year 1756' (Edinburgh, 1760, fol.) His able and elaborate report to the Duke of Grafton, dated 23 Oct. 1768, on Lieutenant Ogilvie's case, in which he expressed his opinion that there was no appeal from the court of justiciary to the House of Lords, is preserved in the Record Office (*Scotland MSS.* 1737–70, No. 25).

Miller married, first, on 16 April 1752, Margaret, the eldest daughter of John Murdoch of Rose Bank, provost of Glasgow, by whom he had an only son, Sir William Miller, lord Glenlee [q. v.], and one daughter, Jessie, who became the wife of Mr. John Dunlop. His first wife died on 18 April 1767. He married, secondly, on 7 June 1768, Anne, daughter of John Lockhart of Castlehill, Lanarkshire, by whom he had no issue. She survived him many years, and died at Clifton on 14 Jan. 1817. Portraits of Miller and of his first wife by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and of his second wife by Sir Henry Raeburn, are to be seen in the Scottish National Gallery. There is also a medallion of Miller by James Tassie in the National Scottish Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. Miller's portrait has been engraved by D. B. Pyet.

[Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1790, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 63–75; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832, pp. 530–1; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, 1883, ii. 68–73; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 157; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 1882, p. 251; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 434; Hist. of the Society of Writers to the Signet, 1890, p. 145; Scots Mag. x. 155, 207, xiv. 213, xvii. 269, li. 467.]

G. F. R. B.

MILLER, THOMAS (1731–1804), bookseller, born at Norwich on 14 Aug. 1731, was son of a pavior. He was apprenticed to a grocer, but when he commenced business for himself in 1755 his fondness for reading induced him to combine bookselling with his other trade. Unfortunately he settled in Bungay, Suffolk, where the demand for books was small. Moreover, his sturdy independence lost him the custom of many of the local

magnates. His stock of books was very valuable, and he had an extensive collection of engraved portraits, and nearly a complete series of Roman and English silver and brass coins. He published catalogues of his collections in 1782 and 1790. In 1795, when the fashion was very general for tradesmen to circulate provincial halfpennies, he had a die cast, but an accident happening to one of the blocks when only twenty-three pieces were struck off, Miller, like a true antiquary, declined having a fresh one made. This coin (which is very finely engraved, and bears a strong profile likeness of Miller) is known to collectors by the name of the 'Miller halfpenny.' As he was careful into whose hands the impressions went, they soon became very rare. In 1799 he became quite blind, but continued in business until his death, which took place at Bungay on 25 July 1804. His son, William Miller (1769–1844), is separately noticed.

Miller's portrait was engraved by E. Scriven from a miniature by H. Edridge.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 680, viii. 471; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 102; Timperley's Encycl. of Lit. and Typogr. Anecd., 2nd edit.] G. G.

MILLER, THOMAS (1807–1874), poet and novelist, known as 'the basket-maker,' son of George Miller, a wharfinger, was born at Gainsborough 31 Aug. 1807. During a visit to London the father left his lodgings on the morning of the Burdett riots, 6 April 1810, and was never heard of afterwards. The widow was left in poverty, and the son was bound apprentice to a basket-maker, and resided in Sailors' Alley, Gainsborough, next door to Thomas Cooper the chartist. In 1832, while in the employment of Mr. Watts, basket-maker, Bromley House, Nottingham, he made the acquaintance of Thomas Bailey [q. v.], then editing the 'Good Citizen,' who encouraged him to print 'Songs of the Sea Nymphs,' 1832. This work gained him many friends, and enabled him to start a business on his own account at Swan's Yard, Long Row. About 1835 he came to London, and, working at his trade at 33 Elliott's Row, St. George's Road, Southwark, sent some fancy baskets, in which he had placed verses, to the Countess of Blessington. The verses were appreciated, and from that time Miller's success was assured. His next work, 'A Day in the Woods, a connected series of Tales and Poems,' appeared in 1836, and was followed in 1837 by 'Beauties of the Country,' which was favourably reviewed by the 'Literary Gazette.' Under the auspices of Samuel Rogers he was enabled, about 1841, to commence business as a bookseller at 9 Newgate Street. He was also noticed by Harrison Ainsworth, then editing 'Friendship's Offering,' who inserted his verses, 'The Desolate Hall,' in the annual for 1838, and gave him two guineas for the well-known lines entitled 'The Fountain,' printed in 1839 and illustrated by an engraving from a painting by Westall. Some of his leisure was employed in writing tales for the 'London Journal.' Later on he removed to Ludgate Hill, and, although always in business, was intimate with many of the best known literary characters. Early in 1874, Disraeli, then prime minister, whom he had met in early life at Lady Blessington's, granted him 100*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund. He died at 23 New Street, Kennington Park Road, London, 24 Oct. 1874, leaving a son and two daughters. The son died in April 1888, when a public appeal was made for funds to bury him, and to aid in supporting his surviving sister, Ellen Miller.

Miller was the author of upwards of forty-five works; the most important were: 'Royston Gower, or the Days of John King,' a novel in two volumes, 1838; 'Rural Sketches,' 1839, verses in the style of Bloomfield's poetry, simple, picturesque, and cheerful; 'Gideon Giles the Roper,' 1840, second edition, 1841, a tale of humble life rendered interesting by truthful and vigorous delineation; 'Godfrey Malvern, or the Life of an Author,' 2 vols. 1842–3, giving the adventures of a country youth who repaired to London in quest of literary fame and fortune; and a 'History of the Anglo-Saxons from the Earliest Period to the Norman Conquest,' 1848, which went to five editions, although it was adversely criticised in the 'Westminster Review' for July 1856, pp. 253–4. In 1846 he edited the 'Poetical Works of Beattie and W. Collins, with Memoirs,' and in 1849 he wrote 'The Mysteries of London, or Lights and Shadows of London Life,' a work forming vol. v. of G. W. Reynolds' 'Mysteries of London.' He also wrote many books for boys or children.

Other works were: 1. 'Fair Rosamond,' 3 vols. 1839. 2. 'Lady Jane Grey,' 3 vols. 1840. 3. 'Poems,' 1841. 4. 'Poetical Language of Flowers,' 1847. 5. 'Pictures of Country Life and Summer Rambles,' 1847. 6. 'Fortune and Fortitude, a Tale,' 1848. 7. 'A Tale of Old England,' 1849. 8. 'Original Poems for my Children,' 1852; 2nd series, 1852. 9. 'The Village Queen, or Summer in the Country,' 1852. 10. 'Picturesque Sketches of London Past and Present,' 1852. 11. 'Our Old Town,' 1857. 12. 'The Poacher and other Pictures of Country Life,' 1858. 13. 'Birds, Bees, and Blossoms,' 1858. 14. 'English Country Life,

1859; new edition, 1864. 15. 'British Wolf Hunters,' 1859. 16. 'Sports and Pastimes of Merry England,' 1859. 17. 'Langley on the Lea, or Love and Duty,' 1860. 18. 'Songs for British Riflemen,' 1860. 19. 'Common Wayside Flowers,' 1860. 20. 'Dorothy Dovedale's Trials,' 2 vols. 1864. 21. 'Songs of the Seasons,' 1865. 22. 'My Father's Garden,' 1867. 23. 'Jack of All Trades,' 1867. 24. 'The Gaboon,' 1868. 25. 'Watch the End,' 1869; new edition, 1873. 26. 'The Old Park Road,' 1871.

[Wylie's Old and New Nottingham, 1853, pp. 168, 207–10; Pen and Ink Sketches, 2nd edit. 1847, pp. 205–8; S. T. Hall's Biographical Sketches, 1873, pp. 321–2; T. Cooper's Life, 4th edit. 1873, pp. 1–54; C. Bonnell's Thomas Miller printed in Amcoats & Co.'s Gainsborough Almanack for 1892; Chambers's Cyclop. of English Lit. 1844, ii. 626; Illustrated London News, 1874, lxv. 425; Gent. Mag. 1884, ii. 582; Daily News, 27 Oct. 1874, p. 2; Pall Mall Gazette, 4 April 1888, p. 10.] G. C. B.

MILLER, WILLIAM (1740?–1810?), painter, was born about 1740, and practised in London with considerable repute towards the end of the last century. He exhibited portraits with the Free Society in 1768, and in the following year sent a battle-piece, being then, as stated in the catalogue, on his way to Rome. In 1780 and 1783 Miller contributed to the Society of Artists, of which he became a director, and from 1788 to 1803 to the Royal Academy. He painted historical, poetical, and domestic subjects, somewhat in the style of Mather Brown and Peters, as well as some good portraits. Two of the plates in Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' scenes from 'Romeo and Juliet' and 'Henry VI,' are from pictures by Miller, and many of his other works have been engraved, including three subjects from the story of 'Werther,' by J. Cary and W. Sedgwick; 'Alexander presenting Campaspe to Apelles,' by J. B. Michel; 'The Distracted Damsel,' by V. Picot, 1785; 'The Memorable Address of Louis XVI at the Bar of the National Convention' and 'The Last Moments of Louis XVI,' both by Schiavonetti, 1796; 'Innocent Recreation' and 'Animal Affection,' by J. Godby, 1799; 'Swearing-in of Alderman Newnham as Lord Mayor, 8 Nov. 1782,' by B. Smith, 1801; and a portrait of Comte de Grasse, by J. Walker, 1782. Miller is said to have died about 1810. His 'Swearing-in of Alderman Newnham,' a very well painted picture, is in the Art Gallery of the Corporation of London.

[Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Exhibition Catalogues of Society of Artists, &c.] F. M. O'D.

MILLER, WILLIAM (1769–1844), publisher, born at Bungay, Suffolk, on 25 March 1769, was son of Thomas Miller (1731–1804) [q. v.], bookseller. When a youth he evinced a taste for drawing, and was advised by Sir Joshua Reynolds to enter the Royal Academy as a student, but in 1787 he was placed in Hookham's publishing house. In 1790 he commenced business on his own account in Bond Street, London, where the first book which he sent forth was his uncle Dr. Edward Miller's 'Select Portions of the New Version of the Psalms of David, with Music.' A series of publications in large quarto, illustrating the costumes of various countries, with descriptions in English and French, brought him considerable profit. Among his other successful ventures may be mentioned Howlett's 'Views of Lincolnshire,' Stoddart's 'Remarks upon Scotland,' and Forster's edition of the 'Arabian Nights Entertainments,' illustrated by Smirke. In 1804 Miller removed to a larger house in Albemarle Street, where he continued until his retirement from business in 1812, being succeeded by John Murray. During this period he was one of the most popular publishers in London. He took shares in the poems of Sir Walter Scott, and published solely Scott's edition of 'Dryden' in 18 vols. 8vo. He reprinted 'The Antient Drama,' 'British Drama,' 'Shakespeare,' and Blomefield's 'History of Norfolk,' 11 vols, 8vo, and Samuel Richardson's works in nineteen small octavo volumes. The 'Travels' of Viscount Valentia, Sir Richard Colt Hoare's 'Giraldus Cambrensis,' and the same author's 'Ancient History of South Wiltshire,' vol. i., were among his most splendid undertakings. His 'British Gallery' was notable for the excellence of the engravings.

For the copyright of Charles James Fox's 'History of the Reign of James II' Miller paid 4,500*l.*, hitherto the largest sum ever given for literary property. Five thousand copies were printed in demy quarto at 1*l.* 16*s.* by Savage, and 250 copies on royal quarto at 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, with fifty upon elephant size quarto at 5*l.* 5*s.* by Bulmer. Miller barely cleared his expenses by the speculation.

Having realised a modest competency, Miller took a farm in Hertfordshire, but after a brief experience of country life he removed to Duchess Street, Portland Place, London. He died on 25 Oct. 1844, at Dennington, Suffolk, the residence of his son, the Rev. Stanley Miller.

In 1826 he published two quarto volumes of 'Biographical Sketches of British Characters recently deceased, commencing with the Accession of George the Fourth . . .

with a list of their Engraved Portraits.' He announced, but did not print, a continuation.

There is a good portrait of Miller engraved by E. Scriven, after a painting by T. Phillips, R.A., given in Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Decameron.' Another was drawn from the life on stone by J. D. Engleheart in 1826, and is frequently found inserted in Miller's 'Biographical Sketches.'

[Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. i. pp. 102–3; advertisements at beginning and end of Ames's Typogr. (Herbert & Dibdin), vol. i.; Dibdin's Bibliogr. Decameron; Timperley's Encycl. of Lit. and Typogr. Anecd., 2nd edit.] G. G.

MILLER, Sir WILLIAM, Lord Glenlee (1755–1846), Scottish judge, born on 12 Aug. 1755, was only son of Sir Thomas Miller [q.v.], lord president of the College of Justice, by his first wife Margaret, eldest daughter of John Murdoch of Rose Bank, provost of Glasgow. Educated at the high school of Edinburgh, he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 9 Aug. 1777, and was subsequently appointed principal clerk in the high court of justiciary. At the general election in September 1780 he was returned to the House of Commons for the city of Edinburgh, after a keen contest with Sir Laurence Dundas, but was unseated on petition in the following March (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxviii. 315, 316). The only occasion on which he appears to have spoken in the house was on Fox's motion condemning the appointment of Sir Hugh Palliser [q.v.] to Greenwich Hospital (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 1128–30). On the death of his father in September 1789, he succeeded to the baronetcy. He was appointed a lord of session in the place of Alexander Murray, lord Henderland [q.v.], and took his seat on the bench with the title of Lord Glenlee on 23 May 1795. After nearly forty-five years of judicial work he resigned his post in January 1840 (Cockburn, *Journal*, i. 251), and died at Barskimming, Ayrshire, on 9 May 1846, aged 90. He was buried in the family vault at Stair, Ayrshire. Miller was a very able man, and had a profound knowledge of jurisprudence, mathematics, and literature. His conversation is said to have been 'full of thought and curious original views.' His appearance was striking: 'the figure was slender; the countenance pale, but with a full dark eye; the features regular, unless when disturbed, as his whole frame often was, by little jerks and gesticulations, as if he was under frequent galvanism; his air and manner polite' (Cockburn, *Life of Lord Jeffrey*, i. 123–4). Miller was the last Scottish judge who appeared in his wig in the streets, his practice being, before he got so feeble as to require a sedan-chair, 'to walk to court in his wig and long cravat, his silk stockings, and silver buckles, and his cocked hat in his hand' (Cockburn, *Journal*, i. 251). Guthrie has left a graphic description of the delivery of Miller's judgment in the Auchterarder case (*Autobiog. of Thomas Guthrie*, 1877, pp. 349–50), and an amusing account of a sharp passage of arms between Miller and John Clerk (afterwards lord Eldin) [q. v.] will be found in 'Cockburn's Journal' (ii. 207–10).

Miller married, on 5 Nov. 1778, his cousin Grizel, the daughter of George Chalmers, a large grain merchant in Edinburgh, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. His wife died in Edinburgh on 15 Feb. 1817. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his grandson, William Miller, the grandfather of the present baronet. There is a portrait of Miller in the Parliament House at Edinburgh (Paul, *Handbook to the Parliament House*, 1884, pp. 49–50), and three etchings of him by Kay will be found in the second volume of 'Original Portraits' (Nos. 285, 300, 312). A full-length portrait of Miller, by Sir Henry Raeburn, was engraved by W. Walker in 1838. His library was sold by auction at Edinburgh on 18 Jan. 1853, and the eleven following days.

His second son, William Miller (*d.* 1815), a lieutenant-colonel of the 1st foot-guards, was mortally wounded at Quatre Bras on 16 June 1815, and died the following day at Brussels, where a monument was erected in the cemetery to his memory. Sir Walter Scott, in his 'Field of Waterloo,' refers to the 'gallant Miller's failing eye, still bent where Albion's banners fly' (*Poetical Works*, 1848, p. 505 and note).

[Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings, 1877, i. 42, 119, 243, ii. 158, 346–8, 380, 417; Cockburn's Life of Lord Jeffrey, 1852, i. 121–4; Journal of Henry Cockburn, 1874, i. 77, 251–2, ii. 207–10, 267; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832, p. 542; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 157–8; Gent. Mag 1846 pt. i. p. 643; Annual Register, 1846, App. to Chron. p. 254; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1890, p. 958; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 1882, p. 251; Scots Mag. xl. 469, lxxix. 239.] G. F. R. B.

MILLER, WILLIAM (1795–1861), Peruvian general, was born at Wingham, Kent, 2 Dec. 1795, and, like his brother and biographer John Miller, served in the field-train department of the (British) royal artillery, in which he was appointed assistant-commissary 1 Jan. 1811. He landed in the Peninsula in August that year, and made

the campaigns of 1811–14, including the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, St. Sebastian, and Bayonne. He afterwards served in North America, in the operations in the Chesapeake, and the expedition to New Orleans, and was shipwrecked in the Ranger ordnance transport off Mobile. Returning home at the peace he travelled for two years on the continent, and then went out to La Plata. He made an excursion in the direction of Patagonia; and afterwards crossed the Pampas and Andes to Chili, where with his corps, the Buenos Ayres artillery, he repeatedly distinguished himself in the struggle for Chilian independence. He served as major commanding the marines on board the O'Higgins, 50 guns, in which Lord Cochrane [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD] hoisted his flag on 22 Dec. 1818. In August 1821 he landed at Pisco, defeated and pursued the Spanish garrison, and assumed the government of Yca. Hearing that Cantereau, a French royalist and one of the ablest of the Spanish generals, was threatening Lima, Miller marched thither to reinforce General San Martin. He was made a general of brigade there in 1823. He became the intimate friend of Simon Bolivar, who was invested with the chief authority in Peru 1 Sept. 1823, and under him he attained the rank of general of division and commander-in-chief of the cavalry. To commemorate Miller's brilliant services at the battle of Juria, 6 Aug. 1824, Bolivar conferred on his regiment the title of 'Húsares de Juria.' The most conspicuous of his many gallant exploits was his charge at the head of these hussars at the battle of Ayacucho, which finally secured the liberties of Chili and Peru, 9 July 1824. He was many times wounded, and at the battle of Pisco nearly lost his life. At the attack on Chiloe a grape-shot passed through one of his thighs, and his right instep was crushed by a cannon-ball. In 1825 he was governor of Potosi, but in 1826 returned to Europe.

He received the freedom of the city of Canterbury and many marks of attention on the continent, notably from the Austrian officers in garrison at Milan. He returned to Peru, and as commander-in-chief put down an insurrection under General Gamarra in 1834; but changing political circumstances banished him from the republic, in which he was then holding the rank of grand-marshal. With Santa Cruz and some other officers he embarked in H.M.S. Samarang, commanded by Captain William Broughton, in February 1839, thus closing his honourable military career of twenty years, during which he had taken part in every battle fought in Chili and Peru in the cause of South American independence. In 1843 he was made British consul-general in the Pacific, a post he held some years. In 1859 he went to Callao, to prefer some unsettled claims against the Peruvian government, which the Peruvian congress unanimously agreed should be paid. But the president, General Castillo, stopped the payment, which proved the crowning disappointment of a chequered life. Miller, who was dangerously ill, expressed a wish to die under the British flag. He was carried on board the Naiad, then in Callao harbour, and there died on 31 Oct. 1861. He was buried in the English cemetery at Bella Vista, all the church bells in Callao tolling, an honour never before paid to any protestant in Peru.

Miller is described as very tall and handsome, of winning address. He was an able officer, and distinguished alike by his conspicuous personal gallantry and his humanity towards his Spanish prisoners.

[Miller's biography from 1817 to 1826, written by his brother John Miller, in 2 vols. 8vo (London, 1827); Clements R. Markham's Hist. of Peru (Chicago, 1892); Appleton's Encycl. Amer. Biog.; Gent. Mag. 1862 pt. i. p. 236; cf. art. MACKENNA, JOHN OR JUAN.] H. M. C.

MILLER, WILLIAM (1810–1872), Scottish poet, was born in Bridgegate, Glasgow, in August 1810, and spent his early years in Parkhead, near Glasgow. Owing to precarious health he discarded his early intention of becoming a doctor, and took to wood-turning. He was actively engaged at his trade in Glasgow till November 1871, when his health failed. A change to Blantyre, near Hamilton, Lanarkshire, was only slightly beneficial, and he returned to Glasgow, where he died 20 Aug. 1872. He was buried in Tollcross graveyard, Glasgow; a monument was placed in the city necropolis.

Miller early contributed to periodicals, and established his poetical reputation by songs published in 'Whistle Binkie' (1832–53). His 'Wee Willie Winkie,' and other nursery and miscellaneous lyrics, in which he delineates the charm of children's mythology and the attractions of rural life, have been widely popular, and gained for him the title of 'Laureate of the Nursery' (Robert Buchanan in *St. Paul's Magazine*, July 1872). He has an easy mastery of the Scottish dialect; his sense of fitting maxim and allegory is quick and trustworthy, and his lyrical effects are much helped by the directness and simplicity of his style. His 'Scottish Nursery Songs and other Poems' appeared in 1863.

[Biography prefixed to Whistle Binkie, vol. ii. ed. 1878; Glasgow Herald, 22 Aug. 1872; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

MILLER, WILLIAM (1796–1882), line-engraver, youngest son of George Miller, a descendant of an old quaker family who settled in Edinburgh about 1688, was born in that city on 28 May 1796. He was educated partly in England and partly at the university of Edinburgh, and it was intended that he should enter his father's business of a shawl manufacturer. His early devotion to art led, however, to his being apprenticed in 1811 to William Archibald, an engraver. With him Miller remained four years, and after having done a little work on his own account he, at the end of 1819, went to London, and became a pupil of George Cooke. He returned to Edinburgh in the autumn of 1821 and at once obtained a good practice as a landscape engraver. His first plate for Williams's 'Views in Greece' was finished in 1822, and was followed by eighteen other plates for the same work. In 1824 he completed his first engraving after Turner, 'Clovelly Bay,' which with 'Comb Martin' and 'Portsmouth' appeared in Turner's 'Antiquarian and Picturesque Tour round the South Coast,' 1826. He afterwards engraved some plates for Surtees's 'History of Durham,' 1816–40, and Brown's 'Select Views of the Royal Residences of Scotland,' 1830; but it was as an interpreter of the works of Turner that Miller acquired his fame. The larger plates which he engraved after that master were 'The Grand Canal, Venice' (1837), 'Modern Italy' (1842), issued by the Art Union of London, 'The Rhine, Osterspey and Feltzen' (1853), 'The Piazzetta, Venice' (1854), 'The Bell Rock Lighthouse' (1864), and 'St. Michael's Mount' (1866). Other plates after Turner were the 'Straits of Dover,' 'Great Yarmouth,' 'Stamford,' 'Windsor Castle,' 'Chatham,' 'Carew Castle,' and 'Durham Cathedral,' for the 'Picturesque Views in England and Wales,' 1838; 'The Prince of Orange Landing at Torbay,' 'Modern Italy,' 'The Shipwreck,' 'Spithead,' 'Line Fishing off Hastings,' 'The Battle of Trafalgar,' and 'Wreck off Hastings,' which appeared first in the 'Art Journal' and afterwards in the 'Turner Gallery;' views of 'Dryburgh Abbey,' 'Melrose,' 'Edinburgh,' 'Loch Katrine,' 'Loch Achray,' 'Skiddaw,' and 'Berwick upon Tweed,' for Sir Walter Scott's 'Poetical Works,' 1833–34; thirty-one plates for Scott's 'Miscellaneous Prose Works,' 1834–6; 'Nantes,' 'Between Clairmont and Mauves,' 'Château de Nantes,' 'Rouen' (two views), 'Pont Neuf, Paris,' and 'Melun,' for Turner's 'Annual Tour,' or 'Rivers of France,' 1833–1835; the 'Tower of London,' for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1832; 'Marly' and 'The Palace of La Belle Gabrielle,' for the 'Keepsake' of 1832 and 1834; and four illustrations for Rogers's 'Poems,' 1834. Although highly successful in the execution of his larger plates after Turner, it was in the delicacy of touch and refinement of style with which he rendered the marvellous drawing of the skies, or suggested the magical charm of the mountain distances, in the smaller book illustrations that his full sympathy with the painter was shown to the greatest advantage.

Miller's larger plates after other masters were 'Edinburgh' (1826), after H. W. Williams; 'The Watering Place' (1836), after the picture by Gainsborough in the National Gallery; 'The Schule Scalin,' left unfinished by William Howison, and 'An Incident in the Life of Napoleon,' after Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A.; 'The Battle of Trafalgar' (1839), after Clarkson Stanfield, R.A., and 'A Sunset at Sea after a Storm' (1849), after F. Danby, A.R.A., both for Finden's 'Royal Gallery of British Art.' He also engraved for the Royal Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland, 'Loch an Eilan,' after Horatio MacCulloch, R.S.A.; 'Italian Goatherds,' after R. Scott Lauder, R.S.A.; 'Kilchurn Castle,' after Turner; 'Dunluce Castle,' after the Rev. John Thomson of Duddingston, and six smaller plates. There are likewise six plates by him in the Vernon Gallery and Royal Gallery of Art, which were issued first in the 'Art Journal.' His book plates after artists other than Turner comprise three for Stanfield's 'Coast Scenery of the English Channel,' 1836, thirty-four after Stanfield and others for the Abbotsford edition of the 'Waverley Novels,' 1842–7, five after Stanfield for the 'Picturesque Annual,' 1832–4, and others for the 'Winter's Wreath,' 1828–32, 'Landscape Annual,' 1830–2, 'Keepsake,' 1831, 'Literary Souvenir,' 1833, Hall's 'Book of Gems,' 1836–8, Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' 1839, 'The Land of Burns,' 1840, Kitto's 'Daily Bible Illustrations,' 1850–4, Alaric Watts's 'Lyrics of the Heart,' 1851, and an exquisite vignette of 'Rab's Grave,' for Dr. John Brown's 'Rab and his Friends,' 1862. His latest works were forty-four plates for 'Hood's Poems illustrated by Birket Foster,' 1871, and 'Hood's Poems again illustrated by Birket Foster,' 1872.

Miller was an honorary member of the Royal Scottish Academy and occasionally contributed water-colour drawings to its exhibitions. During the last ten years of his life he retired from the active work of his

profession, but found congenial occupation in water-colour painting and in philanthropic work.

He resided throughout his life at Millerfield House, Edinburgh, but died at Sheffield, while on a visit to his daughter, on 20 Jan. 1882. He was interred in the burial-ground attached to the meeting-house of the Society of Friends in Pleasance, Edinburgh.

[Scotsman, 21 Jan. 1882; Annual Report of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1882; Catalogue of Engravings by William Miller, H.R.S.A., by W. F. M[iller], 1866, with portrait, privately printed]. R. E. G.

MILLER, WILLIAM ALLEN (1817–1870), chemist, was born at Ipswich on 17 Dec. 1817. His father, William Miller, having acted, during nearly twenty years, as secretary to the General Hospital, Birmingham, became a brewer in the Borough, London, and married Frances Bowyer, whose strong, sagacious character her son inherited. After a year at Merchant Taylors' School, Miller was transferred to a quakers' seminary at Ackworth in Yorkshire. There he met William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.], whose name he bore, and had his scientific tastes stimulated by chemical lectures and the occasional use of a telescope. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to his uncle, Bowyer Vaux, a surgeon in the Birmingham General Hospital, and five years later entered the medical department of King's College, London. Having obtained in 1839 the Warneford prize in theology, he worked for some months of 1840 in Liebig's laboratory at Giessen, was appointed on his return to England demonstrator of chemistry in King's College, and in 1841–2 took degrees of M.B. and M.D. in the university of London. John Frederic Daniell [q. v.] warmly patronised him. Miller was his assistant lecturer from 1841, co-operated in all his investigations, and joined with him in communicating to the Royal Society on 25 Feb. 1844 'Additional Researches on the Electrolysis of Secondary Compounds' (*Phil. Trans.* cxxxiv. 1). On Daniell's death in 1845, he succeeded to the chair of chemistry in King's College, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. His lecture-notes furnished the materials for his 'Elements of Chemistry, Theoretical and Practical,' of which the first part, on 'Chemical Physics,' was published in 1855; the second and third parts, on 'Inorganic' and 'Organic Chemistry,' appearing successively in 1856 and 1857. A sixth edition of the first and second parts was issued in 1877–8, a fifth edition of the third, mostly rewritten by Dr. Armstrong and Mr. C. E. Groves, in 1880. The work was also several times reprinted in the United States, and by its sound and useful character deserved the popularity it attained.

Miller's first experiments in spectrum analysis were made in a lumber-room underneath the lecture theatre at King's College. They applied both to absorption and flame-spectra, and their results, including some observations of the 'rain-band,' were made known at the Cambridge meeting of the British Association in 1845, and printed in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (xxvii. 81). Diagrams of flame-spectra were here for the first time given. At the Manchester meeting of the British Association in 1861 Miller delivered a lecture on spectrum analysis of considerable historical value, which he repeated on 15 Jan. 1862 before the Pharmaceutical Society of London (*Pharmaceutical Journal*, iii. 399, 2nd ser.) Six months later he communicated to the Royal Society a paper 'On the Photographic Transparency of various Bodies, and on the Photographic Effects of Metallic and other Spectra obtained by means of the Electric Spark' (*Phil. Trans.* clii. 861). The use of quartz-prisms had enabled him to get collodion-negatives of the spectra of twenty-five metals, showing great and characteristic differences. A 'Note on the Spectrum of Thallium' followed (*Proc. of the Royal Society*, xii. 407).

In 1862 Miller entered, with Dr. Huggins, his neighbour at Tulse Hill, upon a memorable series of investigations into the spectra of the heavenly bodies. Having constructed a special apparatus, they analysed with till then unapproached accuracy the light of the moon, Jupiter, Mars, and many of the fixed stars; and through their original method of direct comparison with terrestrial spectra, procured the first detailed and trustworthy information regarding stellar chemistry. Their results, in a preliminary form, were laid before the Royal Society on 19 Feb. 1863, and more fully on 26 May 1864 (*ib.* xii. 444; *Phil. Trans.* cliv. 413). The gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society was conferred upon them jointly in 1867 for these 'discoveries in astronomical physics.' A photograph of the spectrum of Sirius, the earliest specimen of its class, taken by himself and Dr. Huggins, was exhibited by Miller in the course of a lecture at the Royal Institution on 6 March 1863 (*Proc. of the Royal Institution*, iv. 42). He was soon, indeed, obliged to desist from adding night-work to his arduous daily duties, yet he assisted Dr. Huggins in spectroscopic observations in 1866 of *α* Orionis (*Monthly Notices*, xxvi. 215), and of the temporary star in Corona Borealis (*Proc. of the Royal Society*, xv. 146). In

May 1867 he gave a course of four lectures on spectrum analysis at the Royal Institution (*Chemical News*, vol. xv.), and explained the bearing of the method on astronomy to the working men of Exeter during the meeting there of the British Association in 1869 (*Popular Science Review*, viii. 335).

Miller prepared in 1851, at the request of the government, with Professors Graham and Hofmann, a 'Report on the Metropolitan Water Supply' (*Quarterly Journal of the Chemical Society*, iv. 376), investigated the combined action of water and air upon lead, and lectured before the Chemical Society in 1865 on the analysis of drinking water. He reported to the British Association in 1857 on the 'Recent Progress of Electro-chemical Research' (*Report*, p. 158), and served on the several committees appointed by the same body to superintend the working of Kew Observatory, to provide for uniformity in weights and measures, and to determine standards of electrical resistance. He moreover presided over the chemical section at the Birmingham meeting in 1865. His useful invention of a 'self-registering thermometer adapted to deep-sea soundings' (*Proc. of the Royal Society*, xvii. 483) resulted from his attendance at the committee of scientific preparation for the voyage of the Porcupine, and he served from 1866 on the committee for organising meteorological observations under the board of trade. He became a member of the senate of the university of London in 1865, sat on the royal commission on scientific instruction in 1870, aided in the chemical testing of the stone employed in building the houses of parliament, and was assayer to the mint and the Bank of England. His services to the Royal Society as member of council, 1848–1850 and 1855–7, and as treasurer from 1861 until his death, were of great value. He took a prominent part in the foundation of the Chemical Society in 1841, and was twice its president. A degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in 1860; he was made D.C.L. of Oxford in 1868, and LL.D. of Cambridge in 1869, when he was Rede's lecturer, 'Coal-tar Colours' forming the subject of his discourse.

Travelling to Liverpool for the meeting of the British Association, Miller was struck with illness resulting from brain fatigue, and died of apoplexy at Liverpool on 30 Sept. 1870. He was buried in Norwood cemetery beside his wife, who had died a year previously. He had married in 1842 Eliza, eldest daughter of Edward Forrest of Birmingham, by whom he had two daughters and one son.

Miller was a man of sound and penetrating judgment. His ideas were slowly formed, but tenaciously held, and unswerving integrity was united in him with a refined and sensitive nature. On one occasion, when under cross-examination as a scientific witness in a patent case, he fainted on the judge throwing momentary doubt upon his veracity. The religious convictions, which were the mainspring of his life, obtained partial expression in an address on 'The Bible and Science' to the Church Congress at Wolverhampton on 3 Oct. 1867, and in an introductory lecture at King's College on 1 Oct. 1859. Miller edited Daniell's 'Meteorological Essays' in 1845, and his 'Introduction to the Study of Inorganic Chemistry' appeared posthumously in Goodeve's 'Text-Books of Science,' 1871.

[Proc. of the Royal Soc. vol. xix. p. xix; Quarterly Journal of the Chemical Soc. ix. 617; Nature, ii. 517; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School; Ward's Men of the Reign; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

MILLER, WILLIAM HALLOWES (1801–1880), mineralogist, born 6 April 1801, at Velindre, near Llandovery, was son of Captain Miller by a second marriage. The father had served in the American war, and the associations of the family were military. The son, after receiving his earlier education at private schools, proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated as fifth wrangler in 1826. He was elected to a college fellowship in 1829, and to the professorship of mineralogy in 1832. In accordance with the statutes he proceeded in 1841 to the degree of M.D. in order to retain his fellowship, which, however, he vacated by marriage with Harriet Susan Minty in 1844. They had two sons and four daughters, but one of the former and two of the latter died before their father.

An occasional visit to the continent, often more or less on scientific business, but sometimes extended to a holiday trip in the Eastern Alps, alone interrupted the round of Miller's daily work in his university. A diligent student and lover of science, with a memory singularly accurate and retentive, he possessed an exceptionally wide knowledge of natural philosophy; but it was in crystallography, a branch of his special science, that his great reputation was won. Starting from the groundwork already laid by Whewell and Neumann, Miller developed a system of crystallography which was far more simple, symmetrical, and adapted to mathematical calculations than any which had yet been devised. His system 'gave expressions adapted for working all the problems that a crystal can present, and it gave them in a form that appealed at once to

the sense of symmetry and appropriateness of the mathematician . . . he thus placed the keystone into the arch of the science of crystallography' (Professor MASKELYNE). Miller's system was published in 1838; it quickly obtained favour, and has more than maintained its ground with mineralogists.

Another important work in which Miller had a large share was the reconstruction of the standards of length and weight which had been destroyed in 1834 when the houses of parliament were burnt. He took part in more than one royal commission for this purpose, and gave an account of the operations for restoring the value of the old standard of weight in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1856. He was also of great service on the Commission Internationale du Mètre, to which he was appointed in 1870. He received the honorary degrees of LL.D. from Dublin in 1865, of D.C.L. from Oxford in 1876, and was re-elected a fellow of his old college in 1874. He was admitted into the Royal Society in 1838, was foreign secretary from 1856 to 1873, and was awarded a royal medal in 1870. He was a knight of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazare in Italy, of the order of Leopold in Belgium, and a corresponding member of many foreign societies, including the French Academy. In 1876 his health began to fail; he had a slight stroke of paralysis in the autumn, and after a slow decline of the vital powers he died on 20 May 1880.

Before the work on crystallography mentioned above Miller had published brief but valuable text-books on hydrostatics and hydrodynamics. He contributed largely to scientific publications, no less than 45 papers appearing in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue.' He also contributed very largely to a new edition of William Phillips's 'Elementary Introduction to Mineralogy'—'a monument to Miller's name, though he almost expunged that name from it' (MASKELYNE).

Miller was a short, rather square-set man, with a roundish face, placid expression, and well-developed forehead. Though of retiring habits, and caring little for society, he was not only respected, but even beloved, by those who enjoyed his friendship. His knowledge, his vigour and grasp of mind, and his inventiveness were all remarkable, and he accomplished much with very simple means, some of his laboratory fittings being of the homeliest kind.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Royal Society, No. 206, 1880, by the present writer; and by Professor Maskelyne in Nature, xxii. 247; Memorial by Mrs. Miller (privately printed).]

T. G. B.

MILLER, WILLIAM HENRY (1789–1848), book collector, the only child of William Miller of Craigentinny, Midlothian, was born in 1789. He received a liberal education, and throughout life retained a taste for classical literature. In 1830 he entered parliament as one of the members for the borough of Newcastle-under-Lyme, defeating John Evelyn Denison, afterwards speaker. He was re-elected in 1831, 1832, 1835, and 1837, each time after a contest, and on two occasions at the head of the poll. In 1841, however, he was defeated, and he was again unsuccessful as a candidate for Berwick at the general election of 1847. He died, unmarried, at Craigentinny House, near Edinburgh, on 31 Oct. 1848, in his sixtieth year, and was by his own desire buried on his estate in a mausoleum erected after his decease, and decorated with sculptured friezes by Alfred Gatley.

As a book collector, Miller was regarded as the successor of Richard Heber, and many of the rarest works from the collections of the latter passed into the library which he formed at Britwell Court, near Burnham, Buckinghamshire. He was extremely particular in his choice of copies, and from his habit of carrying about with him a foot rule in order to measure the exact size of a 'tall' copy of a book which he wished to buy, he became known at sales and among collectors as 'Measure Miller.'

The Britwell Library, formed chiefly at the time of the dispersal of the Heber and other important collections of half a century ago, and since added to by acquisitions from the Corser, Laing, and other sales of more recent years, is unrivalled among private libraries for the number, rarity, and condition of its examples of early English and Scottish literature. It contains six works from Caxton's press, many printed by Wynkyn de Worde and Pynson, and the greater part of the Heber collection of ballads and broadsides. It is especially rich in early English poetry, and possesses also the finest and most complete series in existence of De Bry's collections of voyages to the East and West Indies, both in Latin and in German.

Britwell Court and its library were bequeathed by Miller to his cousin Miss Marsh, from whom they passed to Samuel Christie-Miller, M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyme from 1847 to 1859, and on his death, on 5 April 1889, to Mr. Wakefield Christie-Miller, their present owner.

A portrait of William Henry Miller, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, has been engraved.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 98; private information.]

R. E. G.

MILLES, ISAAC (1638–1720), divine, born on 19 Sept. 1638, was youngest son of Thomas Milles, esq., of Cockfield, near Bury, Suffolk. Of his elder brothers, Samuel, of Queens' College, Cambridge, was vicar of Royston, Hertfordshire, and John 'a very considerable tradesman' at Dedham, Essex. After spending seven years at King Edward VI's School, Bury, where Lord-keeper North was among his schoolfellows, Isaac was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1656, and graduated M.A. in 1663. His tutor at Cambridge was Francis Turner, afterwards the nonjuring bishop of Ely, who was his lifelong friend. On leaving the university Milles took holy orders, and became curate in sole charge of Barley, Hertfordshire, the rector, Dr. Joseph Beaumont [q. v.], master of Peterhouse, being non-resident. In 1674, by the influence of his friend, Chief Baron Atkins, he obtained the vicarage of Chipping Wycombe, Buckinghamshire. Here he made the acquaintance of Dodwell, and became intimate with Dr. Martin Llulelyn [q. v.], whose epitaph in Wycombe Church he wrote.

While at Cambridge he had met Edward Coleman [q. v.], Oates's victim, and seems to have read Coleman's letters to Père la Chaise before they were printed. He came to the conclusion that no popish plot existed, and gave offence by expressing his conviction to that effect in his sermons. It was only the reputation which his high character had won for him which saved him from prosecution.

In 1680 he was presented by Sir Robert Sawyer to the living of Highclere, Hampshire, where he remained till his death. Milles took pupils there, including the sons of Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], the new proprietor of Highclere. Chief among his friends at this period were Dr. George Hooper, incumbent of East Woodhay and Ashmansworth, afterwards bishop of St. Asaph and Bath and Wells, and his successor at Woodhay, John Herne, canon of Windsor. For some time he had scruples about taking the oath of allegiance after the revolution. Turner the nonjuror appears to have persuaded him to do so.

Milles, a strong tory and high churchman, was a model parish priest. The parish register of Highclere describes him as 'for 39 years 2 months and 7 days the constant resident rector and pastor of this parish,' and records his 'primitive integrity and piety' and his charity to the poor. 'He never refused any of his neighbours that desired to borrow any money of him, leaving it to them to take their own time to repay it, without usury.' He laid out between 400*l.* and 500*l.* on the parsonage house and outhouses, but 'never exacted the utmost of his tithes.' He died of paralysis on 6 July 1720, and was buried on 9 July in the chancel of Highclere Church, where a black marble slab with a Latin inscription was put up to his memory by his children. A white marble monument with inscription was also placed by his eldest son on the north wall of the chancel. Bromley mentions a rare engraved portrait of him, signed by Vertue.

Milles married in 1670 Elizabeth Luckin of Springfield, Essex, who died of smallpox on 4 Jan. 1708. His eldest son, Thomas, bishop of Waterford, is separately noticed. Of his younger sons, JEREMIAH MILLES (1675–1746), fellow and tutor at Balliol College, Oxford, from 1696 to 1705, became rector of Riseholm, Lincolnshire, in 1704, and was rector of Duloe, Cornwall, from 1704 till his death; his son Jeremiah [q. v.] was dean of Exeter.

Another son, ISAAC MILLES the younger (*fl.* 1701–1727), B.A. of Balliol College 1696, graduated M.A. from Sidney Sussex, Cambridge, in 1701, was treasurer of the diocese of Waterford 21 May 1714, and prebendary of Lismore 6 Sept. 1716, but was non-resident, and carried on his father's school at Highclere. In 1727 he resigned his Irish benefices to become rector of Ludshelfe or Litchfield, Hampshire.

[The quaint Life of Isaac Milles, published in 1721, was written by or under the influence of Bishop Thomas Milles. With it is printed a funeral sermon by J. W., a neighbouring clergyman. In 1842 a duodecimo edition of the Life, summarised, and containing preface and some additional matter, with three illustrations, was published. See also Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. i. 23, 27, 56, 74; Grad. Cant.; and Foster's Alumni Oxon.] G. Le G. N.

MILLES, JEREMIAH (1714–1784), antiquary, said to have been born at Duloe, Cornwall, in 1714, was son of the Rev. Jeremiah Milles, forty-two years vicar of Duloe [see under MILLES, ISAAC], but the entry of Milles's baptism does not appear in Duloe parish registers. He was educated at the expense of his uncle, Dr. Thomas Milles [q. v.], bishop of Waterford and Lismore, first as an oppidan at Eton, and then at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 9 July 1729 as a gentleman-commoner (B.A. 1733, M.A. 1735, and B.D. and D.D. 1747). The greater part of the years 1733–7 was spent by Milles and his cousin, Richard Pococke [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Meath, in travelling through Europe. Numerous manuscripts descriptive of these and of his later expeditions and a register of letters

written by him from abroad are among the British Museum Addit. MSS. He was ordained in the English church, and at once received from his uncle, Bishop Milles, preferment in Ireland. From 1735 to 1745 he held the treasurership of Lismore Cathedral, he was precentor of Waterford Cathedral from 31 Dec. 1737 to 12 Nov. 1744, and for a short time he had a living near Waterford; but on the death of his uncle in 1740 he inherited a considerable fortune, and he preferred to live in England. While in Ireland he gave 50*l.* for the adornment of Waterford Cathedral (Pococke, *Irish Tour*, 1752, p. 132).

Milles was from early life interested in archæology. He was elected F.S.A. in 1741, F.R.S. in 1742, and about that date he became a member of the Egyptian Club 'to inquire into Egyptian antiquities.' Through his marriage, on 29 May 1745, to Edith, daughter of Archbishop Potter, ample preferments came to him. From 1744 to 1746 he was rector of Saltwood with Hythe in Kent, he enjoyed the sinecure rectory of West Tarring in Sussex for many years to 1779, when he resigned in favour of his son; from 1745 to his death he filled the benefice of Merstham in Surrey, and from 1746 until he died he held the valuable rectory of St. Edmund the King with St. Nicholas Acons, Lombard Street, in the city of London. At West Tarring Milles repaired the old parsonage hall, and adapted it for a charity school (*Topographical Miscellanies*, 1792, sub 'Terring'), and the rectory house at Merstham was rebuilt by him in 1768, but some of the stained glass in the church windows is said to have 'vanished' during his incumbency. On the presentation of his father-in-law, 'patron for that turn by reason of a grant made by the Bishop of Exeter to him,' he was admitted on 11 May 1747 to the precentorship of Exeter Cathedral and to a prebendal stall, with the emoluments of a canon residentiary. He repainted the stately mantelpiece in the great hall of the precentor's house, and surmounted it with the arms of his family and those of Archbishop Potter. The stall was retained by Milles until his death, but he vacated the precentorship on 28 April 1762, through his election by the chapter to succeed Bishop Lyttelton as their dean. An interesting letter from him to George Grenville on the deanery house at Exeter is in the 'Grenville Papers,' iv. 20–3. Milles, on Lyttleton's death at the close of 1768, also succeeded him as president of the Society of Antiquaries, a position which he retained as long as he lived. As prolocutor of the lower house of convocation he was presented to the upper house by Bishop John Butler on 23 Jan. 1775, and the 'Oratiuncula' then delivered by Butler is printed in his 'Concio ad clerum Cant. Provinciæ, 1775.' Milles died at Harley Street, London, on 13 Feb. 1784, and on 19 Feb. was buried by the side of his wife (who had died on 9 June 1761, aged 35) in the church of St. Edmund the King. A monument by Bacon was placed there to their memory. Their issue was three sons, Jeremiah, Richard, and Thomas, and two daughters, one of whom married Captain Blake (Cottle, *Early Recollections*, i. 34). Many references to the sons are in the 'Early Diary of Frances Burney' (i. 234–51), where they are praised as 'very agreeable and amiable,' appearing 'to regard their father only as an elder brother.' Richard Gough speaks of the dean's 'domestic happiness,' but thought that he did not maintain sufficient control over the proceedings of the Antiquaries.

Unfortunately for his reputation Milles rushed into the Chatterton dispute with an extravagant edition of 'Poems supposed to have been written at Bristol in the Fifteenth Century by Thomas Rowley, Priest. With a Commentary,' 1782, copies of which, with numerous manuscript notes by Haslewood, Dr. Sherwen, and Horace Walpole, are in the British Museum. In this work he maintained the antiquity of the poems, and committed himself to the assertion, when writing on the poem of the death of 'Syr Charles Bawdin,' that 'a greater variety of internal proofs may be produced for its authenticity than for that of any other piece in the whole collection.' His ingenuous comments provoked replies from Edmund Malone, Thomas Tyrwhitt, and Thomas Warton, and a very severe 'Archæological Epistle to Dean Milles,' 1782, which, though long attributed to the poet Mason, was written by John Baynes [q. v.] On the dean's part in this controversy S. T. Coleridge wrote that he 'foully calumniated Chatterton, an owl mangling a poor dead nightingale,' and that 'though only a dean, he was in dulness and malignity most episcopally eminent' (Joseph Cottle, *Early Recollections*, i. 36).

Milles also wrote: 1. 'Inscriptionum Antiquarum liber alter à Jeremia Milles et Richardo Pococke editus,' 1752, printed as an appendix, pp. 100–127 of Pococke's work on the same subject. 2. 'Observations on the Wardrobe Account for 1483, the Coronation of Richard III,' 1770. This originally appeared in the 'Archæologia,' i. 361–83, and it produced from Horace Walpole 'A Reply to the Observations of Dean Milles on the Ward Robe Account,' 24 pages, of which six copies only, dated 28 Aug. 1770, were printed at Strawberry Hill. 3. 'A Speech delivered to

the Society of Antiquaries, 11 Jan. 1781, on their Removal to Somerset House,' 1781. He also contributed numerous papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' and the 'Archæologia.'

Milles's library was sold by Leigh Sotheby on 10 April 1843 and four following days, when several of his manuscripts were acquired for the British Museum (cf. *Bibl. Corn.* and Boase, *Collectanea Cornub.*) Milles was the medium, on 9 May 1766, of the presentation of Pococke's Irish collections to the British Museum. His 'Topographical Notes on Bath, Wells,' &c. were printed from the original manuscript by J. G. Bell in 1851, in a series of tracts on British topography. In early life he made large collections for a history of Devonshire, and for illustrating the Domesday survey and the Danish coinage. Letters to and from him are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' iii. 295, vi. 297–9, viii. 10, and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1823, pt. ii. pp. 327–8; he is frequently mentioned with keen dislike in Walpole's 'Correspondence,' and he was lashed, with his brother antiquaries, by Foote in the comedy of the 'Nabob.'

A bust portrait of him, life size, with face seen in three quarters, is in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries. It was copied by Miss Black, by direction of the Earl of Leicester, from the original belonging to the family. A comical sketch by George Steevens of his wig is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1782, p. 288.

[Gent. Mag. 1745 p. 276, 1784 pt. i. pp. 153, 234, 1786 pt. i. p. 480, 1823 pt. i. pp. 516–17; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Fowler's Corpus Christi Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 282–3; Scharf's Cat. of Pictures of Soc. of Antiquaries, p. 41; Polwhele's Biog. Sketches, ii. 6–13; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 388, 413, 429, 431; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 23, 56; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. vols. i. and iii.; Hasted's Kent, iii. 410; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 657, iv. 471–3, v. 334, vi. 620–626; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 707–8, vii. 460; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 263–4; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 261–4; Biog. of Bishop Richard Pococke in Tours in Scotland (Scottish Hist. Soc.), pp. xxxvi. lx–lxvi; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, Diocesan Registry, Exeter.]

W. P. C.

MILLES, THOMAS (*d.* 1627?), customer of Sandwich, son of Richard Milles of Ashford, by his first wife Joan, daughter of Thomas Glover of Ashford, and sister of Robert Glover, Somerset herald, was born in Kent about 1550. Educated at a 'free school' (*Customer's Alphabet, MS. Bodl.* 913, manuscript note by Milles), he entered the public service about 1570, and during the next sixteen years he was frequently employed in France, Flanders, and Scotland. He is said to have received a chapeau winged as an augmentation to his armorial bearings for his 'great fidelity and incredible celerity' on a mission to Henry IV of France (Noble, *College of Arms*, p. 181). In 1579 he was appointed bailiff of Sandwich. He was employed by Walsingham as an agent between England and Scotland in 1585, and in the following year he accompanied Randolph to Edinburgh, where he rendered great service during the negotiations on the treaty of Berwick. On the conclusion of the treaty, 'desirous to betake himself to some staid course of life,' he obtained the lucrative post of customer of Sandwich. This position gave him great facilities for the interception of foreign agents and correspondence, and the government employed him in unravelling the numerous plots of the period. In 1591 he was recommended to be sent to Brittany to view and report on the forces there, and after the expedition to Cadiz (1596) he was appointed a prize commissioner at Plymouth. In 1598 he acted as secretary to Lord Cobham, lord warden of the Cinque ports, and in the same year (15 June) he obtained, in reversion after Sir Ralph Bourchier, the keepership of Rochester Castle. On the death of George Gilpin in 1602 he applied, without success, for the post of councillor to the council of estate in the Low Countries. He devoted the rest of his life to the defence of the staple system. On his resignation in 1623 of the post of bailiff of Sandwich, he was succeeded (10 July) by John Philipot. His will was proved in 1627.

Milles married, about 1614, Anne, daughter of John Polhill of Otford, Kent, and widow of William Nutt of Canterbury, counsellor-at-law, by whom he had two daughters: Anne, born in 1615; and a daughter born in 1618, who died young. His wife died in 1624 at Davington Hall, and was buried by the side of her younger daughter in St. George's Church, Canterbury, where a monument was erected to her memory. His daughter Anne inherited Norton, purchased by him in the reign of Elizabeth, and Davington, purchased early in the reign of James I, and married in 1627 John Milles, afterwards knighted.

Milles's economical works show the relation of the doctrines of the mercantilist writers to those of the later canonists. An uncompromising advocate of the staple system on the ground that, while it made possible exchange without usury, it was favourable to freedom of enterprise and the development of commerce, he denounced the usurious practices of the new school, and argued that

the monopoly of the Merchant Adventurers led to the growth of London at the expense of the outports, deprived merchants of 'their generall inheritance' of free traffic, and diminished the revenue. Two years' experience as customer of Sandwich convinced him of the desirability of reviving the staple system, and after consultation with Thomas Fanshawe, remembrancer of the exchequer, he prepared a statement of his views, which was brought to the notice of Burghley. Failing in this attempt to influence the government, he published 'The Custumers Apology: that is to say, A generall Answere to Informers of all Sortes,' &c. [London, 1601], fol. Only fifty copies of this work were printed, and they were circulated among the members of the privy council. The Bodleian copy has many valuable manuscript notes by the author. There is no copy in the British Museum, which, however, contains three abridgments published in [1602], [1609], and 1619, with manuscript notes and additions. To meet the attacks made upon the 'Apology' by Wheeler, secretary to the Merchant Adventurers' Company (*Treatise of Commerce*, 1601, pp. 61, 62), Milles published 'The Customers Replie, or Second Apologie: that is to say, An Aunswer to a confused Treatise of Publicke Commerce . . . in favour of the . . . Merchants Adventurers,' &c., London, 1604, fol. With the exception of the epistle dedicatory, the preface, and the conclusion, this work consists of 'A Treatise of Exchange in Merchandise and Merchandising Exchange,' written about the time of the conference at Bruges (1564–5), by a merchant adventurer, who, 'out of conscience and duty, bewrayed the practises and advantages of the Company by usury.' Of two other of Milles's books, 'A Caution against Extreamity by Farmers,' &c. [1606], and 'The True Vse of Port-Bandes' [1606], there is apparently no copy in existence. The 'Caution' was directed against the practice of farming out the customs, and Milles was 'gratiously chidden and shent' by the lords of the council 'for foretelling . . . the mischiefes wherein traffick now stickes' (*Customers Accompt*, manuscript note). About 1608 Milles prepared an 'Answere' to the critics of the 'True Use of Port-Bandes,' but its publication was 'stayed by a supersedeas from the Exchequer' (*Customers Alphabet*, manuscript note). Later publications on cognate topics were: 1. 'The Customers Alphabet and Primer. Conteining theire Creede . . . theire Ten Commandements . . . and Forme of Prayers . . .,' &c. [London], 1608, fol. This work, the 'Apologie,' and the 'Replie,' bound together in one volume (MS. Bodl. 913), with manuscript notes and additions, were presented by the author to the Bodleian Library. 2. 'Acroamata [for Bullion and Staples]: that is to say, Private Lessons speld out of a Customers late Alphabet and Primer' [London, 1608], fol. There is no copy of this work in the British Museum. The Bodleian copy is without its own title-page, and that of the 'Mistery of Iniquity' has been pasted in. 3. 'The Mistery of Iniquity. Discovered in these Acroamaticall Lessons, shewing, by way of Antitheses, the ascention or discention of Summum Bonum and Summa Miseria' [London, 1609], fol. This work 'grew first from the king's own commandment by Sir Alexander Hay upon his reading the preface' to the 'Acroamata' (*ib.*) In it Christian exchange is contrasted with Jewish usury, and 'staple cities fit for open commerce' with 'obscure places apt for privy shifts.' 4. 'An out-Port-Customers Accompt . . . wherein he plainely sets downe, as well the motives and occasions, as the Method and Style of all his former writings,' &c. (manuscript notes by the author in the Bodleian copy), [London, 1610, fol.]

Milles also published: 5. 'Nobilitas Politica et Civilis,' &c. (edited from the manuscripts of Robert Glover, with copious notes and additions by Milles), London, 1608, fol. 6. 'The Catalogue of Honor, or Treasury of True Nobility, Peculiar and Proper to the Isle of Great Britaine, &c. . . . Translated out of Latyne,' &c., London, 1610, fol. This work was begun by Glover and left with Milles 'to foster' (Ep. Ded.) Milles was assisted in its preparation by Lord William Howard, Sir Robert Cotton, William Camden, Nicholas Charles, and others. The original manuscript, with a note to that effect by Peter le Neve on the title-page, and the printed lists, with manuscript notes and additions to 1634, are in the Bodleian Library (Rawl. MSS. 65 B, 113 B). 7. 'The Treasurie of Auncient and Moderne Times. Conteining . . . Collections . . . Readings . . . and . . . Observations . . . translated out of . . . P. Mexia, . . . F. Sansovino, . . . A. du Verdier,' &c., London, 1613–19, 2 vols. fol. There is also in the Bodleian Library (Ashm. MS. 1119 x.) a manuscript catalogue by Milles of the knights of the Garter, in chronological order, with notes and additions (1607–25) by Ashmole.

[Ashmolean MSS. (Bibl. Bodl.) vol. 840, ff. 585, 715–16, 717; Philipot's Villare Cantianum, pp. 130, 256; Boys's Collections for a History of Sandwich, p. 424; Berry's Kent Genealogies, pp. 309, 335; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ii. 728, iii. 262, iv. 469; Thomas's Historical Notes, i.

444; Gray Papers (Bannatyne Club), pp. 65, 66, 71, 74, 105; Archæologia Cantiana, x. lxxxvii, lxxxix; Hamilton Papers, ii. 662, 669, 676, 694, 703, 705; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz., cxlix. 10, ccxxiv. 3, ccxxxix. 123, 135, 142, 150, ccxl. 52, ccxlii. 45, ccxliii. 34, cclvii. 3, 5, cclix. 88, cclxiv. 167, cclxvii. 49, 116, cclxxxii. 53, cclxxxiv. 84, cclxxxv. 48, *ib.* (Jac. I), i. 109, cxlviii. 73, *ib.* (Car. I) xiv. 68; Calendar of Hatfield MSS. iii. 99, 225, 231, 353, 376; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. iv. pp. 191, 192.] W. A. S. H.

MILLES, THOMAS (1671–1740), bishop of Waterford, eldest son of Isaac Milles the elder [q. v.], was born at Barley, Hertfordshire, on 19 June 1671. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, on 12 March 1689, was exhibitioner of the college in 1691–2, and graduated B.A. in 1692, M.A. in 1695, and B.D. in 1704.

Having been ordained by Bishop Hough, he became chaplain of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1694, and was from 1695 to 1707 vice-principal of St. Edmund Hall. According to Wood (*Antiq. Oxon.*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 855) he was appointed regius professor of Greek in 1705; but Le Neve (*Fasti Eccles.* iii. 516) gives the date of his nomination as 8 Feb. 1706–7. In April 1707 he accompanied to Ireland as chaplain the new lord-lieutenant, Thomas Herbert, earl of Pembroke, and on 11 March 1708 was appointed bishop of Waterford and Lismore. He was consecrated in St. Patrick's, Dublin, on 18 April.

Milles's appointment was unpopular in Ireland. On 28 Feb. 1708 Archbishop King wrote to Swift: 'You will not expect from me any account of how it [the appointment] is relished here. Some say if General Laureston had been primate it would not have been so.' On 7 Jan. 1720 Swift wrote to Dr. Charlet: 'I do not wonder at the Bishop of Waterford appearing among the Sorbonne doctors. I do not hear that he showed his crucifix that he wears continually at his breast. He is one you sent us, and you must answer for him' (Mant, *History of the Irish Church*, ii. 98).

Archbishop King, in a letter of 29 Dec. 1725, charged Milles with not only giving 'all livings of value in his gift to brothers and relations, but likewise his vicar-generalship and registry, tho' none of them reside in the kingdom' (*ib.* ii. 445, cf. art. Isaac Milles). As bishop, Milles is said to have taken great pains in restoring decayed churches and to have contributed liberally from his own purse to the work.

After an episcopate of more than forty years he died of the stone at Waterford on 13 May 1740, and was buried in the cathedral. He was unmarried, and left his property to his nephew Jeremiah [q. v.], afterwards dean of Exeter.

Milles was a man of considerable learning. In 1703 he published while at Oxford a valuable folio edition of the works of St. Cyril of Jerusalem, with Greek and Latin notes; and in addition to some controversial tracts and sermons (see Harris's edition of Ware's *History of Ireland*) he was author of: 1. 'The Natural Immortality of the Soul asserted and proved from Scripture and the first Fathers, in answer to Mr. Dodwell,' Oxford, 1707, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1726. 2. 'De Officio eorum qui de Fide certant; concio coram Acad. Oxon.' 1707, 4to. An 'Account of the Life and Conversation of Isaac Milles of Highcleer [his father],' London, 1721, 8vo, is also attributed to him (Halkett and Laing, *Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudon. Lit.* col. 22).

[The Life of Isaac Milles is the only authority which states accurately Thomas Milles's parentage. Besides the works mentioned above, see Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. i. 13, 14, v. 20; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. art. 'Jeremiah Milles;' Gent. Mag. 1740, p. 262; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

MILLHOUSE, ROBERT (1788–1839), weaver and poet, second son of John and Mary Millhouse, was born on 14 (or 17?) Oct. 1788, at Nottingham. His only education was obtained at a Sunday-school. At the age of ten he worked at a stocking-loom and sang in the choir of St. Peter's Church. During 1804 he read with his elder brother John much poetry, including the works of Shakespeare, Milton, Pope, and Gray. In 1810, at the age of twenty-two, he joined the Nottinghamshire militia, and it was while with his regiment at Plymouth that his first verses were written and sent to the 'Nottingham Review.' When the regiment was disbanded in 1814, Millhouse resumed his weaving, employing his leisure in writing verses. His poems attracted favourable notice (vide Appendix to *Songs of the Patriot*), and he found friends who in 1822 obtained for him a grant from the Royal Literary Fund. Ten years afterwards he became assistant at a savings bank, and was thus able to devote more of his time to literary pursuits. His friends Thomas Wakefield, Colonel Gardiner, and Mrs. Howitt Watts, daughter of William and Mary Howitt, were of great assistance in his later years, and among those who helped him in his last illness was Ebenezer Elliott. He died on 13 April 1839, and was buried on the eastern side of the Nottingham cemetery, some lines being inscribed on the tomb a few years later by his friend Dr. Spencer T. Hall

[q. v.] An oak in Sherwood Forest, under which Millhouse and Spencer Hall took refuge during a storm, bears the name of the poet.

Millhouse married first, in 1818, Eliza Morley, by whom he had eight children; and secondly, in 1836, Marion Moore, by whom he had two children. He is described as steady, sober, and honest, but in his later years he looked upon any but literary work as derogatory to his talent. His poems show facility in versification and true feeling for nature. He handles the sonnet courageously, but his defective education and narrow experiences deprived him of largeness of view or 'sustained strength.'

Millhouse's published works are: 1. 'Blossoms,' a selection of sonnets, with prefatory remarks by L. Booker, LL.D.; 2nd edit. 1823. 2. 'Vicissitude,' a poem in four books; 'Nottingham Park' and other pieces, with preface, by J. Millhouse, Nottingham, 1821. 3. 'The Song of the Patriot,' sonnets and songs, with brief memoir of the author by J. Millhouse, 1826. 4. 'Sherwood Forest, and other Poems,' London, 1827. 5. 'The Destinies of Man,' London, 1832, printed at Nottingham. The 'Sonnets and Songs of Robert Millhouse,' a selection from his works with a biographical sketch, edited by J. B. Briscoe, was published at Nottingham in 1881. Some of his best pieces appear in 'Sketches of Obscure Poets,' London, 1833.

[Memoirs by J. Millhouse, Dr. Booker, and J. B. Briscoe, prefixed to works in above list; Ann. Reg. vol. lxxxi., Appendix to Chronicle, p. 333; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 662–3, copied from Literary Gazette, 27 April 1839; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

MILLIKEN or **MILLIKIN**, RICHARD ALFRED (1767–1815), poet, was born at Castlemartyr, co. Cork, on 8 Sept. 1767. His father, Robert Milliken, was of Scottish origin, and before coming to Cork, where he joined the established church, was a quaker. Richard was apprenticed to an attorney, and after being admitted and sworn he began business for himself in Cork. He was not much employed in his profession, and most of his time was devoted to painting, poetry, and music. In 1795 he contributed poetical pieces to the Cork 'Monthly Miscellany,' and in April 1797 started, jointly with his sister, who wrote some historical novels, a magazine entitled 'The Casket,' which appeared monthly till February 1798. On the breaking out of the rebellion he joined the Royal Cork volunteers, and became notorious for his 'zeal and efficiency.' In 1807 he published at Cork 'The Riverside,' a blank-verse poem and in 1810 a short tale, 'The Slave of Surinam.' In 1815 he laid the foundation of a society for the promotion of the fine arts in Cork, which followed an exhibition of his own and other local artists' drawings. He died 16 Dec. 1815, and was buried with a public funeral at Douglas, near Cork.

Milliken is now remembered chiefly as the author of the song 'The Groves of Blarney, they look so charming,' a burlesque of a doggerel ballad, 'Castle Hyde,' written by an itinerant poet named Barrett about 1790. There are various readings of the song, the rebellion having given rise to some scurrilous additions to the original, and a version is printed in 'The Reliques of Father Prout.' The song was frequently sung on the stage by the elder Charles Mathews. Other of Milliken's lyrics, which figure in Irish anthologies, are the 'Groves of de Pool' and 'Had I the Tun which Bacchus used.' Of several dramas and farces apparently never published, 'Dugourney in Egypt, an afterpiece,' was played with success at Sadler's Wells in 1805–6.

In 1823 a volume of 'Poetical Fragments of the late Richard Alfred Milliken,' with memoir and portrait, was published in London by subscription. Neither the 'Groves of Blarney' nor the 'Groves of de Pool' is included.

[Memoir in Poetical Fragments, as above; Crofton Croker's Popular Songs of Ireland, 1839, pp. 89, 141; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 163; H. Halliday Sparling's Irish Minstrelsy; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 452.] J. C. H.

MILLINGEN, JAMES (1774–1845), archæologist, brother of John Gideon Millingen [q. v.], was second son of Michael Millingen, a Dutch merchant who had emigrated from Rotterdam to Batavia, and had married there Elizabeth Westflaten Coole, daughter of the Dutch governor of the island. The family sprang from the small town named Millingen in the north-west of Holland. Leaving Batavia, the elder Millingen settled in Queen's Square, Westminster, where James was born on 18 Jan. 1774. An elder brother died at the age of fourteen and was buried in the abbey cloisters. The epitaph was written by the poet Cowper, who was friendly with the family. James was educated at Westminster School, and soon attracted the attention of his father's friend and neighbour, Clayton Mordaunt Cracherode [q. v.], who encouraged him to study numismatics. Millingen also studied the science of war, but his health prevented him from pursuing a design of entering the engineer corps. The father's business seriously decreased while James was still a youth, and when the family in 1790 migrated to Paris,

in a vague hope of benefiting under the régime initiated by the French revolution, James reluctantly became a clerk in the banking house of M. Van de Nyver, a connection of his mother. After the events of 10 Aug. 1792, Mrs. Millingen with her two sons escaped to Calais, but the elder Millingen soon brought them again to Paris.

James obtained a post in the French mint. There he became acquainted with Monger, the director, a well-known mineralogist, while he made the acquaintance at the Royal (or National) Library of the director, the Abbé Courcy Barthélemy, and of the geographer Barbié du Bocage, and also came to know Walckenaer, De Non, D'Aumont, and other archæologists.

Late in 1792 Millingen was arrested as a British subject by a decree of the National Convention, and confined first in the prison of the Madelonettes, then in that of the Luxembourg, and finally in the Collège des Écossais, where he remained till the events of 9 Thermidor (27 July 1794). At the Collège des Écossais he became acquainted with two fellow-prisoners, Charles Este, son of the Rev. Charles Este (1753–1829), and Sir Robert Smith of Beerchurch Hall, Essex.

On obtaining his liberty Millingen settled in Calais, but subsequently became a partner in the banking house of Sir Robert Smith & Co. in the Rue Céruti, Paris. The concern failed, and Millingen was thrown on his own resources. A martyr to asthma, he resided in Italy, where he compiled valuable works on coins, medals, Etruscan vases, and kindred subjects. He wrote admirably in French and Italian. He bought antiquities with rare judgment, and supplied most of the great museums of Europe with their choicest specimens of ancient art. He frequently offered his purchases to the trustees of the British Museum. For some time he lived at Rome and at Naples, where he made the acquaintance of Lady Blessington, but latterly settled at Florence, paying occasional visits to Paris and London. A civil list pension of 100*l.* a year was granted him, and he was royal associate and later honorary member of the Royal Society of Literature, fellow of the Societies of Antiquaries of London and of France, correspondent of the Institute of France (18 Jan. 1833), and member of many other learned academies of Europe.

Millingen, when on the eve of removing from Florence to London, died of a severe catarrhal affection on 1 Oct. 1845. He married, at Calais about 1797, Elizabeth Penny, daughter of Christopher White of Calais, and had three sons: Horace, a captain in the Madras army (invalided in 1830); Julius Michael [q. v.]; and Augustus, assistant surgeon in the East India Company's service at Madras (retired in 1831); and a daughter. He was a staunch churchman, and when his wife and daughter became Roman catholics a separation between him and them followed. In his later years he was much distressed by a detention, owing to his wife's machinations, of his son Julius in a school of the inquisition.

His works are: 1. 'Recueil de quelques Médailles Grecques inédites,' 4to, Rome, 1812. 2. 'Peintures antiques et inédites de Vases Grecs; avec des explications,' fol. Rome, 1813; from a collection formerly in the possession of Caroline Murat, queen of Naples. Included in vol. ii. of S. Reinach's 'Bibliothèque des Monuments figurés,' 4to, 1891. 3. 'Peintures antiques de Vases Grecs de la collection de Sir J. Coghill,' fol. Rome, 1817. 4. 'Ancient Unedited Monuments, Painted Greek Vases, Statues, Busts, Bas-Reliefs, and other Remains of Grecian Art, from Collections in various Countries, illustrated and explained,' three pts. 4to, London, 1822–6, discontinued for want of public patronage. 5. 'Ancient Coins of Greek Cities and Kings, from various collections . . . illustrated and explained,' 4to, London, 1831. 6. 'Some Remarks on the State of Learning and Fine Arts in Great Britain; on the Deficiency of Public Institutions,' etc., 8vo, London, 1831. 7. 'Sylloge of Ancient Unedited Coins of Greek Cities and Kings, from various Collections,' 4to, London, 1837. 8. 'Considérations sur la Numismatique de l'Ancienne Italie, principalement sous le rapport de monumens historiques et philologiques (avec Supplément),' 8vo, Florence 1841–4. He left in manuscript another work on unedited and obscure Greek coins.

Millingen translated from the French of A. L. Millin de Grandmaison, and edited, with a supplement, 'Medallic History of Napoleon,' &c., 2 vols. 4to, London, 1819–21. To the 'Archæologia' (xix. 70–4), he contributed in 1818 'Some Observations on an Antique Bas-Relief, on which the Evil Eye, or Fascinum, is represented,' which was reissued in a separate form. He likewise contributed some excellent papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Literature, the 'Revue de la Numismatique Française,' and to the 'Annali' and 'Bullettini' of the Instituto Archeologico di Roma. His valuable library was sold in London on 25–9 June 1849.

[Information kindly supplied by T. Bailey Saunders, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1846 pt. i. pp. 98–9; Classical Museum, iv. 91–5; Biographie Universelle (Michaud), xxviii. 306–7; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxxv. 541–3; Athenæum,

1 Nov. 1845, p. 1058; Addit. MS. 22891, f. 339; East India Register; Moore's Life of Byron (1847); J. Gideon Millingen's Recollections of Republican France; Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington, ii. 144.] G. G.

MILLINGEN, JOHN GIDEON (1782–1862), physician and writer, born at 9 Queen's Square, Westminster, on 8 Sept. 1782, was younger brother of James Millingen [q. v.] At the age of eight he was taken by his father to Paris, and lived through the horrors of the revolution. During the imprisonment of his brother, whose liberation he claims to have tried to effect, he, according to his own story, repeatedly met Robespierre, Danton, Barère, and other Jacobin leaders, although he was only ten or eleven years old at the time (cf. his *Recollections of Republican France*). He matriculated at the École de Médecine, and after studying under Sue and Boyer obtained a medical degree. On 26 Jan. 1802 he joined the British army as assistant-surgeon in the 97th foot (Queen's Own), and was ordered to Egypt. On 16 Nov. 1809 he was appointed surgeon in the 31st (Huntingdonshire) foot, and full surgeon to the forces on 26 May 1814. He served in all the Peninsular campaigns under Wellington and Lord Hill, and he was present at Waterloo as principal surgeon of cavalry and at the surrender of Paris. He was afterwards sent to the West Indies, but loss of health compelled him to retire on half-pay in 1823, with the Waterloo and other medals. After leaving the army he lived for some time in Boulogne, where he brought out in 1826 his 'Sketches of Ancient and Modern Boulogne.' He was connected in a medical capacity with the Military Lunatic Asylum at Chatham, and in 1837 was appointed, on the resignation of Sir William Ellis, resident physician to the Middlesex Pauper Lunatic Asylum at Hanwell. On resigning this post early in 1839, he is said to have opened a private lunatic asylum in Kensington. He died in London in 1862.

Millingen's first literary work seems to have been the libretto of a musical farce by Horn, entitled 'The Bee-Hive,' which was produced at the Lyceum by the Drury Lane Company 19 Jan. 1811, and published in the same year. His other dramatic writings are: 'Who'll Lend me a Wife?' a farce in two acts and in prose; 'Borrowed Feathers,' a farce in one act and in prose (both these were published in Duncombe's edition of the 'British Theatre,' London, 1825, &c.); 'The Miser's Daughter,' a drama in two acts, London, 1835; 'The Illustrious Stranger, or Married and Single,' a farce in one act and in prose, in collaboration with James Kenney [q. v.], published in 'Home Plays,' pt. i., London, 1862; 'Ladies at Home, or Gentlemen, we can do without you,' a female interlude, in one act and in prose, published in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' London, 1850.

He also published: 1. 'Adventures of an Irish Gentleman,' a novel, London, 1830. 2. 'Curiosities of Medical Experience,' a laborious compilation, similar in design to Disraeli's 'Curiosities of Literature,' London, 1837. 3. 'Popular View of the Homœopathic Doctrine,' London, 1837. 4. 'Stories of Torres Vedras,' 3 vols., London, 1839. 5. 'Aphorisms on the Treatment and Management of the Insane, with Considerations on Public and Private Lunatic Asylums, pointing out the Errors in the present System,' London, 1840. 6. 'The History of Duelling, including Narratives of the most Remarkable Personal Encounters, &c.,' 2 vols., London, 1841 (cf. *Edinburgh Review*, July 1842. 7. 'Jack Hornet, or the March of Intellect,' London, 1845. 8. 'Mind and Matter, illustrated by Considerations on Hereditary Insanity,' London, 1847. 9. 'Recollections of Republican France from 1790 to 1801,' a somewhat highly coloured narrative of juvenile experience, vol. i., London, 1848, with portrait.

[Millingen's Recollections of Republican France; information from descendants; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Army Lists, 1803, 1815, 1824.] T. B. S.

MILLINGEN, JULIUS MICHAEL (1800–1878), physician and writer, born in London on 19 July 1800, was son of James Millingen [q. v.], archæologist. Millingen spent his early years between Calais and Paris, and was sent to school in Rome. In his holidays he took walking tours in Germany, on one of which he is said to have visited Goethe in Weimar. In 1817 he entered the university of Edinburgh, and attended medical classes there every winter until 1821, when he received a diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh.

On the Greek committee being formed, Millingen, who seems to have been then living in London, was recommended to its notice by William Smith, M.P. for Norwich, and on 27 Aug. 1823 he left England for Corfu, with letters of introduction to the Greek government and to Lord Byron. Arriving at Asso in Cephalonia in November of that year, he found Byron at Metaxata, and spent some time with him there. He afterwards accompanied him to Missolonghi, and attended him in his last illness, which, at the autopsy, Millingen pronounced to be purulent meningitis (see Moore, *Life*, edit. of 1832, vi. 209

et seq., where much of the account of Byron's last hours is taken from Millingen's 'Memoirs'). He was charged by Bruno, another of Byron's doctors, in an article in the 'Westminster Review,' with having caused the poet's death by delaying phlebotomy. Millingen replied at length in his 'Memoirs.'

Soon after Byron's death in 1824 Millingen had a severe attack of typhoid fever, and his life was saved by the friendly aid of Lord Charles Murray, son of the Duke of Athole. On recovering he was appointed surgeon in the Greek army, in which he served until its surrender to the Turks. He was taken prisoner by Ibrahim Pasha, and released only upon the urgent representations of Stratford Canning, then British ambassador to the Porte. In November 1826 Millingen went to Smyrna, and after a short stay in Kutaya and Broussa, settled in 1827 in Constantinople. There he attained considerable reputation as a physician, being attached in that capacity to the Dutch legation, and becoming Dutch delegate to the International Board of Health sitting at Galata. Millingen was also court physician to five successive sultans, Mahmud, Abdul Medjid, Abdul Aziz, Murad, and Abdul Hamid. He was one of a commission appointed to inquire into the death of Abdul Aziz (see Sir Henry Elliot's article in the *Nineteenth Century*, February 1888). He was also a member of the International Medical Congress on Cholera held in Constantinople in 1866, and an original member and afterwards president of the General Society of Medicine. He did something to introduce the use of the Turkish bath in England in 1860; it was apparently at Millingen's persuasion that David Urquhart [q. v.] then established one in London.

Like his father, Millingen was an archæologist. For many years he was president of the Greek Syllogos or Literary Society of Constantinople, where he lectured in Greek on archæological subjects. He discovered the ruins of Aczani in Phrygia, an account of which was published by Keppel, and excavated the site of the temple of Jupiter Urius on the Bosphorus. Several of his manuscripts, including a life of Byron, were destroyed in the great fire at Pera in 1870, in which he lost nearly all his personal effects. Millingen died in Constantinople on 30 Nov. 1878. There is a portrait of him in Mavrogény's pamphlet mentioned below.

He was married three times, having separated from his first wife, a Roman catholic who thereupon embraced Islamism and entered a harem. Her son, Frederick Millingen, became Osman Bey in the Turkish army, and afterwards turned Greek under the name Alexis Andrejevitch. Millingen had two other sons, one of whom is an oculist well known in the east of Europe.

Millingen published: 1. 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Greece, with Anecdotes relating to Lord Byron,' London, 1831, vol. i. (vol. ii. remaining in manuscript). 2. 'Arbitrary Detention by the Inquisition at Rome of three Protestant Children in Defiance of the Will of their Father,' London, 1842. He also contributed an article in French on 'Oriental Baths' to the 'Gazette Médicale d'Orient,' 1 Jan. 1858.

[Information from Millingen's sons, supplementing the Memoirs; Les Bains Orientaux, avec une notice biographique de Jules van Millingen, par le docteur S. S. Mavrogény, Strasburg, 1891; information from the registrar of Edinburgh University; Times, 17 Dec. 1878 (slightly inaccurate); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. B. S.

MILLINGTON, GILBERT (*d.* 1666), regicide, was eldest son of Anthony Millington of Felley Abbey, Nottinghamshire, by Prudence, daughter of William Gilbert, proctor of the arches, of Colchester (*Visitation of Essex*, Harl. Soc., xiii. 405). On 19 Oct. 1614 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn (*Register*). By 1635 he was acting as J.P. for Nottinghamshire, in which county he possessed considerable influence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635–6, p. 137). He was a man of some talent, fond of public business, but weak and shifty. In May 1639 George, viscount Chaworth, asked leave, on account of bad health, to nominate Millington as his deputy in the sheriffdom of Nottinghamshire (*ib.* 1639, p. 151). In the Long parliament and subsequently Millington represented Nottingham, and took an active part against the king. On 1 July 1642 he was appointed deputy-lieutenant for Nottingham (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 647), and on all occasions appears to have acted as attorney for the town. He was, in fact, the principal agent of communication between Colonel John Hutchinson (1615–1664) [q. v.], the governor, and the parliament. On 25 Dec. 1643 he was ordered to write to Hutchinson a letter of thanks for his fidelity to religion and the parliament, and to see that the garrison at Nottingham was supplied with all necessaries (*ib.* iii. 352–3). In reply to an urgent appeal from Hutchinson on behalf of the 'poor neglected garrison,' the house ordered, on 15 Jan. 1644, a thousand pounds to be sent to its relief. Through Millington's 'negligent prosecution of the business,' says Mrs. Hutchinson, the money was lost (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. Firth, i. 305,

379–81). According to the same authority, Millington frequently abused his position for his personal advantage. He would appear, however, to have retained the confidence of the town and corporation, as well as the garrison. Several sums of money, accompanied by votes of thanks, are recorded in the hall books of the borough about this time as having been paid to him for his services as burgess in parliament (Bailey, *Annals of Nottinghamshire*, ii. 708–9). In July 1644 he was sent by the committee of both kingdoms to Nottingham, with the view of composing the differences between the garrisons of the castle and town and between members of the committees there. He was made at the same time a member of the Nottingham committees and a member of the committee of both kingdoms at the leaguer before York (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 350, 368). Mrs. Hutchinson unsparingly denounces Millington's conduct at Nottingham. Colonel Hutchinson, it seems, was unpopular with a 'faction,' and to this faction Millington lent his countenance, professing all the while to be the colonel's staunch friend. The discontented committee-men 'hired him with a subscription for losses, for which they gave him public credit double to what he really had lost,' and they offered him a share of the governor's spoils if he would help to 'make him a prey' (Mrs. Hutchinson, ii. 9–76). Walker declares that Millington received in this manner, in March 1647–8, 2,000*l.* (*Hist. of Independency*, ed. 1661, pt. i. p. 81). Parliament showed appreciation of his services by voting him an allowance of 4*l.* a week from 3 June 1645 until 20 Aug. 1646 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 161, 649). By November 1645 he was acting, without, it was said, much sense of justice, as clerk of the committee for plundered ministers (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, passim; cf. *Mystery of the Good Old Cause*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 p. 373, 1654 p. 358). In July 1646 he was appointed one of the English commissioners for preserving the peace between England and Scotland (Thurloe, *State Papers*, i. 79). On the ensuing 5 Dec. he petitioned parliament to award him compensation for losses incurred during the civil war (*Commons' Journals*, v. 1). He was chosen one of the king's judges, attended every day of the trial, and signed the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, ed. 1684). During 1649 he acted as clerk to the parliamentary committee for the appointment of ministers (*Addit. MS.* 25302, f. 145). On 8 May 1651 parliament ordered that 1,700*l.* be allowed him; he was also offered the preemption of Ansley Woodhouse and Kirkby Woodhouse, Nottinghamshire, part of the lands of the Earl of Newcastle (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 565, 567, 571).

At the Restoration Millington was excepted out of the bill as to pains and penalties. When arraigned, on 16 Oct. 1660, he abjectly 'confessed himself guilty every way.' He excused his signing the warrant because 'he was awed by the power then in being' (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 246). Sentence of death was pronounced on the following day, but it was commuted into imprisonment for life, his name having been inserted in the clause for suspending execution in case of attainder (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 139). Millington died at Jersey in September or October 1666, and was buried 'in common ground' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–67, p. 192). His property was seized by the crown. Some letters from Millington are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

In 1644 immediately after burying his first wife, 'a religious, matronly gentlewoman,' at Greasley, he married a 'flirtish girl of sixteen' from an alehouse (Mrs. Hutchinson, ii. 46). The scandal brought him into temporary disfavour.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1623–9 (letters from his brother John); Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. ix, 157; Brown's Worthies of Nottinghamshire; Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire, iii. 882–3; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pt. iv. p. 1026.] G. G.

MILLINGTON, JAMES HEATH (*d.* 1873), painter, was born at Cork, though not of Irish parentage. In 1826 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy in London, and gained many prizes there, though he was not successful in winning the gold medal for painting. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1831, sending 'A Portrait of J. C. Bishop, esq.,' and 'Vulcan's Cave.' He continued to be a frequent exhibitor of subject pictures, portraits, and miniatures there and also at the British Institution and Suffolk Street Galleries up to 1870. Millington, who was for a short time curator of the School of Painting at the Royal Academy, died in 1873.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

MILLINGTON, JOHN (1779–1868), engineer, scientific writer, and lecturer, was born in London on 11 May 1779, and is said to have studied medicine and to have gained the degree of M.D. He commenced lecturing at the Royal Institution, London, in 1815, and was appointed professor of mechanics there 7 July 1817. He gave annual courses

of lectures on natural philosophy, mechanics, and astronomy until 1829. He was one of the original fellows of the Astronomical Society of London, and he held the office of secretary from 14 Feb. 1823 to 10 Feb. 1826. He was also on the teaching staff of Guy's Hospital, and vice-president of Dr. Birkbeck's London Mechanics' Institution. He appears to have left this country for America about 1829 or 1830, to become chief engineer of silver mines and chief superintendent of a mint in Mexico. The preface to the revised edition of his 'Elementary Principles of Natural Philosophy' was dated 'Guanaxuato, August 1830.' The book was affectionately dedicated to Dr. Birkbeck and the officers and members of the London Mechanics' Institution. In 1834–5 Millington was residing at Philadelphia, and a paper of his 'On the Rappahannock Gold Mines in Virginia' appears in the 'Transactions of the Pennsylvania Geological Society,' 1835, i. 147. Two years later he became professor of chemistry and natural philosophy at the William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia, and was subsequently state geologist of Mississippi. He died 10 July 1868, and was buried in Bruton parish churchyard, Williamsburg, where there is a monument with a long inscription to his memory.

Millington's published works are: 'Epitome of the Elementary Principles of Natural and Experimental Philosophy,' London, 1823; 2nd edit. 1830. 'Elements of Civil Engineering,' Philadelphia, 1839. He also contributed a paper on the hydraulic ram to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science,' 1816, i. 211, and one on street illumination to the same periodical, 1818, v. 177. In 1816 he obtained a patent (No. 3977) for a ship's propeller, and he gave evidence in 1817 before a select committee of the House of Commons on Hill and Bundy's patent. He was also examined in May 1829 before the select committee on the patent laws. It appears from his evidence that he had for many years carried on a considerable practice as a patent agent.

[Millington's Works; information kindly supplied by Mr. C. W. Coleman, librarian to the William and Mary College, Virginia.]

R. B. P.

MILLINGTON, Sir THOMAS (1628–1704), physician, son of Thomas Millington, esq., of Newbury, Berkshire, was born at Newbury in 1628. He was sent to Westminster School, whence he was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1645, graduating A.B. in 1649 and M.A. in 1657. He then removed to Oxford, where he graduated M.D. in 1659 and became fellow of All Souls' College. Here he took part with Wilkins, Boyle, Wallis, Wren, and Willis in those scientific meetings in which originated the Royal Society, of which he was an original member. In 1672 he became a fellow of the College of Physicians; in 1678 he was chosen censor; in 1679 Harveian orator; from 1686 to 1689 treasurer; and from 1696 till his death, president. In 1675 he was appointed Sedleian professor of natural philosophy at Oxford. His inaugural lecture on 12 April 1676 was, according to Wood, 'much commended' (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 343). He retained the post till his death, but generally performed the duties of the office by deputy. He became physician to William and Mary; was knighted in 1680; and occupied the same office under Queen Anne. In 1701, by an advance of 2,000*l.* he freed the College of Physicians of a debt of nearly 7,000*l.* Millington died of asthma in London, 5 Jan. 1704, and was buried on the 28th in the Wentworth Chapel of Gosfield Church, Essex, where there was a fine monumental brass to his memory, which, with the exception of some coats of arms, was stolen from its Purbeck-marble slab at the beginning of the present century.

Millington is spoken of in laudatory terms as a physician by Sydenham, and under the name of 'Machaon' in Garth's 'Dispensary,' but is now chiefly remembered as the alleged discoverer of sexuality in plants. Nehemiah Grew [q.v.], in a lecture on the anatomy of flowers, read to the Royal Society on 6 Nov. 1676, says: 'In discourse hereof with our learned Savilian [an error] professor, Sir Thomas Millington, he told me, that he conceived that the attire [stamens] doth serve as the male for the generation of the seed. I immediately replied, that I was of the same opinion . . .' As Pulteney points out (*Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, i. 336), the credit probably belongs rather to Grew himself, Millington being, as Sachs says (*History of Botany*, p. 382, English translation), 'a botanist otherwise unknown to history;' but the date of this lecture is six years earlier than Grew's 'Anatomy of Plants.'

There is a fine portrait of Millington at the Royal College of Physicians, and the younger Linnæus commemorated him in the genus *Millingtonia* among Bignoniaceæ.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 363.] G. S. B.

MILLINGTON, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1466?), the first provost of King's College, Cambridge, was a native of Pocklington, Yorkshire. He was probably educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge. He was ordained

deacon and priest in Lent 1420, receiving his title from the priory of Ellerton in the county of his birth (*Baker MSS.* xxxi. 238). He rose to eminence in his university. Capgrave from personal knowledge speaks of him as 'surpassing many of his predecessors in scholastic questions, literary depth, and ripeness of character' (*De Illustr. Henricis*, p. 133), and Harrison, in his 'Chronographia,' describes him as 'laudabilis et famosus Theologiæ doctor.' His learning and general worth led to his selection by Henry VI to preside over his new foundation at Cambridge. In the charter of the original foundation, 12 Feb. 1440, he appears under the title of 'rector,' which on the enlargement of the scheme in 1443 was exchanged for that of 'provost.' He seems to have had no hand in framing the statutes of King's College. During his tenure of the provostship he was one of the contracting parties in the 'Amicabilis Concordia,' with the provost of Eton and the wardens of New College and Winchester, in which they bound themselves to render each other mutual support in maintaining the common interests of their foundations. In 1446 he refused to acquiesce in the sweeping changes proposed in the constitution of the college, by which it was to be made altogether independent not only of the bishop of the diocese, but also of the university authorities, and its benefits limited to scholars from Eton. He regarded compliance as 'involving perjury,' since he had already sworn to the observance of the original code. Alnwick, bishop of Lincoln, vainly endeavoured to induce him to resign, and finally sentence of deprivation was reluctantly passed on him by royal commissioners. In a curious correspondence with Bishop Beckington of Bath and Wells [q. v.] (the letters bear no date, but internal evidence places them after 1452) he attacked the bishop in violent and unscrupulous language for the part he had taken as one of the royal commissioners in his deprivation, and threatens him with vengeance. The statement of Fuller and others that he was deprived for a 'factious endeavour to prefer his countrymen of Yorkshire' to the scholarships of his college may be safely rejected.

On his deprivation he retired to Clare Hall, and appears in the college records as a benefactor to that house and a donor of books and vestments. John Millington became master there in 1455, and William has been at times confused with him. In 1448 William was appointed with others to draw up the statutes for Queens' College, founded by Henry's consort, Margaret of Anjou, an appointment twice renewed, and according to Parker (*Hist. Univ. Cambr.* p. 85) he was vice-chancellor of the university in 1457. He was also one of the most distinguished of the antagonists of Bishop Reginald Pecock [q. v.], 'Egregie determinans contra R. Pecock' (*Gascoigne MSS.* 524, 542, quoted by Williams, p. 302), replying to his famous sermon preached at Paul's Cross in 1447 from the same place, and declaring that 'England would never suffer those who patronised Pecock to prosper' (Babington's preface to Pecock's *Repressor*, p. xvii; Lewis, *Life of R. Pecock*, p. 142, ed. 1820; Wood, *Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon.* bk. i. p. 221 *a*). Millington probably died about 1466. He was buried in St. Edward's Church, the south chancel aisle of which was used as a chapel by Clare Hall.

[Mullinger's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, i. 295, 306, 309; Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge, pp. 85, 152; the Rev. G. Williams's Notices of William Millington, first provost of King's College, published in communications to the Cambr Antiq. Soc. i. 287–328.] E. V.

MILLNER. [See also Milner.]

MILLNER, JOHN (*fl.* 1712), was captain in the Scots royal (1st royal Scots foot) during the time that regiment was commanded by George Hamilton, earl of Orkney [q. v.] A captain 'Milner' was wounded with the 2nd battalion of the regiment at Blenheim (see Blenheim Roll in *Treasury Papers*, vol xciii.) Millner appears to have served through Marlborough's campaigns with Orkney's regiment, but in what rank is not clear. By some he is said to have been what would now be called orderly-room sergeant. He was the author of a 'Compendious Journal of all the Marches, Battles, Sieges . . . and other Actions of the Allies in their War against France in Holland, Germany, and Flanders, under the Duke of Marlborough,' London, 8vo, which was published in 1733, and is chiefly noticeable for its very precise itinerary of all the marches of the army from 1702 to 1712. The exact date of his death has not been discovered, but his name does not appear in the lists of officers, serving and reduced, published a few years later.

[Home Office Papers; Military Records; Millner's book.] H. M. C.

MILLS, ALFRED (1776–1833), draughtsman, was a skilful designer of illustrations to small books of juvenile instruction, such as 'Pictures of Roman History in Miniature,' 1809, 'Pictures of English History,' 1811, 'Portraits of the Sovereigns of England,' 1817. He worked in this line for about forty years. He also frequently drew designs on blocks for the leading wood-engravers. In

1807 he exhibited three figure-drawings at the Royal Academy. After an industrious life he died at Walworth on 7 Dec. 1833, aged 57, leaving a wife and six children.

[Gent. Mag. 1834, pt. i. p. 116; Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C.

MILLS, CHARLES (1788–1826), historical writer, born on 29 July 1788 at Croom's Hill, Greenwich, was youngest son of Samuel Gillam Mills, surgeon. He was educated privately, and, after a brief experience in a merchant's counting-house, was articled in 1804 to a firm of solicitors. In 1810 he placed himself for a year's study in conveyancing under James Humphreys. From boyhood he had always been a hard reader, and he now permanently injured his health by studying through the night. An attack of lung disease compelled him to winter in Nice in 1814-15. He had no liking for the law, and, on inheriting a moderate fortune, abandoned it for literature. Neglecting the directions of his doctors, he died of a recurrence of his old complaint at Southampton on 9 Oct. 1826. He was a bachelor. A few months before his death he was elected one of the knights of Malta, in recognition of his allusions to that fraternity in his 'History of the Crusades.'

Mills was a man of learning, but as an historian was a very humble follower of Gibbon. His first work, 'An History of Muhammedanism,' 8vo, London, 1817 (2nd edit. 1818), had been accidentally seen in manuscript by Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], who not only warmly recommended its publication, but aided in the revision by the loan of many valuable Oriental treatises from his own library. It was translated into French by G. Buisson, 8vo, Guernsey, 1826. His next book 'The History of the Crusades,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1820 (4th edit. 1828), bears fewer traces of the influence of Gibbon, and was praised by Sir Walter Scott, who assisted him with notes from the Scottish chronicles (letter of Scott to Mills in *Book Circular* of William Downing of Birmingham, No. 254, p. 9). An ambitious imitation of the 'Travels of Anacharsis' entitled 'The Travels of Theodore Ducas of Candia in Various Countries in Europe at the Revival of Letters and Art,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1822, followed. It proved unsuccessful, and only the first part, comprising 'Italy,' appeared. A design of writing a history of Rome came to nothing. Mills soon afterwards became absorbed in his last and most popular book, 'The History of Chivalry, or Knighthood and its Times,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1825 (2nd edit. 1826). Scott was delighted with it, and, through the medium of Constable, sent the author a letter full of generous praise. Mills's collective works were translated into French by P. Tiby (7 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1825).

A bust of Mills was executed about 1824 by Sievier, from which a portrait was engraved.

[Memoir (by A. Skottowe), 1828; Gent. Mag. 1826 pt. ii. pp. 559–60.] G. G.

MILLS, GEORGE (1792?–1824), medallist, was born in 1792 or before 28 Jan. 1793. He gained three gold medals from the Society of Arts, and exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1816 to 1823 (Redgrave, *Dict. of Artists*). His first patron was Benjamin West, P.R.A., who pronounced him the first medallist in England, and to whose memory Mills dedicated a portrait-medal. He was never employed at the Royal Mint, but engraved for James Mudie a silver pattern-crown of George III (Crowther, *Engl. Pattern Coins*, p. 38), and a pattern-crown (in gold and silver) of George IV, published by Whiteave (*ib.* p. 41). These patterns show little decorative taste, but he obtained three gold medals from the Society of Arts, presented as the reward of merit. Among Mills's medals which display moderate ability the following may be mentioned: 1. Admiral Sir J. T. Duckworth [1817?] (*Num. Chron.* 1890, p. 96, pl. iv. 15). 2. James Watt, rev. Watt's steam-engine [1819?] (Cochran-Patrick, *Catal. of Scott. Medals*, p. 117; pl. xxiv. 2). 3. Benjamin West [1820?] (Wroth, *English Personal Medals*, p. 21). 4. Medals for J. Mudie's series of 'National Medals' issued about 1820, including battle of Talavera (Grueber, *Brit. Mus. Guide to Engl. Medals*, No. 545), Sir John Moore, Lord Hill, Sir Thomas Picton, and Lord Lynedoch (*ib.* Nos. 554–7). 5. Visit of George IV to Ireland [1821], (reverse only; obv. by B. Wyon). 6. Medal of the Astronomical Society, first awarded in 1822, obv. bust of Newton, rev. Herschel's telescope (Hawkins, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 472, No. 88). 7. Lismore School medal (W. Frazer, *Medallists of Ireland*). Mills died at Birmingham on 28 Jan. 1824, aged 31 (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, pt. i. p. 186). His works are usually signed MILLS, sometimes G. MILLS.

[Authorities cited above.] W. W.

MILLS, GEORGE (1808–1881), shipbuilder, journalist, and novelist, born in 1808, was son of William Mills, lord provost of Glasgow 1833–6. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, and from 1827 to 1833 was manager for the company then started by his father to run steamers from Leith to London. From 1835, in partnership with Charles Wood, he carried on the business of ship-

building at Bowling-on-the-Clyde, under the style of Wood & Mills. In 1838 the firm, the first, it is said, on the Clyde, began building iron steamers; they built also a large number of iron canal boats, many of which are still (1894) existent. In 1844, in consequence of the depression in the trade, Mills withdrew from the concern, and from 1845 to 1850 was a stockbroker; he was at the same time manager of the Bowling and Balloch Railway and of the Loch Lomond Steamboat Company. In 1857 he started the 'Glasgow Advertiser and Shipping Gazette,' a weekly penny paper, the first penny paper published in Glasgow. When in the following year the daily papers reduced their price to a penny, the 'Gazette' was beaten out of the field. After that Mills designed and had built, by Messrs. Tod & McGregor, a double-bodied steamer with central wheel, named the Alliance. She was the first steamer on the Clyde which had a saloon on deck, but she had not sufficient speed. She was sold, and afterwards, it is said, proved very successful as a blockade-runner, a service for which, with her slow speed and small carrying capacity, she does not seem to have been well adapted. She was lost in or about 1867. In 1869 Mills started a halfpenny paper, called 'The Northern Star,' in Aberdeen. It was given up in 1871. He was also for many years the literary critic of the 'Glasgow Mail.' In 1866 he started the Milton Chemical Works, which he carried on till his death. He was also the author of 'Craigclutha: a Tale of Old Glasgow and the West of Scotland,' 1857, 'I remember,' 1858, and 'The Beggar's Benison, or a Hero without a Name, but with an Aim: a Clydesdale Story,' 1866, 2 vols. post 8vo. They were all published anonymously; only the last is in the British Museum. Mills died at Glasgow in May 1881. He was married, and left issue one son.

[Information from the family.] J. K. L.

MILLS, JOHN (*d.* 1736), actor, said by Downes in his 'Roscius Anglicanus' to 'excel in Tragedy,' appears to have joined the company at Drury Lane and Dorset Garden after the secession in 1695 of Betterton, Mrs. Barry, and other actors to Lincoln's Inn Fields. Judging by the parts then assigned him, he must have had some previous experience. He was the original Lawyer in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift,' January 1695–6, and in the same year the original Jack Stanmore in Southerne's 'Oronooko;' Nennius in an alteration of 'Bonduca;' Mustapha in 'Ibrahim XIII [should be XII], Emperour of the Turks,' by Mrs. Pix; Peregrine in the 'Cornish Comedy,' and Castillio in 'Neglected Virtue, or the Unhappy Conqueror,' founded on the 'Pilgrim.' During his first season at Drury Lane his wife played Margaret, a subordinate part, in the 'Cornish Comedy.' At Drury Lane, with one or two migrations to the Haymarket, Mills remained forty years. His early assumptions were principally comic. He played in 1697, among other parts, the first Sir John Friendly in Vanbrugh's 'Relapse, or Virtue in Danger,' and Ned Stanmore in Settle's 'World in the Moon,' and undertook Leontius in the 'Humorous Lieutenant.' In 1698 he was Merope, king of Egypt, in Gildon's 'Phaeton, or the Fatal Divorce,' Colonel Dorange in D'Urfey's 'Campaigners,' Winlove in 'Sawny the Scot' (Lacy's alteration of the 'Taming of the Shrew'), Artan (a devil) in Powell's 'Imposture Defeated, or a Trick to Cheat the Devil;' in 1699 Lovewell in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle,' in which Mrs. Mills was Trudge, and Sir Harry Wildair in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple, or a Trip to the Jubilee.' He also played, among other parts, Agamemnon in 'Achilles, or Iphigenia in Aulis,' extracted by Boyer from Racine. Following years saw him as the original Ned in Burnaby's 'Reformed Wife' (the cast of which is not in Genest); Arcadius in Oldmixon's 'Grove, or Love's Paradise;' Count Bassino in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Perjured Husband;' Don Duart in Cibber's 'Love makes a Man, or the Fop's Fortune;' Colonel Standard in Farquhar's 'Sir Harry Wildair;' Dugard in Farquhar's 'Inconstant, or the Way to win him;' Campley in Steele's 'Funeral;' Octavio in Cibber's 'She would and she would not,' 26 Nov. 1702; Trueman in Farquhar's 'Twin Rivals,' 14 Dec. 1702; Octavio in Mrs. Carroll's 'Love's Contrivance, or Le Medecin malgre Lui' (*sic*), 4 June 1703; Clerimont Senior in Steele's 'Tender Husband,' 23 April 1705, and many similar parts. In the autumn of 1706 a contingent of actors from Drury Lane appeared, under the direction of Swiney, at the Haymarket. Among them was Mills, who played, 26 Oct. 1706, Douglas in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' and on 30 Oct. Edmund in 'King Lear.' He also enacted the King in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Lord Morelove in the 'Careless Husband,' Bertram in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' the Ghost in 'Hamlet, Volpone, Timon of Athens, Petruchio in 'Sawny the Scot,' Bosola in the 'Duchess of Malfi,' Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' Octavius in 'Julius Cæsar,' and many other serious parts, and was the original Aimwell in Farquhar's 'Beaux' Stratagem.'

On 15 Jan. 1708 Mills rejoined, as Horatio

in 'Hamlet,' Drury Lane, where he remained until his death. A list of his parts, of those even which were original, would occupy columns. The chief are Prospero, 1708; Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy;' Antonio; Macbeth; Pylades, an original part, in Philips's 'Distressed Mother,' 17 March 1712; Julius Cæsar; Sempronius; Buckingham in 'King Richard III;' Falstaff; Bajazet; Titus Andronicus; Cassius; Lear; Othello; Cato; Orestes; Hamlet; and Wolsey. He was the original Belmour in 'Jane Shore,' 2 Feb. 1714; Fantôme in the 'Drummer,' 10 March 1716; Zanga in the 'Revenge,' 18 April 1721; Sir John Bevil in Steele's 'Conscious Lovers,' 7 Nov. 1722; and Manly in Vanbrugh and Cibber's 'Provoked Husband,' 10 Jan. 1728. At the close of the season of 1734–5 Mills was selected as one of a committee of management at Drury Lane, but this arrangement was not carried out. His last performance (4 Dec. 1736) was as the King in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV.' He was afterwards announced for Macbeth, and was seen by Davies hurrying to the theatre to play it, but was taken ill, and resigned the rôle to Quin. He died on the 17th, after an illness of twelve days, at his residence in Martlet's Court, Bow Street, and was interred in the parish church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on the 20th, his pall-bearers being Charles Fletewood (*sic*), Colley Cibber, Johnson, Quin, Griffin, and Theophilus Cibber.

The 'London Evening Post,' 18 Dec. 1736, says that 'he deservedly acquir'd a very great reputation; not only for his capacity, but also for his application and diligence in his profession,' and for his conduct in public and private life. It adds: 'He liv'd so generally and deservedly beloved that his loss is not only a great misfortune to the stage and his brethren there, but to the public in general, he being in all respects a very worthy and good man.' This testimony is borne out from other sources. Victor calls him 'the most useful actor that ever served a theatre,' speaks in high praise of his Bajazet, and describes his person as 'nearly approaching to the graceful; and his voice a full deep melodious tenor, which suited the characters of rage.' His features appear, however, to have been large rather than expressive. Colley Cibber says that he owed his advancement to Wilks, to whose friendship his qualities as an 'honest, quiet, careful man, of as few faults as excellences, commended him,' and adds that he was advanced to a salary larger than any man actor had enjoyed during his (Cibber's) time on the stage. Mills's salary, 4*l.* a week, with 1*l.* for his wife, was in fact the same as Betterton's. Rich, in an advertisement provoked by a quarrel with his players, says that 'the salary was paid for little or nothing.' Steele in the 'Tatler,' No. 201, taxes Mills with want of sentiment, and suggests that 'making gesture too much his study, he neglected the higher attributes of his art.' Pierre, in which he is charged with wearing a white hat,' was his best part, in the opinion of the actors and of the public. As Corvino in 'Volpone' he was held to surpass Colley Cibber.

His wife played few important parts. William Mills, his son, known as 'the younger Mills,' died of dropsy 18 Aug. 1750, his benefit being announced for the 21st. Davies praises his Julius Cæsar, and says 'he was in general a snip-snap speaker,' whose eccentricities Garrick mimicked very happily in the 'Rehearsal.' He was an indifferent actor.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Victor's History of the Theatres; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 25, 78.] J. K.

MILLS, JOHN (*d.* 1784?), writer on agriculture, was in Paris in 1743 for the purpose of bringing out, in concert with Sellius, a German historian, a French edition of Ephraim Chambers's 'Cyclopædia;' but Lebreton, the printer commissioned by him to manage the undertaking, cheated him out of the subscription money, assaulted him, and ultimately obtained a license in his own name. This was the origin of the famous 'Encyclopédie.' Mills, unable to obtain redress, returned to England, and Sellius died at Charenton Lunatic Asylum in 1787. In 1763 Mills continued, completed, and dedicated to the Earl of Bute 'Memoirs of the Court of Augustus,' by Thomas Blackwell the younger [q. v.] Finding his true vocation as a writer on agriculture, he translated in 1762 Duhamel du Monceau's 'Practical Treatise of Husbandry.' In 1766 he published an 'Essay on the Management of Bees;' in 1770 a translation from the Latin of G. A. Gyllenberg's 'Natural and Chemical Elements of Agriculture;' in 1772 an 'Essay on the Weather' (translated into Dutch in 1772), and 'Essays, Moral, Philosophical, and Political' (anonymous, but advertised under his name); and in 1776 a 'Treatise on Cattle.' His chief work, 'A New System of Practical Husbandry,' in 5 vols., appeared in 1767. It was the earliest complete treatise on all branches of agriculture, and contains the first mention of the potato as grown in fields. It combines the results of the experience and observations of such writers as Evelyn, Duhamel, John Worlidge, and Jethro Tull, and is highly commended by Donaldson, who gives an abstract

of its contents. Mills was a warm advocate of small farms. In 1766 he was elected a F.R.S., and he was the first foreign associate of the French Agricultural Society, on whose list his name, with London as his residence, appears from 1767 to 1784, in which year he probably died. One John Mills died at Glanton, Northumberland, 8 Nov. 1786 (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, pt. ii. p. 1002).

[J. Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, 1854, p. 51 *; Mémoires Secrets de la République de Lettres, v. 340; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. G. A.

MILLS, JOHN (1812–1873), author and Calvinistic methodist minister, born 19 Dec. 1812 at Llanidloes, Montgomeryshire, was son of Edward Mills, by his wife Mary. Devoting himself to music, he travelled through the country, establishing musical societies in various places, and thus greatly extended musical culture in Wales. In 1846 he went to London to act as a missionary to the Jews on behalf of the Welsh Calvinistic methodists. In 1855 and 1859 he visited the Holy Land in order to better equip himself for this work. He was a member of many learned societies connected with biblical and oriental studies. He died in London, 28 July 1873.

His chief works are: 1. 'Grammadeg Cerddoriaeth,' a grammar of music (Llanidloes, 1838), the first complete musical handbook published in the Welsh language. 2. 'British Jews,' London, 1853. 3. 'Palestina,' in Welsh only, Llanidloes, 1858. 4. 'Three Months' Residence in Nablûs, and an Account of the Modern Samaritans,' London, 1864.

[Biography of the Rev. John Mills, by Mr. Richard Mills and the Rev. N. C. Jones, D.D. (in Welsh), Aberdare, 1881.] J. A. J.

MILLS, RICHARD (1809–1844), Welsh musician, was the son of Henry Mills, and was born at Ty Newydd, Llanidloes, in March 1809. He showed musical talent at an early age, and competed successfully at eisteddfodau upon musical and literary subjects. In 1838 he published some of his literary compositions; better known, however, are his musical publications, 'Caniadau Seion' (1840), a collection of congregational tunes, and 'Yr Arweinydd Cerddorol,' published in three parts (1840–5), and consisting chiefly of musical instruction. Richard Mills and his nephews, John and Richard, who carried on his work, did much to improve the character of Welsh ecclesiastical music, and to popularise musical knowledge in Wales. They were the pioneers of the modern musical movement in that country. Mills died on 24 Dec. 1844. His brother James (*d.* 1844) was also a musician of talent.

[Montgomeryshire Worthies in Montgomeryshire Collections, xv. 49]. J. E. L.

MILLWARD. [See MILWARD.]

MILLYNG, THOMAS (*d.* 1492), bishop of Hereford, became about 1447, when quite a youth, a monk at Westminster, and thence proceeded to the Benedictine College, Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College), Oxford, where he remained till he graduated D.D. He then returned to Westminster, and in 1465 succeeded the chronicler John Flete [q. v.] as prior. The abbot George Norwych had wasted the revenues and incurred large debts, and he was now forced to retire to another Benedictine house, with an annual pension of a hundred marks. Although he retained the nominal title of abbot, Millyng, aided by two senior monks, one of whom, John Esteney, was afterwards (1474) abbot, governed the house, and on Norwych's death in 1469 was 'unanimously' elected in his place. The wars of the roses were then raging, and when in October 1470 Edward IV fled abroad, his queen, Elizabeth Woodville [q. v.], took sanctuary at Westminster. The abbot received her in his lodgings, where her elder son, afterwards Edward V [q. v.], was born on 2 or 3 Nov., and christened without pomp by the sub-prior on 4 Nov., the abbot and prior (Esteney) standing godfathers. The royal family remained in sanctuary, receiving 'half a loafe and two muttons daily' from the abbot till Edward's return in April 1471. The king rewarded Millyng by making him a privy councillor, and three years later advanced him to the bishopric of Hereford, to which see he was consecrated in the lady chapel at Westminster 21 Aug. 1474. The temporalities were restored on 15 Aug. Millyng died at Hereford before 11 March 1492, and was buried in the centre of St. John the Baptist's Chapel; the stone coffin, with the Hereford badge (a cross fleury), resting on Fascet's tomb, is most probably his. It was removed to make room in the vaults for other interments in the seventeenth century. Millyng was noted for his learning, especially for his knowledge of Greek, a rare accomplishment for monks in those days. He was also a good preacher. Leland (*De Script. Brit.* p. 483) speaks of his works, but had never seen any, and none are known to be extant.

[Godwin's Catalogue of Bishops, p. 380; Pits, de Rebus Angl. p. 916; Fabyan and Holinshed's Chronicles; Camden's Reges . . . in Eccles. . . . West. p. 60; Keepe's Monumenta Westm. p. 122; Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 705, 725–7; Dart, Widmore, Neale, and Brayley's Histories of the Abbey; Stanley's Memorials, pp. 221, 357.] E. T. S.

INDEX

TO

THE THIRTY-SEVENTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Masquerier, John James (1778–1855) . 1
Massereene, Viscounts. See Clotworthy, Sir John (*d.* 1665); Skeffington, Sir John (*d.* 1695).
Massey, Sir Edward (1619 ?–1674 ?) . . 2
Massey, Eyre, first Baron Clarina (1719–1804) 5
Massey, John (1651 ?–1715) 6
Massey, William (1691–1764 ?) . . . 6
Massey, William Nathaniel (1809–1881) . 7
Massie, James William (1799–1869) . . 7
Massie, Joseph (*d.* 1784) 8
Massingberd, Francis Charles (1800–1872) . 9
Massinger, Philip (1583–1640) 10
Masson, Francis (1741–1805) 16
Masson, George Joseph Gustave (1819–1888) . 16
Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de, second Marquis de Ruvigny, Earl of Galway (1648–1720) . 17
Master, John (*fl.* 1654–1680). See under Master, William.
Master, Richard, M.D. (*d.* 1588) . . . 22
Master, Streynsham (1682–1724) . . . 22
Master, Thomas (1603–1643) 23
Master, Sir William (*d.* 1662). See under Master, William.
Master, William (1627–1684) 23
Masters, Mrs. Mary (*d.* 1759 ?) . . . 25
Masters, Robert (1713–1798) 25
Mastertown, Charles (1679–1750) . . . 26
Matcham, George (1753–1833) . . . 27
Matcham, George (1789–1877). See under Matcham, George (1753–1833).
Mather, Cotton, D.D. (1663–1728). See under Mather, Increase, D.D.
Mather, Increase, D.D. (1639–1723) . . 27
Mather, Nathanael (1631–1697) . . . 28
Mather, Richard (1596–1669) 29
Mather, Robert Cotton, LL.D. (1808–1877) . 30
Mather, Samuel (1626–1671) 31
Mather, William (*fl.* 1695) 31
Mathetes. See Jones, John (1821 ?–1878).
Mathew. See also Matthew.
Mathew, Theobald (1790–1856) . . . 32
Mathews. See also Matthews.
Mathews, Charles (1776–1835) . . . 34
Mathews, Charles James (1803–1878) . . 37
Mathews, Lucia Elizabeth or Elizabetta, also known as Madame Vestris (1797–1856) . 41
Mathews, Thomas (1676–1751) . . . 43
Mathias, Benjamin Williams (1772–1841) . 46
Mathias, Thomas James (1754 ?–1835) . . 47
Matilda (*d.* 1083) 49
Matilda, Maud, Mahalde, Mold (1080–1118) . 52
Matilda of Boulogne (1103 ?–1152) . . 53
Matilda, Maud, Mold, Æthelic, Aaliz (1102–1167) 54
Matilda, Duchess of Saxony (1156–1189) . 58
Maton, Robert (1607–1653 ?) 59
Maton, William George, M.D. (1774–1835) . 60

PAGE

Matthew. See also Mathew.
Matthew Paris (*d.* 1259). See Paris.
Matthew of Westminster (*fl.* 14th cent.) See Westminster.
Matthew, Tobie or Tobias (1546–1628) . . 60
Matthew, Sir Tobie (1577–1655) . . . 63
Matthews. See also Mathews.
Matthews, Henry (1789–1828) . . . 68
Matthews, John (1755–1826) 68
Matthews or Mathews, Lemuel (*fl.* 1661–1705) 69
Matthews, Marmaduke (1606–1683 ?) . . 70
Matthews, Thomas (*fl.* 1537), pseudonym for John Rogers (1509 ?–1555) [q. v.]
Matthews, Thomas (1805–1889) . . . 70
Matthias. See Mathias.
Matthiessen, Augustus (1831–1870) . . 71
Mattocks, Isabella (1746–1826) . . . 72
Maturin, Charles Robert (1782–1824) . . 74
Maturin, William (1803–1887) . . . 76
Maty, Matthew (1718–1776) 76
Maty, Paul Henry (1745–1787) . . . 78
Mauclerk, Walter (*d.* 1248) 79
Maud. See Matilda.
Maude, Thomas (1718–1798) 80
Maudslay, Henry (1771–1831) . . . 81
Maudslay, Joseph (1801–1861). See under Maudslay, Henry.
Maudslay, Thomas Henry (1792–1864). See under Maudslay, Henry.
Mauduit, Israel (1708–1787) 82
Mauduit, William, Earl of Warwick (1220–1268) 83
Mauduith or Manduit, John (*fl.* 1310) . . 84
Mauger (*d.* 1212) 84
Maugham, Robert (*d.* 1862) 85
Maule, Fox, second Baron Panmure (of the United Kingdom), and eventually eleventh Earl of Dalhousie (in the peerage of Scotland) (1801–1874) 85
Maule, Harry, titular Earl of Panmure (*d.* 1734) 85
Maule, James, fourth Earl of Panmure (1659 ?–1723) 86
Maule, Patrick, first Earl of Panmure (*d.* 1661) 87
Maule, Sir William Henry (1788–1858) . . 88
Maule, William Ramsay, Lord Panmure of Brechin and Navar, Forfarshire (1771–1852) 88
Mauleverer, John (*d.* 1650). See under Mauleverer, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1655).
Mauleverer, Richard (1623 ?–1675). See under Mauleverer, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1655).
Mauleverer, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1655) . . . 89
Mauleverer, Sir Thomas (1643 ?–1687). See under Mauleverer, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1655).
Mauley, Peter de (*d.* 1241) 90
Maund, Benjamin (1790–1863) . . . 91
Maunder, Samuel (1785–1849) . . . 91

PAGE
Maundrell, Henry (1665–1701) . . . 92
Maunsell, Andrew (*d.* 1595) 93
Maunsell, John (*d.* 1265). See Mansel.
Maunsfield, Maunnesfeld, Mammesfeld, or Maymysfeld, Henry de (*d.* 1328) . . 94
Mauny, Sir Walter, afterwards Lord de Manny (*d.* 1372). See Manny.
Maurice (*d.* 1107) 94
Maurice (*fl.* 1210), generally styled Morganensis and Morganius 95
Maurice, Prince (1620–1652) 95
Maurice, Frederick Denison (1805–1872) . 97
Maurice, Godfrey (*d.* 1598). See Jones, John.
Maurice, Henry (1648–1691) 105
Maurice, James Wilkes (1775–1857) . . 106
Maurice, Thomas (1754–1824) . . . 107
Maurice, William (*fl.* 1640–1680) . . . 108
Mavor, William Fordyce (1758–1837) . . 108
Mawbey, Sir Joseph (1730–1798) . . . 109
Mawe, John (1764–1829) 110
Mawe or Maw, Leonard (*d.* 1629) . . . 111
Mawson, Matthias (1683–1770) . . . 111
Maxey, Anthony (*d.* 1618) 112
Maxfield, Thomas (*d.* 1616) 112
Maxfield, Thomas (*d.* 1784) 113
Maxse, Sir Henry Berkeley Fitzhardinge (1832–1883) 114
Maxwell, Lady Stirling (1808?–1887). See Norton, Hon. Mrs. Caroline Elizabeth Sarah.
Maxwell, Sir George Clerk (1715–1784). See Clerk-Maxwell.
Maxwell, James (*fl.* 1600–1640) . . . 115
Maxwell, James (1708?–1762) . . . 117
Maxwell, James (1720–1800) 117
Maxwell, James Clerk (1831–1879) . . 118
Maxwell, Sir John, of Terregles, Master of Maxwell, and afterwards fourth Lord Herries (1512?–1583) 121
Maxwell, John, seventh or eighth Lord Maxwell and also Earl of Morton (1553–1593) . 124
Maxwell, John, eighth or ninth Lord Maxwell (1586?–1612) 126
Maxwell, John (1590?–1647) 128
Maxwell, John Hall (1812–1866) . . . 130
Maxwell, Sir Murray (1775–1831) . . . 130
Maxwell, Robert, fifth Lord Maxwell (*d.* 1546) 132
Maxwell, Robert (1695–1765) 134
Maxwell, William, fifth Lord Herries (*d.* 1603) 135
Maxwell, William, fifth Earl of Nithsdale (1676–1744) 136
Maxwell, William (1732–1818) . . . 137
Maxwell, William Hamilton (1792–1850) . 137
Maxwell, Sir William Stirling, Bart. (1818–1878). See Stirling-Maxwell.
Maxwell-Inglis, Mrs. Margaret (1774–1843). See Inglis.
May. See also Mey.
May, Baptist (1629–1698) 138
May, George Augustus Chichester (1815–1892) 140
May, Sir Humphrey (1573–1630) . . . 140
May, John (*d.* 1598) 141
May, John (*fl.* 1613) 142
May, Thomas (1595–1650) 142
May, Sir Thomas Erskine, Lord Farnborough (1815–1886) 145
May, Mey, or Meye, William (*d.* 1560) . . 146
Mayart, Sir Samuel (*d.* 1660?) . . . 148
Maydestone, Richard (*d.* 1396). See Maidstone.
Mayer, John (1583–1664) 148
Mayer, Joseph (1803–1886) 149
Mayer, Samuel Ralph Townshend (1840–1880) 150
PAGE
Mayerne, Sir Theodore Turquet de, M.D. (1573–1655) 150
Mayers, William Frederick (1831–1878) . 152
Mayhew, Augustus Septimus (1826–1875) . 153
Mayhew, Edward (1570–1625). See Maihew.
Mayhew, Henry (1812–1887) 153
Mayhew, Horace (1816–1872) 154
Maymysfeld, Maunnesfeld, or Maunsfield, Henry de (*d.* 1328). See Maunsfield.
Maynard, Edward (1654–1740) . . . 154
Maynard, John (*fl.* 1611) 155
Maynard, Sir John (1592–1658) . . . 155
Maynard, John (1600–1665) 157
Maynard, Sir John (1602–1690) . . . 158
Mayne, Cuthbert (*d.* 1577) 161
Mayne, Jasper (1604–1672) 162
Mayne, John (1759–1836) 164
Mayne, Perry (1700?–1761) 164
Mayne, Sir Richard (1796–1868) . . . 165
Mayne, Richard Charles (1835–1892). See under Mayne, Sir Richard.
Mayne, Simon (1612–1661) 166
Mayne, William (1818–1855) 167
Mayne, Zachary (1631–1694) 167
Maynwaring. See also Mainwaring and Manwaring.
Maynwaring, Arthur (1668–1712). See Mainwaring.
Maynwaring, Everard, M.D. (1628–1699?) . 168
Mayo, sixth Earl of (1822–1872). See Bourke, Richard Southwell.
Mayo, Charles (1750–1829) 169
Mayo, Charles (1792–1846) 169
Mayo, Charles (1767–1858) 170
Mayo, Charles (1837–1877) 170
Mayo, Daniel (1672?–1733) 171
Mayo, Elizabeth (1793–1865) 172
Mayo, Henry (1733–1793) 172
Mayo, Herbert, D.D. (1720–1802). See under Mayo, Charles (1767–1858).
Mayo, Herbert (1796–1852) 172
Mayo, John (1761–1818) 173
Mayo, Paggen William (1766–1836). See under Mayo, Charles (1767–1858).
Mayo, Richard (1631?–1695) 174
Mayo, Thomas (1790–1871) 174
Mayow, Mayouwe, or Mayo, John (1643–1679) 175
Mazzinghi, Joseph, Count (1765–1844) . . 177
Mead or Mede, Joseph (1586–1638) . . 178
Mead or Meade, Matthew (1630?–1699) . 180
Mead, Richard, M.D. (1673–1754) . . . 181
Mead, Robert (1616–1653) 186
Mead, William (1628–1713) 187
Meade, John (1572–1653). See Almeida.
Meade, Richard Charles Francis, third Earl of Clanwilliam in the peerage of Ireland, and first Baron Clanwilliam in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1795–1879) . . 187
Meadley, George Wilson (1774–1818) . . 188
Meadowbank, Lords. See Maconochie, Allan (1748–1816); Maconochie, afterwards Maconochie-Welwood, Alexander (1777–1861).
Meadowcourt, Richard (1695–1760) . . 189
Meadowe, John (1622–1697). See Meadows.
Meadows. See also Medows.
Meadows, Alfred (1833–1887) 189
Meadows, Drinkwater (1799–1869) . . 190
Meadows or Meadowe, John (1622–1697) . 191
Meadows, John (1676–1757). See under Meadows or Meadowe, John.
Meadows, Joseph Kenny (1790–1874) . . 192

PAGE
Meadows, Sir Philip (1626–1718) . . . 192
Meadows, Philip (*d.* 1757). See under Meadows, Sir Philip.
Meager, Leonard (1624 ?–1704 ?) . . . 194
Meagher, Thaddeus or Thadée de (1670–1765). See under Meagher, Thomas Francis.
Meagher, Thomas Francis (1823–1867) . . 194
Means, Joseph Calrow (1801–1879) . . 196
Meara, Dermod or Dermitius (*fl.* 1610) . . 197
Meara or O'Meara, Edmund (*d.* 1680) . . 197
Meares. See also Meres.
Meares, John (1756 ?–1809) 198
Mearns, Duncan, D.D. (1779–1852) . . 199
Mears or Mairs, John (1695 ?–1767) . . 199
Mears, William (*fl.* 1722). See under Meres or Meeres, John.
Meath, Lords of. See Lacy, Hugh de, first Lord (*d.* 1186); Lacy, Walter, second Lord (*d.* 1241).
Mechi, John Joseph (1802–1880) . . . 200
Medbourne, Matthew (*d.* 1679) . . . 201
Mede, Joseph (1586–1638). See Mead.
Medhurst, George (1759–1827) . . . 201
Medhurst, Walter Henry (1796–1857) . . 202
Medhurst, Sir Walter Henry (1822–1885) . 203
Medina, Sir John Baptist (1659–1710) . . 203
Medina, John (1721–1796). See under Medina, Sir John Baptist.
Medland, Thomas (*fl.* 1777–1822) . . . 204
Medley, Henry (*d.* 1747) 204
Medley, John (1804–1892) 205
Medley, Samuel (1738–1799) 205
Medley, Samuel (1769–1857) 206
Medows. See also Meadows.
Medows, Sir William (1738–1813) . . . 206
Medwall, Henry (*fl.* 1486) 207
Medwin, Thomas (1788–1869) . . . 208
Medwyn, Lord. See Forbes, John Hay (1776–1854).
Mee, Anne (1775 ?–1851) 209
Meehan, Charles Patrick (1812–1890) . . 209
Meek, Sir James (1778–1856) 209
Meeke, Mrs. Mary (*d.* 1816 ?) 210
Meen, Henry (*d.* 1817) 210
Meeson, Alfred (1808–1885) 211
Meetkerke, Edward (1590–1657) . . . 211
Meggot or Meggott, Richard (*d.* 1692) . . 212
Meggott, John (1714–1789). See Elwes.
Meidel, Christopher (*fl.* 1687–1708) . . 212
Meikle, Andrew (1719–1811) 213
Meikle, George (*d.* 1811). See under Meikle, Andrew.
Meikle, James (1730–1799) 214
Meilan, Mark Anthony (*fl.* 1812) . . . 215
Meilyr Brydydd (i.e. the Poet) (*d.* 1140 ?) . 215
Mel (*d.* 487) 216
Melbancke, Brian (*fl.* 1583) 216
Melbourne, Viscounts. See Lamb, William, second Viscount (1779–1848); Lamb, Frederick James, Baron Beauvale, third Viscount (1782–1853).
Melcombe, Lord (1691–1762). See Dodington, George Bubb.
Meldola, Raphael (1754–1828) . . . 216
Meldrum, George (1635 ?–1709) . . . 217
Meldrum, Sir John (*d.* 1645) 218
Melfort, first Earl and titular Duke of (1649–1714). See Drummond, John.
Melia, Pius, D.D. (1800–1883) . . . 219
Meliton, Militon, or Milton, William of (*d.* 1261) 219
Mell, Davis (*fl.* 1650) 220
PAGE
Mellent, Count of (1104–1166). See Beaumont, Waleran de.
Mellis, Hugh (*fl.* 1588) 220
Mellish, Sir George (1814–1877) . . . 220
Mellitus (*d.* 624) 221
Mellon, Alfred (1820–1867) 222
Mellon, Harriot, Duchess of St. Albans (1777 ?–1837) 223
Mellor, Sir John (1809–1887) 224
Melmoth, Courtney (1749–1814). See Pratt, Samuel Jackson.
Melmoth, William, the elder (1666–1743) . 224
Melmoth, William, the younger (1710–1799) . 225
Melrose, Earl of (1563–1637). See Hamilton, Thomas.
Melton, Sir John (*d.* 1640) 226
Melton, William de (*d.* 1340) 227
Melton, William de (*d.* 1528) 229
Melun, Robert de (*d.* 1167). See Robert.
Melvill, Henry (1798–1871) 229
Melvill, Thomas (1726–1753) 230
Melville, Viscounts. See Dundas, Henry, first Viscount (1740–1811); Dundas, Robert Saunders, second Viscount (1771–1857); Dundas, Henry, third Viscount (1801–1876).
Melville or Melvill, Andrew (1545–1622) . 230
Melville, Andrew (1624–1706) . . . 237
Melville, David, third Earl of Leven and second Earl of Melville (1660–1728) . . 237
Melville, Elizabeth (*fl.* 1603). See Colville.
Melville, George, fourth Lord Melville and first Earl of Melville (1634 ?–1707) . . 238
Melville, Captain George John Whyte (1821–1878). See Whyte-Melville.
Melville, Sir James (1535–1617) . . . 240
Melville or Melvill, James (1556–1614) . . 241
Melville, Sir John (*d.* 1548) 244
Melville, Robert, first Lord Melville (1527–1621) 245
Melville, Robert (1723–1809) 246
Melvin, James (1795–1853) 247
Menasseh Ben Israel (1604–1657). See Manasseh.
Mendes, Fernando, M.D. (*d.* 1724) . . . 247
Mendes, Moses (*d.* 1758) 248
Mendham, Joseph (1769–1856) . . . 249
Mendip, first Baron (1713–1802). See Ellis, Welbore.
Mendoza, Daniel (1764–1836) 250
Mendoza y Rios, Joseph de (1762–1816) . 251
Mends, Sir Robert (1767 ?–1823) . . . 251
Menken, Adah Isaacs, formerly Adelaide McCord (1835–1868) 252
Menmuir, Lord (1552–1598). See Lindsay, John.
Mennes, Sir John (1599–1671) . . . 253
Menteith, Earls of. See Comyn, Walter (*d.* 1258); Graham, William (1591–1661).
Menteith, Sir John de (*d.* after 1329) . . 255
Menteith, Mentet, or Monteith, Robert (*fl.* 1621–1660) 257
Menzies, Archibald (1754–1842) . . . 258
Menzies, John (1624–1684) 258
Menzies, John (1756–1843) 259
Menzies, Michael (*d.* 1766) 259
Meopham or Mepebam, Simon (*d.* 1333) . 260
Merbecke, John (*fl.* 1583). See Marbeck.
Merbury or Marbury, Charles (*fl.* 1581) . 263
Mercer, Andrew (1775–1842) 264
Mercer, Hugh (1726 ?–1777) 264
Mercer, James (1734–1804) 265
Mercer, John (1791–1866) 265

PAGE
Mercer, William (1605 ?–1675 ?) . . . 267
Merchiston, Lords of. See Napier, Archibald, first Lord (1574–1645); Napier, Archibald, second Lord (*d.* 1660).
Mercia, Earl of (*d.* 1057). See Leofric.
Mercier, Philip (1689–1760) 269
Merddin, Wyllt (*fl.* 577). See Myrddin.
Meredith, Edward (1648–1689 ?) . . . 270
Meredith, Richard (1550 ?–1597) . . . 270
Meredith, Richard (1559–1621). See under Meredith, Richard (1550 ?–1597).
Meredith, Sir William (*d.* 1790) . . . 271
Meredydd (*d.* 999 ?). See Maredudd ab Owain.
Meredydd ab Bleddyn, Prince of Powys (*d.* 1132). See Maredudd.
Meres, Francis (1565–1647) 272
Meres or Meeres, John (1698–1761) . . 274
Meres, Sir Thomas (1635–1715). See under Meres, Francis.
Merewether, Henry Alworth (1780–1864) . 275
Merewether, John (1797–1850) . . . 275
Merewether, Sir William Lockyer (1825–1880) 276
Merfyn Frych, i.e. Freckled (*d.* 844) . . 277
Merick. See Merrick and Meyrick.
Meriton or Meryton, George, D.D. (*d.* 1624) . 277
Meriton or Merriton, George (1634–1711) . 278
Meriton, John (1636–1704) 279
Meriton, Thomas (*fl.* 1658) 280
Merivale, Herman (1806–1874) . . . 280
Merivale, John Herman (1779–1844) . . 281
Merivale, Samuel (1715–1771). See under Merivale, John Herman.
Merke, Thomas (*d.* 1409) 282
Merlac, Daniel de (*fl.* 1100). See Morley.
Merle or Morley, William (*d.* 1347) . . 285
Merlin Ambrosius, or Myrddin Emrys . . 285
Merlin Celidonius, or Silvester. See Myrddin, Willt.
Merret or Merrett, Christopher (1614–1695) . 288
Merrey, Walter (1723–1799) 289
Merrick, James (1720–1769) 289
Merrick, Rice (*d.* 1587) 291
Merrifield, Charles Watkins (1827–1884) . 291
Merriman, Brian (1757–1808) 292
Merriman, John (1774–1839). See under Merriman, Samuel, M.D. (1771–1852).
Merriman, Nathaniel James (1810–1882) . 292
Merriman, Samuel, M.D. (1731–1818) . . 293
Merriman, Samuel, M.D. (1771–1852) . . 293
Merriot, Thomas (1589–1662) 294
Merritt, Henry (1822–1877) 295
Merry, Robert (1755–1798) 295
Merryfellow, Dick (1723–1781). See Gardiner, Richard.
Merton, Walter de (*d.* 1277) 297
Mervin or Mervyn, Audley (*d.* 1675) . . 299
Meryck, Sir William (*d.* 1668). See Meyrick.
Meryon, Charles Lewis (1783–1877) . . 301
Messing, Richard (*d.* 1462 ?). See Misyn.
Meston, William (1688 ?–1745) . . . 301
Metcalf, John (1717–1810) 302
Metcalfe, Charles Theophilus, Baron Metcalfe (1785–1846) 303
Metcalfe, Frederick (1815–1885) . . . 306
Metcalfe, James (1817–1888) 306
Metcalfe, Nicholas (1475 ?–1539) . . . 306
Metcalfe, Robert (1590 ?–1652) . . . 307
Metcalfe, Theophilus (*fl.* 1649) . . . 307
Metcalfe, Sir Theophilus John (1828–1883) . 308
Meteyard, Eliza (1816–1879) 308
Methold, Sir William (1560 ?–1620) . . 309
PAGE
Methold, William (*d.* 1653). See under Methold, Sir William.
Methuen, John (1650 ?–1706) 310
Methuen, Paul (*fl.* 1566) 311
Methuen, Paul (*d.* 1667). See under Methuen, John.
Methuen, Sir Paul (1672–1757) . . . 312
Methven, Lords. See Stewart, Henry (*d.* 1551); and Smythe, David (1745–1806).
Meudwy Môn (1806–1889). See Jones, Owen.
Meulan, Counts of. See Beaumont, Robert de (*d.* 1118); Beaumont, Waleran de (1104–1166).
Meuryg (*fl.* 1250). See under Maurice (*fl.* 1210).
Meverall, Othowell, M.D. (1585–1648) . . 313
Mews, Peter (1619–1706). 314
Mey, John (*d.* 1456) 316
Mey, William (*d.* 1560). See May.
Meyer, Henry (1782 ?–1847) 316
Meyer, Jeremiah (1735–1789) 316
Meyer, Philip James (1732–1820) . . . 317
Meynell, Charles, D.D. (1828–1882) . . 317
Meyrick, Sir Gelly or Gilly (1556 ?–1601) . 318
Meyrick, John (1538–1599) 319
Meyrick, Sir John (*d.* 1638) 319
Meyrick, Sir John (*d.* 1659) 320
Meyrick, Rowland (1505–1566) . . . 321
Meyrick, Sir Samuel Rush (1783–1848) . . 322
Meyrick or Mericke, Sir William (*d.* 1668) . 323
Meyrig (*fl.* 1250). See under Maurice (*fl.* 1210).
Miall, Edward (1809–1881) 324
Michael Blaunpayn (*fl.* 1250), also called Michael the Cornishman and Michael the Englishman 326
Michel, Sir John (1804–1886) 326
Michelborne, Sir Edward (*d.* 1611 ?) . . 328
Michelborne, Edward (1565–1626) . . . 328
Michelborne, Mitchelburn, or Michelburne, John (1647–1721) 329
Michell. See also Michel, Mitchel, and Mitchell.
Michell, Charles Cornwallis (1793–1851) . 330
Michell, Edward Thomas (1787–1841) . . 331
Michell, Sir Francis (*fl.* 1621) . . . 331
Michell, Henry (1714–1789) 332
Michell, John (1724–1793) 333
Michell or Mitchell, Matthew (*d.* 1752) . 334
Michell, Nicholas (1807–1880) . . . 334
Michell, Richard (1805–1877) 335
Mickle, William Julius (1735–1788) . . 336
Micklethwaite, Sir John, M.D. (1612–1682) . 337
Middiman, Samuel (1750–1831) . . . 338
Middlemore, George (*d.* 1850) 338
Middlesex, Earl of. See Cranfield, Lionel (1575–1645).
Middleton. See also Myddelton.
Middleton, Barons. See Willoughby.
Middleton, Charles, second Earl of Middleton and titular Earl of Monmouth (1640 ?–1719) 339
Middleton, Charles, Lord Barham (1726–1813) 341
Middleton, Christopher (1560 ?–1628) . . 341
Middleton, Christopher (*d.* 1770) . . . 342
Middleton, Conyers (1683–1750) . . . 343
Middleton, David (*d.* 1615) 348
Middleton, Erasmus (1739–1805) . . . 349
Middleton, Henry (*d.* 1587) 349
Middleton, Sir Henry (*d.* 1613) . . . 350
Middleton, Sir Hugh (1560 ?–1631). See Myddelton.
Middleton, Jane (1645–1692). See Myddelton.

PAGE
Middleton, John, first Earl of Middleton (1619–1673) 352
Middleton, John (1827–1856) 354
Middleton, Joshua (1647–1721) . . . 354
Middleton, Marmaduke (*d.* 1593) . . . 355
Middleton, Patrick (1662–1736) . . . 356
Middleton, Richard (*fl.* 1280) 356
Middleton, Richard (*d.* 1641) 357
Middleton, Thomas (1570 ?–1627) . . . 357
Middleton, Sir Thomas (1550–1631). See Myddelton.
Middleton, Sir Thomas (*fl.* 1645). See Myddelton.
Middleton, Thomas Fanshaw (1769–1822) . 363
Middleton, William of (*d.* 1261). See Meliton.
Middleton or Myddylton, William (*fl.* 1541–1547) 365
Middleton, William (*fl.* 1595). See Myddelton.
Middleton, William (*d.* 1613) 365
Midgley, Robert, M.D. (1653–1723) . . 366
Midleton, Lord (1660 ?–1728). See Brodrick, Alan.
Midnight Mary. Pseudonym of Newbery, John [q. v.], and Smart, Christopher [q. v.]
Miege, Guy (1644–1718 ?) 367
Miers, John (1789–1879) 369
Milbanke, Mark (1725 ?–1805) . . . 369
Milbourn, John (*fl.* 1773–1790) . . . 370
Milbourne, Luke (1622–1668) 370
Milbourne, Luke (1649–1720) 371
Milburg, Mildburga, or Mildburh (*d.* 722 ?) . 372
Mildmay, Sir Anthony (*d.* 1617). See under Mildmay, Sir Walter.
Mildmay, Sir Henry (*d.* 1664 ?) . . . 372
Mildmay, Sir Walter (1520 ?–1589) . . 374
Mildred or Mildryth (*d.* 700 ?) . . . 376
Miles. See also Mille-.
Miles, Charles Popham (1810–1891). See under Miles, William Augustus.
Miles de Gloucester, Earl of Hereford (*d.* 1143). See Gloucester.
Miles, Edward (*d.* 1798) 377
Miles, George Francis, known as Frank Miles (1852–1891) 377
Miles, Henry, D D. (1698–1763) . . . 378
Miles, Sibella Elizabeth (1800–1882) . . 378
Miles, William (*d.* 1860) 379
Miles, William Augustus (1753 ?–1817) . . 379
Miley, John, D.D. (1805 ?–1861) . . . 381
Mill, Henry (1683 ?–1771) 381
Mill or Mille, Humphrey (*fl.* 1646) . . 382
Mill, James (*fl.* 1744) 382
Mill, James (1773–1836) 382
Mill, John (1645–1707) 388
Mill, John Stuart (1806–1873) . . . 390
Mill, Walter (*d.* 1558). See Mylne.
Mill, William Hodge (1792–1853) . . . 400
Millar. See also Miller and Müller.
Millar, Andrew (*fl.* 1506–1510). See Myllar.
Millar, Andrew (1707–1768) 400
Millar, James, M.D. (*d.* 1827) 401
Millar, John (1735–1801) 401
Millar, John, M.D. (1733–1805) . . . 403
Millar, William (*d.* 1838) 404
Miller. See also Millar and Müller.
PAGE
Miller, Andrew (*d.* 1763) 404
Miller, Anna, Lady (1741–1781) . . . 405
Miller, Edward (1731–1807) 406
Miller, George, D.D. (1764–1848) . . . 406
Miller, Hugh (1802–1856) 408
Miller, James (1706–1744) 410
Miller, James (1812–1864) 411
Miller, John (*fl.* 1780) 412
Miller, John, otherwise Johann Sebastian Müller (1715 ?–1790 ?) 412
Miller, John Cale, D.D. (1814–1880) . . 414
Miller, John Frederick (*fl.* 1785). See under Miller, John (1715 ?–1790 ?).
Miller, Joseph or Josias, commonly called Joe Miller (1684–1738) 415
Miller, Josiah (1832–1880) 417
Miller, Mrs. Lydia Falconer (1811 ?–1876) . 417
Miller, Patrick (1731–1815) 417
Miller, Philip (1691–1771) 420
Miller, Ralph Willett (1762–1799) . . . 422
Miller, Sir Thomas, Lord Glenlee (1717–1789) 423
Miller, Thomas (1731–1804) 423
Miller, Thomas (1807–1874) 424
Miller, William (1740 ?–1810 ?) . . . 425
Miller, William (*d.* 1815). See under Miller, Sir William, Lord Glenlee.
Miller, William (1769–1844) 425
Miller, Sir William, Lord Glenlee (1755–1846) 426
Miller, William (1795–1861) 426
Miller, William (1810–1872) 427
Miller, William (1796–1882) 428
Miller, William Allen (1817–1870) . . . 429
Miller, William Hallowes (1801–1880) . . 430
Miller, William Henry (1789–1848) . . 431
Milles, Isaac (1638–1720) 432
Milles, Isaac, the younger (*fl.* 1701–1727). See under Milles, Isaac (1638–1720).
Milles, Jeremiah (1675–1746). See under Milles, Isaac (1638–1720).
Milles, Jeremiah (1714–1784) 432
Milles, Thomas (*d.* 1627 ?) 434
Milles, Thomas (1671–1740) 436
Millhouse, Robert (1788–1839) 436
Milliken or Millikin, Richard Alfred (1767–1815) 437
Millingen, James (1774–1845) . . . 437
Millingen, John Gideon (1782–1862) . . 439
Millingen, Julius Michael (1800–1878) . . 439
Millington, Gilbert (*d.* 1666) 440
Millington, James Heath (*d.* 1873) . . 441
Millington, John (1779–1868) 441
Millington, Sir Thomas (1628–1704) . . 442
Millington, William, D.D. (*d.* 1466 ?) . . 442
Millner. See also Milner.
Millner, John (*fl.* 1712) 443
Mills, Alfred (1776–1833) 443
Mills, Charles (1788–1826) 444
Mills, George (1792 ?–1824) 444
Mills, George (1808–1881) 444
Mills, John (*d.* 1736) 445
Mills, John (*d.* 1784 ?) 446
Mills, John (1812–1873) 447
Mills, Richard (1809–1844) 447
Millward. See Milward.
Millyng, Thomas (*d.* 1492) 447

END OF THE THIRTY-SEVENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
STOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21537

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3645 00006108 8

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.37 21537

Dictionary of national biography